CALENDAR

OF THE

STATE PAPERS

RELATING TO

SCOTLAND

AND MARY, QUEEN OF SCOTS

1547-1603

PRESERVED IN THE

PUBLIC RECORD OFFICE, THE BRITISH MUSEUM,
AND ELSEWHERE IN ENGLAND

EDITED BY

WILLIAM K. BOYD, F.R. HIST. SOCIETY

VOL. VIII.

A.D. 1585—1586

PUBLISHED BY THE AUTHORITY OF THE LORDS COMMISSIONERS OF
HIS MAJESTY'S TREASURY, UNDER THE DIRECTION OF
THE DEPUTY CLERK REGISTER OF SCOTLAND

EDINBURGH:
PRINTED UNDER THE AUTHORITY OF HIS MAJESTY'S STATIONERY OFFICE
BY MORRISON & GIBB, LIMITED, TANFIELD.

To be purchased, either directly or through any Bookseller, from
H.M. STATIONERY OFFICE (SCOTTISH BRANCH), 23 FORTH STREET, EDINBURGH; or
WYMAN & SONS, LIMITED, 29 BREAM'S BUILDINGS, FETTER LANE, LONDON, E.C., and
54 ST. MARY STREET, CARDIFF; or
E. PONSONBY, LIMITED, 116 GRAFTON STREET, DUBLIN;
or from the Agencies in the British Colonies and Dependencies,
the United States of America, the Continent of Europe and Abroad of
T. FISHER UNWIN, LONDON, W.C.

1914.

Brit Gov Docs
South
6-17-37
34409

TABLE OF CONTENTS.

PAGE

1. INTRODUCTION, ... vii
2. CORRIGENDA, ETC., ... xxv
3. TEXT, ... 1–707
4. INDEX, ... 709

INTRODUCTION.

INTRODUCTION.

THE present volume covers the period from 1st July 1585 to 10th September 1586. Edward Wotton had been selected by Elizabeth in April 1585 as special envoy to the King of Scots to persuade him to join with her and the other Protestant Princes in a league offensive and defensive. The attempt of the Duke of Guise and other French Catholics to deprive the King of Navarre of his right of succession, had, Elizabeth considered, established proof beyond doubt that the suppression of the Protestant religion in other countries would follow. Wotton was also to find out "how the King stands affected to marriage," and what overtures had been made with regard thereto. The Englishman, who had instructions from Walsingham concerning the pension which was to be offered to James VI., arrived at Edinburgh on 29th May 1585, and was received on the following day. 1585.

The correspondence between Wotton and Walsingham in Volume VII. and at the commencement of the present Volume shows that Wotton had every reason for confidence in the success of his mission. On 5th June 1585 he was convinced that the King was constant, and that there was no fear of interruption from any except Arran and his wife. On the 9th he informed Elizabeth that James liked the articles propounded by her, and would be ready to ratify the league itself when reduced to perfect form by the English and Scottish Commissioners[1]—a report with which Elizabeth was satisfied.[2] The nobility of Scotland also agreed to the proposal, and on 31st July subscribed a declaration to that effect.

On 23rd July Wotton wrote that Farnyhurst complained of a

[1] P. 9. [2] P. 23.

1585. raid by some English Borderers, in which they carried off 100 to 130 prisoners and some cattle. Such an affair, he said, could not have happened at a worse time.[1] Lord Scrope and Sir John Foster, the wardens of the West and Middle Marches, were commanded by Elizabeth to apprehend the chief offenders in the raid. James, by Elizabeth's order, was to be told of her intention to punish offenders and give redress for outrages committed by the English.[2] On the 29th July Wotton mentions the slaughter of Lord Russell and the capture of Sir John Foster by the Scots two days before. The deed may have been committed on account of the raid, but it is doubtful whether the real motive will ever be known. Wotton found the King much perplexed, and in tears, "like a newly beaten child." He protested on his honour and crown that he was ignorant of the affair. Elizabeth should not condemn him for other men's faults; he loved Lord Russell dearly, having always heard good of him, and "would wish all the Lords of his Borders dead, so that Lord Russell were alive." James had a suspicion that the Earl of Arran was the contriver, and assured Wotton that he should be apprehended and sent to England, if Elizabeth wished it.[3] Arran was accordingly committed to St. Andrews Castle.[4]

The English ambassador was advised by his friends in Scotland to encourage Elizabeth to "take great offence" at the death of Lord Russell as due to a plot between Arran and Farnyhurst. If this matter were well managed Arran would be sent into England for trial, or, at least, he and Montrose would be delivered as hostages for the keeping of the league.[5]

On 2nd August, however, James showed some signs that he had changed his mind about detaining Arran a prisoner;[6] and he was urged by the Master of Gray to set him at liberty. On 6th August Arran was removed from St. Andrews Castle to Kinneill, his own house.[7] Wotton states that Gray received 2000 crowns from Arran to persuade the King to liberate him.[8] James himself confessed that he had committed a fault in removing Arran from St. Andrews Castle, and asked Elizabeth's pardon.[9]

---

[1] P. 36. [2] P. 39. [3] P. 42. [4] *Ib.* [5] P. 47.
[6] P. 55. [7] P. 59. [8] P. 60. [9] P. 61.

Farnyhurst was ordered to discover the murderer, and was threatened with punishment if he failed.[1] James's apology for removing Arran drew a sharp answer from Elizabeth. The King had promised not to release him without her knowledge, but he was "carried away by too much affection without respect to the public cause."[2] 1585.

On 24th August Wotton communicated the result of an interview he had had with the Master of Gray. Gray said that the King's love for Arran was so great that he would not suffer him to be punished, and that they had taken a wrong course in working for his disgrace. As long as Arran remained in favour, it would be impossible by fair means to bring the exiled lords back to Scotland.[3] Unless these lords were restored the league would not be realised, and Gray himself and his party would not be safe. His advice was that Elizabeth should seize the opportunity of pressing for further particulars concerning Lord Russell's death, and should refuse at present to conclude the league. The exiled lords were to be "let slip," and, if supplied with money, they would be able to take Arran and seize the King. Gray and his faction would give the best help they could. If his overtures were acceptable, he would direct a special friend to go to England and confer with the lords about the execution of the plot.[4] Gray in a letter to the Earl of Leicester, dated 25th August, relates that matters between Arran and Morton "are now composed," that Jesuits were going to Morton's house, where he had mass daily, that all his men were paid in French crowns, and that there was danger of the King's being taken to France.[5] Gray proposed that the Hamiltons and the rest of the exiled lords should agree with Morton, who, on account of a quarrel with the Johnstones, had also been banished from Scotland. Morton was to commence the incursion by raiding a Border laird (probably Johnstone); and Gray promised that if he had sufficient money to maintain a force for a short time he would make the Border so strong that he could seize the King and prevent his leaving Scotland. Wotton believed that as long as he himself remained in Scotland it would be thought that Elizabeth desired the con-

[1] P. 62. [2] P. 63. [3] P. 79. [4] P. 80. [5] P. 82.

1585. tinuance of the league, and that she did not mean to favour the exiled lords; therefore, if the raid was to take place, it was his desire to be recalled, as he would be in great personal danger.[1]

On 3rd September Wotton reported that the Jesuits were at Kinneill with Arran, and that he was going to inform the King. He feared also that the King might be seized.[2] He was directed by Walsingham not to urge the delivery of Arran into England, unless there was sufficient proof to fasten the murder of Lord Russell on him.[3] James was told that the exiled lords were about to return to Scotland; and according to a letter to Walsingham of 6th September this had reached the royal ear through Sir William Stewart. The King was very much troubled at the news, and he and Arran wrote to Hunsdon to stay their coming.[4]

On 11th September Wotton thought that Gray's life would be in great danger if Arran were received by the King, and that Gray saw his own ruin if Elizabeth did not "hold to him." The Papists of Scotland, England, and France were trying to turn Elizabeth against the league, which they feared above all things. Arran wished to meet Wotton and confer with him, but the latter put him off by saying that he could not do it without direction from Elizabeth.[5] On 13th September Wotton had had "diverse great conflicts with the King" about the banished lords, but could do them no good. The King's answer concerning them was cold.[6]

In his next letter to Walsingham, 15th September, Wotton tells him that the Jesuits are making a great stir in the north of Scotland, saying mass openly, and leading great numbers of people to chapels and relics. In spite of all the promises made, none of the Jesuits, who had brought 10,000 crowns from France, had been apprehended. Secretary Maitland had announced that even if the King consented to the league as the articles were then drawn up, neither he nor any of the nobility would agree to it. What most offended the King and many of the nobles was the matter of the King's title, which they said was not sufficiently safeguarded. What they desired was that an article should be inserted in the league containing Elizabeth's promise to do

[1] Pp. 88, 89. [2] Pp. 89, 90. [3] P. 91.
[4] P. 98. [5] P. 101. [6] P. 103.

nothing to the prejudice of the King's title, omitting the word "pretendid." Wotton could not tell whether this arose from a desire to strengthen the King's title or whether they thought thus to overthrow the league. The Scots, he added, were anxious for the return of the exiled lords.[1] If the plot were carried out quickly it would, in his judgment, be followed by good effects.[2] Wotton also narrates an attempt to turn the King "to the old and tried friendship of France," but James gave his word that he would never forsake England.[3] Yet on 18th September the ambassador thought that the French influence was so strong in Scotland that it would be hard to stop it unless Gray's plot were carried out quickly. If the plan were put in execution the Queen of England would have James and Scotland at her devotion, and it was hopeless to trust to the league unless the exiled lords were brought back. Apart from their return the league would be "a rotten staff." James's answer, when Wotton again touched on the matter of the exiled lords, was that he wished them to be restrained till the league was concluded. But Wotton had information that James did not intend to restore them, his object being to gain time. As far as Farnyhurst was concerned, James and Arran would not only be satisfied with delivering him over to England, but would be glad if he were hanged.[4] On the morning of 22nd September the King desired Wotton to inform Lord Scrope that the Scottish Commissioners would be ready to meet the English on the 28th instant; but shortly afterwards word was sent that the Scots could not be ready till 4th October. By this time Arran was apparently free—"he rides up and down where he likes"—and Wotton now advocated "violent courses."[5] 1585.

Meanwhile Arran and his friends were not inactive. About the 25th September they intended to gather all their forces and possess themselves of the King in spite of Elizabeth. Such was the news Wotton transmitted on 22nd September.[6] The English envoy's anxiety was very great. Fear of actual assassination possessed him—when every man carries a pistol at his girdle, as they do in Scotland, it would be an easy matter to kill a man through a

[1] P. 104. [2] P. 105. [3] *Ib.* [4] P. 106. [5] P. 108. [6] *Ib.*

1585. window or door, and it was no use to say that he was an ambassador and privileged, for even regents and kings had been subject to their violence. James, he states, is so much under Arran's influence, and Wotton himself so much hated, that he could not hope to "negotiate to any purpose" as long as the Earl was at the Court. If the Queen would send the exiled lords, they would be able to work wonders; if they were not sent she would lose Scotland and ruin her friends. The meeting of the Commissioners, he added, was again appointed for 28th September.[1]

In spite of all that had occurred with regard to Gray's proceedings with Arran, Walsingham was disposed to think that there was no intention on Gray's part to act in any way but fairly, though, perhaps, in order to satisfy James by assisting in Arran's liberation, some cause for suspicion was given. He disbelieved altogether in the rumours regarding James's motive in his relations with the Papists. Arran "is cunning and double dealing, and therefore like the King, his master, for so the Queen of England now thinks of them both."[2]

A few days later a new proposition was put forward by Archibald Douglas, who wished that the plot should be executed by some of the lords in Scotland. To this Gray would not consent, because most of "the great men" in Scotland who were Arran's enemies, although they were young and capable under good leadership, were not themselves capable leaders. Meanwhile James was collecting an army. On 30th September he had a force of 3000 horsemen, 1000 bowmen, and 300 harquebussiers, with whom his intention was to take the field against Lord Maxwell on 20th October.[3] The King told Wotton that he had determined to make Arran one of the Commissioners for the league, and that he meant to "discharge himself of his promise" made to Elizabeth concerning the Earl.[4]

On 4th October Wotton warned Lord Scrope to have the Borderers ready, as it had been reported at Stirling that James intended to lead the army in person against Lord Maxwell.[5] The next day, writing to Walsingham, he repeated the report, but he thought it would be difficult for James to keep his army

[1] P. 109. [2] P. 112. [3] P. 114. [4] P. 115. [5] P. 119.

together owing to lack of money. The rumour that the raid against Maxwell would take place about the 20th continued to spread, and Wotton declared that the exiled lords should be at Stirling beforehand to surprise Arran, who would otherwise be in arms with the King. Arran had ships on both Scottish coasts, and English ships should stop all craft coming from Scotland. Once again Wotton begged to be recalled, as he was in greater danger than Elizabeth thought.[1] 1585.

Certain requests were submitted by James to Wotton, on which the envoy gave his private opinion, saying that he could give no decided answer till he had informed Elizabeth, and ascertained her intentions. One of the requests was that the Scottish rebels in England should not be allowed to return. To this Wotton replied that the Earls of Angus and Mar lived in a part of England most remote from Lord Scrope, and therefore he could not see why the King should suspect an invasion from them. These requests were inclosed to Walsingham on 7th October. The letter containing Wotton's recall to England—so long hoped for—was dated 11th October. Walsingham tells him of news which had reached Elizabeth that there was but little likelihood of Farnyhurst being sent to England even if he should be found guilty of Lord Russell's murder; Wotton was therefore forthwith to withdraw to Berwick.[2]

Before Walsingham's letter arrived, however, Wotton, on 12th October, had fled from Stirling and was on the way to Berwick, where we find him on the 15th. From Stirling he had written to James begging forgiveness for his sudden departure. He made three excuses: first, his own health; secondly, James's intention to carry out the raid; thirdly, the necessity for a conference with Lord Scrope while he was at Berwick.[3] Wotton had also sent Mr. Milles to demand from the King that Farnyhurst should be sent to England. It was expressly to insist upon the delivery of Farnyhurst that Milles had been ordered to Stirling.[4]

On 2nd November the exiled lords entered Stirling.[5] There was no army to oppose them. The King, Montrose, Crawford, Glencairn, and Colonel Stewart betook themselves to the Castle,

[1] P. 120. [2] P. 126. [3] P. 127. [4] Pp. 127, 128. [5] P. 150.

1585. where, together with many others, they soon surrendered.[1] Interesting details of the affair are given by the Master of Gray.[2] Proclamations declaring Arran a traitor were published at the market crosses throughout Scotland. As the plague was raging in the country around Stirling, it was determined to remove the King.[3]

On 22nd November Mr. William Knollys arrived at Linlithgow as ambassador to Scotland. Next day James told him that although at first he was greatly offended with Angus, Mar, and the rest of their party, because they had taken arms against him, he had since found that it was not his ruin they sought, but his own restitution. Since he had been in their hands they had treated him as true and loving subjects, and proved to him that they had taken arms only against Arran, who had planned his destruction. The King's sole desire now was to join with England. The Lords upon their knees submitted to James the causes which forced them to act as they did; whereupon he forgave them and received them again into his favour.[4] Arran fled to one of his ships on the West Coast of Scotland; and the Countess was imprisoned for sending to her husband some of the King's jewels kept in Edinburgh Castle.[5]

Mary was at Tutbury at the close of the last volume. There she remained under the custody of Sir Amias Powlet till the end of December 1585. At the beginning of June Mary had alluded to her proposed removal, but till 16th July no further reference was made by her to the subject.[6] Powlet said he knew of a house in the neighbourhood of Chartley fit for her.[7] On 1st August she was again earnestly urging removal from Tutbury.[8] To Mauvissière she complains that she has fallen ill again with chills, and fears an attack of sciatica. This illness, she said, arose from the draughts, damp, and coldness of her chamber, as her physician had testified to Powlet.[9] She besought Elizabeth for a better residence during the next winter, a room in which to take her meals, greater liberty to ride afield, and, amongst other things, that the Countess of Atholl and her daughter might be

---

[1] P. 150. [2] Pp. 158-160. [3] *Ib.* [4] P. 156. [5] P. 157.
[6] P. 24. [7] *Ib.* [8] P. 68. [9] P. 69.

1589-90. of Germany had been one of the factors in his Danish marriage.[1] It had formed part of the instructions for the negotiators of the match in June, 1589,[2] and it had been used as an argument—*argumentum longe petitum*[3]—to secure Elizabeth's favour. It had been the subject of discussion between the King of Scots and the Council of Denmark;[4] and Colonel Stewart had been authorised by Elizabeth to convey her approval to James, although later Burghley made it plain that his royal mistress was not to appear as a suppliant for peace.[5]

At the beginning of June, 1590, Colonel Stewart and John Skene set out as the Scottish envoys,[6] and were received by Elizabeth on their way through London and supplied with funds for their expenses.[7] According to their instructions —the subject of a careful analysis by Burghley—they were to place before the Danish and German Protestant rulers the necessity for peace in Christendom and make arrangements for a 'joynt legation' to induce England, France, and Spain to come to terms. In the event of a refusal from England and France, the Protestant princes would withdraw their friendship and deprive them of material aid. If the King of Spain rejected 'so godlie a mocion' then a league, offensive if possible, was to be formed against his pernicious designs.[8] Replies to these overtures were eventually received from Denmark, Hesse, Saxony, and others,[9] but little came of them. The Danes, indeed, had independently despatched an envoy to Spain: but meanwhile James had appealed to the German princes to aid the King of France against his rebels, and it was assumed that the King of Scotland 'intended no further treaty for peace.'[10] Abortive as James's plan for universal peace proved to be, it is noteworthy as his earliest attempt to win the title of the 'Peacemaker of Europe.'

Whatever course these negotiations might have taken, the King of Scots would have been precluded from playing an active part in continental affairs by the state of his kingdom

1 *Ante*, vol. ix. p. 667. 2 P. 105. 3 P. 143. 4 P. 291.
5 Pp. 212-5, 302-4. 6 P. 314. 7 P. 334. 8 Pp. 337-343.
9 Pp. 366, 384, 388, 408. 10 Pp. 441, 546, 549.

at home. He returned from Denmark full of zeal for good government in church and state. A week after the coronation of the Queen, he informed the congregation at the close of the sermon in the church of St. Giles, Edinburgh, that he would reform 'th'abuses in his realme to the comfort and benefitt of his good subjectes and for the chastisement of the disobedient.'[1] Accordingly, the ministers were promised favourable consideration for their proposals concerning discipline, stipends, Jesuits, and papists.[2] Economies in the royal household were effected.[3] An attempt was made to enhance the dignity of the court;[4] and information regarding Elizabeth's tact in such delicate matters was communicated by Burghley.[5] The Lords of Session were to be examined for bribery and corruption. The Privy Council was to consist of persons of 'good religion, wisdom, experience, and good behaviour' and approved by the Queen of England.[6] Disorders in the Borders were to be put down. Bothwell, the worst offender, was warned by James that 'as he had resolved to be a reformed King so he wold have him to be a reformed lord.'[7] A comprehensive list of 'heids' for discussion by the Council was drawn up.[8] When the Earl of Worcester arrived in Edinburgh with the Garter for the King, he found a convention discussing many of these proposals.[9] But his report of the proceedings foreshadowed failure. 'The King,' he wrote, 'is mightily withstood.' Little was done for the Kirk.[10] The Privy Council appointed in 1587 was continued.[11] Bothwell evaded giving satisfaction for a Liddesdale foray which retarded the settlement of Border disputes. 'Many things intended since the King's return have had little success,' Bowes reported in August, 1590.[12] 1590. —

It was among his own councillors that James found the greatest opposition to reform. The King, wrote Bowes in June, 1590, complained of discords among his Council, saying, 'they spring from the devill that seeke the defeat of all his reformacions.'[13] The proposed reforms affected both the

1 P. 305. 2 P. 295. 3 P 306. 4 P. 298. 5 P. 303.
6 Pp. 307, 330. 7 P. 311. 8 P. 308. 9 P. 325. 10 P. 336.
11 P. 387. 12 P. 371. 13 P. 315.

allowed to come and stay with her. Elizabeth's answers were 1585–86.
far from pleasing; and Mary broke into further complaints to Powlet, which he attributed to the fact that the Countess of Atholl was not allowed to attend upon her.[1] Elizabeth instructed Powlet to express surprise at this demeanour, as Mary had written shortly before "in so loving a strain." The English Queen suspected that the visits of Cherelles and Fontenay, which had now been stopped, had some ulterior object which explained the change.[2]

On 23rd September Mary was said to be well satisfied at the prospect of going to Chartley.[3] Writing next day, Powlet noted that, while there was ample room, there was one disadvantage; the soldiers' quarters were at some little distance.[4]

Earl of Essex, owner of Chartley, was by no means pleased to resign his house for Mary's use, and suggested that she should be sent to the house of Mr. Giffard, a recusant.[5]

In October there was again some doubt about her destination; and Powlet was ordered to view Chartley, Tixall, and Mr. Giffard's house.[6] Sir Amias begged Mary to remain at Tutbury over the winter, but this she refused to do. An offer of his own dining-room was also declined. Mary would remain and die in her own bad lodging, and her death "would be imputed to the authors thereof." Her anger, Powlet said, was because she had received from the new French ambassador, M. Cherelles, no answer to her last letter.[7] Stores had been sent to Chartley; but on 11th November no final decision had been taken. It appears that Powlet visited Dudley Castle, but he found it far from satisfactory.[8]

On 12th December Powlet reported that Chartley would be ready within eight days, and that it had been agreed to remove thither on the Tuesday before Christmas (21st December).[9] By the 27th Powlet was established there.[10] Shortly after her arrival Mary was again taken ill. On 19th February 1585–86 she was "fast lodged in her bed," where she had remained for a month, subject to "painful defluxions"—

[1] P. 100. [2] P. 102. [3] P. 109. [4] Pp. 109, 110. [5] P. 113.
[6] P. 130. [7] *Ib.* [8] Pp. 152, 153. [9] P. 170. [10] P. 174.

1585–86. her trustiest servants had never seen her in so grave a condition.[1]

Thomas Randolph, in spite of his advancing years, was once more selected to go to Scotland as ambassador from Elizabeth. He was to congratulate James on the quiet state of his kingdom, to make excuse for non-payment of the pension, to do what he could to forward the treaty, to warn James against the French ambassador, and to press for the delivery of Farnyhurst and the punishment of Arran.[2] Randolph left London about 17th [3] February with "no money to give or promise," and with little or no hope of doing any good. No man in England, as he says, had a heavier heart than himself.[4] On 21st February he arrived at Berwick, and was surprised not to find Archibald Douglas,[5] whose pardon he had instructions to ask of James. Reaching Edinburgh on 2nd March, the ambassador was received by James on the 7th. With the King were the young Duke of Lennox, the Earls of Angus, Mar, and Bothwell, Lords Claud Hamilton, Herries, and Seton, the Master of Gray, and Secretary Maitland.[6]

The allowance, or pension, to James was fixed by Elizabeth at £4000 a year, instead of the £5000 which had been promised. Randolph was instructed to make excuses for the smaller sum on the ground of the present great charges on the English Treasury, which were not likely to decrease. Elizabeth would make no allowances to particular persons in Scotland, which Walsingham thought would hinder Maitland and others from finally associating themselves with the English party. Twelve horses which were also promised to James by Elizabeth were not sent.[7]

Gray, the Secretary, and the Justice Clerk were the chief supporters of the league, which, in spite of some "thwarts," was signed by the King on 1st April. Cherelles, the French ambassador, and George Douglas worked strenuously in opposition, the latter arriving from France with large bribes for the King and others.[8]

---

[1] P. 226. [2] P. 209.
[3] The date of No. 270 should probably be 16th. It is endorsed as received on 16th February.
[4] P. 221. [5] P. 231. [6] Pp. 240, 241. [7] Pp. 254, 255. [8] P. 300.

Archibald Douglas had reached Berwick by 25th April 1586, and, as Randolph writes, the way was well prepared by the Master of Gray for his reception by James and his former enemies.[1] The King was not altogether pleased at the thought of Douglas's return, as he still retained grave suspicion that he had been one of the Kirk-o'-Field assassins ;[2] but he intended to receive him favourably, though in the first place he was to speak with him secretly.[3] 1586.

Meanwhile, Elizabeth had not forgotten Lord Russell's murder. Randolph was instructed on 28th April to demand that the accused persons should be sent to England ; but he was to explain to the King that no one would be executed unless he was convicted of having actually discharged the murderous weapon. The execution, she said, would not be carried out unless in the King's own judgment the condemned was guilty.[4] Mr. Thomas Milles, who was sent north with James's pension, and reached Berwick on 5th May, was to urge, before delivery of the money, that satisfaction should be given for Lord Russell's death.[5]

Archibald Douglas's return was regarded with grave suspicion by the followers of Angus and Mar. He was received at Edinburgh by the Secretary, who told him in private that the lords had not been informed of his return, and that it was due solely to the King's order.[6] In the midst of this conference James arrived at Douglas's lodging, and the three had an interview. The King told Douglas that he believed him innocent of Darnley's murder, but that he had knowledge beforehand and concealed it. James admitted that any statement at the time would have put Douglas's life in danger in respect of "the actors of the tragedy," and advised him to consult the Secretary as to what would be best for the King's honour and his own safety at his trial. Douglas suggested that anything done in his favour should be done at Elizabeth's request. To this James assented. Some conversation followed with regard to James's title to the crown of England, his desire being to know what Elizabeth and her council were disposed to do. The answer does not appear to have satisfied the King, who protested that he had been calumniated

[1] P. 337. [2] P. 340. [3] *Ib.* [4] *Ib.* [5] P. 357. [6] *Ib.*

1586. by seditious people as inconstant in the Protestant faith, and in his friendship.[1] The entire blame was with "his indiscreet preacheris and unnaturell subjectis," and he would expel the Jesuits from Scotland.[2] As soon as James left, the Secretary returned to Douglas, and a long and interesting conference took place between them.[3]

On 11th May Randolph informed Walsingham that all Elizabeth's demands had been accepted by James. The persons accused of Russell's murder were to appear before the King and his council, and to surrender themselves to Lord Scrope at Carlisle upon the penalty of forfeiture of lands and life. Thereupon Milles was sent to deliver the promised £4000.[4] On 5th July 1586 the league was finally confirmed.

The Secretary was twice again sent to Archibald Douglas by James, chiefly regarding the league and Douglas's trial.[5] In a letter of 13th May Randolph relates what passed between James and himself at a recent conference. The King again assured him that he would not suffer any Jesuit to remain in Scotland, and that his promise concerning the persons charged with Russell's murder should be performed "as conveniently as might be." Randolph then delivered a letter from Elizabeth in her own hand, the contents of which caused James "divers times to change colour." When he had read it, he said that, having testified his love for Elizabeth in writing and confirmed it by action, he thought it strange to receive such a letter. The rest of Randolph's report relates to the promise of money by Elizabeth, the murder of Russell, the league, and the trial of Archibald Douglas.[6]

There are several letters to Mary from Morgan, Charles Paget, and others, and letters from Mary herself, which are too complex to describe in a limited space. Mary's letters were opened and perused by Walsingham, and it has been urged by historians that in many cases additions were made to them by the English officials.

Attention may be drawn to a list of Mary's household, dated 20th April 1586, the number of persons amounting to fifty-one.[7]

---

[1] P. 358. [2] P. 359. [3] Pp. 360–364. [4] P. 370.
[5] Pp. 371, 372. [6] Pp. 378, 379. [7] P. 327.

There is a second list, dated 30th May.[1] We learn, also, that on 21st April Mary was still unwell and unable to walk.[2] 1586.

On 20th May Mary wrote to Charles Paget that since she left Wingfield she had been entirely without news of foreign affairs. In the letter she makes certain overtures to be laid before the Spanish ambassador in France, in case there is any thought of a Spanish attack on England. James, Mary suggested, should be delivered into the hands of the King of Spain, but with the promise to set him at liberty when she desired it.[3] Lord Claud Hamilton Mary considered the fittest person to be regent in Scotland. Any regent must have a commission from Mary and James to govern Scotland in the absence of the latter, who was to be instructed in the Catholic faith. Hamilton must be kept ignorant of this plan till an answer had been received from Spain. If James was not willing he was to be seized.[4]

At the beginning of June Randolph had retired to Berwick, having carried out his instructions with regard to the league.[5] Certain persons were handed over to England to be tried for the murder of Lord Russell.[6]

Early in June 1586 Mary was showing anxiety to be removed from Chartley.[7] On the 17th Powlet reported that Mary, hoping to recover from her "desperate lameness," had taken physic, the effect of which was to make her faint and weak. Her custodian was also secretly told of "some other experiments" which her physician had recommended.[8]

On 25th June there is a letter to Anthony Babington, the first of a series from Mary and others which fell into the hands of the English officials, and which were used to involve her in the plot to murder Elizabeth.[9] By 20th July Elizabeth's officials had in their possession sufficient information to lay open the whole design. When inclosing certain papers to Walsingham Powlet said he thought they contained matter enough to trouble him for one time: God had blessed Walsingham's labours.[10] Mary does not appear to have had any knowledge of her gradual envelopment in the net placed for her during July.

---

[1] P. 412. [2] P. 341. [3] P. 390. [4] P. 391. [5] P. 505.
[6] P 407. [7] P. 427. [8] P. 449. [9] Pp. 470, 471. [10] P. 537.

1586. A proclamation against Babington was published on 2nd August[1]: shortly afterwards Robert Poley confessed his dealings with him[2]; and on 9th August William Leighe disclosed the names of several of the conspirators.[3]

Direction was given by Elizabeth to Powlet on 9th August for the apprehension of Nau and Curll, Mary's Secretaries, and simultaneously Powlet was ordered to remove Mary from Chartley. The arrest was to be made on the way to her new prison. Immediately before her departure all papers in her possession must be seized and sent up to London. In future only such of the household as were necessary for personal attendance were to remain with her.[4] The apprehension of the chief conspirators followed.

Then followed Mary's arrest, as she was going on a hunting expedition, and her removal to Tixall, where she was detained pending the examination of her papers. During the greater part of her imprisonment at Tixall, Mary did not go out of her chamber and the adjoining gallery, and none of her attendants was allowed to pass beyond the hall door.[5]

On 25th August Mary was taken back to Chartley under the escort of several county gentlemen and mounted men, numbering about a hundred and forty.[6] There she remained till 25th September 1586, shortly after the date of the last document contained in this volume.

The following table contains the chief events which happened during the period included in this volume:—

27th July 1585 .	. The murder of Francis, Lord Russell, on the Borders. (P. 139).
29th or 30th July 1585.	The Earl of Arran warded in St. Andrews Castle. (P. 42).
31st July 1585 .	. Estates of Scotland approve of the league at St. Andrews. (P. 45).

[1] P. 581. [2] Pp. 595–602. [3] Pp. 603–606.
[4] Pp. 607, 608. [5] P. 626. [6] P. 632.

16th August 1585 . The Laird of Farnyhurst and Mr. Fenwick before the King and council concerning the murder of Lord Russell. (P. 70).

6th (*circa*) September 1585 . The King receives information that the exiled lords are about to return to Scotland. (P. 98).

15th September 1585 . Jesuits reported to be stirring in the north of Scotland. (P. 104).

15th October 1585 . Edward Wotton has retired in haste to Berwick. (P. 129).

2nd November 1585 . The exiled lords enter Stirling. Flight of the Earl of Arran. (P. 150).

23rd November 1585 . Mr. William Knollys, as ambassador from Elizabeth, is received by the King at Linlithgow. (P. 156).

4th December 1585 . The Scottish Parliament fenced at Linlithgow. (P. 161).

21st (*circa*) December 1585 . Removal of the Queen of Scots from Tutbury to Chartley Manor House. (P. 170).

26th February 1585-6 . Arrival of Mr. Thomas Randolph at Edinburgh as English ambassador. (P. 240).

4th May 1586 . . Mr. Archibald Douglas has a conference with the King at Edinburgh. (P. 358).

5th May 1586 . . Mr. Thomas Milles arrives at Berwick with the money for James's pension. (P. 357).

11th May 1586 . . Information that Elizabeth's demands had been accepted by James. (P. 370).

1586.

20th May 1586 . . Proposal by Mary that James should be seized and handed over to the custody of Philip II., and that Lord Claud Hamilton should be appointed Regent. (Pp. 390–392).

25th June 1586 . . Letter from Mary to Anthony Babington. (P. 470).

28th June 1586 . . Commissioners appointed by Elizabeth to conclude the league. (P. 475).

5th July 1586 . . The league concluded. (Pp. 505–507).

17th July 1586 . . Another letter from Mary to Babington. (P. 525).

2nd August 1586 . Proclamation by Elizabeth for the apprehension of Babington. (P. 581).

9th August 1586 . . Order for the apprehension of Nau and Curll, Mary's Secretaries. (P. 607).

25th August 1586 . Mary, after being taken to Tixall, is brought back to Chartley. (P. 632).

WILLIAM K. BOYD.

LONDON, *June* 1914.

CORRIGENDA, ETC.

Page 5. Line 4 from end : *before* St. Anton *insert* Stanton, and place St. Anton in brackets.

„ 58. Line 6 : insert a comma after "Bishop," and *for* Annilles *read* O'Nnilles [O'Neills].

„ 221. No. 270. *Qu.* Feb. 16.

„ 221. No. 271. Refers to some earlier embassage.

„ 358. Last line : *insert* was *after* he.

„ 667. No. 750, line 17 : *for* Anfield *read* Aufield.

CALENDAR OF STATE PAPERS (SCOTLAND).

CALENDAR OF STATE PAPERS (SCOTLAND).

ELIZABETH.

1585. **1. MONSIEUR FONTENAY TO MONSIEUR NAU.**

July 1. C.P., vol. XVI.

What I write to the Queen will acquit me, if you please, in all things towards you, and here I hope, without wearying you, only to have the [good fortune] to continue [ ] in your discretion and favour.

By these despatches, not in cipher, I make known to you my resolution in all that may concern me, chiefly for the Queen's service. So long as Glamis remains there, the cruelty wherewith he has always treated me ought to have been only too evident a token to you of his malice and ill-will towards you, his extreme spite against you, as I have been again warned since my return, and that he seeks surreptitiously all possible means to seduce Gray, and to develope the plot which he makes with H[unsdon] to remove you from her majesty: it is earnestly desired to have some other of [her] country in her service.

He well knows that you wished to make use of me to combat him, and that the occasion of the office wherewith you have caused me to be honoured is to throw dust in his eyes. Now do not doubt that he will do his utmost to be avenged; witness—for myself personally—the favours that he has done me with Guise, into whose service, notwithstanding all that you have written to me, I did not wish [ ]. I am quite resolved not to pledge myself in any wise, as well in respect of [ ], who has entire ascendancy over him as for the great appearance that there is of the ruin of that house. I content myself with the past, and refuse to return to it again. No evil has happened to me so far, thanks to God and the edict of peace, but I have been in the greatest danger; those who in imagination built my tomb, &c., or at the very least a perpetual banishment from France, urge and persuade you with all their might to send me travelling; and not content with the dangers and the ignominious death to which, by your own confession, I exposed myself for the Queen's service in my Spanish journey, triumphed and scoffed to see me repeatedly constrained to undertake this quest without the knowledge and consent of the Queen, notwithstanding my remonstrance to the contrary.

I do not wish to boast to you of my submissive obedience, of my life and death willingly placed in your power, knowing well your disposition; that for [myself] I shall be [glad] that those who are offended at the great friendship which you bear me may [suppress] only that which you [receive] under colour of diminishing the weight of remonstrance, to find means to rid themselves of my journeys,

Elizabeth. 1585.

although, thank God, they cannot attain their end, I giving them no subject for slander, [though] they wish me to deserve the evil interpretation that on this occasion you have put upon my letters. This was the reason that you did not give such credit to them as for your safety and for mine—the Queen wishing henceforward to dispose of me—it is necessary that you should give to me, as to him who has the chief interest therein. Consider within yourselves, besides this danger that I am in, the edict of peace, that I had to escape the hands of an executioner, [*and*] the loss of my fortune at this court, so long as [the Queen] shall live to contribute to an extreme mistrust of me, as you may know from M. de Gauvespure, Arnault, Pasquier and others of my friends whom I have wished to employ, and to whom I have expressed my intention never to pine away at court, but without any contest to let my fortune lie for a time, during which the impression that my journeys have made may fade; they have rendered me suspicious in the highest degree, as are all those who are esteemed partisans of the Spaniard.

For this reason it was resolved to banish me from court for a year or two; in order, however, not to remain useless, I betook myself to the research for that which was most fitting to my profession: I might have found it, but it is a thing which can with difficulty be recommended, it is too troublesome to produce elation; finally, having presented [ ].

Since Saturday last I have been on the point of stopping him, as I still am, as I wrote to you without cipher. My brothers and my friends quite approve of it, and urge me to it to the utmost; Mons. de Ruisseau also approves of it; finally I have also thought it fitting.

[For my brother] personally, I think that he is writing to you fully, [with the reverence due] to you, to believe that of him which shall seem least suspicious to you. The experience that I had of him last year on a similar occasion makes me think that the arrest of my fortune here is in no wise agreeable to him, yet must he know nothing of my advancement, nor the benefits which I have received, and do receive from you, paternal master. I will never do him wrong, loving him, after you, as dearly as my other brothers; and in fact [ ].

You [received] this English gentleman named Rolston, of whom you wrote to me, and who is now here. Paris.

1⅓ *pp. French. Cipher deciphered. Indorsed.*

July 2. **2.** EDWARD WOTTON TO WALSINGHAM.

Was driven in his last despatch to run over some dealings between the Master [of Gray] and Arran, who seeks to win the Master from the rest, by the mediation of his brother Sir William Stewart. The matter has fallen out in this manner:—

On Thursday last, the King being at the preaching, they spoke together by Sir William's travail, the Master taking with him a brother, and the earl taking Sir William, as witnesses of their talk, lest their speeches might be misconstrued. They awaited each other to begin. At last Arran with an evil countenance began, protesting how much he esteemed the Master, and that the friendship formerly between them was first broken by him, but that for his part he was willing that all bygones might be forgotten.

Elizabeth. 1585.

The Master replied, and disproved all his allegations, grounded only on reports out of England, and returned the cause of the breach upon Arran. The end of their speaking was that the Master should enter into band of amity with him against all men, and he would deal with the King to discharge them all, which he could not otherwise in honour renounce. The Master answered that he had never given his band to any man living, nor bound himself by oath to any save the King his Master, neither would he begin the same, esteeming his word—when he saw cause to give the same—as good as his band.

Since Arran and he had had evil opinion each of the other, he, for his part, was desirous that some better proof might be had of their friendship in some particulars, as occasion should offer, before they banded together. Since he [Arran] had entered into bands with others, which he was loth to break, himself had given his promise to sundry, and would not "garre" him break his promise. This he considered to be the best kind of friendship.

Arran could draw him to no other terms, so seemed to stand contented, so long as the Master promised not to disgrace him to the King, which he granted so far as he should see him not to temper anything prejudicial to the King's service or the hindrance of any of his friends. In these terms they departed without further hope of reconciliation, notwithstanding Arran's labour with the King to draw the Master to renounce all kind of amity with others. This the King refused to require of the Master.

After Arran's departure the Master acquainted "27" [the Secretary] and "40" [Justice Clerk] with the whole conference, and they agreed that in case Arran should seek to sow suspicion between them by false bruits, they would reveal to each other every night what they had heard to be practised against any of them.

Was acquainted with this much by the Master to inform him [Walsingham] thereof, lest Arran might report the same to his most advantage. The Master was loth to enter into speech with Arran, but could not refuse it, Arran seeking it by his brother, and the King having willed the same, lest the King, upon Arran's complaint, should believe that all his former tales were true, and that the Master intended some mischief against him, and be drawn to take up the matter between them, which would be to the Master's disadvantage.

Since the meeting the Master has been informed that Sir William triumphed hereon, and said to some friends that the Master's throat would be cut within ten days. It is apparent that the earl's drift is but security, but the Master purposes to stand more on his guard than ever, and hopes to entrap them in their own snares. "21," Atholl,* Bothwell * and "22" are expected here before the end of next week, and are at first to outwardly * carry good countenance to "19" [Arran]; but afterwards by some complaint to "10" [the King] to join against him, and the Master and the rest "to look through their fingers" * and take no knowledge of all that falls out. Of that will advertise him further as things happen. Falkland. *Signed:* Edwarde Wotton.

3 *pp. Addressed. Indorsed by Walsingham. Partly in cipher.*

* In cipher.

Elizabeth. 1585. July 2.

S.P. Dom. Eliz., vol. CLXXX.

3. WALSINGHAM TO WILLIAM FLETEWOODE, RECORDER OF LONDON.

Sir, I understand by the secondary of London, that there is a writ of *habeas corpus*, directed out for the removing of one Herle out of Newgate to receive his trial at the assizes which are now to be kept in the county of Oxon. And for that the said Herle is charged to have been privy with one Foljambe and Tunstall to a certain pretence for conveying away of the Scottish Queen at such time as she was in the Earl of Shrewsbury's custody, though I have not thought good to stay him—lest I should seem to hinder the course of justice—yet do I think meet he should be, before his going down, examined by you upon the inclosed articles, which examination by you taken I pray you to send unto me, to the end that I may acquaint her majesty's Council there withal.

And so I commit you to God. Greenwich. *Signed:* Fra. Walsyngham.

½ *p.* *Addressed,* "To my very lovinge freend Sergant Fleitwood, Recorder of the citye of London." *Indorsed,* "Hast post, hast with all diligence."

(Inclosure with the same.)

Articles to be ministered to John Hearle.

1. Whether he doth not know one Godfrey Foljambe sometime solicitor to the Countess of Shrewsbury, and how long he hath known him, and when he did last see him.

2. Whether at the same time he had no communication with him touching the Scottish Queen.

3. Whether he was not made acquainted with a practice for her escape out of the Earl of Shrewsbury's hand.

4. Who were made acquainted with the said practice, at what time should the same have been executed, and in what sort.

5. Whether one Tunstall was not acquainted with the same, and one Leyton.

6. When he did receive any letters either from Tunstall or Foljambe, and what the same letters did import.

½ *p.* *Indorsed:* "Articles to be ministred to John Hearle." 2nd July 1585.

July 5.

4. EDWARD WOTTON TO WALSINGHAM.

Desiring to send away one of his garrison men, here with him now, was willing to inform him that he has received the articles, and since then another packet. How far he has dealt, and the success or otherwise of his dealings, purposes to reserve for another despatch which he hopes to send at large before many days. Has been told by Collingwood that Dieppe should be delivered over to the Cardinal of Bourbon, and Boulogne and Bullonese to the Duke of Guise. It is also reported by others. Finds it strange news, so prays to be kept acquainted from time to time with the French proceedings, both for his own credit and for the satisfaction of people here. Was also informed by him that Arran had offered service there, but was not yet accepted, being held in suspicion. Whatever he does, the King's constancy makes him hope for a good end to the matter now in hand.

Elizabeth. 1585.

Will inform him of this more fully in his next. From Falkland—where the King purposes to remain, and not to go to St. Andrews. *Signed:* Edwarde Wotton.

Postscript.—The Convention appointed for the answer to the Danish ambassador is at Cupar, six miles hence, which by reason of the plague at Edinburgh and other parts will not be great. The King means to ride thither and return hither still to bed.

1 *p.* *Addressed.* *Indorsed.*

July 5. **5. DAVID BOYD TO ARCHIBALD DOUGLAS.**

"Efter my hartlie reqmodationis of service, it vill pleis your lordship notvithstanding of my small acquentens vitt your lordship, I haif tane ye hardeis to derect yes feu lynis to your lordship in consederatioun of ye guid vill and freindschep I knau to haif past betuix your lordship and my lörd my father, as in lykwayis ye greit ametie yat hes bein at all tymis past betuix your lordship's honorable freindis and myne. I vill pray your lordship to assist me vitt your lordships favour and guid vill in my adois, lyk as I haif informit ye beirar heirof frome poynt to poynt, to partecipat and declair to your lordship in respect of ye sufficentnes of ye beirar. I vald nott wreit perticularlei to your lordship of my affaris bot hes omittit ye haill to his informatioun. Assuring your lordship yat at all tymis your lordship sall find me redie to be imployit to your lordship's service as knauis ye eternall God, to quhais protectioun and saifgard I commit your lordship. Frome Baveir." *Signed:* David Boyd.

Postscript.—"Patreik cane informe your lordship of ye estait of yis cuntrie beter nor I am able to wreit."

1 *p.* *Addressed.* *Indorsed.*

July 7. **6. WILLIAM FLETEWOODE, RECORDER OF LONDON, TO WALSINGHAM.**

S.P. Dom. Eliz., vol. CLXXX.

Right honourable sir, on Saturday evening I examined young Herle of certain articles.

On Sunday I sent the same unto you by one of credit, who this morning returned the same unto me undelivered, and said that he had forgotten them.

I beseech your honour to pardon me, and from henceforth I will be warned of negligent messengers.

Sir, not only myself but all the bench at Newgate do most humbly thank you for furthering the examination of Awfeld who used himself most traitorously against her majesty. Our Lord preserve your honour. *Signed:* W. Fletewoode.

½ *p.* *Addressed.* *Indorsed.*

Inclosure with the same:—

Depositions of John Herle.

John Herle of St. Anton Harcourt in the county of Oxon, gent., aged thirty three years or thereabouts, examined the 3rd of July 1585.

To the first article he says that he very well knows Godfrey Foljambe, servant and solicitor to the Countess of Shrewsbury, and has

Elizabeth. 1585.

known him for the space of two years and a half or thereabouts, and saw him not since he departed the realm, which was about two years past.

To the second, he denies that he had ever any talk or speech with the said Godfrey Foljambe touching the Scottish Queen.

To the third, he denies that he was ever made acquainted with any practice for her escape out of the Earl of Shrewsbury's hands.

To the fourth, fifth and sixth articles, he knows not anything touching the same, saving that he was acquainted with Tunstall, named in the fifth article.

And being further examined as to what other matter he knows either touching the Queen's most excellent majesty or the Queen of Scots or the estate of this realm, he denies that he knows any matter of importance touching the same. *Signed:* Jh. Herle.

After this examination taken the said Herle asked me whether he should be sworn to this his answer, and I telling him that he was to be be sworn to the same, he made request that he might not be sworn. *Signed:* W. Fletewoode.

1 *p.* *Indorsed:* "Hearle's Examination."

July 8. **7. Edward Wotton to Walsingham.**

Before I acquainted the King with the articles of the treaty I thought fit to send them first to the Secretary, of whose sincerity I have good proof since my abode here. He advised me to impart them in a private manner to the King the following morning, so that he having seen and allowed them, might show them to his Council, who afterwards would not readily dislike them for fear of offending him. I followed this counsel and privately in his gallery delivered the King a fair copy of the project I received. We conferred the one with the other, and so deliberately read them through. After a little arguing upon them I satisfied him, so that, according to his former constancy, he not only assented thereto and allowed of them as a necessary ground for a firm league to be built upon between her majesty and him in these times, but himself—specially led by the first article in the project—without communicating with his councillors offered to join her majesty in persuading other Princes to a general defence of religion, as by his express letter, offered me by himself, sent herewith to her, he signifies. I gave him the copy, and so left him to advise with the Secretary, from whom I hear that he is so well satisfied with them that he said if himself had penned them at his commandment they could not have been better set down to his mind.

It is arranged at the convening of the nobility at Cupar about the answer to be given to the Danish ambassadors—which I hope will be despatched within the next fortnight—that the States shall be acquainted with the articles, not for the purpose of seeking further advice, but to signify them that the King looking into the state of the world has thought it very expedient to join with her majesty and other Princes professing the religion for the defence of each other, and so good a cause.

Therefore the Queen and he having considered upon certain articles, he has yielded his consent and good liking of them, as a fit ground

Elizabeth. 1585.

to build a firm league upon between them for the time to come. For this cause he will require them to assent thereto, and to give him full power to appoint such qualified persons as he thinks fit to give his commission to meet on the Borders, with the like from her majesty for concluding a league according to the ground set down. The King assures himself that it will not be withstood.

It behoves him to have it approved of there, both for his own reputation, and the better standing of the league hereafter. I know this is the Secretary's doing and counsel, for he himself is well affected to the cause, and desires to have the same substantially performed.

The King accepts in most thankful sort her majesty's princely meaning towards him touching the yearly pension for his better support, as an argument of her special care over him and regard of his estate. He says he will rest at her majesty's commandment, protesting he would not have accepted a far greater matter of any Prince in the world in so hearty and thankful a manner as he will receive this from her majesty's hands. I therefore desire to know her majesty's further pleasure, in what sort, and when the payment thereof is to begin, as I look to be pressed therein here, since I have now made the offer and put them in expectation of it, and expect your honour's answer out of hand. News came last Tuesday that Maxwell had taken the Laird of Johnstone. The King is of opinion he has been taken voluntarily that he might capitulate thereupon with Maxwell beforehand, to wind themselves out of the present broils. By that means they might compound, and the King seeing them agreed would the more easily remit matters common between them. It is suspected that Johnstone used this policy, and Maxwell liked it well, to wind them out of the present broils, one finding small hope of redress at court, and the other to recover his peace. If the conjecture is false it is thought that Johnstone is but in hard handling.

The King is not yet willing to hear anything on behalf of the lords in England. By the advice of the Master [of Gray] and other friends of theirs, I have not hitherto delivered their petition to him. They are of opinion I should forbear that matter as long as I can forbear of distempering the King's present good humour.

So far I have spoken only as of myself, as I was advised, and not upon any special direction from her majesty; which counsel I find was best for their cause, for I understand that since I last spoke with him on the subject the King told the Master and the Secretary what speeches passed between us about the lords, saying that he feared I would press him for them before I departed.

The Master, who wishes them well, seeing him so alienated from them, dare not move him on behalf of his aunt Lady Gowry, for whom he would deal as willingly as for his mother, loving her so dearly that he relieves her and her children on his own charges. Does not despair, however, but that in time her majesty's credit may soon be able to do good for both.

The Danish ambassadors are at St. Andrews, and there attend the convention at Cupar for their answer and despatch. They have no other matters than those already propounded. Falkland. *Signed:* Edwarde Wotton.

3 *pp. Addressed. Indorsed:* "The overture of the pension made and thankfully taken." *Also indorsed by Walsingham:* "From Mr. Wotton."

Elizabeth 1585. July 8.

8. EDWARD WOTTON TO WALSINGHAM.

Since the last conference the Master [of Gray] and Arran have outwardly carried better countenance to each other than before. The world wonders at the sudden reconciliation pretended, but few or none are of opinion any goodness is meant by it on either side. Arran, not finding himself yet contented, assures himself of no security thereby, and has tried several times since to draw the matter between them to better terms.

On Monday last Sir William [Stewart] went again to the Master, seeming scarcely satisfied with the last agreement, requesting more assurance of friendship for himself and his brother, but the Master refused. The earl hereupon acquainted the King and prayed him to will the Master to band with him. But the Master had prevented that before and got a promise from the King never to force him to such a course. In these terms they yet abide outwardly, but each stands on his guard more than before. Arran at first sought to band himself with the Secretary and Justice Clerk and leave out the Master of Gray, but he now seeks to band with the Master and leave out the others.

The Earl of Huntly is lately come hither. Arran follows him "at an inch" from here to Cupar, where he lies, and thence hither, entertaining him with all the means he can to win him from the Master, at whose direction he is wholly, notwithstanding. This earl is a Papist, yet content to run his Master's course, and loves the Master of Gray and the Secretary with all his heart, for whose sakes he has come. For all Arran's familiarity with him, hard words have of late passed between them.

Earl Bothwell with 30 horse has come over the water and is now at Dundee, the Earl of Crawford with him. Knows not what will become of them. It is thought that Bothwell seeks the King's favour through Arran, and his inconstancy is somewhat suspected by the rest. Huntly is to go with Arran in a day or two to Kenyle, where his wife has been since their leaving Edinburgh. Presumes that the States, at the Convention, will allow of the project and satisfy the King about naming commissioners. Would therefore like to hear her majesty's pleasure therein, both as to the time and place of meeting, and the persons. If she refers it to the King first, the Secretary will see that fit persons are named here. Falkland. *Signed:* Edwarde Wotton.

1 *p.* *Addressed.* *Indorsed.*

July 9.

9. THOMAS MILLES TO MR. ARCHIBALD DOUGLAS.

Refers him to the Secretary if he desires to know the state of the world here. The King has received the articles so well that he trusts others will make the less difficulty over them. The issues for which they now only wait will be seen at the convention next at hand, to be held at Cupar. That past, and the King's consent allowed, sees no reason for detaining the ambassador here any longer, as the rest is to be handled by commissioners on the Borders.

Deems it an impossibility for any good to be done on behalf of the lords while Arran has credit to do them harm. The ambassador has dealt in the matter at sundry times, but as yet sees small comfort.

Elizabeth. 1585. To remove him [Arran] by violence has not been approved, but despairs of its being done by fair means. After his manner and factions he possesses the King for ill purposes, as far as the rest for good. If any other course be taken in hand it will not be till their departure, therefore the best affected wish them good success and a speedy despatch.

The King likes the ambassador [Wotton] and his doings. His credit holds Arran to good behaviour and binds the rest to the peace, but when his back is turned is persuaded that the earl's own insolence would "heap coals on his head, at one hand or other." For himself, finds he [Arran] and his wife love him so well that he would wish the ambassador to abide here these seven years, before any harm befell him. For the opinion of the men at Newcastle, sees less reason for it than when he last wrote. At the least, places it as the uttermost refuge of all.

Cuthbert Armorer arrived from Berwick two days ago, and showed him the letter written by him [Douglas]. All his cunning cannot wring a letter from him, but he prayed him to do it on his behalf. Excused himself upon other business, but promised to entreat him to remember his suit. Falkland. *Signed:* Tho: Milles.

1 *p. Holograph. Addressed. Indorsed.*

July 9. **10.** JAMES VI. TO ELIZABETH.

"Minute of the King of Scotts to her majesty shewing his acceptation of the articles of the league."

The articles of a new treaty and league which your ambassador here has delivered into our hands we like well, and think them fittest and most likely ground for our mutual sureties to be built on, the necessity of this time touching us alike, so craving, and the motion of the same being that religion in the profession whereof we both, since our coronations, have found the favour of our God effectually assisting and preserving us against so many dangers wherewith both our persons and estates have been threatened—for the abolishing whereof, seeing the long covered pretences of the Pope and other Princes, his adherents, begin now to disclose their meaning, we think ourselves bound in Christian duty to prevent the prosecution thereof, by opponing thereunto remedies granted to us by God, both for the surety of so great a benefit in our time, and the continuance thereof to our posterity. Wherefore when you shall think good to direct some express messenger to any foreign Prince for his concurrence in this cause, we will request you very earnestly to let us be acquainted both with the man and with 'samekill' of his commission and instructions as concerns that errand, to the intent that upon sight thereof we may authorise him with the same from us, and thereby give demonstration to the world of the sincerity of our meaning and 'afauld' joining in that cause.

Cott. Calig., C. VIII., fol. 302. 1⅛ *pp. Copy. No indorsement.*

Original of the same. *Indorsed by Walsingham.*

July 9. **11.** EDWARD WOTTON TO ELIZABETH.

Most gracious sovereign, by the King's letter sent herewith, your majesty may see how well he likes the articles proponed by your highness. I doubt not he will be found as ready to ratify the league itself when it shall be reduced to perfect form by your commissioners and his.

Elizabeth. 1585.

I have acquainted the King with your majesty's pleasure touching the yearly support, which he accepts in very thankful sort, respecting much the gift, but the giver a thousand times more, and says he makes greater account of it, as given by your highness, than he would do of the gift of any other Prince in the world, though it were of far greater value. This much he desired me to signify unto your highness from him.

Now I am on my knees most humbly to crave your majesty's favour—seeing in the matter of the league no other thing can be well done till the commissioners meet,—that I may obtain your good leave to return, the which I more earnestly crave for that I am desirous to see my sick father before he die. If your majesty shall resolve to keep an agent in this country to reside here for all events, in my simple opinion, here are in my company two gentlemen, either of them able and sufficient to do your highness good service, and with less charge to your majesty than you can be served by any ambassador. I mean Mr. Fairfax and Mr. Milles, in whose commendation I would write more were they not well known to your Majesty. Thus hoping that my humble suit shall find grace in your sight, the rather for my old sick father's sake, I from my heart wish your highness the greatest "heith" of happiness that ever Prince enjoyed. Falkland. *Signed:* Edwarde Wotton.

1 *p. Holograph, also address: "To her Majesty." Indorsed by Walsingham.*

July 9. **12.** EDWARD WOTTON TO WALSINGHAM.

Desires to know whether he may acquaint "10" [the King], "39" [the Master of Gray], "40" [Justice Clerk] or any other with the means by which the support is increased. Will then do as he directs. Those best affected to the distressed lords here agree that it is not a fit time to deal for them. As long as "19" [Arran] keeps the Court there is no hope for them to recover their country, much less the King's favour.

Nothing can be done in the matter of the league till the commissioners meet, therefore begs that he will be a mean to the Queen for his return. Mr. Fairfax or Mr. Milles would serve well if her majesty desires to entertain an agent in the country, as they are wise, discreet, and trusty gentlemen known to him, and therefore need not his recommendation. Again beseeches him to mediate with the Queen for his revocation, Falkland. *Signed:* Edwarde Wotton.

1 *p. Holograph, also address. Indorsed.*

July 10. **13.** SIR AMIAS POWLET AND MR. THOMAS GRESLEY TO WALSINGHAM.

C.P., vol. XVI.

This bearer, naming himself Thomas Tayler, of Whittington, finding him [the writer] yesterday evening at the gate of the castle, delivered him this little paper book inclosed. Found on perusing thereof and entering into further communication with him, that after he had served many masters in this realm he roved beyond the seas, and spent six or seven years in France and Italy. On returning two years ago or thereabouts he had been very careful to entertain his credit with the Papists of these parts, and for that purpose had travelled from one shire to another, to no other end, as

Elizabeth. 1585.

he said, than to know them that he might discover them. Among other things, he told him that he was born within two miles of the Earl of Shrewsbury's house at Wingfield, and that his mother, yet living, and his elder brother were tenants to the said earl.

Comparing these things together he could not persuade himself to think well of this man, doubting lest his coming hither had been grounded upon some treachery, and that he had some practice in hand for these people under his charge. Committed him, without pretence of suspicion, to a chamber in this castle. Sent to Mr. Greysley to have his assistance in his proceeding herein.

He tells them that his desire was to have made his repair to him [Walsingham], but doubting the goodness of his horse, came to him, Amias Powlet, and said that on his first return out of France he was brought before him [Walsingham], by John de Vigo, and having then "uttered" to him the whole course of his life in like sort as now, was employed by him to discover the doings of the Papists; which he did in Norfolk and Suffolk to the best of his power.

Caused him to be searched, and finding no appearance that his coming hither was for any evil meaning, they thought good to advise him to make his repair to him. This they did the more willingly, because they find that he can inform him touching one Daniel Morton, who intends to go shortly to the Court in Scotland, and was willing to have the company of this man on his journey.

Likewise he will advertise him of one James Harrison [*in the margin:* "Anth. Babington"] a seminary priest, and of one John Bencrofte, a coiner of money, affirming that these two pieces inclosed were coined by him. Tutbury Castle. *Signed:* A. Powlet. Tho. Gresley.

1 *p.* *In the hand of Sir Amias Powlet. Addressed. Indorsed.*

July 10. **14. Thomas Morgan to Mary.**

C.P., vol. XVI.

Whilst God gave me liberty, whereof I am injuriously deprived, your state and service were with me in the first place, and I do not forget your majesty in the state I am in. And verily the greatest grief I have is to understand that your service and intelligence are discontinued. But if I had been at liberty—I have been a prisoner these five months almost—your intelligence should have been renewed before this time, although I find that the tyranny of the time in England has brought those both at home and abroad to a marvellous fear, and with that I find amongst them no good comfort, whereat I am full sorry.

I heard some days before I was taken prisoner that your majesty was to be removed to Tutbury, and Sir Amias Powlet should attend upon your majesty. Whereupon, for care of your service, I wrote forthwith to Mr. Christopher Blunt, having some charge thereabouts, to have special respect to the honour and service of your majesty. Since which time I have heard that he has been about Tutbury to view the state of the country and people thereabouts, and to frame intelligence with your majesty. For, about fifteen days past or thereabouts, there arrived here a special messenger from London, sent hither expressly by Mr. Blunt to me with letters, declaring by the same that he was bound to serve and honour the only saint that he knows living upon the ground—so he termed your majesty—

Elizabeth. 1585.

and that means would be found to make an intelligence with your majesty. Wherein he had [laboured], and would labour though it cost him his life, and that he should not be discovered, and to send him some instructions for your majesty's better service, declaring withal that he was much grieved to hear of my captivity.

This bringer of Blunt's letter is a gentleman named Robert Poley. I am still a prisoner, and he could not be permitted to have access to me, being straitly handled by this State all this while, and deprived of all access of friends to me or intelligence, but what I get by charges and extraordinary means.

This Poley "rencontred" here with an Englishman who loved me well, and "entered" to talk with him of me, asked for Barasino, and confessed that he had some things of importance to deliver to me, whereof I was advertised. And perceiving that he did know Barasino, I sent to the said Poley to deliver whatsoever he had for me to the said Barasino. Which Poley refused to do, declaring that he would not deliver his charge to any one living till he spoke with myself or heard me speak.

Some friends have begun to doubt the said Poley was sent by England to practise my death in prison by one means or other, and so "dehorted" me to speak with him or to accept anything from him. To which persuasion I gave no place, lest he might have some matter of consequence to declare to me for your majesty's service, of whom I dreamed the night before this news came. So that when I saw I could not be permitted, and that, on the other side, he would not deliver my letters but to my own hands, I found the means to have him conducted as near as might be to the window of the chamber where I am a prisoner, and through the window I spoke so much to him as satisfied him. At last he delivered the letters where I appointed, and so they came to my hands with ample instructions of the state of England. All which I imparted with speed to your ambassador and to Hert [*in the margin*—Paget], and prayed Hert to communicate the same to Mendoza, that they might all consider the letters and hope of service offered to your majesty. Which was done that your majesty might be the better informed both in your private affairs and of the state of the world, besides, by them.

And now at the departure of De l'Aubespine and Arnault to England they will all write, I trust, to your majesty, and I do what I can to find means in England to make all their letters come to your hands, wherein I have tried many good and honest personages.

De l'Aubespine has used me friendly and courteously in this captivity through good information he had of me by many good and honourable personages of this realm. And amongst others D'Antrague persuaded De l'Aubespine very well of me, and dealt with the King and Queen Mother for me as soon as I was prisoner, so that I hold myself much beholden to D'Antrague.

Arnault has dealt friendly with me at this time, and so many good personages have put to their hands for me. Hereafter I shall most humbly pray your majesty to thank De l'Aubespine for me when your intelligence with him shall be well settled. And as for Arnault, I pray your majesty to let him know that his good offices done towards me are agreeable to your majesty.

Elizabeth. 1585.

I have been, and still am marvellously assaulted by the "malice" of England and their partakers, who I hope shall have a fall at last. And by these troubles of mine, whereof all the world is informed, I am made notorious, and specially in this Court and country, yet all for the best, I hope, although God knows I had rather have past less known to have served God and your majesty and my country in a private state with less bruit of me than is at present.

To the end I might the better try the negotiation of the gentleman sent hither to me by Blunt—for I am always jealous of such as depend on or have to do with Leicester, unless I know them full well—I found means, though to my charges, to speak secretly with Poley, wherewith he seemed marvellously well pleased, for that divers reports were in England that I was not alive, but despatched away. The adversaries trouble many in prison, and some others at liberty, making them afraid that their letters were taken in my lodging upon my apprehension, and sent by this King to gratify the Queen of England. But thanks be to God they had not "only" [any] writing or letter to hurt any in the world, but after their old manner they have forged some writings, by all appearance, to terrify the good people of England whom they suspect and hate as they do good people. And so upon conference and conclusion with the said Poley I found nothing but that he meant well, and a catholic he shows himself to be, and much disposed to see some happy and speedy reformation in that state, that Poley is at Blunt's devotion, that I was a means under God to preserve Blunt's life, and that I have been his good friend otherwise, and indeed his letters now sent me acknowledge the same, so I have no cause but to conceive [well] both of Blunt, for the testimony of his dutiful care of your majesty, and of Poley, for his pains taken, though he did not know the contents of Blunt's letter and disposition to serve your majesty. But I have returned Poley *in fine* well contented and confirmed, I hope, to serve your majesty in all he may. But I wrote not one line with him, but signified that Blunt should hear from me by some other means.

This Blunt is a tall gentleman and valiant, and has been well brought up by his careful and devout parents, who are good catholics. This Blunt is of an ancient house, and his father, who was kin to Leicester, honoured him and his father much for a long time, but was by both most ungratefully requited in the end. Yet because Leicester is a great tyrant in the realm where catholics are so plagued, this Blunt and his brother being both catholics, and their mother a notable honest gentlewoman, they are all forced, to their great charges, to fawn upon Leicester to see if thereby they may live quiet, and not be continually troubled for their faith and consciences. And by Leicester's means they have been more quietly handled than some others, and this is the reason they have in this time followed Leicester, which God knows has been chargeable to them, for Leicester is not born to do good to God's people.

This Christopher Blunt has been heretofore partaker of your majesty's favours in this country, and courteously used by means of your friends and servants. And being well persuaded of his faith and honesty, I have these years past entertained friendship with him in hope that he might at the least, by reason of his place about Leicester, serve some friendly turn. Whereunto he shows himself now more resolute than

Elizabeth. 1585.

heretofore, and to adventure to some actions, having sent me an alphabet at this time, and demanded some instructions at my hands for your majesty's better service. And truly I am persuaded that you shall have faithful service at his hands, and means to continue your intelligence in all places. And great privilege have those through the realm who be "towards" Leicester in these days, whereby they may do your majesty better service, being otherwise assured to your majesty, as I hold him to be; and another who is specially recommended to you, who is also about Leicester, whose name is W. Grene, a good catholic also, and follows Leicester to seek thereby quietness to live a Christian life, as many catholics more follow the counsellors in the same State in hope of favour thereby for matters of conscience.

I have, upon the consideration abovesaid, being thoroughly persuaded of Blunt's fidelity towards your majesty, prayed Charles Paget to recommend Blunt to De l'Aubespine. For I see and find to my grief what fear is entered into the people of that realm to intermeddle with any action. And therefore, seeing we cannot have such as were to be wished, we must take such as we can get. Yet you may assure yourself that Blunt is a gentleman and will be faithful to you, and may, perhaps, draw others worth the having to serve your majesty.

The Lord Mountjoy, who is a baron of that realm, is come of this house of the Blunts, or they of his house, and so are good friends and kinsmen. But the said Lord Mountjoy's father was decayed much before his death. Yet he and his brother live in that Court, and may, perhaps, be drawn by Blunt's means to your majesty's service. Wherein, and in all other points necessary for the furtherance of your majesty's service every way, I have given ample instructions to Blunt, and sent the same to him by De l'Aubespine; and he or De Cherelles will deliver my letters to Blunt, whereto I have adjoined a few lines to your majesty, and commended the same to his convoy to confirm the confidence I repose in him, though indeed the said letters are of no moment. Yet on the receipt thereof your majesty may entertain him and send him an alphabet, and tell him that long since, and of late, you have been well informed by a good servant of yours whom you credit of his great goodwill borne towards you. For which you may thank him and so treat him further according to your majesty's wisdom.

Leicester will alter his mind about Blunt, because he knows him to be a catholic. But if he be sent I have warned and prayed him earnestly to deal with your son to beware of Leicester and all the practices of England, and to join himself in faith and league with the Christian Kings and Princes who honoured and loved your majesty and him; and further that he should by all means honour, serve and obey your majesty and the Kings and Princes catholic, and not those of England, who are heretics, and seek the ruin of your majesty and him.

I wrote also to Blunt that he should be in hand with your son to write to your majesty and assure you of his service with all obedience. And I prayed Blunt in that behalf to offer your son all humble service.

Having written thus far, I perceived that the Duke of Guise was come to the King. Whereupon I wrote to him by Charles Paget specially to respect your state and your son, and so prayed him further to consider of some means to have your majesty better supported and comforted in this furious time in England; and further added that your state required the same more at present than heretofore.

Elizabeth. 1585.

And lastly I prayed him to further my liberty, wherein I understand that he dealt with the King and his mother and others earnestly at several times.

If I had been sent to England Monsieur d'Aumale was prepared to receive me by the way. For all which favours I beseech your majesty most humbly to thank the Duke of Guise and Monsieur d'Aumale when you may, and my Lord of Glasgow for his disposition in this cause towards me. But because you have no alphabet with Monsieur d'Aumale, I pray your majesty command [the Archbishop of] Glasgow in your name to thank Monsieur d'Aumale and all the rest of the Princes of your blood who have employed themselves to relieve me out of this captivity; wherein Charles Paget and Thomas Throgmorton never abandoned me, though they were very like to have tasted of the same fortune that I now do. It shall comfort me much, though they be my friends, if it shall please your majesty to let Paget and Throgmorton know that the good offices done to me in this time be grateful to your majesty.

The Cardinal of Guise did not go to Rome, as I wrote once to your majesty. For he is in this Court, and both the Cardinal of Bourbon and he have employed themselves for me towards the King and the Queen Mother. Lately, in this captivity, I received this alphabet inclosed from [Anthony] Standen. For the time to come let this mark stand for the name of Blunt.

The custody of the Lord Paget's money has done me some displeasure for the bruit that is passed thereof through all places, with addition of the sum ten times more than it was indeed. And, what is worst of all, the world thinks that the said money was my own store, and therefore have the less compassion for my charges in this captivity. And further a jealous conceit is entered into the heads of many of the English in banishment and in distress that the said money [was] your own, and that I should have imparted the same to the service of their turns. Into which vain opinion my friend Charles Arundell grossly and unkindly fell. But as I shall answer to God at the Day of Judgment and before your majesty in this life, all the money taken in my lodging was the goods of the Lord Paget, and, thanks be to God, restored at this present [time] to the custody of my lord of Glasgow to the use of the said Lord Paget, except 200 crowns of my own that were taken in my study and about me when I was apprehended, which were gone soon in that broil, and to find means to relieve myself and my business. For whatsoever I had, being at liberty, I take God to witness it was always common for God's service and yours and the people who suffered for that quarrel, who had more from me than I preserved to my own use.

I thank your majesty most humbly I am not ignorant of your state; and knowing the same, as I do with grief, you may be assured that I should not have retained so many thousand crowns in my possession if the same had been my own. But I would most willingly have employed them for your majesty and for many other great causes importing your majesty and your service, whereof I have more care, and ever shall, than of my private. Which I beseech your majesty to believe of a truth. So it is, as I shall be saved at the dreadful Day of Judgment.

And because this captivity of mine grows to length of time and [is] withal chargeable, and that I have no support but your majesty nor

Elizabeth. 1585.

except any elsewhere, I beseech your majesty most humbly to think of me for the better discharge of my credit here, where I have been forced to take up some money here of my good friend Mr. Thomas Somersett, which, indeed, was to be employed otherwise, and so shall be, God willing, as soon as I shall be able to make restitution, which I cannot do without your majesty's help.

I perceive, to my grief, that Mr. Thomas Somerset is a close prisoner in the Tower. God comfort him.

I do not know what your majesty has done in recompense of De Courcelles' service; but he has been in this country these three months past, and now detains in his hands 200 crowns which I procured to be distributed to charitable use at the request of my good friend Doctor Atslowe. For which money I am here answerable, but cannot as yet get one sol thereof from De Courcelles. Wherefore I am forced to bear with him, for I would not irritate him, having been acquainted with your service and travailed therein. And it would seem that he is disposed to take these 200 crowns as parcel of recompense if he still detains the same. I cannot make great instance for them to offend him, lest thus I should do much more harm thereby to your majesty's service, which in all state and condition of mine I will not forget. Wherefore, if your majesty shall please to bestow anything on him hereafter, I pray you to let the ordinance for the same come to my hands to be delivered to De Courcelles. By that means I may, perhaps, have some "reason" for the said 200 crowns for which I am here engaged. Otherwise I must be contented with the loss thereof, though I grant that I wish Courcelles much good for his honest deportments in the place where he was "towards" your service.

Charles Paget lived very private here these years past, but since my troubles, and for the recovery of my Lord Paget's money, he was forced to travel about this Court, and so at last recovered the money, and won some more good acquaintance thereby, and about the solicitation of my liberty. Yet he writes to me that he would go away hence if I were at liberty.

This is the place of France for him to do your majesty service, and therefore your majesty may require him to reside here, unless you know how to bestow him more necessarily for your service.

The said Poley's voyage and charges hither were for your majesty's service, whereof we here were bound to consider for the better hope of some better service to follow hereafter, which I recommended to my lord of Glasgow and to Paget. Whereupon my lord of Glasgow delivered of his own 30 pistolets to Paget to be delivered to the said Poley, and he has received the same and is gone to England, where he promised Paget to do some good offices, and prayed him to assure me thereof, for I could not be permitted to speak with him but once, as I told you already.

I must confess I was the cause wherefore the said pistolets were bestowed upon him. For which boldness and liberty of mine for the service of your majesty, I beseech you most humbly to pardon me, and to give order that my lord of Glasgow be answered again for the same, which I hope will bring forth some service to your majesty. I have promised by my writing to the said lord of Glasgow to save him harmless, which I trust your majesty will do by repayment of the said sum, according to his expectation and my promise made in that behalf.

Elizabeth. 1585.

Your majesty's affairs are recommended by the King and his mother to De l'Aubespin. The King has broken the edict for liberty of religion granted to the Huguenots, which will not please England.

Notwithstanding the instance made for my liberty, the King continues somewhat slow therein. But God will send me the same when it shall please Him, to whose will I remit the matter.

Of other particularities touching the world you shall be informed by my lord of Glasgow and other your good servants who are at liberty and know the same better than I do.

As soon as you shall have means your majesty shall do well to write to Mendoza about your money so long expected and not come yet, though I have solicited him by my letters from this place. Written where I am prisoner, the 20th of July.

Postscript.—De l'Aubespine will not hold intelligence with Paget, and knows which way to send to me, though I am in prison.

To make De l'Aubespine the better disposed to your service I have done my best to help him in his particular in England, and as I hear of his good and commendable deportments towards your majesty, I have promised him to help him for that hereafter.

I would to God there were [means] to pacify Charles Arundel for the rest of his money or some part thereof.

I most humbly recommend Thomas Throgmorton's decayed estate to your goodness and favour. Good Curle, I humbly salute you, and pray you to retain me ever in your good grace and to favour my petitions to her majesty, and desire Monsieur Nau to do the like, and I shall pray for you both.

I pray you commend me to your sister and to Mrs. Moubray and to all the rest at your discretion.

The taking away of the Earl of Northumberland is an argument that they have further mischief in hand, and therefore you have need all to look well to her majesty's person and to all things else, whatsoever shall be presented for her mouth, person or service.

It is a great grief to me that I cannot know how you do. But if I had been at liberty I would have lost my life, or else I would have made her majesty some good intelligence before this time.

I have instructed Blunt to enquire for you, and to rely on you always for her majesty's service. Wherefore walk abroad as meet as you can conveniently.

Her majesty may boldly entertain Blunt if he gives the occasion, as I hope he will; for I assure myself he honours the ground whereupon her majesty goes, before Leicester and all his generation and all that they hate in the world besides.

I have written other letters to further intelligence, and if they come well to your hands you may "take hold" of the party that sends the same, and of his service. You will not believe how fearful that matter is grown, and therefore you might make much of such servants as you have or that present their service to her majesty in these days, as I have encouraged some the best I could for my life.

I hear that Doctor Atslowe was racked twice almost to the death in the Tower about the Earl of Arundel's matters and intention to depart England; wherein he was betrayed, and thereby [lies] now in danger of his life. [ ] is in the Tower, and one of his uncles, and the said Earl of Arundel. God help them all.

Elizabeth. 1585.

May it please your majesty, Thomas Markam and your host who now is, have been courtiers together at one time in the service of this Queen, and I take them to be good friends, and Thomas Markam to be a fit instrument to tune your host to bear a dutiful regard to your majesty.

8 *pp. In Phelippes' hand. Indorsed. Signed by Phelippes on the back:* "decifred Phelippes."

Copy of the concluding portions of the same [*In Phelippes' hand. Part crossed out*].

Another copy of the same. [*With No.* 70.]

July 10. **15.** THOMAS MORGAN TO MARY.

C.P., vol. XVI.

These few lines are only to put to work for your service the gentleman to whom I have committed the same to be conveyed to your majesty.

I have heretofore declared to your majesty my sound conceit for the gentleman, Mr. Christopher Blunt, and his good affection to your service, and have lately, by another means, amply revived my testimony of him and the assurance that he has given me for your service. Whereunto I give credit, and so I assure myself your majesty may do, n twithstanding that he follows Leicester in this cruel time in England, to his great charges and his friends', in hope thereby that they may by Leicester's favour ilve [according] to their consciences without molestation.

The said Blunt is a gentleman of a good house, and is withal discreet and valiant. For the assurance he has given to serve and further your majesty's intelligence, I have recommended him to Monsieur de l'Aubespin, who succeeds Monsieur Mauvissière, and have caused others to do the like. Wherefore I shall wish your majesty to accept his service, whereby I hope in God you shall have contentment, and he honour *in fine.*

You shall do well to send him an alphabet and thank him for his good affection towards you, whereof you have been long since, and lately, well informed by a servant of yours whom you credit, and a faithful friend of his, as I am indeed if he deal well with your majesty, whereof I am persuaded. And your majesty may further encourage and direct him as your majesty shall think good, with promise of recompense for his service. For the better settling whereof he wrote to me lately promising to adventure his life in that quarrel, and so recommended himself to my faith, friendship and secrecy. Wherefore I have written to him at large and sent him some instructions to further your majesty's service, and your majesty may recommend him to the said De l'Aubespin.

Blunt understands the French tongue well, having been heretofore in this country and tasted of your favours, and received courtesies at the hands of your friends and servants. So that, to conclude, I assure myself that he will serve your majesty faithfully to the best of his power.

I understood by one Robert Poley, a gentleman that Blunt sent expressly to me out of England, that Blunt was like to be sent into

Elizabeth. 1585. Scotland with presents to your son from Leicester. I have given Blunt necessary instructions for this voyage for the good of your majesty and your son; and I doubt not but Blunt will perform the same if he goes. Whereto his religion and honesty will be an impediment when Leicester shall remember that Blunt is a catholic, as are some others who—for fear of the time, and not for love to Leicester—are glad to serve him, to their great charge, without all profit, for his custom is rather to spoil than help such sort of men.

This is all I have to say to your majesty, having instructed Blunt by what means I may hear of your majesty's state. This will be the greatest consolation that I can have. This he knows to be true, having known and loved me many years, and sent me an alphabet by the said Poley to entertain a good intelligence between us both. Wherefore I have promised to do my duty towards your majesty, and your son specially, if he obey and honour your majesty, and not be seduced by England.

Postscript.—Good Curll, I have directed the said Blunt to address himself to you for her majesty's service, and to rely upon you about her majesty. Wherefore, take such time as you may conveniently to go abroad to see what will be presented. I pray you, good Curle, commend me to Nau. His brother is returned out of Scotland long since.

1¾ *pp. In Phelippes's hand. Indorsed. Signed on the back:* "Decifred, Phelippes." [*With No.* 23.]

July 11. **16.** WALSINGHAM TO EDWARD WOTTON.

By his last letter were glad here to understand that the bruits given out that the Master of Gray's credit with the King grew either to decay, or that the King's affection towards him was not so sound inwardly as in outward show appeared, were found to be untrue. All here who know how rare an instrument he has proved to nourish the good amity between the two crowns, and how hardly the continuance thereof will be wrought, if his wonted credit with the King should any way diminish, greatly tender his well doing. The noblemen here having by some means received knowledge from their friends there that there appears no disposition in the King to harken to her majesty's mediation for them, have very earnestly pressed her majesty to make trial thereof, and to procure that they may be called to answer if there is any matter to be objected against them, to the end that if she cannot prevail they may then take some other course for themselves, being now weary to continue any longer in this kind of restraint promised by her majesty to the King, unless there were somewhat to charge them with.

Therefore her majesty's pleasure is that with the advice of 39 [the Master of Gray] and others who wish them good, choosing a time fit for the furtherance of the cause, he with as much speed as he may, proceed to the exhibiting of their supplication, using all the best persuasions to the King in her majesty's name to receive them again into grace and favour, according to his directions. The reason for his less frequent letters is that they at present are altogether occupied with the treaty with the States deputies. Hopes that some good will follow from it. They are to begin with the relief of

Elizabeth. 1585. Antwerp, for which 6000 men are to be levied under the conduct of Sir John Norrice; after which further order touching the whole action itself is to be taken.

He may perceive how things pass in France, from the inclosed. Wrote by his former letter that her majesty expects to hear touching the overture he was directed to make to the Danish ambassador, touching her readiness in respect of the good will she professes to the King his master, to further the match between the King there and his [King of Denmark's] daughter. She wishes it to be delivered by you in such sort as may move him to make some good report of her majesty's friendly disposition in that behalf.

Motion was made by the Leaguers for the delivery of Dieppe and Boulogne to the Cardinal of Bourbon and the house of Guise, but was not assented to by the King. Neither have the Leaguers any great cause to stand in the same, seeing they may dispose of the havens along the coast at their pleasure, having forced the King to yield to such dishonourable conditions that all the world may see that though the French King retain the title, the authority is transposed to the Duke of Guise.

2½ *pp. Draft. Corrections in Walsingham's hand. Indorsed:* "M[inute] to Mr. Wotton.

[July.] **17.** [POLEY] TO [WALSINGHAM].

C.P., vol. XVI. I signified to your honour in my last [letter] what his opinion was, what he advertised, and what he advised the King his master concerning the present affairs in, and proceedings hence towards Scotland, whence he presently expects further intelligence for those matters.

He says that this practice and tumult shall hardly prevail against, or endanger the King of Scots, and that before the next attempt he shall be sufficiently assured.

I guess by the many questions which he asks me, that there are some English "pollytyks" with whom he often and deeply debates whatsoever may secretly depend upon the open proceedings of our State.

He fears much that the ritters levied—as I told him—by the Princes of Germany in aid of the King of Navarre will either much hinder or prolong the Guises attempt in France. He received no packet from the King these thirty days. Neither he nor we have any letter from Paget or Morgan since his first coming. Being somewhat suspicious of whose slackness, not knowing what they fear or intend, I dare not enter with him too boldly, for [fear of] discovery of such as repair to or give him intelligence. For as they proceed with us, so must we proceed with them. *Signed with a symbol.*

⅔ *p. No address or indorsement.*

July 14. **18.** SIR AMIAS POWLET TO WALSINGHAM.

C.P., vol. XVI. Nau pretended long since that his mistress was ready to make a despatch to the French ambassador, and at that time prayed him to peruse his packet. This he refused, because he then seemed willing that his letters should have free passage. He has now prayed him again. Has refused for the same cause, referring the perusing of his packet to his [Walsingham's] order.

Elizabeth. 1585.

Nau complains that when he [Walsingham] peruses his mistress' packets some of her letters never come to light, wherefore she is not advertised of the true state of her things in France. This he does not impute to him, but to his servants.

Told him that such letters of ordinary doings, which contain no matter of State can do him [Walsingham] no pleasure, and therefore could not believe that his challenge had any just ground. He has a French, busy head, more fit for France than for this country. This Queen would be governed with quietness and to her good contentation if his ambitious nature did not interrupt it. Calls it ambitious because all his cavelling and quarrelling tend to no other end, than, by finding faults with this and that, to win credit with his mistress, which no doubt he has obtained in so great measure that whatsoever she shall speak, write or do, it must be said to come from him, and not from her.

Has forborne to trouble him with his crooked dealing with Mr. Darrel in some household causes, wherein he has showed himself no less malicious than seditious, and would have broken out to some further matter if he had not prevented him by some speech he had with him in the presence of all this Queen's gentlemen, which was done in such reasonable sort that shame would not permit him to open his mouth any further.

He is sorry for nothing more than that her majesty has such ministers here that he can take no advantage against them. He [Walsingham] would believe him if he knew upon what ground he speaks it.

If he were removed from hence her majesty should be delivered from a French Guisard and a dangerous guest, and her ministers here should enjoy some more quiet than they now do. His mistress should reap the greatest profit thereby—although she will not be so persuaded—his counsels being so wilful and violent, as if contrary winds and tides did not stop him he would have broken her neck long since.

This Queen has been discontented with him lately. The cause is this, that taking pleasure in a greyhound which was given to her before his coming hither, she desired to see him run at a deer. This he assented to, but prayed Curle, the messenger, to desire the Queen to take order that Du Preau, alias Sir John, might not ride with her in this hunting.

He asked the cause. Said that he ought to believe that he would not have moved it without cause.

This hunting was appointed in Stockley Park, one mile from the castle, and the only way thither is through this town. The man was left behind. This Queen having hunted, on her return called him to her and told him that she found his message very strange. He prayed her to take it in good part, as a thing not desired without reason. She said she could not like that her servants should be forbidden to attend on her.

Answered that all her gentlemen attended on her, and that he did not take Du Preau to be of that number. "I must be attended," quoth she, "by others than gentlemen." "So you have, madam," quoth he, "one to carry your cloak, and if you will have more, I will not let it."

Elizabeth. 1585.

She said she did not like to be commanded in this sort. Told her he did not command her, but prayed her to give him leave to direct her servants: "I was servante to the Queene of Englande, and wolde not faile to do the duty of my charge." He took no pleasure in offending her, and if she would give him leave to be an honest man he would not offend.

She said she could not blame his honesty, but could not like this restraint of her servant. Told her, when she takes the air in the meadows he should be permitted to wait on her, "but the towne of Tutbury should not holde him and me togethers."

"Well," quoth she, "I find innovations every daye." "I know none," quoth he, "but such as are reasonable." She said she would complain to the Queen her good sister, and that she knew these things came from above.

Answered that, indeed, his duty, which was the ground of his doings, came from above, but that she might well judge that her majesty had no part in the matter then in question between her and him.

She was now come to the park gate, which interrupted their speech, and since has heard no more of it. This man has been accustomed to distribute this Queen's alms, and by that means is so well known in Tutbury town that when he appears all the people resort to him, because they have tasted of his liberality.

This Queen knows that the restraining of this man has no other end than to let her alms giving, which he had rather she divined than that he should signify so much to her. To avoid this giving of alms he is commanded by his instructions to remove the people from this Queen and her company, which would seem to little purpose unless he also made fast the doors, because they would cast their alms into every door.

After so many days and weeks this packet does not yet appear, whereby it seems that these motions, proceeding from a sudden heat, upon better deliberation are repressed. Thinks they cannot tell what to write or whereof to complain, because reason tells them that he walks in the broad highway, so that they can take no advantage at his doings.

It is now five or six weeks since she has entered into any complaining discourse, which she was accustomed to do at every meeting until the 12th instant, walking in the garden after her supper, at which time she had many words of the Countess of Shrewsbury, of her son in Scotland, and of other things concerning her majesty and herself. Some part of this matter is not worthy of him [Walsingham]; another part has been advertised so often that he will not trouble him with repetitions; the rest, which seems more material, he will deliver to him.

After long speeches of the proffers which she had made to her majesty, how little they were regarded, that she had offered her body with her heart, her heart was refused, great care was taken for the keeping of her body, that she was accounted as nobody, and therefore if her help was ignored hereafter, she would be nobody, and so would answer.

She told him—but in secret manner, as she pretended—that her majesty's ships had been consumed with fire if she had not "letted" it.

Elizabeth. 1585.

Said it was not easy to be done. "Well," quoth she, "it had bene put in adventure." "Madame," quoth he, "if it hath bene intended, it may be intended also hereafter, and therefore you shall do a frendly office and worthy of thanckes to advertise your knowledge of the actions of this practise."

"It was firste resolvyd," said she, "that it shoulde be done without my knowledge, but after concludyd that my advyce should be taken. Wheruppon I stayed it, and canne assure you that it will never be attemptyed by those persons againe, and this is all I canne saye unto you herein."

"Naye," quoth she, "I have done more. Two descents"—so she termed them—"had bene made upon this realme if I had not stayed them," affirming that Monsieur had been the chief in one of them. Answered, it might so be before his professed goodwill to her majesty. "Naye," said she, "sithens."

She said that her son held his crown as a usurper. He had refused to join with her, and besides had dealt unkindly with her by letters, wherewith she held herself grievously offended, and until that fault was repaired and all such removed from him as were counsellors to that letter, she would not do him good if she could. "Yet," said she, "the love of a mother is tender." Finds this Queen and her people very quiet at present. Tutbury. *Signed:* A. Powlet.

3½ *pp. Addressed. Indorsed.*

July 15. **19.** WALSINGHAM TO EDWARD WOTTON.

Her majesty is greatly satisfied with the King's good acceptation of the articles of the league, and of the pension she means to bestow upon him, also his forward disposition to concur with her majesty. By her own letter to the King, in the next despatch, she proposes to make him know more fully concerning the moving of foreign princes to join with them for common defence. He will himself receive further direction touching the contents of his last letter.

The Queen has now quite lost her former jealousy she had conceived of the King; and has a good opinion that he will deal hereafter soundly and constantly with her. She would have wished that something had been done for the lords, but they must abide by the judgment of those near the King who wish them well, and who find the time yet unseasonable for their cause. Has persuaded them to await a better opportunity for their more advancement, whereto they are content to yield. Prays excuse for the delay in the despatch of the inclosed, which should have been sent away six days since.

⅔ *p. Copy. Indorsed:* "M. to Mr. Wotton."

July 15. **20.** CHARLES PAGET TO MARY.

C.P., vol. XVI.

Her majesty has been advertised by Morgan and him of Blunt's good affection towards her, and that he sent one hither on purpose, called Poley, to get credit. Poley on his first arrival here has committed an error in writing hence to Mr. Christopher Blunt something concerning Mr. Blunt, and presuming that by the credit he had by Blunt it might safely have passed the ports, he sent it by an ordinary

Elizabeth. 1585. messenger, so that it was taken. Thinks he is taken also. Does not know what will become of the matter, but hurt he can do none, because they trusted him with nothing. Howbeit, because a man cannot tell what fortune may make one do, and that whereas both were "affectioned" to do true service to ease them of pain, they may be brought to be instruments for them, it will be good for her to handle the matter very discreetly and warily ere they be employed. Paris.

½ *p. In Phelippes' hand. Indorsed by him.*

Another copy of the same [*With C.P. vol. xiv., No.* 18.]

July 16. **21.** LORD CLAUD HAMILTON TO MARY.

C.P., vol. XVI. "Pleis zour majestie, I trust zour hines sall think ne les nor it becummeth me to employ my selfe be all menis possibill that my service and dewtee may be mest humblie recommendit unto zour majestie at sik tymis quhen as lauchfull occation salbe presentit. And becaus I am sa persudit that zour hines hes trew knavlege quhat movit me to leve England and refuis that quyetnes and liberaletie it plesit for a tyme the queine of England bestow upone me, I vill noct trubill zour majestie with lang discours theirof. Bot alvayis or I sould be fownd gilte in the lest point of my deutie—mest spetialie tuching theme I aucht obedience—I had rether lose zei and it ver meir with the lyfe also. Craveing mest humbly that my trew meaneing, wpryct deallinje and present estat may be sa respectit as I sall contenew ewir villing and ready at all tymis to employ my selfe mast humble in zour majesteis service to the end." Paris. *Signed*: "Zour majesties mest humble and obedient subject and servitur, Claud Hammiltoun."

½ *p. Holograph, also address. Indorsed.*

July 17. **22.** SIR AMIAS POWLET TO WALSINGHAM.

C.P., vol. XVI. Trusts his letters of the 14th instant sent to London by one of his servants, and appointed to be delivered to him by one Alexander Yverye, merchant, dwelling in London, are received by him.

This Queen's packet is sent to him now at last. Is prayed by Nau to request him, after perusing the packet, to take order for the safe delivery of all its contents to the French ambassador, because he says that there are some acquaintances among the letters which "beare greate charge," and that by the loss of such like writings his mistress has received great damage before this time.

This Queen has made no mention at all of removing these six weeks or more, until yesterday, late in the evening. Having sent for him to tell him that her packet was ready, she complained of the coldness of their chamber, being subject to the wind in many places, by reason the walls were not of stone. Which she prayed to have amended, and to that purpose to be removed by the space of six weeks.

Told her he knew no house in this country fit for her, and that to remove far off for so short a time was not possible, and that the faults in her chamber walls might be amended although she did not remove.

She said she thought these faults would not be so easily repaired. Answered, all should be done that was possible. She said no more. But is deceived if he cannot tell him rightly the ground of this motion.

Has the promise of Mr. Cavendish's house in this town, and this day

Elizabeth. 1585. he shall meet him at Burton, to deliver to him in exchange the Lord Paget's house there.

Mr. Cavendish indiscreetly persuades himself that he [Powlet] takes his house to serve for a removing place for this Queen, although he never said so much to him, and indeed would be ashamed to have made him so foul a lie.

This matter is come to her ears by her laundresses, or some such like mean; and now she prays to be removed. Knows Mr. Cavendish's house and this country so well that he would not take upon him to keep her there one week for more money than he will spend these seven years. Tutbury. *Signed:* A. Powlet.

Postscript in Powlet's hand.—Mr. Cavendish and he have met at Burton, but cannot agree on the price.

1 *p. Addressed. Indorsed by Powlet.*

July 17. **23.** CHARLES PAGET TO MARY.

C.P., vol. XVI. The bearer hereof sent one specially to Morgan, thereby to offer his service to your majesty. I have known the party a long time. He is a catholic, though he yields to the sharpness of the time somewhat. I have not known him deal dishonestly. He has good parents who are neighbours to you. He has very good means to do your majesty service, considering the place he holds.

Notwithstanding all this, and that he has promised all fidelity, yet it shall be good that your majesty make some proof of him before he is trusted with matters of importance.

I have written often, but doubt they be not come to your hands. They remain with the French ambassador.

Postscript.—It was thought very meet for the honour of your majesty that thirty pistolets should be given to him who came hither from Blunt to Morgan, and I could by no means get a warrant from your ambassador to have so much of your treasurer. But with much ado he said he would give it to Morgan, so that I took it from him and gave it to the gentleman; yet Morgan stands charged therewith.

$\frac{1}{8}$ *p. Cipher. Indorsed. Signed on the back by Burghley, Shrewsbury, Hunsdon, Cobham, and Walsingham.*

Decipher of the same. *Signed by Phelippes.*

July 18. **24.** THOMAS MORGAN TO MARY.

C.P., vol. XVI. This morning I was informed by Barasino, a careful servant to your majesty, that Poley, mentioned in my former letters, wrote hence to England, to Blunt, named in my former letters, of my captivity and the difficulty that he found here to speak with me. But this much was written before he spoke with me, and now I hear that the said Poley's letters were intercepted at the port in England and sent to the Council; whereby both Blunt and the other are like to fall into trouble, to my grief, or at the least they will be dealt withal to abuse your majesty on that side and myself on this side; which has moved me—though I have a good conceit of Blunt—to stay an ample despatch and instructions that I had made ready for Blunt for the furtherance of your majesty's service, being right sorry for the evil accident happened to both of them, if it be true, as I pray God it be not. But

Elizabeth. 1585.

if the one or the other be discovered to have intelligence with me, they will be so watched by that side that they shall not be able to serve your majesty. Whereof I thought it my bounden duty to advertise your majesty, and to wish you to stay till this matter be better cleared, from accepting of any service at Blunt's hands, if he happen to offer you any. Yet I am of opinion that he will not be made an instrument to deceive your majesty. But fearful and careful I am in such cases as import your majesty's service, as I ought to be, and shall be whilst I live. And sorry shall I be if by this discovery he be lost, whereas otherwise he had been like to have done your majesty some grateful service.

I am right sorry that I do not know the verity of what has happened, because I could then resolve better what to advise therein; and upon suspicion or tales not well grounded, it were a great loss to lose the service whereof Blunt gave me so much hope by his letters. Yet if he were tried first by letters or packets in blank between you and the French ambassador, your majesty should thereby, and by that which he would otherwise, perhaps, offer your majesty, resolve yourself better than I can do how far you might rely upon him. Wherein I beseech God your majesty may take the best resolution which your wisdom will be able to discern by such matters as are therein presented to your majesty on Blunt's behalf. "Written in the place of my captivity."

1⅛ *pp. Copy in the hand of Mr. Phelippes. Notes in the margin. Indorsed:* "Sundry letters of Tho. Morgan to the Scottish Quene 17 Decemb. 1584, 23 Aprill 1585, 8 May 1585, 28 July 1585. Ch. Pagett 25 July 1585. Decifred."

Another copy of the same. Deciphered by Gilbert Curll 5th October 1586.

July 18. **25.** CHARLES PAGET TO MARY.

C.P., vol. XVI.

Your majesty may perceive by divers letters heretofore written what intention I have had to procure your majesty intelligence, and especially by Mr. Doleman, if Lord St. John had not the charge of your majesty, as it was certainly said he should have had, and thereupon your majesty might see devices that I proposed to you for your escaping prison. But since that time your keepers are changed, and many things are "chanced," which cause a change and alteration of men's minds and designs. So that things standing in such extremities as they do on all sides, it drives everybody almost to their wits ends and terms of desperation, were it not that God lives and will not suffer His enemies always to triumph, and His afflicted to endure still imprisonment, banishment, torture, and death.

[*Marginal note:* "They are at theyr wittes endes."]

The death of the old pope, the wars in France, and the unquietness in Scotland make everyone tend so much to their own affairs that they can have little leisure as yet to think of your majesty, though the Duke of Guise, I am sure, will ever do what he can for your relief, and does not doubt but the enterprise now in hand by him and the rest of the lords taking good effect, will turn greatly to your benefit, and to the reformation of the States of England and Scotland.

It cannot be long ere the effect thereof will be seen. In the

Elizabeth. 1585.

meantime I will not fail, as good opportunity shall be offered, to "remember" the said Duke of Guise to cause that somebody may be sent into Scotland for such considerations as are alleged in my former letters, and to do other offices which shall be agreeable to my duty to your majesty, and to the inestimable care I have of the safety of your person and bettering of your state.

I have written to Doctor Lewes, who is your most affectionate servant at Rome, and in good credit with this new pope, to beseech him to recommend your estate to the French King and to his nuncio here to be careful all "he" may for the advancement of your affairs.

Likewise I have put your ambassador in mind to press audience of the French King to recommend your affairs to Monsieur De l'Aubespin, and "him to go to him." Who has been with him twice; and he says he finds him very well affected to do your majesty service, and I myself can witness as much. For, having been there with him, he declared his willingness to serve your majesty, and readiness to yield what comfort he could to the catholics in England.

Monsieur Arnault goes with him, and by his means I know he will be more careful of your majesty's affairs. Howbeit I note this much for your better direction. They both depend wholly on Monsieur Villeroy, secretary, who is altogether for the French King, "and have heard them mislike the Duke of Guise's enterprise."

By my own travail only, without the help of your ambassador, I have recovered into my hands the money and papers which were found in Mr. Morgan's chamber. The money belongs to my Lord Paget and other gentlemen of this side the sea, being 5000 crowns, and no part of it Mr. Morgan's or your majesty's, as the bruit, perhaps, may run.

Most of the papers were ordinary letters, obligations and accounts, which were not of importance. Saving it might have troubled some in England to have had their names discovered, and to have in any sort dealt with Morgan, though it had not been in matter of State.

Mr. Morgan "does well for his health." By the licence of the keeper I have been twice or thrice with him. If the accord be between the King and the noblemen I verily think he will be quickly delivered. If not, I am afraid he will tarry for some time.

I have likewise written to Doctor Lewes and Doctor Allen to procure his holiness's letter in favour of Mr. Morgan's liberty. I can assure your majesty that Mr. Morgan and others have too much wrong by the malice of some of their own countrymen, which proceeds from no other cause in the world than from emulation that some, not sticking—besides most false and abominable surmises objected against Mr. Morgan, being now in prison and not able to answer for himself, wherein their malice is noted the greater—to say before my face that both he and I were too private and singular in our actions. As though we, being your vowed servants, are to participate or publish your affairs to such as your majesty [ ] so to do. Necessity and want—"wonderful discontentment to many of our nation"—make divers of them run desperate courses and "apt to quarrell uppon toyes."

Monsieur Fontenay is returned out of Scotland, who, I am sure, advertises your majesty how all things stand there, and therefore

Elizabeth. 1585. it will be needless to say anything thereof. Only I think good to "remember" your majesty that all possible means would be used for the relief of him, his state, as I hear, being very lamentable. For, though he be come away with the favour of your son, yet has he very little to maintain himself here withal. And God knoweth whether necessity may make him apt to hearken to any new motion.

The Queen of England may, perhaps, offer to him by the practice of her ambassador and his instruments, and so experience was had thereof by his brother's dealing.

I like the nature of the nobleman very well upon some little acquaintance, and find his service firm towards your majesty, and I hope this affliction will alter him nothing. Howbeit I would be very loth he should be much "assaulted" with necessity and hard treatment. For, besides the great hurt which would grow to himself thereby, there would great inconvenience grow to your majesty, for he is one who, upon some occasions, may do your majesty good service, and to his country. Your ambassador, methinks, has not the "care" for him he had for his elder brother, yet for his great affection towards your majesty, his good nature, and better ability to serve than the other, he merits to be more respected by your majesty. I will on the first occasion let the said lord understand "towards him from your majesty." It is a mean [by which] I shall have the more credit with him and his friends, which, if ever upon any occasion I should go into Scotland, would stand me in great stead.

There is one Mr. Bruce, a Scottish gentleman, whom I suppose your majesty has heard of heretofore, either gone or very shortly goes to Scotland to your son from the Duke of Guise to persuade him to confer with some catholic for the better instruction of his soul's health, as also to remind him of his duty towards your majesty. This much he told me himself, and required my advice, which I delivered to him in as ample manner as I could, and do not "leave" to solicit that some man of account be sent there from the King of France or the Duke of Lorraine to deal with your son to the ends aforesaid, as also that he refuse the amity of England.

I have talked with the Duke of Guise and this next ambassador who goes to England, who will do what they can. And now the accord being made between the French King and the house of Guise, and that heresy is to be extirpated out of France, I think the French King will be easily brought to hearken to that.

The amity of England and Scotland will give aid to the heretics, which will be a mean to break the league between the said French King and the Queen of England.

If I had not long and oftentimes tasted of many and sundry sharp afflictions—and thereby I am taught to endure with patience whatsoever God pleases to lay upon me—the late death of the Earl of Northumberland would have utterly overthrown my health, as it has much diminished the same. It is no striving with God's will and pleasure; but it is but to yield to the same, and at least He will send comfort.

The death of the Earl of Northumberland did not so much grieve me, for I knew he was mortal and must die; but the bruit given out that he killed himself because Mr. William Shelley had confessed

Elizabeth. 1585.

that I should say to him at my being in England that the earl was content to take arms for the relief of your majesty, and therefore I doubted not but he and all "this parents" would do the like.

As I shall answer at the Day of Judgment, I never spake word tending to any such end or sense to the said Shelley, but talked of such ordinary matter that the Council might have been privy thereof without offence. And I assure myself that Mr. Shelley, if he might be suffered to speak openly upon his conscience, would acquit me thereof. But he will, I fear, drink of the same cup the Earl of Northumberland has done, and so shall I, with many more, such are the devilish practices of the Earl of Leicester and his confederates.

The Earl of Northumberland was once poisoned before, but cured by Doctor Atslowe, and that not taking place, "he is payed home with a dagge." And they cannot be content to spoil him of his life, but they would take away his Christianity in making the world believe he killed himself.

If the Earl of Arundel had not been committed when he was, within short time both the Earl of Northumberland and Shelley had been at liberty. They both being examined were "stronglye" a twelvemonth together, and nothing could be found to touch them. And is it likely that Shelley of himself would confess an untruth, seeing himself free from danger? Or, on the other side, is it likely, if it were true—as it is not—that I should have said that abovesaid to Shelley, that the Earl of Northumberland had so little understanding as to know that he was not touched thereby in law? and to want Christianity as to kill himself? or if God take so much [of] His grace from him, that with less suspicion and more facility he might have killed himself then with a dagge? God, I trust, will reveal the truth to the enemy's shame, and give such punishment as such a practice merits.

I know your majesty will be much troubled with this chance. But, for the love of God, as your majesty has ever referred yourself to His will, so to continue still that course, I doubt not but shortly He will give your majesty ease and comfort.

I am sure Mr. Morgan lets your majesty understand of the offer Mr. Christopher Blunt makes to serve your majesty and to breed intelligence for your majesty. He is a gentleman of the horse to the Earl of Leicester, and in very good place to do notable service to your majesty, if he will be faithful. Whereof I partly assure myself, because I know the gentleman [to be] a catholic, and has comported himself very honestly. Howbeit your majesty will do well to try him first with small matters, and upon sudden trial to use him in greater.

One Mr. Poley, a gentleman, was sent expressly from him to Mr. Morgan to make the offer. This Poley seems to be very honest and a good catholic, and has well discharged the trust committed to his charge hitherto. Howbeit I never saw him before. I hope he will prove also a good instrument to serve you.

Mr. Charles Arundel being always transported with passion, not knowing many times what he says, oftentimes grows into great exclamations against good Mr. Morgan for the rest of the debt your majesty owes him, and thinks the non-payment is "long" of him. Wherein your majesty knows that he does him great wrong; for the fault is because the money is not come out of Spain. For the recovery whereof

Elizabeth. 1585. I humbly beseech your majesty to write earnestly to the Spanish ambassador, as also to recommend me to him, whereby I may the better do you service. And if therewithal your majesty writes that Lord Paget's pension and mine might be surely and speedily paid, we shall have the more cause to think ourselves bound to him, and be the better able to serve you. For your majesty shall ever be assured that I will neither spare money nor life at your commandment and service.

Here is the Earl of Westmorland, who entreated me to write to your majesty to be an humble writer in his behalf, that your majesty would show him the favour to write to the Duke of Guise in his recommendation. And, as I know that your majesty may perhaps hear that his government has not been so commendable as were to be wished, yet certainly he is one that shall be able—whensoever occasion requires—to do your majesty more service than any four noblemen in England or out of England. And to say truth he is very well " affectionated " to your majesty, so that your majesty should do a very gracious deed to recommend him to the Duke of Guise, as well in respect of policy as for charity's sake.

I presume to write to your majesty freely what my opinion is in that which concerns you and your causes, because it is your pleasure I should do so, and therefore I hope for your pardon.

I see such wants come among my countrymen, and such quarrelling humours grow thereby, that if—though I say it—I did not carry myself very patiently among them, there might fall out some inconvenience. And the better to perform the same, I give myself to a private life—I mean from company, and dedicate myself only to the service of God first, and then yours after.

Touching Mr. Morgan's estate, I assure you of my credit—as I am very credibly informed—that whatsoever your ambassador " makes me believe," that at his audience he solicits the French King for his liberty, and does [it] in such sort that it rather hinders than otherwise, and that he bears a special hatred to him in respect he has done things without his consent, and yet by your commandment, and, to be plain with your majesty, so he does the like with me and Monsieur Fontenay. So that, use what humility, or offer what service we can, he not only traverses us, but also seeks, as I hear, to make a division between Mr. Fulgeam and me ; which shall never be on my part, God willing, but [I] shall be ready, in respect of the service he has done you, to yield him any comfort or friendship I can.

Howbeit, as I have often said, so must I tell you still, his bad dealings in your affairs, and his crossing of such as you recommend, can never bring forth any good fruit to your affairs, and less encouragement for any to serve you, unless it be myself, who never " leave " to serve you, and [would] die at your feet, come traverse or cross whatsoever.

I do not let Mr. Morgan understand of your ambassador's dealing but in the best part, for I know it would burst his heart.

The bishop of Ross, like a good servant to your majesty and a kind gentleman, labours his liberty by all possible means. If your majesty takes knowledge and gives him thanks for this it will encourage him the better to go forward.

Monsieur Fontenay has taken a great deal of pain, has spent much, and put himself in danger in your service, and yet your ambassador seeks to discourage him by the disgraces and " crosses " he gives him.

Elizabeth. 1585.

I think myself bound in conscience to advertise your majesty of these things, and wish your majesty "to make of the gentleman," for he has many good parts, and is faithful to you; and it is meet that if an ambassador lieger goes into Scotland from hence, your majesty travailed that he went in his company, for he may do you singular service there.

I humbly beseech your majesty also to give Mr. Morgan all the comfort you can, for otherwise his heart will be killed.

Your ambassador seems to storm much against your treasurer, because he can get no money. But therein he does wisely, for he retains it for your service, according to your commandment.

I send your majesty inclosed a cipher from the Spanish ambassador; another for my Lord Ross; another from Monsieur Fontenay; another from Mr. Morgan; humbly beseeching your majesty to signify how many packets you receive, because there is a great number lies in the ambassador's hands a long time. Paris.

Postscript.—I came even now from the new French ambassador, and have had conference with him about your affairs. He told me [he] has commandment to hinder anything that may be possible for the hurt of your person and make enmity between your majesty and your son, and that he will do all the good offices he can; whereunto he has been provoked by the Duke of Guise, as also [by] Monsieur Le Chastre, whose sister he has married. I have comforted him herein all I can, and have given him some contentment in letting him understand the state of England, whereby I would win myself some credit with him to do your majesty the better service. Of and in this point we spent some time. I have written to the old French ambassador to deliver all such packets as be remaining in his hands to this new ambassador, and have desired him to take them and send them to your majesty as safe intelligence takes place.

By reason the French King and the house of Guise be accorded and join all together for the extirpation of heresy—there is the best news I heard this twenty years—that house, whether it be by fear or love, I leave that to God, has better credit than it had; and, as I am credibly informed, the Queen Mother cleaves to them against the minions, and is in mind to practice a marriage between your son and the Duke of Lorraine's eldest daughter; which being handled as it might be, would turn to all our commodities.

Good fellow Curle, advertise me of the state of the Queen our mistress, and receive my most friendly commendations to yourself and Monsieur Nau.

7⅓ *pp. In the hand of Phelippes. Indorsed by him:* "28 July 1585. Charles Pagett to the Scottish Quene. Decifred."

Another copy of the same. Deciphered by Gilbert Curll 5th October 1586.

July 18. **26.** SIR JOHN MAITLAND TO WALSINGHAM.

Has imparted to the bearer his conception towards the "propos" now in hand, and his advice as to the most convenient method of proceeding with the league, what is most to be feared, and what he

Elizabeth. 1585. would wish prevented. Doubts not he will faithfully deliver the same, and that he will credit him.

Begs he will hasten his return, that so necessary a work as is in hand may be more speedily effected. In the mean season no time nor good occasion shall be lost here, nor good offices omitted about the King, of whose constancy and sincere disposition he may be fully assured. Falkland. *Signed:* Jo. Maitland.

½ *p. In a Scottish hand. Addressed. Indorsed.*

July 18. **27. Bishop of Ross to Mary.**

C.P., vol. XVII. I have received no letter from your majesty since October last, which I answered in December.

I declared the constant zeal which I have to do your majesty's service in Scotland, having then received letters from the King your son of his favour towards me, with a safe conduct signed by his own hand and that of the rest of his council.

Nevertheless I would not attempt that voyage until I had heard from your majesty, as you willed me to do by your last letter. For you had hope of some good matter to fall out before the spring-time to employ me there for your service. So I stayed, waiting for the return of Fontenay.

By his report and by the advice of the Earl of Huntly and others of my friends, I am counselled to delay my journey to Scotland until a better opportunity.

They say your son's court is completely changed since the Master of Gray was in England. So that your faithful servants are not so well liked as before. In the meantime if your majesty will employ me otherwise in your service, I shall be ready to obey your commands.

Others write to me that Fontenay employed his service effectually and discreetly in Scotland, at the hands of the King and the nobility.

They desired me to testify the same on their behalf to your majesty.

Had it not been for Arran and Gray, all his negotiations would have succeeded to your contentment.

The means must be found to remove them from your son's favour, or no good can be done.

Lord Claud has come here from Scotland with your son's favour and licence. He was not restored to his living, through the influence of Arran, whom your son dare not offend.

Arran likewise says that he will never allow me to be restored to my bishopric of Ross, because Lord Melvin [Methven] his cousin has the gift and disposition thereof.

Lord Claud has ever been faithful to your majesty's service, and is the worthiest of that house and family to be advanced. He has prayed me to assure your majesty of his constant and faithful mind.

I came purposely to Paris to meet with Monsieur De l'Aubespine, who is going into England as ambassador in Mauvisière's place. I find him willing to do you good service.

I hope that the new Pope will be as favourable to us as was Pius Quintus. He has already publicly announced before his cardinals that he much regrets your long captivity, and will do what he can

Elizabeth. 1585.

for your release. He has spoken very hardly against the Queen of England, and therefore it would be well for your majesty not to let slip this opportunity of winning his favour.

Fontenay has been in great danger since his return, because he made the voyage to Scotland and thence to Spain without the knowledge of the King, who would have put him in prison if he had not been treating with the Dukes of Lorraine and Guise.

Fontenay will have no credit at this court during this reign, for the King forgets no injury.

Abel, my man, has been of good service to Fontenay on his voyage, wherefore I recommend him to your liberal goodness.

We are busily striving for Morgan's liberty and have hope of good success.

The Duchess of Feria is very desirous to hear of your majesty's estate and health, although I advertised her oft thereof. Paris.

2¼ *pp. Copy. In Phelippe's hand.* [*With No.* 26.]

July 19. **28.** JAMES VI. TO ELIZABETH.

Assures her by this present letter of the constancy of his professed good will in his letter sent by Mr. Alexander, and of the continuance of that promised course in religion and the league. Also it may serve as a "counterpas" of reports made or to be made by any seditious fellows to the contrary.

Prays the continuance of her good grace, and notwithstanding any bruits or reports, that she will still keep an ear for him. Falkland.

½ *p. Copy. Indorsed:* "11 July. Copie of a letter of the King of Scots to hir majestie."

July 19. **29.** WALSINGHAM TO EDWARD WOTTON.

The cause of the Low Countries at this time wholly entertains them. Her majesty's own natural inclination to peace is not unknown, and the entering into a war with so "puissant" a Prince as the King of Spain, especially at this time when things in France take such a course, seems an enterprise of dangerous consequence.

The matter therefore requires longer deliberation, which is the cause that her majesty has had no time to resolve touching the affairs of that realm, as otherwise she would have done. Nevertheless she will out of hand take such good course therein as shall be to the King's satisfaction and his [Wotton's] contentment, he having been used as an instrument in the matter.

Prays that he will excuse him to the Master of Gray, the Secretary, and Justice Clerk that he has not leisure to write as often as he would. At the Court.

½ *p. Copy. Indorsed:* "M. to Mr. Wotton."

July 21. **30.** MONSIEUR DE MAUVISSIÈRE TO JAMES VI.

Cott. Calig., C. VIII., fol. 304.

Sire, I have written several letters to your majesty and sent divers copies of those from the Queen your mother. I have sought all the means that I could to do you service to all of those with the commendment of the King your good uncle, my master, whilst I have been in this charge, and to maintain you in good amity and

Elizabeth.
1585. understanding with the Queen of England, their majesties in France not desiring any thing else than to maintain themselves in your good alliances, and to augment them if it were possible, as it is necessary for the good of your estates.

I am on the point, sire, of withdrawing for a few days from this charge, and before I go away I do not wish to fail to offer you my very humble and affectionate service anywhere I may be. And with regard to the Queen your mother, the news that I can tell your majesty is that she has been undergoing a diet. If it has assuaged the maladies of the body it has not removed the griefs of the spirit. For she says, and has often written to me, that she had no remedy for that but a perfect understanding and assured amity from your majesty and the Queen of England her good sister with her, according to her desire. God will appoint some day, if it pleases Him, His divine intercession, when it is necessary between so great Princes and so near relations.

If I might have that honour as to be employed from there, as I have been sent there, I would esteem it a great honour and favour, seeing that things might be brought to some good conclusion. But wise men have said that, "quod differtur non auffertur"; which is the part I beseech the Creator. London. *Signed:* De Castelnau.

1½ *pp. French. Holograph. No flyleaf or address.*

July 22. **31.** EDWARD WOTTON TO WALSINGHAM.

On the 20th of this month the Master of Gray was married with the King's consent to the Earl of Orkney's daughter, who is a near kinswoman to the King. The King himself went to him that day accompanied with only one gentleman, and tarried there till night, but there went after him almost all persons of account in the Court, except the Earl of Arran and a few of his faction.

The same day Lord Herries came to the Court, it is thought to make Lord Maxwell's peace with the King by means of the Earl of Arran. For my part, I was sorry to hear that Maxwell was so desirous of his peace, for his outstanding might have served to good purpose. Because I could not oppugn it openly, I thought good in speech with the King to let fall such words which might, peradventure, hinder it, or at least delay it for some time. To that end I told the King merrily that it was generally reported that he would play indeed the merciful Prince and extend his gracious favour not only to Lord Maxwell, but to those lords in England and other countries being in a like predicament.

He answered that he might not be merciful to all at once, and that in being merciful to some he must foresee he be not cruel to himself. I thought good not to reply much on behalf of the lords in England, because—as your honour knows—the time does not yet serve. This I said to the King, not so much in hope to do them any good thereby, but to hinder the return of Maxwell, whom I hope the King will be more loth to pardon in respect that he cannot well deny the like to them in England. Since that time I hear that Lord Herries has order from Lord Maxwell to do nothing without the consent of the Master. As far as I can learn, the King requires Maxwell to enter into ward within Clydesdale; and that he "inlarge"

Elizabeth.
1585. his prisoner the Laird of Johnstone, and if he perform this the King for his part assures him he shall enjoy his life, lands and goods.

I cannot advertise you of the conclusion this matter will receive, till I speak with the Master, who is not yet returned to the Court. Nevertheless it is thought that if the Master can secretly get the King's letter confirmed with the hands of some of his Council to deliver Maxwell out of ward within a few days after his commitment, thereupon Maxwell will assent to be committed, otherwise [he will] not.

The Secretary has promised me that the Irishmen now here, and from hence bound for France,—whose names I hope Mr. Milles has given you—shall be searched, and their letters—if any may be found—taken from them. Notwithstanding, I wish that Captain Palmer, who I understand is now at sea, might have orders to search all such ships as shall pass by him from this country, to the end, if this should fail, both to apprehend them and intercept their letters.

Holt the Jesuit—as far as I can learn—is about Aberdeen in the north of this realm. The King has promised me to take order that he shall remain no longer in this country. I dare not move his majesty for the apprehension and delivery of him into my hands, fearing he would thereby have taken occasion to make the like demand for some of his subjects now in England.

Barnaby has informed me that when the French under the Duke of Guise were to have landed in England, the Earl of Northumberland then a prisoner in the Tower, had a practice in hand to make himself master of the Tower. I thought good to advertise you hereof, to the end good care may be had of the great prisoners still remaining there.

A Scottish man lately arrived here out of Rochelle tells me that a Frenchman, an inhabitant of Olone de Barges, lately come out of Lisbon, reported to him for a certainty that the Pope and the King of Spain between them have 30 galleys and 11 "carackes" in readiness to send—as he said—to besiege Rochelle by sea. But verily I think that under that colour they mean along that coast upon a sudden to pop them over into Ireland, where undoubtedly they hope to find a strong party to join them.

The same man likewise reports that Viscount Touraine has lately defeated 1000 men of the Queen of Navarre, herself escaping very narrowly, and that Monsieur de Rohan with Monsieur la Valle have between them 30,000 soldiers—which I wish to be true. Also that there is a great jar between the Duke of Montpensier and the Duke of Mercure.

I am advertised by some that certain of the articles to be proponed on the King's part to the commissioners who shall meet for concluding the league, tend to this effect, that it may please her majesty to give to the King the title of some duchy in England, and that the pension be paid as the revenue thereof. It is thought they will desire to have Cornwall named and erected into a duchy for that purpose, not meaning, nevertheless, to insist more upon any one duchy than another, but to refer it to her majesty's good pleasure; also that her majesty will give her word not to prefer any title of other pretenders before the title of this King, and that likewise she will promise not to do anything to the prejudice of his title. I for my part was sorry to hear of such propositions, and will do what I may to dissuade them. But fearing lest they will be hardly stayed, I thought meet in time to advertise your honour thereof.

Elizabeth.
1585.

This day the Secretary came to me and showed me that he understood by a gentleman of the Earl of Angus, who had been with him, to crave his favour towards the earl his master, and the rest of the lords now in England, that they were purposed very shortly to come to the Borders, there to join with Maxwell and other lords of this country. He desired me to advertise your honour thereof, to the end that by your means their coming might be stayed, assuring me that if they should come, it would overthrow the league now in hand. This being concluded, he has promised he will be their friend to the King and do good offices for them, not doubting but his favour towards them will be obtained. Falkland. *Signed:* Edwarde Wotton.

1½ *pp. Addressed. Indorsed.*

July 23. **32.** EDWARD WOTTON TO WALSINGHAM.

Complaint has been made here by Farnyhurst of an incursion lately made by English borderers into Scottish ground, and the carrying off of 100 to 130 prisoners, besides horse-meat and sheep—if what the inclosed letter testifies is true. When I heard of it I said—if any such thing were—I thought it done in revenge of some former raid made by the Scots into English ground. Howsoever it be, it could not have happened at a worse time, therefore I beseech your highness to address your letter to Lord Scrope that order may be taken by him for the speedy restitution of both prisoners and goods. For this effect, being desired by the King, I have written to his lordship. It is thought that the "20" [Earl of Morton] will do nothing without the consent of "39" [the Master of Gray] and "27" [the Secretary], notwithstanding "19" [Arran] labours all he can to win him.

Even now "39" [the Master] sent me word that if "20" [Morton] might be assured that the "3" [Queen] would not assist his enemies against him, he will not come in.

I answered that he may be assured the Queen is not willing that [her subjects] * should meddle with other men's private quarrels, and therefore by no means suffer them to aid his enemies. The end of this matter is yet uncertain.

"10" [the King] said this day to the Secretary and the Master of Gray that if any opposition to the league shall be made at the convention, he will impute it to "19" [Arran] and Montrose as principal workers thereof, and will not fail to banish them from the Court. Falkland. *Signed:* Edwarde Wotton.

1 *p. Holograph. Addressed. Indorsed by Walsingham.*

July 24. **33.** PARSONS TO SIR FRANCIS ENGLEFIELD.

C.P. vol. XVIII.

The Duke of Guise is leaving this court in four days' time, being very ill content, for he has in many ways discovered, being only too certain and assured thereof, that the King of France seeks to take his life secretly and by treachery; the said King being, in truth, wholly inclined and disposed, by the advice of the queen-mother, as far as he

* In cipher deciphered by Walsingham.

Elizabeth. 1585. can to assist and favour the King of Navarre in the succession of this crown. Against which not only the Cardinal of Burbon and his adherents, but also the house of Guise and the other Catholics show a desire to resist. And I am of opinion that you will soon hear other news of it how all is going on among them, if the King of Spain does not fail to assist them with money, as he has faithfully promised them. But beware of breathing a word about it in Spain, and be assured that I will keep secret all that comes from you. The towns and provinces of France have made incredible offers of money, munition and men-at-arms to the Duke of Guise for this purpose, and I think he will certainly accept them.

½ *p.* *French.* *Intercepted July* 1586.

July 25. **34.** BISHOP OF ROSS TO MARY.

C.P., vol. XVIII. If things succeed according to our wishes in this realm, as our cardinal and your kinsmen have commenced them in these parts, it is settled among them that they will endeavour to do as much for your liberty and the advancement of the Catholic religion in our island by your advice, as many of the leaders have told me themselves in plain terms.

⅙ *p.* *French.* *Intercepted July* 1586.

Another copy of the same.

July 25. **35.** J. HAMILTON TO LORD [JOHN] HAMILTON.

"And pleise your lordshipe I have reseivid ne woord of your lordshipe's arevene in Ingland nor qwhether your lordship be pasid or not, where of I ame in gret peine at this present, be cawse the gowernoris is all comandyd to stope your lordshipe of your coominge by the Kinges comand. The Beshope of Glesko is lyke to go by his mynd that your lordshipe shwild have gone, so qwyetlye unknowing to him. He sayes plenlye, and all the Qwyne of Skotlande's fakeseone, that your lordship is gone to cowte the kynge of Skotlande's throt and the Quyne's. I ame to be exsamynyd of your lordship's goinge awaye. I hope in God to qwyt myselife honerebelye bothe to your lordship's honor and my dewtye. There nefer come a thinge amongeste the Qwyne of Skotland's fakesyone that she hes hire as your lordship goinge to Inglande, for thaye regreite frome their hart that thaye treitid your lordship no betir, and speshally the inbasador and the Gesevistes. It is tald me that my Lord Maxwell is wery sorye that he spoke not withe your lordshipe, and repentys nowe werye mekyll. As sone as the Qwyne Mother comes I will be axsamenid. For the present I can wryt nothinge elis to your lordshipe, bot I have sente your lordship's coferise saif owt of this towne and your lordship's dowges in a bot to Rowane, and owt of Rowane the Qwynes majesty's inbasador sendes theme be se [by sea] to Londone wher Monsier Cownyngegeme apoynted. Thaye pertyd one the Frydaye after your lordship's pertynge, thaye cowld part ne soner becase the bot mane wold pert ne soner, for thaye war in the bot the daye after Robert Comynge partyd. It wantyd no delygence of my pert I will aswir your lordshipe, as Rowat can tell. Withe the nyste comodetye I shall wryt your lordshipe all at lenthe. I will not steir owt of this towene

Elizabeth.
1585. be Godes grese this yir withe owt it be to come and se your lordshipe. Monsier Shotoweise is werye will content of your lordship's pertynge and seyes your lordship hes done will.

"I aswir your lordshipe Syr Herye Cobane thinkes him selife mekyll behowldynge to your lordship for your hakeny [hackney] and your lordship will ever fynd him your lordship's gret frynd as he hes byne allwayes. This I besyke the eternell God, to kype your lordship and send your lordship a good and a prosperos cowkeses [success] in your lordship's aferis. For in good feithe gyve the Qwyne's majestye treit your lordship will, as I hope in God she will dowe, all the Qwyne of Skotland's fakeseone hir will hange themselis for disspyt. Writene at Parise." *Signed:* "Your lordshipe's humbell and obedyant sarwand, J. Hamilton."

1½ *pp.* *Addressed:* "To his right honerabeill lord and mester my Lord Hamiltone."

July 26. **36.** Sir Amias Powlet to Walsingham.

C.P., vol. XVI. Will not fail to take order for the removing of the laundresses. Would think himself very happy if some one well chosen woman of years and discretion were sent from the Court to undertake the principal charge therein, who might be provided with inferior servants "upon the sudden."

It would serve greatly for his discharge if this place might be furnished from above. If no such woman may be had from thence, then he will make the best choice he can among his tenants and friends in the west parts. Thinks it best to dissemble the matter here until the arrival of the women who shall serve this turn.

The last letters from the French ambassador to the Queen of Scots have lifted up the hearts of this people marvellously, and now they hold themselves assured that the exercise of religion is utterly abolished in France, and that the fire kindled there will be extended farther.

The letters from Nau's brother advertising the disposition of the Scottish King towards the Queen of Scots have comforted her greatly, and so she has told him. Whereunto he answered that men are naturally inclined to believe that which they desire, but she should do well to hold the matter doubtful until she might receive some certain advertisement from her son under his sign, lest by hearing the contrary her sorrows might be increased. Has heard an opinion that this letter might be sent with express purpose that it should fall into his [Walsingham's] hands, and that the truth should come some other way.

When he receives anything from him that is sealed, unless he writes expressly to him that he has perused it already, will not fail to open it, and to see it. Finding the letter from Nau's brother sealed, would not deliver it before he had perused it. Incloses a copy of this letter.

Monsieur De Memorceau, a gentleman of a very honourable house in Brittany, a man of peace, not fit for the wars, but well affected in religion, has prayed his son, Anthony Poulet, to permit him to spend some part of this troublous time in that isle, as he has done in time past, upon the like occasion, by order from her majesty.

It is also reported that Monsieur De La Val having once resolved to make himself strong in Vittrey, a town in Brittany, upon better advice intends to make his immediate repair to the King of Navarre, and to

Elizabeth.
1585. send his sister to Jersey. In times past order has been given by letters from the Lords of her Majesty's Council to the Captain there that if the French of the religion resorted thither in any great number, to let them understand that he had received express commandment not to permit them to make their long abode there, in respect of the danger which thereby might grow to the isle and to themselves, yet during their continuance in that isle to give them such friendly entertainment that they may have no cause to complain of hard dealing.

Requests him to procure a letter for this purpose from the Lords of the Council. The truth is that nothing can offend in this matter but the number, which being great would be dangerous and grievous to the inhabitants. Tutbury. *Signed:* A. Poulet.

2⅛ *pp. Addressed. Indorsed.*

July 26. **37.** SIR AMIAS POWLET TO WALSINGHAM.

C.P., vol. XVI. Has forgotten to pray to be advertised whether he has received any letters from him by the hand of one Robert Woodward. Has received even now letters from Sir John Zouche, by which it appears that he has travailed faithfully and carefully in seeking to discover the practices of Ralph Elweyer, according to his instructions in that behalf, but no good effect has followed as yet. Tutbury. *Signed:* A. Poulet.

½ *p. Addressed. Indorsed.*

July 27. **38.** WALSINGHAM TO EDWARD WOTTON.

There has of late been an "attemptate" committed by certain of the West and Middle Marches of this side on their opposite neighbours, complained of by the warden of the Middle Marches of Scotland to Sir John Foster. Her majesty being acquainted therewith, commands Lord Scrope and Sir John Foster, the two wardens, to apprehend all the principal offenders in that disorder, so that they may receive due punishment, and her pleasure is he should inform the King of the fulfilment of her orders, that he may see for his better satisfaction how ready and careful she is on her part to yield redress for such outrages committed by her subjects, being sorry that such cause of offence is given by them.

Mr. Milles has arrived and had access to her majesty, who is pleased with his [Wotton's] discreet manner of proceeding and his answers received from the King. As yet she has no leisure to resolve concerning the Scottish causes, the matter of the Low Countries entertaining her still.

The sole reason of this despatch is that he may inform the King of her majesty's care to yield due redress of the disorders committed by her subjects on the Borders, and so remove all occasions of offence or discontentment that might otherwise hinder the good course they now run with them.

1 *p. Copy. Indorsed:* "M. to Mr. Wotton."

Elizabeth.
1585.
July 27.
Cott. Calig., C. VIII., fol. 412.

39. Bishop of Ross to [Mary].

Has received no "chiffre" from her since that of last October, which he answered in December, declaring his constant good will to do her favour. Had then received letters from the King her son, with a safe conduct subscribed with his own hand, but by his counsel would not attempt the voyage until he heard from her, as she had willed him by her last letter, for the hope she had of some good matter in which to employ him there falling out before the spring. So has stayed, awaiting Monsieur Fontenay's return, for whose departure, and for letters from the Earl of Huntly and others, his friends, has also stayed his going to Scotland until better commodity. The King's Court is clean changed since the Master of Gray was in England, so that her faithful servants are not so well looked on as before. If she will employ him in any other way, is ready to obey her commands as far as his body is able, and simple means will serve.

Huntly and others write that Monsieur Fontenay employs his service effectually and discreetly in Scotland for her service, at the King and nobles' hands, and desire him to testify the same to her. But for Arran and Gray all his negotiations had succeeded to her contentment. Means must be found to "discourt" them from about her son, or else no good can be done.

Lord Claud Hamilton has returned from Scotland with the King's favour and licence, but was not restored to his living, through the malice of Arran, whom the King dare not offend. Arran also says that he will never suffer him [the Bishop] to be restored to his bishopric, because it is now in the gift and possession of his cousin Lord Methven. Is desired by Lord Claud, who has ever been faithful to her, and is the worthiest of that house to be advanced, to testify to her, his constant and faithful mind towards her, before the whole world.

Came purposely from Rouen to Paris to meet De l'Aubespine, English ambassador in place of Mauvissière, and finds him affectionate to her good service. He has an abbey near Rouen, wherein he has done, and still may do pleasure to him in his office there and make him more affectionate to her service.

Believes she is advertised of the election of Pope Sextus quintus. Those who know him hope he will be more favourable than Pius quintus, whom he follows in all his proceedings. He has already spoken publicly before his cardinals of his regret for her too long captivity. He will do what he can for her relief, and spoke very hardly of that Queen, saying he would spare no means to have her corrected.

It appears to him and others that in consideration of this obligation she owes to the holy see, the occasion should not be suffered to pass, but that his holiness's foot should be kissed in her name, which cannot be done more commodiously than now, and that she appoint one of her servants, most apt and able to do this office, which will be the more acceptable the sooner it is done.

Cannot conceal from her the danger Fontenay was in here on his return from Scotland, by reason of his voyage to Scotland and to Spain, without giving knowledge thereof first to this King, his sovereign, who was minded to put him in prison. This would have been done had not the King been in treaty with de Lorraine and Guise, which matters are now well ended and agreed upon. He

Elizabeth.
1585. was constrained by Guise and others in Court to keep quiet for the first fortnight, so that it appears he shall not have favour in this Court hastily, during the reign of this King, who forgets no injury.

His [the Bishop's] servant Abel did Fontenay good service on his voyage, as he has testified to her. Therefore recommends him to her to help him with some office upon her estate, or by money to help him to get some office in his country of Brye, for he is not apt to benefice, not having studied sufficiently, though otherwise able to be employed.

Are busy labouring for [Morgan's] * liberty, and hope good success. The Duchess of Feria desires to hear from her of her estate by her "chiffer," although he advertises her often thereof.

If these matters succeed well in this realm, as they are attempted and begun by the good cardinal and her friends, it is meant to press as much for her liberty and the advancement of the Catholic religion in their isle by her and her son's advice, as sundry of the chiefest have told him, which may God grant, and preserve her. Paris.

Postscript [to M. Curll].—By this he may be advertised that he [the Bishop] has not been paid his pension of the other year, and was fain to discharge 120 crowns to the "commis" before he could get a penny of the whole year then past, which is the cause moving him to pray for a general commandment to be presented to the Treasurer to serve Monsieur Nau at every term, in all for his cause, to whom he has written to this effect.

1½ *pp. Copy. In the hand of, and deciphered by Gilbert Curll, October* 5, 1586.

July 28. **40.** WALSINGHAM TO EDWARD WOTTON.

Is sorry to understand that there should have been any meaning there to move for the granting of a title of some duchy within this realm. Knows that if it go forward it would be received very offensively by her majesty, and breed a jealousy in her to the hindrance of the treaty. Therefore advises him he would do her majesty and the King good service to dissuade such a purpose, and let the Master of Gray and the rest he deals with understand that it will undoubtedly breed a change and alteration in the good course they are now entered on. It is a request that is likely to sound suspiciously in her majesty's ears, for though there may be precedent of a Scottish king having heretofore enjoyed an English title of honour, yet they were not such as made any claim to the crown on the death of the princes then reigning, and therefore the cases are not alike. Touching the request that her majesty do nothing to the prejudice of the King's title, besides the inconvenience of moving it, it is needless to be desired, for so long as the King carries himself kindly and in good terms of friendship with her majesty, he may rest assured that she will be very loth of herself to do any act that may any way hinder or prejudice him. Touching the doubt conceived of the lords' repair to the Borders, he may assure the Secretary that they have no such intention, nor purpose to do anything without advice and direction from thence.

1¼ *pp. Copy. Indorsed:* "M. to Mr. Wotton."

* Symbol.

Elizabeth.
1585.
July 29.

41. EDWARD WOTTON TO WALSINGHAM.

Doubts not that he is advertised of the slaughter of Lord Russell and the taking of Sir John Foster "at the last day of Falsehood," and the manner thereof. Went to the King and aggravated the matter not more than it deserved, but as much as he could. Found him much perplexed, and he sheds tears over it like a newly beaten child, protesting by his honour and crown that he was ignorant of this practice, and desires her majesty not to condemn him for other men's faults or to misconstrue his good meaning by others' evil actions. He would wish all the lords of his Borders dead, so that Lord Russell were alive, whom he loved dearly, having always heard good report of him.

He said his own sincerity should appear by his own deeds, and understanding his suspicion that Arran ["19"] was the contriver, he assured him that he shall be at once apprehended and sent into England to be examined and tried, and if guilty, punished. Either the Master of Gray ["39"] or Justice Clerk ["40"] is to be sent into England with this offer.

Does not believe the King is guilty of this practice. Desires to hear shortly as to how he shall now proceed in the matter of the league, about which the nobility of Scotland are now convened. Is advertised that the King for very grief of this late accident has this day abstained from his meat. The more her majesty takes this treacherous fact to heart, the more assuredly will Arran ["19"] be delivered into her hands.

The Master of Gray ["39"] will be sent into England in two or three days and take Farnyhurst ["24"] with him as prisoner. St. Andrews. *Signed:* Edwarde Wotton.

1 *p. Holograph. Addressed. Indorsed.*

July 30.

42. EDWARD WOTTON TO WALSINGHAM.

In my last letter of the 29th, I wrote that the King had promised to apprehend "19" [Arran] and send him into England to receive his trial and punishment, if found privy to Farnyhurst's treachery.

He has performed part of his promise. Arran is committed to the castle of this town in the custody of the Abbot of Lindores, a friend of "39" [the Master of Gray]. I doubt not the performance of the rest, for he assured me *in verbo principis* that if her majesty require him, he will send him into England. I am not to advise your honour, but in my opinion I see no cause why his majesty's fair offer be refused, being certain that the very absence—if there were nothing to be objected—would be his utter ruin. If he were once in your hands matter might be found enough to keep him justly in prison 3 or 4 years, suppose he be not guilty of this practice on the Borders, which being proved, I see no cause why it should not "fett" his life. Certain it is that he has been a great dealer with the highlanders of this country, who are now going to Ireland, to the number of seven or eight hundred men, and this I hope will be proved.

At my request the King has "contremanded" them with promise that if they do not obey he will permit Maclane, who is at deadly feud with Angus M'Connell, to waste and burn Sorll Bwy's [Sorlebois] and

Elizabeth.
1585. Angus's country, which indeed will be the best means to revoke them. It is well known likewise that Arran has been a great practiser with the Duke of Guise, from whom he received a letter in answer to one of his since my coming into this country. This I assure myself will be proved, besides a number of other matters.

The King sent for me yesternight late, whom I found alone in his chamber, very melancholy, and I might well perceive by his swollen eyes that for very grief of the late unfortunate accident he had shed tears after my being with him in the morning. Among other words he used to me, declaring the great sorrows of his heart, he said the point of honour went nearest him, for he feared that this foul fact would bring his honour in question, with such especially who knew not his innocence, who would in all likelihood condemn him as a deep dissembler and breaker of his promise, a vice which he abhorred above all others, and protested he would rather lose all the kingdoms in the world, if he had them, than be found false in the least word that he spake, saying that some Princes have endeavoured themselves, some to be esteemed valiant, some to be reputed wise, but the mark he has, and will always shoot at, is to be found a true Prince of his word.

These words he spoke not without tears, and with such vehemence as makes me assuredly think them void of dissimulation. The King was willing, as I wrote to your highness, to send the Master of Gray into England. Nevertheless he is now persuaded by the Master to send Captain Bruce, who shall be despatched this next day. The Master, I think, shall follow ere long. His majesty means to begin the convention to-morrow. St. Andrews. *Signed:* Edwarde Wotton.

2 *pp. Holograph. Addressed. Indorsed.*

July 31. **43.** ARTICLES OF A TREATY TO BE MADE BETWEEN THE QUEEN OF ENGLAND AND THE KING OF SCOTLAND.

(1) That both their majesties finding by the course of the present proceedings in foreign parts that divers Princes terming themselves Catholics, submitting themselves to the Pope's authority, are joined in confederacy with full intent and resolution to prosecute with all severity the professors of the Gospel, in favour of the Pope's authority, not only within their own states and dominions, but also in other kingdoms where they have no authority to deal, have thought it necessary for the preservation of themselves and their dominions and the better maintenance of the true ancient Christian religion, which they profess, not only to unite against such as should attempt anything against them for their said profession of religion by some good and firm league, but to do their best to draw the rest of the Princes professing the same religion to concur with them in that behalf.

(2) That this league, intended for the maintenance and defence of the true religion professed and published by both their majesties within their realms and dominions, shall be both offensive and defensive *for causes of religion* against any invaders or attempters of the breach of the quiet and peaceable profession of the said true religion within their said realms, notwithstanding any former leagues of friendship between them with any the said invaders, or attempters or enemies of the said religion.

Elizabeth.
1585.

(3) That if the realms of either of their majesties be invaded by any Prince or state whatsoever, or any harm or injury be done to their persons, realms, dominions or subjects, neither of them after due notice thereof given or received shall give any counsel, support, or advice to the said invader, notwithstanding any consanguinity, affinity, or league whatsoever heretofore made or to be made hereafter by their majesties with the Prince that invades.

(4) That in case of invasion they shall assist each other as follows :—

(5) If England be invaded by any foreign force in any part remote from Scotland, the said King shall upon signification from her majesty, furnish at least 2000 horsemen and 5000 footmen, or such part of either of them as at the choice of the said Queen of England shall be required, and cause them to be conducted from the Borders of Scotland next to England, at her majesty's charges, to any part of England.

(6) If Scotland be invaded in like sort, the Queen of England shall, upon signification made to her by the King of Scotland, furnish 3000 horsemen and 6000 footmen at least, or such a part of either of them as at the choice of the said King shall be required, and cause them to be conducted from the Borders of England next to Scotland, at the *Queen's charges*, to any part of the realm of Scotland.

(7) If the invasion be on the north part of England, within 60 miles of the Borders of Scotland, the King, being so required by the said Queen, shall gather all the forces he can possibly make, at his own charges, to join with the English power, and so to continue the prosecution of the invaders, their aiders and abetters, for 30 days or so much longer, if the case shall require, as the subjects of Scotland have before been wont to tarry in the field for the defence of Scotland at any time past, at the said King's command.

(8) If the invasion should take place in the Queen's realm of Ireland, the said King on notice being given thereof to him by the said Queen, not only should inhibit any of his subjects of Argyll from repairing thither, but also if at other times, contrary to this present treaty, the said inhabitants should repair thither with extraordinary numbers in hostile sort, the said King upon signification thereof given by the said Queen should by public proclamation denounce the said inhabitants so repairing rebels and prosecute them accordingly.

The three articles following were added to those set down by her majesty :—

(9) That the Queen should in no way directly or indirectly prejudice the King's title, or at any time give declaration of any other to succeed her in her crown and realms.

(10) That for the better increase of the amity between the two realms all Scottish subjects become naturalized English and free denizens in all her majesty's dominions, and all of the English nation be naturalized Scottish and free denizens in all his majesty's dominions.

(11) That neither of their majesties shall hereafter give aid or receive or give encouragement, or permit aid to be given to the adversaries or notorious rebels of the other, or suffer them to have public or private residence in their dominions, but shall either after notice given or requisition made on behalf of the Prince to whom they are adversaries, without delay deliver them up according to the old treaty or expel them out of their dominons, and during their abode make full redress for all their attempts.

Elizabeth.
1585.

(12) That all Border questions since the *King's coronation* be ended by commissioners to be appointed on both sides to meet at the confines for such causes, and all others to be abolished within *six months* after the conclusion of this treaty.

(13) Neither of their Majesties shall enter into any league or treaty with any other Prince or state whatsoever, to the prejudice of this present treaty, without the consent of the other, by letters signed with their hands, and under their privy signets.

(14) That the league shall be confirmed by the oaths and great seals of both their majesties, and cause it to be delivered each to the other at an appointed time to be agreed on by both their majesties.

(15) That the former treaties between their majesties' progenitors and both realms shall stand still in force, so far as they shall not be found to contain anything derogatory to this present treaty, and that this treaty shall not infringe upon any league or treaty between either of their majesties and any other friends or confederates, except only in causes of religion, in which the present league shall always be offensive and defensive.

(16) The King of Scotland shall, besides, on his reaching the age of 25 years, cause this treaty to be ratified by himself in the parliament of Scotland, and the Queen of England at the same time shall cause it to be ratified by herself in the parliament of England.

[Attached]:—A declaration of the nobility and estates convened at St. Andrews, that they approve of, and agree with all articles of the proposed league, and of any that shall be made by the commissioners appointed by the King of Scotland for the conclusion of the treaty, subscribed by them in the presence of his majesty. St. Andrews, July 31.

[*Copy of Vol. VII. No.* 655.] *Indorsed:* "Articles of a treaty betwene her majesty and ye Scottish Kinge."

A consideration had by the Queen upon certain articles of the treaty.

1. Her majesty rests very well satisfied with the King's friendly disposition and good liking that the league offensive and defensive be general without restriction in point of religion, and marvels that the words *for causes of religion* were inserted, since they were not there in the original, whereof a copy was sent to the King, and therefore thinks the addition of the said words grew from them there.

2. Touching the King's first request in the 9th article, that nothing be done by her majesty to the prejudice of his title, her majesty does not find it convenient to have any such article comprehended in the treaty itself, yielding nevertheless to satisfy his request by her letter under her hand and seal, provided the words "pretended title" be added, for that otherwise she should by such an act yield a plain confirmation of that which hangs in suspense. Besides that, her majesty is to reserve a power to herself to take order for the disposition of the succession to this crown, in case of unkind usage—which she hopes will not fall out towards her—as shall be thought meet to herself, with the assent of the parliament.

3. Touching the 2nd request in the 10th article, the naturalization of the Scots is a matter to be considered in parliament, without whose consent it cannot pass. The granting of the like freedom of that nation in France is not to be considered as a necessary consequence, for as states differ in quality and kind of government, so may the grant be prejudicial to one which, perhaps, is very beneficial to another.

Elizabeth.
1585.

4. Her majesty will agree to the 11th article, provided a clause be added that any such parties to be demanded as rebels "first be lawfully proved to be rebels."

5. Touching the 12th article, of the time how far the mutual redress shall look back, her majesty thinks the time limited in the article sent should be insisted upon still.

An abstract of Mr. Wotton's letter to [ ].

On receipt of his letter of the 5th of this month, procured audience and laid open to the King the Queen's considerations upon the points of the articles altered by him from the original copy, and declared to him the reasons moving her thereto. After long debating it was assented that the 11th article for the delivery of the rebels should pass, with that clause which her majesty thought to be added—"That any such parties to be demanded as rebels shall first be lawfully proved to be rebels" and that none of the other articles should be altered from the original copy. This he granted, on condition her majesty, according to her offer, promise him by her letter under her hand and seal, to do nothing to the prejudice of his title "pretended"—for he is content that word be added—till by his ill usage of her he should justly deserve the contrary. His commissioners for the league shall have authority to determine the Border causes, and for that purpose their bills on this side shall be prepared for the meeting at Berwick, which he wishes may be the 30th of this month, or sooner, if possible.

8½ *pp.* *Indorsed:* "Considerations upon the articles of the league intended."

Cott. Calig., C. VIII., fol. 298. Copy of the first part of the same.

Cott. Calig., C. VIII., fol. 307. Copy of the declaration of the nobility in the same.

Cott. Calig., C. XXVIII., fol. 295b. Copy of part of the same.

44. Justice Clerk to Walsingham.

July 31. "I am sorye at this tyme sutch occasione of wreiting to be ministret to me, quhilk noct onlye I knaw doith greive hir majestie and yow all that loveth the quyetnes of this ile. Bott perhappis at first—being movit with just dolor and sum color noct knawing the King my maisteris equal greiff and honorable memory to hir majestie—manis honoris may be sum part callit in dout, I mein the King my maisteris and sum of owris his majesteis ministeris imployit in yat cuntrye, quhairof I do assur yow in his majesteis beheilff thair is no thyng les, as be the tryal of materis most evidentlye sall appeir, togidder with the King my maisteris honorable procedingis quhair of he hes schawine sutch ane priuff in the beginning, upone suspicione hir majesteis ambassadour had of my lord off Arraine, as boith will content hir majestie, and I am persuadit to all ye Princis in ye world by hir majestie the lyk wald nott have been donne. I do assur yow sir his majestie doith luik yat your honor sall do guid officis at this tyme about hir majestie as in the lyk accident yower honor schew guid pruiff of befoire, in ye Erle of Mortonis tyme. I wald wis that so guid purpoissis as is in dealing betuix thair majesteis suild nott be impedit be accedentis yat fallis furth without the Princes knawledge being so willing to amend all materis as the King my maister is. And now is tyme by your guid dealing perpetualye to retein his majesteis hart, alredye devotit to yow giff his majestie

Elizabeth.
1585. sall heir of your care yat materis be pakit up in the moist esye forme [as] can be to boith thair majesteis honoris, quhairof for my awin part I have assurit thair vill lak no thing in yow yat your credit may performe. Sua leving all uther materis to the declaratione off the berare Capitane Bruice quham his majestie hes derectit to the Quenes majestie your mistres expreslye for this behalff, I committ your honour to God." St. Andrews. *Signed:* The Justice Clark.

⅔ *p. Holograph, also address. Indorsed.*

July 31. **45.** SIR JOHN FOSTER TO EDWARD WOTTON.

The bearer, Robert Carvell, will be able to shew him, better than he can write, the manner and circumstance of the death of Lord Russell, who came thither against his [Foster's] will about certain particular causes of his own. Cannot but judge that the coming of the warden thither, in such sort as was not ordinary or used before, but in warlike manner with "ensigne and pensell and a drome," and with "the power of East and West Tividale, the Mars and all Jedworthe," was of some set purpose meaning no good to England, but whether to seek some revenge for what was done on the West Marches, or not, knows not. At the first meeting and joining together, said before England and Scotland that if he had known of their coming in such sort, he would not have met them without being better provided. As they sat calling their bills a fray arose between the evil disposed people of England and Scotland for a little "pykerie" amongst themselves, and though he ordered the party suspected of it to be hanged, and the matter pacified for a time, immediately after the Scots broke out again with sound of drum, in such sort that they were past staying, as the opposite warden and gentlemen there can declare.

Considers the opposite warden should search for the killer of this nobleman. Refers all other things to the credit and report of the bearer. Alnwick.

1 *p. Copy. Indorsed:* "Copie of Sir John Foster's letter to Mr. Wotton."

July 31. **46.** EDWARD WOTTON TO WALSINGHAM.

The opinion of the best affected here to "36" [England] and "27" is that "3" [the Queen] would do well to seem to take great offence at the death of Lord Russell, upon assurance that it was a plot laid between "19" [Arran] and "24" [Farnyhust], the latter being a man professed of the French faction, a follower of "9" [the Duke of Guise] and at "19" [Arran's] disposition, and finally one who has sought the Queen's destruction, as is notoriously known to the whole world, and confessed by Parry. The good managing of this matter, so that "10" [the Scottish King] be not moved to despair of the Queen's sound affection and loving mind towards him, and so utterly fall from this course and take some new resolution, will work so that either Arran is sent into England to be tried whether he be guilty of the death of Lord Russell, or at least that he and Montrose are sent thither as pledges for the good keeping of the league, especially if the Queen stand upon this point with the

Elizabeth.
1585. King, that though she, considering the great and many protestations he has made to her under his own hand, rests assured of the King's sound meaning towards her, yet the nobility and Protestants of the country having heard these bruits, which come continually out of France, that notwithstanding all outward shows the King is in his heart inclined to the French course, cannot be persuaded that this league will continue any long time, unless Arran and Montrose, who are known to be enemies to it, be sent into England as hostages for the performance of the same. These men assure him that they will so work the King that he shall forbear to demand reciprocally the like of England. Thinks it hard to bring about, but in truth "27" [Maitland] "con questo re puo fare tutto quello che vuole," so singular opinion—not without cause—has the King, of his wisdom.

Sends a form drawn up by the Secretary on the ground of the first article of the league, to which the estates of the country are to subscribe at the convention. St. Andrews. *Signed:* Edwarde Wotton.

1 *p. Partly in cipher, deciphered by Walsingham. Holograph. Addressed. Indorsed.*

July 31. **47.** SIR JOHN MAITLAND TO WALSINGHAM.

Although the malice of this time and the late unhappy accident fallen out on the Borders of this realm—which has caused the bearer to be directed to the Queen—minister more ample than pleasant subject, and require a more full despatch, being occupied about the public affairs at this assembly of the estates of this realm, and the sudden departure of the bearer, is constrained to commit to his report what he would more willingly have written.

Assures him of his fidelity and good affection to the amity and their service, craves his favour in this himself, and beseeches him to take his excuse in good part. From the Court at St. Andrews. *Signed*: Jo. Maitland.

½ *p. Addressed. Indorsed.*

July 31. **48.** LAIRD OF ARBROATH TO JAMES HUDSON.

"Brother, this leit axcedent may apeir parschance to sowm, ane gret lat in this gud powrposse begown betwixt hir majesty and owr maistir the Kyngis majesty, bot in werrie trewth and on my honowr and credeit it is the thing in the worlde that ewer I sawe his majesty taik mest thoght off, ya in sik a fasson as naithair met, drink nor sleip would he taik the spaice of fowr and twanttie howrris, and no man cowm neir him quhair or dowrst, saving my lord imbastowr, the Master of Gray, the Cecrittair and Justeice Clark. Ye knawing his fassownis and quhow lytill cair ye sowm tym haiv sein him taik in werie gret maittiris may esally juge withowt my help quhat hes bein at his stomak, as lykwais his majesty pressent warding off the Erll of Arrain. I assur yow withowt any disseimbling or pollasse; cowm heiraftir quhat God pleissis, bot this I will afferime, be it waisly and weill gufarnid, this mishap fallin owtt now salbe the only happinesse and winning of this cawis presently in hand. And let no man think bot at this pressent his majesty is als ernist and hail on the parforming of this leg and amittie as ewer I knew him

Elizabeth.
1585. in any of his pastaimes, and mair fordward I beleif ye wald nott wische him nor no man els. His majesty and the imbastowr had concludit I sowld haiv cowm this woyage, bot aftirward it was staitt and I know be quhom abowt his majesty hand it is all alyk. Yit giff I cowld haiv doin any gud or mair nor this that cowmis, I wald to God it had cost me the painis and mair; giff nott, it is baist as it cowmis alway by the sukssesse of it quhilk we will get heir. Ye knaw I wald glaidly heir yowr oppinion quhithair it had bein fitest I had cowm or nott for ye will sei thair that I can nott no way, being heir and I pray yow for it.

Ye remember it was yowr ernist dessyr that I sowld do quhat I cowld at his majesty's hand tuiching Mr. Artchbald Dowglasse and now I will assur yow his majesty's oppinion is so of him that he may think his painis tein, and to taik so weill bistowitt that he may assur himself to be in Skotland with fawowr or it be ane half yeir to ane end, prowyding he continew as I am soir he will, being so werrie waisse as I taik him to be. His majesty is nott only content to heir gud spokin of him bot lyk waise praissis his behawiowr and witt winderfowlly all thir yeir bygain, bot in speciall this Follmonth. I am blaith to heir his graice speik gud of the Cecrittair and yit to taill the werrie trewth it is nott so as I wald haiv it altogethair, albeit weil anewghe, and is assurrit that it growisse daly bettir, and so will continew. His majesty hesse ane werie gud lyking of Sir Philip Sidnay, to quhom I wald pressent my humble commendationis of serweice. It is my dewttie many waisse, and ane becawis the imbastowr heir schew me that his lordship had rememberance of my being in Inglande and that he was aquentt with me. I esteim meikill of it and will serw him." St. Andrews. *Signed:* "Be youris in wontid fason, W. Keithe."

Postscript, in the Master of Gray's hand.—"James, I commend me pairtly to you and willis you to do ye same to all my freindis in my name, bot cheifly to Sir Philip Sidny. Pray him yatt he do according to ye post script of my lettire, for in yatt standis my weil and utherwayis my overthrow. It may fortun I see you or it be long." From Court. *Signed:* Master of Gray.

2½ *pp. Holograph, also address,* "To my werie luifing brother James Hudsown, serwand to his Kyngis m. of Skotland."

July 31. **49.** MASTER OF GRAY TO MR. ARCHIBALD DOUGLAS.

Has written before how sorely the King took the death of Lord Russell, lest it should overthrow the whole course [of the league]. His majesty continues in the same opinion yet, and for assurance of his honest meaning in the course, has written to the Queen that there is no satisfaction she may crave but it will be obtained, and as a beginning has committed the Earl of Arran, whom all consider culpable of the late attempt to the castle of St. Andrews. His brother-in-law the Abbot of Lindores is his keeper, and will keep him safe enough. If the Queen is not satisfied with his imprisonment, if she crave that he [Arran] should be sent into England, it will be done. The King has entered so far with her that he is loth to retire therefrom.

Desires him to speak with his friends that now is the time, and chiefly to Walsingham. Matters here could not have turned out better had

Elizabeth.
1585.

they been wished, but "many good taile is awil spilt in ye telling." The bearer, who is instructed at length, will show him his mind in things at greater length. Prays he will credit him, for the matter touches him so "heichtly" that he would not commit it to any kind of paper, but rather has remitted it to his credit. St. Andrews. *Signed:* "Yours knowin—."

Postscript, in another hand.—Prays he will now hold hard to matters, as the bearer will inform him, or every man who has "meilit" in this cause is wrecked. Trusts in the Secretary.

1 *p.* *In the Master of Gray's hand. Addressed by him:* "To his assureit freind Mr. Ar. Doug." *Indorsed:* "A letter written out of Scotland to Mr. Archibald Douglas."

[July.] 50. ELIZABETH TO THE LORD PRESIDENT OF THE NORTH AND LORD EVERS.

Cott. Calig., C. VIII., fol. 294. b.

"Minute of a letter to the lord President and lord Evers."

It has been thought meet between the King of Scotland and ourselves, that we should, for the mutual defence of our realms, especially at this time of many tokens of a general confederacy against such princes as make profession of the Gospel, unite ourselves together by some straighter bond of amity than has heretofore been between our progenitors, for which purpose articles have passed between us; which being agreed on, we both think meet be reduced to a treaty, and confirmed by the subscription of special commissioners chosen by each of us, and authorised by commissioners respectively under the great seals of both realms.

We are further agreed that such Border griefs and other controversies as depend yet unredressed between the wardens of both our realms, shall now be determined by our said commissioners, and have made special choice of you to use your service in respect of the great trust we repose in your wisdom. We have also appointed for your assistance John Harbert, esquire, doctor of civil laws, to repair to you, with our commission and instructions how you shall direct yourself in the said charge.

1 *p.* *Copy.*

[July.] 51. POSTILS TO THE AMBASSADOR OF SCOTLAND'S ARTICLES.

1. The said ambassador not resting satisfied with Lord Scrope's answer, new letters are written to his lordship, containing the exceptions he takes to the said answer, whereunto as soon as his reply is returned the ambassador shall be made acquainted withal.

2. An authentic copy shall be delivered to him of the process required by him.

3. The particular complaints being received and duly proved, as good justice shall be done as if the parties grieved were her majesty's own subjects.

4. Order is given for the apprehension of such as are suspected to have been parties of the said horrible murder, and justice shall be extended against those who by due proof are found culpable, with all severity.

Elizabeth.
1585. 5. Order is given to the judge of the Admiralty to see satisfaction done to the complaining parties with all expedition.

6. As soon as due proof is given to the judge of the Admiralty that the goods brought in by Cooke and Smith belong to his majesty's subjects, he is directed to see restitution made with all expedition.

7. Order has been given for judicial proceedings against such as were of Stranguish's consort and company, he himself being not yet apprehended. Any goods taken by him, belonging to his majesty's subjects being found, shall be restored.

Resolutions taken upon conference with the Scottish ambassador.

1. Letter to be written to Lord Scrope that in case redress is made for the spoils committed by Ball and Carlel, and security given for their good behaviour, they shall be liberated.

2. The commission for the receivers and abettors of pirates to be renewed.

3. The judge of the Admiralty to set down the particulars of the Scottish complaints, and what has been done for redress.

4. A lieutenant to be established for England.

2 *pp. Indorsed. Latter half in Walsingham's hand.*

[July.] **52.** MEMOIR OF SMALL PLEASURES FOR THE KING OF SCOTLAND.

1. "Leie, buckis or abowe" to be sent at this time or season most convenient. 2. Some hunting horses, referring the number to her majesty. 3. Fifty choice "bow stawis" to be "choisit" in the Tower. 4. Some buckhounds to the number of four couples.

Memoir of certain private instructions. [*In the hands of Mr. Archibald Douglas.*] 1. That her majesty may be moved to give answer concerning the motion of the King's marriage, having regard to the circumstances. 2. To direct an ambassador to Scotland, and that his name may be known, to the end that he may receive information of matters to be done there. 3. That her majesty may let her understand her meaning towards the affairs of the Low Countries and how the King should behave in that matter. 4. That her pleasure be known relating to the lands of the late Earl of Lennox and Lady Margaret Douglas, to whom the King is undoubted heir. 5. Also her pleasure concerning the entry of the Carrs, suspected of the detestable murder of Sir Francis Russell. 6. And that her pleasure be known concerning the payment of the 20,000 crowns promised by her ambassador to the King of Scotland.

1 *p. Indorsed:* "Certayn nottis."

[Aug. 1.] **53.** MONSIEUR FONTENAY TO MONSIEUR NAU.

C.P., vol. XVI. If you have received no letters in cipher since the [ ], it has not been my fault, for in four months before my departure from Scotland I had three consecutive despatches sent to you, with full narratives of the whole success of my negotiation there.

The first, if I remember rightly, was of [ ] 84, containing [ ] full pages; the second is of the January following [ ]; the third of [ ] also following, each of one page. At the end of the first of these three despatches are the articles which I

Elizabeth.
1585. have presented to the King of the whole of my said negotiation, as well my secret instructions as others, with the copy of the replies which he has subscribed to every one of the said articles with his own hand, and my opinion on every one of his replies.

I still have the copy by me, collated with the original, of which I can furnish [*a copy*] if need be. By the second despatch, I inform her majesty and yourself of the return of Gray, of the sudden alteration of the King's will upon his return, both as regards the Queen his mother and his relatives in France, with a relation of the impostures, lies, villainies and offences wherewith the said Gray wrongfully and falsely charged her majesty, you and myself, in full; and of the result thereof in my dismissal from the country; with many other [ ] according to the events which were then taking place.

By the last despatch I informed her majesty of that which passed between the King her son and myself in his privy chamber, where I conversed with him for more than two good hours, and of my lords that [ ] of her and in front of the said Gray.

Also I wrote to you the difficult and hazardous position I was in as to my departure, and further, how I had refused the letters of the said King which he wrote to the Queen his mother with his own hand, because the superscription only carried the rank of Queen-mother; and how this [ ] had likewise refused three [ ] of silver-gilt engraved and chased, of the value of about six or seven hundred crowns, which my Lord Down had orders to bring to me from his majesty, thinking by this means to make me accept the said letters.

But, in short, many other details; how Gray caused me to be continually spied upon at night to have me killed; and such other adventures, afflictions and vexations, wherein God has preserved and delivered me by his goodness.

The two first of these despatches were carried and delivered by Mr. Rolston at the house of Mr. Babinton who was then in London at the Parliament which was sitting: this was before your departure from Wingfeld, which, by what I hear, is only two leagues distant from the house of the said Babinton, where the said despatches should still be, I am sure, if he has not since sent them to you, which he would have done immediately when the said Rolston delivered them to his wife, but for the great suspicion in which he was held. As to the last of those despatches, I sent it by Mr. Moubray to Monsieur de Mauvissière to send to you, which he tells me he did immediately after having received it from the said Moubray. But I believe no word of it, nor the excuses which he made as to the good offices which, as you know, he very foolishly and lightly rendered me everywhere, and specially in this town, upon the false reports and impostures of Gray. Immediately after my return to France, having been notified of the recovery of this present mode of communication, I at once wrote you other letters, but not of such consequence as the preceding ones, fearing lest they might be surprised: I think you will by now have received them every one, *etc.*

Touching what you say you have written to me as to making everywhere an honorable report of the King, I have received no letters about it, but have none the less done so, and do so still, as

Elizabeth.
1585. advantageously as is possible to me, being, thank God, not so void of understanding that I pay in all [ ] to pass the consequence of them beyond the bounds of my passion and of my interest: if all those who are charged with [ ] for another were as careful observers of this precept, it would be better for many persons and families, as well in general as in particular.

As to your exhorting me to write to you discreetly and soberly by my ordinary letters, you know that I have done so even more than the subject of my replies required; if on this account there has been any loss, I have in no wise ignored in writing to you that the whole of it would fall upon me alone, having been forced, in order to reply to you and to satisfy you, to expose my said letters to the view and judgment of everybody; the secret ground of my small means, which I could well have spared: albeit I prefer to have acted thus rather than to have displeased you, whether by not writing to you at all, or by dissimulating and disguising matters to you, which it is not possible for me to do towards you.

You are very right not to hazard by the ordinary ways the account that Monsieur du Ruisseau wishes to show you of [ ]; because if that fell into other hands than ours, as might happen, it would much increase the suspicion and jealousy that is entertained of your methods.

Lastly, as to this subject, about a difficulty which was made in her majesty's name for a part of one hundred crowns, employed on the account of Monsieur de Chaulnes, under the name, if my memory serves me, of Baltazar Hulier, to whom you had advanced it over there, and afterwards paid by the said De Chaulnes to the said Sieur de Ruisseau for you [ ]: because Hulier's quittance was only signed by him, and not counter-signed by you, some difficulty was made about passing it, whereat the said Sieur du Ruisseau having taken offence against him said these words: "It vexes sore to untie the bag when it is full."

This was because it was known that he was talking of recovering the said sum from the said Du Ruisseau, who had received it. Many other like attacks and words, *etc.*

3½ *pp. Cipher. French. Indorsed:* "Fontenay to Nau."

Decipher of the same.

Aug. **54. [ ] TO ARCHIBALD DOUGLAS.**

Writes somewhat of it to him that he sees few men only respected to serve the turn, since what he touched upon in his open letter. Dares not be plain, but his meaning is that the Queen of England has caused him to meddle so far against Arran, that Arran has sought his life, and he his, but not for any particular of his own.

Sees no "outget" or any appearance of hope in him.

Prays him to give him comfort, for he sees his own overthrow in case he follows so frankly with the Queen of England as he has begun; and to take up with Arran is no safeguard, for he is very false, and even if Arran were true, he knew that he sought his life.

The return of the banished lords is his surest course, and he sees not

Elizabeth.
1585. how they can win home but by way of composition. If they could only get leave to come to the Borders and join with Lord Maxwell, he would assure them of his honour and credit.

Prays him not to make known the matter which he wrote to him touching the Justice Clerk and the Secretary, for he is not safely assured of them both.

Will promise nothing that he cannot perform.

This ambassador has been jealous of him this ten days, and he is thin skinned on the other side. Protests that he has dealt frankly and honourable in this course, without respect to his own good; and the ambassador shall taste no more of his frank dealing.

Knows that the instrument of his jealousy is the Justice Clerk, and he believes also the Secretary.

This is because they suspect him to favour the banished lords, and indeed they are good enemies to them, for he never heard a man speak so evil as did the Justice Clerk to the King at his return.

If any man writes evil of him [the writer] to his friends, desires him to acquaint him with it.

The King will in no way deliver Arran into England—of this he may be absolutely sure. *Not signed.*

2¼ *pp. Addressed.* [*Probably written in invisible ink.*]

Aug. 2. **55.** ELIZABETH TO JAMES VI.

Being mindful of the outrageous slaughter of the Lord Russell, is greatly grieved at the loss of a nobleman of his quality.

Is especially sorry that such an unfortunate accident should happen at this time, when there is so great an outward show and protestation of goodwill between them.

Cannot believe that he has had any part in the matter, but fears that it will minister to the world great occasion to suspect the sincerity between them.

Hopes that, before the receipt of this letter, he has given order that the truth of so treacherous an attempt may be sifted to the bottom, and exemplary punishment meted out to the offenders for the saving of his own honour, and the removal of all conceit that the world would otherwise have of their good meaning one towards another.

1 *p. Copy. Indorsed:* "Her majesty to the King of Scots."

Another copy of the same.

Aug. 2. **56.** EDWARD WOTTON TO WALSINGHAM.

Cott. Calig., C. VIII., fol. 309. On the 31st of July the States of Scotland assembled at St. Andrews, to whom the King opened the matter of the league, to which by a public instrument they subscribed, which the Secretary showed him after.

They expect here some good resolution from her majesty, on Mr. Mylls' return, concerning as well the matter he had in charge as what she will have done with Arran, who is, and shall still remain prisoner here until the Queen of England's further direction. The King of Scots is unwilling to send him prisoner to England, for many reasons, but is willing that he make his purgation to the Queen's majesty; which offer he advises to be accepted.

Elizabeth.
1585. On August 1st the Bishop of St. Andrews preached before the King, commended much the intended league, signified a fast to be kept two days public in respect of the pestilence then generally raging, and the dangers the island is in by the devilish practices of Seton and his instruments abroad, though the proviso in the end of the public instrument seems to "intend" the league defensive and offensive upon the point of religion only. Yet it is meant by the King and his Council to reach against all invasion of either Prince's dominions, according to the article sent out of England, upon what ground soever the quarrel be.

It was so doubtfully framed, the easier to induce the States then assembled to grant a power to the King and such commissioners as he should appoint to conclude a league.

He has stayed any further proposing the article about granting the King a duchy in England. But they all think it most reason that her majesty promise not to do anything to the prejudice of the King's title. And the rather because the Master of Gray affirms that on his being in England the Queen protested as much to him.

At the closing of this letter the Master of Gray came to him and affirmed [that] the King [was] much perplexed between the love he bears Arran and the promise to the Queen to detain him still prisoner.

½ *p.* *Copy.* *No indorsement.*

Aug. 2. **57.** WALSINGHAM TO EDWARD WOTTON.

Sir, by her majesty's commands, I send you the copy of her letter to the King. It is her pleasure that you should press the said King very earnestly to cause the matter to be investigated and the offenders punished.

Her majesty does not doubt that you yourself have already moved him, using such knowledge as you may have received of the committing of so atrocious a murder.

In order that you may be better informed, her majesty has desired me to write to Sir John Foster that he send unto you one who was an eye witness of the deed. Her majesty believes that it was not an accident, for two reasons.

First, because Farnihurst came more strongly accompanied than he was wont to do.

And, secondly, because her subjects were chased four miles into English ground.

You may tell the Master of Gray, Justice Clerk and the Secretary, that it is hoped that the King will carefully sift the matter to the bottom, to vindicate his own honour, and to avoid all cause of jealousy that the world may have of the soundness of their professed friendship.

I am sorry that so ill a presage has fallen out of the intended conclusion of amity between Scotland and England, as that the day before that appointed by the King for the propounding of the articles of the league, so horrible a murder should be committed on the person of one of Lord Russell's degree and quality.

I cannot but lament his death for the great love which I bore him during his lifetime.

1⅓ *pp.* *Copy.* *Indorsed.*

Another copy of the same.

Elizabeth.
1585. Aug. 5.

58. ANGUS, MAR, AND THE MASTER OF GLAMIS TO [WALSINGHAM].

Cott. Calig., C. VIII., fol. 310.

"Pleis it your honour"; concerning the matter proponed by Mr. Robert Bowes, although we found the same at first so weighty that hardly could we hazard to write anything thereanent to her majesty before we had spoken with yourself, yet insomuch as we have "renderit" ourselves to your opinion, we devised some few lines to have been presented to her majesty; but hearing this day of the committing of Arran, and being unacquainted with the circumstances of that matter, we thought your honour "vald tak in good part that we delayit to writt to hir highnes till we be better informed of that accident," to the end our petitions may be conformed to the present estate of that country. And herewithal we earnestly crave that favour that we may "onis" confer with your honour before any writing be presented to her majesty, for such causes as the said Mr. Robert can declare; to whose sufficiency we refer this matter. London. *Signed:* Anguss. Mar. Tho. Mr. Glammis.

1 *p.* *No flyleaf or address.*

Aug. 5.

59. WALSINGHAM TO EDWARD WOTTON.

Sir, although it is given out by the friends of Arran that the murder of Lord Russell was accidental, her majesty, since the writing of my other letter, has been advertised by letter from Sir John Foster, that the circumstances were such as pointed to a premeditated murder.

I doubt not that you have already received particular information by Robert Carrell. Her majesty is given to understand that by the custom of the Border, Arran, being lieutenant of all the three marches of Scotland, is answerable for the action of Farnihurst, his subordinate.

Besides the Earls of Bath, Cumberland, and Warwick, Lord St. John and other great personages allied to the house of Lord Russell have been humble suitors unto her majesty for the delivery of Arran and Farnihurst at Carlisle, until the truth of the matter is thoroughly sifted out.

It is her majesty's pleasure, therefore, that you should press the King to give due satisfaction.

You shall presently receive a supplication for the delivery of Arran, signed by all these noblemen, though at present the request has only been made by word of mouth.

1 *p.* *Copy.* *Indorsed.*

Another copy of the same.

Aug. 5.

60. WALSINGHAM TO EDWARD WOTTON.

Sir, her majesty is very much pleased with your manner of proceeding upon knowledge given of the late lamentable accident to Lord Russell.

Her grief and indignation were greatly mitigated by understanding by your two letters of the 29th and 30th of last month, that you find the King so honourably disposed to yield her such due satisfaction as she shall demand.

Elizabeth.
1585. Knowing how aptly this opportunity will serve to work Arran's overthrow, I have urged her majesty to demand his delivery into this realm.

I pointed out to her how his absence would fall out to very good purpose for increasing such good instruments in that realm as are well affected to the friendship of the two owners, and also would work the relief of the distressed noblemen that are now here.

But this course has been hindered by the labour of Arran's friend here, who alleges that he cannot be culpable, for the arrival of Lord Russell at the place of truce was unexpected.

Moreover, our warden also advertised that he could discover no reason for supposing the matter was not accidental. Notwithstanding, her majesty is content—to prolong the time of his imprisonment—that you shall urge against him his evil affection to this crown, laying before the King such evidence as you can collect from the well affected, in order that you may induce the King to think that her majesty cannot look for true friendship with him, so long as he shall keep so dangerous a person about him.

Amongst other things, she would have you charge him with receiving secretly into his house certain of her rebellious subjects from Ireland, and with conveying them over into France, with setting on the highlanders to come over into Ireland, and with his secret dealing in France. Concerning the last, her majesty has been very credibly informed, that by some sent over by him into that realm, and especially by one Nesbit, he had informed the French that whatever outward show the King of Scots made of his willingness to enter into the treaty, he was really otherwise affected, and only temporized in order to serve his turn with her.

For these causes the Queen cannot but repudiate Arran, who by his underhand dealings has shown his malicious disposition towards this State.

Moreover you may let the King understand, that the friends of Lord Russell, who are many and powerful, insist that justice should be done on his murderers.

They allege that they have good cause to suspect Arran as the author and contriver, for Farnihurst would not have dared to attempt anything to the offence of England without his countenance.

The said murder appears to have been committed of set purpose, by the circumstance of Farnihurst coming better accompanied than usual, by the keeping of his numbers together in defensive array, by the forbearing of the Scots to mingle with the English in their wonted manner, then by beginning the affray, and afterwards chasing her majesty's subjects four miles into English ground.

Her majesty in her letter to the King thanks him for the restraint of Arran, and greatly laments the fact as a thing that without some honourable reparation cannot but dissolve the friendship between them. She urges the delivery of Farnihurst, which course her pleasure is also that you should hold.

I hope that in this time of his restraint, the treaty shall go better forward.

2 *pp.* *Indorsed.*

Elizabeth 1585. [Aug.]

61. CHARGES AGAINST ARRAN.

"The sending of Mr. Nesbit to the Duke of Guise, promising to break the league by seising the King's person, and delivering the principal holds into the hands of such as he should send. And the Duke's answer, returned by Nesbit."

"The keeping of the Bishop of the Annilles and the other Irish practisers eight or ten days at Kinneill, and writing by them to the Duke of Guise, and, as it was said, his wife wrote or sent by them to the Pope. [*In the margin.* 'This is revealed by Barnaby Macgeogan.']"

His own confession to the Earl of Gowrie to have counterfeited the King's hand, to do him pleasure in the time of their friendship. [*In the margin.* This is to be gathered by some copies of the manner of the said Earl's death and execution.]

His intelligence with Angus Maconell and Selby for disturbing Ireland. To one of these he has given his daughter to be brought up.

The Highlanders bear themselves greatly upon his countenance and credit.

They should have been seconded by two hundred Lowlanders in the last attempt, which Mr. Wotton prevented, whereof the Captain dwells at Linlithgow. [*In the margin.* Mr. Daventry came over partly to prevent this, but the King had written to Selby before he came.]

There are sundry other matters best known to themselves; at least they seemed to have matter enough before they had him in hand.

1 *p.* *Indorsed:* "Informations against Arrane."

Aug. 6. **62.** JAMES VI. TO ELIZABETH.

Is much moved by the unhappy accident so dangerously fallen out.

To give public demonstration of his devotion towards her, on the first report he committed the Earl of Arran to ward within this castle.

Although he does not believe him to be guilty, and although many of the nobility consider his imprisonment a dangerous precedent greatly prejudicial to their ancient privileges, yet he has kept him in ward until this day. Nevertheless, owing to the fact that a number of noblemen have called his attention to the pitiful estate of Arran's wife, who is heavily diseased, he has thought good to remove the Earl from the castle, and restrain him at Kinneill without access to his presence. He shall remain until news is brought from her of the form of his trial and he is found by them both innocent of the said unhappy fact.

Hopes by these actions that she will maintain a favourable conception of his sincerity.

"Postscript in the King's own hand." I do assure myself that you will take in good part the altering of the ward, in respect of the necessities above written, and that you will not alter the good opinion you have conceived of me, except you find other cause.

1½ *pp.* *Copy.* *No indorsement.*

Elizabeth.
1585. Aug. 6.

63. EDWARD WOTTON TO WALSINGHAM.

Sir, according to the old saying, "tempora mutantur, et nos mutamur in illis," since the imprisonment of Arran, I have discovered the King's affection to be greater towards him than was imagined.

For until such time as he had removed him out of his castle, contrary to the assurance given me that he should not be stirred until the Queen's pleasure was known, the King was so restless and passionate, that he seemed rather a man beside himself than otherwise.

The Master of Gray has plainly showed himself to be a man of no courage or faith; he became a mediator to the King for the enlargement of Arran and has entered into great friendship with him.

The Secretary and Justice Clerk, for aught I can perceive, continue still very firm and sound. Arran has been sent this day to his house at Kinneill, to remain there without access to the King's presence, until such trial be made of his innocency of the death of Lord Russell as shall content her majesty and this King.

The King and his council seem desirous of concluding the league.

I think it will take place if her majesty does not refuse.

For my own part I see no great likelihood of its continuance, unless Arran may be won and used as an instrument together with the Secretary and Justice Clerk.*

As for the Master of Gray, he has shown such weakness that he should not be used at all.

Touching the distressed lords, as matters now stand, I see but two ways by which they may recover their country.

First by means of Arran, if a sound reconciliation can be made between them; whereof I stand in great doubt.

Secondly, by force.

If the first take place the league may go forward; if the second, it must needs be overthrown at least for a time.

I desire to know her majesty's resolution on these points with all speed; for as things now are, delay brings danger. If the Queen decides to accept Arran, and to use him, may it please her to recall me, and send some other gentleman into this country, by whose means he may be better now than by me.

New courses are best begun by new ministers.

I am advertised that there is some practice on hand for carrying away the Queen of Scots; but what these are I cannot yet learn.

If I shall receive further light on this matter, I will let you know, in the meantime I doubt not but that she is carefully guarded. St. Andrews. *Signed:* Edwarde Wotton.

$1\frac{3}{4}$ *pp. Holograph. Addressed. Indorsed.*

Aug. 7. **64.** SIR EDWARD STAFFORD TO [ ].

One Bruce, Scottish man, with four Jesuits, whereof Hage was one, were landed at Aberdeen secretly by the favour of the Earl of Huntly.

$\frac{1}{8}$ *p. Copy. With No.* 63.

* Cipher.

Elizabeth.
1585. Aug. 7.

65. WALSINGHAM TO EDWARD WOTTON.

Because it falls out both by Sir John Foster's report, and other apparent proofs, that the late outrage was planned by Farnihurst, and that Arran must have consequently had a share in the matter, the friends of Lord Russell, who are many and great, are deeply incensed against the said parties.

Lord William Russell has gone secretly to the north, contrary to her majesty's express commands; with a purpose it is thought, either to send a challenge to Farnihurst, or if he refuse the same, to take some private revenge for the murder of his brother; for the stay of both of them letters were sent to Sir John Foster.

If no satisfaction is yielded, and Arran is set at liberty, great offence will be given, and it will be hard to stay the inconvenience that will consequently arise. He would do well, therefore, to insist that the King should be just in this matter.

1 *p.* *Draft.* *Indorsed.*

Copy of the same.

Aug. 7. **66.** EDWARD WOTTON TO WALSINGHAM.

Since the writing of his last letter, dated the 6th, there has been no alteration.

The cause of this despatch is that an earnest request had been made by him [Walsingham's], the Secretary and Justice Clerk that notwithstanding the revolt of Gray he would pray him that Gray's fault might be overlooked at any rate for a time, and that he might be used as before. If this were done they hoped to sever him from Arran, in such a way that he will never trust him again.

Promised to inform him of their desire, because he thought no harm could ensue from taking that course.

Wishes for his own part that her majesty would not put any great trust in Gray, for it is commonly found that he who has once made shipwreck of his honour, cares not how often he does it again.

Is credibly informed that within the last two days Gray received letters from Mauvissière by one Kelough a Scotchman, which argues for an intelligence between them. Also Gray received 2,000 crowns from Arran to persuade the King to liberate him from St. Andrews Castle, so that his treachery appears daily more and more.

The King intends moving from here towards Stirling on the 9th of this month.

Is much perplexed how to act until he hears from him. St. Andrews. *Signed:* Edwarde Wotton.

Postscript.—The Danish ambassadors are to take their leave to-morrow.

1 *p.* *Holograph.* *Addressed.* *Indorsed.*

Aug. 7. **67.** MASTER OF GRAY TO WALSINGHAM.

Begs compensation for the bearer for spoils committed upon him by some English pirates.

Elizabeth. 1585. If this suit shall find favourable dealing will take it as done to himself. St. Andrews. *Signed:* The Master of Gray.

1 *p. Holograph. Addressed. Indorsed:* "In favour of the bearer to have recompense of certeine spoiles committed on him by Englishe pyrattes."

Aug. 8. **68.** SIR AMIAS POWLET TO WALSINGHAM.

C.P., vol. XVI. Sir, I have received your letters of the 3rd of this month, and I am right heartily sorry for the loss of that good earl and his son, partly for the particular interest that I had in them both, but especially in respect of our Queen and country, who, in these days of treachery, cannot afford to be deprived of such faithful service.

Whereas you write that the Queen has desired that for the cleansing and sweetening of this house she might remove to some other place for some short time; it is most certain that there is no house in these parts either sufficient or commodious enough for her and her train, or assured for the Governor.

Lord Paget has only two houses in this country, one at Burton, distant three miles from this castle, a ruinous house, the buildings scattered and adjoining a very poor town, full of bad neighbours; the other at Beaudesert, distant twelve miles, of which the buildings are not finished, and both are entirely devoid of household goods.

If she is removed for a short time, it is of necessity, in my simple opinion, that it should be to some house furnished already.

I know no other house but that of Mr. Cavendish, which is mostly in ruins and not capable of taking the Scottish train.

Moreover, the country is so ill-affected that I do not think that any man of judgment would willingly take the charge of the Queen. No doubt the Queen hoped to be removed to Mr. Cavendish's house, as I have heretofore written unto you, which was the cause and ground of this motion, but finding since the despatch of her last packet that the house was in no way fit for her use, and when I promised to provide workmen to repair her dwelling, Nau, being present, said that I could say no more, and the question of their removal was urged no further. I added that Mr. Cavendish's house was already known to her principal ministers, who could judge if I spoke truly, and that the house at Burton could be seen by her servants. She replied very little, only that the Earl of Shrewsbury removed his stuff from one house to another, and that if the house was too little, some part of her company could be lodged in the town.

If any new motion shall be made herein by the French ambassador, may it please you to take no knowledge of that which has passed between this Queen and me, until I shall receive the resolution.

I have received three packets for the Queen and perused and sent them, rapidly, one after the other, to her great liking.

The French ambassador, in his letters to the Queen, changes not his style touching Archibald Douglas, saving that he advises her, considering his departure, to appoint the said Archibald Douglas to follow her causes about that court.

I crave pardon if I advertise anything needlessly, because I do not know what you have heard already.

Elizabeth.
1585.

It is probable that her majesty will confer with the Lord Treasurer touching this removal, and therefore I have thought good to inform his lordship of my proceedings, and my opinion of the vacant houses. Tutbury. *Signed:* A. Poulet.

4 *pp. Addressed. Indorsed.*

Aug. 9. **69.** EDWARD WOTTON TO WALSINGHAM.

Gray seems very penitent for his former coldness, and promises that he will make amends.

Thinks it will do no harm if her majesty pretends not to have seen his fault. Does not mean that she should trust him, but only that the matter should be so handled that he may not perceive he is mistrusted.

His secretary and Justice Clerk hope to recover him entirely. If they can do so, he thinks they will procure the King's promise to send Arran into England. If Gray should perceive that it is believed in England that he had failed, he threatens that he will join with Arran.

The King received her majesty's letters in very good part, and takes it very kindly that she wrote so mildly to him in the matter of Lord Russell's death. He promises that the truth of the matter shall be sifted out and exemplary justice meted out to the offenders.

Farnihurst is commanded to discover the murderer; if he fails the King threatens to deal harshly with him.

The King confesses his great haste to remove Arran out of this castle to his own house to be a great fault, and asks her majesty's pardon for it, protesting that he will make amends in other things.

He received within these four days a letter from Mauvissière, which he desires him [Wotton] to send herewith, in order that her majesty might see it. It contains no great matter, nevertheless to satisfy his request he thought good to send it.

The King has given orders that the Jesuits shall be banished from this realm. Thought it not meet to crave the delivery of Holt, lest the King should request the delivery of some of his subjects in England.

If Captain Palmer watches such ships as come from this coast, he may, perhaps, meet with him, and Kalo Connor and his mates, who are bound for Dunkirk or Graveling, fearing the coast of England, because the Queen's ships are abroad.

It is thought here that many seminary men are newly gone out of France into England. Captain Dautry considers himself bound to repair into Ireland, and beseeches him [Walsingham] to excuse him for not coming to the court. He was despatched by the King this day. St. Andrews. *Signed:* Edwarde Wotton.

Postscript.—Diverse men are meddling in the French matters, but believes the King to be free of it.

His charges are great, and begs for some money on account.

2 *pp. Holograph. Addressed. Indorsed.*

Aug. 9. **70.** JAMES VI. TO ELIZABETH.

Recommends to her the bearer Andrew King, who with his partners was robbed by English pirates. A promise was made before the ambassador that immediate order should be taken for his redress and satisfaction.

Elizabeth.
1585. Prays her now to recompense him and his partners. St. Andrews. *Signed:* "Youre most lovinge and affectionate brother and cousin. James R."

½ *p. Broadsheet. Addressed. Indorsed:* "From the Kinge of Scottes to her majestie. In favour of Androe Kinge to have redresse of certain spoiles committed on him and others of that realme by Englishe pyrattes at the seas."

Aug. 9. **71.** WALSINGHAM TO EDWARD WOTTON.

Her majesty understands that Farnihurst asserts that the disorders that fell out at the last meeting grew upon a cause given by England, and therein desires to be justified by her majesty's warden, Sir John Foster.

She hopes that the King will not be carried away by the party who is the chief malefactor, who, it seems, supposes that a bare denial may stand for sufficient matter of justification. She finds it very strange that he should so impudently offer to be justified by her warden, who on the other side offers to prove by many arguments that the late disorder grew by some plot and practice laid by the said Farnihurst.

Her majesty has just cause for thinking him an apt instrument to cause enmity between the two crowns, when he stands charged with having been made privy and acquainted with the most horrible and wicked attempt against her own person. He who has tasted Spanish gold can never be a good instrument to nourish friendship between their majesties.

She hopes that the King for his own honour and her satisfaction will fulfil the offer made in his late letters, and thus manifest to the world the sincerity of his proceedings.

She desires that commissioners should be appointed on both sides, fully authorised to examine and deliver all such as shall be found culpable of the fact.

Her majesty has already nominated Lord Scrope, Sir John Selby, William Bowes and Christopher Dacres to be commissioners for her.

The commission shall be despatched if her majesty knows that the King will allow this kind of course, being the usual manner of procedure in cases where one of the wardens himself is charged.

The place of meeting is thought best to be the Middle Marches, as the deed was committed there; Harbottle is found most fit for the commissioners to sit at. For convenience the number of men to accompany the officers shall not exceed two hundred for England, and the same for Scotland.

The Queen has sent a sharp answer to the King's last letter, sent by Mr. Fairfax, excusing the release of Arran out of the castle of St. Andrews. The King had promised that he would not release him without her knowledge, but he has been carried away by too much affection without respect to the public cause; for great offence was given by the treacherous murder of a nobleman of Lord Russell's quality.

The noblemen who were friends and relations to Lord Russell wished to send a supplication for redress, but her majesty liked not that course, preferring to require justice herself for the said murder.

2½ *pp. Draft, altered in Walsingham's hand. Indorsed:* "Heades of a letter to Mr. Wotton."

Elizabeth.
1585. Aug. 12.

72. WALSINGHAM TO THE JUSTICE CLERK.

The late accident to Lord Russell is likely to affect the goodwill between the two nations, for it roused jealousy among those ill affected towards the truce.

The King's honourable proceeding in yielding to her majesty, as he was bound in honour to do, has stopped the mouths of the malicious spirits.

Does not doubt that the King will continue to do such things as are meet to give himself and her majesty satisfaction.

The calling and credit of such as are allied to Lord Russell is such that full reparation should be made for the wrong done to their house, or else they cannot be restrained from taking some revenge.

Hopes that he will, as always, show himself a good instrument to the ministering of good friendship between their majesties.

1 *p.* *Draft altered in Walsingham's hand. Indorsed.*

Aug. 12. **73.** WALSINGHAM TO THE MASTER OF GRAY.

Her majesty is very pleased to find by the King's letters that great care has been taken to satisfy her and to remove the hard conceit that other men might have, who stand ill affected concerning the late dolorous accident to the person of the Lord Russell.

It is difficult to believe what a change this had wrought in men's minds until the arrival of Mr. Wotton's report, which testified to the King's sincerity.

If the King should grow cold in the prosecution of suspected persons, then the hard report conceived upon the report of the accident will receive confirmation, and also for lack of public satisfaction there will be a gap left open for particular revenge, which will interrupt what they most seek to preserve.

Knows that no one loves the King better than he [Gray] does, and that he will be careful to maintain a good disposition in the King towards her majesty.

1 *p.* *Draft. Indorsed:* "W. to the Master of Gray."

Aug. 12. **74.** WALSINGHAM TO SIR JOHN MAITLAND.

Great unpleasantness has been caused by seeing the malice roused by the late unfortunate accident to the Lord Russell, which threatens the friendship lately professed between their majesties.

The King's honourable manner of proceeding in seeking to yield all satisfaction unto her majesty has given no less contentment to those that desire the continuance of good friendship, as grief to such who seek the opportunity to interrupt the same.

Of these last he fears there will be over many in both kingdoms, unless their malice is prevented.

Will always, for his part, do his best to impeach the same, and prays him [Maitland] to use his influence with the King touching the promised satisfaction, so that it will be impossible for the malignant spirits to gain any strength.

1 *p.* *Draft. Indorsed:* "W. to the Secretary of Scotland."

Elizabeth.
1585.
Aug. 13.

75. EDWARD WOTTON TO WALSINGHAM.

Sir, on the 11th of this month I received a packet from you dated the 1st of the same, with a letter from her majesty to the King, which I delivered the same day, accompanying the same with speeches agreeable to the contents of your letters.

I aggravated the fact all I could, and gave the reasons that led her majesty to think that Arran was an evil instrument about the King and an enemy to her estate.

The King answered that he had already written to the Queen, that until such trial should be made of Arran's innocency that should content both their majeties, he should not come to his presence, but still remain in ward.

I did not urge the delivery of Arran, because your honour wrote that I should receive further direction upon the presenting of the supplication to her majesty by the noblemen, allies to the late Lord Russell.

I perceive that the King has heard something of it from the Master of Gray, who had intelligence thereof from Archibald Douglas.

To be plain, I find that, notwithstanding the King's offer to the Queen to deliver Arran, when she will demand him, he now seems to wax cold in the matter; and says that he hopes her majesty will not require him to do anything that shall tend so much to his dishonour, as the delivery of Arran must needs do.

I reminded him of his promise, which he could not deny, but said that he considered he would have fulfilled his promise if he sent Arran as ambassador into England, or in some other honourable position.

The King affirmed that if he should send him in any other manner, his whole nobility would withstand it as a thing dishonourable to the nation.

I replied that his highness would know in what manner he had promised me to send Arran into England, that it is honourable for princes to keep their word, that his nobility are his subjects, and that it is not likely that they will oppose themselves to his actions, especially if they perceived that he went resolutely to work.

I do not as yet know whether her majesty will demand Arran.

If she does, I assured him that she would have such good grounds that he would not be able to refuse her. He is in great perplexity about the matter.

His desire for the continuance of the league has never seemed greater than it does at this moment.

Among other things, the King said that if her majesty doubted him, he wished she would try him, whether he would join with her in aiding the King of Navarre, or in defending the Low Countries, or in helping anything that might help to the maintenance of religion.

Farnihurst has now come to this Court, having been summoned by the King.

He affirms the act to have been merely accidental, and pretends that he can neither bring forth the murderer nor yet knows him.

I allege against him the reasons of which your honour writes, and chiefly his wilful negligence in not apprehending the party on the spot, which he might well have done, or at the least told the King his name. Order might have been taken for his apprehension, in whatever part of Scotland he might be; and the sea ports could have been watched to prevent his escape.

Elizabeth.
1585. To discover the murderer would have been the quickest way to clear both Arran and himself, if they are innocent, as they pretend.

The omitting to do this argues that they are both guilty.

It is affirmed that as many stood together and shot at the same time, it is impossible to know who killed Lord Russell, and that Farnihurst could not apprehend a man whom he did not know.

Finally, we have much to do and little help. No man has yet come from Sir John Foster, who was present at the slaughter.

Robert Carvel was, indeed, instructed somewhat by him; but Carvel's words do not carry that credit which the words of another, in my judgment, would, who had been present at the affairs; therefore I have written to Sir John Foster to send hither some such person at once. Stirling. *Signed:* Edward Wotton.

Postscript.—Mr. Fenwick has newly arrived from Sir John Foster.

You will receive in this packet a letter from the King, written to her majesty in answer to her two last letters.

2¼ *pp. Holograph. Addressed. Indorsed.*

Aug. 13. **76.** PRIOR OF PITTENWEEM TO WALSINGHAM.

Thanks him for his honourable understanding and the favour he has shown in behalf of his wife's "adoois" in the Low Countries.

Saw by the copy of the Prince of Parma's answer to the Queen of Scots what hope may be had of the same.

Begs that after the delivery of the said letter he may renew his petition from the same hand.

The delivery of the second being obtained, craves the commodity of him who carried the other.

Begs that he will present his most humble thanks to the Queen of England for her favour in the matter, as also for her most acceptable letter received from her ambassador. Stirling. *Signed:* Pettynwem.

1 *p. Addressed. Indorsed:* "Aug. 13. Coronnell Stuard."

Aug. 14. **77.** [ ] TO [ ].

"Sir, I resaiveit your last ye dait 6 of August. I persaive thinges their not to go as I would wishe them.

I assur you I regreet it verie mutche for I have imbarkit myself so far that hardly can I mak ye retret of a valiant soldart, bot I do assur you if it wer possible to me I should ventur verie mutche, for I persaive nothing bot verie partiall dealing; and no man respectit bot for particulairs, bot I will insist no more in yis subject.

The tym wes so short that my leasur permittit not that I should wryt to my Lord Leicester, bot assur him that I shal be as willing to serve him as if I wer his ane creature, for I wil protest befor God, nixt ye King my maister he is ye nobleman in ye wourld I love best, and I assur you if he haid to do in his awin particulair, I showed have knowledge off yit by experience. So pray him in my name that if any man report to him that he mak me acquent wit it, and I sueir to him I shall resolve him.

The cause I speik yis for you shall know better heirefter. Alwayis I conclud he is ye most unworthy creatur in earthe quho ever hazards

Elizabeth.
1585. his awin particulair estet and credit for any forraine course in ye wourld or skairsley for interne. It is better eait, thryve and be wyse than never.

I pray you hest home Capitaine Bruce to me. It shal be weil dune ye wryt a lettre to ye King first in declaration of your innocencie off the cryme layd to your chairge, and nixt off ye good wil ye have to do his majestie's service, with desyr to know quhat wil please him command you with. Upon receipt of your lettres I shall do good wil his majestie shall wryt you off his meaning. I schewd him your last lettre; it contentit him verie weil." Present my greetine to Sir Philip Sidney. Stirling. *Unsigned.*

1 *p.* *Indorsed:* "Secrett advertisement of Scotland."

Cott. Calig., C. VIII., fol. 317. Another copy of the same, with the following heading :—

"This lettre was written plainlie to be read, though the contents imported nothing materiall, and therewith an other letter beinge a sheete of cleane paper, which rubbed over with the iuyce of a lymmon or some such like thinge for that purpose, made the writinge apparently sene."

Aug. 17. **78. Requests by Mary to Elizabeth.**

C.P., vol. XVI. Memorandum of particulars concerning the present estate of the Queen of Scotland, whereof she makes request to the Queen of England her good sister, praying her to give her shortly a final answer therein.

First, for the considerations that she has already sent, that there may be appointed for her such convenient lodging as shall please the said Queen of England, in order to pass next winter there, whilst waiting for this one to be repaired and enlarged.

That at the new lodging she may have a hall for her meals, and some gallery or large room to walk in.

That the limits of her rides out of doors be extended further, having been usually taken all this summer only into a little park half a mile from here. And further, that she may go without soldiers on foot, inasmuch as being constrained to follow their pace, such little exercise as she takes, and so rarely, cannot suffice for her health, as is needful.

That when riding abroad she may take with her such of her servants as she shall think fitting, to be neither appointed for her, nor prohibited by her warden; taking usually only six of them.

That the money which is now in London be promptly sent to her, having very great need of it; and that for the future some certain order be decreed and settled for the conveyance hither of the moneys which she has to send for every year, as well for herself as for her servants, according to the motion made to my Lord High Treasurer on this behalf, or otherwise as shall be found most to the contentment and satisfaction of the said Queen of England.

That the Sieur de Cherelles be suffered to go to her, to give her an account of the office of his brother-in-law the Treasurer of the said Queen of Scotland, it having been granted to her last winter that every year she should have intelligence of her affairs by such means.

That she be permitted to give alms to the poor as secretly and in such manner as it shall please the said Queen of England to ordain, in order that no suspicion may remain that there is under it any policy, vaunting or other practice.

Elizabeth.
1585. In accordance with the grant that has already been made to her of an increase of servants, whereof she has more need than ever, having lost, since she has been in this house, the chief waiting-woman whom she had with her, and divers other of her men-servants and maid-servants having fallen very ill there, one of whom is even now dying—that she may be allowed, without further delay, to send for those whom she has already signified by memorials.

And forasmuch as the Countess of Athol has lately offered to come hither with her daughter to serve the said Queen of Scotland, she prays the said Queen of England her good sister to grant them to her instead of the lady and maiden requested by her said memorial, as also Mr. Thomas Livingston for one of the gentlemen-in-waiting who have been accorded to her. And likewise the Sieur de Fontenay, concerning whom she has hitherto been unable to obtain any resolution.

In doing this she purposes to rid her house of her embroiderer and all his family, desiring that to this effect a passport be given them to retire into France.

Touching the servants necessary for her own servants, that Sir Amias may appoint English ones for them, as occasion shall require, and as has been already requested.

Done at the castle of Tutbury, the xvijth day of August one thousand five hundred and eighty five.

1⅙ *pp. French. In Mary's hand. Indorsed:* "Pour Monsieur de Mauvissière. Memoire pour la Royne d'Escosse."

Copy of the same (Vol. 38, No. 31).

Aug. 19. **79.** SIR AMIAS POWLET TO WALSINGHAM.

C.P., vol. XVI. Sends him this Queen's letters to her majesty inclosed in her packet to the French ambassador, with other letters to the French King, the Queen mother, the French Queen, the Duke of Guise, Mauvisière, and Chateauneuf, and divers other letters from Nau and others of the Scottish train to their friends in London and France; all which letters he has perused and sealed up in the packet. The Queen's letters contain nothing but ordinary compliments, except that in her letters to the Duke of Guise, she prays his friendly assistance for Mauvisière in his suit to the French King for the bailiwick of Vytrye, which she has given him.

She urges her removal from hence to the French ambassador with great earnestness, although both she and Nau know it to be impossible at this time.

Nau brings him all the letters unsealed, and after reading one or two of them, he tells him that he is not accustomed to read many French letters, and therefore prays him to give him some time to peruse them, and by this means he reads them at leisure and writes out anything which he thinks worthy.

The Queen writes two letters to the French ambassador, whereof one is short and very plausible, containing many words of devotion towards her majesty, which, perhaps, will be shown him; the other carries a harder style. Tutbury. *Signed:* A. Poulet.

1 *p. Addressed. Indorsed.*

Elizabeth. 1585.

Inclosure with the same.

(Mary to Monsieur Mauvissière.)

As to my private affairs and condition here you will be able to inform * them fully, having had as much cognizance of them as if you had been my ambassador, and especially touching this treaty for my liberty, wherein I only require you to represent to them the entire sincerity, voluntary submission and offers beyond all reason with which I have proceeded, of which I will always make them judges, and the Princes of Christendom; having reduced the Queen of England my good sister and her Council to the point of avowing that nothing more can be desired of me. In recompense whereof, if you wish I should truly tell you my condition here without entering on the particulars, I am kept prisoner more vigorously and inconveniently than ever. Nevertheless I shall not cease on this account to be as much obliged to the said King your master and to the Queen my mother-in-law for their favourable recommendation for advancement of the said treaty for my liberty, and for my treatment here, as if I had received the effects of it; no more imputing the want of it to the said Queen my good sister, whom I have always found well disposed in that which depends on her own initiative and inclination, but only to the partialities and covert designs of some enemies of mine near her, where she has not always seen so clearly what would have been for her good and her own security, and would be still very requisite and necessary. For my health, I had, as the result of my diet, conceived some hope of restoration and of recovering my powers, as in truth I had been some time fairly well; but for fifteen days now I am fallen ill again and as grievously troubled with my chills as ever, especially in one thigh, where I fear greatly sciatica is forming; this new accident having come upon me through the draughts, damp and coldness to which my chamber is exposed, as my physician has testified to sir Poulet who is here. I had written you by my last to insist on my behalf to the King my brother and the Queen my mother in law that it would please them to assist me by the means I told you of to bring back my son to his duty and obedience towards me, being unable to imagine upon what ground he could have been alienated therefrom by the practices here, of which Gray was the first to inform me. Moreover, I pray you affectionately that, as by their own letters and by you in their name I have been persuaded to consent to the association between myself and my said son, so by the same means my son may be induced to execute it according to his promises and duty; preserving for himself by merit what without it I had formerly granted him. For, as I have several times told you, I seek nothing from him but the respect, duty and obedience of a good son, and in doing this to assure him and render him rightful possessor of all the greatness that belongs to me and can befall in this world; not seeing how otherwise he can lawfully pretend to much, with whatever vain hope they may nourish and abuse him.

Postscript.—I thank you for the † dry comfits you sent me the past Lent, having found them very good. Cause those of which the note was last addressed to you to be as well chosen.

2 *pp.* *French.* *Copy.* "From this Queene to Mauvissière."

Footnote. In the margin: *"She meaneth the Fr. King and Q. mother."

In the margin: † "I suspect some other meaning."

Elizabeth.
1585.
Aug. 19.

80. EDWARD WOTTON TO WALSINGHAM.

On Monday the 16th of this month, Farnihurst and Mr. Fenwick were confronted before the King and his Council.

Farnihurst alleged that the truce was first broken by an English boy, who stole a pair of spurs from a Scotchman, whereupon the affray began, and could not afterwards be appeased.

Mr. Fenwick affirmed that the boy who stole the spurs was brought before the wardens, and was ordered by Sir John Foster to be hung.

Then all was quiet, and the wardens fell again to talking of bills, when suddenly the Scotch drum was struck, that nation charged on the English, Lord Russell was slain, and the rest put to flight, and chased four miles into English ground.

Whatever Fenwick affirmed, Farnihurst denied. I think it better, therefore, that Sir John Foster should endeavour to produce trustworthy witnesses, both English and Scotch, who can testify to Mr. Fenwick's statements.

I have written to that effect to him, and I have also begged him to obtain true knowledge of the man that slew Lord Russell.

By the great experience he has among the Borderers, I think he can do as much. In the meantime Farnihurst is committed to prison in the Castle of Doune.

The lieutenant of the guard who was sent to the Borders to examine particular men about this matter has now returned, and reports that it cannot be discovered whether a man of Jedworth or one of William Carr's men slew Lord Russell. Both have been ordered to appear.

The King gives me many fair words, assuring me that exemplary justice shall be meted out to the guilty.

I forbore to urge the delivery of Farnihurst until I heard her majesty's pleasure touching Arran, whether she will demand him or not.

I suppose, if Farnihurst is required first, that the King will think that in delivering him he has freed himself of his promise concerning Arran.

Arran still remains at Kinneill, although his brother Sir William [Stewart] and his friends importune the King to admit him to his presence.

The Master of Gray's friends are ashamed of his former dealing, and do not hesitate to tell him that if Arran recovers the Court, "actum erit de salute sua." He says now that he will run, where before he did but go. I will not deny that he may do good offices, but it is hard to trust him twice, after he has once deceived. On the other hand, without his help, I am afraid her majesty's faction will be too weak to encounter Arran and his confederates. Though the Secretary and Justice Clerk continue sound, as far as I can perceive, they are not men to carry any great influence with the nobility.

I send you herewith a copy of the articles of the league, altered in some points by these men, with an addition of three others. I did the best I could to dissuade the proposal of them, but could not prevail.

For the first of the additions the Master says that he has the Queen's promise. Besides, they pretend that it is very reasonable, and being granted they say it will serve her majesty as an excuse to demand hostages for the good observance of the league, in which case they do not doubt that the King will grant them.

They say that the second is set down word for word as it was in the treaty between France and themselves; and that the third is in one

Elizabeth.
1585. point more easy than the article concerning that matter agreed upon at the last treaty of peace between England and Scotland. It is thought good here that an article should be drawn to make the league offensive and defensive against all such as shall invade this island upon any pretext. I suppose the King is writing to her majesty on that point.

I required these men to set it down amongst the rest of the articles, but they think it better that it should come from her majesty, otherwise they say the world will judge them English rather than Scottish.

It is said here that a certain number of Spaniards have landed in Ireland. I hope it is not true. *Signed:* Edwarde Wotton.

Postscript.—To-morrow the King intends to move to Dumbarton, and from thence to Glasgow to hunt for a few days. Stirling.

2½ *pp. Holograph. Addressed. Indorsed.*

Aug. **81.** INSTRUCTIONS FOR CONCLUDING THE LEAGUE WITH SCOTLAND.

Whereas the present meeting of Commissioners mutually agreed on between the King of Scots our good brother and us, tends principally to two ends, the one for a full conclusion of a more straight league of amity between us than has heretofore passed between our progenitors, the other for the compounding of such differences as remain yet undetermined between our wardens of either realm, and were thought meet to be referred to the considerations and determinations of special Commissioners; touching the first—forasmuch as the articles are already agreed upon between the said King and us, and the treaty digested into a form by our order, according to the said agreement, there remains nothing new to be done therein but the subscription of the said treaty by the Commissioners on both sides, unless it shall fall out that some exception shall be taken by the said King's Commissioners to the form of the same treaty in some point, or that they shall desire a change of some words therein, which, if it do not import any alteration of the matter itself agreed on, then may you without any further direction from us agree thereunto.

But if they shall require any alterations of that is agreed on, or shall propound any new matter, then shall you advertise us thereof, to the end that you may recover further directions from us in that behalf. Touching the other point, which concerns the Border causes depending in variance and undetermined—we think meet, that before you proceed therein, you should confer with our wardens, or their deputies, to receive thorough information from them, as well touching such griefs and wrongs as on the behalf of our subjects they are to demand redress of, as also touching such spoils and attempts for the which it is likely that they of Scotland will for their part demand like satisfaction, wherein it is very fit and necessary you should be thoroughly instructed by our said wardens or their deputies what answer to make.

And if upon conference with our said wardens or their deputies, it shall appear unto you, and shall fall out afterwards by due examination, that the griefs and wrongs sustained by them of Scotland will counterbalance any wrongs that have been endured by our subjects, our pleasure is that you should then consider among yourselves whether it were not best to move the Commissioners of Scotland, and that

Elizabeth.
1585. all former injuries, or as they term it "bygone bygones," may, by a reciprocal general discharge, to be agreed on between us, be past over.

But on the other side, if the spoils and wrongs received by our subjects, though not in all three wardenries, yet in anyone, be found greater—as it is likely it will so fall out within the Middle Marches—then shall you urge satisfaction, without which—you may let the said Commissioners understand—it will be very hard, or rather impossible, to contain the Borders in good peace, which long since had broken out into some disorder, had they not been put in hope of redress by the meeting of special Commissioners, which falling not out now, according to their expectations, there cannot but great inconvenience follow thereof.

After you shall have ended and determined all such matters of controversy touching former spoils committed, then shall it be necessary that you consider between you how the like spoils and inconvenience may be avoided hereafter; for the prevention whereof, it shall among other things be most necessary that there be order taken between you on both sides that the wardens may meet more frequently than of late they have done; as also that at the time of the said meetings there may, on both sides, better redress be yielded than hath been performed of late years.

Besides, we think it meet it should also be considered by you how the like inconveniences may be avoided as have fallen out at the Redswire and Cocklowe; for otherwise, if any such inconvenience shall fall out, there cannot but ensue interruption and breach of that present peace between the two crowns.

And, whereas, within these four years there have been greater spoils committed on our subjects of the Middle Marches than in any of the other two wardenries, because no keeper has been appointed for Liddisdale, our pleasure therefore is that you shall move the Commissioners of Scotland to call upon the King their sovereign for some prompt order to be taken therein, and that choice may be made of such a one as shall be a lover of peace and justice, and well affected to the amity of this crown, furnished besides with sufficient power and forces to bridle and keep under the evil affected persons, commonly fostered within Liddisdale.

And in case upon the meeting of the late Commissioners for redress of the murder committed on the person of the Lord Russell, there shall not be a thorough order taken for the satisfaction of our subjects that were in that attempt spoiled of horse and arms, then shall you very earnestly press the Commissioners of Scotland for redress in that behalf, letting them understand that without some good order to be taken therein, you do not see how with honour we can proceed to the finishing of the treaty.

Lastly, you shall foresee that at the times of the meetings the members be no greater than was agreed on, which is an hundred on each side, and choice should be made of a place, not subject to ambushes or any other indirect dealing, whereof of late years great inconvenience has fallen out, sounding greatly to our dishonour.

[*In the margin*—" To ad a clause touching the debatable ground."]

$2\frac{3}{4}$ *pp. Indorsed:* " Instructions for the Lord President, Lord Evers and Mr. John Harbert for a treatye with Scotland to conclude a league offensive and defensive."

Cott. Calig., C. VIII., fol. 293. Copy of the same, dated July.

Elizabeth.
1585. Aug. **82.** ELIZABETH TO THE LORDS COMMISSIONERS.

"A minute of a letter to the Lord President and Lord Evers."

"Right trustie (etc.) we greet you well and let you wit that it hath ben thought meet and agreed on betwene the King of Scottes our good brother and us, that we shold, for the mutuall defence of both our realmes and dominions, especiallie in this tyme that there are many apparaunt tokens of a generall confederance against suche Princes and Potentats as make profession of the Gospel, unite and knit ourselves together, by some straighter kinde of league and amitie than hath heretofore ben betwene any of our progenitors, for which purpose there have passed articles to and fro betwene us, which being now resolved and agreed upon, wee do bothe think meet to have them reduced into a treatie to be confirmed by the subscription of speciall Commissioners chosen by either of us, and authorized by commissions respectively under the great seales of both realmes."

"Being furder agreed by mutuall consent that suche Border griefes and other controversies as depend yet unredressed betwene the wardens of either our realmes shall nowe be hard, ordered and determined by you said Commissioners, wherein, havinge made speciall choice of you to use your service, in respect of the great trust wee repose in your approved wisdome, sufficiencie and fidelitie, we have also for your better assistance in that behalf, appointed our trustie and well beloved John Harbert Esquier, doctor of the civill lawes, to repaier unto you with our commission and instructions how you shall direct your selfes in the examination of the said chardge."

¾ *p.* [*With No.* 81.]

Aug. 20. **83.** THE MAYOR AND TOWN OF ABERDEEN TO WALSINGHAM.

Pray redress for a certain honest man named Andrew King, and his fellow merchants, whose goods valued at 2029*l.* 7*s.* 0*d.* were stolen by English pirates.

In consequence of their misfortune, they, their wives and children are in extreme poverty. Aberdeen. *Signed:* Magister Joannes Kennedy.

¾ *p.* *Latin.* *Addressed:* "Illustrissimo Domino Francisco Domino Wilsinghame, equiti aurato, serenissime Regine Anglie a secretis intimo consuli dignissimo he dentur." *Indorsed.*

Aug. 20. **84.** SIR EDWARD STAFFORD TO [ ].

One John Keyer, a Scot, sometime secretary to the Duke of Lennox, has been lately in disguised sort with the Scottish Queen.

⅛ *p.* *Copy.* *With Eliz. vol.* 36, *No.* 100.

Aug. 21. **85.** EDWARD WOTTON TO WALSINGHAM.

Received his letters dated the 13th of this month on the 19th of the same, and on the 20th had access to the King, whom he found very perplexed upon the receipt of her majesty's sharp letter delivered to him the night before by Captain Bruce.

Elizabeth.
1585. Hopes the letter has produced good effects, for the King never seemed so anxious to please her majesty as he does at this moment.

The King says that he will do anything to please her majesty that is honourable, and will proceed resolutely with regard to Farnihurst, who, as has been said in a former letter, is a prisoner in the Castle of Doune.

The King likes well her majesty's proposition touching the meeting of Commissioners on the Borders for the examining, filing and delivering of such as shall be found guilty of the death of Lord Russell.

He, for his part, has named Lord Herries, Sir James Hume, Mr. Alexander Hume, and the Laird of Brounston.

The place of meeting is to be in the Middle Marches, at Hepplegate Head.

The number for England is not to exceed one hundred, and the like for Scotland: the day appointed for that meeting is the 4th of September.

The King said unto him this day that if Arran and Farnihurst were found guilty in this matter, they should be delivered into England.

Thinks that he would not hesitate to deliver Farnihurst immediately, if he thought that that would satisfy the Queen.

Has forborne to require this, because in his [Walsingham's] last letter, it is only desired that Farnihurst should be committed, which has already been done.

It is true that Robert Bruce, with two others, arrived here from France about three weeks ago. Does not know who they were that came with him. It is understood that Bruce brought with him 6000 crowns to be bestowed here, of which it is thought Arran has the most part.

The King has promised him that great diligence shall be used for the apprehending of the Jesuits. Bruce may possibly be taken, but he fears the other two will hardly be caught, for he suspects that they keep themselves very close in the country of the Earl of Huntly, who is no doubt friendly with the Duke of Guise and combined with Arran.

The man is young, however, and of no great enterprise.

Hopes that the King is not guilty of any underhand dealing with the Duke of Guise, but that whatever has passed has been done without his knowledge.

Has not acquainted the King with her majesty's determination touching the time and place of meeting of their Commissioners, about the concluding of the league, because he thought it would make the King less earnest in prosecuting the matter against Farnihurst. It is true that the King uttered such words against the Duke of Guise as are contained in Sir Edward Stafford's letter, and has used many similar words since.

Did not advertise this, because he thought his letters written with his own hand to be a stronger declaration of his sound meaning towards her majesty than bare words.

If her majesty desires the league to take place, she will do well to flatter the Master of Gray in such a way that he may think himself trusted. Thinks this would be done best by a friendly letter written to him in her majesty's own hand. Stirling. *Signed:* Edwarde Wotton.

1 *p.* *Addressed.* *Indorsed.*

Elizabeth.
1585. Aug.

86. INSTRUCTIONS FOR CAPTAIN BRUCE.

"Schow the Master of Gray the danger querin he apperis to remain, and that he nedis not heirefter to look for any favor heir unles he be habill to mak excus for dedis passit, which in my opinion he cannot be habill to do wytout his utter ruin, except he posses his soveragnis favor that he may lett him understand."

"Postscript in the said instructions by 'A' to 'G.'"

"In theis proceedings as evill fallin out for the King his service and werse for your particular weilfair, and I cannot belief that you vold alter your former course, unles you wer enterit in sum other that yow think better for his service and your awin weill.

If so be, I pray yow lett me know tharof, that I may reteir myself in saftie and honestie from out of this realme to follow your fortoun quhatsoever, for heir wilbe no abyding for me, if theis banised lordis sall resaif the comfort thai look for.

Quhat wes prepared for you and frendes, if this unhappy newis had not intervenit, the berar can declair.

I pray you hest the answer hereof and of the memoriall wyt expedition."

½ *p.* *Indorsed:* "Heades of instructions given to Captayne Bruce for G. to A."

Cott. Calig., C. VIII., fol. 324.

Copy of the same.

Aug. 21.

87. [ ] TO [ ].

"Ane letter writtin in quhyit ink from [the Archbishop of Glasgow] to G. the 21st of August 1585."

"Sen the diverting of my last unto yow of the dait the fourtent of August, I haif bein divers tymis at court, and hes assayit by suche small credeit as I haif to qualifie sum of theis hard apprehensions towardes our soveranis procedingis. I persaif my trayvell cannot prevaill nether se I how this matter can be weill helpit unles sum matter in action may be performed, querby this inconstant dealings so termed by those of the Counsale, may be removed.

Her majestie dothe utter spechis that she vald never haif beleved that the King or any of his wyse Counsale vald haif so far oversein themselves as to writt one day to hir that suche and suche matters sald be performed, and on the nixt day tharefter, not abyding her answer, they vald thein overthraw the same.

So manifest a mokerrie that no gentillman of reputation vald have used the lyek to his inferior or servands.

And as hir majestie and counsalors ar greved at the maneir of procedingis, so is thair a number of gentillmen friendis to the trespassed woundit, in mynd for the slaughter of the gentillman of so gret expectations; querupon thair is occasion takin by unfriendis to aggravat this matter in suche maneir that hardly can any man or assured freind be fund quho will helpe to mitigat this matter, and that which may help this matter, I feir salbe so unplesand to his majestie that I will not presum to oppin any part of it.

Theis banesed lords ar lyik not only to find the assistance and favor

Elizabeth.
1585. of all persons greved, bot also to procure greater liberty which unto this tyme had bein stayit by the only moyen of Sir Francis Walsingham, the counsalors for the most part being absent from court.

My Lord of Lechester is not yit returned, bot by letters which I haif sein from his lordship, he hevely lamented the maneir of their proceedings, specially because of the good apperanc that myct haif insewit if matters had been rycht followed out. As I writ unto yow before yat Andverp was renderit, so is it now confurmed; the form of the appontment sal be send unto yow by the nixt.

Hir majesty had resaved the countrey of Holand and Leland giffin unto hir by the estatis thereof, and hathe send 9000 men for resaving possession of suche townes as suld be delyvered into hir keping.

Theis two provinces teane the places in Christiantie, most abundant in shippis, beand joynit to theis in this countrey, ar thoct abill not only to defend themselves agains all enemeis that wald invad ether of boyt, but also to stop any other nation, but suche as thai pleis, to approche in ony part of this island or hir majestie's dominions.

And thai haif foundit the first suirtie of this estait, and ar not lyek muche to seik the ayid of eny foren prince for establissing of thair suirty.

I pray God his majestie may be moved to devise sum good meanis querby hir majestie may remain contentit of his procedingis, and his hignes recover the favor which he universally had obtened of this florishing nation abunding in welthe and riches.

In Franc it is giffin out that the King altogidder mislykis of theis Guysardis, and that thair dothe oppein ane peace to follow betwix the King and protestantis querby the former edict salbe ratefed and the last abolesit.

Povertie and lak of moyney to sustein theis warris is lyek to produce theis effectis and that shortly.

As matters fallis out yow sall haif furder advertysment."

1¼ *pp.* *Copy.* [*With No.* 86.]

Aug. 21. **88.** ARCHBISHOP OF GLASGOW TO [ ].

"In quhyit ink of the same daie and to the same person from A."

"I began your letter wyt no small regret because I ferit thee same course to be in hand at this tyme which of befor I caused Thomas Milles under secreit to oppin unto yow. I most humbly pray yow to be wyse and wyt yourself to considder tharof.

The oppening of it may do gret harm, and keping secreit wyt knawleg no small good. The remedie in theis matter for your particular apperis to be this, to excus yourself by writt and to move the King to deill by action herefter, and gif yow can be the doar yourself yow will recover reputation to boyt.

Befor theis can cum to yor handis the ambassadors will lett yow understand quhat is reported of yow, and commit to his caris and he will desyr to knaw the verite thereof of yourself, bot I think he will not lett yow understand quho is the reporteris, because I culd not obtein so far command to be giffin unto him bot this far.

I can not hyid from yow the men that yow suspecte ar the doaris, which I pray yow most hartly to keip secreit, because the oponing tharof wil be my uter discredeit and hurtfull to you self.

Elizabeth.
1585. The sowm of the reput is this, you ar the cheif furtherer of Arrenis liberty, hes resaved good deid for doing tharof, is intred in deling wyt the Jesaites and uses dissemulation in the course wyt England.

The matter wes verey hardly takin heir, specially by hir majestie and hevely lamented by your speciall frendis, and trewly matters ar intered in so hard apprehensions that I fear this inconstant kynd of deling of impresing at ane day and relaxing at ane other wydout hir advyse, sall gif occasion of speche and thinking at all tymes heirefter that nothing salbe beleved of that which sall cum from that countrey except it sall consist in action. And to spek the treut it wes not weill done to sett Arran at liberty befor returning of hir majestie answer, be resone all men condems the King in that matter, ether of inconstancy, or ether that it wes done for jesting wyt hir majestie, which be verey evill takin, as will appeir by hir majestie's letters to the King.

I haif travelit divers tymis that hir majestie myt haif used sum mitigation, bot I perseif my laboris will not prevaill, unles his majestie mak sum amendment by action.

So far as concernis theis banised lordes, I se the haul frendis of Sir Francis Russell not only myndit to gif them countenance and assistance, but hir majestie is also beginnan to gif ear to thair petitions and to cause questions of thair sorte at home to be demandeit.

It will be dangerus to suffer that course to go fordvart, be resoun it can not be called bak quhum men wald.

In my opinion it salbe weill done to lay the perrell oppin to his majestie, and to lett him understand nothing can help that matter and bring him in credeit and favor heir as he wes befor except doin by action, and no action can be habill to help bot the receving of the banised lordis or then the delyvery of Arren and Ferniherst to be used at thair plesor or then the performing of boyct.

I think resoun suld move his majestie to review thar matter befor thai cum to ferder ryepues, otherwyis quhen men wald do good matter wilbe unremedabell as I writt to yow befor. That writt was lost.

I dar mak no commentat upon this text lest I suld seem partiall."

1¼ *pp.* [*With No.* 86.]

[Aug.] **89.** MONSIEUR FONTENAY TO MARY.

C.P., vol. XVI. [*In cipher, to which there is no key.*]

1⅛ *pp. French. Imperfect. Indorsed in Thomas Phelippes's hand.* [Vol. XVI. No. 27.]

[Aug.] **90.** [MONSIEUR FONTENAY TO NAU].

C.P., vol. XVI. [*In cipher, probably part of No.* 53.]

1 *p. Indorsed by Thomas Phelippes.*

Aug. 21. **91.** EDWARD WOTTON TO WALSINGHAM.

Three or four days before the King went to St. Andrews, heard that Robert Bruce was in Falkland.

Immediately sent word desiring he might be apprehended and strictly examined.

Elizabeth.
1585. The Master of Gray said that it should be done, nevertheless the next day Bruce had a long conference with the Master.

Knows not how he used the matter, but Bruce was not apprehended through the Master's fault, for within two or three days the King told him that Bruce had been apprehended, but that the Master dissuaded him from it. This was the first thing which made him doubt the Master's soundness, whereof he would have told him [Walsingham] when he signified his defection, had it not been that grief and anger would not suffer him to write every particular.

If the league goes forward these men will expect to be as well dealt with as they would have been if this mishap had not happened to Lord Russell, whereof they had been advertised by Captain Bruce.

If they can induce the King to give hostages for the performance of the league, and to ask none, they will well deserve it. Without hostages, so long as Arran holds the King's favour, sees no great assurance of the continuance of it.

The King said to him one day that if her majesty thought that Arran would try to break the league after it was concluded, she should have either his son or his brother as hostage.

Has heard no more of the matter touching the Queen of Scots, but hopes within a few days to speak with the man who first told him of it.

Begs him to send Mr. Milles with speed, and that he may bring orders for his recall. *Signed:* Edwarde Wotton.

1 *p. Holograph. Indorsed. No address.*

Aug. 21. **92.** THE JUSTICE CLERK TO WALSINGHAM.

"Sir, as the death of ye Lord Russellis did minister unto sum ane dangerous subject to wourk jeleous conceipt of the King my soveraine, so dout I not bot efter exact tryell and punisment of the offenders his Majesty sall be freichit from all sutch dangeris.

For I assure your honor thair is no so spedye or diligent tryell can be soche as he hes bent and willing mynd to obtemper the same.

Lat theirfore your wisdome giff prouiff of the wountit guid will borne to the amite of the tua coronis that sutch ane accident falling furth by ye Princes guid willes may not interrupt so guid purpoises, as I for my simple credit sall indevorr my self to do the lyk.

I will wreit my opinion more largely in this mater to your guid freind 'A,' quham with I will moist humbly crave your honour to advyse upon the best off all purposis.

As you have bene about by your wisdome to mitigat materis betwix the quene your maistres and ye Master of Graye, so, sir, shall it be weill done to continew that all jelosie may be removit.

It sall not be weill done to leis any off hir frendis in this contrye that with honor and sincerity may be retainit, haiffing sutch ane oppin friendly course as I dout not your honour knawis.

The hest of my Lord Ambassadors depesche being redy to depart dois constrane me to end this letter.

And so committ your honor to God." Stirling. *Signed:* The Justice Clark.

½ *p. Holograph. Addressed. Indorsed.*

Elizabeth.
1585.
Aug. 22.

93. EDWARD WOTTON. TO WALSINGHAM.

Has signified to the King her majesty's pleasure touching the league; he approves of the Commissioners and also of the time and place of meeting mentioned in his [Walsingham's] letter. He has nominated the Earl of Rothes and Lord Sinclair to be his Commissioners, and will order them to be at Berwick on the 20th of next month. When he shall understand her majesty's resolution for the third commission, he will appoint one of like rank.

Cannot hear any news of Hay and Dury. Has enquired from Macgeogan and Collingwood, who if they knew anything of them would not conceal it from him. The King promises that all possible dexterity shall be used for their apprehension in case they are in this country. He is to write to Selby and Angus M'Connell to command them to recall their Highland followers who have gone over into Ireland. If they do not make them return immediately he will proceed against them according to the article of the intended league.

Thinks the King's meaning to be good, yet he cannot promise that his letter will work the desired effect.

The Highlanders care not much for the King, and obey him at their own pleasure.

The matter that gives him most hope of their recall is a quarrel lately begun between Angus and M'Clane, who is a great lord in the Highlands, and nurses a deadly feud against Angus, upon whose land he borders. If he was her majesty's pensioner, he would always be ready, whenever Angus or Selby started for Ireland, to spoil and burn their lands, so that fear of this would keep them at home.

The King is informed that the Master of Gray has set up the mass. His majesty makes light of it, and says he will leave him alone until the harvest is in.

In the meantime Gray grows stronger and engages more soldiers, paying them, it is said, with English gold. Desires his own recall. Dumbarton. *Signed:* Edwarde Wotton.

Postscript.—Must still harp on one string and desire his favour to obtain for him his recall. Beseeches his remembrance of Macgeogan's pardon.

1¼ *pp. Holograph. Addressed. Indorsed.*

Aug. 25. **94.** EDWARD WOTTON TO WALSINGHAM.

Sir, the Master of Gray came to me yesterday and told me, that notwithstanding the fact that he had written to your honour, he would forbear to deal any more in the course taken in hand by him until he heard that her majesty was fully satisfied of his doings; yet considering with himself that in matters of importance protraction of time is dangerous, he thought good to impart unto me his opinion touching the state of affairs here, to the end that your honour being acquainted by me might acquaint her majesty with the same.

His discourse is as follows:—

He finds that they have run a wrong course in seeking to disgrace Arran with the King, whose love towards him is so great, that he will not suffer him to be punished. As long as Arran remains in favour it will be impossible to bring the lord home by fair means,

Elizabeth.
1585. Unless they are restored the league cannot be sure, neither can he and his party be safe. On account of Arran recovering the King's favour, he will, with his credit, be able to ruin them and divert the King from the Queen; or finding this impossible, they will convey him into France.

His advice is that the Queen should seise the opportunity of the death of Lord Russell, and refuse to conclude the league at the present time.

That she let slip the lords, who, if they have some support with money, will be able to take Arran and seise on the King's person. They shall have the best help that he and his faction can give.

If he perceives that his overtures are acceptable, he will direct a special friend of his to go into England and confer with the lords about the execution of this plot.

He undertook that the King should be brought to assent to the league with his heart as well as to confirm it with his hand.

It is suspected that Arran and Morton are secretly in agreement, and some think that Morton with Arran's consent will take the King of Scotland and convey him into England.

It is reported that the largest part of the 6000 crowns which the Jesuits brought fell to the share of Morton. If this is true it is a shrewd sign.

I will do what I can to learn the truth, though it will be hard for me to do it; for the King is on a hunting expedition, and has very few with him of those who were wont to give me intelligence. *Signed:* Edwarde Wotton.

1½ *pp. Partly in cipher. Holograph. Addressed. Indorsed.*

[Aug.] **95.** MONSIEUR FONTENAY TO [ ].

C.P., vol. XVI. Je vous ay amplement escript le [*cipher*] de [*cipher*] mois sur toutes choses concernans mon service pardela. Vous envoyay par mesme moyen dupplicata de deux depeches precedentes, craignant que par leur premiers addresse elle ne vous eussent este rendues de vous.

Je n'ay rien receu jusques icy, toutesfois je ne puis penser que vous ne vous soyet mis en devoir depuis votre arrivee par de la de me rendre particulier compte de ce que vous y aurez par [*cipher*] et par [cipher] M'attendz que vous naures failly de m'escrepre du tout bien amplement. Cependant j'ay trouve bon de vous faire ce mot par luy mesmes, me confiant qu'il aura asses de moyen de le vous faire seurement tenir [*cipher*] qu'on le face observer daussi pres que l'on pourra en tous ses deportemens sans luy demonstrer toutes fois ouvertement aulcune occasion ou subject de defiance de peur de la fare plutost precipiter que retirer en arriere. Car j'entendz que sur l'accident entre luy et [*cipher*]. je suis d'adois [*cipher*] car autrement. Je crains qu'il ne luy eschappe et si rende tout ouvertement avec les dits rebelles [*cipher*]. Principalement, si, par le traicte mis en avant avec [*cipher*] sont sa seule esperance et confiance contre [*cipher*] ne aumoins avec moy par tous les artifices qui se peuvent. J'ay envoye [*cipher*] l'informer come il aura a proceder avec [*cipher*]. Suyvant ce plus amplement je vous amande par mes dernieres [*cipher*] ha este de noveau confirme pour tres certain que a vous [*cipher*] et qu'il y a ordre de long temps pris et estably pour le

Elizabeth.
1585. paiement des douze [*cipher*] de quoy vous luy donneres asseurance en mon [*cipher*] sont gens fort entieres ou ils s'adourent nullement corruptibiles sans aulcune ambition ou avarice sentretans de peu nullement turbulens innovateurs ou aspirans quasi a plus [*cipher*] de sorte que je tiendrois [*cipher*] ha ceste overture agreable faictes quil en enscripue a [*cipher*] que vous verres quil sera bien receu. Il y a aucune pounct quil fault que vous traictes serieusement [*cipher*] pleusieurs respectes trop longe a desduire dont vous coggnoisses vous mesmes une partie [*cipher*] de continuer [*cipher*] les favours et courtoisies quil leur ha usees et faict user jusques a present dont ils si louent tous infinniment. Car ouec la reputation tres grande qui lui en demeure cela lui servira beaucoup a gaigner le ceur et le faire bien voloir [*cipher*] ce qui je vous puis escripre a present attendant nouvelles [*cipher*] par le quel je ne fauldray de vous escripre plus amplement a son retour [*cipher*]. La haste de ceste depesche je la fait brocher a demy chiffre comme vous voyes etc. se porte fort bien Dieu mercy, uses de ce quelle vous mande de [*cipher*] prudennement et circumspectiment sans vous en comettre a creature vivante qu [*cipher*] par mes dernieres je vous informay mal [*cipher*] nostre belle soeur de despine est decedee de quoy je entendz que nostre frere aisné est fort desole si [*cipher*] auquell ce neanmoins vous en parleres [*cipher*] ou aultrement, selon que vous verres quil se pourra faire basero le main.

[Cipher.]

$2\frac{2}{3}$ *pp. Copy, partly in cipher, not deciphered.*

Aug. 25. **96.** THE MASTER OF GRAY TO LEICESTER.

Cott. Calig., C. VIII., fol. 327.

Albeit finding myself very far "interessit" by the too sudden advertisement the ambassador made of me, I assured him I would not deal further in matters till I should have been satisfied. Yet seeing the King's estate perilled, the course likely to be overthrown, and myself and friends to be reduced to such misery that our lives and lands should be subject to the mercy of our enemies, I imparted to him the means by which all these evils might be remedied, and have left off all particular quarrel.

I was in such a place here that I could not write myself in cipher, and as I would not commit it to patent letter, I have prayed him to write of it to your honour, and the rest of my honourable friends. Some other thing I have written to Mr. Douglas to show you, and I will pray you to give me a helping hand that I may bring matters about to the weal of both Princes and realms, to the contentment of you and all godly persons, and the ruin of my enemies, who have designed my "wrak," and that of the course, and to the great displeasure of all wicked men.

Please your honour to acquaint Mr. Douglas with your counsel how you would I should use myself in matters, that he may inform me by cipher, and I shall do goodwill to conform myself in all things to your contentment.

But one thing chiefly is to be advertised upon—matters between Arran and Morton are now composed, for it has a further "tail" than we have hitherto foreseen, albeit it has indeed very great show of the effects I have delivered to the ambassador and Mr. Douglas. For it is true

Elizabeth. 1585. that those Jesuits repaired to Morton's house, and ever since he has had mass in his house, as is spoken to the King, daily, and all his men for sure are paid with French crowns.

We therefore fear the apprehension of the King's person, to be taken to France, which agrees with what my uncle advised me of, that the "hole Guisartis" hoped to see the King in France yet, before All Hallows Day. The worst is, the King is young and careless, and in his time has never "teastit" any frowning storm, which makes him believe no man dare attempt anything.

If things be not in time remedied, I am shrewdly afraid that he will become wise through a very hard experience. Of this your honour will know more particularly another way.

If your honour thinks expedient you may show this to the Queen your sovereign. Now it only rests to thank you very greatly for the courtesy shown to my uncle. I hope in recompense I shall make him do you service. "Frome our Courte at Inchemerin, quhair shairsty for hounting ether do ve sleip or eat." *Signed:* Mr. of Gray.

2 *pp. Holograph, also address. Indorsed.*

Aug. 26. **97.** THE EARLS OF ANGUS AND MAR AND THE MASTER OF GLAMIS TO WALSINGHAM.

"Ryct honorable, our humill dewete remembred. Albeit it plesit most your honour accept so weill of our last message, as we lookit for, yet the apperience of your fauor and beanevolence in tyme past shewit unto us upon respect of the unfenziet and ernist affection yow know we haif ever had and hes to do unto hir majesty most humill and faytfull service makkis us again to trubill yow and confidently to lay oppin our present estait befor your honor, being such indeid that we knaw not quhat to do nor quhidder to turn ourselves.

For we haif dependit long upon hoip of hir majestie's mediation querin albeit sche had travellit verey lovingly and cairfully, yit the fruit expected by hir majestie and us is not lyik to follow, be resone Arranis credeit is no thing diminisit bot rather incressed. So we rest and ar drivin to think upon sum other cairfull means quhairby to recover our soveranis grace and favor, And wyt this long protraction of tyme we ar also reducit to suche hard necessitie that our freindis and servandis are cast in gret povertie, ourselves in dett, and nether hes to pay the same nor to furnis thame in our needfull adois.

For this cause we humlie pray your honor to consider heirof and to move hir majestie effectually boyth favorably to tender our dis . . .* cais and estait aforsaid and to vouchsaif to gif us tymely releaf and comfort heirin, wytout which we cannot chuis . . . fall in discredeit to our utter schame and undoing.

We . . .* confes her benefites hes alredy far excedit our desertis, yit in so muche as we mynd by Goddis grace to be thankfull and redy by our actions to express at all occasionis ye gratfulness of our meaning in that behalf, we hoip it sall pleis hir majeste continw ane gratius and bountifull lady unto us.

* Torn away.

Elizabeth. 1585.

We await to haif your good answer wyt suche convenient speid as your honour may goodly, and as ye necessity of our present estait requirethe, committing your honour to Goddis blessed protection." Westminster. *Signed:* Anguss. Mar. Tho. Mr. Glammis.

1 *p.* *Addressed.* *Indorsed:* "The Scott. Lordes."

Aug. 26. **98.** WALSINGHAM TO EDWARD WOTTON.

"Sir, your lettres of the 21st I have examined this morning. By the which finding that the fourth of the next moneth is the day appointed there for the Commissioners to meete on both sides about the matter of the murther of the late Lord Russell, I have thoughte good to let you understand that such a tyme wil be to short for the convenyent dispatching of the commission, letters and instructions requisit for that purpis, to the end that you may signify so much to the King, and withall let him know that by the Lord Scrope her majestie's warden ther sal be warning given two or three dayes afore-hand of the tyme when her majestie's Commissioners sal be ready to meet with his: praying him in the meantime that as hir majestie's Commissioners shall come with sufficient commission and authority, so his may also bring the lyk, least otherwyes ther happen a stay of procedings, if in the course thereof ther shall want sufficient power and authority to do and conclude whatsoever the cause and purpose of their next shall require."

½ *p.* *Copy.* *Indorsed.*

Copy of the same.

Aug. 27. **99.** SIR AMIAS POWLET TO WALSINGHAM.

C.P., vol. XVI.

Although he has enjoyed good health during the summer, from late experience he fears a touch of the gout at the fall of the leaf.

At this time, therefore, the importance of his service will require the assistance of some honest and faithful gentleman.

Will be so bold as to name a gentleman who he knows will be content to come to him, and spend some time with him; this gentleman is Mr. John Coles, a man not unknown for his good discretion. Will stand answerable for the charge: her majesty's charge shall not be increased one penny, and he will have the comfort of an honest, discreet friend. If this gentleman may not be accepted, he would mention Mr. Richard Bagot as a very honest gentleman, and of good credit in the county of Stafford, who being a neighbour may come over very often and then return to his own house, especially when the Queen of Scots, either on account of her infirmity or the weather, cannot take the air abroad.

Sir John Touche is also well fitted for the post, the only objection being that he dwells eight or nine miles further off.

Finds himself faithfully served by his servants, and especially by his soldiers. If any of these gentlemen are accepted, it seems right that they should be authorised from above. Tutbury. *Signed:* A. Poulet.

2¼ *pp.* *Addressed.* *Indorsed.*

Elizabeth.
1585.
Aug. 30.

100. EDWARD WOTTON TO WALSINGHAM.

Your letters dated the 21st of this month came to my hands on the 26th of the same. By these I perceive that the Master of Gray has complained of the alteration of my countenance towards him. My answer to this is that I never altered my countenance, whatsoever cause he gave me to the contrary, but I used him with as great familiarity and courtesy as I had usually done.

The truth is that after Gray had spoken to the King concerning the enlargement of Arran without making the Justice Clerk, your secretary, or myself privy to the fact, he then for three or four days abstained from visiting me, so that the alteration was on his part, and not on mine.

His proceeding in that matter I will now interpret in the best part, seeing he has so well taken up himself.

I have never found reason to suspect the Secretary and Justice Clerk to be in the party of the Queen of Scots, neither do I believe that Gray thinks this of them.

It is not to be denied that the Secretary favoured the Hamiltons; but when I have had to deal with him I have found him fully as forward as any of the other two. Nevertheless I mean to follow your sound advice in dealing with them, for I have little experience of this country.

I think it dangerous to trust any of them further than it shall stand with "their own particulars," as they term it here. Therefore if her majesty will procure herself fast friends in this country, she must have consideration for their interests as well as her own, so that necessity will compel them to continue firm.

Arran still remains at Kinneill, where he is very well accompanied, under a colour of fear of being suddenly assaulted. To keep him from the Court longer than the meeting of the commissioners will be very hard, unless he is found guilty of the breach on the Borders. If he recovers the King's favour I do not see how the Secretary, Justice Clerk and Gray can live safely at the Court.

For my own part I am too young to find a remedy for this mischief, and expect daily her majesty's resolution touching the overture made by the Master of Gray.

I have lately seen a letter written to the Prior of Blantyre by the Laird of Lammington, by which it seems that Morton is desirous to make his peace by means of Arran, with whom I suspect him already to be secretly combined; and therefore I will do what I can to hinder his reconciliation with the King.

Earl Bothwell, through the friendship of Gray, has been received by the King, to the great grief of the "Arranistes."

It is certain that Hay and Dury are in this country; the King has entrusted the task of apprehending them to Gray.

The King still continues to desire the conclusion of the league. Hamilton. *Signed:* Edwarde Wotton.

Postscript.—The Laird of Lammington has newly come to the Court to solicit Maxwell's cause, and deals with Sir William Stewart. It shall cost me a "fawle" as they say, but they shall fail of their purpose.

2 *pp. Holograph. Addressed. Indorsed.*

Elizabeth.
1585.
[Aug. 31.]

101. Requests by Mary and Elizabeth's Answers.

C.P., vol. XVI.

1. The Queen grants that she shall remain in Mr. Cavendish's house until her lodging in the castle is made fit for her. During this time the watch and ward within eight or ten miles shall be strengthened.	1. First, for the reasons and considerations she has heretofore given, such commodious lodging as the Queen of England pleases may be appointed her to pass next winter in while this one is repaired and enlarged.
2. Her majesty's pleasure is that it should be considered whether the Queen's lodging may not be removed to some other more convenient part of the castle. Advice is to be taken from some skilled carpenters and masons.	2. That in the said lodging she may have a room for her meals and some gallery or large cabinet to walk in.
3. He is to use his own discretion in suffering the Queen to take the air a mile or two from the house. The country is quiet and there are plenty of well-armed and well-mounted soldiers.	3. That the limits of her walks on horseback outside the house be extended further, having been ordinarily taken all this summer only in a small park half a mile from here, and moreover that she may go on foot without soldiers, inasmuch as, being obliged to follow their steps, so little exercise as she takes cannot serve for her health, as is requisite.
4. Her majesty is content that she shall have her desire that her said servants that wait upon her shall be kept from practice or answer with others.	4. When going out on horseback she can take with her such of her servants as she finds convenient, without her keeper appointing or forbidding them, only taking six usually.
5. There shall be order taken therein accordingly.	5. That the money which is at present at London for her be promptly sent her, and for the future certain order be taken for the convoy here of the sums that each year she shall cause to come as well for herself as her servants, according to the overture hereupon made to the Lord Treasurer. or otherwise.
6. He is to persuade her not to insist upon such a request in these dangerous times; as it	6. That the Sieur de Cherelles be suffered to pass to her to give her account of the charge of his

Elizabeth.
1585.

may excite suspicion. Let her, nevertheless, understand that for her better satisfaction Cherelles shall send her his answer to all such particulars as she may desire an answer.

brother-in-law the said Queen of Scots' Treasurer, as was granted her last winter, that each year she should have intelligence of her affairs by such means.

7. Her majesty is pleased that she shall deliver her alms so long as it is done with his [Powlet's] knowledge.

7. That she be allowed to give alms to the poor, &c.

8. Her majesty grants that she shall have a new supply of necessary servants so long as the number in the whole is not increased.

8. That she be permitted to cause to come the servants she has before specified by a memorial.

9. Her majesty does not think it meet to yield to this request.

9. And as the Countess of Athol has offered to come here with one of her daughters to serve the said Queen of Scotland, she prays the Queen of England to grant her them in place of the lady and maid asked for by her said memorial; as also Mr. Thomas Levingston for one of the gentlemen who have been all owed her, and likewise the Sieur de Fontenay, &c.

10. Not yet resolved.

10. If this be done she intends to discharge her establishment of her embroiderer and of all his family, desiring that for that purpose passports may be granted them to retire into France.

11. Her majesty is content that they should have English servants to attend upon them so long as they are chosen by him. Amias may appoint them English servants as their occasions shall require, and as has been requisite heretofore.

11. Touching the servants necessary for her own servants that Sir Amias may appoint them English servants as their occasions shall require and as has been requisite heretofore.

Copy of the same.

1½ *pp. Draft. The questions in French. Indorsed:* "The Queene of Scottes requestes postilled, 17 Aug. 1585."

Aug. 31. **102.** [WALSINGHAM] TO SIR AMIAS POWLET.

C.P., vol. XVI. His long silence has been on account of her majesty's long stay in resolving upon the Queen of Scots' requests. Her majesty is desirous of granting the Queen favourable satisfaction.

Elizabeth.
1585. She is pleased with her last letters, which show a good course and disposition; and as long as she continues thus, her majesty will deal with her in a princely sort.

Has moved her majesty, that in respect of the danger he [Powlet] is commonly subject unto, he may have someone to assist him. The Queen does not fancy that the charge should be given to Mr. Coles, on account of the distance of his dwelling, which would cause more trouble to him and a greater charge to her. She has, therefore, decided upon Mr. Bagot, to whom her letter shall be directed. She does not mean that he shall be his associated in that charge, but only that he shall assist him in the execution thereof under his direction.

1½ *pp. Draft. Indorsed.*

Aug. **103.** EDWARD WOTTON TO [WALSINGHAM].

The Master of Gray has received so cold a letter from his friend there that he fears he has not dealt sincerely with his honour touching the plot, and has forborne to show you his letter written amply touching the matter.

On account of some intelligence received out of England, by which they are persuaded that the Queen of England means only to "bragge" the King of Scotland, the Stewarts have grown so proud that Sir William Stewart, the other day, even in the presence of the King, "braved" me, and told the King before my face that I abused his majesty, and informed him falsely of many things touching Arran.

I answered that the Queen my mistress had not sent me hither to abuse the King, neither had I done it, and therefore having first craved pardon from the King, I told him openly that he lied.

I thought he had so far touched both her majesty's honour and my credit, that I could say no less, and I assure you that had the King been absent, and I a private man and no ambassador, he should have felt whether my sword had a point or no.

If the lords are supported and suffered to come with speed all will be theirs, and the King will be truer to England than otherwise he can be so long as Arran shall possess his ear.

I most humbly beseech your honour to despatch Mr. Milles unto me, for I have great need of him.

1 *p. Part of a letter in Wotton's hand. Indorsed:* "From Mr. Wotton." *Partly in cipher. Deciphered.*

Aug. **104.** MEMORIAL FOR SCOTLAND.

"1. Bryan Magehagan's [*written over* Barnaby] pardon which the Master, the Secretary and Mr. Wootton have promised to procure. Which, when her majestie hath graunted, her letter to the Master or Mr. Wootton signifienge the same, will satisfie the fellowe, and cause him to come to the court; or your honor's letter to either of them signifienge the same."

"2. To signifie howe the Kinge's pension shall be payd."

"3. To name commissioners tyme and place of meetinge."

"4. The banished lordes to frame a newe supplication and by submission to seeke the Kinge, whilst Mr. Wootton is yeat ther. Mr. Archibald Douglas can direct them."

Elizabeth. 1585.

"5. Mr. Wotton's revocation after the convention shal be endid. And the determininge of all turned to the Commissioners."

"6. What the Master of Gray is to looke for, yf any support be meant him at all."

½ *p.* *Indorsed:* "Memoriall for Scotland."

Aug.

Cott. Calig., C. VIII., fol. 321.

105. THE EARL OF ARRAN'S INSTRUCTIONS FOR THE MASTER OF GRAY.

1. No seal to be interchanged nor hand written, but according to the old band, chiefly that either's rebels be delivered or banished, and the receivers common enemies to both realms.

2. Desire to be resolved of his majesty in other weighty matters, alleging that you have no instruction therein.

3. Show to many your instructions that if the league be kept touching his majesty's rebels, you let the Queen know the danger his majesty esteemeth his own. If need shall require, offer in the King's name force both upon foot and horseback to defend her, and pursue all that would disturb her as far as our own Borders, and so many days after, at our charge, further, upon her charge.

4. If a league offensive and defensive is desired, post the conditions to his majesty, whereof you shall be shortly resolved.

5. If it shall be required that the rebels be banished, condescend to this, that all subjects of England shall have access to all parts of Scotland, without passport, and all Scots to England in like manner: This will pleasure England greatly, and yet I see a commodity divers ways to our master.

1 *p.* *Copy.* *No flyleaf.*

Sept. 1.

106. EDWARD WOTTON TO WALSINGHAM.

Sir, for the better effecting of the matter proposed by Gray, whereof I have already advertised you, it is thought meet by him and the Lords John and Claud that the Lords should agree speedily with Morton.

Then Morton should make an incursion upon the Laird of [ ]* with whom he has a quarrel.

The Master of Gray promises that if he has enough money to maintain [ ]* about him for a short time; he will make the Border so strong, that if the King, on the rumour that the Border is coming into this country, seeks to pass over the water to [ ]* or France, he will seize him and deliver him into [ ]* hands.

It is very necessary, in case of sudden enterprise, to have a friend at court to hold the King from Arran until such time as the whole forces of the party shall be in the country. Therefore in my opinion it would not be amiss to satisfy the Master of Gray's request, for he is now so far involved that unless the matter turn out successfully he will be ruined.

The Master of Gray has had great conference with [ ]*

I have forborne to acquaint the King with that part of your letter

* Cipher.

Elizabeth.
1585. which concerns the adjournment of the meeting of the commissioners to a later date, because the King himself, being informed by his Secretary that his commissioners cannot be ready by the day appointed, has also desired a delay in the matter for a time.

The King promises that when my Lord Scrope sends word that the commissioners for England are ready, his shall not fail to meet them within eight or ten days. I misliked his motion, but told him that I would advertise it.

If [ ]* is resolved on, I beseech you to ask her majesty for my revocation, for here I am in great danger.

The matter proposed by Gray has been concealed from the Justice Clerk and the Secretary, because we thought that the Clerk would reveal it to [ ]* whom we esteem no great favourer of the [ ].*

I wish the matter could be so handled that the Master of Gray may assure himself that the Queen of England reposes great trust in him, otherwise he may overthrow everything. He says that he will write to your honour within two or three days.

So long as I continue in this country it will be imagined that her majesty desires the continuance of the league, and that she does not mean to favour the lords; which opinion may do much harm and make their friends irresolute. Hamilton. *Signed:* Edward Wotton.

2 *pp. Holograph. Addressed. Indorsed. Partly in cipher.*

Sept. 3. **107.** EDWARD WOTTON TO WALSINGHAM.

The cause which moves him to write at this time is only to convey the Master of Gray's letter in safety.

Has no great matter to write about, seeing that it is reported all over the country that her majesty has given a secret commission to Lord Hunsdon to deal with Arran, and that Cuthbert Armorer is used as the instrument.

Knowing there is nothing that can tend more to the safety of the Queen his mistress in this dangerous matter than a perfect friendship with France, desires it with all his heart, and cares not by whom it is brought about.

Must say, however, that hard measure is offered him, if so base a fellow as Cuthbert Armorer is employed in the matter for which he was sent to Scotland. How greatly he will be disgraced if the matter is true, he leaves unto his consideration.

Will not believe, until he has more news, that her majesty would so disgrace him, for she can easily see that to discountenance her minister is in a way to dishonour herself.

Within eight days the Jesuits were at Kinneill with Arran; and Collingwood informs him that Hay is there at this moment. Her majesty may see what sound dealing she has to look for from such a man.

Will acquaint the King with the matter, but forbears to press him to apprehend them until he knows whether the Queen of England will break with the King.

Begs him for his revocation, and to act speedily, because delay brings danger.

* Cipher.

Elizabeth. 1585.

Assures him that the opposing faction are very busy, and he fears that they will possess themselves of the King's person.

Prays him to remember Macgeogan's pardon. Desires that all ships that go from this coast to France may be boarded by her majesty's ships, to see what letters they carry. Stirling. *Signed:* Edwarde Wotton.

1 *p. Holograph. Addressed. Indorsed.*

Sept. 4.

108. EDWARD WOTTON TO [LEICESTER].

I am so far disgusted with the humours and proceedings of some here, that it grieves me to think thereof, much more to write it to your lordship, and has been the reason of my long silence, which I humbly beseech your lordship to pardon. My opinion of particular persons here your lordship shall know on my return, which I pray your lordship to further with her majesty.

I understand that my cousin Fairfax is not to return to this country. Though I think him happy therein, yet I am sorry, for the want of his company, which was very delightful to me, made me pass over the miseries of this soil better than I should otherwise have done. During the time of his abode here he carried himself very discreetly toward all men, and very honestly towards your lordship, and did not omit the doing of any good office whereby he might imprint in the King's mind a good opinion of your lordship. In these two points I think him not inferior to any servant your lordship has.

This much I thought good to witness for him, that he and his good behaviour might be known to your lordship, to whose good grace I recommend both him and myself. Stirling. *Signed:* Edwarde Wotton.

1 *p. Holograph. No address or indorsement.*

Cott. Calig., C. VIII., fol. 333.

Copy of the same.

Sept. [4].

109. [WALSINGHAM] TO EDWARD WOTTON.

"Sir, I do not knowe howe you shall well excuse towardes the best affected there, or coldness either to the amitye in generall or to themselves in particuler, touchinge the pointe of relief, but by layinge before them the just cause of jelousie geiven unto us by the repayre of the Jesuites into that realme, the murther of the Lord Russell and the enlarginge of Arren without her majestie's privetie."

"They are therefore to be lett understande that there is no waye to remove the jelousies which by longe contynuance of tyme maie happelie revyve the ancient hatred betweene the twoe nations, but onlie the restitution of the distressed Border; a matter of so great difficultie so longe as the Earl of Arreyn shall enjoye the Kinges care, as all men of judgement are desperate of the contynuance of that necessary frendshippe that is desired, especiallie in this tyme, when throughe the mallice of the enemie, so mainie practises ar sett on foote to the ruyine of relligion in both realmes. We were in some good hope of the Frenche Kinge as one that beganne to see his error in revoking the edict of pacification, and that carryed a secret dysposytion to take revenge of the Duke of Guyse and his confederat; but we begin now

Elizabeth.
1585. upon somme matter come lately to oure knowledge to change our opinion and to thinke that all is but assimulation."

"But this will not waken us, neyther in takinge a thoroughe course for the assuringe of that countrie where you are, nor yett in yealdinge that necessarie assistance unto the Kinge of Navarre that the comon cause requyrethe."

"When we geive advise to use some waie of prevention, then are we thought authors of unnecessarie charges, and when we laye open the apparent dannger then are we heled as men possessed with vague feare."

"This much I thought good to lett you understand, of our present disposation here. This done, the commission to the Lord Scroope is sent awaie, from whom you shall shortelie heare. What is thought mete by my Lords of the Counsell to be donne by you in that cause."

1 *p.* *Draft.* *Altered in Walsingham's hand.* *Indorsed.*

Sept. 4. **110.** WALSINGHAM TO EDWARD WOTTON.

Has despatched the commission to Lord Scrope, and instructions for inquiring into the murder of the late Lord Russell.

Has also sent a letter to Lord Scrope to convey to him, to the effect that when the commissioners shall give knowledge of their meeting, he [Wotton] shall move the King to send Farnihurst hither, and deliver Arran, in case by examination and one proof he is found guilty. Non-such.

Postscript.—The delivery of Arran is not to be urged unless sufficient matter is discovered to prove him guilty of the breach of the truce and of the murder.

The Queen wishes that the King's offer had been accepted at first, when he promised to deliver both Arran and Farnihurst. He would probably have kept his promise with regard to Farnihurst, though he never meant to deliver Arran.

½ *p.* *Copy.* *Indorsed:* "W. to Mr. Wotton."

Copy of the same.

Copy of part of the same.

Sept. 4. **111.** WALSINGHAM TO EDWARD WOTTON.

By reason of the absence of the Lords of the Council from Court, her majesty could not take advice touching the matter of the league sooner, upon some articles of which she has now, presently, after their meeting together, set down the inclosed consideration.

Her majesty thinks that it will be hard to have all things in such readiness that the commissioners on both sides may meet in so short a time as the 20th of this month. Nevertheless, for her part, she will not be slow to despatch her Commissioners with all speed when she receives the King's answer to the contents of the said consideration.

He forgot in the consideration upon the articles to set down the amendment of the sixth, touching the aid to be given by her majesty in case of the invasion of any remote part of that realm, where, instead of the words "at the King's chardges," as is expressed in the original

Elizabeth.
1585. copy, their copy has "at the Queen's chardges." Her majesty desires that the two copies should be compared and the word amended.

Her majesty seems to yield to his revocation; directly after the conclusion of the treaty, he will therefore hasten the matter all he can.

Intends as soon as he has received an answer from him, to send Thomas Milles to him with her majesty's resolution touching the day of meeting to be appointed for the Commissioners.

Her majesty, for her part, means to authorise the said Commissioners to deal with the Border causes, which in the twelfth article are referred to the ordering of Commissioners. They should be warned to prepare their bills accordingly.

1 *p.* *Copy* *Indorsed.*

Copy of the same.

Sept. 4. **112.** WALSINGHAM TO THE MASTER OF GRAY.

Her majesty understands that he [Gray] is deeply grieved through fear that she has conceived a bad opinion of him, upon information that he had fallen away from that devotion which he professed to bear towards her.

She now sends him word that if she had listened, and been carried away so easily upon bare information, she would have done as great a wrong to herself as to him. It is not justice to condemn anyone unheard; and she would not fail to yield him what any common person might claim unheard.

The Queen cannot believe that he would be so carried away that he would fail in honour towards himself or towards his sovereign. Prays him therefore to lay all doubts and jealousies aside, and to believe that the Queen will never condemn so devoted a gentleman as the Master of Gray.

Since entering into the public charge which he now holds, nothing has grieved him more than that their ambassador, through abuse offered him, should be made an instrument to call in question the credit of his best friend, and one whom he professed to love most.

1¼ *pp.* *Draft altered in Walsingham's hand.* *Indorsed.*

Cott. Calig., C. VIII., fol. 334 b. Copy of the same.

Sept. 4. **113.** [MASTER OF GRAY] TO THE LAIRD OF JOHNSTONE.

"Sir, ye shall wytt there is worde come here to his majestie and hole court, this last Saturday at nighte, being the fourth of September instant, and that bothe by worde and writte, whilke write I saw withe myne eyes, that the hole Johnstons are appointed withe the Lorde Maxwell, and ye yorselfe in like maner, and is putt to fredome, whereof I marvell greatly and can in noo wise creditt the same, that ever ye will appoint withe the Lord Maxwell by his highnes' knowledge and advise, and his majestie is even of the same opinion; and if ye have so done, I thinke it a greater displeasure to me nor all the rest of the skaythes we have gotten.

Elizabeth.
1585. And that in respecte of the promise yorselfe haith maid to his majestie and that by your owne hand writt, and I have divers tymes affirmed the same, and to verefy his highnes' good will, and to assure you of yor releiffe within a certane day his majestie is myndeded to send you his owne handwritt the whilke I had gotten this last Saturday at nighte, ware not theis newes come instantly togither with the warranda to the Larde of Amisfield and Roberte Dougles of Tosogill; and if ye remane constante as I doute not but ye will, I shall not fale to have the same at you shorteley. And for this cause that I may understand the certanetye I have posted away this berer, the whilke I beseike you on noo wise feyne the trothe to me, and that by yor owne hand wrytt with all expedytion after the sight hereof.

And further if there be any other course that ye can devise by any meane or helpe to releiffe yourselfe, huyke [*sic*] not for noo bounde nor promys that ye ar able to make, nor yett to geve geare nor lande wherethroughe ye may serve his majestie as of before, for his majestie haith promised to me the same shalbe releyved agane without any danger or skaith to you, and is contented that ye doo the same by all means possible, providinge that ye may serve him thereafter.

Further I have referred further credytt to the bearer who will informe you my mynde at more length." Stirling.

1 *p.* *Indorsed:* "A coppie of a letter written unto the Lard Johnston."

Sept. 6. **114.** MARY TO MONSIEUR DE MAUVISSIÈRE AND ANOTHER.

Foreseeing that your answer to my last will only reach me slowly, I have thought good, without waiting for it, to impart to you my just complaints upon that which Sir Amias has been directed to signify to me touching the memorial I sent you, which is in effect a complete refusal of the principal requests contained therein; that is to say, for change and commodity of lodging, information as to my dower to be brought by the Sieur de Cherelles, and the increase of the number of my servants; matters now but slight and of no importance to the Queen of England my good sister, but nevertheless so necessary for the preservation of my life and health, maintenance of the so little good as remains to me in this world, and for my consolation within these four walls, where I see too well from day to day that they wish to reduce me to the utmost extremity that, but for the very urgent need I have, my heart would not make me address them with so many importunities, suits and entreaties, which I esteem the most dear price at which they could make me purchase them, regretting infinitely that for all the duty wherewith I have voluntarily submitted myself to please the said Queen in all things and everywhere, there is so little respect and consideration of her honour and my contentment for my condition and treatment here.

To bring before your eyes then the necessity, in the first place, in which I am for lodging, that you may indicate it on my behalf to the said Queen, having never been well informed of it, as I imagine, I will tell you that I am in an enclosure with walls higher than a mountain, exposed to all winds and blasts of heaven.

Elizabeth.
1585.

Within the said enclosure, like that of the Bois de Fincennes, there is a very old hunting lodge built of lath and plaster gaping on all sides, not having a stone that holds to the plaster in any place, and the plaster broken in numberless places; the said lodge distant from the walls three fathoms or thereabouts, situate so low that the rampart of earth which is beyond the wall is level with the highest ridge of the lodge, so that the sun can never beat upon it nor wholesome air come, but only a sourness and rottenness so great that you cannot put any furniture in that part, lest in four days it will be all covered with mouldiness.

I leave you to judge how that can act on the body; and to put it in a word, the greater part are rather holes for vile and abject criminals than a habitation for persons of my quality or of much less; assuring myself that there is not in this kingdom a lord, nor especially those who being less than lords wish to reduce me to a lower condition than themselves, who would not think it a punishment and tyranny that they should be reduced for one year to so narrow and incommodious a dwelling, in the fashion they wish to force and compel me. And for lodging I have my own person, for which I call all those who have been here to witness, only two wretched little chambers so extremely cold, especially at night, that without the ramparts and defences of curtains and draperies that I have caused to be made there, it would not be in my power to stay there six days; and of those who have watched over me by night during my illness only one has not been as it were dissolved by illness from cold or catarrh. Sir Amias will be able to testify if he has not seen three of my maids together ill from this cause; and my physician also, who has had his part therein, has told him plainly several times that he would not take charge of my health during this next winter if I stayed in this house.

For as to replastering or otherwise to repair and enlarge it, think how it would be wholesome for me to live in such new diminishings, not being able to bear the least damp air in the world; and for that there is no reason whatsoever to offer me to do it. I have no new advantages or repairs for this winter.

As to the house which is proposed to me for removal during the said repairs, it is a bit of a lodging as it were appurtenant to this one, in which my guardian can testify assuredly that it is not in his power to lodge so few servants as I have; and without them I have too much reason to fear to dwell so apart; about which I do not wish for this time to say more.

If we must come to commodities, I have not, as I have heretofore told you, any other gallery or cabinet to walk or retire in that I may be alone, except two small holes only, giving towards the shadow of the circuit of the wall, and the largest being only a fathom and a half square. To take the air out of doors, on foot or in my chair, there being on the top of this mountain no clear space, I have only about a quarter of an acre of ground at the entrance of the stables that last winter was entirely ploughed and enclosed with a paling of dry wood; a place to look at more fit to keep leeks in than to bear the name of garden; there is not a shepherd's patch in the midst of the fields that has not more grace and proportion. How is one to take exercise on horseback all the long winter as I have tried—sometimes

Elizabeth.
1585. snow falls, the rains break up the roads that there is no place to walk a mile even with my coach, of which if I have need I commit myself to my legs.

I am ashamed to be compelled to say even this, that as there is not a house filled with so many of the common people as is this here that can be kept long clean, whatever decent people may be put therein, so this lodging lacking pits for private easements is subject to such a continual foulness that each one overflows, one is compelled to avoid them, and such is beneath my windows, from which I receive bottles of perfume but little pleasing.

And if beside all the above I am permitted to add the opinion I have conceived of this house, a matter for consideration in a less person than I in a state of sickness, I will tell you that as this place has been my first prison and means of restraint in this kingdom, and where from the beginning I have received very great rigours, rudeness, and indignities, so have I ever since held it unlucky and unfortunate, as from the past winter before coming here I caused to be remonstrated to the said Queen. And in this sinister opinion the accident of this wanderer has not a little confirmed me, who after having been so tormented was found hung above the wall, *vis à vis* before my windows; about which I wrote to you Monsieur de Mauvissier. And since four or five days ago another poor man has been found thrown into the well, of whom nevertheless I would not wish to make any comparison with the other. I have lost my good Rallay, who was one of my chief comforts in my captivity; another of my gentlemen is since deceased, and two others have been much troubled with sickness.

In short, I can have here no commodity or contentment; and without the so express assurance that the said Queen my good sister had given of their honourable treatment, which hitherto has made me patient in awaiting it, I had sooner never have put foot there, nor had they dragged me there by force, as I protest once more that never shall anything but force and constraint make me stay here; and that if hereafter loss of my life happen through sickness I impute it to the defect of my lodging and to those who will keep me there with intention, it seems, to make me utterly despair for the future of the goodwill of the said Queen my good sister in matters of importance, since in so reasonable ordinary necessities I am so ill used and word is not kept with me.

To allege that the season of the year is already too advanced and the time too short to provide me with a new lodging, as if I had not had it before for want of instance, is to forget that when my secretary was there he spoke of it very earnestly to the said Queen my good sister and left a memorial about it at his departure with Mr. Walsingham. Since then, in short, both by my own mouth and by memorial which was delivered to him it was brought to his notice. Upon which they give me no other satisfaction than that the said memorial was delivered to you, M. de Mauvissier, and that the fault comes from your not having followed it up. I have, nevertheless, written to you about it several times and have myself solicited Sir Amias about it, so that there is no room for excuse in that respect.

As for the inconveniences of dislodging in this season, and for the provision it would be fitting to make, they had not such consideration

Elizabeth.
1585. the past year in making me leave Sheffield for Wingfield, and Wingfield for here in the middle of winter, and I being hardly capable of moving in my bed, which I had kept for nearly three months before.

This lodging, which had been uninhabited for the space of fifteen or sixteen years, was at that time prepared in less than five weeks; and such as then it might be, they did not omit to bring me here whether I would or no. However, I affectionately pray you both to follow up as actively and earnestly as you can in the name of the King my brother-in-law and on my behalf, my dislodgement out of this house, and the commodities which by the above you will judge necessary in the new one which shall be appointed for me. And dont stop if you please for any excuse put forward or fine words that they may give you, which can only have the effect of not satisfying or contenting in the matter. Insist also by all means, I pray you, for the passage to me of Monsieur de Cherelles, reminding the said Queen my good sister how it pleased her to grant me last winter whom each year I could cause to come here to give me an account of my affairs, as is most requisite and more than reasonable, especially seeing the condition in which they are at present by the attempts which are made daily upon my rights, and the troubles and hindrances offered me in the enjoyment of the little which remains to me of my dower, of which the third part and more has been already bit by bit taken and filched from me, and to apply a remedy and produce order therein without understanding at least—the particulars by a trustworthy person, which one knows well that neither my officers would be willing to undertake to write to me by letters which they know would pass through so many hands, nor should I myself wish to direct them so to do, to discover my intention.

There is not a criminal or abject prisoner to whom it is not permitted to hear an account of his private affairs and to provide for them at will, prisons having never been appointed for punishment of malefactors, but only for security and safe keeping. And it seems, on the contrary, that for me who am a sovereign Queen come into this kingdom to find a refuge upon assurance and promise of friendship, they would make me keep this prison to heap affliction upon affliction to the utmost extremity, as if it did not suffice that after sixteen of the best years of my life passed in such misery I have at last lost a leg and the power and health of the rest of my body, and received several blows at my honour, so still they persecute and injure me in every way they can in that which remains to me of good and commodity in this world.

Learn then if you please, gentlemen, whether the Queen my said good sister intends to treat me in future by condemning and confining to perpetual prison, as is indicated by the rigour used towards me, not wishing to discharge herself altogether of me by my liberty—of which according to the conditions which I had offered her, she will find more advantage than she will ever do my detention or death—not on the other hand to give me occasion to adapt myself to her satisfaction in captivity. My requests are not for pleasure, but of necessity, not against her security, but for her honour, and such in fine as I can say I have more than justly deserved. What encouragement to do better can it be to me to see myself, after the complete and voluntary

Elizabeth.
1585. voluntary submission to which I have addressed myself, treated more evilly and rigorously than ever, and more shewing in appearance and effect of illwill, suspicion, and distrust.

I had more servants at the Earl of Shrewsbury's than I have now when I have more need of them, especially in my chamber, because of the increasing of my maladies. When one reckons those whom I have dismissed or are dead, without having yet had any in their place, and this family of my embroiderer which is near its departure, the number of those I require will not exceed much, not even in quality, apart from the Countess of Athol, whom also I had asked for as a favour to have near to me here in this solitude, as I have already indicated, a companion worthy of my rank and of my age, as would be most requisite and seemly. Seton and my good Rallay have heretofore entreated there, in default of better, and I cannot imagine sufficient reason for refusing me in their place the said Countess, if it be not that it is feared that she may give me some consolation by bringing me news of my son: wherein, if there be any regard to humanity, I leave to the consideration of all those who have in truth experienced the love of parents for their children, so much strong in me that my distance from my son is accompanied by so strict an interdict on all intelligence between him and me, truly, even to hearing only of his estate and health.

I do not wish by the above to call to mind that the said Queen promised me last winter, that if the answer of my son to the letters I wrote him did not satisfy and content me, I should have permission to send to him to enlighten me more certainly of his intention concerning that which had been brought into doubt between him and me. However, up to the present it has been entirely refused and denied me without considering that thereby I am confirmed in the advertisement that Gray has heretofore given me, that on this side they seek nothing else than division and entire separation between me and my son.

As to the other servants I have asked for, as Fontenay and Thomas Levingston, I can see no solid ground for the refusal that is made me, if it be not as at other times the said Gray to his actual loss and the Countess of Shrewsbury have shewn me, that the true way to cause anything whatever to be denied me was to show that I held it agreeable, and that I must not expect to have anything except quite the contrary to what I desired.

They can only think it well that I should be served by English in order to make it more apparent that they hold me an entire foreigner in their regard. At least I ought to be allowed to make use of my own subjects, or of such French as I can like well and receive from their faithful service some consolation between these four walls, where being detained and observed so closely as they accustom me to be, I know what just suspicion can be conceived of them being once shut up here.

However, I pray you to prosecute very earnestly that I can cause to come here those whom I have asked for both from France and Scotland, according to the promise made to me by the said Queen my good sister with her own mouth, that I should have an increase and supply of servants, a promise confirmed to my secretary by Mr. Walsingham, and since in his name by Wood, having delivered it in writing to my said secretary: moreover by Sir Ralph Sadleir

Elizabeth.
1585. *in fine* being here; and lastly by my present keeper having in the same words assured me that I could cause to come from France and from Scotland such servants as seemed good to me, but English (servants) could by no means be allowed me. If they are in doubt that by the said servants that I ask for from France I may have news of affairs from that quarter, it is a vain apprehension; for I have nothing to meddle in there, and if I had any interest there it is very certain that those who could bear me good will and had compassion on my estate over there will never take one step forward or backward to be deprived of hearing my news, and I theirs. On the contrary, that would animate them the more, apprehending thereby my danger to be greater than, perchance, it is.

This is what for the present I have to impart to you on the sudden of the just discontent which abides with me at seeing myself so unworthily used and treated. Wherein hoping by your favourable intercession and good offices to find some remedy, I will only excuse myself for having importuned you with such trifles and particulars, being constrained thereto to make you understand in truth my condition here, however much they may disguise it from you. And while awaiting your much desired answer, I pray God to have you, messieurs, in His holy and worthy keeping.

6 *large pp. French. Draft in Nau's hand. Indorsed by Nau. No flyleaf.*

Sept. 6. **115.** EDWARD WOTTON TO WALSINGHAM.

The King is informed by Sir William Stewart, that Sir William Seton has advertised the French King by Curll that the banished lords are about to return to this country again.

The news troubled the King very much, which being perceived by Sir William, he presented him with a letter ready drawn by Arran to be sent to Lord Hunsdon; desiring the said lord to do what he could to stay the banished lords. The King signed the letter and sent it by Sir William to Kinneill, from whence it is to be conveyed to Sir John Selby, and so to Lord Hunsdon.

Sir William Stewart is well known to be a forger of tales to serve his own ends, therefore he [Wotton] will not condemn Sir John Selby on his evidence. Nevertheless, thought it right to advertise him [Walsingham] of the matter, in order that he might judge for himself.

The King desires him to advertise that the Commissioners for the matter of the Border shall be ready whenever the Commissioners for England announce their readiness; yet he thinks it would not be inconvenient if the Commissioners for the league ended likewise the Border cause.

Writes this only at the King's desire, for as matters now stand it does not seem as if either the one or the other meeting would hold.

It is a wonder to many in Scotland who are friendly to England that he has not been recalled. Finds so little pleasure in this service and such small hope of doing good on account of the factions here and at home, and he is in such continual danger, that he fears that he will commit a fault by departing out of the country without leave. Stirling. *Signed:* Edward Wotton.

1 *p. Holograph. Addressed. Indorsed.*

Elizabeth.
1585.
Sept. 7.

116. Sir Amias Powlet to Walsingham.

C.P., vol. XVI.

His letters dated the 31st of August came to his hands on the 2nd of this month at one in the afternoon.

After he had made a copy of this Queen's demands he had access to her during the evening, which he procured more easily, because he knew that she took it thankfully when her letters are delivered with expedition, but especially because he thought his message would be acceptable to her.

First, according to his directions, he declared to her her majesty's thankful acceptation of his last letters, and assured her of the Queen's princely intentions towards her if she continued in such good sort.

All this was taken in very good part. Thereupon he delivered the several answers to her demands, wherewith she was so grieved that she broke out further into her accustomed complaints, declaring with many tears that the deeds did not fulfil the fair words spoken to her. She found that what the Countess of Shrewsbury had always said to her was true, namely, that do what she would, she would never be trusted. She concluded by saying that she would never accept words instead of deeds again as long as she lived.

The cause of this great dislike is the refusal to allow the Countess of Athol to attend upon her; that Fountenay's passport is not sent herewith, for whom she had written expressly by name, and therefore she thinks the answer to that article imports a denial of his coming to her; and lastly, the excusing of Cherelles repairing to her at this time.

She says that Fountenay is not permitted to come to her, lest he should make her acquainted with her son's inclination towards her.

She said that she would write to the Queen in some earnest, but he begged that she would suspend her judgment until she had considered the matter at length and with no passion.

In the end she concluded that he should write that she accepted the articles touching her money, and that she would not be beholden for the rest.

Asked this Queen what she thought of her removal to Mr. Cavendish's house. She answered that it was not sufficient for her and for him. Answered that a little room would serve his turn, and that she and her company would be well provided.

She expressed her dissatisfaction with her present lodgings and refused to believe that they would be renovated. Offered to give up his apartments to her, but she said that they were too cold, which was indeed true. He could be lodged at the other end of the house, though not so fitly for the service of the castle, yet enough to serve all turns.

The windows of his room overlook the park, the town and a wide stretch of the country, also the road leading from the town to the castle, by means of which it would be easy for the Scottish people to have intelligence with those abroad. The danger of escape by these windows is evident unless they are watched day and night.

Moreover, now, his wife, himself and others must pass through the room where the Queen's gentlemen and ladies dine and sup, so that the whole company except the Queen and Pierrepoint are seen every day, a necessary matter in his simple opinion, and a means of safety for the government. One whole day having passed, and having heard nothing from this Queen, and understanding that she was busy writing, he

Elizabeth.
1585. prayed to have access unto her, and told her that he should be very sorry for her wilfully to lose the benefit of the reconciliation between her majesty and herself. Begged her to be temperate, and to recognise the fact that her majesty could not allow Cherelles or Fontenay to come to her out of France until the troubles there were appeased. She would only do herself grave harm by her passionate humour.

Said nothing about the Countess of Athol, because she insisted more upon the rest than upon her.

Was not able to appease her, however, and she continued to utter reproaches with many tears.

The Queen alleges that she has been carried for her recreation, ordinarily to a little park half a mile distant from this castle. But she has forgotten to advertise that out of that little park she has been taken three times at least into another park, where she has coursed and hunted, and when she was farthest away she was little less than two miles from the castle.

Has received his directions about perusing the Queen's letters.

Postscript.—Prays that the letter of assistance to Mr. Bagot may be sent as soon as possible.

The Queen of Scots prays that her letters to her officers and ministers in France may have free passage, being well content that they should be perused. Tutbury. *Signed:* A. Poulet.

5 *pp. Addressed. Indorsed.*

Sept. 8. **117.** SIR AMIAS POWLET TO WALSINGHAM.

C.P., vol. XVI. Sir, having received with your last letter, dated the 4th of this month, two packets for this Queen, you write that you had perused the one coming from the new ambassador, but had not seen the other from Mauvissière.

The truth is that I found Mauvissière's letters to this Queen open, the other letters were addressed, one to myself, another to Nau; and the residue to inferior persons, containing no matter worthy of relation.

Mauvissière in his letters to this Queen makes mention of her son's constancy in religion, and of his earnest profession of amity towards her majesty.

I trusted that those packets would have wrought some alteration in this Queen, and in her letters to her majesty and other ways, but Nau repairing to me with her packet, says that her discontent is increased.

Nau was then sent by this Queen to pray me to come unto her. I found her marvellously incensed with this message from the French ambassador touching her son, saying that she is spoiled of her son by violence, and that she is not suffered to have any intercourse with him. I answered her that Mauvissière had evidently written his own opinion without direction, and that her majesty could do no less than accept her son's amity, seeing that they were such near neighbours. She would not be satisfied, but cried vengeance against her enemies.

I thank you greatly for Captain Williams' letter. Tutbury. *Signed:* A. Poulet.

1½ *pp. Addressed. Indorsed.*

Elizabeth.
1585.
Sept. 11.

118. EDWARD WOTTON TO WALSINGHAM.

It is very true that the Master of Gray is in great danger of his life if Arran once recovers the King's presence, yet he cannot excuse the part he played at St. Andrews, his own conscience accusing him at least of levity.

The Master of Gray, however, has now very honestly returned to his old course, and clearly sees his own ruin if her majesty should not hold to him. If Arran returns to Court he will not only wreck the Master of Gray, but the Secretary and Justice Clerk in whatsoever course they may be.

The Papists of Scotland, England and France have been, and are still very busy in giving out reports, which it is not necessary to believe, though it is meet that they should be harkened to in some sort.

Their principal object is to turn her majesty against the league with Scotland, which league they fear above all other things.

Deals as little as he can with the Justice Clerk and the Secretary, having grown suspicious of all men; but unfortunately the cold dealing of England is likely to drive even the most constant to seek new courses for their own standing.

Arran is desirous of meeting with him [Wotton] and conferring with him, but he puts him off by alleging that he cannot do it without direction from her majesty. The man speaks so fairly that if his deeds were consistent with his words, he would consider him worthy of consideration. In his opinion either her majesty must deal frankly with the King, letting him understand that she trusts him thoroughly, notwithstanding the manifold reports she has heard of his unsoundness, or else she must use the other course. "La via del mero" is altogether unprofitable; for if he sees that her majesty does not go roundly to work he will undoubtedly fall into the old course.

Within two days will send word how far the King likes the consideration had upon the articles of the intended league.

The report of the lords coming put fear into the hearts of the proudest here.

It is rumoured that Morton does not agree with Arran. The King is informed that he is supported by England.

David Maxwell one of the Earl's chief counsellors has lately escaped out of the Castle of Stirling where he was a prisoner. Stirling. *Signed:* Edward Wotton.

1 *p. Holograph. Addressed. Indorsed.*

Sept. 12.

119. WALSINGHAM TO EDWARD WOTTON.

"Sir, theis distresseid noblemen growing now very weary of ther long restrainte and desyrous to imploye themselves in some action abroade, but understanding of late specially that Dunkreith their principall accuser is alreadye set at libertie, and Ecky Douglas, the man chardgid as the principall instrument that should have executid the pretendid conspiracy against the King's person, not so much as brought yet to any triall, but continued all this while in prison, who yt is likely should not be nowe unexecutid yf the pretended fact had ben found true, do very earnestly caule upon hir majisty that she will no longer

Elizabeth.
1585. staye them, but allowe that they may bestowe themselves at their own charge, some in the service of the King of Navarre and some elswhere in other servyces."

"Which their request hir majestie's pleasure is you should let the King understand that though she must of hirself have yeldid unto by lisencing them to passe fourth according to ther desier, yet hath she for the regarde she beareth to him forborne to do the same, untill he weare first made acquaintid withall, praying him to yeld to one of their two requests at hir entreaty, though she be daily importunid by them, being very sory to see them greevid with the blemishe and dishonour they think to receave in the opinion of the world by ther so long restraint, as a thinge that workethe a kynde of condempnatyon. But that which she doth chiefly desier should take place is that according to the advice she hath ever given him, he woold receyve theim into grace, being for hir part fully persuadid in conscience that howsoever theis noblemen weare perhappes caryed with a desier of revendge against some about him, by whom they thought themselves injuryed, yet towards himself they never meant otherwyes then as becam faithfull, loyall and dutyfull subjects. And so I commit you to God." At Nonesuch, the 12th of September 1585.

$\frac{3}{4}$ *p. Draft. Indorsed.*

Sept. 13. **120.** DIRECTIONS TO SIR AMIAS POWLET.

C.P., vol. XVI. "The heades of a letter unto Sir Amyas Paulett."

As the Queen of England doubts that the coldness of Tutbury Castle may increase the Queen of Scots' sickness, she would have him see Chartley, the Earl of Essex's house, which is large and strong, in respect that it is environed with water, and certify how he likes it. Is to let the Queen of Scots understand that all the packets she hereafter sends to France must be directed to the writer, and not to the new French ambassador. Order is given to the Bishop of Glasgow that such letters as he shall send from France shall be delivered to Mr. Stafford. A letter shall be sent specially to Mr. Bagot to assist him in case of necessity.

$1\frac{1}{3}$ *pp. Indorsed.*

Sept. 13. **121.** ELIZABETH TO SIR AMIAS POWLET.

C.P., vol. XVI. We find as well by a letter written to ourself from the Queen your charge as by yours to our Secretary, that she has entered into a very strange passion upon the denial of our permission to allow certain persons to repair unto her. This quarrel, grounded upon so slight a cause, arouses our suspicions.

We think it meet that you should let her understand that we found it strange that there should be so great an alteration in her, having written not long before in so loving a strain to us.

This gives us just cause to suspect that the repair of those persons carried some other meaning than the private use of them about her person.

Elizabeth.
1585. Whereas she charges us with breach of promise, you shall show her that we never entered into any treaty with her, but there was discovered some notable treason against us, practised either by herself, or by those that depended on her.

With regard to the wicked practice discovered to have been made against our person by Morgan, one of her chief servants, our subjects were so incensed that we had much ado to prevent them calling her in question. Therefore, considering the great benefits she has received from us, she should not enter into such a vehement passion on so slight a pretext.

We are not so weak or our experience so little that anybody's advice can carry us from that which shall be agreeable to reason and honour.

Let her understand that if any other Prince besides ourselves had received the wrong which we have received at her hands, she would not have been in case to have complained of the matter.

3½ *pp. Draft. Indorsed. Altered in Walsingham's hand.*

[Sept. 13.] **122.** EDWARD WOTTON TO WALSINGHAM.

[Copy of the first part of No 123.]

1 *pp. Indorsed.*

Sept. 13. **123.** EDWARD WOTTON TO WALSINGHAM.

Upon the receipt of his letter dated the 5th of this month he procured an audience, and laid open to the King her Majesty's considerations upon such of the articles as had been altered from the original copy.

After long debate the matter was concluded, and it was decided that the eleventh article, for the delivery of the rebels, should pass with that clause to which her majesty had added it, namely, that any parties demanded as rebels should first be successfully proved to be rebels.

Likewise he agreed that none of the other articles should be altered from the original. The King has granted this upon condition that her majesty, according to her offer, promises him by means of a signed letter to do nothing to the prejudice of his title "pretended"—for he is content that this word should be added—until by his unkind usage towards her he shall justly deserve the contrary.

His majesty's commissioners for the league shall have authority to determine Border causes, and for that purpose their bills on this side shall be prepared against the meeting at Berwick; which he wishes may be on the 30th of this month.

Has had diverse great conflicts with the King about the banished lords, and can do them no good.

The King's answer concerning them is very cold, as can be seen from the inclosed letter.

It is reported that one John Chesham is taken in England; and that 20,000 crowns sent by the Duke of Guise have been intercepted. One Mowbray, commonly called the Laird of Barnbogle, is shortly being sent to England by Arran. He [Walsingham] will do well to watch him, as it is credibly advertised that he carries letters from some of the nobles here to be conveyed to the Queen of Scots.

Elizabeth.
1585.

He shall receive, herewith, the King's letter to her majesty signifying his consent to her consideration upon the altered articles. Stirling. *Signed:* Edwarde Wotton.

Postscript.—The King's answer touching the lords is so meagre, that he [Wotton] could be easily brought to suspect that he only wants to gain time, and to avoid the present danger which he thinks will arise if a violent course is used.

This morning a proclamation was made that all men, in certain provinces of this realm, between sixteen and sixty years of age, should be ready to go with the King or his lieutenant to the Borders; they think that this will terrify him from sending down the lords.

1 *p. Holograph. Addressed. Indorsed.*

Sept. 15. **124.** EDWARD WOTTON TO WALSINGHAM.

Notwithstanding the fair promises made here, he can promise no fair dealing.

One Alexander Erskine has arrived with letters from the Duke of Guise to the King, to whom he has daily access. Though the King has shown him the letter, which contains nothing but a general recommendation of Erskine, yet he is informed that the Duke of Guise has given some secret credit, and that the King harkens well to it.

The Jesuits are making a great stir in the north part of the country; they say mass openly and lead great numbers of people to visit chapels and relics here and there, to the great scandal of all honest men in this realm.

In spite of all this, and of all the promises that have been made him, nothing has been done towards their apprehension. It is certain that they brought 10,000 crowns with them from France.

Secretary Maitland grows very cold in the matter of the league; disallowing divers articles of which formerly he approved. He announces that, even if the King consents to the league, as the articles are now drawn up, neither he nor any of the nobility will agree to it.

The matter of the King's title is the thing which most offends him and many of the other nobles. They say that it is not sufficiently provided for, unless in an article of the league her majesty promises expressly to set down to do nothing to the prejudice of his title without adding the word "pretended." Cannot tell whether this opposition comes from a desire to strengthen the King's title, or because by this means they think to overthrow the league.

The Master of Gray remains firm and sees no safety for himself but through England's help. The country greatly desires the incoming of the lords. They promise marvellous things if her majesty will but support them. Stirling. *Signed:* Edward Wotton.

1 *p. Holograph. Addressed. Indorsed.*

Sept. 16. **125.** EDWARD WOTTON TO WALSINGHAM.

Has received from Lord Scrope his letter dated the 4th of this month, and according to the tenour thereof has moved the King that Farnihurst may be sent to the place where the Commissioners shall meet for the trial of the murder of the late Lord Russell, to the end that he may be examined on the matter.

Elizabeth.
1585.

The King has agreed thereunto.

He writes that her majesty could have wished that he had taken the King's offer at the first, when he promised the delivery of Arran and Farnihurst. It may please him, however, to remember that the King offered to deliver Arran into England, upon this condition, if the Queen would require him, which she never yet resolved to do, for anything that he could gather from her letters.

For his part, he did not a little wonder at it, for if the Queen had seised upon the King's promise and demanded Arran, the King would have been forced to bring matters to a head, without the loss of so much time. Nevertheless, the matter standing as it does, he will urge the delivery of Arran in case he is found guilty.

Received his letter, dated the 10th of this month, yesterday, from which the Master of Gray received no small comfort.

If the plot laid down by the Master of Gray be followed with convenient speed, it is likely in his humble judgment, to work a very good effect divers ways.

The French faction are busy trying to divert the King from England, and to turn him to the old and tried friendship of France—as it was termed.

The King, after he listened quietly to their discourse, imparted it to the Master of Gray, who so wisely confuted all the arguments that the King gave him his word he would never forsake England.

Cavailon, a servant to the Duke of Lennox, has lately received a letter from Autragues, assuring the French faction that if they can hold good for six weeks they shall receive both money and men in such proportion that they will be able to overthrow the English forces.

He [Walsingham] may therefore perceive what danger the faction of Guise may work to the cause ; and how needful it is by celerity to upset their plans. Stirling. *Signed :* Edward Wotton.

Postscript.—Begs him to consider how inconvenient it will be both for her majesty and himself, if he is here at the time of the attempt. Therefore begs that Mr. Milles may be sent to him at once.

1¼ *pp. Partly in cipher. Holograph. Addressed. Indorsed. Deciphered.*

Sept. 18. **126.** EDWARD WOTTON TO WALSINGHAM.

Begs his favour in all his honest and lawful causes for the bearer, Mr. Fullerton. Stirling. *Signed :* Edward Wotton.

¼ *p. Addressed. Indorsed.*

Sept. 18. **127.** EDWARD WOTTON TO WALSINGHAM.

Sir, I have sent your honour one packet already this morning. This is only to accompany the Master of Gray's letters.

I have no other matter to write of, except that the King has declared unto me this day that he has granted a remission to James and Archibald Douglas, bastard sons to the last Earl Morton. He desires me to advertise it, because he thinks that it will be well taken in England. In his opinion the Queen of England has a right to be offended, because men who are in one predicament obtain grace with the King, and the lords can find none.

Elizabeth.
1585. The Queen may likewise with great reason be offended at the delay in summoning the Commissioners for the trial of the murder of the late Lord Russell, by which may be perceived the small desire which these men have to do justice in the matter. Stirling. *Signed:* Edwarde Wotton.

⅔ *p. Partly in cipher. Holograph. Addressed. Indorsed.*

Sept. 18. **128.** EDWARD WOTTON TO WALSINGHAM.

Sir, the French influence is so strong here that it will be hard to stop it unless the plot set down by the Master of Gray [ ] *, and that speedily ; otherwise it is to be feared that Morton and others in this country, who are friends, will seek to make their peace as best they can for their own safety. I think that if this plot is followed, the Queen will have both the King and Scotland at her devotion in spite of France and the Duke of Guise. Otherwise the Queen will be certain in a few weeks to have this country full of Frenchmen, according to Cavailon's information, whereof I wrote to you in my last letter.

The French faction are marvellously cheerful, and make out that they have won the goal, if by fair words they can prevent the coming of the lords for a while. Arran assures the King that the Queen of England dares not break with him, as she had greater need of his friendship than he of hers.

To trust to the league, unless the lords may be restored, is in my judgment, to trust to a rotten staff. The French faction with their credit and power about the King will be able to make him break it, when they shall see it will be most advantageous to themselves and hurtful to the Queen of England.

I have acquainted the King with the contents of your honour's letter dated the 12th of this month, touching the banished lords. His answer is that he desires that they may be restrained until the league is concluded, then either he will make them more liberal offers, or he will be content that her majesty should send them either into Germany or France. I am informed that the King has no intention to restore them, but he wishes to gain time, and so holds them out with dilatory answers.

Although the Queen stands by her promise to the King, in my opinion, seeing that he, first, broke his with her by enlarging Arran, she is discharged of hers. Moreover, promises are not kept longer by Princes than the cause of the promise continues.

The cause which moved the Queen to make such a promise was the good opinion which she had of the King's sound meaning towards her ; whereof she now has good reason to doubt, considering how coldly he has proceeded both in the matter of the Highlanders' revocation and in the apprehending of the Jesuits ; and likewise the King hearkens to those who are sent from the Duke of Guise.

Concerning the delivery of Farnihurst, I believe that both the King and Arran would be content for him not only to be delivered, but to be hanged.

I am informed that the King has given Arran a secret commission to apprehend anyone whom he suspects.

* Cipher.

Elizabeth.
1585. One Captain Gugin, otherwise called Captain Daulton, having spoiled divers Scottish ships, was set upon the other day by Scottish ships well armed for the purpose, and was slain, and his men taken and brought into this country. Stirling. *Signed:* Edwarde Wotton.

2 *pp. Holograph. Addressed. Indorsed. Chiefly in cipher. Deciphered.*

Sept. 18. **129.** LORD SCROPE TO WALSINGHAM.

Has heard from a secret friend that yesterday information was to be brought to the Earl of Morton concerning the preparing and making ready of two strong ships at the town of Ayr; thought to be for the conveying away the King and Arran.

The owners of the ships are said to be Robert Jameson and George Lokeard, and they are very well appointed with men and munition. Thought good to send word of the same, having sent a messenger to Dumfries to gather more particulars.

Morton has lately committed to close ward his own brother Maxwell and one other confederate with him, for their secret dealings with Arran.

This greatly grieved Morton, though it is said that he treats his own brother more hardly than the other. Carlisle. *Signed:* H. Scrope.

½ *p. Addressed. Indorsed.*

Sept. 20. **130.** JUSTICE CLERK TO WALSINGHAM.

"Haiffing fund at all tymes your honors guid will not on lye to extend in my particulare, bot also being accustumed to importune yew such tymes with the suittes of my frendis, I have at this present takin the bauildness to recommend the berare, Adame Fullertoune, and his honest actionis unto your honors protection quheke he hes to suit in England, that by your countenence he may resave such ressonable favore as the equitie off his cause and suche ane frendis suit meritis, not doutting bot your honors accustumat faivor till all my contryemen ait this tyme to the berar for my cause sall nothing be impederit quhan in your honor sall have me the more bound to do you service in the lyke or greitter." Stirling. *Signed:* The Justice Clerk.

½ *p. Holograph. Addressed. Indorsed:* "On the behalf of Adam Fullerton."

Sept. 21. **131.** [WALSINGHAM] TO SIR AMIAS POWLET.

C.P., vol. XVI. The Queen of Scots has lately written a very passionate letter to the ambassador containing many complaints of the house.

Her majesty, considering that the Earl of Essex's house will probably be disliked on account of the water, has thought of Sir Walter Aston's house as a fit place for the Queen.

It is intended to borrow it from him, and Beauregard, Lord Paget's house, lent him to lie in.

Her Majesty's pleasure is that he [Powlet] should view the said house, using all possible speed.

¼ *p. Copy. Indorsed.*

Elizabeth.
1585.
Sept. 22.

132. EDWARD WOTTON TO WALSINGHAM.

Sir, this morning the King desired me to inform Lord Scrope that the Commissioners would be ready to meet with England on the 28th of this month. Since which time, having despatched my letter to Lord Scrope, the King sent word that the Commissioners could not be ready until the 4th of next month, whereof I have also advertised Lord Scrope.

What their object is in this delay, I do not know, but I suspect that they mean to delay as long as they can, in order that their forces may be ready before [ ]* For my part, I do not look for any good to be done by the Commissioners, and therefore I wish that what is meant to be may be speedily accomplished.

Arran breaks his pretended word at his pleasure and rides up and down where he likes. Yesterday he had a long conference with Secretary Maitland, Sir Robert Melville, and Montrose, within a quarter of a mile from this town, at an abbey called Cambus Kenneth. From there he rode to the Castle of Doune where Farinhurst is in ward, and there remained all night; and this day it is thought that he is to meet secretly with [ ]* at the Master of Livingston's house.

I am informed by a gentleman of good credit, that [ ]* once spoke of one James Murray of Poways, saying he knew him to be an honest man, but he loved the course of England too well.

These words and other things that have fallen out here of late make me greatly suspect the King's attitude towards England. The Master of Gray finds himself driven into a great strait, for the King presses him greatly to meet with Arran, and threatens that unless he does, he will have just cause to suspect him.

Gray informs me that he will avoid doing it, and will hold good for fourteen days.

Hitherto I have related other men's speeches and opinions, rather than give my own advice, but now matters go so badly that I must needs conclude that no good can be done here, but by the way of violent courses, which being used you may bring even the proudest of us to our knees.

Justice Clerk still continues very firm, and will not be brought to agree with Arran.

I am advertised that Arran is in great fear, and has prepared two ships on the west sea. Stirling. *Signed:* Edward Wotton.

1½ *pp. Holograph. Addressed. Indorsed. Partly in Cipher. Deciphered.*

Sept. 22.

133. EDWARD WOTTON TO WALSINGHAM.

Though England is slow in making up its mind, Arran and his faction are not sleeping. They are now gathering all their forces, and within three or four days they mean to come to court and possess themselves of the King, in spite of the Queen of England. If Arran does this, he intends to retire to the Borders in order to safeguard his life, which is in great danger.

* Cipher.

Elizabeth.
1585.

When every man carries a pistol at his girdle, as they do in Scotland, it is an easy matter to kill a man through a window or door, and not be able to discover who did it.

It is no use to say that he is an ambassador and privileged, for even regents and Kings have been subject to their violence.

Would not be so resolute to start if he could do her majesty any service by tarrying; but finds the King so much under the influence of Arran, and he himself so much hated, that he cannot hope to negotiate to any purpose so long as Arran is in court.

If the Queen of England would send the lords, they would be able to work wonders and to remedy all inconveniences; if the Queen does not do it, this country will be clean lost, and her friends ruined.

Sees no other hope for England except in this course, the King being young and easily carried away.

The Master of Gray is still very sound, and is in great danger if Arran comes to court.

The Commissioners for the trial of the murder of Lord Russell are appointed to meet on the Border on Tuesday the 28th of the present month. Stirling. *Signed:* Edward Wotton.

1 *p. Holograph. Addressed. Indorsed. Partly in Cipher. Deciphered.*

Sept. 23. **134.** SIR AMIAS POWLET TO WALSINGHAM.

C.P., vol. XVI.

This Queen was so desirous to be removed, that she could not be satisfied until she had spoken with him after his return from Chartley. Told her his opinion, wherewith she was greatly quieted. She would be very well lodged there. Tutbury. *Signed:* A. Poulet.

½ *p. Addressed. Indorsed.*

Sept. 23. **135.** GEORGE YOUNG TO JAMES HUDSON.

Has seised the opportunity to make use of the bearer to send him his excuses, which he hopes he will find sufficient cause for his long silence.

Wishes that he had better occasion to assure him of the state of things. Is in good hope, however, and trusts to send more in his next.

Recommends the bearer to him. Stirling. *Signed:* G. Young.

½ *p. Addressed. Indorsed.*

Sept. 24. **136.** SIR AMIAS POWLET TO WALSINGHAM.

C.P., vol. XVI.

Being required by his letters of the 13th of this month to view Chartley, Lord Essex's house, and to certify his opinion touching the same, thought good to send to Mr. Richard Bagot to pray his assistance in this journey, desiring him to make an exhaustive examination.

As the house was twelve miles distant it was impossible to accomplish the matter in a day, but he did not doubt that his wife and servants would yield a good account of this charge.

Having repaired to Chartley in the company of Mr. Richard Bagot, he found the house sufficient to receive both the households, though

Elizabeth.
1585. somewhat straitly; more especially as the Queen's special servants required separate lodgings—a very unreasonable matter in his opinion.

The water which surrounded the house is so deep that it served as a strong wall, except that it was narrow in some places.

The house had one great advantage, namely, that owing to the abundance of water, the Queen's laundresses could be lodged, and work within the gates.

One disadvantage could not be overcome, namely, that the nearest house for the lodging of the soldiers was a quarter of a mile distant from Chartley.

There was a lack of hay, which would be an extra charge for her majesty.

It would be cheaper to have coal from Beaudesert.

Sir Walter Aston met him at Chartley and promised his assistance.

Wood could be obtained from the trees in Chartley Park.

Following his directions he signified to this Queen her majesty's pleasure touching the packet coming from hence, to be sent hereafter into France, to be directed unto him, and not to the new French ambassador, and that order was given that such letters as the bishop of Glasgow should send out of France should be delivered unto her majesty's ambassador there.

It would be difficult to express the Queen's anger at this message. Her letters would be shown, as in time past, to her enemies the Countess of Shrewsbury and others; she would not be separated from her union with the King of France; he was her ally, and she was under his protection.

His ambassador was especially appointed to have care of her, and she knew that he would not like to hear that she might not use his ministers as heretofore. She could see plainly that her destruction was sought, and that her life would be taken from her one of these days.

Told her that he could see no just cause why she should be so incensed over this matter, her letters to and from France being likely to find more free passage than in time past. The thought that she would be destroyed was a foul and wicked slander, and she could do no good to herself by such thoughts.

The indisposition of this Queen, and the great pain in her legs, was of no small advantage to her keeper.

He desired Mr. Bagot's speedy assistance as he had already received a touch of gout. Tutbury. *Signed:* A. Poulet.

5 *pp. Addressed. Indorsed.*

Sept. 24. **137.** JAMES VI. TO ELIZABETH.

"Richt excellent, richt heich and mytie princesse, our dearest suster and cousine, in our hartiest maner we recommende us unto you. The prosocutwin of this gude course of inward amitie, so farre advancit beteuix us, and so weill lyked of be all our weill affected subjectes hes gevin the meaner sorte of thaime, quha thir yeiris by gane by many spoylis and piraceis, have found contrarious effectis, some hope of seurer trade and better restitution nor heirtofoir upoun thair lawfull pruiffis culd be obtenit, off the quhilk nomber the spoylis and roberries comitted in the yeir of God 1578, by Englishe piratis,

Elizabeth.
1585. upon some very honest traffiqueris of our ships of Air and Irelburg, well proven before your admiralitie twa yeir thairefter and immediatelie reportit to your Privie Counsale, hes by the parties humble supplication obtenit of us this point, to requeist yow, as we do very earnistelie, that this bearer, Adame Foullertoun, chosin by thame to prosecute that cause, as best acquented with the merites thairof, may be our commendation finde that favor with yow, as upoun gude instructioun of his sute, extracted furth of your juges buikis, he may have immediat redres, ather be the fynes appoynted to be levied to that end, or be sic uther meanes, as he sall best devyse to his convenient dispeshe, and gude contentment to the parties interessit.

This, for that it precedit the commoun cause querin this bearer delt before, and was persewit and provin apart be him, we man recommende it specially unto yow, to be tane ordor with, as ye sall finde the merit thairof, and the respect of amitie to requyre. And this, richt excellent, richt heich and mytie Princesse, our dearest suster and cousine, we commit yow the protectioun of the Almychtie. From our castell of Sterling, the 24 day of September 1585, and of our regne the nynetenth yeir."

Signed: "Youre most loving and affectionatt brother and cousin, James R."

½ *p. Broadsheet. Addressed. Indorsed.*

Sept. 24. **138.** JAMES VI. TO WALSINGHAM.

"Trusty and weil belovit we greit you harteie weil. The steade and favor quhilk the place ye occupy may furnishe to the exspeeding of this beareris sute quhilk he hes to our dearest suster the quene yor soverane hes movit us to recommende the same particulerlie unto you, and to request you, as we do earnestlie, that be your meane, he may finde convenient gude redres, and satisfactioun, alsweil in the generall cause he hes in handies, as in some his particulerie, quhilk he is to acquent you with, as we sall prove the lyke affected to equitie and justice in subjectis caussis of that realme recommendit to us be our said dearest suster, or her ministerie.

Swa resting ye will do in it, for our commendationis sake, as ye will do ws acceptable pleasure, we committ you to Goddis gude protectioun. From our castell of Stirveling, this 24 day of September, 1585."

Signed: "Your loving friend, James R."

½ *p. Addressed. Indorsed.*

Sept. 24. **139.** SIR JOHN MAITLAND TO WALSINGHAM.

"Right honorable sir, this bearer Adame Foullertoun having obtenit his hienes lettre to her majestie for certaine spoylis and piraceis querin he is authorisit to deale as he will let yow mair particulerlie understand, I have tane occasioun to recommende him to yow, as honest and a favorer of all gude caussis, requeisting yow in that respect to further him, as ye may lefullie, to his intent, and let him finde intill it some favor for my cause, quhome he sall have alsready, and weill willing to pleasur any of your people, reparing with your commendatiouns to thir partis. Sua, resting at my right harty

Elizabeth.
1585. commendatiouns, I commit you to Goddis gude protectioun: from Sterling Castell, this 24 of September 1585." *Signed*: "Your very asseured freind to be commandit, Jo. Maitland."

½ *p.* *Addressed.* *Indorsed.*

Sept. 24. **140.** WALSINGHAM TO EDWARD WOTTON.

Sir, your letters of the 11th, 13th, 15th and 16th would not have remained so long unanswered, if I could have sent to you any certain resolution concerning the points upon which you desired direction. I am not ignorant how greatly it troubles you to see us vary in our course as we are now doing.

I can well judge of your grief, as I was subject myself to the same feeling, when I held a like place and charge to what you now hold.

Touching the contents of your letter dated the 11th, I am sorry that the Master of Gray should be in such peril, for I cannot believe that he ever had any intention of not dealing soundly, though, perhaps, to content the King by furthering Arran's liberty, he gave just cause of suspicion, because the same was done without the knowledge of his colleagues.

The rumours spread abroad by the Papists both here and there, touching the King, I assure you are not without foundation, for he does but dissemble in point of religion, whatever he professes to the contrary.

You did well to refuse to speak with Arran, who is cunning and double-dealing, and therefore like the King his master, for so the Queen of England now thinks of them both.

The Queen is offended with Arran's friends for employing the agent whom you know.

Touching the contents of your letter dated the 13th, her majesty has given orders for the Lord President and the Lord Evre to put themselves in readiness to repair to Berwick. But the day is not yet settled; for it is thought right that we should first see what redress they will make for the outrage and disorder; for unless they yield satisfaction her majesty cannot with honour proceed with the treaty. The King's answer to your mediation on behalf of the lords shows how little affection is born towards us, which is not to be wondered at when messengers pass between the Duke of Guise and the King, as it appears from your letter of the 15th, and also because the Jesuits prevail so greatly in the north, which plainly shows the King's and Arran's affection and what course they intend to pursue.

The coldness that you have also noticed in Secretary Maitland touching the league, who recognises the King's attitude, may be added to the rest of the arguments to move us to conceive but doubtfully of the good meaning which is outwardly professed. Upon receipt of your letter dated the 16th, I satisfied her majesty touching that point which concerned the demand of Arran and Farnihurst. We, here, cannot believe that Farnihurst would be delivered, seeing that Arran's credit is as great as it is, and that Farnihurst is one of his principal dependents.

Antrague's letter to Cavalion and "23's" persuasion used towards

Elizabeth. 1585. the King to run the course of France, force us to look more carefully into the danger which may ensue thereby, for before we were carried away with a hope that the league would have made everything secure.

4 *pp. Draft. Altered in Walsingham's hand. Indorsed.*

Sept. 24. **141.** SIR EDWARD STAFFORD TO [ ].

Cott. Calig., C. VIII., fol. 337 b.

Extract of letters touching Scotland.

The purpose of sending an ambassador into Scotland was hindered by reason that Pinart would have had his son to be employed thither, and the Bishop of Glasgow, a knight of the order, and one of quality.

[*In the margin*] "Advertised ye 24 of September 1585."

$\frac{1}{8}$ *p. Copy. No indorsement.*

Sept. 26. **142.** WALSINGHAM TO SIR AMIAS POWLET.

C.P., vol. XVI.

The Earl of Essex earnestly desires that no more wood be felled for the use of the Queen of Scots.

He is very loth that the Queen should be lodged at his house, and suggests the house of one Mr. Giffard, a recusant. Nonsuch.

$\frac{1}{2}$ *p. Copy. Indorsed.*

Sept. 27. **143.** SIR AMIAS POWLET TO WALSINGHAM.

C.P., vol. XVI.

Although the Queen was informed that Chartley was surrounded by water, she did not dislike the idea; yet following his directions signified by his letters of the 21st of this month, which he received on the 23rd, he repaired the next day to Mr. Bagot's house, and from thence to Sir Walter Aston.

Sir Walter Aston prayed most humbly to be excused of the intended remove, against which he alleged the following reasons.

If he removed to Beaudesert he would have to sell his sixty kine, because there was no grass there; he would have to sell his ploughs, for which there would be no use; he would also have to set out his arable and pasture lands in the dead time of the year, when no one would take them.

If her majesty insisted, however, he was ready to obey, and if permitted he would retire to London with his wife and children and live there as he might.

The house was not well secured, though fairly sufficient.

Does not think it would be well to overthrow such a household in this infected shire.

Asks him again for Mr. Bagot's letters of assistance. *Signed:* A Powlet.

$2\frac{1}{2}$ *pp. Addressed. Indorsed.*

Sept. 29. **144.** MARY TO ELIZABETH.

Cott. Calig., C. VIII., fol. 140.

Thanks her for the order she has given that she may change her dwelling. Nevertheless must persist in her other requests.

Complains that Sir Amias Paulet should not be permitted to correspond with the French ambassador.

Elizabeth. 1585.

Dwells on the cruelty in making her break off all relation with the King of France, who alone can protect and serve her as mediator with her [Elizabeth].

Assures her of her reasons for her ordinary correspondence with the councillors of England, and why the intervention of the French ambassador was required therein. Tutbury. *Signed:* Marie R.

1¼ *pp. Holograph. Flyleaf has been cut away.* (*Printed, Labanoff, vol. vi., p.* 227.)

Sept. 29. **145.** WALSINGHAM TO BURGHLEY.

Cott. Calig., C. VIII., fol. 340.

He will perceive by the inclosed how her majesty is "but dallyed" touching the promised redress. Has conferred with the party who is to go down, and finds that any redress her majesty can desire may be wrought so long as no impediment grows from herself.

After the execution of the plot nothing is to be done without her advice, so that the party—whose safety her majesty tenders more of her goodness than his desert—shall have no cause to dread any peril that may grow by the change.

No Prince has had greater opportunity to work her own safety than her majesty. To reject her increases her own danger, and greatly discourages her faithful and best affected subjects.

Has informed the King of Navarre's agent of the success of Bodley's negotiation, and that her majesty, notwithstanding the coldness she finds in the Almaine Princes, means not to abandon the cause, nor yet to suffer them to slumber in their security, being resolved to employ a person of quality in soliciting them to look more deeply into the peril that may light on them if the King of Navarre should be suffered to perish for lack of assistance.

The agent is greatly satisfied with her majesty's care for his master's safety. He despatches one to him to-day by way of Rochelle, and means to advertise Chassincourt of her gracious disposition towards the said King, which, he said, will fall out in good season, considering how inwardly therewith his enemies are bent against him.

1 *p. Copy.*

Sept. 30. **146.** EDWARD WOTTON TO WALSINGHAM.

Understands from the Master of Gray that Mr. Archibald Douglas has written to him once or twice, wishing that the plot might rather be executed by some lords in this country, enemies to Arran, rather than by the banished noblemen. The Master of Gray answered that he would never give his consent to it, because most of the great men in this country who are enemies to Arran are young and good to follow, but not to lead an enterprise.

The King is collecting 3000 horsemen, 1000 bowmen from the Highlands, and 300 harquebusiers, and intends to go in person against Maxwell [*written over*, Earl of Morton] upon the 20th of October; he will find it harder work to assemble these forces than he believes.

The Master of Gray wishes that some special messenger may be speedily sent to Maxwell to reassure him, in order that he may not be dismayed at the news of the King's coming, for otherwise he might be frightened and driven to some new resolution.

Elizabeth.
1585. The King is fully resolved to receive Arran into his presence before the 10th of October, and commanded the Master of Gray to tell him [Wotton] that within two days he means to discharge himself of his promise made to her majesty touching Arran, and that he intends to make Arran one of the commissioners of the league, so that, as he was the beginner of it with Lord Hunsdon, he may also be at the conclusion of it.

The Master of Gray has not as yet received any support, neither will he receive any that shall come through Maxwell's hands. Desires that whatever shall be sent him may be very secretly conveyed to him.

Whereas the Master of Gray's friend writes that he fears the lords coming to the Border cannot be kept secret, the Master of Gray advises that they first, by the means of the Provost and Carmichael, prepare their friends to be in readiness against their coming; and that when they arrive they stay not on the Border, but travel as fast as possible, according to the arrangement of the plot.

The Master of Gray promises to hold good until his overture is rejected, in which case he will be forced to run some new course for his own standing.

He [Gray] means to write no more letters to his friend, because he now expects matters will be put into execution. Stirling. *Signed:* Edwarde Wotton.

1½ *pp. Holograph. Addressed. Indorsed. Partly in cipher.*

Sept. 30. **147.** MARY TO WALSINGHAM.

C.P., vol. XVI. Mr. Walsyngham, having been told by Monsieur de Mauvissière that you were about to absent yourself from court and take a journey to the Baths, I refrained all this time from importuning you by my letters. I have no doubt that you heard exactly what I wrote to the ambassadors of France as to my estate here, with which being very ill satisfied I must beg you to help me with your accustomed good offices, that I may have some better and more favorable answer about it, which I, for my part, have endeavoured to deserve by all sincerity in my behaviour towards the Queen my good sister, assuring myself that nothing can be objected against me to the contrary since our last treaty: therefore, in accordance with the promise that you made me upon that condition, I shall hope for your good help in my requests. Tutbury. *Signed:* Marie R.

Postscript.—Monsieur de Walsyngham, I have heard that one of the daughters of [ ] of Barneboughel has arrived in London with intent to come to serve me, upon the report that some women had been granted to me. If you think well to give her her passport, I will accept of her instead of one of the others for whom I had asked, in order to shorten the journey by so much, she having already come so far; as also for the need I have to prepare myself against this winter with women servants to relieve the sickly ones I have: and if thus you think it good, I will beg you to hasten her passport or her refusal, it being not seemly for one of her sex to remain in such a place without warrant.

¾ *p. French. Holograph. Addressed.*

Elizabeth.
1585. Sept. 31.

148. EDWARD WOTTON TO WALSINGHAM.

The well-affected to England are anxious to hear some speedy resolution touching the coming of the lords, and are in great danger through our delays.

Nothing has happened at this court since the writing of my last letter, saving that the coldness of the King towards England shows itself more and more plainly.

George Douglas is to be despatched to France immediately. He confessed to me that he means to visit the Duke of Guise. I cannot learn his commission, but it is certain that he is employed by the faction of the Queen of Scots.

Duntreth, lately, in a letter written by his own hand to the Lords of the Council, protests that whatsoever he confessed touching the banished lords is untrue, and that he falsely accused them to save his own life, being urged thereto by Arran. The King and Montrose storm greatly at it.

Lord Herries is now here, and is journeying to-morrow towards the Border to meet with Lord Scrope on the 4th of October. I cannot expect any good to ensue from this meeting, for whatsoever our side proposes the Scots will flatly contradict, so that in conclusion many will be perjured and no justice done.

Lord Herries gives out that Maxwell is desirous to be reconciled to the King, and will lay down arms if he may have liberty of conscience accorded him.

I hope that is but a device to persuade the King that Maxwell has no dealings with England. If Maxwell wavers your honour must impute it only to my abode in this country, which does very much harm, and makes men despair of the lords coming.

Angus M'Connell levies men to be transported into Ireland. I have advertised the King of it, and received fair words and promises that they shall be stayed, but in conclusion nothing is done.

There is one M'Clane who has a deadly feud with Angus and has lately slain many of his principal followers; he might be used to very good purpose against him.

I wrote at large my opinion to your honour about this man and this matter about a month passed, since when M'Clane has made an offer to me to serve her majesty against Angus either in Scotland or Ireland, and to reduce Shane O'Neill's sons, who are his near kinsmen, to her majesty's service; if he may be made her majesty's pensioner. He has at his disposal 2500 Highlanders; 200*l.* a year would satisfy him, and I think that it would save her highness 2000*l.* yearly.

Arran has not yet come to the court, but has promised the King to be received in his presence by the 10th of October. In the meantime, he rails at me in his letters to the King, saying that I am the falsest man that ever came into this country, and that I do nothing but abuse him; he therefore prays the King not to believe a word that I speak.

For my own part I do not care about Arran and his words, but he has so far prevailed that the King has conceived a very evil opinion of me, and therefore the Queen would do well to replace me by one who would be more gracious to the King.

In my simple opinion no ambassador could negotiate so well for her majesty as "28, 29, 30," therefore I wish they may come speedily, otherwise both the King and Scotland will be lost.

Elizabeth.
1585. The plague has broken out in this country and in most of the large towns. Edinburgh and St. Andrews are almost devastated by the great mortality, and Dundee, Glasgow and many other towns so infected that it will be hard for the King to bring an army into the field, as his forces are drawn chiefly from the borough towns. Stirling. *Signed:* Edwarde Wotton.

3 *pp. Holograph. Addressed. Indorsed. Partly in Cipher. Deciphered.*

Sept. **149.** WALSINGHAM TO EDWARD WOTTON.

Touching the request to do his best to remove from her majesty the hard opinion that she had taken of A. B. [Arran] grounded not only on the accident to Lord Russell, but also on sundry other advertisements, he says that it has been revealed to her majesty that Arran has sought to nourish an opinion in France among those hostile to this crown; that though the King pretends friendship, he really rests but hardly affected, being constrained, however, for his own safety on account of the discontent among his subjects to appear friendly to the Queen.

It is also not unknown how hard a hand he has carried towards those that have been profitable ministers for the nourishing of a good friendship between their majesties.

No King would have got more good will at home or reputation abroad, if he had not been misguided by the violent counsels of Arran. Therefore leaves to him to judge how dangerous an instrument Arran is at home, and how he seeks to interrupt the friendship between the two crowns.

A particular cause also moves him to forbear to do anything that may work either in her majesty or others a better conceit of Arran, and that is, his promise made to the friends and allies of the late Lord Russell to prosecute with all severity all that may be suspected to have procured his death, either directly or indirectly.

Must not forget to tell him that his efforts in this matter may injure his own credit.

2 *pp. Copy. Indorsed.*

Sept. **150.** WALSINGHAM TO EDWARD WOTTON.

Her majesty does not like violent courses, and though she confesses the danger to be great which the Master of Gray laid before him [Wotton], yet she doubts if the remedy may not bring greater peril than the disease itself. Cannot deny that the course is most subject to peril.

The Queen of England is grateful to the Master of Gray both for laying bare the disease, and for propounding the remedy, and for being careful that the course profitable for both their majesties may not be interrupted by indirect practices. On account of his good will towards "C. D.," whose case is so desperate as to be almost hopeless, he could have wished that the remedy should be allowed as well for "C. D." as for the Master of Gray and his friends, whose peril, if Arran contrives to obtain "H. M." ear, will grow irreparable. From this would result the interruption of the happy course so much desired.

1½ *pp. Copy. Indorsed.*

Elizabeth.

1585. Oct. 1. **151. Sir William Livingston to Walsingham.**

"My vary guid lord, it will pleis your lordship that this young gentleman my sonne beand at the sculies in France chancit to git his fantasie to ane gentlewoman quhome he hathe mariet thair, and now hering of the King's edictis lately set out that all here of the religion sould torne to papiche religion or ellis to sell thair landis and guidies thay have thair, otherwyse to tyne that quhiche they have in thair partis; and he choising nather to accept the benefite grantit be the King to sell his landis and guidis he hathe thair be his vyf nor to violat his religion, hes adressit himselfe to the effect aforesaid. Thairefoir upon our old aquentance and courtessy I have found with your lordship befoir, I have takyne the baldnes to request your lordship, maist hertlye to dispeche him with diligence, that he may have his passport, because the terme apointid be the Kingis edict aprocheis neir, and I wald wichse him to retorne or the dait tharof expyrit. I vill not troble your lordship vith longer letter at theis tyme, bot craving I may remain always in your lordship's guid grace and favor, as I salbe ready to do your lorship the honor and plesor lyin in my pouer lefully." Kylsyt. *Signed:* 'J. Livingston of Kylsayt.'

1 *p. Holograph. Addressed. Indorsed.*

Oct. 3. **152. Sir Amias Powlet to Walsingham.**

C.P., vol. XVI. Sends unto him herewith this Queen's packet, which being delivered by Nau, told him he was glad to see it directed according to the prescribed order. He [Nau] said his mistress had written two or three words unto him, but her letters to her majesty, the Lord Treasurer, and all her other French letters were inclosed in a packet to the French ambassador.

Immediately upon receipt of his letters of the 26th of last month, took order for the stay of felling of wood at Chartley.

Prayed Mr. Darell to repair to Mr. Giffard's house, from whom he learns that the house is well situated with many good lodgings, but that it is small and possesses only a tiny brewhouse, and there is no common brewhouse in the town.

The house is very well furnished, which is an important matter; but he does not know how to overcome the difficulty of the brewhouse. Tutbury. *Signed:* A. Poulet.

2¼ *pp. Addressed. Indorsed.*

Oct. 4. **153. Gabriel Denis to Mary.**

C.P., vol. XVI. [Ciphers of No. 154.]

1⅛ *pp. Indorsed by Thomas Phelippes.*

Oct. 4. **154. Gabriel Denis to Mary.**

C.P., vol. XVI. 1st letter.

The last letters that he had from her majesty were dated the 21st of January 1585; since which he had written to her on the

Elizabeth.
1585. 1st of July and the 18th of August. Has forborne to continue writing, partly in respect of her troubles, and partly because of the restraint of [ ]* who was wont to carry his letters unto her. Lately however has received instructions from [ ]* to direct his letters to "Mr. T." Would be glad to know the Queen's pleasure as to the means of convoy, and if his writing would bring any harm to her.

At the beginning of July last the Governor of this country recommended the affairs of England to the King of Spain. Brussels.

[Oct.] 2nd letter.

Wrote to her on the 14th [4th] of October only to signify the desire he has to serve her.

Last week a letter came from an Italian captain to the King of Spain residing on the frontiers of Gueldres, directed to the English gentlemen entertained here, giving them to understand that there was in his castle a young Englishman who pretended to be son to the Queen of England and the Earl of Leicester.

With those letters came "a large discourse" of six sheets of paper from the said young man, addressed also to them in general, by which —it was filled with many impertinences and frivolous discourses—he boldly pretends to be son to the Queen of England.

His proofs thereof are but slender, saying he was brought up by one Sowthern, who received him at Hampton Court at the hands of one Mrs. Harington, who afterwards confessed that he was son to the Queen by the Earl of Leicester.

He was brought up by Sowthern as his own child, favoured by one Ashley sometime guard of the Queen of England's jewels. Growing to be a man he departed from his supposed father without leave, travelled into France, and on returning home was instructed by Sowthern what he was. "Which point yet he uttereth slenderly confirmed."

He protests to be catholic, and that he has written like letters to the bishop of Cologne and the pope.

He says he was at the Camp last summer, and there practised the delivery of a town in Gueldres to the King of Spain.

By intelligence he said he had with an English captain, he never discovered himself to challenge or take upon himself the person that now he does.

Cannot perceive that his estate is other than that of a private soldier.

1⅛ *pp. Copies. Indorsed. No flyleaf.*

Oct. 4. **155.** EDWARD WOTTON TO LORD SCROPE.

"It maie please your lordeshippe, yt ys here reported that the Kinges majestie intendeth about the 20th of this present to go in person withe an armye against the Lorde Maxwell. Whereof I thought good aforehand to advertise your lordeshippe, to the intent that by your good direction the borderers of Englande maie be in a readynes to withstande all attemptes that maye happen."

And so resting at your lordshippes comanndement, I take my leave. Sterling. *Signed:* "Your lordship's at commanndment, Edwarde Wotton."

¼ *p. Addressed. Indorsed.*

* Sy mbol.

Elizabeth.
1585.
Oct. 5.

156. EDWARD WOTTON TO WALSINGHAM.

Is glad to understand from his letters dated the 28th of last month that, at length, matters are about to be settled; the sooner a resolution is put into execution, the better success it is likely to have.

The rumour of the raid against Maxwell about the 20th of this month continues to spread; it is not yet certain, however, whether the King will go himself or send a lieutenant; though the common opinion is that the King will undertake the journey himself.

Does not see how the King will be able to perform this, for though the custom of the country is that men shall serve on their own charges, yet they dislike it much, and will hardly be kept together unless they receive pay, which the King, at this time, cannot give them for lack of money.

Thinks it requisite that the lords should be here before that time in order to surprise Arran, who otherwise will be in arms with the King.

Is credibly informed that the Jesuits have been with Morton; what they have wrought with him, he does not know, but some Papists give out that he has promised to run the course of the Queen of Scots, when time shall serve, though now, for his own particular, because he hates Arran, he will perform to England what he has promised; if the matter is wisely managed Morton may be made to serve this present turn, and afterwards men can use him as they see cause.

Does not believe for his own part Morton will fail England as long as Arran lives. Considering there is a raid intended so near the Borders of England, thinks it wise that her majesty's subjects on the Borders should be ordered to be in readiness against that time, to which effect he has written to Lord Scrope.

Within the last two days the King has made Sir William Stewart one of the Privy Council.

Arran has ships on both coasts of this country. Therefore advises that English ships should stop all ships coming from Scotland, for some time or other they may light upon letters or persons worth having. An ambassador from France is expected daily here, and it is thought that he is already on his way.

Has written to the Lord Treasurer and to Leicester to request her majesty to recall him; beseeches him to concur with them.

Cannot do the Queen the service another might do, for he is thought the principal contriver of whatever happens contrary to the liking of the King. If the Queen would have good service done she must send a new minister to begin a new course, and one that will be gracious to the King. Is in greater danger than her majesty thinks, and therefore begs to be recalled. Stirling. *Signed:* Edwarde Wotton.

2 *pp. Holograph. Addressed. Indorsed. Partly in cipher. Deciphered.*

Oct. 5.

157. THOMAS MORGAN TO MARY.

C.P. vol. XVI.

Has had many visitors of various nationalities during his undeserved captivity. Among others, was visited by one Gilbert Giffard a Catholic gentleman well known to him. His father is named John Giffard, a Staffordshire man of good family, but at present a prisoner

Elizabeth.
1585. in London for his religious views. The said John has a brother Robert living within ten miles of her place of captivity. These Giffards are kinsmen and friends to Francis and Thomas Throgmorton.

Thought it well to ask Gilbert Giffard to deal with his parents and his friends in her interests. He promised to put this in execution with care, so he hopes that he will show his good will and diligence in the cause. Giffard required his letters to her majesty in order that she might give him credit, and a means to enter into intelligence with her.

Has been in hand with the bearer to place some honest gentleman and woman to serve her host and hostess, whereby her service may be the better advanced. He is also instructed to haunt the market towns adjoining the place of her residence, to see whether he may thereby find any of her people.

Has dealt with him to see whether he can place himself to serve her host; this he will attempt, yet his coming from these parts will be suspicious in the sight of the watchful and curious. His uncle Robert above named is acquainted with her host in this country.

Has therefore instructed the bearer to persuade his uncle to visit him, and to renew with him their former acquaintance, whereby some familiarity may be drawn between them, under colour of which something may fall out to her majesty's advantage.

Commends himself to Curll and his wife and sister, and to Monsieur Nau.

Begs her majesty to recommend his case to all her friends and ministers.

Begs also her special recommendation to the Duke of Guise and to the bishop of Glasgow.

One Philips has great access to her host; if she uses him according to his former instructions, it may be that she will recover him to her service, but she should only use him at first in small matters.

Present commodity and promise of preferment will weigh much with him.

She should let him know that she has been well informed of him.

The said Gilbert is instructed how to send her letters to his hand.

2½ *pp. In the hand of Mr. Phelippes. Indorsed by him:* "Decifred, Phelippes." *Addressed.*

Oct. 6. **158.** JAMES VI. TO WALSINGHAM.

"Richt trusty and welbelovit we greate you hartlie well. The berair heirof named Richard Briggis wes laitlie apprehended on the sey in cumpany of ane Capitane Daulton alias Goodgen and his complices notorious pyrattis and publick inymees to all natiouns, quhilk having committed greate cruelties, outrages and spoyles upon our gude subjects that usually frequentis the lawfull trade of merchandice in the realme of Englande, at last were taken, being overthrawen be sum our subjects, quhom of before thay had hurt and rubbed in maist injurious sort. And the maist part of the same pyrattis that wer brocht alyve in our realme, being found gilty of that mischevous trade of pyraccie and suffering there just deserved punisment thairfore be the order of law. This mannis condicioun being pieted and lamented as fallen in this calamitie and evill cumpany be accident,

Elizabeth.
1585. quhen he intended to have past in France for learning of the language therefter his late serving as secretary to Sir Hary Woddrington Knight Marsheal of Berwik, as be his testimony appeared, we moved of mercy pardoned the beraries lyff, and therupon have alsua thocht convenient to recommend him to yor favor (upon report of your former knawlege of him), that his honest and lawfull sutes herefter may be assisted be your credite and guidwill, the rather for our sake and request, sen he is now recovered, and in our opinion shall study in tyme cuming be honest and trew service to deserve weill quhatsoever complaintes have been maid of him, quherin we will think ye do us gude and acceptable plesur. Stirling. *Signed:* "Your loving friend James R."

¾ *p. Addressed. Indorsed.*

Oct. 7. **159.** EDWARD WOTTON TO WALSINGHAM.

In his last letter informed him that Maxwell had sent certain articles to the King, whereof one was that liberty of conscience might be granted to him. Is now informed that Maxwell never knew of any such articles, and that it was a stratagem on the part of Arran and Sir William Stewart to cause disagreement between Maxwell and England.

It is certain, however, that such articles were presented to the King, both on account of his majesty's admissions and the fact that others saw them.

Yesterday the King sent unto him the inclosed heads desiring an answer to them.

He replied to the King that he could give no decided answer until he had informed her majesty and learnt her pleasure. However, he gave to the King his private opinion by way of discourse.

Touching the first, said that it was impossible for Lord Scrope and the rest of the Wardens to keep the loose and broken men on the Border from joining Lord Maxwell. His majesty had good proof of this last summer, when, contrary to Lord Scrope's will and commandment, diverse of the English Greames took part some with Maxwell and some with Johnstone, insomuch that Davy Maxwell, who lately escaped out of prison, was taken by some of the Greames who favoured Johnstone's party.

The King has also had experience how hard it is to control lawless men, by the conduct of his Highlanders, who have daily gone over to Ireland in great numbers in spite of his majesty's commands to the contrary. Nevertheless he does not doubt that Lord Scrope and the rest of the Wardens will do what they can to control the men under their charge.

Concerning the second, if by his rebels the King meant the Earls of Angus and Mar, they live in the most remote part of England from Lord Scrope, and therefore he cannot see why the King should suspect an invasion from them, or why Lord Scrope should answer for those not under his charge.

With regard to the third, said that the ancient wall built by the Emperor Adrian to separate the kingdoms is entirely defaced, and the countries lie open one to the other, as the daily incursions of the Scotch into England show.

Elizabeth.
1585. It will be no less hard for Lord Scrope to stop the entry of the King's rebels and fugitives, than it is for him to stay the incursions which are ordinarily made by Scottish thieves dwelling near the Border.

Is fully persuaded, however, that neither the Lord Scrope nor the other Wardens will countenance the King's rebels.

Hears that the King is now determined not to go in person, but to send a lieutenant against the Lord Maxwell. It is thought that it will be hard for the King to find a nobleman who will undertake the charge; for Arran dare not, and the rest of the nobility will not be eager; so probably this raid will never take place.

It is believed that Arran will come to the court in four or five days, and that he will renounce the earldom of Arran and restore Hamilton to Lord Claud, who is to be recalled very shortly. Because he is a man of enterprise they will make their profit from him, and will oppose him to the faction of the Queen of England. Stirling. *Signed:* Edwarde Wolton.

2 *pp. Holograph. Addressed. Indorsed.*

Inclosure with the same.

(Requests submitted by James VI. to Elizabeth.)

"To shaw my lord ambassador our resolution taken, to pas shortlie ourself in person, God willing, toward the West Borders of our realm for repressing of the insolence and tressonable procedingis of the Lord Maxwell, quhilk we have so lang diffeirit in hope to have recoverit that maist ingrate man, now uttering hymself to be the instrument and executor of the tressonable devises of our rebelles, to the disturbance of our estate and the publick peac betwix bayth the realmes. That thiarfore my lord ambassador so far as in hym lyis will lett us understand, as alsua that he will write to the Lord Scrope, Lord Wardenne of the West Marche of England foranent our realme, and uthers the wardanis and officiaris of our dearest suster the Queene of Englande on her borders; and be thair anser that wee maie have certaine and gude assurance be writing.

1. That no Inglismen sall joyne with the said Lord Maxwell or assist hym or his complices yet remaynyng in our realme.

2. That our rebelles remaynyng in Englande sall not be sufferit to returne or enter in our realme.

3. That sic uthers our rebellis and fugitives as we sall, God willing, prosequute in our expedition sall not be resset or interteynt in England." *Undated.*

½ *p. Copy. No indorsement.*

Oct. 8. **160.** EXTRACTS OF LETTERS FROM PARIS.

"Advertisements from Paris of the proceedings of the English practises."

C.P., vol. XVI. August 11. That the opinion of the King of Scots is Papist, and whatsoever appearance there is to the contrary is policy, as the Jesuits sent there have advertised for a certainty.

He has ordinary intelligence and conference with the Duke of Guise by letters, with which Duke the Jesuits Dury and Hay had conference, before their departure for Scotland.

Elizabeth.
1585. That the Princes of the league should invade England in the following winter. The Duke of Guise to come in person by way of Scotland, whence the King of Scots should bring his forces by way of England.

The Earl of Westmorland should invade the north upon the Westmorland side, bringing with him the two sons of the late Earl of Northumberland; he should have 10,000 men and 100,000 crowns appointed him.

Thomas Throgmorton should attack in the south, with Spanish forces; Charles Arundell the West, and the King of Spain in Ireland.

That the Earls of Cumberland and Rutland, the Lords Compton and Herbert and Sir Edward Herbert are friends to the Papists. That the Earls are working to be of the party, by Fortescue and Dryland, priests.

Charles Paget on going to England in the year before was to inform the Earl of Northumberland, now dead, of this resolution for the year past: he was sent by Allen and Parsons, who were the promoters of this invasion, Parsons having been in Spain about the same. Charles Paget was doubted, because having received letters from the Queen of Scots whereby he was willed to stay, as also a message from the Earl to the like effect, he concealed these, and proceeded on his journey. He is more suspected, because he is so great a dealer for Morgan, who is condemned for a spy on all sides.

The cause of the Earl of Arundel's going over was only known to Dr. Allen and Bridges alias Gratley.

The Papists on the other side are divided into two factions, the bishop of Ross, Charles Paget, Thomas Morgan, Thomas Throgmorton and some few priests upon the one side; Dr. Allen, Parsons and all the Jesuits with the rest of the gentlemen on the other side. Yet Dr. Allen plays on both hands. Thomas Throgmorton is rather with the Jesuits in some cases, who need him in the former conspiracy.

The French ambassador, Chateauneuf, was dealt with before his coming over by the English practisers on the other side, who promised to serve their turn in all enterprises to the uttermost, according to the directions given him. He will see their letters conveyed in the King's packet. They shall be delivered and receive answer at one James Taylor's, a grocer in Fleet Street.

August 25, 1585. Lord Morley has been asked by his mother to come over on account of the danger he runs of imprisonment, if he remains showing himself a Catholic. He has promised to come when she sends for him. One Hamner a gentleman, and Ithell a priest are sent from Paris to fetch him over; all things being ready they are to advertise Leuthrop his cousin, who lies ready with a ship to fetch him.

Henry Doune receives letters from Bridges alias Gratley.

September 5. That Allen and Parsons are gone to Rome to favour the invasion of England, and to sift Bateson the Jesuit, who had been in England, and to discredit some of the Cardinals, if they could, about the matters in which Aldred had dealt.

Charles Arundel charged to be an English spy, as it is thought, by Paget's means.

All the gentlemen were sent for and sworn to answer their knowledge.

Charles Arundel cleared and greatly accounted, because he was recommended by the Duke of Guise to the Pope as a fitting man to have

Elizabeth.
1585. the conduct of an army to invade England, the said Arundel having shown the Pope certain plots and grounds by which it could be performed.

October 18. The Jesuits sent word to France that they proceed according to their wishes in Scotland; that above 10,000 people were reconciled, and they expect daily increase, and also to get the King into their possession.

Thomas Throgmorton departed towards Genoa to meet Lord Paget.

1¾ *pp. Indorsed:* "A collection out of France, letters of divers matters."

Oct. 8. **161.** LORD CLAUD HAMILTON TO MARY.

C.P., vol. XVI. "Pleis your maiestie, albeit I heave writtin dyvers tymis unto your heiness sence my cominge of England, and last be your majestie's ambassadors moyene heir, yit being uncertain if ony of my letters hes cum in your heygnes' handis sic danger being now be ye the way; and heving farther comodite offerit be ane to me verie courtes Monsieur Fontane I could not omit at ye lest to let your maieste knaw quhat gudvell I have alwayes to be imployit in that quhilk may ony vay tend to your hienes releve and liberte, the same being the thing in this warld I mest ernestly wishe. And in this mentyme as my constant avating theiruppon meritis, having lost that support I had of ye Quene of Ingland and now destitut of all uther moyen of releiffe your maiestis onle exceptit, sa I am that gid hoip your hinnes sall se hewe respect theirto and cawis tak sic order theirwith as may be moost to your maiesties honor and the releif of my necessete." Paris. *Signed:* Claud Hamiltoun.

½ *p. Holograph. Also address. Indorsed.*

Oct. 9. **162.** SIR AMIAS POWLET TO WALSINGHAM.

C.P., vol. XVI. The Earl of Essex deals hardly with him to charge him with an unreasonable motion of a matter which he never made nor meant. He has excused himself by letter to his lordship, which he begs him to deliver and to speak for him. Tutbury. *Signed:* A. Poulet.

½ *p. Addressed. Indorsed.*

Oct. 10. **163.** WALSINGHAM TO SIR AMIAS POWLET.

C.P., vol. XVI. Her majesty is pleased with the answer that he has made to Nau in the matter of the conveyance of his mistress' letters.

A daughter of one Mowbray, a laird of Scotland, is a suitor for a passport to repair to this Queen; her majesty is content to yield this although she had no foreknowledge of her coming.

But, for the prevention of any conveyance of letters, her majesty's pleasure is that he should so handle the matter that any of the Queen's women, who have leave to depart on her coming, may be removed to some other place before her arrival.

Is glad that he finds Mr. Giffard's house so suitable for the Queen of Scots, especially as the Earl of Essex seems so unwilling to let her have the use of his.

Elizabeth.
1585. Her majesty also wishes him to discover what well affected gentlemen live near, who may be used on a sudden occasion.

Touching the smallness of the brewhouse, he does not see how it can be helped; but what beer cannot be provided might be brewed at the nearest market towns; if this is impossible, order must be taken for the building of a new brewhouse.

To avoid the straightness of room, partitions can be put up in the barns and outhouses.

Mauvisière at his departure left him 190*l.* for the Queen of Scots, which will be delivered to him.

1½ *pp. Draft. Indorsed.*

Oct. 10. **164.** REQUESTS BY MARY TO BURLEIGH.

C.P., vol. XVI. Memorial for my Lord High Treasurer. Firstly, that it may please him by interchange to cause to be delivered here the money which M. de Walsingham lately received from Monsieur de Malvissière for the Queen of Scotland.

Further, to accommodate the said Queen by some of the receivers of this neighbourhood, or such other means as he shall find more fitting, to the extent of a sum of two thousand crowns, which shall be paid by letters at sight to the ambassador of England resident in France, by her majesty's treasurer, to whom an order to this effect shall be promptly expedited and sent.

Moreover, to establish for the future some certain and settled order for the interchange of the two thousand pounds sterling which the said Queen has to send for hither every year, both for herself and for her officers, and especially to determine by whom that sum is to be received, on what terms, and upon what writs or other assurances, so that no mistake or delay may occur.

Done at the castle of Tutbury.

½ *p. French. In Mary's hand. Indorsed:* "Remembrances for y^e^ Scottish Quene."

Oct. 11. **165.** WALSINGHAM TO EDWARD WOTTON.

Her majesty finds, by a letter lately received from Lord Scrope that there is small likelihood of the delivery of Farnyhurst, though he be found guilty of the breach of the peace and the murder of Lord Russell; and therefore does not think it compatible with her honour to continue a minister in Scotland if they refuse to yield her that satisfaction. Therefore, immediately upon the receipt of any such refusal, the Queen wishes him to withdraw and repair to Berwick.

It is thought meet that he should first acquaint the King with the cause of his withdrawal.

½ *p. Copy. Indorsed.*

Copy of the same.

Oct. 11. **166.** [ ] TO [ ].

"From by Northe the 11th October 1585."

The Earl of Arran and his friends would have taken arms long before this time and discharged the English ambassador with the

Elizabeth.
1585 King's consent, but that he had intelligence of the proceedings of England as often as the English ambassador had.

Arran and Lord Claud Hamilton are agreed, and he is shortly to return to Scotland, to repossess his former position with the King, and Arran's favour.

The Jesuits and the seminaries now resident in Scotland have moved Arran to procure the King to enter into the Holy League with the King of France. The Jesuits have great hopes of bringing it to pass by Arran's means, in whom they repose great confidence.

The King will not be known to do or hear anything to the contrary or dislike of the Queen of England's allegiance; it would put him further from his right and intended purpose until time and opportunity serve better.

The friends of Huntly, Crawford, Glencairn, Montrose and Atholl are ready to be employed as Arran and the Jesuits shall determine. Mr. James Gordon and Holt being Jesuits have lately come from the Earl of Huntly to Arran and held conference with him at Kinneill, and from thence they have gone to Lord Maxwell, where they are at present, to intreat him to lay down his arms, assuring him of pardon and the King's favour if he will not join with the rebels in England.

They are expected to return to Lady Seton's house on the 21st of this month, where other Jesuits await their coming with letters from the French ambassador in England and other friends there. Colonel Stewart and Sir Robert Melville are thought to be at that convention, and Sir John Seton, Arran's friend.

Farnihurst will not be delivered into England; the King has lately augmented his living.

The enmity between Sir John Forster and Farnihurst and William Carr his cousin is so great at present that Sir John will not suffer the Queen's tenants of Liddisdale and Liddale to take away their goods, but detains them in prison for so doing.

The Borders are so disturbed and weak men on our side so spoiled by forays that it can scarcely be credited.

2 *pp.* *Indorsed:* "Scottishe advertisementes."

Cott. Calig., C. VIII., fol. 356, b. Copy of the same.

Oct. 12. **167.** EDWARD WOTTON TO JAMES VI.

Begs to be forgiven for having departed to Berwick, where he is awaiting the Queen his sovereign's further pleasure for the service in hand.

The causes which have moved him to depart are three in number; first, his own health, whereof he begins to have some mistrust. Secondly, the determination of his majesty to enter upon the intended raid, in which his [Wotton] attendance may well be spared. Thirdly, the necessity of a conference with Lord Scrope while he still remains at Berwick.

Nevertheless he would have put aside his own particular affairs, if it had been her majesty's desire for him to remain, and would have ignored the insolent treatment he had received at Court, if the causes above mentioned had not augmented his desire.

Elizabeth.
1585. His only care is that his majesty should not be offended at his sudden departure, and for that cause has thought it his duty to desire his highness to accept his excuses, and to believe that next the Queen his mistress he has his majesty's service most at heart. If therefore it pleases his highness to forgive him for not having waited for his return he will be exceedingly grateful to him, in hope of which he writes.

1¼ *pp.* *Indorsed:* "A coppie of Mr. Wotton's letter to the King of Scottes excusing his repayre to Barwicke."

Oct. 12. **168.** EDWARD WOTTON TO BURGHLEY.

Directly upon the receipt of his letter sent by Mr. Carvell, sent Mr. Milles to the Court to discover the King's pleasure for answer thereto, who addressing himself to the Master of Gray asked that he might have an immediate answer. The King, when the Master approached him, seemed to be much moved at the peremptoriness of the demand contained in his [Burghley's] letter, and said that it was as much as if they had sent to know whether he would have war or peace. Nevertheless in his answer he said that he had given absolute power to his Commissioners to deliver up Farnihurst if he should be found guilty; but if the matter falls out so that it cannot be tried in any ordinary court, it will be seen what he will do to satisfy the Queen, if so required.

An answer was made to the King that Farnihurst was plainly convicted "notarietas facti" [*sic*], and that therefore it was needless to examine the matter "per notarietatem juris" [*sic*]. To this it was answered again that, though the fact was apparent, yet it was still in question who did the deed, whether a Scotchman or an Englishman.

After Mr. Milles's return, the King sent to him [Wotton] Mr. George Young to signify his great desire to satisfy her majesty, and requested an extract of the words of his [Burghley's] instructions inserted in his letter, in order to compare them with the words and form of his commission, pretending some contradiction. The King seems to be in perplexity, and for the present this is the only answer he can get thereto wherewith he thought meet to despatch this bearer to him. Stirling. *Signed:* Edwarde Wotton.

Soon after Mr. George Young was despatched with a paper signed by the King's hand as an appendix or complement of the former commission.

Whereupon they were advertised from the opposite Commissioners that they had received further instructions from the King, and that they required a meeting on Saturday the 16th of this month. At which time, protesting the King's sincerity, they showed the said paper, but refused to grant a copy of the same.

The effect was this, namely, that if Farnihurst was found guilty of the murder by premeditated intent, then they were to deliver him up, or any other person in the realm, even though it were the Lord Chancellor himself.

Nevertheless this paper omitted what had been authorised to be enquired upon, namely, the breach of the peace, which is the chief point on which Farnihurst was charged, and for which the said paper directs no delivery. They probably grounded this upon the

Elizabeth.
1585. treaty, concluding that peace shall not end until war is declared under the great seal, and admitting no difference between ending and violating. Yet they give authority to enquire into a breach of the common peace, intending possibly to distinguish between the common peace and the truce.

2 *pp. Indorsed:* "The Scottish King's answer to the Commissioners demand, sent by George Yong."

Oct. 14. **169.** ANGUS AND MAR TO WALSINGHAM.

"Pleis your honor we wald haif maid this request at divers tymis befor bot that we fand this particulewer assured in himself of your honors good mynd toward him querin we haif takin occasion for the gret cair we haif of his weldoing to recommend him to your honors good remembrance, as one quho for his honest mynd and deutifull reverence to hir majestie and cuntre hathe rather chosin a chargabill absens then wyth commodite to haif remained quher he suld heir and see thingis displesunt and insufferabill. If he wer unknawn to your honour, if we thot that your honour nedethe gret intrety on his behoef we wald imploy our hoill credeit for him as one quhom we understand to be werey trusty and honest; bot theis few wordis we trust will suffise in respect of the good partis that ar in him and of ye assurance that he hes alredy of your favor. Thus alvay craving pardon for our boldnes we humly tak or leif, committing your honor to Goddes blessed protection." At Woddrington the 14th of October 1585. *Signed:* Angus and Mar.

½ *p. Addressed. Indorsed.*

Oct. 15. **170.** EDWARD WOTTON TO ELIZABETH.

"Sacred majesty, the care I have of your majesties honor in the service in hande, hath given occasion to retyre meeself unto this towne, though somewhat extraordinarily, the tyme not giving me leave to attend your highnes pleasure. For of two extremities I was forced, and that somewhat hastely, to choose the one, either by abiding to hasarde the cause and meeself, or by retiring to make a defaulte; upon which groundes I have written more largely to Mr. Secretary, by whome it may please your majesty to be further infourmed, and in gratious sorte to construe of my service, in that I have chosen rather to caste meeself into your highnes handes and mercy, then by my longer abode in those partes to have drawen on a further inconvenience and mischeef, both to meeself and others, and no small hasarde of the service presently in hande. Thus moste humbly on my knees craving the continuance of your majesties gratious favour towards me, wich is more deere to me then the whole worlde beside, I conclude this with beseeching Almighty God to graunte your highness a glorious victory over all your enemies." Berwick. *Signed:* "Your majesties poore but faithful slave, Edwarde Wotton."

1 *p. Holograph. Addressed. Indorsed.*

Elizabeth.
1585. Oct. 15.

171. Sir Amias Powlet to Walsingham.

C.P., vol. XVI.

By his former letters, he desired him to view Chartley and Tixall, the houses of the Earl of Essex and Sir Walter Aston, which he did accordingly. By a later letter he also wrote that he should cause a view to be taken of Mr. Giffard's house, the account of which view has been certified to him.

Has taken care to inform himself touching the state of the country and the neighbouring people. Finds that the best affected in religion are Sir Walter Aston, Mr. Bagot, Mr. Gresley and a few others, who all live some ten miles from Mr. Giffard's house; only Mr. Lettleton, a very honest religious gentleman, lives within three or four miles.

Mr. Giffard has two brothers near neighbours to his house, one of them rich and of good credit in the shire, and both of them backward in religion, so the said house seems to be barren of good neighbours.

The strength of the house leaves much to be desired, the windows of one side lying open to the fields, and the windows of the other side, where the Queen would be lodged, open on the garden.

If the Queen should only remain a short time it would be possible to guard her, but the house is not fitted for a lengthy stay. To build a new brewhouse will take a long time, and when it is finished the days will be short for carriage. Moreover, there is not enough water to work so large a brewhouse.

Prayed the Queen that she would remain at the Castle during the winter, as no better place could be found.

Also offered to give up the large dining chamber in which he dined.

She refused his offer, and said that she would remain and die in her own bad lodging, and that her death would be imputed to the authors thereof; using many other bitter words, whereof she is no niggard.

Her anger proceeded not so much from her dislike concerning her removal, but from the fact that she had received no answer to her last letters from the new French ambassador; complaining that she may not send her letters into France by the means of the French ambassador, as in times past, together with her old griefs touching the Countess of Athol and Fontenay.

She also spoke against her son, because she learnt that he had of late received from her majesty six couples of bloodhounds. Did what he could to appease her, especially as she was lying sick in bed. She imputes her illness to the place, but in truth she was ill when she came.

Curll is about to marry Mowbray, one of the Queen's gentlewomen, to whom he has been long affianced.

Will speak with the receiver of the Duchy concerning the money resting in his hands for the Queen.

Has not yet received the copy of the Queen of Scots' passionate letter to the French ambassador, which was supposed to have been inclosed to him.

Thanks him for the French advertisements, which he returns herewith.

The Queen is closely guarded, but it is possible that she may convey letters through her laundresses.

Trusted to have received Mr. Bagot's letters of assistance before

Elizabeth.
1585. now; which he desires greatly, because if the Queen should desire to ride abroad he may not be able to ride with her.

Nau interceded with the Queen for him, but to no effect. Tutbury. *Signed:* A. Powlet.

5¼ *pp. Addressed. Indorsed.*

Oct. 15. **172.** EDWARD WOTTON TO WALSINGHAM.

Sir, I attended with great hope, as matters grew to a head by Mr. Milles return, to have received my revocation. Failing in this I found myself in great perplexity, being engaged between two extremities of danger and displeasure, danger both to myself and to the cause.

For I was informed that upon the lords coming down—whereof there have been sundry rumours—the King intended to have seised me here, under pretence of taking me on his raid against Maxwell, promising security to himself through my means. On the other hand I dreaded her majesty's displeasure, which I respected more than the danger to myself, if the cause also had not stood in jeopardy.

I decided to retire to the town of Berwick, seising upon such opportunity as would give the least offence.

I humbly beg your honour to lay the causes of my retreat before her majesty in the best possible light. Berwick. *Signed:* Edwarde Wotton.

¾ *p. Holograph. Addressed. Indorsed.*

Oct. 18. **173.** SIR AMIAS POWLET TO WALSINGHAM.

C.P., vol. XVI. Last evening Nau brought him a packet, in which he said was only a letter to the ambassador, and one to Cherelles, praying him to convey them without delay.

Told him that he had despatched a messenger the day before, whereof he was not ignorant, and trusted to have answer shortly, praying him to forbear until his next despatch.

Thought good to tell Nau that the matter of the Queen's lodging would be thoroughly resolved on, and the answer returned before the ambassador might have access to her.

All this could not stay her, so to avoid a further quarrel he sent on the packet. The Queen will use any device to secure her liberty.

Has sent for the 190*l.* due to this Queen, which are to be paid on the 9th of the next month. Tutbury. *Signed:* A. Powlet.

1 *p. Addressed. Indorsed.*

Oct. 19. **174.** MANNER OF PROCEEDING AGAINST FARNYHURST.

Cott. Calig., C. VIII., fol. 349. 1. The matter is so notorious to all men both of England and Scotland, there assembled, to prove the discontented mind of Sir Thomas Carr by some occasion lately before appearing in his letter to the Earl of Arran; to prove also his assembling immediately afterward with great force and tokens of evil meaning, otherwise than at any time before, with his own ensign, drum, and fife, officers and servants,

Elizabeth.
1585. the most part of his power there assembled, manifest in the assault; his chase of the English on English ground; the taking of a great number of the said Englishmen prisoners, as well in the same chase as in the presence of Sir Thomas, having his sword drawn in his hand at the time of the said disorder, and the rest of the defendants in the bill named openly in the same chase or in some apparent act as assisters in the same disorder; so that all circumstances before declared well considered, are matter sufficient to prove the said Sir Thomas Carr and the other defendants and their accomplices to be offenders to the breach of the treaty and peace, murders, taking prisoners, spoils and all other disorders then and there committed, as in the same bill is alleged, and for the same to be immediately declared, as in like cases of less importance has before been used upon the Borders.

2. If this notorious "apparencie" be not sufficient, then for better proof, it appears by the answer exhibited to the said bill, that the chief matters alleged in the said bill are not in any part denied, and therefore as it were confessed, saving that they maintain the assembling of their power to be lawful and accustomed, which in the chief and principal points we deny, and that they excuse their offences alleged in the said bill by the beginning of the first break being with us, which we also deny, or if it were true, do not allow for a sufficient defence. Therefore we think the matter sufficient to condemn the defendants without any further trial.

3. If neither their notorious "appearancie" and not denying of the causes in the said bill alleged are sufficient, by trial then we offer to prove by English witnesses, men of good fame and credit, undetected of any discredit or corruption, allowable by the civil law and law of the nations, without which witnesses allowed it may as well be said there is no trial or law for the correcting of so great an offence, considering there is no subject by the same laws allowed against his own Prince, sovereign or master, and so no witnesses or trial at all to be allowed if our English witnesses be denied—an example odious for so great an offence to allow no trial, law or correction.

4. If these be not sufficient proof, and our English witnesses are not allowed, yet we doubt not that the defendants themselves will or can deny upon oath that which is sufficient to prove a breach of the treaty and assurance, so that by the ordinary and accustomed laws the matter alleged by their answers ought to be no defence or excuse, but the said Sir Thomas Carr and others in the bill named, with so many of their accomplices there assembled by the said Sir Thomas Carr as shall seem good to her majesty, ought to be demanded or delivered and answerable for all the offences then and there committed.

5. If none of these ways be allowed, her majesty, being fully persuaded the matters against the said defendants are true, requires by some way of redress to be so satisfied as may be to the honour of her majesty, and good example in like cases done, after that by some good device of the commissioners, such order be set down by them as well for a due course of trial as for the punishment of all like offences hereafter committed at such meetings and assemblies, as the King's majesty intends the continuance of the peace and amity to be concluded.

2¼ *pp.* *Extract.*

Elizabeth.
1585. Oct. 20.

175. SIR EDWARD STAFFORD TO [ ].

Extract of letters.

Cott. Calig., C. VIII., fol. 350.

1. That Haggerston, a Scot, was sent into Scotland, either to procure that the King should steal away into France or Spain, or make some stir there, contrary to his promise to her majesty, so that for fear of the same she should not send forces into the Low Countries. For this purpose Haggerston received certain money being in crowns from the Spanish ambassador.

2. That upon advertisement from the French ambassador here that her majesty had despatched the Scottish lords to the Borders and sent 5000 men into Scotland, those of the league would thereby have taken an advantage to persuade the King that it touched him in honour to look into it, in respect of the ancient league between England and Scotland.

½ *p.* *Copy.*

Oct. 21.

176. LORD SCROPE, SIR JOHN SELBY, AND WILLIAM BOWES TO [WALSINGHAM].

Cott. Calig., C. VIII., fol. 363.

Since their last letter, the answer her majesty's ambassador received from the King to the absolute demand required by them to be made of Farnyhurst, has been made known to him by Lord Scrope's letter and Mr. Milles' report. It was in effect that he had given absolute authority to his commissioners as himself to deliver Farnyhurst if he were found guilty. But if the demand was that he should do it as a matter of courtesy or favour, extraordinarily, if the matter were too intricate to be tried by any ordinary course, was another question, and it should be seen what he would do to satisfy the Queen, when he should be required.

Afterwards, Mr. George Young was despatched with a paper signed by the King and his Council as an appendix of the former commission. Thereupon were advertised from the opposite commissioners of their further instructions, and that they required a meeting on the 16th instant. At that time, protesting the King's good disposition, they showed them the said paper. The effect was this,—that if Farnyhurst on trial or lawful proofs being had was found guilty of the murder of Lord Russell or breach of the peace after assurance given of his precogitated intent, he should be delivered up with any person found guilty in his realm, though it were the Lord Chancellor.

They offered to proceed in their former manner of trial, being better authorised. Answered by the reasons before delivered, that as the notoriousness of the fact—expressed in the consideration leading them, and their offer of sufficient proof to justify their allegation on behalf of her majesty—had before induced them to demand Farnyhurst and his accomplices to be delivered as apparently guilty, and as they themselves had deferred the answer thereof till they knew the King's further pleasure, so if they would now by their new authority make delivery, they were ready to receive accordingly.

This they denied to do before lawful trial. Replied that besides the apparent fact, if they required their further proofs they were ready to join with them in proceeding. Here they travelled as in a circle,

Elizabeth.
1585. with fruitless recital of what was said before. Were charged with the delay yesterday, Lord Herries seeming as though he was to make his repair to the King to signify so much to him, but another reason was, he said, the entry of the King's rebels into the realm.

Await his good pleasure for further direction, according to their former letters. Berwick. *Signed:* H. Scrope. John Selby. Willm Bowes.

1¼ *pp. No flyleaf or address.*

Oct. 21. **177.** PATRICK QUHYTLAW OF NEWGRANGE TO [WILLIAM BOWES].

Cott. Calig., C. VIII., fol. 364.

"At zour being in the north countrie I had not the moyen to speak with your worschip, but hes writtin twyse to zow sence my depairtour and never resavit anie letter againe, whiche I attribut to incertaintie off berars. Our banissit nobilmen ar com to Kelso apon the 15 off this instant, efter som dealing with Bothwell. He hes subscryvit the band: sa hes the Lord Home and Codenknowes: others also that ar freynds. Bot our lords lyis never ane night in yer bed, bot ar in diverse parts apointing dyet with yer freynds. The abats and gentilmen that ar heir at Twedmowth ar advertised to be in redines at the nixt letter yat we resaiff. The King is at Streling as we heir, and the Master of Gray with him. The Arrant erle is still at Kynneill, and his brother Sir William Stewart hes intromettit with the embassadour's servants and guids, and tane thame captives and his haill servants sex or vij in nomber, as we ar informit. We luke for honest dealing with the Master Gray and some other courteours. I am in hope yat all things sall, God willing, succeid to zour and our contentment. Alwais I am glaid that Mr. Witton hes found no better dealing in our court nor ye zour selff fand."

"The proclamatioun that was maid to haif passit on the Lord Maxuell upon the 22 off this instant is continewit to ye nixt moneth, sa yat be God's grace our turne wilbe at som guid point afore that day. It is mair nor a moneth sen I send my man into Scotland to speak with the man that ze wat off, bot he is not as zit returnit; whairof I mervell. As he returnis zour worship salbe advertised of yat purpose. The pest hes wrakkit Edinburgh sa that yer ar ma nor ix thousand peple dead in it. It is in Dondie and Saint-androis, sa yat our enemies can not weill haif soldarts nor help out off the burghes. The Erle of Arroll is dead, and sen his departour the King hes send and brokin up his house off Logie Amount, and borrowit owt of it ten or xij thowsand punds Scottis yat was lyand thair."

"As for thir Bordour maters, zour nevo I think hes advertised zow yeroff. Alwais Farneherst will not be delyvered, and the Lord Hereis the chieff of ye Scotteis commissioners is riddin hame. I see litle redres to be maid for the tressonable murther of the Lord Russell. Bot quhen Scotland maks this countrie sik falts, they overluke it our lang, or ellis forzettis it. The comming of our lords in this countrie was discovered on the morne be a man yat hes moyen in

Elizabeth.
1585. this Bordour and is over bissie in our contrare. I pray zow commend my service to Mr. Secretarie, to zour bedfellow and all freynds." Tweedmouth. *Signed:* Patrik Quhytlaw off Newgrange.

1 *p. Holograph. No flyleaf or address.*

Oct. 23. **178.** RECEIPT BY GILBERT CURLL AND BARBARA MOUBRAY.

We Gilbert Curll, one of the secretaries of the Queen of Scotland, dowager of France, and Barbara Moubray one of her majesty's ladies in waiting, this day contracted by marriage, confess and acknowledge, according to that which is generally stated by our contract of this said day, that we have had and received from Monsieur Nau, councillor and secretary of state and of the finances of her said majesty, the sum of two thousand crowns of the sun, whereof it has pleased her majesty to make us a gift in favour of our said marriage, as appears by her writ hereupon sent, dated the [ ] day of the month of [ ] in the year one thousand five hundred and eighty four. And by this means we have acquitted, and do acquit her said majesty of her said gift, together with all the promises which she may have made to us on this account.

We have yielded and transferred, and do yield and transfer the said gift to the said Sieur Nau, with all the rights, dues and actions which for this cause might belong and appertain unto us, promising to deliver or cause to be delivered to the said Sieur Nau, as soon as may be, the said writ and all other despatches hereupon made, in order that by virtue thereof he may take all such courses as may be needful for his reimbursement. And to this effect we will and consent that the acquittance of the said Sieur Nau serve towards the treasurer of her majesty present or to come as our own, and have the same force and virtue elsewhere wheresoever it shall appertain. In witness whereof we have signed the present. Tutbury Castle, 2 Nov. 1585. Witnesses, Andrew Melvill, her majesty's Master of the Household, and Sebastian Megalli her almoner.

½ *p. French. Holograph. Four signatures.*

Oct. 26. **179.** SIR AMIAS POWLET TO WALSINGHAM.

C.P., vol. XVI. Remembers that, in perusing the letters touching this Queen which were delivered from her majesty the last time that he was at court, he found that this lady had made sundry motions for liberty to exercise the Romish religion. Also believes that her majesty told him that she would have no more marrying in the Scottish family on account of nurses, midwives and children.

Thought right to advertise that one of the Queen's Frenchmen, called a reader, is suspected of being a priest; he has been heard to read in the Latin tongue and to be answered in the same language. It may not be doubted hereafter of what profession he is, being evident by many manifest presumptions that Curll was married to Mowbray on the 24th of this present.

Thinks that no known Popish priest should be allowed to dwell within the gates. Tutbury. *Signed:* A. Powlet.

1½ *pp. Addressed. Indorsed.*

Elizabeth.
1585.
Oct. 26.

180. Sir Amias Powlet to Walsingham.

C.P., vol. XVI.

The packet sent herewith was delivered this last evening late in the night to the post, with charge to take his journey early in the morning; but before the opening of the gates he received his dated the 23rd of this present, and therefore thought good to stay the messenger until upon the perusing of the French letters he might consider if any matter therein required speedy advertisement. The said letters come only from the ambassador, the ambassador's wife, Cherelles, and the ambassador's secretary; whereof he found nothing worthy of note save the minute inclosed. Cherelles makes mention that the French King has reduced his edict touching the Huguenots from six months to fifteen days. It appears also from Cherelles letter that Nau has written to him for a new servant, and that he is to crave his passport for him. Trusts that he [Walsingham] will not be hasty.

This Queen has not yet made him acquainted with the coming of Mrs. Mowbray, or that any suit has been made for her passport, but if she comes he will take every precaution.

Has sent for Mr. Bagot to consult with him how it may be possible to prevent the cutting down of Lord Essex's wood.

Will do everything he possibly can to spare the same. Tutbury. *Signed:* A. Powlet.

1½ *pp. Addressed. Indorsed.*

Oct. 27.

181. Sir Amias Powlet to Walsingham.

C.P., vol. XVI.

Upon conference yesterday with this Queen she told him that she never intended to dismiss any of her serving women, which she now has, and that she desired to have the Scottish gentlewoman lately arrived, in the place of one of those which were granted to her long since, as she says, from France.

She, therefore, finds this motion very strange. Prays his speedy direction in the matter. Forgot in his letters of yesterday to signify to him that Cherelles writes to Nau that it pleased him to do him the honour (as he calls it), in the delivery of this Queen's packet to the French ambassador, to leave his letters unopened, or at the least those which were inclosed in his letters, seeming to stand in some doubt whether his own letters were opened or not. Takes this to be advertised to no other purpose than to give boldness to Nau to send unto him hereafter letters of moment inclosed in his letters under base titles, upon trust to have the freer passage. Is not ignorant that his [Walsingham's] great business will not permit him to attend to these trifles, yet thinks it necessary to deliver his plain opinion in order to keep the people in good order that all their letters are perused.

Sends these letters to him by Mr. Eaton's servant, who is thoroughly to be trusted.

Would be glad to receive from him the copy of this Queen's passionate letter, which he has often promised, but seems to have forgotten.

It is now manifest that Curll was married on Sunday last, and that the Queen said nothing to him about it.

The great hope which the Queen has conceived of the success of her

Elizabeth.
1585. kinsmen in France has increased her courage greatly; and this little advertisement from Cherelles of the short term given by the French King to the Huguenots there is no doubt very acceptable to her.

She fails not at every conference with him to speak of the French troubles, wherein she speaks so hardly of the King of Navarre and his party that he has to answer her as plainly.

She says that a sharp war is necessary, and that her kinsmen will not spare themselves. Tutbury. *Signed:* A. Powlet.

1½ *pp. Addressed. Indorsed.*

Oct. 28. **182.** SIR JOHN CARMICHAEL, LAIRD OF CARMICHAEL, TO LORD SCROPE.

Cott. Calig., C. VIII., fol. 366. Has received his letter desiring to be advertised touching their proceedings.

Came to Kelso where the noblemen drew their forces together. Being in Kelso on Sunday, were advertised that the "Krowner" [Colonel Stewart] was come from Stirling to Peebles that night with two or three hundred horse and intended to reach Jedburgh, being on his journey. Prevented him and took Jedburgh before he might come, and he was constrained to retire back to Peebles. Thereafter he went back to Stirling, where he could get no great forces.

Intends to march on the 28th instant, and the Lords Hamilton and Maxwell march the same day, intending to meet him on the 29th at Hamilton, and pass forward thence as occasion serves.

Has a number of good men, and would have more if they had more money to "lyst" them. Considers it would be well if her majesty would support them, as if they go back she will have fewer friends in the country. Atholl, Marishal, and the Master of Gray are in the field in the north to assist them. The King has no forces as yet nor any appearance of any to come to him, so hopes that matters will go well.

If he had bearers would advertise him from time to time. So "mekill" for this present, until further occasion. Jedburgh. *Signed:* Carmychell.

1 *p. No flyleaf, address, or indorsement.*

Oct. 30. **183.** DISPOSITION OF SCOTTISH NOBLES TOWARDS ENGLAND.

Soundly affected.—The Lord of Arbroath, the Earl of Angus, the Earl of Mar, the Earl Marishal.

Affected.—The Earl Bothwell, the Earl Atholl.

Neutral.—The Earl Morton, the Earl Glencairn, the Earl Rothes.

Well affected.—Lord Hume, the Laird of Cesford, the Master of Glammis, the Carrs, the Humes.

Enemies.—Montrose, Huntly, Crawford.

By the procuration of Arran.—Earl of Angus, Earl of Mar, the Master of Glammis, conspirators against the King's person.

He charged also Drumwhassel, who was executed.

1 *p. In Walsingham's hand. Indorsed:* "The disposition of certeine of the lords in Scotlande."

Cott. Calig., C. VIII., fol. 368. Copy of the same.

Elizabeth.
1585. Oct. 30.

184. SCOTTISH NOBLES WELL AFFECTED TO ENGLAND.

"The names of the heades presentlye entering into the action in Scotland."

The Earls and others:
The Earl of Angus, the Earl of Atholl, the Earl of Mar, the Earl of Gowrie, the Master of Glammis.

"The names of suche as wil be helpers after the action begone and which be nowe in soliciting."

The Earl of Marishal, the Earl of Bothwell, the Lord Lindsay, the Laird of Cesford, the Laird of Cowdenknowes.

"The names of suche as have geven consent eyther to joyne, or eles not to hynder the action."

The Earl of Argyll, the Earl of Rothes, Lord Forbes, Lord Oliphant, and many other great barons.

"The Laird of Bowdenheath younger sonne to the Lord Boyd redye with his forces, who will eyther gett the Erles Glencairne and Eglenton into the action, or at least to hold back and do no hurt."

1 *p.* *Indorsed:* "Names of ye nobilitye in Scotland."

Copy of the same.

Cott. Calig., C. VIII., fol. 368, b.

Oct. 30. **185.** SCOTTISH NOBLES FRIENDLY TO ENGLAND OR FRANCE.

Earl of Huntly, Earl of Morton, Lord Claude Hamilton, Earl of Crawford, Earl of Erroll (Arrell), Lord Montrose, the late Earl of Arran, Laird of Doune, Colonel Stewart, Sir Robert Melville, old Lord Seton's sons, Laird of Fentry—all for France.

The Secretary, doubtful.

Earl of Angus, Earl of Mar, the Master of Gray for England.

1 *p.* *Indorsed:* "A note showinge howe certeine of the nobylitie of Scotland are affected."

Copy of the same.

Cott. Calig., C. VIII., fol. 368.

Oct. 30. **186.** SCOTTISH NOBLES WELL AFFECTED TO FRANCE.

"A note of suche noblemen and gentelmen in Scotlande that be affectioned to Fraunce recevers and maynteyners of the enemyes to God and enemyes to our prynce as here foloweth."

The Earl of Arran, the Earl of Montrose, the Lord Secretary. "For the north part of Scotland about Aberdeen," the Earl of Huntly, the Earl of Huntly's brother, a Jesuit, the Earl of Crawford, the Laird of Fentry and his two sons, receivers of the Jesuits and of the money out of France, and payers to those that be practisers in Scotland; Lord Gray, the Laird of Doune, collector of Scotland; the Lord of Seton and his two brothers. "For the west part of Scotland at Ayr," the Lord of Ochiltree, the Earl of Arran's father; the Lord

Elizabeth. 1585.

Mounteagle, otherwise called Montgomery; the Bishop of Glasgow, the Lord Herries (Harris), receiver of the Jesuits; the Lord Thornhurste [Farnyhurst].

Cott. Calig., C. VIII., fol. 369.

¾ *p.* *Indorsed:* "This notte geven by Harey Giles of Sirhanton."

Oct. **187. The Allegations of the Commissioners Appointed to Inquire into the Murder of Francis, Lord Russell.**

State Papers, Dom. Edw. VI. vol. VI., add. fol. 104.

The said commissioners allege against Sir Thomas Carr, of Farnihurst, knight, William Carr, James Carr, Robert Carr, Andrew Carr, John Rutherford, David Moscropp and others, that the said Sir Thomas Carr their Warden of the Middle Marches of Scotland, with intent to cause a breach of the peace, assembled, on the 27th of July, a great number of Scottish subjects at a place called Cocklawe, and thereupon made an assault upon her majesty's subjects, and pursued them four miles into English ground; and not only did cruelly murder the said Lord Russell, but also took prisoner a great number of her majesty's servants, and robbed others of their goods.

Her majesty therefore demands redress.

All this the said commissioners are prepared, and demand an immediate examination to prove. Berwick. *Signed:* Henry Scrope, William Bowes, John Selby, Christopher Dacre.

The answer of the Lord Herries, James Hume, Alexander Hume, and Alexander Hume, commissioners appointed by King James to answer to the said allegations.

First, the matter implied no breach of the peace or laws of the Marches, for the Warden being a public person, can, with the consent of his sovereign, go accompanied by as many men as he pleases, armed or unarmed, and if there is any statute to the contrary let it be alleged.

Further, the English wardens repaired to the place in the same manner, but no question or quarrel was moved on that behalf.

Secondly, the alleged assault and invasion of her majesty's subjects by the assistance of the said Thomas Carr and his accomplices is founded on malice and felony on either part.

Thirdly, the breach of the peace, from which resulted the death of Lord Russell, was caused by an Englishman stealing certain goods from a Scottish merchant; he was presented to the wardens to be punished. Whereupon certain Englishmen joined together and drew their swords. Therefore the first breach was made by her majesty's subjects.

Fourthly, nothing was intended against the said Lord Russell, but the dolorous chance of his death was the result of the said disorder.

The King's commissioners bewail his unhappy death as of a nobleman who had so well deserved at his majesty's hands. Sir Thomas Carr loved him so that he would rather the blood of one of his own friends had been shed.

They are most willing to try and punish the author of so grievous a slaughter.

Fifthly, with regard to the taking of prisoners, the same is dependent on the question of the breach of the peace.

Witnesses shall be produced to support their statements.

Elizabeth.
1585. Great care must be taken in the matter, because it would be dangerous in their weighty cause to grant anything whereby the liberty of Scotland might be endangered. *Signed:* Herries, James Hume, Alexander Hume of Hutton Hall, Alexander Hume.

8 *pp.*

[With No. 91.]

[Oct.] **188.** FRIENDS TO FRANCE.

"The names of such Scotishe lordes as desires to drawe course be France."

Huntly, Catholic, France. Claud Hamilton is both Catholic and for France. Morton and Lord Herries his cousin both Catholic and for France. Crawford for France. Arrell, both Catholic and for France. Arran, who was confessed of late to be Catholic and for France. Colonel Stewart for France. Montrose a favourer of the Queen of Scotland and for France. The Secretary lets the Queen's friends understand quietly that there is not one in the world whom he loves and honours as much as he does her. Sir Robert Melville in the same state, and for France. The Laird of Doune and the Earl of Murray his son likewise wish for the Queen and France. Lord Livingston, a special favourer of the Queen and a Catholic. The old Lord Seton's sons, Catholics and for France. Lord Atholl, Lord Hume and Restalrig [Lestarik], Catholics, but follow the Master of Gray. The Laird of Fentry, Catholic and for France. The most part of the others will be as the king would have them be: others follow the other lords, except Angus and Mar who are a faction themselves. As for Bothwell he is neither here nor there, and so are most of the others not named, who seek their own commodity.

1 *p. Indorsed:* "The names of the nobility of Scotland that are affected to France."

Oct. **189.** THE SCOTTISH PLOT.

First, her majesty upon some apt occasion to signify to the King, the care she has of the safety of his person, and to offer her advice for the good government of his house in an honourable manner, and of his revenues and expenses.

To offer support, if his state shall be found needy and decayed.

The said support to be performed, but with time to avoid contention in the nobility for the distribution of it, and to prevent danger of waste.

Upon loan of any money some noblemen and burgesses to be bound for repayment, who may thereby have better reason to deal for her majesty.

Some well chosen commoner to remain in court at her majesty's devotion, and to have from hence some relief of his chargis.

An offer of marriage to be made to the King.

¾ *p. Indorsed:* "Extract of the plotte for Scotland."

Elizabeth.
1585.
[Oct.]

190. Secret Advertisements out of Scotland.

Cott. Calig., C. VIII., fol. 356.

There is no other news in this country but such as you know already. May it please your lordship to receive a copy of this league to be made between the two countries, which will never be kept. I neither can learn nor otherwise perceive anything, but that the ambassador is blinded in all his doings by the King and Council, and altogether ignorant of the state of our country, and that they mean nothing to him, but only to serve their own ends for the present, as your lordship will perceive thereafter. The warding of James Stewart was a device of his own and the King to please the ambassador for the time, for he is relieved of his ward, and he the only guider of all things here. Farniehurst has been sent for divers times by the king, and has ever been stayed by James Stewart's advertisements till he have a letter from the King to be his warrant for all things past. Otherwise he will not go to court, but is preparing himself to pass to France with all diligence, finding himself guilty of this nobleman's death. So far as I can learn it is either a new friend of the Laird of Farniehurst, or else one of Arran's own men that is " suiter " of Lord Russell's death.

Farnyhurst had a letter from James Stewart, [Earl of] Arran, the night before the meeting, to cause him keep his meeting that day with England, and after the receipt of the letter he sent incontinent to Jedburgh with all possible diligence to the bailiffs to hasten the " handsenezie " made up before five o'clock in the morning, and to charge all the " whole " men in the town to wait that day on the " handsenezie " to accompany the warden to the Cocklaw and be all that day under charge of their bailiffs and officers for the time. There lacked taffetas to be crosses to the same, and as it could not be had in time, the laird being advertised thereof, sent a skirt of his wife's to be the same. From this all here judge him to have foreknowledge hereof—as it well appears.

I shall not fail to advertise your lordship of all such news as I shall learn, as occasion presents. " From the place ye know."

Postscript.—I have spoken with some of the gentlemen who were taken at the West Border. They are to enter at the furthest on the 10th of this month. Farniehurst has bidden them and their friends " if they be not letten " have in horse and gear, and all " cryit fri " he has bidden them tend themselves in any part of England, and he will be their warrant for anything that may follow.

1½ *pp.* *Copy.* *No indorsement.*

Oct.

191. Proclamation by Scottish Lords upon their Entry into Scotland.

Cott. Calig., C. VIII., fol. 358.

Whereas the King's majesty's good, natural, and virtuous education is plainly understood to have been abused, and his royal qualities given to him by Almighty God—which before this time caused his fame to be magnified far above the capacity of his years, to the great comfort of his good subjects—have been obscured for some years past by the craft and subtlety of certain lewd persons of no desert or worthiness, and for the most part of base lineage, not born to any foot-land of ground, yet of marvellous aspiring wrongs

Elizabeth.
1585. and cruel inclination, who under colour of friendship and blood, creeping in and about his majesty and seeking only their own profit, shaking off as it were all Christian and charitable nature and the general points and offices of humanity used amongst most barbarous people, without fear of God or man, as subtle foxes and bloody wolves, by wresting of laws and other deceitful practices have so wasted, torn in pieces and devoured the whole body of this afflicted commonwealth that nothing remains of the ancient justice received from our ancestors, either in spiritual or temporal estate, but the naked mask thereof, to our sovereign's high dishonour and our "opprobrie," who are a part of his nobility and have "regrate" of all goodness throughout the realm. It is evidently known what justice and quietness, what hearty love between his majesty and his subjects universally, what beautiful countenance the Church of God had with daily hope of increase what expectation was of his highness in foreign nations, before the arrival of Obaine, afterwards called Duke of Lennox, and entering in credit of James Stewart and Colonel Stewart with their unhappy accomplices, and what has succeeded since, no true Scot's heart can remember without extreme dolour. For there is no part nor corner of this land at this time peaceable or quiet, but all is replenished with particular feuds and cruel revenges without punishment. It is also well known that whereas the wisest of his majesty's most noble progenitors laboured by clemency, not by cruelty, to possess the hearts of their subjects and to keep the "strengthes" of their realm in their own hands, thereby meaning the better to preserve themselves against such inconveniences of fortune as many Princes of that land, misgoverned and led by perverse counsel, have been subject to, that the aforesaid adversaries have deprived his majesty both of the one and the other, so far as in them lies. For the chief strengthes are in the hands of him who bragging of his pedigree by descent from D. Murdo, and one that was beheaded for his treason against his sovereign, was not ashamed to say—meaning of himself—"Here stands the person of King James the Second!" And to the end the hearts of the people might be alienated from his highness and so—as appears—his majesty made unable to punish them if at any time hereafter he should perceive their false and treasonable doings, what can be added more than the said seditious persons have already done in that behalf, seeing that under his majesty's name and authority such partiality is now used in all matters, such extortion mixed with cruelty and incredible dissimulation throughout the whole land, that were not his good subjects upon the experience of his mild and calm government before these lewd men entered in about him, fully understanding that the causes of these disorders should be imputed to these wicked men and not to the King himself, they had long ago by universal malcontent of the people proceeding from the aforesaid causes, procured a great distraction of the lieges hearts, and cast his majesty's crown and estate into marvellous danger? His true subjects are persuaded that if the said lewd persons could be separated from his majesty he would return again to exercise his former clemency and towardness in every respect which has these last years been eclipsed by the craft of these treasonable persons abovesaid, who for their own advancement have sought the destruction not only of certain several

Elizabeth.
1585. persons, but also have conspired against the whole realm, insomuch as there is no estate of that land free from their persecution. The worthiest and most ancient barons and nobility, namely those who have shown best proof of their forwardness in the true religion and fidelity to their sovereign, are by partiality and wresting of laws without mercy either executed, confined, imprisoned, banished or at least debarred from his majesty's presence. Against the ministry and clergy acts and proclamations are published inhibiting their presbyteries, assemblies and other Christian exercises ratified by preceding parliaments, or at least permitted by laudable custom ever since the first reformation of religion within that land, without which the purity of doctrine and form of discipline can no longer continue, as being the only means to try and examine the life, knowledge and manners of every person and to reform the same if need require. With this the most learned, and of most unspotted life of that number are either compelled for safety of their lives to abandon the country, or else inhibited to preach and deprived of their stipends.

The entertainment of Jesuits, seminary priests, and known practisers in other countries for the execution of the Council of Trient and the admittance of some endured Papists to occupy the places of some ministers are evident presage of the overthrow of the true religion.

Concerning the estates of boroughs, by intrusion of such magistrates to rule above them, who are neither "comburgesses" nor apt to discharge themselves of such officers, but men elected to applaud and consent to the appetites of the seditious aforesaid, their privileges and ancient liberties are so prejudged that without timely remedy that estate, at one time a great ornament of the land, must needs suddenly decay, so that these three pillars whereby the King and common weal should be preserved and upholden, being wasted and underminded in manner above written, what can be expected but universal ruin and overthrow of the whole body of the estate, except God of his mercy prevent the same?

By all this the aforesaid abusers, not resting content with the enormities above expressed, have practised, and daily practise to turn the happy amity and love which now a good space have stood between the inhabitants of the whole island in open hostility and hatred, without respect of neighbourhood or kindred between the two Princes or regard had for the benefits bestowed by the Queen of England upon the King and his realm, first by planting the true religion within this realm, and next by preserving his majesty during his minority when he could not take in hand or enterprise matters himself. To this effect they openly dealt with such persons as sought her majesty's destruction, as is made manifest by the confessions of sundry lately executed in England. But when they perceived some danger to arise by open dealing with her enemies, this month past they have professed a great friendship and kindness, promising largely in that behalf, and offering to conclude with her a band offensive and defensive to stand perpetually. Notwithstanding this liberal promise, the effects declare by experience that nothing was in their mind but falsehood and cruelty, as—to the heavy regret of all honest men—is manifest by the murder of Lord Russell, who being a young nobleman, very honourable and of great expectation

Elizabeth.
1585. for his birth and qualities, and for his earnest zeal to religion and his good affection to the King and all Scottish men in general and meriting great praise, love and commendation, yet is murdered in most odious and treasonable manner even when greatest kindness is pretended. This cannot but produce suspicion and slander as well against the King as the whole country if condign punishment be not ministered upon the authors of this crime. Last, that which is worst of all and craves immediate reformation, the aforesaid abusers cover all their enormities with his majesty's name and authority, thereby thinking to excuse themselves, and to lay the burden on him. Therefore, as it cannot be but very slanderous and dangerous to his majesty if such devoided persons, who have already made shipwreck of all honesty, be suffered to remain in his company, so it is shameful to be reported in other nations that such a few beggarly fellows, replenished with all vice, should extinguish the beauty and lustre of the nobility "impire" before the whole country, and keep his majesty "thrall" to authorise by his royal power their abominable and execrable facts, for the causes aforesaid, and many others that might be justly alleged, we of his majesty's nobility here present, in the fear of God's free mercy, called to be professors of His blessed Evangel and born councillors to his highness our sovereign, bound in duty not only to hazard, render and renounce our lives and whole fortunes, if need be, for maintenance of the said Evangel and true religion, but also in conscience charged to be careful of his majesty's welfare, honour, and reputation, and to procure to the best of our ability, peace and quietness to him and his realm, having our lands and heritages holden for that effect from his progenitors, in consideration of the great tyrannies and enormities aforesaid, have convened ourselves together for readiness and reformation of the same, seeing the suffering thereof has already marvellously wounded the estate of true religion, dishonoured his majesty, disturbed the whole realm, and almost disunited as well the hearts of the Princes as of the subjects of the two nations. We therefore think it high time, and we are in duty compelled, as is aforesaid, all doubt or peril set apart, to procure the separation and thrusting away of the said desperate persons from about his majesty, so that his highness being restored to his former liberty, may freely, peaceably and wisely govern his subjects and realms by the advice of grave, modest and indifferent councillors, only respecting his majesty's surety and preservation, to the end the afflicted church within that land may be comforted, and all acts lately made in prejudice of the same may be solemnly cancelled and for ever annulled. His highness restored to its former liberty the whole body of the commonwealth by punishing of vice—chiefly the authors of these late disorders—the maintenance of virtue may be disburdened of the heavy oppressions and injuries that you have with no small grief long sustained, and the happy amity with England reestablished and confirmed, to the high glory of God, honour of the King, and universal contentment of all good men everywhere.

In prosecution thereof we protest before God and His holy angels, we shall neither spare our lands nor goods, but frankly hazard and expend the same as need craves, and that the said abusers be either apprehended and presented to justice to suffer for their

Elizabeth.
1585. demerits, or else if they cannot be found, till they be debarred from his majesty's company, and expelled from his realm.

Therefore we command and charge in our sovereign's name, all and sundry his lieges to "burct as land" to fortify and assist this godly and most lawful enterprise, and to concur with us to that effect, as they will give testimony of their affection to the advancement of true religion, his majesty's surety and welfare, and the public quietness of the whole realm, certifying all and sundry that shall do or attempt anything to the contrary, or that will not take any "efald and plane" part with us, that we will repute them as maintainers of all vice and iniquity, assisters of the treasonable conspirators aforesaid, and enemies to true religion, to his majesty, and his authority, and to the public quietness between the two realms, and will use them in body and goods accordingly. And that all justices, as well lords of session as sheriffs, commissaries, and other inferior judges, sit and minister justice to the furtherance hereof according to the laws of the realm, as they will answer upon their allegiance and uttermost peril, with certification to the disobeyers as is aforesaid.

6 *pp. Copy. No indorsement.*

Oct. 24. **192.** MONSIEUR LA RUE TO MARY.

C.P., vol. XVI. I have long desired to write to your majesty and have never been able to find the commodity, for I understood that the means of writing to your majesty were interrupted by the change of place and of persons about your majesty, as also for that I have been perpetually travelling in various countries and on affairs of very great importance for the universal good of the Catholic religion, as also for your particular advantage.

I have been twice at Rome and three times in Germany to all the Catholic Princes, to four of the house of Austria, to the three Catholic Electors, to the Emperor, to the Archbishops and Bishops, then to the D[ukes] of Savoy and Nemours, and at present [am] upon my departure for Spain, thence to Rome, then again into Germany.

God in His goodness guides this journey, which I wished to tell your majesty of, that your majesty might know that I have endeavoured to do your majesty service herein, if I can, as by the grace of God I have done in the other places where I have been. For there is no Prince, or very few—although I have been to more than twenty—to whom I have not with my other affairs particularly recommended yours; to some to influence them to desire and be willing to aid and succour your majesty in time and place convenient, to others to move them to compassion of your long and hard imprisonment, to others and as it were to all to defend your greatness against the evil speaking, false calumniators and disgraceful defamatory writings of the heretics to the great prejudice of your majesty. Which God is witness I have done so vigorously and freely, as an assured and eyewitness, that I have easily refuted the false objections and given such *an opinion* of your majesty as the truth is that they [see] your majesty with such degree of virtue, constancy, and piety that they marvel: to others, to advance the affairs of Scotland, as by working in Germany to cause to

Elizabeth.
1585. render to the Scots some places anciently relinquished; and some have promised to do so. And above all I have laboured with the house of Austria, which honours and reveres your majesty.

I have given your recommendations to Madam Elizabeth your sister-in-law, who was very glad, with your great compassion, on hearing of your estate and deportment. I have spoken to her seriously of (*sic*) and of the King your son, and also to her brother the Archduke Ernest; and we have advanced to this point as yet, that she would be excused from being the party you know, that whereas the King would follow the party of the Catholics, and that it would serve for a much greater benefit to the Church that she should obey those who have power to give him.

Your majesty knows that for the present there are no more young princesses suitable, unless you wait for the second of Lorraine; for (*sic*) the first being promised to the Duke of Nemours, or that [the daughter] of monseigneur the Duke of Guise or the second of Florence: which I do not believe your majesty desires.

There is still a little daughter in Bavaria with [ ] Maximilian, and another little daughter of the Archduke Charles, but as young or younger than the others. I know of no others over here.

As to the principal matters of your aid, the Pope would be content. I will labour still in Spain. Your friends here are always in the same heart and courage as in the past, and have more means than ever, and do not cease to look for every opportunity, but it is necessary to recommence entirely a new negotiation and intelligence, so much are all your matters broken off and scattered.

But, madam, I pray you believe me they have done you very bad service in that they have spread the bruit at Rome everywhere, and to the Pope, that your majesty is not willing that force should be used, and that you will also leave to the Queen of England and her clemency to determine the matters that your majesty should agree to. Many English with certain intelligence which they have at Rome and in England spread abroad the bruit that the Queen of England is for the present very benign and clement, and that she no longer prosecutes any one for the Catholic religion, and that they do not care to use arms against others, that they do not wish, and will not permit, the foreigner to enter England, and that—such is your fortune—they have fallen into so great suspicion of those who have treated your affairs that no one dares to trust them any longer, and they desire to have another way to signify everything to your majesty; and the English are in dissension and division.

The Pope is after discovering the truth, and has written about it to his nuncio. One has also a suspicion and almost evident proof that the English your enemies—I mean the Queen of England and Walsingham—have practised on some Cardinal at Rome for your ruin; and we know it has been said in high place that they will spend more on that than the Pope will do on all the English seminaries.

The greatest grief that I have is that your majesty is not sufficiently informed of all these things, and I—I pine away with sorrow when I see things in such state to the greatest prejudice and disadvantage of your majesty. I have promised you to be faithful to you, and assure you I will be, so God help me, and the love and respect I bear your majesty will never be effaced from my heart, not for the advance-

Elizabeth.
1585. ment or recompense I hope from your majesty, but from true and sincere charity before God from having more knowledge of your afflictions, and with you (at home) and here experiencing them more than any other. In short, madam, with reverence and correction it is held either that you are blinded as to your affairs, or that you are unhappily betrayed, or that God by His hidden judgment permits these things to happen thus, although from the first I am assured of the contrary.

Allayn and Eusebius have been sent for to Rome by the Pope both to enquire of the truth of the confusions and to inform himself of the necessities and afflictions of England, having wished to learn from them as from those he held to have most knowledge. Your enemies have given him a very ill advised impression of England and of your affairs by the means abovesaid. But your faithful servants perceiving the wind have laboured so well that he is after discovering the reality. For the Pope is a very honest man, severe against heretics and wishes to employ himself altogether in their extermination.

He has approved all that your kinsmen have done to purge France; has promised them all assistance; has publicly excommunicated the King of Navarre and Condé; has deprived them of all domain, honour and authority, and notably in France has forbidden all subjects on pain of excommunication to acknowledge them or shew them favour or aid; and has deprived all their posterity, and contemplates doing as much to all those who shall rebel against the church.

It is very necessary, madam, that your majesty should have intelligence with him as much for your particular as for the King your son, and above all to strive to move the King to take sides with your kinsmen.

These past days a message arrived from Rome to the Duke of Guise to send a discreet man to the King of Scotland to admonish him to be constant against the Queen of England and to have good hope, for they would do all that was possible for his help and preservation. Also that many become Catholics and take sides with the King. There are four or five principal Jesuits who labour much with the nobility and have made much progress.

Father Claude has been at Rome for a long time and is in great credit with the Pope, and labours much for France, England and Scotland, and settles affairs there well; for you will not find such more assured mean than he there, for he will not displease the detractors. Princes will stay more on their fidelity of long time tried and known, than on those who by detracting put back the affairs of your majesty, as you have perceived: and to treat of your affairs the Princes will not rest on others than the Duke of Guise, to whom the Archbishop of Glasgow, Allen, Father Claude and Eusebius and I, and on the gentlemen of England and Scotland from here, of whom they shall have sufficient proof of their fidelity, and of those specially whom your majesty shall choose and of whom they shall be assured [*sic*]: for they wish to proceed seriously and sincerely and not always with distrust and suspicion, and so far, and so long as here and there you do not walk this broad road they will ruin all [*sic*]. Therefore, madam, I pray you for the honour of God rest yourself here and they will be very faithful to you and nothing will be wanting to you if so be that you correspond freely with them; and nothing will be done that your majesty is not advertised of it, and in my own name I promise it to your majesty if so be that you follow this road.

Elizabeth.
1585.

Your kinsmen at present are those who above all people can aid you, inasmuch as they have the favour of all the Catholic Princes of Europe, and even the King of France at present honours and cherishes them, and acknowledges he has erred in the past, and has given command to say so to the Pope; and they will be for ever honoured for having undertaken that which they put in execution. The Prince of Condé was defeated by the Duke de Mayenne on All Saints day, he having five or six hundred horse and 2000 footmen, and who boasted he would trample on France without striking a blow, seeing his enemy in front was the first to say to his own people that each one should strive to save himself as he could, for we are all lost; and with ten or twelve horse he fled first, all his men dispersed, 200 slain, 700 and more prisoners. The rest throwing away their arms took to flight, and they took from them 16 or 17 wagon loads of arms; and they accuse the Duke de Mayenne of only too great clemency. They have also lost the castle of Angiers and are in low condition, although they expect aid from Germany, and we have as good intelligence there as they, and much more so; and at present men are divided whether to hinder them or to make a greater levy than they; and neither the Pope nor the Swiss will fail us.

By edict of the King of France of the month of June, within six months all the heretics will be compelled to leave France or to return to the Catholic religion; that of the month of August has been shortened to fifteen days, and they are out of all the towns of the Catholics, and the Duke of Guise has chased them all in the time of ten days, and we have practised in Germany with some [Princes] that they shall not receive the fugitives and will chase those who are come from Flanders and elsewhere. I have found in Germany, at Ingolstadt, a very learned man from England named Robert Touner who is very well affectioned to your majesty and writes very learnedly and gladly against Buchanan for your majesty, and I have helped him in some things which he desired to know, and will serve much for the innocency of your majesty. He dares not dedicate it to your majesty for fear of rousing the Queen of England more, therefore he will dedicate it to the Duke of Lorraine or the Duke of Guise.

We are very sorry that the King of Scotland takes a side alienated from your majesty, and specially when we know the very ill occasion; for thereby one has perceived better how little good service has been done you in so great a business, which is a thing that has much scandalised many.

It was when Mons. Nau was at London that all have not kept the secret well and have said more than was necessary, be it from imprudence or from passion; or perhaps it has come from elsewhere and one is charging the innocent with it. However that may be, rumours are spread here, as I have learnt on returning from Germany, that is, of diversity and superfluity of attire of some of your people, and they were speaking very ill of those and of many discontents that some of your people had in your majesty's service, and of the harshness that some used towards them unjustly; how many indignities and how little reverence some used towards your majesty: some [said] marriage [was] *malapropos* and that it was not without cause that some snatched away from your majesty's hands all your revenue, and that your majesty and the others made pies of it. About which matters having interrogated some, the whole answer made was a denial of knowing anything

Elizabeth.
1585. about such matters, except that I found very many who were prepared to speak ill of, and few to aid, your majesty, and few who were willing to undergo with you tribulations and afflictions. I know also, madam, if your majesty has read the letters which for more than a year I have written at some length, I should like to have your news and your commandments in order to know what your majesty desires of me for your contentment and consolation; not that I esteem myself worthy or capable, but forasmuch as that at present they have counselled me to pursue the greatest affairs and of the highest importance that for a long time have been put in train in all Europe, and from which I cannot disengage myself, inasmuch as the Catholic Princes will not have other [agents] both for the assurance that they have in me from the experience they have had in the past, as also for that I go alone with one only servant I was not to be discovered or suspected by any one: which manner of proceeding has been approved by all the Princes.

This was the cause, madam, why I often said to your majesty that if I were abroad I could be of more use to the church of God, to whom be the glory; and I only write this to your majesty to give you to understand the good determination I have to employ myself in your service, and the opportunities which present themselves: and that your majesty may know I am not so base as to have forgotten your tears and afflictions, groaning under the heavy burden of too long imprisonment; as I shall understand, madam, that my services will be agreeable to you and that concealment is observed in the matters that I shall write to your majesty, you shall receive fuller information; and you shall find me more and more assured and faithful to your service, for which I will sooner die.

I shall leave here, God helping me, at the end of this month for Savoy, there where being on another occasion I had very full discourse with Madame de Nemours of your estate, with which she had great content, as you had been too much in sinister circumstances, and declares herself very affectionate towards your majesty and would esteem her sons very happy if they could do your majesty service and console you. From Spain [I go] to Rome to be there at the beginning of Lent, then to Germany at Easter to the Emperor and all the Catholic Princes, and thence into France, under the protection however of the good God, if it please Him to make so much use of the poor trustworthy instrument that I am: and in kissing very humbly your majesty's hands I will pray the good God to maintain your majesty in health beneath His holy protection in order that some day when we see your majesty at liberty we may all together give perpetual praise to God in your domain. From Chalons this 24 October 1585.

Postscript.—A thousand recommendations to my very dear friend Mons. Nau to whom I had a very great desire to write of matters of very great consequence for his welfare and that of your majesty if I thought that he could receive the letters; for I have written these presents in doubt, more to satisfy my duty than for any assurance I had that they would be delivered. But when I have heard that your majesty has received them your majesty shall receive them in more abundance.

6 *pp. French. Marginal notes in Phelippes's hand. Underlined in parts.*

Copy of a portion of the above. [*No. 65.*]

Also C. P. vol. XVI., f. 150, a, and f. 154. a

Other copies of a portion of the above.

Elizabeth.
1585.
Nov. 4.

193. Sir Cuthbert Collingwood to Walsingham.

On Tuesday the 2nd of November the lords entered Stirling and took the Earl Rothes, Seton, and many barons.

The King, Montrose, Crawford, Glencairn and Colonel Stewart took the castle of Stirling, where they still remain. Arran escaped.

On Tuesday at night the King and the lords parleyed. The lords will not use any force against the King. *Signed:* Cuthbert Collingwood.

¾ *p. Holograph, also address. Indorsed.*

Nov. 5.

194. Lord Scrope to [Walsingham].

Cott. Calig., C. VIII., fol. 371.

I find upon the return of my man "remembered" by my last, of the 3rd, that the contents of the same are true, and I am presently given to understand that after the town of Stirling was won, the lords assaulted the castle and continued skirmishing with the lords therein from 5 o'clock on Tuesday morning till 8 o'clock the same day, when the King sent out Justice Clerk and the Secretary to commune with them and to offer that he would be pleased to have speech with any two of these four, viz., Hamilton, Bothwell, Hume and Maxwell, and utterly refusing to speak with Angus, Mar, and Glammis. But the lords answered that they would do nothing but constantly and altogether.

This parley between the lords and the King continued until Wednesday at 5 o'clock, messages going to and fro from the King all this time, when the castle was delivered to the lords, and the lords in the castle and others in the town were taken and yielded themselves, viz., the Earls of Crawford, Montrose, Ruthouse [Rothes], Arrell and Marishal and Glencarne, Colonel Stewart, Sir Robert Melyn [Melville], William Stewart, Captain of Dunbarton, James Stewart his brother, and the Master of Levingston, with many other barons and gentlemen taken in their lodgings in the town.

It was agreed between the King and the lords that they should have all things as they would, whereupon proclamations in ample form against Arran and such as shall make receipt of [him] were granted to be published at all market crosses throughout the realm.

The King is shortly to remove from Stirling by reason of the great plague there.

The Captain of Dunbarton being in hand is threatened with execution, unless he deliver up the castle of Dunbarton, and the Earl of Arran, suspected to be therein.

Thus being ready to take horse and to return towards Carlisle, and having acquainted the full contents of your last to the rest of the Commissioners, who are right glad to hear of the thankful acceptance of their services here at her majesty's hands, I commit you for the present to the protection of the Almighty. Berwick. *Signed:* H. Scrope.

1 *p. No flyleaf, address or indorsement.*

Elizabeth. 1585. Nov. 6. C.P., vol. XVI.

195. WALSINGHAM TO SIR AMIAS POWLET.

His letter dated the 27th of last month was delayed on the way, which accounts for the fact that he has not the sooner received an answer.

Does not see why her majesty should make any difficulty about the gentlewoman [Mowbray], as there are none to be discharged.

Cannot at present send him the Queen of Scots' passionate letter to the ambassador, because it is in the hands of the Lord Treasurer, who is now at Court. London.

¼ *p. Copy. Indorsed.*

Nov. 6. **196.** THE MASTER OF GRAY TO WALSINGHAM.

Has written to Mr. Douglas the good result of matters here. Assures him that to all appearances the banished men are in as good favour as ever they were, or even better; so that nothing is required so much as a good minister from England.

He will see matters frame to the contentment of both Princes and countries, therefore prays very earnestly that some good man should be sent into the realm, and then the intended league will have no impeachment.

Has written to her majesty about some of his friends, but because he would not be importunate, has committed them to this packet directed to Mr. Douglas. Stirling. *Signed:* The Master of Gray.

¾ *p. Holograph, also address. Indorsed.*

Nov. 7. **197.** SIR CUTHBERT COLLINGWOOD TO WALSINGHAM.

The lords have taken Stirling Castle, and made prisoners Colonel Stewart, the Earls of Crawford and Montrose, and Sir William Stewart with others. Arran is in Edinburgh Castle. The King shows liking for the Earl of Mar, but not for Bothwell nor Angus. *Signed:* Cuthbert Collingwood.

½ *p. Holograph. Addressed. Indorsed.*

Nov. 9. **198.** SIR CUTHBERT COLLINGWOOD TO WALSINGHAM.

Sends some advertisements which he received even now from Scotland, by a Scottish friend, in case his service or credit was such as might in any way stand him in stead. Does not know how to convey it in time to him, but is always ready to be employed as his honour pleases.

Supposes the Warden wrote the like which he sent last to his honour, for he sent them to the Lord Huntly, and he took a copy of them. *Signed:* Cuthbert Collingwood.

½ *p. Holograph, also address. Indorsed.*

Nov. 10. **199.** ELIZABETH TO JAMES VI.

"Right deare brother, the strangnes of harde accidentes that are arrived heare of unlooked for or unsuspected attemptes in Scotland,

Elizabeth.
1585. even by some suche as latelie issuid owt of our lande, constraineth me as well for the care wee have of your person as of the discharge of our owne honor and conscience, to send youe immediatlie this gentleman, one that apperteineth to us in blood, both to offer you all assistance of helpe, as all good indevor of counsell, and to make it plaine that wee dele plainlie.

Thes lordes making great outragis, that I would not or could helpe them to be restored, I by theire great importance yelded, that if I might be freed of my assurance geven unto you for theire safe keping, I would consent unto theire departure, and soe after your answere, as wee thought most honorable, that theie might take theire waie to Germaine, with your gratious grant of sum livelood, after a weeke since, I gave them my pasport and so dismissed, without, I sweare unto you, once the sight of aine one of them.

Nowe whan I waie howe suddenlie beyond my expectation this sodeine stirre ariseth, and fearinge least sum evill and wicked person might surmise that this was not without my foresight, I beseeche yow trust my actions according the measure of my former dealinges for your savetie and anonswerable to the rule of reason, and yow shall finde that fewe Princes will agree to constraint of theire equalles much less with compulsion of theire subjectes.

Judge of mee thearefore as of a Kinge that carieth noe abject nature, and think this of that, rather than your danger.

I will venter mine, and albeit I must confesse that it is dangerous for a Prince to irritate to much, through evill advise, the generallity of great subjects, so might yow erre now have followed my advise that would never betraie yow with unsownd counsell.

And nowe to conclude, making hast, I praie yow be plaine with the bearer, that I maie knowe what yow would that I should doe, without excuse heareafter that constrained yow did it, for I dare assure yow of his secresie, and thereof be yow bolde, for the lord—deathe and other thinges I refeire me to this gentleman, whoe I dare promise is of noe faction beside my will.

God blisse yow in all savetie as I wishe myself.

Feare not for your lief must be theirs or els theie shall smart well, every mothers son of them."

1¼ *pp.* *Indorsed:* "Copie of her majesties letter to ye K. of Scottes."

Nov. 11. **200. Sir Amias Powlet to Walsingham.**

C.P., vol. XVI. Would not fail according to his former direction to use all diligence for the removal of this Queen to Chartley; and to that purpose he has caused great store of wood to be felled, sea coal to be burnt, timber to be sawed, beer to be brewed and many other necessaries to be provided.

But when he received his letters of the 4th of this month, at about ten o'clock on the night of the 6th, he withdrew his servants from Chartley and stayed all his proceedings there, until his return from Dudley Castle.

Lord Dudley was absent, but sent the keys in order that he might

Elizabeth.
1585. view the castle. The lodgings in the castle are few in number, except the ones which would serve for the Queen, which are as fair and commodious as she could desire.

There is plenty of coal and fuel near, but it can only be had for ready money.

Moreover the house is practically devoid of furniture.

A barn must be converted into a stable for the governor's horses.

The brewing vessels are decayed and some missing, but they could be provided from Burton.

The chambers of the Queen's windows would be open on the park, and also the windows of her kitchen, nevertheless she is too infirm to run away on her own feet.

Food can be obtained at reasonable prices, except corn, which is dear in these parts.

The provisions made at Chartley can be put aside with no great loss.

Has acquainted no one of his journey to Dudley.

Has not been much troubled with gout, but is still anxious for Mr. Bagot's assistance.

The Scottish gentlewoman came with the carrier to Tutbury on the 9th of this month.

Has bestowed her with an honest merchant at Burton until he receives further orders.

Unless it is intended that they should remain a long time at Dudley, it would not be wise for them to move there, owing to the distance and cost of removal.

It seems that he doubts the neighbours at Chartley, which will harldly be matched at Dudley castle or elsewhere in these parts, Sir Walter Aston dwelling within three miles, Mr. Bagot as near, and Mr. Trentam within six miles, all three lieutenants of the shire. Rushall. *Signed:* A. Powlet.

3½ *pp. Addressed. Indorsed.*

[Nov. 14.] **201.** MONSIEUR FONTENAY TO MARY.

C.P., vol. XVI. [*A letter in cipher probably part of No. 192.*]

1 *p. Indorsed by Thomas Phelippes.*

Nov. 15. **202.** PROCLAMATION BY LORD MAXWELL.

" For samekill as it hes pleased the Kingis and majestie our soveraigne lord be divers of his worthie nobilitie and counsell, to committ the cure and chardge of ther West Borders of Scotland to John Earle of Morton, Lord Maxwell Eskdaill his presente warden, quha in his highnes name and auethoritie, first ordaynes all and sundry subjects and inhabitants of the sayd Marches inviolable to keepe the presente guide peace and amytie with England under the paynes appointed be the Lawes of Marches, and further under the payne of punisment of ther persons that offend with all rigour and severitie.

And sichlike that guid order be kepid be the sayd haill inhabitants within the realme, and that everie neighbour keepe peace with others

Elizabeth.
1585. under the payne of deade and punishment according to the lawes and statutes of the country.

And further certifies all men that courtis of Justiciarie are shortlie to be appointed and redresse to be made to all complayners of all manner attemptates committed or to be committed sen the first day of November instant, and of divers others proceading the sayd daite as shalbe speciallie appointed or designit be his majestie and Counsell, and at the sight of his Warden and officer. And in consederacion therof be the tenor of this proclamacon makes intimacion to all manner of persons quho may for enie cause or pretence bygane acclame or depende upon anie assurance, promies or frendshipp of the sayd Lord Warden presente; that neither the sayd assurances respect of service begaine, actions of feide or frendshipp, promeis, derection or comaunde geven in the contrarie in ony tyme begane salbe excuis or warrant in this behalfe in ony tyme comminge; bot nowe wills all manner of persons to leve under obidiens of the lawes, and under the payne and periell of punishment appointed by the same against offenders.

Morover ordaynes and commands all Englishmen or making ther resedence within this realme, for any cause in tyme begane, either of feid or taking parte with ther frends of this border in causis of the country, with all that hes bene inrolled of aulde to have bene outlawed and fugityves of Scotlande and all other vagabond lawles and disolute persons quhosomever, makinge their presente residence on ther Borders, for quho their his na person knowne tyalden to answer, that they and everie ane of them ridde and devoyde themselves furthe of the bounds of the West Marches of Scotland within eight dayes next imediatlie herafter and returne quer they come fra, or elles come within the sayd space to his Lord Warden Clarke, Mr. David Maxwell, or John Macghie within Dumfreis and give upp ther names with the place of resedence and imputt suerties for their dew ansher in tyme to come, certifieing them otherwise that they salbe reputed, estemed and pursued as malefactors, fugityves fra the lawe and common enimies to bayth the realmes.

And lastlie his lordship signifyes to all men that Steward courts of Anernanderdaill are to be keept at the towne of Lochmaben ilke festyne anis begynande on Saterday next.

And courties of Lesdaill at Stabilgorton ilk xv dayes begynand on Twysday come xiii dayes be his lordship or his sufficient deputies and bayliffes within everie ane of thet sayd jurisdictions.

And that meettinge and dayes of trues are to be appointed with the Warden of thopposit March, and deliveraunce God willing to be made according to the Lawes of Marches, and justice to be ministred to all complayners as afore is.

Therfore his lordship commands and ordaynes all complayners to have recourse to the sayd deputies and clarkes, and to exhibite unto them their complaints from tyme to tyme as they wilbe servide.

Praying God to preserve the King's majestie and to mayntaine justice."

¾ *p.* *Indorsed:* "A proclamation made by the L. Maxwell in the West Marches of Scotland."

Cott. Calig., C. VIII., fol. 376. Copy of the same.

Elizabeth.
1585. Nov. 18.
C.P., vol. XVI.

203. SIR AMIAS POWLET TO WALSINGHAM.

Has no matter to trouble him with at this time, except the Queen's packet, which she prays to be sent with speed, pretending that she would have sent the same last week if he had not been absent.

The next day after his return she sent Nau to him to know the certain time of his removal; he assured them that all diligence possible should be used.

He [Nau] said that he hoped that it was Chartley which was intended.

Told him that he might believe Cherelles who had written to him to that effect.

He was doubtful because of his [Powlet's] long absence from here.

Mrs. Mowbray arrived at Derby during his absence, and was stayed there by the Queen until his return; she has now repaired hither in the company of two of his servants.

Has been attacked by the gout, and this Queen is touched in like manner; but if she should require to ride during his sickness he prays for Mr Bagot's assistance.

Nau tells him that the Queen has decided to dismiss her embroiderer, his wife, his wife's sister and the children of the said embroiderer.

Hopes to hear shortly from him in answer to his letters from Rushall.

Incloses a letter from Lord Dudley. Thanks him for the Scottish news. Tutbury. *Signed:* A. Powlet.

1½ *pp. Addressed. Indorsed.*

Inclosure with the same:—

(Lord Dudley to Sir Amias Powlet.)

"Good Sir Amyas Pawlet, I am hartelie sorrye that it was my harde fortune to be from my howse at your comynge to vewe the castell. I shoulde have byn sorrye if it had byn only that I did not speke with yow, muche morre, for that yow did come aboute hir majestie's affaires; neverthelesse, assone as I did heare thereof I sente yow the keayes and came presentlie myselfe, hopinge I shoulde have spoken with yow. But it was no marvell that yow made haste awaye, having so great a charge, for I assuer yow, if it had byn myselfe, I shoulde not have slepte quietly from so greate an offyce, but towchinge the matter, for the use of the castell, bothe I and the castell with all that ever I have, shalbe at hir majestie's commandment, no lesse then I will come unto yow in what place, and at what tyme yow shall apoynte me, so for this tyme I tocke my leave. Himley the 11th day of this present November 1585." *Signed:* "Your assured frende to my uttermoste, E. Duddeley."

Nov. 23.

204. MONSIEUR DE MOULINS, LIEUTENANT OF THE SCOTTISH GUARD, TO GENERAL PORTAL.

Having arrived in Scotland, I would send you these few lines to tell you that on the frontier both of England and Scotland the state of the two realms is more peaceable than I have ever known it, which is better than I could have hoped. I have not yet reached the court, to which I am wending my way as best I can, and I must tell you that I cannot

Elizabeth.
1585. well endure it, so weary am I of the road, which I have traversed always in water up to my waist, like a duck. I have had news from the lords of this country, who beg me to hasten, that I may be at Linlithgow by the beginning of next month, where the King holds a parliament, at which I hope to be present. I do not know what shall be debated there, but I promise surely to let you know when they have concluded. I beg you to address the packet which I send to Paris, and that you will do me the kindness to let me have news of you, of you, I say, and of Monsieur de Vargagneuze, also Moulin's. At Dunbar this 23rd of November. *Signed.*

1 *p. French. Holograph.*

Nov. 23. **205.** WILLIAM KNOLLYS TO WALSINGHAM.

May it please you to understand that on the 22nd of this month I arrived at Linlithgow and was brought to the King's presence the next day by the Justice Clerk and Sir Robert Melville, where I found him surrounded by many of his nobility and gentry.

After some speech at my first entry I delivered unto him the Queen's letter, and the messages sent by her majesty, all of which he seemed to take in very good part.

The King told me that at the first entry of the lords he was greatly offended with them, because they had taken arms against him, but since, finding by good proof that it was not his ruin they sought, but their own restitution, he acknowledges that what he thought was impossible has by a miracle come to pass.

For the King says that if any of the banished lords had solicited their cause he would hardly have believed them, because he had received such strong information against them, and though he had pardoned them, he would always have been doubtful of their true meaning. But now since he was in their hands, when they could have done with him what they liked, they treated him only as true and loving subjects, and showed him that they had only taken arms against Arran, who had sought their ruin, therefore he has found such a sure trial of their attitude towards him, that his majesty considers himself lucky to have so happily recovered his nobility.

The King is on such terms that he will deny nothing now, and his only desire is to join with England, and he will refuse the friendship of all the world to preserve that of England.

The lords, upon their knees, have submitted to the King the causes which forced them to run this extraordinary course; whereupon the King forgave all things that were past, and promised to receive them into his favour again.

I do not see that the lords mistrust him, for they have no guard over him, and he goes daily out hunting without any great train.

The only men with whom he takes counsel now are the Secretary, the Master of Gray and Justice Clerk. The Master of Glammis is likewise in great favour, and being Captain of the Guard the King uses his advice in many things.

If the lords desire anything from the King, they use one of these as an instrument, and do nothing themselves.

Justice Clerk being sent to me by the King assures me that he never knew him more favourable to England.

Elizabeth.
1585.

Arran has fled to the west coast of Scotland, where he remains in one of the best ships, which it seems he had stationed there to help his party. His wife conveyed to him diverse of the King's jewels from Edinburgh Castle, and has been imprisoned for this cause.

The King meant to have despatched a messenger to the Queen with letters, but he was stayed on my arrival.

They were about the going forward of the commission, which had been intended before, but was broken off on the lords taking arms.

The ministers of Scotland determined upon a convention without the King's knowledge, which he forbade. Finally, licence was granted to them to convene, and they meet at Dumfermline to prepare some reformation before the Parliament. Linlithgow. *Signed:* William Knollys.

2 *pp. Addressed. Indorsed.*

Nov. 24. **206.** WILLIAM KNOLLYS TO WALSINGHAM.

Forgot to desire him to deliver his letter to the Queen, and to make his excuses for not having written sooner.

This morning he went to the church to hear a sermon—the King having gone hunting,—where he found only Lord Hamilton and the Earl of Angus; so the King loves hunting better than religion.

The King makes much of the Master of Glammis to make the rest spite him; so that he thinks he could be content to sow sedition amongst them.

Has had no conference with any of the lords, and therefore does not know much. Linlithgow. *Signed:* William Knollys.

Postscript.—As he was writing the letter was informed that there is likely to be jealousy between the King and the lords, for it is believed that after the Parliament they mean to press him to further conditions than he will give; so there is no likelihood of a long agreement.

1 *p. Holograph. Addressed. Indorsed.*

Nov. 28. **207.** JAMES VI. TO ELIZABETH.

Cott. Calig., C. VIII., fol. 379.

"Madame and dearest sister, ye have so farr kythed at this tyme as ever before youre constant favoure touartis me, as I am ashame, since I can by no meanes aquyte the same, als uell in respect of youre most loving lettir as of the haisty and cairfull dispatche and direction of the gentleman bearare heirof, youre ambassadoure, quhom with, according to youre desyre, I have delt plainly concerning this lait accident and all other thingis he inquyrit of me. Suirly I find the gentleman correspondant to youre expectation both in honestie and secretie: he hath keipit also youre command so astrictlie in dealing only with myself as in very deid sum men heir findis it not a litle strainge, and nou madame ye have delt so plainlye and honestly with me as I am beholden to do the lyke; as upon the one syde I trust firmly youre declaration of youre ouen pairt concerning this lait accident quhiche as God is my witness I never otheruayes suspectid, so on the other pairt I say for myself that notuithstanding I must confess I uas hourly ernistly delt with to runn sum forraine course. Yit Allmichtie God bearis me recorde that since my promesis maid unto you I never have directlye

Elizabeth.
1585. nor indirectlye delt in any forraine course to this houre, and to the end that I may gif you a reciproke proofe of my honestie I will ernistly desyre you that theise matteris left of betuixt us may of neu be fallin to and finally perfytid, that youre goode uill may be so farr aquyted by me as youre pairt may be myne, in all caces as I sueir on my pairt ever to preferr you to all kinn and freindshipp I have in any countrie. Ye have so farr heapet youre goode deservingis upon me, and to the effect that thir forsaidis may be the bettir performid, I uill uithall speid direct one of myne oune unto you, quho uill also amply informe you of all proceidingis heir. In the mene tyme I uill remitt me to the forsaide bearare quhom to quhat sumevir I have spokin it is frely and uithout any conpulsion, for never shall I for conpulsion ather speik promeis or uritt other uayes then I think, and that quiche is honest."

"Thus praying you ever to esteame of me as of one cairfull to aquyte the manyfolde obligationis he hath unto you, I comitt you, madame and dearest sister, to Goddis holy protection." Linlithgow. *Signed:* James R. [Seal attached.]

Postscript, in French.—I pray you madam, to convey to this bearer that I have a good opinion of him, and that I consider that he has acquitted himself of his charge well, as much towards you, as towards me.

1½ *pp. Holograph. No address or indorsement.*

Nov. 30. **208.** SIR AMIAS POWLET TO WALSINGHAM.

C.P., vol. XVI. After he had written his other letters sent herewith, Nau came to him with this Queen's packet and signified to him again that she was desirous of speedily dismissing the embroiderer with his family:

Takes it that she is eager that the waiting woman now remaining at Derby might be admitted.

Told Nau that he could not dismiss the embroiderer without higher authority.

Believes the Queen has written to him.

It is true that the embroiderer complains of having been very badly treated by this Queen and Nau.

Suspects that the embroiderer's wife, however, might be induced to be a messenger from this Queen to her friends in France:

Will be glad to be rid of the whole family.

Nau delivered a message from his mistress that Curll being married to Mowbray, it was necessary that she should have a maid servant to attend upon her.

He [Powlet] answered that he knew nothing of any marriage, as he had not been informed about the matter, and that he had not commission to admit a serving woman. Tutbury. *Signed:* A. Powlet.

1½ *pp. Addressed. Indorsed.*

[Nov.] **209.** SURPRISE OF THE KING OF SCOTS AT STIRLING.

Cott. Calig., C. VIII., fol. 372. "The relacion of the Master of Grayes, concerning the surprise of the Kinge at Sterlinge."

Elizabeth.
1585. For the reformation of matters out of order both in the Court particularly and the government generally, and the removing of some bad instruments, namely the Earl of Arran, by whose credit the King was running a course this State might not suffer, it was thought expedient to set down the banished lords abiding in London on the Borders. But before they should go down, a party was provided to join them on the Borders, and secret friends worked for them at Court till they should come forward, the chief whereof was the Master of Gray, enemy to Arran, and as great a favourite of the King as he. These things being ripe, the ambassador retired to Berwick on the 15th of the last month, and the lords came to the Borders on the day after.

There were there the Earls of Angus and Mar, the Master of Glammis, the Lairds of Arbroath, Paisley, Cambuskenneth and Dryburgh, and others. Opposite were the Earls of Arran, Montrose, Crawford, Colonel Stewart, Sir William Stewart Arran's brother, and the Laird of Doune, etc.

The first meeting together of the banished lords was at Kelso, in the Middle Marches. Thence Angus and his company, the better to gather friends, went to Peebles, [and] Arbroath and his company to Dumfries, to win with Lord Maxwell, who had been in arms all summer for a "particular" against Johnston, the King's warden. They appointed a general meeting place at Falkirk, 12 miles from Stirling, the last of the month, where they met, 18,000 horsemen and footmen. [*In the margin.*—Here all were like to fall in sunder by reason of Lord Bothwell's wandering.]

The Master of Gray at this time was away from Court gathering friends, and meant to surprise Johnston, being secretly friends for the lords of the faction, but pretending to levy all that he did for the King, who purposed to make a raid on Lord Maxwell, commanding all men from 60 to 16 to go with him. Arran all this time was at his house at Kinnoull, so commanded by the King on suspicion of Lord Russell's slaughter, but understanding of Mr. Wotton's secret retire, and the coming of the banished lords whom he termed rebels, to the Borders, he repaired to the Court and informed the King of all he had heard, persuading him it was done with the Master of Gray's privity, and therefore desiring he should take his life from him, drew him to send speedily for the Master of Gray.

The Master being sent for—he was then assembling his friends in Fifeshire—he was doubtful what to do, being advertised his life was sought by Arran, yet fearing his absence should overthrow the whole plot, and by giving place to Arran hazard the cause adventured, he came to the King whom he found gracious and who believed all that the Master had said in his purgation. When Arran and his accomplices saw this they determined to kill him in the King's presence amongst themselves, or at least within the Castle.

Whilst they were thus occupied at Court, word came that the lords were within a mile of Stirling, which gave Arran and them cause to think of defending the town, and he with Montrose and the rest watched all night on November 1st on the walls in person.

On 2nd November the lords marched towards the town purposing to scale the same, but Arran knowing the storm to be bent only at his head, suspecting falsehood in fellowship and his own deserts, with one man fled secretly out of the town, over the bridge. The rest seeing him

Elizabeth.
1585. slip away retired to the Castle, where the King and Master of Gray and other secret friends of the lords were.

The town thus abandoned, made small resistance, but gave entrance to the lords, who forthwith made themselves masters thereof by seising the market place and the Earl of Mar's house. After breaking into the town they set up their banners before the "sparre" of the Castle, which was full of great personages with the King, some friends and some enemies.

The next morning the King sent out the Secretary and Justice Clerk, to take assurances for such as should come to speak with them: which done, the Master of Gray was sent to them from the King, to demand the cause of their coming, and after an hours communing, he returned with an honourable report of their dutiful submission and a desire to see his majesty and kiss his hands.

The King, retaining a fear Arran had put him in of them, sent word that if they would have their lands and livings, and depart, he would give them all. They insisted still upon entering the Castle and seeing his majesty, whose favour they sought more than their livings, whereat the King, returning the Master to them, propounded three things to them; viz.—the safety of his own person, no innovation in the state, and the assurance of the lives of such as he should name.

They agreed to the first and second, but to the third proposition, seeing they were the men that had for so long been injured, they desired for their safety hereafter, that the persons they knew to be their enemies, should be delivered into their hands, together with the forts and strengths of the realm.

About these two points there was much ado, and a day spent in debating, yet at length what with want of victuals for so great a number, together with the goodwill of the mediators, necessity enforced to yield, and so the gates were opened, the lords let in, and admitted to the King's presence.

The first thing after their entry was the delivery of the persons of Montrose, Crawford, Rothes (earls), Colonel Stewart, Sir William Stewart, the Laird of Doune and others, Arran being fled. Immediately after, Arran was proclaimed traitor at the market place in the King's name, the King's guard altered, and the afternoon of the same day, a pacification and a remission proclaimed on the lord's behalf, all faults forgiven, and all things reputed as done for the King's service.

The Castle of Dumbarton was assigned to Arbroath, the chief of the house of Hamilton, and of right, Earl of Arran, the Castle of Edinburgh granted to the keeping of Coldyknowes, and other strengths to the rest, as Tantallon to Angus, and Stirling to Mar, etc.

Thus has the good success in Court fallen out, being well handled on all sides, to give the ministers hope to recover their synod against the bishops, and so to restore the discipline of the church, if not better, at least as it was before Arran's government.

3½ *pp. Copy. No indorsement.*

Dec. 5. **210.** THOMAS MORGAN TO MARY.

Perceiving the difficulty for the revision of her intelligence, he thought good to put Lord Lumley in remembrance of her majesty's

Elizabeth.
1585. estate, and his former familiarity with him, and so commended this packet to his care to make a conveyance unto her.

Also framed an alphabet with him to serve to entertain a good intelligence with her, and desired him to send her a copy of the same.

If Lord Lumley enters into a correspondence with her, he [Morgan] has no doubt that she will so entertain him in her letters that he will be encouraged to serve her.

If Lord Lumley writes to her, he begs her to thank him for all his past favours shown to him.

½ *p.* *In the hand of Gilbert Curll. Addressed. Indorsed.*

Another copy of the same. In the hand of Mr. Phelippes.

Dec. 7. **211.** WALSINGHAM TO SIR AMIAS POWLET.

C.P., vol. XVI. Her majesty finds by this Queen's late letter written to the French Ambassador that the said Queen seems to be much grieved at the news of the present alteration in Scotland; doubting greatly lest her son should be in manifest danger of his person.

Her majesty therefore wishes him to show this Queen the inclosed letter from her son, noticing carefully the speeches she shall make on the perusing of the said letter.

¼ *p.* *Copy. Indorsed.* "W. to Sir Am. Powlet."

Dec. 8. **212.** SIR HENRY WODDRYNGTON TO WALSINGHAM.

Cott. Calig., C. VIII., fol. 382. The 4th of this instant the King passed to the great hall in the castle of Linligthgow, accompanied by such a number of nobility as has not been seen since James v.'s days, where the parliament was fenced, the Lords of the Articles chosen, and all other solemnities used according to custom of the parliament.

The Duke of Lennox bore the crown, the Earl of Huntly the sceptre, and the Earl of Atholl the sword.

The King made an oration, expressing how many changes there had been since the beginning of his reign, and how miraculously God had preserved him and his estate up to the present time. Whereas his estate and country had for many years been troubled by civil dissension, and the noblemen who were lately distressed having by their peaceable behaviour declared their good affection for him, though their adversaries had reported to him otherwise than they merited, he was minded to restore them to their livings, offices and honours and all that belonged to them, as if they had never been forfeited.

The Lords of the Articles; of the ecclesiastical state are the Bishops of St. Andrews, Brechin, Dunkeld, Orkney, and Glasgow, the Abbot Dunfermline, Master of Gray, Culross, and Newbottle, the Prior of Pluscardine and others. The temporal lords, Lords Sinclair, Cathcart and Oliphant with some others, the Earls of Atholl [and] Huntly, and others of that rank, and the ordinary commissioners of the boroughs.

Elizabeth.
1585.

The form of the restitution of the banished noblemen was to restore them to the place they held at the time of the King's coronation, as if nothing had happened since.

The King gave commission to Lord Hamilton and the Earl of Huntly to pursue and apprehend the late Earl of Arran, who made a secret journey to where he was lying in his ship off the town of Ayr. He [Arran] perceiving that, escaped out of his ship into a small pinnace and passed to sea. They took his ship and sent twenty-four in her to chase him, for there are but five in the pinnace besides the mariners.

He is said to have stolen his majesty's jewels to the value of 20,000 crowns. His wife is still in prison, hated of the people, and it is uncertain what will become of her.

The Earls of Montrose and Crawford are still strictly kept in Kenneale. It is thought some order will be taken about them after the parliament.

The Colonel [William Stewart] has brought Lord Maxwell from Dumfries, who seeks leave to depart out of the country, and will give surety never to return; but will serve in the wars for his maintenance. Some order will be given concerning him, when the affairs of greater moment are settled.

Lord Hamilton is Captain of Dumbarton and Provost of Glasgow, Coldeknowes is Captain of Edinburgh, and Justice Clerk Captain of Blackness.

The Earl of Gowrie's wife and children are to be restored to his livings, honours and estate.

The Earl of Angus is to have Dalkeith and Aberdeen, paying to the King 10,000 Scottish marks. The matter of the earldom of Morton between him and Maxwell is referred to friends.

The Master of Glammis is made chief Treasurer and Captain of the Guard, and the Earl of Atholl is Provost and Sheriff of St. Johnstone and Perth till the young Earl of Gowrie is of age. At the end of this parliament your honour shall be advertised further of the state of the country. Berwick. *Signed:* Henry Woddryngton.

3 *pp. Addressed. Indorsed.* "The Marshal of Berwick's advertisements out of Scotland."

Dec. 8. **213.** EXTRACT OF MARY'S LETTER TO THE FRENCH AMBASSADOR.

C.P., vol. XVI.

1. "That Arran hath heretofore ben greatly supported and mayntayned by them here against her."

2. "That her sonnes evill cariadge of himself toward hir proceedeth of practises and evill perswasions from heir, which are already sufficiently discontented."

3. "That Gowry did voluntarily confese unto the Mr. of Gray his knowledge of a practise by some here with the late banished lords —who shrouded themselves under her majestes winges—for the taking away of hir and hir sonnes life."

4. "That the said lords have ben supportid and mayntaynid by her majesty's ministers, and perhappes even in this last action also."

Elizabeth.
1585.

5. "That the drift of some of hir majesty's principall ministers is by taking away of her and hir sonnes lyffe to usurpe this cron after hir majesty's decease, and establishe a King in Scotland that may be at their devotyon and bound to further their purposes heir."

6. "That her majesty hath often tymes ben in danger to be subject to the evill of some of the competitors for the crowne."

7. "That the seasing of hir and hir sonnes bodyes hath ben put in practise and other lyke corses for hir majesty's safety."

8. "That her majesty hath had intelligence with the subjects of Scotland."

9. "That the stay of proceeding in the treaty betwin her majesty and hir, grew from heir, while her majesty did alleadge some difficultyes in hir sonne, which difficulty yt was well known heir did growe only by the practise of Arran."

10. "That the intended union betwein her majesty and hir had ben safer for her majesty, Arran and the other lords than this violent corse."

11. "That hir majesty did arme the lords against her son."

12. "That Arran is prosecuted for that he maintaynid his master's lyfe and authority against Gowry and his complices."

13. "That her lyfe hath oftentymes ben soughte here in England, sometymes by violence, then by poysen, other tymes by practise in Parliament, and last of all by the drift of the late assocyacion—or as she termeth it conjuratyon."

1. *p.* *Indorsed:* "Extract out of ye Queen of Scotts letters to ye Fr. Amb^r. Decemb. 8, 1585."

Dec. 8. **214.** MARY TO MONSIEUR DE MAUVISSIÈRE.

C.P., vol. XVI.

A few days ago my warden imparted to me—being, as he declared, commanded so to do—the captivity of my son in the hands of the Scots banished by him, and who had taken refuge with the Queen of England, having—as he said—returned to Scotland with an army of seven thousand men, and after having surprised the town of Stirling, and forced my son to surrender, and to deliver to them the castle of the said town where he was, now pursuing to the utmost the chief of those who were with him, and specially the Earl of Arran, formerly so much favoured and supported in these parts against myself.

These tidings have, in truth, produced the effect for which they were imparted to me with such great diligence, to wit, they have added to me affliction upon affliction both of mind and body, without any pity for the extremity of sickness to which the rigours of this prison have at length reduced me.

But that which grieves me most is to feel myself utterly hindered from applying any remedy to this misfortune, being bound hand and foot, and there remaining to me hardly anything but a voice, and that very feeble, wherewith to bemoan to my God such cruel

Elizabeth.
1585. and inhuman treatment: moreover, deprived of all other tidings of Christendom from which I might receive the slightest consolation in the world.

I recognise in this accident the just judgment of God upon my child, chastising him—in order, as I hope, to lead him to repentance—for having failed in his duty, faith and promises to his true, natural and most loving mother, letting himself be separated from her in order to commit himself, denuded of every defence, to the snares and perfidy of his enemies, so often proved against himself and all his race. At least he cannot but remember to-day that having hitherto preferred to retain the crown of Scotland by sheer force, violence, and the rebellion of subjects, rather than accept my free consent to assure it to him and to make him the lawful possessor—which has always been my chief aim and intention—he left the door open to our said subjects, as I have often warned him, to treat him when they will in the same way that I have been treated, and with more show of justice. For if a son could pretend the right to dispossess his mother, a lawful queen, universally acknowledged, what might not our said subjects dare against a rebellious child, ungrateful and tyrannical as I am sure they in their consciences deem him, when now in his childhood some have given him the name of King in order themselves in reality to possess entire authority.

But notwithstanding all in which he may have failed towards me, in that or other matters—which I attribute rather to the evil persuasions and sinister practices sufficiently manifest in these parts, than to his own motion and natural inclination—as the most loving mother which I have always been to him and shall be till death, I cannot but be sensible to the depths of my heart of his present misery, and make every effort of which I am capable, were it at the risk of my own life, to preserve his from the imminent danger in which I see it to be. For, to put it shortly, only his death or perpetual captivity can to-day assure our wicked subjects of impunity for their offences against him, having been so often repeated, and he having shown such resentment of it last year directly he was out of their hands, that they will with difficulty let him go. He has now no full liberty, neither of his person nor of government and royal authority.

I pray you then, my lord ambassador, inasmuch as a chill which I have taken in the whole of my right arm will not allow of my writing to the Queen of England, to set before her hereupon on my behalf two things chiefly. The one—which she may remember, it having been formerly fully reported to her by my son himself—that the late Earl of Gowrie, being on the point of having his head cut off last year for the same conspiracy as these Scottish lords, then accomplices of the said Ghorry, have now executed, deposed and confessed voluntarily to the Master of Gray, who told me of it by letters still extant, that in England—I will not name by whom—it had been done, projected and decreed, to put us to death, myself and my son, on one and the same day. And that thereupon she will consider, if it please her, what just occasion I may have to fear for the life of my child, seeing him detained by the same persons with whom such a plot is said to have been made, when sheltered by her, and I venture to say supported and maintained, perchance,

Elizabeth.
1585. in this last undertaking by her ministers themselves, in such sort that it seems to me she ought to take great heed not to let her honour be engaged, not for consenting to such a wicked act—that I should with difficulty ever persuade myself she would be willing to do—but at least for not having provided against it as she could and ought to have done, taking upon herself publicly the name of mother of my son, and taking from me in my state and everywhere, all means of rendering him the good offices and effects of it.

The other point is, that for her own welfare and safety I beg her to weigh carefully the proceedings of some of her chief ministers and subjects in this action, to show forth more plainly than she has ever done the fact that she knows the depth of their intention against myself and my son; to wit, in taking the lives of both of us, who remain the only descendants in Scotland of the late King of England, Henry VII., to shorten the road to the usurpation of this crown, and to that effect to place at their devotion in the kingdom of Scotland a king who cannot pretend to the succession of this realm, but may rather be obliged beforehand by some secret league and confederacy to assist our said enemies in these parts to achieve the said usurpation. The success of which design would undoubtedly entail, as regards the said Queen, a great diminution of her safety during her reign. For by suffering our rivals and enemies thus to oppress us and to remove us from between her and them, she will undoubtedly render them more powerful against herself, and more free to lead her whithersoever they will, as she has already many times found herself in danger, myself and my son having been hitherto of some use at least by way of counterbalance, in keeping our rivals within their duty towards her.

Moreover, there can be left to her nothing but dishonour and a great load upon her conscience in thus allowing her own kin to be ruined, and this realm to be defrauded of its true and lawful heirs, when it belongs to her and is in her power to remedy it. If she were immortal so as to enjoy this crown for ever, or had children of her own upon whom to settle it, then among politicians such a course might be admitted, but provided that she secures her own reign, for so long as it shall please God to grant her life, I cannot understand for what others after her she would burden her conscience so sorely as to let us be deprived of life and of right, there being, I may say, none among all our rivals with more means, power, and sincere goodwill to serve her than I and my son, if it pleased her to accept us. To allege—as might be alleged—that we are for her the first and the most to be feared, this is no sufficient ground when every respect of God, faith and honour would be set at nought by getting rid of us in this manner, there being so many solid and good means of assuring us to herself in heart, faith and obligation, as she might have done innumerable times by accepting the very advantageous offers which have been made to her by us, and not by detention of our bodies and such other extraordinary ways as have been adopted against us until now.

The said Queen ought to consider the little faith and lasting security that she has hitherto found with the individual subjects of Scotland, who having failed her from time to time, because the justice of God has not allowed any of them to live long, she has been

Elizabeth.
1585. always obliged to have recourse to new remedies to serve for the moment, without ever resting sure of the future. Nor has it ever been the intention of those who have counselled her to pursue such courses, to provide for her safety, but without regarding what evil might befall her, to induce her herself to ruin her kindred, and those closest to her first of all; that is the true and chief cause why until now no treaty nor agreement between her and us could succeed, however great the offers, conditions and overtures that we have at various times proposed to her to this effect, even last winter, when I despatched my secretary to her with well-nigh unlimited power, so that she herself and those of her council were constrained to acknowledge and confess that they could not desire more, nor add anything to the conditions to which—in order to have more than right upon my side—I submitted myself of my own accord, taking upon me to get my son likewise to yield thereunto, as in truth I would have done, had I been allowed to send to him, as I most earnestly requested; the refusal which was made to me having shewn only too plainly the little desire that some persons had of this agreement.

For if they had been in earnest about it, since the said Queen had told me that it only depended upon my son, she ought, if not to have helped me, at least to have given me leave to labour with my said son to remove all the difficulties which were alleged upon her behalf; and if I had not succeeded in it, all occasion would have been taken from me of imputing the fault elsewhere: but I am of opinion that it was only too well known that such difficulties were but devised through the partiality of the Earl of Aran, who to-day receives his reward from those whom he served so well against me. And I firmly believe that it would have been more honourable, better and safer for the said Queen, as also for the Earl of Aran and his adherents, and for those lords lately returned to Scotland to have all made themselves secure by a good union between myself and my son, and the conclusion of the treaty which I sought of the said Queen, it being thereby provided for both parties that there should be no proceeding by force and violence, as has been done. Not that I would find fault with the re-establishment of the said lords who were banished here, being unable for my part to lay any offence to their charge—moreover the said Queen and those of her council may remember that by my said secretary I offered to intervene and to labour in Scotland for their said restoration, and had almost taken it upon me—but I would much rather it had been managed by gentle means and with the general reconciliation among the nobility that I proposed, to establish an assured repose and tranquility in the country for the future, than with such violence and by the support of our enemies in this realm, who under such innovations aim only at the extermination of my son and our whole race. And that this is so is sufficiently clear, because, if the restoration alone of the said Scottish lords had merely been desired, the said Queen of England could have managed it for them quietly by the great credit and entire good understanding which by all her letters to me she declared herself to have with my son, and ought not, by way of reward to him for having committed himself so entirely to her as she herself told me he had done, to have sent him back the said exiles with arms in their hands. Which was not, I feel sure,

Elizabeth.
1585. one of the published articles of the treaty made between her and him last winter, when Gray was in this country: and still less could such a thing have been understood amid the great demonstrations of friendship which the said Queen has been making towards him all this time, of which, far from conceiving any jealousy—albeit I was ousted from the said treaty after having been the first to put the irons in the fire and hammer them—that, on the contrary, I did all I possibly could to continue the said Queen in this good course with my son, holding myself quite satisfied if he received some fruit, good and advantage from it, so much dearer to me have his preservation, greatness and prosperity ever been than any thing concerning myself.

There, in short, is the result of the negotiations and practices of this young man Gray and of other such ministers of my son, from which nothing better can be hoped for the future if it please not the said Queen once and for all, according to the overtures which I formerly made to her, to intervene with the King your master, my brother-in-law, to establish a more settled and assured government in Scotland, obliterating all traces of the divisions and factions of the past. Otherwise there will be, as they have given us proof enough, a constant succession of the sudden turns and unexpected changes which have taken place in that country almost every month for the last three or four years.

Therefore, in order to provide in time as well for the present danger of my son's life as for all other things which shall in the future be found necessary for his safety and the repose and tranquility of the subjects, I pray you to insist on my behalf as warmly as you can to the said Queen upon the aforesaid remonstrances, in order that it may please her to approve that with you—in case the King my said lord and brother, in accordance with the request that I am resolved to make to him about it, gives you the commission for it, and you are willing to accept it—and with another ambassador on her own behalf, I may send one of my people to my son, to impart to him, and to the estates of the realm which may be assembled to that effect, as is done daily for slighter occasions, our common opinion and counsels touching the restoration of affairs in that quarter.

Wherein the King my said lord and brother may justly claim as much right to intervene as any other prince whatsoever, being bound thereto by the so ancient alliance between France and Scotland, and having, as I believe, reserved the said right to himself by his new league with the said Queen of England.

And I do not think that he could on such a journey more conveniently and assiduously, as there is need, employ any other than yourself, who are the gate to our road, and chosen by the said Queen of England, to agree with her beforehand about the methods that will have to be pursued.

If this overture is not agreeable to her, you will propose to her, if you please, that she allow me to send some one of my people to France, sufficiently instructed by myself, to go, without any prejudice to her, to seek other means of helping my son, trusting in God not to fail. For that it will cost her nothing but a passport, and I do not yet believe that her good nature is so quenched towards

Elizabeth.
1585. her own kin that not being able to aid him herself, she would wish to hinder the mother from succouring her child in such urgent need, which would be enough to confirm many in the opinion that this part would not have been played against my son without advice and assurance from her, or at least from some of her chief and most accredited ministers.

If offer is made to you that I should treat of this affair by letter, refuse it totally, forasmuch as my letters would have to pass through the hands of such as have, perchance, devised this undertaking, which would only be to render them more capable of bringing it to a conclusion, and I would as lief send my packets directly to the said Scots who are now detaining my son, just as formerly some have indeed been sent to them from hence, with full and particular, advice how they should proceed against my intentions.

Moreover, my ordinary letters about the affairs of my dowry are so badly handled, and I receive so little reply and satisfaction about them, that I will never undertake to treat of any affair of state or importance by the same ways.

I have no doubt that you will be told that my son has full liberty and is at his own disposal, for they wanted to maintain the same to me, and the said Queen wrote it to me about three years ago when my said son was taken prisoner in the house of the Earl of Gowrie, and detained as such nearly a year by the said earl and some of the lords lately returned, with such strict guard, observation and restraint over all his words and actions, both public and private, that Monsieur de la Mothe Fénélon, a worthy and most prudent gentleman, on his return from the journey which he made to those parts, wrote to me fully in these very words: that he had there found the King kept a prisoner, the crown laid low, and the sceptre under the feet of the subjects, the ambassador of England who was then there exercising, nevertheless, such authority that he took the liberty to assist at the audiences of the said Sieur de la Mothe, hearing every word that my son and he said.

Only four months ago the said Queen of England, wishing to excuse herself for being no longer able to receive the King your master, my brother-in-law, as caution and security for the treaty between herself and me, wrote to me with her own hand that he was not at liberty, on account of the return to him of some of the league, who, nevertheless, from what I have since heard, had come to him unarmed, and with all the submission, duty and obedience which may be expected of most faithful and affectionate subjects, such as I believe those of whom she was speaking to be, and shall ever so hold them. Why then should my son, surprised, besieged, and constrained by open force to surrender himself to exiles by him previously proclaimed enemies, traitors and rebels, be deemed free? But their proceedings hereafter will sufficiently make known his captivity to the whole of Christendom, although, perchance, veiled under appearances of a specious liberty. And therefore I protest now to the said Queen that I will never receive nor hold as my son's own act any thing whatsoever which may be done or passed under his name while he is detained in such condition.

And if it is objected that the Earl of Arran held him in a worse and closer captivity, the said Queen must likewise set at nought

Elizabeth.
1585. all that was done and negotiated against me during the time of the said earl's government, to which I verily think that the poor child never lent anything but his name. And for having in short thereby abused the name and authority of his master against his own mother and Queen he ought to be accused, rather than for having maintained and preserved the life and authority of his said master against the Earl of Gowrie and his accomplices. As to my own particular estate in these parts, besides the infinite discomfort that I daily endure, causing me there to languish and die, I cannot but bethink me, upon this accident to my son, of the practices and divers attempts which have been made against my life since I have been in this country, sometimes by violence, sometimes by poison, some of which I have already made known to the said Queen, with the names and surnames of the instigators and actors, sometimes by the suborning of persons incited to demand my life in full Parliament, and lastly by an open association, or rather conspiracy, of my public enemies last winter under pretext of the preservation of the said Queen, being really and truly a ban or proclamation in order indirectly to find murderers and invite them to such an act, assuring them beforehand not only of their pardon, but also of being for ever supported by the said conspirators.

Such sinister proceedings, wherefrom it has pleased God to preserve me until now, and the little security that I see in my present position, especially if the said Queen of England should happen to die, give me, as it seems to me, a very sufficient occasion to desire of her more instantly and urgently than ever, my complete deliverance out of so long, rigorous, and miserable a captivity, not so much in respect alone of the preservation of my life—which, saving the will of my God, I have very little cause and occasion to wish to prolong—but in order to pass so little of it as remains to me in liberty of my conscience and more repose and tranquility of spirit than I have been able to compass and obtain for myself by the incredible patience, most sincere duty, and the efforts which I have made to the very uttermost to please the said Queen, and at last to secure her friendship to myself by my merits.

I pray you then to make to her this request for my deliverance, assisting it with all the favourable recommendation that you may in the name of the King my brother-in-law, to whom as I have always hitherto deferred the chief mediation of every treaty and agreement between the said Queen of England and myself, so I shall still accept in this one all such conditions as he and the Queen my mother-in-law shall deem consistent with my honour and safety, being quite content to refer myself to them.

From the side of Scotland no difficulty can now intervene as to this said treaty, things there being disposed in such sort that I do not think that the said Queen of England will be opposed there in any intention of hers; in sort that it now only depends upon her, by the means above set forth, to establish affairs more firmly and lastingly to her satisfaction, and herself wholly to secure in her own country the common weal, repose and prosperity of all this island, as well during her reign as afterwards.

Excuse. if you please, the importunity and length of this letter, having deemed it necessary to assist the little knowledge you have

Elizabeth.
1585. of my affairs by such ample information. I was even inclined to send you brief notes of my last most important negotiations with the said Queen, but I have deferred it until I know by her answer whether it will be fitting that you should take further steps. Tutbury. December 1585.

10 *pp. French. Draft. Indorsed:* "Du viij^{me} Decembre 1585."

Dec. 10. **215.** LEAGUE WITH ELIZABETH.

Ratification of the assent of the Estates for concluding a league with the Queen of England. [*Printed in the "Acts of Parliament of Scotland."* Vol. iii. p. 38a].

Copy of the same.

Dec. 12. **216.** SIR AMIAS POWLET TO WALSINGHAM.

C.P., vol. XVI. Received his letter dated the 6th of this month, on the 9th of the same, late in the evening. Is now able to inform him that the house at Chartley will be ready within eight days, and that the removal thither is agreed upon for the Tuesday before Christmas. Can therefore easily judge that all expedition has been used to satisfy the fantastical humours of this people.

Had been advised to carry the Queen by way of Uttoxeter, and upon conference with some of the principal justices of this country was resolved to have prayed the assistance of the gentlemen of Derbyshire as far as Uttoxeter, and there to have relieved them by the gentlemen of Staffordshire.

But being unwilling that this Queen should go by Uttoxeter, being a market town, found that by passing through certain parks he could perform the whole journey in Staffordshire.

Will therefore only need the help of the gentlemen of Staffordshire, namely, Sir Walter Aston, Mr. Trentham, Mr. Bagot, Mr. Henry Cavendish, Mr. Gresley, Mr. Terrers and Mr. Chetwynd.

Waited three or four days after the arrival of Mrs. Mowbray to see if she had brought any advertisement of the Scottish proceedings, and hearing nothing pretended that the Queen would not be sorry to hear of the doings. Therefore delivered to Melvin and Curll in general terms as much of his advertisement touching the Scottish causes as he thought meet for their mistress; which he confirmed later to Nau. It is utterly untrue that he said to any of these men that he delivered this advertisement by commandment or that he made mention of any lord that went out of England, whereof he knew nothing; therefore he affirms that Nau lied falsely.

He [Powlet] took upon himself to affirm among other speeches that the Scottish King did well, was obeyed and honoured by all his nobility and lived in princely liberty. Whereupon he can remember Nau answered that the King dissembled with the lords one whole year before he expelled them. The Queen of Scots has so many books and so much apparel to remove that Nau has asked for at least four carts.

Wrote to him in his last letter that Andrew Harris his brother's party dwells in Guernsey, and he desires that a "poursuivant" might be sent there for him.

Elizabeth.
1585.

Asked Nau in the presence of his wife whether he would swear that he said to him that he delivered the Scottish advertisement by direction from above. Nau answered that he had not so said to him; and it was not so reported to his mistress by himself or by any other. He confessed that the Queen his mistress did so take it, and was yet of that opinion, because she was accustomed thereunto by the Earl of Shrewsbury, who was commanded to deliver unto her all the ill news possible and to conceal from her all pleasing things.

Nau denied that he had reported anything, but he told him that he had done more, for he had written it; which he also denied saying the words he had written had not that meaning.

Told Nau that he was able to judge his words as well as all the secretaries in France.

Nau desired him to carry a good opinion of him, and said he was ready to do all good office.

Acquainted Nau with two points from Mr. William Knollys' letter; the first concerning the good allowance of the King for the doing of the lords; the second touching his hunting and hawking without guard. How much satisfied this Queen is, he will know at his next conference with her. This Queen prays a new supply of the linen mentioned in the inclosed bill, the rest being good enough to serve another year.

The linen was provided in London by one Mr. Yonge.

Also prays a supply for the Queen's household. Tutbury. *Signed:* A. Poulet.

4½ *pp. Addressed. Indorsed.*

[Dec.] **217.** ACT OF PARLIAMENT FOR RESTORING LORD JOHN HAMILTON, ETC.

[*Printed. Acts of Parliaments of Scotland.* Vol. iii. p. 408.]

Cott. Calig., C. VIII., fol. 385.

Another copy of the same.

Dec. 13. **218.** MASTER OF GRAY TO WALSINGHAM.

Recommends as a great friend the bearer, directed from the King to her majesty.

Is happy to see that there is an appearance of a lasting friendship between them, and will do all in his power to continue it. If her majesty proposes to levy gentlemen and soldiers in this realm, she will find more gallant fellows ready than ever went forth out of Scotland. Linlithgow. *Signed:* Master of Gray.

1 *p. Holograph. Also address. Indorsed:* "Concerninge peace to be made."

Dec. 20. **219.** SIR JOHN MAITLAND TO WALSINGHAM.

Urges the immediate necessity of settling the amity between their two sovereigns, for small delays often breed great impediments, and angering causes are seldom effected. Time would be gained

Elizabeth.
1585. and good occasions taken, and so requisite a course followed until fully accomplished.

Has before affirmed, and now boldly assures him of a sincere and forward disposition on his majesty's part. His constancy is so great that no persuasions on the part of his favourites will avail against it. The King likes to lead his own course and to be directly and immediately dealt with. With marvellous prudence and singular dexterity he has settled his state and quieted his realm.

Recommends the bearer, who possesses his majesty's favour in no small measure. Linlithgow. *Signed:* Jo. Maitland.

1¼ *pp. Addressed. Indorsed.*

Dec. 20. **220.** THE MASTER OF GLAMIS TO WALSINGHAM.

His delay in writing has been caused by his earnest care to end the civil dissensions which have disturbed the peace of the King.

It is his majesty's pleasure, the better to restore peace in his realm, to ignore all deeds committed in any common and general action since his coronation.

Finding the King in a good disposition to be at amity with England, he thought good to advertise him of the matter so that it might be brought to good effect.

Emphasises the necessity of going carefully to work for the estate of such as were formerly employed in the matter, and their credit with his majesty was not great enough to perform so important a work.

The King hearkens most in matters of State to the Secretary, the Justice Clerk and some others, but most of all the Secretary, whom he [Glammis] will handle carefully.

Writes plainly, because he knows his wisdom to be such that it will bring credit and peace to both nations.

Linlithgow. *Signed:* Tho Mr. of Glammis.

1½ *pp. Holograph. Addressed. Indorsed.*

Dec. **221.** A DISCOURSE OF THE HOUSES OF HAMILTON AND LENNOX.

Praises the present King, whose apparent virtue restored the house of Lennox to a greater position than it had heretofore held. Many, who of old were assured friends to the house of Hamilton, perceiving God to have blessed the house of Lennox, procured the restitution of the same and the perdition of the other house, their rival, to their uttermost power.

Of this number were all the earls, lords, barons (etc.) and all other defenders of his majesty's cause during his minority, through whom the Hamiltons were brought low.

Now about this time an ambassador, D'Aubigny, arrived from France and joining with the Captain Stewart enters into credit with his majesty to cast off all those who had served him in his youth, persuading the King to strengthen himself with those who desired the prosperity of the Hamiltons.

The chief men against whom they turned his majesty were the

Elizabeth.
1585. Earls of Morton, Angus, Mar, Gowrie, Glencairn, Lord Lindsay, Glammis, Oliphant, Cathcart, Forbes (etc.), namely all those who had entered into a deadly feud with the said house of Hamilton.

On the other hand, the men they moved his majesty to embrace were the Earls Huntly, Crawford, Montrose, Eglinton, the Lords Seton, Maxwell, Livingston, Herries, and others. For the most part they are not to blame, for they are all related in some way or other to the Hamiltons.

From this state of affairs can ensue nothing but disorder to his majesty's own estate, except they will think that the glory of a new Duke of Lennox, together with the countenance of the new Earl of Arran, and the King and the famous Colonel is sufficient for his majesty's security and the preservation of the aforesaid house. But lest his enemies should say that they have published nothing against him, he desires the reader to understand that though they have not published the same by letter patent, yet in effect they have published the same, because in his majesty's presence, in the Cabinet, Privy Council and all other conferences, their whole work was to make him odious by craftily alleging calumnies throughout the country, and to the end that honest men should not think him guilty, he thought good to bring forward this present apology to clear himself of the rumours, privately scattered abroad by his enemies.

Therefore, seeing the Duke of Lennox, Arran and Colonel Stewart either willingly or ignorantly, acting so as to overthrow true religion and the King's estate, he could not but oppose himself against them.

Therefore, through them he drew hatred on himself, for they possessed his majesty's ear and made the King believe that he was seditious and disloyal.

He prays for a little patience while he shows that he had just cause to withstand their subtilty, seeing true religion, the King and the country brought to great calamity.

First, with regard to D'Aubigny who came into Scotland with many letters from the King of France, he had not been three months in Scotland before he persuaded his majesty "to have privilie convoyed themselve furthe of theire companie whome he so muche at his arryvell seemeth to commende and allowe for theire service past." Thereupon men having grown suspicious, he was desired, according to an Act of Parliament, to sign the articles of true religion, and seeing that there was no way out of it, he signed the articles and promised to obey the Ministers for the time being.

Thereupon he set to work to turn his majesty against the noblemen, and he succeeded so well, that he persuaded the King to believe that all those who would be called servants in his youth, were but rebels to his mother; that the professors of religion throughout all Christendom were but seditious persons, and that there could be no quietness in the country while such persons had an habitation.

Then he tried to persuade the King that the Queen of England had done nothing for his benefit, but only foster rebellion in his country, whereby she might be the more strengthened. The Earl of Morton was the man whom he most feared, therefore he had him attainted of high treason on account of the murder of his majesty's father, whereof the earl was quite innocent, and when the earl was condemned he entered into all his possessions.

Elizabeth.
1585. Not satisfied with this D'Aubigny would have used the other nobles as he thought fit, had not the Earls of Mar, Gowrie and others intervened and sent him back to France, where he died.

6½ *pp.* *Indorsed.* [*Imperfect.*]

Dec. **222.** [ ] TO WALSINGHAM.

Hears that Archibald Douglas's coming is stayed, and that by his own procurement, and it is thought that he desires not to see his country again.

Promises that if he discovers the Secretary in any dishonest practice he will not only betray his dealings, but will be his utter enemy.

The King would be glad if he would deal with the Secretary for the advancement of friendship between the countries. He thinks it would do good and the contrary harm.

1 *p.* *Addressed.* *Indorsed:* "Secrete Scottish Advertisement."

Dec. 27. **223.** SIR AMIAS POWLET TO WALSINGHAM.

C.P., vol. XVI. This Queen's packet sent with his letters of the 19th of this month contains no matter worthy of advertisement.

Is very glad to hear that he has procured a privy seal for a new supply of money, whereof their need is so great that it is accompanied with shame and loss. It was true that he received 1000*l* at his coming from London for the service of this household, but this money was spent before his coming hither.

The charges have been greatly increased since the end of last harvest by reason of the great dearth of corn, and food generally—to say nothing of the dear carriage of wood and coal; and now it cannot be thought that Lord Paget's revenues are sufficient to support this great household, although he has cut down expenses in every possible way.

The Queen's servants are always begging, and have no pity at all on English purses.

Begs for speedy relief as his credit is exhausted. Chartley. *Signed:* A. Poulet.

2 *pp.* *Addressed.* *Indorsed.*

Dec. **224.** SUPPLICATION OF THE EARL OF MORTON.

Begs on his knees for forgiveness for offences committed by him or his in times past.

Will not presume to present himself before the King, but sends the Lord Herries and Lochinvar. Prays for a favourable audience.

The King, with the advice of the Estates, returns answer that all deeds done by the Earl of Morton or any one connected with him shall be extinct for ever as if they had never been done; so that he can never be accused by the King or his successors or any of his subjects,

Elizabeth.
1585. The earl promises, first, for the satisfaction of his majesty's honour, in case his former supplication is granted, to enter into free ward in person, and to remain within the precincts of the places specially mentioned, unless the King's license is obtained for his release out of the said ward. In case this is refused he offers to take upon him the government of the West Marches of the kingdom, and to serve there for seven years next coming at his own expense.

Lastly, if the two former offers are refused he offers to depart the realm, and not to return without his majesty's permission. He humbles craves that during his absence neither Johnstone nor his assistants shall have any jurisdiction over his [Morton] friends, tenants and servants, but that some other nobleman shall take charge of the same.

2 *pp.* *Indorsed.*

[Dec.] **225.** ARTICLES PROPOUNDED TO THE FRENCH AMBASSADOR.[1]

"Articles propounded to the Frenche ambassador by A. B. C. D. deputie commissioners by the Queenes majestie to treate with the sayd ambassador."

That the said ambassador, according to the instructions given to him by the King his master, and his protestations made to the Queen of England, shall concur with such ministers as her majesty shall send together with him into Scotland in doing all good offices that may work some good accord between the King of Scots and his subjects. He shall procure by all the best means he can restitution of such noblemen to the King of Scots' favour as are either retired into England or now remain prisoners in Scotland.

In case the King [of Scots] shall not assent thereto the said ambassador with her majesty's ministers, his associates, shall then persuade him to refer their trial to his parliament to be either condemned or justified, and in the meantime to stay all process against them.

Whereas there is a general dislike in Scotland of his government in respect of certain violent counsellors about him, the ambassador jointly with the rest of the associates shall persuade him to use the advice of his parliament, as well for the removing of the said griefs as also to make choice of such counsellors as shall not be inclined to factions or partialities, but shall always advise him to do that which shall be agreeable with honour and justice.

For the better quietness of his realm, being now, as it were in sunder by faction, in respect of the particular quarrels between the noblemen and other principal persons of Scotland, the ambassador shall advise the King of Scots to require his parliament to appoint certain grave men to compound the said quarrels.

He shall do nothing directly or indirectly to the prejudice of the religion or the alteration of the present government.

The said ambassador and such ministers as the Queen of Scots shall send with him into Scotland shall have no dealing underhand,

[1] S.P. Scotland, Elizabeth, vol. 22, Nos. 61 and 62.

Elizabeth.
1585. directly or indirectly, with the King or any of his subjects, contrary to the articles agreed on, without the privity of such ministers as the Queen of England shall send into Scotland.

Nothing shall be propounded or assented to [by] the said ambassador and ministers of the Queen of Scots without the assent of the Queen of England's ministers.

In case the King of Scots, before the repair thither of the French ambassador and the Queen of England's ministers, shall have proceeded against the persons of such as remain in prison [and] to the forfeiture of the goods of such nobleman as are now retired into England, the ambassador and associates shall travail effectually with the King of Scots to persuade him that the consideration of the said causes may be remitted to his parliament; or if it shall not be assented to, that their causes may be referred to the judgment of the French King and the Queen of England.

1⅔ *pp. Draft. Partly in Burghley's hand. Indorsed.*

Dec. **226.** [ ] TO [ ].

C.P., vol. XVI. Although they have not heard from him during the past year, yet by means of a good servant they have been informed of his faith and disposition towards them.

The public good of this realm is the mark whereat they shoot principally, and would redeem the calamity thereof.

Laments the suffering and exile of himself and the rest who suffer for their constancy in the defence of their faith and religion.

Trusts that he and the honourable members of this realm will have at the last a happy issue.

Sends salutation to the Catholic nobles and gentlemen who taste the malice of the time; amongst whom are some of their own particular friends whose honour and devotion are sufficiently known.

Thanks him for his good son, who has done much service for his Prince and his country. If it shall please God to give them the means to advance him it shall be done; anyway they hope to provide for him to live in banishment in a contented state.

His long sequestration from his home and country proceed from no other cause than from the love of God.

2½ *pp. In cipher. Indorsed,* by Mr. Phelippes: "The letter to be written to Pietro his father." *Signed on the back:* W. Burghley. G. Shrewsbury. J. Hunsdon. F. Cobham. Fra. Walsyngham.

Dec. **227.** [ ] TO MR. TEMPEST.

Although I have received no letters from you since those to which I replied by the same way that you directed me by them, and which I hope you have received long since, so it is that having found this present commodity I would not fail to write you these lines to always give you advertisement as the affairs we have in hand require.

I hope that you have fully understood by my last the state of our negotiation; now it remains to tell you what has since taken place worth imparting to you: that is to say that [*Here follows cipher*].

Elizabeth.
1585. I have also communicated the above to the man named in your previous letters, who has the matter in sufficiently good recommendation.

I hope that you are not up to the present without having good correspondence with him who makes overture to you for it; of which I shall be very glad to hear something at your first commodity, as I am assured you will not fail to certify me, but above all take care seriously that [*in cipher to the end*].

2¾ *pp. French. Addressed:* "A Monsieur Tempest presbtre Anglois dem[ourant] a present a Paris." *Indorsed by Thomas Philippes.*

228. [·] TO DOCTOR BARRET.

C.P., vol. XVI. I am much astonished that having received yours of the 16th of the past month you make no mention in them of the contents of my previous letters, although I know on good assurance that you have long ago received them; which makes me conjecture and suppose that the troubles and great commotions that are known to be there are in part the cause that you cannot so freely bring the affair in hand to so good effects as we desire. But notwithstanding all hindrances whatsoever which might be cause of delaying the said affair, as we must not on that account lose courage in so good a way, so rather must we make a virtue of necessity; as truly I hope that you will not suffer yourself to be borne down by any accident that may happen, however sinister and contrary to our purpose; seeing that you have of long time [*continued in cipher*] that can in nowise prejudice us for two reasons which I will tell you: one is that [*continued in cipher*] the other is [*cipher*] As for the rest I hope that B. or his companion will be able to resolve you sufficiently and give good satisfaction, as those who have long time managed [*cipher*] while they were resident at [*cipher*] both knew very well [*cipher*]. So that there is no need to trifle longer in so fair a way. Added to which F. will enlighten you [*cipher*] and for the whole conclusion take care seriously that [*cipher*].

3 *pp. French. Addressed:* "A Monsieur le docteur Barret Presidant du seminaire des Anglois de Reims."

229. THOMAS FOWLLER TO MARY.

C.P., vol. XV. I wish but that your majesty were well and truly persuaded how much I honour you in heart, how glad I would be to do your majesty any acceptable service, and what to my simple power I have done as occasion served—which some of yours can witness. But how much I think myself happy when your highness pleases me to command me with any service, God knows, and I will well prove by the accomplishment of your majesty's directions.

My mistress here would have written herself to your highness if she had known of this bearer's going but three hours before, as she did not—which short time also causes these of mine to be the more short and rude. I beseech your highness to pardon these wants every way. Here you are loved, honoured and prayed for as your own heart could desire. *Signed:* T. Fowller.

½ *p. Addressed. Indorsed.*

Elizabeth.
1585. **230.** [.] TO [ ].

Cott. Calig., B. VIII., fol. 322.

Please you to shew to Maister Secretarye how muche I do thinke my self particularlye beholdin to him for his so kyndlye dealinge with me, whiche I sall endevour my self to acquyt to my uttermost. That I marvell greatly upon what ground suche jelowsyes have bein consaved of me, having ministred contrarye occasion and continew in als good disposition toward the amity betwene these two crownes as any subject in ather realme according to my small power and credit. Yf any scrupill do yet remaine for the unhappye slauchter of Lord Russelles assuir him the King my sovereygne will do for the Queen's better satisfaction what he aught or conveniently can ather in justice or honour.

Nothing will so muche forder the accomplishment of the ligue as the expeding of the forme of the King my sovereygne his security sent by yow. Some thingis have been desyred to be added and some to be altered in the articles of the ligue whiche partlye have bene sent into England be Mr. Wittoun and partlye declared be me at his majesteis commandement to Mr. Randolphe, whiche his highnes hes forborne to do for the present least the abyding the resolution therof suld bread de . ., and yet intendis to crave thame of hir majestie herafter.

Thoght some thereof appear of no great moment yet they will greatly content the state and subjectis of this realme whereby the ligue [will be] the more effectuall.

Yf any doubtes shall happin to aryse they must be removed by intrecourse of lettres betwene ws before they be directlye mocyoned to ather prince and there myndis prepared for there better persuasioun.

That intelligence may be the better entreteyned betwene us, let me know what seur addres my lettres shall have, speciallye in Berwyk efter Mr. Randolphe his departuire.

⅔ *p.* *Copy.* *Indorsed :* "The Secret of Scot. memorial."

1585–6.
Jan. 2. **231.** WILLIAM KEITH TO WALSINGHAM.

Came to his majesty on Sunday night.

The king was well satisfied with her majesty's letter. Is commanded by the King to inform him that Mr. Randolph will be very welcome, although before he had a rather hard opinion of him. Advises the sending of some horses to the king. The French ambassador has had but one presence and is thought to be a vain young man.

With regard to the maid with whom the king is said to have been in love, the Lord Maxwell is committed to Edinburgh Castle, and the rest of the principles who were there are all committed severally. Holyrood. *Signed :* W. Keith.

1 *p.* *Addressed.* *Indorsed.*

Jan. 6. **232.** PARTICULARS OF TWO LETTERS FROM MORGAN AND PAGET.

Advice and requests :—

C.P., vol. XVII. 1. That the packet may be speedily delivered and a sure intelligence made with the Queen of Scots.

Elizabeth.
1585–6.

2. That for sure advertisement to the King of Scots, safe recourse may be made to the Lord Prior Seton, into Scotland, by a special token.

3. That "Pan" (after the packet delivered here) go first, and confer with them in France, before he pass into Holland to Blunt.

4. That "Pan" (as a matter of principal purpose) labour, inform and practise with the French ambassador, that an absolute union may be settled and observed between the French King and the Duke of Guise.

5. That they may be informed what course Charles Arundel and Fitzherbert hold with Mr. Secretary Walsingham.

6. That they may understand what is intended here for the employing of Don Antonio; how many ships; of what burden; how furnished; who be the captains; and what the enterprise.

7. That the Catholic party be encouraged, and put in hope that the Pope's levying of money and men with the Kings of Spain and France, his preparation to sea, extendeth and will conclude in some notable enterprise behoofful for the common cause, and every particular.

8. That they be advertised what is done, or said of the Earl's Arundel and Northumberland; what becometh of Shelby; and how the indictments proceed against the Lord Paget his brother earls and others.

9. That Blunt be dealt with to practise deliverance of some important town in Holland to the King of Spain; or to undertake the conveying of some other notable enterprise touching the default of the Earl of Leicester; whereunto they offer the joining of many fit helps and instruments, the best on the other side; and that they may have a cipher from him for the entertainment and recourse of those circumstances.

1 *p.* *Indorsed:* "The principal particulars of 2 letters from Morgan and Paget." Poley.

Jan. 7. **233.** Sir Henry Woddrynton to [Walsingham].

Cott. Calig., C. VIII., fol. 398.

Received the inclosed at the hands of Robert Carvell, sent to him by the Master of Gray this 7th January, to be returned to him [Walsingham].

The King came to Edinburgh from Carscoffin on the 2nd instant. He was at the sermon in the Cathedral Church where Walter Balcanquall preached, who making comparison that the ministers had as great authority as the bishops, the King seemed discontented thereat and demanded what Scripture he had so to compare their authorities. The preacher answered he would show his Majesty he had sufficient Scripture. The King replied that if he proved that by Scripture he would give him half his kingdom, adding it was their custom to be busy in causes in the pulpit, but he knew his intent well enough. They continued reasoning more than a quarter of an hour, then ending the same, the King sat down. The Tuesday after, the King sent for the preacher, brought to him by the Provost of Edinburgh, who had an hour's secret conference with him. The preacher was allowed to return with the Provost without committing or other matter as yet known against him.

Elizabeth. 1585–6.

The King abode in Edinburgh Castle three days, and on Wednesday last came to Holyrood House, where he determines to sojourn this winter, now the plague is quenched in Edinburgh.

No noblemen are with the King but the Earl of Mar, the Secretary, and Justice Clerk. The Earl of Arbroath is at Hamilton, Angus at Tantallon, and the Master of Gray at Dunfermline, but all the noblemen's lodgings in Edinburgh are taken up, who will be all at Court fourteen days hence, at which time they begin their sessions for deciding all matters spiritual and temporal. The Earl of Arran is now at the new town of Ayr with two well prepared ships. But for that the lords find the King's affection still continued towards him, they suffer him till their sessions are ended. The court and country at this present are now very quiet. Berwick. *Signed:* Henry Wodd[r]yngton.

1¼ *pp. Holograph. No flyleaf, address, or indorsement.*

Jan. 8. **234.** RELATION BY SIR FRANCIS ENGLEFIELD TO THE POPE AND PHILIP II.

Cott. Calig., C. VIII., fol. 399.

The Queen of Scotland foreseeing from the change of her keeper and the place of her abode the great appearance that she will not long have liberty nor commodity to receive or send letters, has therefore written as follows :—

[*Copy of part of No. 243*].

Besides this written by the Queen of Scotland herself, it is to be considered that the Queen of England and her Council, having first by printed libel published her to be confederate with Don Bernardino de Mendoza and Francis Throgmorton against the Queen and realm of England, and having contrived and set forth the new form of association and confederation whereby all men shall swear and subscribe to resist and pursue all that shall pretend any right in succession in the Crown of England, and now lastly having changed the place of her abode and keeper, by removing her from the custody of the Earl of Shrewsbury and putting her into the hands of base and obscure heretics wholly affectionate to and at the direction of her competitors, it is very probable, and in effect manifest to such as have had experience of the English government that the Queen and Council of England have made a secret resolution not only to deprive and disinherit the said Queen of Scotland, but also to ruinate her person and take her life, if the Pope and the King of Spain shall not within the time prescribed find some means either to deliver her, or at least so to occupy and molest the Queen of England that she shall conceive and find, as hitherto she has done till of late, that the life and safety of the Queen of Scotland is her own principal security and assurance.

By this it is evident how weak were the arguments in the spring past, which persuaded that the succour expected by the Queen and Catholics of that realm might without prejudice be delayed till either the Low Countries could be recovered, the Queen of England dead, or some notable mutation occurred in that realm.

Admitting the Queen of Scotland should escape this intended ruin,

Elizabeth.
1585–6. yet since her passing through the same cannot be without the favour of "heretical authority," it were neither wisdom nor policy, but prejudicial to the Catholic Church to acknowledge the safety of her life to the favour of heretics. If she perish it cannot but be scandalous to his Catholic Majesty, because he being the nearest Catholic of the blood royal, shall ever be subject to the false suspicion of abandoning that good Queen to be devoured by her competitors, for making the way more open to his claim and interest.

(*Note in Mr. Phelippes' hand.* — "Deciphered by me Thomas Phelippes out of the original written in cipher and sent to the Scottish Queen by Sir Francis Englefield 12 Jan. 1585[–6], as is confessed by Curll 6 Oct. 1586, being found among the said Scottish Queen's papers, as is verified by the hands of the Lord Treasurer, the Earl of Shrewsbury, the Lord Chamberlain, the Lord Cobham, and Sir Fra. Walsingham." *Signed:* Tho. Phelippes.)

Of this, one copy was sent to the Pope, and another to the King of Spain, 8 January 1585[–6], mutatis mutandis.

2 *pp.* *Copy.*

Lansd. MSS., No. 96, fol. 46 b. Another copy of Englefield's relation. In the hand of Mr. Thomas Phelippes.

Jan. 9. **235.** SIR AMIAS POWLET TO WALSINGHAM.

C.P., vol. XVII. I have received your letters of the 1st and 2nd of this month; and whether the mistake was yours or mine touching the privy seal mentioned in my letters to have been procured by you, the fault is not great.

I thank you for your promise to hasten the grant of the same, having done somewhat already for my relief herein, as it seems my Lord Treasurer has written his letters to some of the collectors of these parts to pay their debts to my hands.

If the King of Scots has begun already—as he writes—to spread an idea among his nobility that until they have estranged themselves from England, they can never stand assured of his good opinion and favour. The embroiderer having sent here to this Queen's physician at two different times for physic for his wife, finding that no relief in money came from here upon the first sending, at the second took occasion to write to the physician that without my succour he had been greatly distressed; upon sight whereof the Queen sent him four angels. The sick woman continuing in extremity of madness, watched nightly by two hired men, who were forced to bind her hand and foot. Six or seven days after the receipt of the said four angels, the embroiderer writes to the Queen's physician in such terms as may appear unto you by this inclosed copy. It is manifest by the physician's answer in writing that the Queen was troubled by this letter, and far more so, because she knew the same had passed through my hands. It has been advertised that some letters have passed between the Queen and her son by the means of some gentlewoman dwelling not far from Tutbury, who has been used as an instrument therein. I am required to discover what gentlewomen are dwelling within ten or twelve miles of that place. The only gentlewomen I have seen are the Lady Aston, Mrs.

Elizabeth.
1585–6. Greisley lately deceased, and Mrs. Bagot, whom I have seen in their houses, and whom I believe to be faithful subjects to her Majesty. There are many recusants and other suspect papists within twelve miles, whose wives are not unlikely to do bad office. The Lady Grace, wife to Mr. Henry Cavendish, is of old acquaintance with the Queen and with all her retinue, as is known.

The gentlewomen of these parts are utterly unknown to me, and therefore I am bound to judge the best of them, and may not be hasty to accuse in a matter of this weight without good ground.

I believe that no gentlewoman or other woman of this country has access to the Queen since my coming to this charge; and I may say as much for all the gentlemen in this country, of all degrees, even on the day of her removal hither.

I have advertised before that the Queen's laundresses had great liberty at Tutbury to do what mischief they liked, being lodged outside the castle, and out of the danger of the watch and ward; so they might carry and receive all things at their own pleasure.

This is all I can say herein, neither do I know how to inform myself better. It seems that the advertiser might be entreated or compelled to express his knowledge in plainer terms, and it is likely that he who can say that a gentlewoman has done it, knows also, or may learn who she is.

I can say no more touching Tutbury, but of this house I may affirm, and I take God to witness that the laundresses being now lodged within the house, and the rest of the Queen's train watched and attended in a most precise manner, I cannot imagine how it may be possible for them to convey a piece of paper as big as my finger; and I think if you were here with me you would say as I say, and yet I dare assure nothing in so nice a point, but I speak plainly and truly as I think.

Mr. Phelippes has assisted me in perusing the Queen's packet, wherein I refer you to the abstract inclosed; by which you may perceive new servants are expected; wherein I trust you will not be hasty. The two gentlewomen lately admitted have filled the house full of news, and you must look for larger measure if any servants come out of France.

I find by a "memoriall" sent by the carrier from Nau to Cherelles, that he desires to be a suitor to you for a woman servant for Curll's new wife; so that now it cannot be avoided, but you must be acquainted with the marriage, and therefore it may please you to prepare your answer. The bearer, for the sake of old acquaintance between him and me, was very welcome; and I am beholden to you for this friendly choice; and now his sufficiency shall excuse my short lines.

I think myself happy to have heard of your dangerous sickness, and of your recovery. I beseech God to increase your health, and to give you strength of body and mind to overcome the troubles of this declining age. Chartley. *Signed:* A. Powlet.

3 *pp.* *Indorsed:* "To the right honourable Sir Francis Walsingham, knight, her Majesty's principal secretary."

Inclosure with the same:—

(The Queen of Scots' embroiderer to her physician.)

I have deferred writing to you until now, thinking that my wife

Elizabeth.
1585–6. would change at the end of the full moon, but I see that there is no amendment; she is like a fool; if I should say worse I should not lie. As to the remedies that you sent me, it has not been possible for me to get her to drink any but once—she would never taste them again: she locks her teeth so hard against the said beverage that it is not possible for me to make her take it, but yet she says that her brother Du Preau may give it her, and she will take it, and not from another. In short, she had Du Preau only in her mind, and says that he has deceived her, I do not know in what, for she will tell me nothing; and she very often says,—vengeance, vengeance on those who have said that our innocent children must be punished down to the third generation. And, to say truth, I know not what offence we or ours have committed to be thus threatened, but it is for nothing else but that I demand that which belongs to me, as everybody knows; and for having done well we receive evil for another. I pray God that he will give us patience, but she is very harsh towards me. As for me, I have decided to take my children and to go away, whithersoever God shall counsel us. As for my wife, I shall leave her in the condition she is now in, in the hands of those who are the cause of her misfortune, praying God to render them good for the evil which now we suffer all in general. If we had all deserved death a hundred times, it seems to me that we have already endured more torment. For the rest, she does not always remain in bed, but insists upon getting up. I have let her alone to see what she would do; she goes to Monsieur de Preau's chamber, and kneels before his door with bare feet, and then when in the chamber she cannot keep still in one place, but changes about from one corner to another, ruffling about her, tosses a stool first to one side, then to the other, a cushion now into one place, and immediately afterwards into another place, her tongue meanwhile going incessantly. In short, I am almost out of my mind to see her in this state. And, mark you, I can never induce her to eat any meat, but sometimes she sups a very little chicken broth, and very often drinks some beer, of which she may have as much as she will, and cold water also if she can get it secretly. I think that if she were near her Majesty the Queen one might be able to make her eat, and to make her take remedies, and I think she might get better, for she often asks after the Queen, Monsieur Nau, and yourself, and Martin, whom she calls her father, and above all Monsieur Du Preau, and says that she will eat all that he will give her; wherefore it seems to me that it would be best to try, if it were possible, to have her near her majesty to recover her health. Tutbury, 2 January 1585.

2 *pp. French. Copy. Indorsed:* From the embroiderer to this Q. phisition.

Jan. 9. **236.** BURGHLEY TO WALSINGHAM.

Mr. Keith, the Scottish ambassador, presses the intended treaty with her majesty, which he says the King his master earnestly desires, should proceed in manner as was intended, being as he says set down in writing how the same was to have passed. For all that, he does not remember that it was so far proceded with, and finds from Mr. Wotton

Elizabeth.
1585–6. that he only had certain articles sent him for his directions. Prays him if any such were conceived, to cause the same to be sought and sent hither to him.

Her majesty is doubtful about sending Mr. Randolph to Scotland, owing to the King's dislike for him, which arose from his sending for certain horsemen to go to the Borders for the relief of the Earl of Morton. He denies that he wrote such letters, but both Lord Hunsdon and he [Burghley] thought such letters were written by him. Prays him to make a search among his papers. From the Court. *Signed:* W. Burghley.

¾ *p. Addressed. Indorsed:* "From the L. Tres."

Cott. Calig., C. VIII., fol. 401. Copy of the same.

Jan. 18. **237.** THOMAS MORGAN TO MARY.

C.P., vol. XVIII. Some months after I was taken prisoner some others of this nation also found themselves in the same predicament, although for other causes, who were more strictly guarded than I. It was of much importance to Mendoça to have intelligence with one of the said prisoners for the advancement of the service of his master in an affair of great consequence. Thereupon Mendoça writes me a letter whereby he begs me to arrange this intelligence with the said prisoner, or indeed to do the office between them myself by word of mouth. Finding myself in such a position as I am now, I informed him that it would be very unfitting for me at that time to intermeddle with such affairs, having regard to my person and present estate, as I ought.

Nevertheless I wrote to him that your majesty had many times charged me to do all honour and service to the King of Spain his master and to him likewise, as I had always done. To which I moreover added that it should never be found that I was willing to refuse—in whatsoever condition I might be, or for any accident that might happen to me thereby—to serve your majesty and your good friends and allies, among the number whereof I did not forget to place his master and himself. He thanked me for it very warmly by his letters, and in conclusion I did not fail to accomplish that which was required of me, to the profit and great advantage of the service of the King of Spain.

The Pope's holiness and this King are not up to this time very well agreed. The King seeing himself the last of his race desires only to pass the time as he has done until now, to entertain the Catholics and heretics, and to aggrandise some whom he loves, and to divert the war towards the Low Countries. Nevertheless he has induced the Duke of Guise and the other princes who had taken arms last summer for the extirpation of heresy, to make an agreement with him by means of the assurance that he gave them of being willing to make war upon the heretics, as in fact there seems some likelihood by the publication of his edicts, and the expedition which he commanded of Monsieur du Mayne against the King of Navarre and his partisans.

But yet it is also manifest that the King has tried, and still tries to break the said Catholic league and to divide and weaken those

Elizabeth.
1585-6. who favour it, having at length by his authority, gifts, advancements and promises brought back to his devotion some towns with the governors thereof which before took the part of the league; so that the principal end of the policy of this state almost all this year has been, to say the truth, only to ruin the said league and to shake the credit of Monsieur de Guise and of the royal house. And hence one can only expect the ruin of this state and of many of the principal members of it if God do not soon remove this King, as I pray he may.

He does not fear the Huguenots so much as he hates and mistrusts the house of Lorraine and that of England, and other wretched instruments—who yet are in the good favour of the King—who seek by all means to nourish and entertain in him a sinister opinion of the said royal house. And his nature is such that there is no likelihood but that he will always live in an extreme mistrust of the said house; against which it is alleged—in order to make it lose credit—that it wishes to dispossess that of Bourbon.

But the said house of Lorraine, God helping, will live and reign. Monsieur de Guise and his adherents were deceived when they consented to the pacification, being in arms and fairly strong, whereas all their adversaries were wholly denuded and without hope of such success, having since had time to deliberate and to fortify their party to the prejudice of the public good and in part also of their reputation, without the loss that they have sustained of many who were then, and would since have returned to their devotion.

If I were out of prison I would find means to draw some good service from many of those who are about Leicester. Which I do not refrain from doing out of respect for her of England, but for the fear that I have of this King, who agrees only too well with her in these matters.

Some days before my imprisonment there was sent to me from England from within the Tower itself an examination and confession of good Father Craighton, by which I was extremely sorry to see that a secret of great importance had been so cowardly discovered, which at the beginning was known only to the Duke of Guise, to your ambassador, to Father Claude, to the old nuncio and to me. But I find since that there have been some others among the Jesuit fathers who have also shared the knowledge of this affair, whereof they have written to their friends in England, and that by this means the enemy knew it.

I am ashamed to live and to take part in affairs of importance, seeing that they have just been so shamefully divulged, for I cannot serve and acquit myself as behoves my honour if people proceed in this fashion in things which are of so great consequence; as I have also said to your ambassador and to Father Odo. But what was discovered of that affair was not sufficient to enable you to be directly accused, although you wrote that it was imputed to you contrary to all right. The affair being commenced here by the Duke of Guise, your ambassador, the nuncio, Father Claude and myself: and God knows (who is also my witness that I would sacrifice my own life to do some signal service) the regret that I have had and shall have that this design has not succeeded better.

2⅓ *pp. French. Intercepted July* 1586.

Elizabeth.
1585–6.
Jan. 13.

238. MONSIEUR LA VEILLE TO MONSIEUR DE COURCELLES.

Immediately after your departure I sent for Mons. Mollan, to speak to him about your affairs, and to beg him to deliver to you a warrant upon Mons. Sublet as well for the 1250 crowns contained in the acquittance which was sent to you by Mons. Pinart, as for the 200 crowns of which the King made you a present. He granted it at once, and told Mons. le Noir that he could pay them, who, after having seen and considered them, found a difficulty upon one acquittance of 500 crowns, dated 15th October 1581, whereof I have expressly sent you the copy with the present, together with that of 1250 crowns, in order that you may see more clearly to what you are bound. For, by the said acquittance you declare that you have received 200 crowns of the said Mons. Mollan upon the 500 crowns therein contained, and that there remains to be paid 300 crowns, which 300 crowns you have included in the said 1250 crowns. Howbeit, it does not appear at all for what purpose you have been paid. So that having since spoken to the said Mons. Mollan by the said Mons. le Noir, he says that it must of necessity be, either that he has paid you nothing of the said 200 crowns, or if he has paid you anything that you have some certificate from him, which must be produced before that which remains of this portion of the 500 crowns be assigned; and for this reason he has left the 300 crowns remaining, whereof he was not willing to give you an assignment. There is one of the difficulties.

Yet another has arisen concerning the order signed by Mons. Pinart for two voyages made by you into England, which not being declared in writing he refused to allow.

Finally, after many importunities, and the said Mons. Pinart having spoken to him about it, he allowed the said order for 400 crowns, and it has been necessary to send upon this another acquittance addressed to him to acquit him, and one upon the two warrants which were sent to you before, bringing the whole to the sum of 950 crowns; the which acquittances had to be sealed and controlled, then a separate warrant had to be sent of the said sum of 950 crowns upon Mons. Sublet, and another of 200 for your gift of 200 crowns, which he did not wish to put with the 950 crowns, inasmuch as that must be carried to his account in two sums afterwards. Mons. Hubert your brother has possession of the said two warrants and of the other papers which have not been used.

You will let us know if you have any others to prove how the other 300 crowns are due to you, in order that an effort may be made to procure them for you. Mons. Pinart has caused your *placet* to be granted by the King. Mons. Hubert intimated its despatch by Mons. Joussiet, who promised me to do it. Paris, 23 Jan. 1586. *Signed:* La Veille.

Postscript.—I humbly recommend to your favour Messieurs de Montmartin, Brose, La Boullayn, Corseuuille and De Rudray.

2 *pp. French. Holograph. Addressed:* "A Monsieur, Monsieur de Courcelles." *Indorsed:* "Lettres de Mr. La Veillie du xxiij^{e} Januyer 1586."

Elizabeth.
1585–6. Jan. 15.
C.P., vol. XVII.

239. SIR AMIAS POWLET TO WALSINGHAM.

Bastian's wife is about to be delivered of a child. Prays directions for his behaviour at that time, which he will not fail to follow.

In former times, besides the midwives and nurses being provided out of the country, the child was also baptized by the nearest minister, and English godfathers and godmothers admitted. The Queen is now so well provided, and uses her chaplain so boldly that there will be no question of the baptism, but desires directions concerning the midwife and nurse. It is likely that Curll's wife will be sick of the same disease shortly, and likewise it is to be expected that there will be no end of marrying in this great household, when all may marry without controlment according to their own religion.

The midwives and nurses cannot be admitted without peril, but how they may be avoided in case of extremity he refers to better judgment.

Remembers that it pleased her majesty to say unto him that she had considered of the inconvenience that would happen on these occasions, and would provide the remedy.

Christmas time joined with the frosty weather has deprived them of all kinds of sea-fish, about which there has been great complaint.

Affirms that as great care as possible has been taken to provide it. Would be glad if they did complain that he might convince them of their unreasonableness, wherein there is no measure. Chartley. *Signed:* A. Powlet.

⅔ *p. Addressed. Indorsed.*

Jan. 17.

240. MARY TO THOMAS MORGAN.

C.P., vol. XVII.

Has received his letter dated the 15th of October. Is glad to have knowledge of his estate; but sorry to hear of his condition.

Incloses letters, one for the Duke of Guise, and another for her ambassador, who on receipt of the same will help him all he can. Also a third letter for De Ruisseau, who will convey to him two hundred crowns.

Will provide for him in the future, and prays him to keep himself from holding anything likely to increase the suspicion already conceived of him in these parts. Finds great difficulty in communication owing to the rigorous supervision of her keeper. Chartley.

Postscript.—I can say no more for my part but that few things have grieved me more these many years past than your late troubles, and I do pray God daily for your deliverance. Curll.

⅔ *p. Copy. In the hand of Mr. Phelippes, indorsed by him:* "The Scottish Queen to Morgan—Decifred by Phelippes."

Jan. 17.

241. ROGER ASHTON TO [WALSINGHAM].

Before Lord Leicester's departure for Flanders, advertised his lordship from time to time of the present estate here; and now, seeing

Elizabeth.
1585–6. the absence of his lordship, has thought good to "visit" him with these few lines here. First, there is imminent danger in Scotland, if matters are not wisely handled.

The Earl Morton has gone openly to mass, both at church and in his own house. There is great murmuring about the same, and many are of the opinion that it has a further intention. Assures him, however, that the King is greatly displeased, and means to punish him severely. He is commanded to "compeere" on the 18th of this month; if he refuses the King means to pursue him with fire and sword.

The arrival of the French ambassador who landed at Leith on the 13th of this month, has put great fear into many men's hearts that favour religion and friendship between these two countries; for, first, he has brought with him a great store of gold, and, secondly, there is great division among the nobility, the one half ready to cut the other half's throats.

The King is minded to stand fast by the religion, and to follow the course with her majesty before all other Princes.

There are many here that fear lest the delay of time may work great harm; and it is wished by many that her majesty would send some man of credit, which would do great good.

It is well known that the coming of the French ambassador was practised by the Earl of Arran and his faction more than six months ago. Arran has taken heart again; for he is now at his house at Ayr, and holds communication with Huntly and Crawford, who are both known to be Papists.

All these things being considered, it is time for her majesty to take upon her the protection of the King and these noblemen.

The chief rulers here are the Secretary and the Master of Glammis.

The King is ready to assist her majesty in anything that she shall take in hand. Formerly the King was guided by those of whom her majesty was suspicious, but now he has made choice of those of whom her majesty has had better proof.

It is clear that there is no mischief between the King and these noblemen, for within the last twenty days he took horse at night, and remained away five days without anyone coming near him, in which time he might have gone where he pleased if he had been so disposed.

The King said to him that if an ambassador did not come from England soon he would send for one.

Mr. Keith is daily looked for here.

The young Lord [ ] departed this life on the 14th of this month; his living has fallen into the King's hands.

On the 18th of this month the King goes to Edinburgh to meet the Council to despatch his affairs.

Captain James Stewart has delivered the King's jewels.

Cott. Calig., C. IX., fol. 186. 3 *pp.* *Indorsed:* "A Coppye of Roger Ashton's letter."

Another copy of the same.

Elizabeth.
1585–6. Jan. 18.
C.P., vol. XVII.

242. DON PASTON DE SPINOLA TO [ ].

"Con questo medesimo dispacio mando uno per it ginessse sosso per Godi guiall 'di Bastona et a luy servio a Diego di Teresa como erango restati di accordo gli hanno due lettere una per loy et una per il contatere seria per nuiso a cio li recuperare. A Art una. 28 Januarii."

In the hand of Mr. Phelippes.

¼ p. *Indorsed*: "Letters deciphered."

Jan. 18.

243. THOMAS MORGAN TO MARY AND CURLL.

C.P., vol. XVII.

"It may please your majestie."

Albeit you have many good servants and friends whereby your majesty has the less need of me, for the discharge of my duty I delivered my knowledge to one William Hert [*in the margin*, Charles Paget] for the better furtherance of your majesty's service. I have done somewhat towards the same myself since my captivity, though I could not prosecute the same with effect, as I desired. For the English ambassador has always spies about the place of my captivity to see who repaired unto me, that he might complain to the King and have me restrained, which happens often in this time, for they have special regard "not to offende her of Englande." But in the month of October last I had conference with an honest gentleman who came to visit me, and I recommended unto him a few lines to be delivered unto your majesty by the care and labour of his friends in the country where you remain. By letters from the said gentleman, which came lately to my hands, he assured me that he had sent my said letters to your majesty, and promised to do the like for once or twice more, but feared some peril from the continuance of this service.

I have assured him and his friends that your majesty would so carefully direct all things that no error should be committed; and that your majesty would use supposed names both for him and his friends, and this I pray you to do, and make them acquainted therewith, for their better security towards the French ambassador and his ministers. I mean to continue my wonted boldness with your majesty though it be of no other matter but my own particular, whereof I assure myself your majesty has a gracious care.

I have good words from this King, which he sends me sometimes by the captain of this place, saying that he is sorry for my captivity; but the league between his majesty and "her of Englande" prevents him from setting me at liberty, though he has been many times moved to do so. For all which courtesy towards me, I pray your majesty most humbly to thank him hereafter; and I am in good hope that the King will take some speedy order for my liberty.

But I fear much that the order will be with the condition that I depart this realm until some breach happen between his majesty and "her of Englande," or that at the instance of your majesty, friends and relations I may be restored to the liberty of this country, which I think your relations and ambassador may safely obtain.

Elizabeth.
1585-6.

But whensoever that order shall be taken with me, God knows that same shall come in a hard time, and must increase my pains and charges.

As I am utterly unprovided of means to support the same, besides the heart-breaking I shall always have, whatsoever becomes of me, if I may not be participant of your majesty's estate, therefore I beseech your majesty to let me hear of your estate, whatsoever become of me.

But I hope in God that it will please His divine Majesty to make some happy change in that state, that I may live there to serve God and your majesty.

And whilst good friends seek my restitution in this country—having your majesty's favour—I would make a voyage to Rome for devotion once in my life, and also address myself to the King of Spain for some support and help, for my better furniture and to pay my debts increased by these troubles of mine.

Since I addressed my life and labours to your majesty's service I have depended wholly on God's providence and yours, and never sought hitherto to any Prince in the world for the reparation of my state. During this captivity of mine, on account of the decay I see in your majesty's service, I have revealed the same to some personages of that side that attend to reap good by your majesty's fortune.

And one point amongst many was, that they should by all means labour to make your host sure to your majesty; and herein I have dealt very earnestly with my Lord Lumley, but I have not yet received answer from him.

And many have had regard to the extraordinary support given to me in this time of captivity in banishment, wherein I complained not. And on the other part there is none in the world that ever demanded in what state I am or how I am provided to bear the burden of this time, so that I have received no help at all but that I have received from your majesty, for the which I most humbly thank you.

And what order soever be taken with me—unless my life be taken away, for which purpose she of England "ordained" 10,000*l* as Monsieur Mauvèsiere reported out of her own mouth—I shall address myself where I may best serve your majesty. Yet I beseech your majesty to give me leave to crave of you your favourable letters in favour of me to the King of Spain to be good unto me, and to grant unto me a good pension that I may better serve your majesty hereafter.

And because this is no time for your majesty to write for me by open letters I also crave to Mendoza and to Taxis, with whom you have also an alphabet, to commend favourably my case to the King. Mendoza has done all good offices for me during this time, for which I shall desire your majesty to thank him, although in this place I have done good services for him and his master.

Your majesty has an alphabet with this nuncio, who used me well in this time, for which I shall ask your majesty to thank him, and pray him to commend my case and fortune to his holiness. Though I cannot expect anything at his holiness' hands, for he is resolved not to hearken to any particular suits, which puts me in hope that he will be more liberal in general. And I understand by Dr. Lewis and

Elizabeth.
1585-6. by other means that this Pope is better inclined towards your majesty than was his predecessor. This Pope removed all officers placed by his predecessor, except Lewis. I think your majesty would do well to salute the Pope.

If you find any doubt of the convoy of your letters you may use your alphabet with the nuncio and with Lewis; and Lewis will serve your majesty with all devotion, and by his constant access to the Pope he has a chance of doing your majesty service. And your majesty may recommend Lewis and Allen to his holiness and if it shall please your majesty to remember me likewise, it will do you no harm and will do me good.

The Cardinal of Esté has special favour with his holiness.

If you write a few lines to him in the alphabet and commend Lewis unto him, the same will be a good introduction to lead Lewis to enter further for your service.

For this court will rule all other courts where piety and equity have a place. And there is no member of the English or Scottish nation fitter to serve your majesty than Lewis; and your majesty knows that it is most necessary that you have some there, whereby your affairs here and elsewhere may be the better advanced.

And because the Duke of Guise may most advance, both in public and private, both with his holiness and the King of Spain, I shall desire your majesty to write to the Duke of Guise and to procure that I may be put at liberty and permitted to enjoy the same.

And if it would please your majesty to write a few lines to the King of Spain in Mendoza's alphabet, in my favour, the same would help me much.

If I am forced to leave this country or to make any other voyage—which I will never do without your majesty's good allowance—I have no means to pay my debts here or to support my charges while travelling.

The Duchess of Feria, the Earl of Westmorland—who have been in this town this good while—the bishop of Rochester, Lord Paget, Sir Francis Englefield, Lady Hungerford, Doctor Lewis, Doctor Allen, William Hert (*written over* Charles Paget), Du Ruisseau, De Chanenes, Hotman, Dolu, Fontenau, Barasin [*written over* Thomas Throgmorton] Richard Guildford, Doctor Wendon and William Tressam have been honest friends to me during my captivity. But Hert continually laboured for me, and does do still.

And so did Barasino until he was forced to address himself to Spain for his own better furniture; and in good faith parted from me in prison with abundance of tears. Lord Paget and Lewis did specially stir his holiness, who spake for me to the King's ambassador in Rome, which helped me well in this court.

At the same time his holiness spoke high in favour of your majesty, and that justice should be done to your majesty for the peaceable possession of your majesty's revenues in this country. Whereof the king and court were advertised, insomuch that Chiverny the Chancellor was brought to a good disposition towards your majesity, and thereupon treated with Du Ruisseau. So as you may perceive it is for your majesty's service to have someone about his holiness that he may procure him to speak in your majesty's cause. I pray you take it well that I was the cause of procuring the Pope to speak on your behalf.

Elizabeth.
1585–6.

For out of this captivity, finding that your ambassador could have no audience here in your mouths, and that your affairs were delayed and your dowry daily wasted, I wrote thereof to Dr. Lewis, and prayed him to procure that his holiness should write to this court and pray their majesties to have better regard to your majesty.

Dr. Lewis, upon the receipt of my letter, communicated the same to Lord Paget, and so between them they dealt with his holiness, whereupon he spoke to the King's ambassador in favour of your majesty and your affairs.

When your majesty shall have occasion to write in cipher to the personages above named, I shall most humbly desire your majesty to thank everyone of them for their courtesy towards me.

And for such of them as you have no intelligence with by cipher, Hert and I will thank in your name as it pleases your majesty to command us thereto.

When it shall please your majesty to write to his holiness, the King of Spain, the nuncio, Mendoza and Taxis and the English above named in favour of me, I pray you send me all the letters that I may deliver the same myself, or send them as they shall be directed. Your majesty of your goodness long since gave me the donation of a prebend in St. Quentin's. It pleased God in a short time after I had the same to call to his mercy the person for whom I meant the same. Ever since I kept the brevet in my hands, and permitted all others such as had deserved well to have their turns served. A few months ago Hert asked me to give him the donation of the prebend, for a learned man—a priest and friend of his—which I consented to do. I shall most humbly crave of your majesty to give me the donation of two prebends in St. Quentin, for the preferment of two reverend personages, devout beadsmen to your majesty and honest friends of mine.

I still recommend to your majesty Barasino and all his decayed family. I have also a faithful yeoman of this country, who has served me faithfully many years past, and would on no account abandon me in my captivity. His name is Giles Morighean, and if it shall please your majesty to bestow him upon your estate and grant him a pension of fifty franks by the year, I trust your majesty shall find the same well bestowed.

And you shall thereby discharge me of the obligation which I owe him; and your majesty shall have him, though I can ill spare him, whensoever you require him.

I am sorry to seem thus importunate and to lay before your majesty my wrecked fortune.

But your majesty is my sovereign and most gracious lady and mistress, and of such equity, honour and favourable respect towards me that I shall not offend your majesty to impart the same unto you at this time. Moreover your majesty is likely to hear of my condition, because my life and labour are directed to your service with all fidelity.

I presume the more boldly, therefore, to address myself in this manner to your majesty. And I most humbly beseech you to hear and determine my petitions as shall best please your majesty, which shall content me full well.

William Cecill, who was in this country, of whom I wrote unto your majesty heretofore has become a Catholic, and has been at

Elizabeth.
1585-6. Rome, and has done obedience to his holiness, and was well respected there; but this is kept secret. He is heir to the house of Burghley.

She of England labours to make an universal league in this country and to bring the forces of France to join with her in Flanders and elsewhere against Spain, and to deprive him of that country, whereupon was chiefly founded this great league, between this estate and England.

I pray God that this may not long endure.

The Pope and the King here do not agree well. The King seeing himself the last of his race desires but to pass his time as he has done hitherto, and to entertain both Catholics and heretics; and to advance a few whom he loves, and to turn the wars of this country to Flanders Notwithstanding, this King drew Monsieur de Guise and the Princes that were in arms last summer for the extirpation of heresy to come to an agreement with him, upon the assurance that he gave that he would make war against the heretics—as he has given some evidence both by his edicts and by setting forward Monsieur de Mayne, who is at present with his forces in Guyenne to make war against the King of Navarre.

Yet, nevertheless, it is apparent that the King labours to break the Catholic league and to disjoin and weaken the supporters of the same. By his authority, gifts and preferments he has recovered certain towns and their governors, who were formerly addicted to the said league.

And as the principal practice of this state for twelve months past has been to break the neck of the said league and to shake the credit of Monsieur de Guise and his adherents, and not to advance the wars against heretics, there is nothing to be expected but the ruin of this state, unless it shall please God to take away the King speedily or to alter his heart.

His majesty does not so much fear the Huguenots as he envies and distrusts the house of Lorraine.

She of England and other unhappy instruments in the King's good grace do all in their power to maintain an evil impression in the King's head against Monsieur de Guise and his royal family.

And considering the King's nature, there is no doubt but that he will always live in special diffidence of the said family, and never employ or advance them, unless he maintains some means of restraining them, and keeping them under.

But God will preserve and advance them, even so as the holy league was addressed to pull down heresy and the favourers of the same—whereof in these parts the King of Navarre is the principal.

So the said King and all the house of Bourbon—the old cardinal alone excepted—and all their adherents, whereof also there be many Catholics, strengthen themselves to deface this Catholic league; giving forth that this Catholic league has no other meaning but to seek the subversion of the house of Bourbon, that the house of Lorraine might peaceably take possession of this crown.

To spread this belief abroad, many inventions are written against the house of Lorraine concerning their intention to acquire the crown. And for proof, some pedigrees are drawn by their procurement for the service of their turn for this purpose. Also some memoirs of one named David concerning his negotiations with the Pope then living are objected against the said house of Lorraine.

Elizabeth.
1585–6.

Considering how important it is for your majesty to have this King and state well disposed towards your majesty, it goes to my heart to see this difference between the King and the said family, in consequence of which your majesty's affairs will be hindered. But God fights for your majesty and will turn all to the best at the last.

Monsieur de Guise and his adherents were overtaken when they yielded to a pacification when he was in arms and strong, and all adversaries utterly unprepared, and since have had time to deliberate and to make their party stronger, to the hindrance of the common good and some hurt of their reputation. But, as I have said, they will do well enough for their particulars; and God and they will fight for your majesty.

Monsieur de Montmerency, who commands in Languedoc, joins himself strongly with the King of Navarre; and so does Monsieur de Montpensier, who I hear has taken arms against the King in Poitou; the Prince of Condé; the house of Longueville; and the Vicomte of Turin, are also addicted to the King of Navarre.

The Prince of Condé has lately married the sister of Monsieur de la Trimouille, who received a dower of 50,000 francs a year from land, and is in hopes of inheriting a further 200,000 francs a year, for Monsieur de la Trimouille is unmarried, and one of weak spirit.

The Queen mother is thought to be a favourer of the Catholic league. And the Queen of Navarre has openly joined that side; for which she has been reprimanded by her brother, and for that and other causes remains in disgrace with his majesty.

The credit of the Queen mother is not increased since the beginning of these troubles, and she and the "mignons" do not well agree, but if she live she will "trusse" some of them.

The King seems to be offended at the marriage of the Prince of Condé, because it was concluded without his majesty's consent; and therefore has sent the Grand Provost to apprehend Madame de la Trimouille, mother of the Prince's wife, and she is expected to be here shortly. She is sister to Monsieur de Montmorency.

For some time there has been a quarrel between Monsieur de Montmorency and Monsieur de Joyeuse concerning the government of Languedoc, which Joyeuse would fain have, and in which he is assisted by his son who is so great in this court. But Montmorency will hold that government during his life.

With such a great division in the country the King will, finally, be forced to join himself to the house of Lorraine, otherwise he will ruin both himself and his country.

Monsieur de Nevers is of the holy league. There is some talk that his son and heir shall marry the eldest daughter of Monsieur de Guise. Monsieur de Nemours, half-brother to Monsieur de Guise, shall marry the Princess of Lorraine, for which Madame de Nemours and her son are newly arrived from Savoy. Monsieur de Guise has never been in Paris since he discovered himself in the matter of this league of Princes. But he is expected here next Sunday. Many of his friends desire his presence, and many are of a contrary mind.

D'Espernon has of late obtained the government of Calais and Boulogne; and Monsieur de Gordon is now deputy in Calais to D'Espernon. But there is a great league continued between them by the King's favour.

Elizabeth.
1585–6.

I have attempted in many ways to revive your majesty's intelligence, and some, I hope, will take effect. Nevertheless, if the same fail, and yet you have secret means to write to these parts, your majesty may recommend me and my fortune by the supposed name of Berison, which name you can use in your letters to your parents, to the Duke of Guise, and to your ambassador, who knows that the said name serves for me, and will make the Duke and the rest understand so much. And the wisdom of your majesty and your secretary's is such that you will frame these letters in such a way that if the common enemies survey the said letters, they shall not be able to conceive in favour of whom they are written.

The matter of placing D'Espernon in the government of Calais and Boulogne is not yet perfected but in handling; and for the better compassing of the government of Calais, Gordon's nephew is married to D'Espernon's cousin. Upon Friday next Lord Claud departs towards Scotland.

He has left instructions with Hert [*written over* Charles Paget] and Fontenay how your majesty may demand by writing the service of the Lord Claud. This your majesty shall learn from Fontenay, but I tell you this much now, lest he cannot be ready to accompany my letters with his, because I make haste to express this new promised convoy, and to settle the same as best I can.

Hert and Fontenay so respected and honoured Lord Claud that he departed very well pleased with their friendship.

Hert offered the said Lord Claud in his distress to help honourably to supply his want; which the said lord accepted in good part, though he would take no money of Hert, being in banishment.

The King bestowed money upon the said lord; and the Queen mother recommended your majesty's service unto him, and prayed him in her name to deal with your son, to serve and honour your majesty and to set forward the matter of the association so long deferred.

Having written thus far, I understand that the King is very desirous for the coming of the Duke of Guise to the court, and promises him, both by mouth and by letters, all assurance and contentment.

Both his *altesse* and Monsieur de Mayne laboured earnestly with the King and his mother for me; for which I pray your majesty to thank them both.

There is none fitter or better able to procure my liberty with honour and conserve the same in this realm as I desire than the Pope; and therefore your letters to his holiness will help.

And your majesty, under one, may take knowledge of his gracious inclination towards yourself, and of the gracious words, uttered by his holiness in favour of your majesty's affairs to Monsieur Gaingas then ambassador in Rome; but afterwards commanded by the Pope to depart from Rome speedily.

For the King had stopped at Lyons the coming of a new nuncio for the pope's service in this realm; whereupon the said nuncio returned to Italy, and the pope commanded the said French ambassador to [depart] out of Rome, whence he came to France.

But the King excused this matter to his holiness; and by this means the bishop of Bergamo, who served Pope Gregory continues here in his charge; by whose means, in Lewis' alphabet, your majesty may write to the Pope and to Cardinal D'Este, if your majesty

Elizabeth.
1585–6. thinks good, and inform them both of your own estate and that of your son.

A few days before Christmas there departed hence an ambassador to Scotland. He is son-in-law to Monsieur Pinard, secretary of state to the King.

De Courcelles—who was once with me here,—has gone with him; but he gave me no account of money received by him in England. But there is no remedy, for I dare not offend him lest he abuse friends and servants to your majesty in England, whom he knows to be prisoners there now.

One of them in the Tower is Mr. Thomas Somerset; and De Courcelles knows that he had intelligence with me, and it will do him no good if it is discovered.

But if your majesty bestow any recompense of service upon him, I pray you acquaint me with the same, for thereby, perhaps, I may recover the money.

The King of Spain is making great provision by sea.

Leicester has gone with all magnificence to Holland and Zealand, and with him many honest personages, who will never return with him, or serve him there. If I were at liberty I should induce some of them to do good service. But in this case I dare not deal with them, though some of them have written to me, and thereby encourage me to deal with them. I forbear, not through repect of her "of England," but through fear of the King, who concurs with her in these matters.

For a good while there has been talk that the Duke of Savoy should come to be lieutenant general of the Low Countries, and that the Prince of Parma should be otherwise employed.

Though she of England hopes to form a strong party in Scotland among the Scottish rebels; yet I hope that the best part of them will turn to your majesty's service, whereof Lord Claud is very hopeful; and especially concerning his brother, the Earl Morton, and some others. Lord Claud at the instigation of his father-in-law refused England, and was assured of good entertainment here. But he found not what he expected, yet to preserve him for your majesty's service I advised Hert to take the said lord in hand and comfort him by all ways possible; and now being called by the King your son back into Scotland, he has kissed the King's hand and taken his leave of Monsieur de Guise, and has become a Catholic, and promises to live and die in your majesty's service.

I advised Hert to tell him to crave pardon of your majesty, and to send you an alphabet. How they agreed upon this point you shall hear from Hert.

The King gave him good words and prayed him to be a good servant to your majesty and to advise your son in his name to obey your majesty, and to give him assurance on that consideration of all your majesty's favour.

Mauvisière did what he could in England to disgrace his successor there, and his wife who is an honourable gentlewoman. By this means and others he has impaired his credit here, and was forced by Monsieur de la Chastre to write to her of England to repair whatsoever he had there reported to the dishonour of Monsieur Chateauneuf and his wife.

Elizabeth.
1585-6.

There are many letters in cipher waiting for your majesty in the hands of the French ambassador, for which I pray you to call as soon as you have any good intelligence settled. And I mean to order that all your majesty's ciphers are to be delivered to this bearer that you may have them altogether, for fear you have no other good means for the recovery of the said cipher. Your majesty will marvel that though I have spoken of many honourable personages I say nothing unto you of your ambassador. It is an old saying, and verified in many cases, that when a man is visited with adverse fortune then weak friends fail him, and adversaries and malicious people take the opportunity to utter their malice.

Yet I will make no report of your ambassador or of any other man which I cannot verify in the sight of God; though I have been many times informed that he did not do the best offices for me to other personages; whereof I shall better inform myself hereafter and inform your majesty.

In the meantime I shall bear with my Lord of Glasgow and have patience.

This is no time to contend among ourselves, and I desire peace and quietness, and therefore pass by many things with silence. Therefore I must desire your majesty to thank your ambassador for his labours, which I am sure he expects.

But if your ambassador or any other shall charge me with offending in any matters connected with your majesty's service, I pray you to impart the same to me, and let me answer the same. The bishop of Ross has been with me in this place, and treated me very kindly; and lent me money, which I still owe him. I most humbly desire your majesty to thank him for all his favours towards me.

Hert and I recommended to the French ambassador some Englishmen in London, and amongst others one Robert Poley, a poor gentleman, but willing to serve your majesty. He is a great friend of Charles Blunt's. The said ambassador and his secretary, since their arrival in London, have reported well to Hert and to myself about the said Poley, who has been in Scotland, and knows the best ways to pass into Scotland.

He is a Catholic, and Blunt has obtained him a place as man to Sir Philip Sidney. But I think at this time the said Poley is in the parks of Tutbury, where the Queen's horses are, and is ready to serve your majesty.

[*In the margin:* "Good Curll this is for yourself, which I pray you read first, for that it will helpe you to deciper the rest better, where I have committed an error, which I pray you to pardon."]

I pray you and Monsieur Nau to help me to further my suit, and to procure me the liberty of this country.

Also I have a favour to ask Monsieur Nau, namely, that he will ask his brother Fontenay to resign the prebend of St. Quentin, in favour of an honest personage, a friend to us all. It breaks my heart to see such a number of reverend personages banished out of England by that ungracious woman. Within the last year she has banished a hundred priests and more, many of whom, for many years, have been close prisoners in England. Commend me most heartily to your wife that shall be—if you are not married already—and to your sister, and to all the rest, at your discretion.

Elizabeth.
1585–6. When her majesty shall write to the bishop of Ross and others mentioned in my letters, I pray you to remind her majesty to thank them all for me, and to let me have the distribution of the said letters, as I would show myself thankful.

I thought all this while to have written to you by the name of Thompson, and so I trust I may write to you, and you to me, if other secret intelligence fail. All such as I treat with I address principally to yourself, and therefore remember to appear abroad as much as you may conveniently, to encounter with such as I desire to find you.

Write to me by the name of Thompson. Write in French in a feigned hand, and I will do the same to you. Send your letters for me to the bishop of Glasgow; and I will give mine to him to be sent on to you. You may advise Monsieur Nau of this device, as he and I may do the same.

Her majesty's letters to Secretary Idiaques may profit me much, and she may write the same in Mendoza's alphabet.

Taxis is in Flanders with the Prince of Parma, on her majesty's service, whereof he gave me assurance both at his departure from hence and since by his letters.

Therefore I wish her majesty to write to him boldly, and to pray him to recommend my case to the Prince of Parma.

I pray you to desire Monsieur Pasqueir, who is with you, to let his brother—who is "commis" to Monsieur Villeroy here—understand that I have reported well of his honest offices done in my favour. Monsieur Pasquier who is with you may call me Monsieur Tavelin, both in his letters to his brother and to his father; and by reference with him that is here and his father, I shall make them both to understand what is meant by the said name.

17 *pp. In the handwriting of Mr. Phelippes. Indorsed by him:* "Decifred Phelippes." *The latter part addressed to Curll.*

Another copy of the part which is addressed to the Queen of Scots.

10 *pp. In the hand of, and deciphered by Curll.*

Jan. 18. **244.** THOMAS MORGAN TO MONSIEUR NAU.

C.P., vol. XVII. Notwithstanding that following my habit and the little liberty I have had in this place, yet I have now summoned courage to write fairly fully to her majesty, and would not fail to salute you most humbly as my very honoured and very dear friend by the same means, and by these few words to recall myself to your good graces, and also to give you some token of the affection that I bear you, which is yet increased in me by the kind courtesies which I have received from Monsieur du Ruisseau and Monsieur de Fontenay in this my affliction; for which I beg you to thank them, and to let them see that these kindnesses used towards me are agreeable to you; assuring you that for my part I shall never be ungrateful in recognising it with all service, as well towards you as on their behalf wheresoever I shall have the means of so doing.

Although it seems to me to be beside the mark to recite to you in

Elizabeth.
1585–6. this place the contents of my said letters, seeing that you will participate therein, nevertheless I would not to omit to say a word to you upon the subject thereof, assuring myself that you will not fail to make me sensible of your friendship and favour, having regard to my present estate, and to the condition in which for many years I have had the honour of being employed; which, verily, I esteem to be the greatest honour and felicity that could ever happen to me in this world: as also, by God's help, all misfortune, however great and adverse it may be, will never be able to sever or divert me from the service and goodwill that I have wholly and faithfully vowed in this behalf. I beg you then, sir, most humbly, to use your influence with her majesty to the end that it may be her good pleasure to employ a little of her credit with her friends and kinsmen, and to give commandment to A. to sue for my freedom and full liberty, with the preservation thereof in this realm as before, notwithstanding every other decision to the contrary, which is one of the most extreme misfortunes and greatest punishments that could be adjudged to me, wholly repugnant to the ancient liberty of this realm, seeing that the whole was kindled at the instance and only persuasion of the enemies of God and of the Christian commonwealth; so that I will confess my disaster to have fallen upon such times and an age so unfortunate for the government of the commonwealth in this realm as the like has not been heard or spoken of for a long time.

I will not be further tedious for the present; I will only content myself by entreating you for the accomplishment of the contents of my said letters, and in so doing I shall have the better means of doing all humble service as well to her Majesty as to you, which is the end to which I have entirely dedicated all my labours in this world.

The Queen of England, after having held numberless priests captive for a long space of time, at last, about a year ago banished at least a hundred of them, who have arrived in this country, among whom are some very aged and broken down by reason of the long captivity that they have endured for the Catholic religion; and moreover they are deprived of all the means necessary to support them in their exile; and since I understand that Monsieur de Fontenay, your good brother and my very dear friend, has a prebend at St. Quentin from which he draws no great profit, I entreat you to pray him to resign the same in favour, and for the relief of some one whom I will name to him: wherein both you and he will do a true work of very great mercy, and moreover I shall recognise this favour to be done to myself; and thus I hope that between you you will receive from it in those parts some contentment for the service of her majesty. Written where I am captive, 28 January.

1 *p. French. Copy. Indorsed:* "Letters of Morgan to y^e^ Scott. Qu. and to Nau."

Jan. 19. **245.** WALSINGHAM TO SIR AMIAS POWLET.

C.P., vol. XVII. Begs to be excused for not having communicated with him, since the return of his servant Philippes. Has made him acquainted with the order taken in the matter committed to his charge.

The gentlewoman near Tutbury, about whom he has already written

Elizabeth.
1585–6. to him, should be, as it seems, some recusant wife or some other ill disposed woman and harbourer of priests. Her name he does not know, but will cause the matter to be further investigated. Touching de Preau, he finds her majesty is not disposed to strive with that Queen in those matters so long as they reach no further than her own household.

The embroiderer's wife cannot be dangerous as long as she remains out of the house.

For the other woman, who expects to be shortly delivered, he thinks a midwife and nurse may be brought from abroad; for they will distrust such rather than go about to corrupt them. Suit has been made to him for a woman for Curll's wife. Is sure one well disposed in religion will be sent.

The matter is doubtful, and he is now going to her majesty's court to discover her pleasure touching these two points.

Two packets have been received the day before, from France, one dated the 10th, and the other the 14th of this month. They write that the King is very weak, and the physicians are of the opinion that he cannot live long. So men perceive that if the King of Navarre is now well assisted by other Princes, who make profession of the religion, the Pope's back might be broken.

1 *p.* *Copy.* *Indorsed.*

Jan. 21. **246.** MARY TO WALSINGHAM.

C.P., vol. XVII. Monsieur de Walsingham, with congratulation for the recovery of your health, and thanks for your goodwill for the sending hither of my money, I shall implore your credit and favour for performing the grant which you procured for me last year of some very necessary new servants, who having been, upon the promise of the Queen my good sister and your assurance, by me sent for into France, await only, according to what has been written to me, their passeport to set forward towards me. I pray you then affectionately, that as in ordinary things concerning my estate here you have always promised me to impart to me all good offices, and have hitherto acquitted yourself honourably therein, so on this occasion, concerning as much the honour of your mistress as my commodity, you will confirm the obligation that I have towards you for all that is past. The remembrance which I assure myself remains with you of my very considerable remonstrance about this said grant, and that which will now be said to you about it by the ambassador of France, will dispense me from troubling you further about it. Recommending myself to your good grace, and praying God that he have you, Monsieur de Walsyngham, in his holy and worthy keeping. Chartley. 21 January. Your entirely good friend Marie R.

I pray you let me be accommodated for laundress with the wife of my coachman, which will be a means of removing all suspicion from her, as I wrote to the ambassador of France. *Signed:* Marie R.

1 *p.* *French.* *Holograph, also addressed.* *Indorsed:* 21 Januarie 1585. From the Scottishe Queene.

Elizabeth. 1585–6. Jan. 25. C.P., vol. XVII.

247. SIR AMIAS POWLET TO WALSINGHAM.

I send unto you herewith this Queen's packet. She received from you not long since 190*l.* Cherelles has written to Nau that one Bonruam your servant told him that he had received 198*l.* for the Queen's use; by which account there should still be 8*l.* remaining in your hands.

Mr. Phelippes told me that he had taken order with Mr. Young for providing linen for these two families; whereof there is great need here, and especially for the Queen's company.

The Queen pretends that three laundresses are not sufficient to do the work of the laundry, and therefore asks for a fourth. She has chosen Sharpe's wife for this purpose; and as she lives in the house with her husband, suspicion of intelligence which may be had by her means would be removed.

She prayed me to recommend her suit in my letters, but I told her the request should be made in her own letters. This passed between us in my last speech with her, on the 16th of this month. What she has done, I do not know. If she is permitted to have a fourth laundress I see no cause why Sharp's wife should not be admitted, because she can do no harm.

But I fear another meaning; for within the last three days the chief of the three laundresses told Mr. Darell that she would leave this service shortly.

And I think this is true, because I have heard that she is affianced to one of the Earl of Shrewsbury's servants; therefore I gather that when Sharpe's wife is admitted the other will be discharged.

This woman is devoted to the Queen, and of good years and discretion; if she departs she may do bad office for the part of Scotland. This Queen has recovered her health very well, and has the use of her feet better than before, although not without halting. But the disease has now attacked one of her hands, so she looks for more harm, as Nau told me in the delivery of her packet. Chartley. *Signed:* A. Powlet.

1½ *pp. Addressed. Indorsed.*

Jan. 25.

248. SIR AMIAS POWLET TO THOMAS PHELIPPES.

C.P., vol. XVII.

Thinks it very strange that Reynoldes is leaving his service, considering the favours he had bestowed on him. He should have acquainted his master with his intentions.

Sends hearty commendations from himself and his wife to him and their good friend Mr. Francis Bacon. Chartley. *Signed:* A. Powlet.

¾ *p. Holograph. Addressed. Indorsed.*

Jan. 25.

249. SIR FRANCIS ENGLEFIELD TO MARY.

C.P., vol. XVII.

When writing my last to you dated the 15th of December, I was informed by Morgan that the means of convoy had failed.

Elizabeth.
1585-6.

I meant to have stayed my hand until I had found some necessary matter to give you.

Being now in some hope by the receipt of your last letter, dated the 31st of October, I have thought good with these to give your majesty the copy of such relations as I have made in your behalf with the Pope and the King of Spain upon the first notice of the change of your keeper and guard.

By these copies your majesty may understand what I have conceived and do believe, as well of the accusations fathered upon Francis Throgmorton, published in print against you, as also of this new and strange oath of association, and the change of your custody to the guard of one of so base a condition.

Though I hear that the fear pretended by the Queen of England is not feigned; I myself believe that it is a pretence to incense her more against your majesty and the Catholics.

I can obtain no answer to any relations I give, though I have oft and lately pressed Granville and Idiaques in order that I might end your suspense. Neither of them gave me a direct answer.

With regard to the 12,000 ducats promised to yourself, and the 4000 remaining unpaid to the King your son, I pressed Granville so far that he answered me in these express terms. "Quod non ceperint eque mihi displicet, atque tibi putabam pro certo quod antehac recepissent si reginam deceperint et me etiam deceperunt quod faciemus cogere non possumus."

More than this I could not obtain from him.

It may be that by the removal of Taxis and the substitution of Mendoza some occasion might arise to hinder it being sent to London. I know that Taxis had it in his hands in September. Also I know that Mendoza did not want it to come to your hands except through himself.

Mendoza, I suspect, has hindered the delivery, because he thought your majesty would move at once on receipt of the money, which he does not think needful.

With regard to your other great demands here, I gather that all intention of proceeding with them is laid aside till the Low Countries are recovered, the Queen of England dead, or some other change in the country. Granville and Idiaques do not show their wonted fervour in attending to your affairs. Moreover, Mendoza has prevailed against the wishes of Granville to supplant and remove Taxis. The navy is laid up in dock, there is no provision for it to set forth, no assembly of old soldiers, no levying of new. The King of Spain devotes his whole attention to the establishing of the Prince, and to the marriage of his youngest daughter, which is to be solemnised next month. If there is to be any hope of succour, the only ways to procure it are through the Pope, the Prince of Parma, and the King of Spain's other ministers abroad.

I am sure that Taxis furthered it to the best of his power.

What Mendoza will now do, I cannot but doubt. Your majesty would do well to advise me how you find him in this new legation, and whether your pleasure is that I treat with him for the convoy of my letters unto you or otherwise.

I fear that your son's acceptance of spiritual primacy by Parliament, and his proclamations to expel the Jesuits will much cool the

Elizabeth.
1585–6. favour of the Pope and the King of Spain, who are bound to hear it spoken about. Your majesty must not fail to seize upon any opportunity; for there is no doubt that your keepers seek to disinherit and ruin you.

I suppose your majesty will consider it better that I cease from increasing your peril, until I find more hope of performing your demands, or till I hear that there is good means of sending and receiving.

I hear credibly that Don Bernardino's persuasions of delay are daily seconded and confirmed by such Italians and Spaniards as come hither from Scotland by way of England, both soldiers, merchants and travellers. Therefore it is all the more necessary that the Prince of Parma should be informed of the number of English Catholics in readiness, and of their uniform desire to have assistance.

This court is persuaded that while the Queen of England lives England is not to be attempted with less than 30,000 or 40,000 men.

These informers hear only the timorous opinion of those that are about the court, and know nothing of the more zealous disposition of the country Catholics. If the Prince of Parma does not remove this persuasion, it is not wonderful that the King will not proceed with what he believes infallible.

4 *pp. Copy. Indorsed.*

[*With Vol. xvii. No.* 75, *page* 57.]

Jan. 28. **250.** JAMES VI. TO WALSINGHAM.

The bearer Richard Lawes, in July last, was spoiled of his ship and goods by Captain Dalton, and kept prisoner for fourteen days; during which time Captain Dalton seized on another ship and cargo chiefly belonging to one John Richardson of Hull.

Afterwards Lawes was set at liberty and continued in his lawful trade when he was seized by Richardson as a partner of the pirates.

We pray you therefore that good consideration should be had of his said case, and that our said subject be allowed to enter whatsoever ports he chooses without interference of the said Richardson, seeing that he was innocent, and his presence on the pirate ship forced. Holyrood. *Signed:* James R.

½ *p. Addressed. Indorsed.*

Jan. 29. **251.** THE MASTER OF GRAY TO WALSINGHAM.

Cott. Calig., C. IX., fol. 336. Albeit I wrote to you lately, yet Robert Carvile coming to me by your command, though without letter, to know the effect of the French ambassador's negotiation, I have instructed him at length. He is named Monsieur De Valle, son-in-law to Monsieur Pinart, and I think by his address very young, and little in him. He has for tutors a secretary of his father-in-law, and the fellow Courcelles, who was secretary to Mauvissière in England, and has disguised himself from Courcelles to De Preau to the end he should not be known. Some think Courcelles is sent by the Queen mother, some-

Elizabeth.
1585–6. time our Queen. But however it be, they keep very quiet; not one of them tells their lodging. He hath secured but one audience; all he deposed that day was his letters and some language. In his letter there was a clause which offended the King, for it bore that of old Scotland esteemed of France as their "bouclier et appuy contre tous venants," and that the Kings of Scotland were subject to France.

The simplicity of the ambassador was remarked in it, for this letter was of date 10th October, and he had one more recently written by the King since he was surely informed of the alteration herein. But he presented both without respect of the time. It was thought he had brought great sums of money, but it is not so. The effect of his negotiation is to traffic with sundry of the nobility rather than with the King, but he is a simple soul. I remit the rest to Carvile.

I am advertised from Spain that there is great preparation both of men and ships, and some think for Ireland, as chiefly the Papists of this country. Of this they are assured, but I am not of their opinion that ever the King of Spain will send many into Ireland.

What has been here of late I wrote to you before. I pray you forget not my commendations to the Earl of Leicester and Sir Philip Sydney. Holyrood. *Signed:* Mr. of Gray.

1¼ *pp. Holograph. Indorsed:* "From the Mr. of Gray to Mr. Secretary Walsingham."

Jan. 30. **252.** JAMES VI. TO ELIZABETH.

"Richt excellent richt heich and mycty Princesse our dearest suster and cousine, in our hartiest maner we recommende ws unto yow. It is havelie lamentit unto us be or lovit Robert Scot burges of our burgh of Edinburgh and certane utheris his partineris of quhome he hes commissioun how that in the moneth of Maii last being rubbed in the sea be ane English pirat, and the same be your comandiment procurit be your ambassador then resident with ws being searchit and apprehendit be a pynnage of your awne, nocht onelie were our said subjectis guidis being thairin for the tyme intromettit with and disponit upoun be your said pynnage, bot also the committeris of that spuilzie being then in handis were immediately relevit and set at libertie, without any dewe consideratioun or ordour tane in the meanetyme for the complenarie satisfactioun, albeit the same was cravit evin then with greatest instance, to thaire great losse and interest, and a maist dangerous incouragement to uther broken men upun presumptioun of the lyke impunitie to continew the mare confidentlie in thair infamous and wicked trade.

Quhairfore we thoicht gude, dearest suster, to acquent yow be this present with our said subjectis havy cace, and to desir and pray yow very earnistlie, that seing be your speciall appointment the said pirat was apprehendit and broct in be your awne pynnage, quhairby the spuilzeit guidis then extant thairintill of equitie and reasoun suld have been made furthcummand to the parties proprietars yerof there present for the tyme, that now ye will command some consideratioun to be had of thair said skaith and losse according

Elizabeth.
1585-6. to the quantitie of the guidis, to be gevin in, in tikket to your secretary, and that ather be refounding to thame the price and estimatioun thairof, or helping this bearer in thair names with some grant and casualitie that may neirby avale thair interest, quhairby they may the better continewe in thair honest trade, and returne with some comfort to thair wyves and families, greatlie interessed be the lang want thairof, the lyke quhairof we sall nocht failzie to cause be done to any of your subjectis incurring—as God forbid—the lyke calamitie, be the means of any that pertenis ws. And thus richt excellent richt heich and mycty princesse, our dearest suster and cousine, we commit yow to the protectioun of the Almycty. From our Palais of Halyruidhous, the penult day of Januar 1585 and of our reigne the nynetenth yeir." *Signed:* "Youre most loving and affectionatt brother and cousin. James R.

½ *p.* *Addressed.* *Indorsed* (by Burghley's clerk).

Jan. 30. **253.** SIR AMIAS POWLET TO WALSINGHAM.

C.P., vol. XVII. Thanks him most heartily for his last despatch, wherein he did his brother good service, for he had forgotten all his papers remained with him; without which he can do no good in his business. Thought well to trouble him with an abstract, inclosed, of the French ambassador's letters to the Queen, finding nothing in her packet worthy of advertisement. The Queen is much grieved at present; she sleeps little, and eats less. Is very glad to hear that he has returned to the court in good health. Chartley. *Signed:* A. Poulet.

½ *p.* *Addressed.* *Indorsed.*

Jan. 31. **254.** JAMES VI. TO WALSINGHAM.

Recommends the bearer to him; he was spoiled by English pirates in May last, who were afterwards apprehended by the Queen of England.

Begs for some grant or casualty for him. Holyrood. *Signed:* James R.

½ *p.* *Addressed.* *Indorsed:* "In favor of Robert Scotte."

Jan. 31. **255.** MARY TO MONSIEUR DE L'AUBESPINE.

C.P., vol. XVII. Fearing that the despatch in cipher which I lately sent to you by another way may not have been delivered to you, I send you a duplicate, not willing to send thither anything of importance until I am sure that you have received the alphabet here inclosed to serve henceforth between us, for this one has passed through too many hands to be trusted.

I infinitely desire to know the occasion of the voyage into Scotland of the Baron d'Esneval, and your opinion how I have to proceed with him to correspond to his charge and commission, if it is permitted to me to send some one of my people to my son as I lately requested.

Elizabeth.
1585–6. Send me by this bearer all the packets that you and Cherelles have in your hands for me, inclosing them in a little box or bag of strong leather. Chartley, the last of January.

In accordance with the note that I received by Moubray, I send you a new alphabet of cipher to serve for the future between you and me as affairs may present themselves, and for this purpose I shall endeavour as much as I can to procure and establish with you some sure means for the conduct of the secret packets; which I have not until now been able to do, by reason of the close and very strict observation of this gentleman in all that concerns his charge.

Allow me to advise you to take order carefully in your house as to the spies who may be sent thither to you, especially under colour of the Catholic religion: wherein your predecessor was much abused. And likewise beware that some of your people may not be corrupted. At the least I pray you not to confide in any one whatsoever except Cherelles and Cordaillot of that which may pass hereafter between you and me by such secret ways, forasmuch as the lives of the English who employ themselves therein depend upon it.

Writing with alum is very common, and easy to be suspected and discovered, and therefore do not use it except in necessity, and if you use it let it be written not only in notes by the carriers, but also between the lines of such new books as Cherelles or Cordaillot may take occasion to send to Nau, writing always on the fourth, eighth, twelfth and sixteenth page, and so on every four pages, there being no need to put any mark to recognise where there is writing. And have green strings put upon all the books which you have caused to be written in in this fashion. You can likewise have writing put upon white taffeta, lawn, or suchlike thin cloth; and to show when there is something written thereon, send half a yard more, so that whenever there shall be a yard and a half, or two yards and a half, or three yards and a half, this fact of the half may show me that there is something written therein in white. As to the packets which you have already, or may hereafer receive in cipher, you can send them to me stuffed, instead of cork, into high slippers, being a merchandise with which everyone in these parts has ordinarily to do. Or else unfold the letters and spread them out between the wood of the trunks and coffers which you shall send. I dare not commit any advertisement of importance to this very old cipher, which has been used by many people. For the rest, to show if there is some paper in the slippers, put the mark of the measures of the said slippers on the sole above the heel; and for the coffers and trunks let there be a padlock attached to the catch of the lock.

1 *p. French. Copy. Indorsed:* Vlt. Jan. 1586. The Scottish Q. to the French Embassador.

Another copy of the same.

Extracts in English from the same (State Papers, Scotland, C.P. vol. XVII., No. 15).

Jan. **256.** THOSE OF THE SCOTTISH FAMILY WHO ARE SEQUESTRED.

C.P., vol. XVII. Curll's wife, Catherine Bray. Bastians wife and her two daughters. The laundress is not yet sequestred, because it would be to no purpose, until she was clearly discharged.

Elizabeth.
1585–6. Balthazar, tailor of the Queen's wardrobe. Charles Plonnart, embroiderer. Bastian,—because it is not likely that he would remain behind his wife; in whose place, Lawder, one of the panterers is appointed to serve in the chamber, and Dedier to continue in the pantry.

Nicholas, the pasteler, in the place of Hamilton, because he is the younger man, and a conveyer of packets.

Roger Sharpe, coachman.

Lawrence Barlowe, John Jackson, Robert Jackson, grooms of the stable.

Henry, Nau's servant; Lawrence, Curll's servant; George, Melvin's servant.

It may please you to consider what shall be done with Melvin and the priest, also with Curll's wife when she recovers, because she has neither maid nor money.

Also what shall be done with the Queen's horses, as something must be settled before the grooms are discharged.

All the persons mentioned are unnecessary and do the Queen little service, except Bastian.

1 *p.* *Endorsed:* "The names of the Queene of Scotts servaunts sequestred from the rest of their company."

Jan. **257. Elizabeth to James VI.**

According to her promise, has sent Mr. Randolph one of the chamberlains of the Exchequer to him with an answer to such points as were lately propounded by Mr. Keith. Hopes that these answers will show an earnest disposition for the continuance of good friendship.

Although there has been a hard opinion conceived against Mr. Randolph by the means of certain evil malefactors, hopes that he will now put all jealousy and hard thoughts of him aside. Will take care that he shall carry himself with such regard for his duty as to further the good intelligence between them.

1 *p.* *Copy.* *Indorsed:* "Mynut of hir majestie's lettre of credence to the King of Scott's for Mr. Randolphe."

Cott. Calig., C. VIII., fol. 416, b. Copy of the same. Certified by Sir John Maitland, [ ] March 1585–6.

Jan. [31.] **258. Instructions for Mr. Thomas Randolph.**

Is to let the King of Scots know how glad they are to hear that his realm, notwithstanding the late alterations, is in a quiet state, and that he has not only removed the hard opinion conceived of his nobility who had retired into this realm, but was well persuaded of them upon the late trial had of their dutiful affection.

The noblemen would not have been harboured in England if any such evil disposition had been discovered in them.

Whereas the King signified how earnestly he desired that the treaty dealt in last summer, and hindered by the unfortunate accident to Lord Russell, might go forward, he shall let the King know that they are of the same disposition, and consider it to be for the good of both

Elizabeth.
1585–6. the realms; especially on account of the late repair of a French minister to Scotland, and on account of the contemptuous proceedings of the Earl Morton on the West Borders of England. With regard to the presence of the French minister, there would be no cause for dislike if the said minister were not noted to be a favourer of a late league made in France, tending to no other end than to bridle the King there, and to overthrow the professors of the Gospel in all realms. The King should, therefore, have a special eye to the minister as one sent into the kingdom to breed trouble.

They have cause so to judge, because they hear that there was sent in the ambassador's company, Courcelles, sometime servant to Mauvissière, who being discovered as a most dangerous instrument, the said ambassador was required to send him away.

Touching Morton, he is to let the King understand the danger that may ensue in case his contemptuous manner of proceeding should be suffered to pass; for the ill affected on the Borders may join with him and thus breed trouble to both realms.

Touching the accomplishment of the late treaty, he shall declare to him how necessary it is, so that the world may have a sound conceit thereof, that something should be done for the reparation of their honour, owing to the murder committed on the late Lord Russell. If the King is willing to grant satisfaction, then he shall let him understand that he has brought the league treated on the last summer, reduced into form agreeable with the articles then accorded.

Is to pray the King to appoint some of his council to confer on the matter, letting him understand that when the same shall be agreed upon it is thought right that the same should be concluded by persons of quality of both realms, for which purpose a nobleman shall be sent to Berwick when the time is agreed upon.

Whereas there has been some offer made of a friendly contribution towards the maintenance of the King's estate; he shall let him understand that the failure to perform this was on account of diverse causes of jealousy ministered by some, which caused them to conceive that he did not carry so much inward affection towards them as outwardly he protested. The world had cause to judge this to be true, for that they favoured all such noblemen and others as were moved to be well affected to the amity of this Crown, men not only disgraced and out of favour, but otherwise also hardly dealt with.

But now on account of the great protestations he has made, and finding also that he has removed the hard conceit he had of them, they are content for the better maintenance of his authority to yield him the sum of [ ].

It is also thought good that he should demand from the King the delivery of Farnihurst and all others who were actors in the horrible murder.

It is necessary also that he should discover the King's real disposition before any support is given.

The King's attitude towards Arran ministers occasion to the well-affected subjects of dangerous suspicion of the said King's fondness in the cause. The King must therefore deal roundly in prosecution of Arran in order to rouse this hard conceit.

And lastly, whereas the King has been required to deliver up into this kingdom Holt and Brereton, Jesuits, if he had yielded to a reason-

Elizabeth.
1585–6. able request, the late dangerous accident of the alteration in religion which Maxwell has attempted in the south part of this realm would not, perhaps, have fallen out.

He is again to renew the request for the delivery of the parties, or at the least that they may be banished out of the King's realm.

Whereas there was a request made by the King that a special article might be inserted in the treaty to the effect that nothing would be done to the prejudice of his title to this crown, which request will probably be renewed, it is thought best that answer should be made that they see no cause why any such promise should be contained in the treaty, but are content to pass the same, notwithstanding [a promise made] unto him by some instrument at present under their hand, which shall sufficiently bind them to do no act to the prejudice of his title, unless by his own unkind usage of himself towards them.

And whereas there was a request made also that redress should be made for spoils alleged to have been committed upon the Borders by their subjects, he shall let the Scotch know that letters have already been directed to the wardens for that purpose.

Any special causes to be put in readiness to be compounded at the meeting of the commissioners.

Draft with many corrections in Walsingham's hand. 9 *pp. Indorsed.*

Cott. Calig., C. VIII., fol. 407. Original of the same. Dated Feb. 1st.

259. Instructions for Mr. Thomas Randolph.

"The principal points of Mr. Randolphes instructions."

1. To congratulate with the King on the quiet state of his realm, notwithstanding the late alteration there, and his receiving the lords into favour again, assuring him that they would have received no favour at her majesty's hands, if she had not been persuaded of their innocency.

2. Her majesty is content that the treaty should go forward.

3. To advise the King to beware of the French ambassador and of Courcelles, both likely to be sent into Scotland for some ill purpose.

4. To persuade the King to proceed against Morton, offering her majesty's concurrence in the action.

5. To require the delivery of Farnihurst and others guilty of the Lord Russell's death before the treaty goes forward.

6. If the King shall incline to yield her majesty satisfaction, her majesty thinks that commissioners of quality should meet at Berwick for the conclusion thereof.

7. To excuse the payment of the pension.

8. He is to inform himself how the King stands affected towards her.

9. To move the King to proceed roundly in the prosecution of Arran.

10. To require the delivery or banishment of Holt and Brereton.

11. Her majesty will do nothing to the prejudice of his title unless he deserve the same.

12. To let him understand that directions have been given to the Wardens for redress of disorders.

1¾ *pp. In the hand of Burghley's clerk. No indorsement.*

Copy of the same. *Indorsed by Walsingham.*

Elizabeth. 1585–6. [Feb.] 1. C.P., vol. XVII.

260. Monsieur Fontenay to Mary.

I am very anxious to know whether your majesty has received my despatches of the [ ] of January [ ] which I sent by Sir Anthony Rolston, who for this purpose betook himself within two leagues of Wingfield, to the house of Sir Anthony Babington, who was then in London at the Parliament; whose servant received my said letters from Rolston, and promised that his master would not fail to let your majesty have them immediately upon his return. By the contents of the said despatches—one of which is of three leaves of cipher, and the other of two—your majesty may judge with certainty of the state of Scotland, having to my knowledge concealed nothing that I could discover for your service, without respect of any one whatsoever.

Before leaving Scotland I also delivered to a servant of Madame de Farniherst a short letter to be sent to your majesty, whom I advertised of the refusal made by me of the King's letters, because the superscription thereof bore these words, "to my most honored Lady and mother the Queen-mother of Scotland," which I could not accept without acknowledging a quality too prejudicial to the rights of your majesty; declaring plainly to Mr. Maitland, whom the King had sent to me to persuade me to take the said letters, that if my brother had preferred to lose the honour of seeing the King, and to return from Scotland without doing anything, rather than to acknowledge him as King, I would not be the first to hold him for such, unless by the advice and consent of your majesty; much less would I acknowledge him as absolute King; and that if I had committed so grave a fault, having no hope of your majesty's forgiveness, I would much rather that you took my life, as you well might do, than survive the shame and dishonour of so dastardly a treason. For this cause I likewise refused a great vase of silver-gilt, engraved and chased, of the value of about one hundred [ ], declaring to my Lord Down that I had a mistress, thank God, and that it was not right to take so honourable a reward for my small service, since the king, at the desire of certain persons, was letting me go on such bad terms on his part with your majesty.

For the rest, that it was lost time to solicit me further to take the King's letters, having protested that he had no occasion to be vexed with me—as the said Downe and Maitland said—trusting in God that one day he would be pleased with me for it.

Thus I left Scotland to come here, where I was no sooner arrived in the midst of the disturbances raised by those of Lorraine in favour of the religion than many of my friends in this town came to warn me that the King had resolved to have me arrested as soon as he should be advertised of my return, for having against his commands travailed and negotiated in Spain and Scotland, whereof the Queen of England had caused complaints to be made to him by her ambassador, so that by the counsel of Glasgow himself—who was the only hindrance last year to my being acknowledged by the King of France as his excellency was of opinion—I was constrained to remain in hiding until last week when the edict of peace was published. Madam, this and a hundred thousand times more is as nothing in comparison to the honour that I have had of having by my past services obeyed and satisfied your majesty.

Elizabeth.
1585–6. But I most humbly beg you for the future to accommodate the [ ] which you [have] henceforth to employ me according to the nature of the affairs, and to consider, if it please you, that it is not in my power henceforward to treat any matter of state without the approval and express commandment of the King of France, who already has me written on his red paper, although in my negotiations I have never done anything which could directly or indirectly injure his service, but rather to its advancement.

The honour of a King of France requires that he lose not easily the impression which he has conceived of a person, which causes me most humbly to entreat your majesty—according to the advice of my friends—to release me from all affairs of state for some time, such as a year or a little more, during which time I will let my fortune lie, and will endeavour to allay and quell the evil odour which my travails have brought upon me in this court.

Nevertheless, as I have written by my open letters to your majesty, I shall esteem myself most happy, not to remain altogether useless to you, to be employed in the matter of your dowry.

Had I been fortunate enough to have met with an ambassador as much devoted to your majesty as to his ambition and his private passions, I should not find myself reduced to this extremity, nor your majesty for so long to the miseries of her captivity.

It is not too much to say that instead of aiding and encouraging your servants in that which is jointly commanded by your majesty, he neglects no artifice nor means to traverse them and to endeavour to ruin them utterly.

The ruin of your servants is a small thing if it would not turn to your destruction and undoing. For the last three years that I have had the honour of being in your service, he did not write one single word to me, either in Spain or Scotland; but what is more, he dissuaded [ ] from doing so. Madam, were I alone in this complaint, I should be, perchance, less credible; but Mr. Paget, Morgan and other English gentlemen, indeed all those who wish to depend solely upon your majesty, are in the same, even in worse predicament than myself.

For this cause they have all resolved to quit your service henceforth, and not to put themselves out at all so long as the said [bishop of] Glasgow shall be in his office, infinitely desiring for the good of your affairs, and not for themselves, to have another for ambassador, if it please your majesty to employ me longer in your service, for if I dare be so bold, I would ask this same grace for myself.

Upon that which your majesty wrote to me in the month of [ ] touching the dismissal of the said Glasgow, I was not of opinion that he should then be changed, for the hope that I had of his conversion and the fear of what might befall. But seeing that to-day everything is going from bad to worse, and that by retaining him your majesty must of necessity lose many good and faithful English servants, and others not less important to your service than he, forces me to change my opinion, and with them most humbly to beg your majesty to put another in his place, by whose correspondence we might all respond with one accord to the intentions and designs of your majesty, whom and [ ].

I had to this effect proposed Mr. Rosse or the prior of Seton, instead of the said Glasgow, unless, perchance, it pleased your majesty to

Elizabeth.
1585–6. make choice of some other, be he Scotch, English or French, who should depend immediately upon your resolutions.

The said Glasgow is after sowing a quarrel and keeping Mr. Fuljambe apart from the said Paget and Morgan, as he did between the said Morgan and the Jesuits of his country even whilst I was in Spain, accusing him of many things which he reported of him.

I most humbly beg your majesty to give order concerning this mischief which may arise, and to command the said Foljambe to adhere wholly to the said Morgan and Paget, rather than to the said Glasgow. Being of opinion that for the discharge of his office he will inform your majesty, as he ought, of the affairs of his office, I shall say nothing to him about it, except that in my opinion the Guises have a very perilous war on their hands, and notwithstanding that they have, as it were, forced the King of France to pass this edict in favour of the Catholic religion, they may rest assured that he will entrap them again at the passage, having to do with a wary prince who will even surpass King Louis the Eleventh in the matter of dissimulation.

However that may be, it is not in their power ever again to come to court to find there that favour and authority which they have lost, especially while the King lives, and although they are now here, come to kiss his hands, yet they perceive that this is no sure abode, and are returning in two or four days. Of them the Duke of Guise, Messieurs d'Aumale, de Mercure and the Cardinal of Vaudemont have found it more expedient not to come here at all, and although Monsieur de Lorraine, the Cardinals of Bourbon and Guise, Messieurs de Mayenne and d'Albœuf form his court there, Le Seure has abandoned the Duke of Guise and Des Markais Monsieur de Mayenne in this war, both of them veterans and secretaries, and devoted servants to each of them, who to-day wish them sick unto death.

Pelicart is everything to-day with the Duke of Guise, who would have liked well enough that I should follow him, but I excused myself on account of your service, being quite resolved, since at the instigation of Glasgow he has made so little account of me in the past in that which concerned your service, not now to engage myself with him in any way whatever; and moreover that concerns matters of this state, in which I will in no wise embroil myself. A week ago I paid him a visit of courtesy at St. Maur, and excused myself for not having been to see him in Champagne immediately on my arrival in France. He received me very well, and commanded me as if I had been his domestic servant: but quite resolved in that direction, I took my leave the day following. Before leaving Scotland I wrote this resolution of mine to your majesty, which I most humbly beg you to agree to, and to believe that if I could in any other way be of use to you, I would at once devote myself to your service. But the experience of the past has taught me wisdom in this respect, that your majesty would gain nothing by it, and I might, perchance, lose much. His enterprise is altogether contrary to what he told me to say to the King of Scotland on his behalf, that he would be in Scotland without fail with a good army on the [ ] of [ ] last past, waiting only for news from the Pope and the King of Spain, which makes me think that he has made use of your majesty's name as a foundation for his affairs and his undertaking.

Madam, to take up once more the thread of your first communica-

Elizabeth.
1585–6. tions; it seems very needful to send some one as soon as possible to the present Pope, called Sixtus the Fifth, to render him, on your behalf, the adoration and obedience due to the holy apostolical see.

I hear that his holiness is very well inclined and intentioned towards your majesty, which makes me think that the sooner this duty is rendered to him, the more grace and efficacy it will have for the good that may be hoped for from it.

It seems to me that Mr. Rosse would be very well fitted for this office, as well by the rank worthy of it which he holds, as by many other qualities for which he is specially to be commended to your majesty, added to which, he is much beloved, and has communications with the court of Rome, whither he was even sent once as ambassador by your majesty to the late Pope.

Mr. Paget has assured me from my Lord Paget, who is now at Rome, that the Cardinals of Ferrara, Alexandrin and Bushiaccio love the said Mr. Rosse well, and have a very good opinion of his capacity; these are they who have complete ascendancy over his Holiness, as those who have all been created by the hand of Pius the Fifth, the true and only mirror of him of to-day.

In my last I wrote to your majesty about a servant of yours named Abel Fauster, whom you sent to me to serve me in Scotland, and whom I sent back to you.

I then thanked your majesty, as I do again, for the recompense of a prebend which it pleased you to make to the said Fauster. It is more than he could ever have deserved: but on account of his ignorance Mr. Rosse and I, considering his incapacity, most humbly beg your majesty to convert this favour into some sum of money, such as shall please you, to help him to get a place in the guards, or some other position in his country, and meanwhile, if it please your majesty to establish him in your service in that capacity, and at such wages as shall please you to command for him, in order that he may have the honour of belonging to you.

He is a brave young man, and diligent in carrying letters, money, and conveying arms and other things secretly to any place in the world. As far as I am concerned, he did me very good service in Scotland in the matter of my negotiation, wherever I sent him.

Madam, as far as I can foresee the affairs of Scotland, this negotiation with England will dissolve in smoke, or at least much time will pass before coming to any conclusion. But in the meanwhile, Gray making use of the authority of the Queen of England to disgrace Arran and to put himself in his place, I fear and believe that he will fill Scotland with factions and divisions, opposing the Hamiltons to the house of Lennox, albeit the beginning of the said Gray's doings gives no such appearance. He is doing his utmost to bring back to court, and to reconcile with the King of Scotland the Earls of Huntley, Atholl and Bothwell, and others, by means of whom he purposes to recall the Hamiltons, to the ruin of the Earl of Arran, and by their means to combat him by his authority; which in the end must result in very great danger to the King your son, and consequently to your majesty, whom for this cause I most humbly beg to let me know whether of the two she would prefer the ruin of the Earl of Arran or of Gray, that having communication with both of them I may conduct this affair according to your wishes.

Elizabeth.
1585-6. In truth it would be very expedient to ruin the Earl of Arran, and in doing this by means of Gray to bring near the King [ ] and others well affectioned to your majesty. But I fear that this taking place by means of Gray, and consequently by the interven tion of the Queen of England, those who before—to spite Arran, who last year was negotiating with her—were her enemies, will become yours through her practices and corruptions.

The sudden and frequent changes in Scotland, and in the humour of those who live there, chiefly at court, make me fear this mishap, notwithstanding the promises which [ ] and many others made to me at my departure of their fidelity towards your majesty; and hence, if I were believed, your majesty would not declare herself for one side or the other until your majesty sees more clearly which of the two is going to remain near the King.

I know well that Gray, in despair of ever being able to obtain pardon of your majesty, does all that he can with the King, and under his authority with the Queen of England to deprive your majesty of Nau and all other French servants, and to substitute in their place others, English or Scotch, devoted to the Queen of England and to the King of Scotland, whom I caused the Justice Clerk, his last ambassador in England, to solicit warmly about this even before I left Scotland.

The Earl of Montrose has signed the bond of the Earl of Arran, with many others. On the other hand, my lords and barons of Huntly, Bothwell, Atholl, the secretary Maitland, Sir Robert Melvin and others, including the younger Setons—for my lord is on the side of the Earl of Arran—have signed the bond of Gray against him. Lord Claud Hamilton, who is here, has hopes of returning to Scotland by this means.

5⅓ *pp. French. Copy. Indorsed:* "1mo F. 1585. Fontenay to the Q. of Scottes. Decifred." (Vol. xvi. No. 24.)

Feb. 2. **261.** DIET FOR MR. THOMAS RANDOLPH.

"Elizabeth to the Treasourer and Chamberlaynes of our Ex-chequere greetinge, whereas wee sende at this present our trustie and wel-beloved servaunt Thomas Randolph esquire master of our postes in speciall message to our good brother and cousen the Kinge of Scottes, and have appointed unto hym duringe the tyme of this his service the entertaynment and diett of fortie shillings by the day, we will and commannde you of our treasure at the receipt of our saide Eschequere to content and paye or cause to be contented and payed unto the saide Thomas Randolph or his assignee the saide diett of fortie shillings by the day from the 28th day of the moneth of Januarie last past until the day of his retorne to our presence, both inclusive.

And further wee will and comannde you of our saide treasure to advance unto hym for his better furniture in this our service the some of two hundred pounds to be defalked and abated of his said dietts and lykewise to allow and pay unto hym, or his assignee all such somes of money as he shall declare by his bill or billes subscribed with his owne hand to have bene by hym disbursed for the chardges of his postinge and cariages both owtwarde and homewarde, and for

Elizabeth.
1585-6. sendinge of lettres to us or our Privie Counsell or to any others for our service and also for speciall money and such like charged. And theise our lettres shal be your sufficient warrant and dischardge in this behalfe. Geven under our privy seale at our manor of Grenewich the seconde day of Februarie in the 28th yere of our raigne."

1½ *pp. Broadsheet. Indorsed:* "Copy of ye prive seale for Mr. Randolf sent into Scotland."

Feb. 2. **262.** JAMES FORRETT TO ROBERT BOWES.

Is very glad to hear of the coming of the gentleman [Mr. Randolph], for the time and necessity of the cause requires diligence; and every man is so cold and so careful of his own particular estate that the cause is in danger of perishing.

Mr. Colvile had opposed himself diligently to the French opinion and is zealous in her majesty's favour.

His lordship has commanded him to assure him [Bowes] that the pains he took in advancing his suit, which he made in his name, and the good advice he gave him in his particular governing shall bind him to be his, and acquit with all courtesy he can. Will ever remain so, and never be a defaulter from any promised post. Edinburgh. *Signed*: J. Forrett.

2 *pp. Addressed:* "To the right vorschipfull Mr. Bouis esquyre hir majesties' tresorer of Berreck."

Feb. 2. **263.** SIR AMIAS POWLET TO WALSINGHAM.

C.P., vol. XVII

The Queen [of Scots] has been ill in bed for six or seven days with pains in her limbs, and is not able to move without assistance.

She has informed him that when she came to Tutbury the bed appointed for her use was ill-favoured; whereof she complained to Mr. Somerset, who gave up his own bed to her, though his was only a plain feather bed and so much worn that the feathers came through the ticking.

The Queen, during her illness, is troubled with the hardness of the feathers, and prays to be provided with a bed of down; which seems a reasonable request, which it would be uncharitable to refuse.

Therefore begs him to consider the matter. Chartley. *Signed:* A. Powlet.

¾ *p. Addressed. Indorsed.*

Feb. 4. **264.** ROGER ASTON TO WALSINGHAM.

Cott. Calig., C., VIII. fol. 413.

Has received his letter of the 20th of the last month, and thereby understands he has received his own former letters. Wrote to him by Mr. Fowler on the 20th of the last, since when no great matter has occurred.

The French ambassador is working by all the means he can to stay the league. He deals not with the King nor those who have credit with him, but with malcontents such as Captain James Stewart, Crawford, Montrose and their faction. Captain James Stewart has been in this town and spoken with him.

Elizabeth.
1585–6.

The King has sent the Laird of Doune to desire the said captain to depart the country within ten days, or else he shall be charged with treason. He is reported to be with the Earl of Crawford; the Laird of Doune is not yet returned.

They cannot alter anything here so long as the King continues in the mind he is. It will favour her majesty most to help him, otherwise he will not be able to "dabble" out his affairs, nor to put order to such "a boues" as is in his country, both for matters of religion and policy.

Cannot enter further in conference with any here of the wisest sort and such as love the amity, but all say "will nott her majesty take care of this King, seeing for her sake he is content to cast of all other prenses?" Is assured her majesty may have him dispose as she pleases.

For his part, being an Englishman, means to end his days in his native country, and would think himself happy to serve her majesty.

Writes nothing but what he knows. Hearing of Mr. Randolph's coming, the King was discontented, and said he never came but he bred great mischief, but since Mr. Keith's coming he is better contented than he was. Is of opinion that some one else would have been better. However, trusts to have no cause of complaint. Heard from him of "Coursrott," who came with this ambassador, but as yet does not know his intention. As yet he has done little, but keeps quiet. Knows that the King esteems him as a knave, and spoke no less so soon as he heard he was come. Trusts it will not lie in all their powers to do any hurt here if matters are well handled. Desires that he will hasten hither an ambassador, who is daily looked for, and it will do great good here.

Lord Maxwell is still in Edinburgh Castle, and highly offended that the King has given the earldom of Morton to the Earl of Angus. He makes many vows if he were at liberty that he would chase them as fast afield as he brought them home.

Saw a letter to the King within these seven days, certifying him that the Lord Maxwell had received gold from the president of York, by convoy of one Captain Thenckens. What the meaning of this is, knows not, and thinks her majesty would not assist him, considering what a man he is. He has desired conference of the ministers, and believes to satisfy them and to make them procurers for his liberty.

There is great dislike conceived between the Secretary and the Master of Gray, who is not so great a courtier as he was. The Secretary and the Master of Glammis are now the chief guiders. The King begins to take a more solid kind in governing than he did, but does nothing without good advice.

Beseeches him to give credit to no Scottish man, whatever he has written, and to be private with his letter, which may do him [Aston] harm, and hinder him in her majesty's service.

Above all things desires order may be taken to send some "bokes," as her majesty promised, which will do greater good than he is aware, and the King assuredly looks for them.

As occasion serves, will advertise him with as great speed as is possible. Edinburgh. *Signed:* Roger Aston.

3 *pp. Holograph, also address. Indorsed:* "After I had enclosed this letter and derectyng it awaye, ye Lord Hammilton aryved here and is presently to come to Courtt."

Elizabeth.
1585-6.
Feb. 4.
C.P., vol. XVII.

265. WALSINGHAM TO SIR AMIAS POWLET.

Will examine his account touching the Queen [of Scots'] money; if there is any fault the Queen shall be recompensed. The charge for the linen is to be deducted out of the allowance of 1000*l.*, for which there is a warrant out already.

Touching the matter of the Queen's laundresses, he is to use his own discretion, especially with regard to the woman named, who being in the house is less dangerous than when she remains abroad.

The French ambassador has been so earnest that Cherelles may have to repair to that Queen, he means now to set forward on Monday next for that purpose, whereof he has thought good to acquaint him, and has solemnly promised to have but a few speeches with the Queen only about the state of her revenue; and none of his servants shall go with him into the house.

Her majesty's pleasure is that special care should be taken; and that someone shall be appointed to follow him to prevent his letting fall any letters, or delivering any secretly in his passage from chamber to chamber.

⅔ *p.* *Copy.* *Indorsed.*

Feb.

266. SIR AMIAS POWLET TO WALSINGHAM.

C.P., vol. XVII.

I think myself very happy that among so many changes and chances the expected packet has come safely to my hands. It was delivered unto me by the "honest man" on the 3rd of this month, in the morning, at which time your friend was not far from me.

But for the better preservation of his credit, it was agreed between him and me that I should keep the packet in my hands until the evening of the 4th, and then send it to the "honest man's" house at Burton, where your friend would be ready to receive it.

Your friend arrived here on the 1st of this month, and took his old lodging with Mr. Newport, stewart to the Earl of Essex.

I have had a safer conference with him by a continual exchange of letters, than if he had come to me in person on these short, bright nights; especially as many of the Queen's family are about all night, by reason of her present infirmity.

You see now all is well, thanks be to God. It seems that these people make good account of this packet, for the honest man tells me that he had 10*l.* 0*s.* 0*d.* in money, besides all former rewards from the Queen. Your friend will tell you that he has been troublesome to Mr. Newport many times, and must be so as often as he comes to these parts. It seems that some consideration should be taken of it.

I am glad this packet comes to your hands before the departure of Mr. Pierrepoint.

Your friend is very careful in this service, and professes to have wholly devoted himself to you.

It is not for nothing that Nau has not gone out of this house this month, without riding or walking abroad after his accustomed manner.

Elizabeth.
1585–6. The Queen has not left her chamber for a month, and is yet troubled by her sickness.

Great cost is bestowed on Mr. Pierrepoint in garments of all sorts, wherein cloth of gold and silver and silver lace are not spared.

Your friend could not receive the packet as soon as he expected, which is the cause that it comes so slowly to you.

The Queen in her speech with me yesterday complained that she was not better answered touching her servants and change of lodgings. She complained very coldly of the latter, which I attribute to the fact that she fears her removal from hence will overthrow her intelligence.

2 *pp. Unfinished. In Powlet's hand. Addressed. Indorsed.*

Feb. 5. **267.** DOCTOR WILLIAM ALLEN TO MARY.

C.P., vol. XVII. Does not know whether any of their former letters have reached her since she came into this state.

The doubt and the slowness of those who should be helping in their great affair make him write seldom. The execution of the whole matter is entrusted to the Prince of Parma, and Parsons. Hugh Owen and himself are to deal with no other person. The Prince promises to do it upon the recovery of Antwerp, but he continually urges that her majesty should attempt to escape. By the orders of the King of Spain he speaks to no one fully but Parsons and Owen himself, but on account of her commendations he may speak to Liggons.

Begs her not to be discouraged at the long delay.

The Duke of Guise still remains at Joinville, but there are many rumours about his affairs. Rheims.

$\frac{3}{4}$ *p. Copy. In the hand of Mr. Phelippes. Indorsed.*

Cott. Calig., C. VIII., fol. 412. Copy of the same. In Gilbert Curll's hand. Deciphered by **Curll.** Indorsed by Thomas Phelippes 5th October 1586.

Feb. 6. **268.** SIR AMIAS POWLET TO WALSINGHAM.

C.P., vol. XVII. I received a letter from your friend on the 3rd of this month, in which he prayed me to send him a trusty messenger to a place appointed, which I did, with two or three words in writing; signifying by the same that I had learnt not to trust two, when one was sufficient.

Therefore, though I had a very good opinion of the messenger, I advised him to write.

Thereupon he thought good to repair to me in person, which he did late in the night, on the 5th of this month, and delivered to me the two packets and two letters sent herewith.

He also showed me a cipher which he had received from Curll, but prayed that he might keep it, because he had to send Curll a receipt for the packets, which he could not do without the cipher. He desired that these packets might be sent to you with speed,

Elizabeth.
1585–6. and that his father might be advised by Mr. Phelippes to call him to London as soon as possible, to the end that he might deliver these letters to the French ambassador in convenient time for the preservation of his credit that way.

He promised to do good service, affirming that he has good means in his power; and he pretends to be wholly in your favour.

He is resolved to leave a counter-paper with the "honest man" at their next meeting, for the credit of any such as he shall hereafter send unto him with the like paper.

He has informed me where to find him, in case you have any further commands for him before his return to London. I hope the best of your friend, but I cannot hide the fact from you that once or twice he "doubelyd yn hys speche with me." Also it cannot be denied that he received these or other packets sooner than he confessed.

In my opinion you would do well to make certain of the "honest man." It escaped your friend to tell me that the packet to the French ambassador had a cipher in it. But because I had caught him tripping once or twice before, I thought good to forbear asking him how he knew, thinking he might guess that I suspected him. He pretended to show me all that he had received, but if he spoke the truth, I cannot imagine how he was informed of the cipher. It may please you to question him, letting him know that I informed you of it. Chartley. *Signed:* A. Powlet.

2 *pp. Holograph. Addressed. Indorsed.*

Feb. 6. **269.** CHARLES PAGET TO MARY.

C.P., vol. XVII. May it please your most excellent majesty; the revolution touching your estate in Scotland has been very great, the government of Scotland altered, and those your son held most in account removed. Barasino [Thomas Throgmorton] and myself have been driven to seek help from foreign Princes, who are not as fervent in their consideration of our estate as our needs require. I am accused of revealing things to Shelley; but as I shall answer at the Day of Judgment, this is a false accusation, for I have never talked, except in an ordinary manner, to Shelley in my life. I shall proceed to let your majesty understand that which is right for you to consider; and I crave your opinion with regard to that which concerns the good of yourself, your son and the common cause.

I feel that the matter being well managed, that which that Queen thought to have done for the ruin of your majesty and your son may prove her own destruction, and your advancement. For your son is much less at that Queen's disposition than he was before, and those about him are of the same mind; and may be drawn into your majesty's service.

I am put in the better hope, because Lord Claud Hamilton is restored to all his possessions, and in your son's favour. Your son has sent a special letter to him for his speedy return, with a postcript in his own handwriting.

Lord Claud showed me your son's letters, and desired me to write

Elizabeth.
1585–6. to your majesty from him, saying he will serve your majesty to the death.

He will do whatever your majesty commands, and will cause your son to acknowledge his devotion to you by all means in his power.

He is now of the Catholic religion, and hopes soon to persuade his brother to be of the same mind. He hopes to make a league between himself, his brother, Huntley, Morton, and others, and that your son will be contented therewith; if this comes to pass the earls of Angus and Mar and that faction will surely be suppressed.

And to bring all these things the better to pass, he has prayed me to intercede with your majesty to pardon all the faults which his brother the Laird of Arbroath has committed. And if it would please your majesty to write to this effect to Lord Claud he would show the same to his brother. I should advise your majesty to write a gracious letter to Lord Claud, and he will become a faithful and efficient servant to your majesty.

Your majesty should put some money in his hands to be used in your service; for without money there will be no good done in Scotland.

And to this end your majesty must call upon the Spanish ambassador for the money which was promised long ago for the advancement of your affairs.

All persuasions should be used to make your son Catholic, and secretly to signify as much to his holiness.

Lord Claud had been promised honourable treatment by England if he would adhere to her cause, which promise had not been kept.

I am very sorry that means of communication are closed between your majesty and your son's servants, and speedy means should to taken to re-open the same.

I humbly beseech your majesty to revive the recommendation you have given me to the Duke of Guise, the Spanish ambassador, your ambassador, and others with whom I may have to deal in Scotland, and who are likely to be in favour with your son.

I have cause to suspect that the Duke does not hold as good opinion as he did of [ ]*, for I learnt from one of his chief officers that [ ]* thought that some had spoken ill of him. But I beseech your majesty not to enter into any particular thereof, but to write earnestly in [ ]* favour. I suspect your ambassador most in these matters; for a little before [ ]* imprisonment, he charged him before me with carrying letters for your majesty to the Duke of Lennox, who is now dead. [ ]* answered that he had done nothing but by your commands. What I think necessary for your majesty to understand, I will advertise unto you without respect of princes or persons in the world, unless your majesty commands the contrary.

[ ]* has willed me to present his most humble and dutiful service to your majesty, having safely arrived in Spain, at Madrid.

He will employ himself diligently in your service and in advancing the common cause with the King of Spain. If your majesty has occasion to write to the King, I most humbly beseech your majesty to recommend me to him, and also to thank Monsieur Fontenay for his friendship.

As I had written this Lord Claud returned from France, and told

* Cipher.

Elizabeth.
1585-6. me that he had taken leave of the King and of the Queen Mother, charged to tell your son to acknowledge his duty towards your majesty, and to accord the affection your majesty desires.

Lord Claud has promised by all means in his power to bring this to pass.

I have also persuaded his brother to be dutiful to your majesty. I do not doubt that your majesty will forgive him what is past. For my own part, I never met with a nobleman whose nature I liked better.

I think he will be very helpful, and therefore he should be cherished by all manner of means. I pray you and Monsieur Nau to accept my heartiest commendations; and I desire Monsieur Nau to thank his brother, Monsieur Fontenay, for his many good offices.

3½ *pp. Indorsed. In the hand of, and deciphered by, Mr. Gilbert Curll,* 5 October 1586. *No flyleaf.*

Feb. 6. **270.** THOMAS RANDOLPH TO THE EARL OF LEICESTER.

Cott. Calig., C. IX., fol. 224. Has written twice of her majesty's intention to send him into Scotland, and she is now fully resolved. Begins his journey on the morrow, trusting shortly after his arrival to hear from him, as he shall from himself, either by writing or express messenger.

The cause of his journey is to make a league with the King, with as many fair words as he can speak, but with no money to give or promise. The Frenchman lately arrived there with 26 gentlemen in his train brought such store of crowns that his words and speeches may prevail little.

Never had less hope to do good in any message that he ever was sent in, but means to do the utmost in his power. If he can be of service in any way to his lordship there, he has always power to command.

Will not renew his grief, or write anything of his own, but no man now in England has a heavier heart than he departs with to Scotland. Knowing how much others write to him, will not trouble him with anything, seeing he cannot mend anything that is amiss.

Wishes his return from his noble enterprise with as much honour as he will deserve. St. Peter's Hill. *Signed:* Tho. Randolph.

1 *p. Addressed. Indorsed.*

Feb. 7. **271.** THOMAS RANDOLPH TO THE EARL OF LEICESTER.

Cott. Calig., C. IX., fol. 222. Received his letter the day of his departure from Scotland, concerning the forces he desires out of Scotland, which caused him to stay to have the Secretary's opinion of the same. Which is, that on the receipt of this, he [Leicester] should write to the Master of Gray, requesting him—as he has offered—to accept the command of as many as he may require from thence, with knowledge of the entertainment to each person of charge or gentleman of special note that he shall bring with him.

Because, also, their levying and transporting to the place where they shall serve requires money, he should also write his mind therein, that nothing be left in doubt or suspense on his [Randolph's] coming thither to accomplish his will and desire.

Elizabeth.
1585–6. Has been instructed to inform him that as the Master of Gray will take it as a great honour to serve under him, so he has written to Mr. Archibald Douglas; which letters have been seen by her majesty, and he was made privy to the same by Walsingham, who thought that he should have had answer thereto before this time. Therefore he now wishes he would write to the Master of Gray himself his thanks for his willingness and friendly offer. If it be performed, the King himself will be embarked in the action, a thing of no small moment, for it cannot be done without his consent and allowance.

Desires him, if he sends—as he may do—any letters to him by sea, to direct them to his lodging at Mr. Alexander Clark's house in Edinburgh. Mr. Killigrew knows the party, and if God send him well thither, will leave nothing undone that he shall command or himself think of that may tend to the performance of his worthy and noble enterprise.

As often as he may, he shall hear from either him or Mr. Harry Killigrew, whose hand he begs him to use, at such times as his own shall be busy.

Sends an inclosure that he may know somewhat of the present state of Scotland. London, "upon St. Peter's Hill." *Signed:* Tho. Randolph.

2½ *pp. Addressed. Indorsed.*

Feb. 10. **272.** THOMAS FITZHERBERT TO HENRY CROSSE.

C.P., vol. XVII. Good Mr. Crosse, the letters inclosed, as you may perceive by the date, were written long ago, and have been at London, and returned home again, through the mistake of the bearer.

I delivered them to be conveyed to Mr. Neale in a cover addressed to him, within two days of Salter's last departure hence.

The bearer passed into England, but forgot to deliver Mr. Neale's packet in which these letters were inclosed. He came to London a long time after, and sent back to Mr. Neale this packet safely sealed as it was delivered to him. Whereupon Mr. Neale sent back to me the inclosed, which I opened again, as you may perceive, to renew the contents, meaning to send them to you at another opportunity. I assure you that this is the true reason that you have not been sooner answered.

I wrote unto you lately certain letters for you and others, with the report of my accident, which I hope you have imparted where needful, and despatched my letters according to my desires.

I must now give you a brief outline of our present state, referring you for matters long past to the common report, whereof I am sure you cannot be ignorant.

I mean concerning the army of the "Roysters," which, at first, was so terrible, and is now brought to nothing, to the great terror and weakening of all that party. The army of the Duke of Lorraine has done great damage on the frontiers of Germany.

He has now returned to Nancy, and is waiting for what the Protestants of Germany will do against him in revenge.

He, therefore, keeps his army together, which is not liked at court. Monsieur de Guise has accompanied him, and is still at Nancy with him.

Elizabeth.
1585–6. The King has sent Monsieur La Guiche to them, to cause them to lay down their arms, with offers on his part.

The preparations in Spain and Flanders are at a standstill: if I am not deceived they are waiting for a fair spring.

From Scotland we hear no good of the King, and though I am no prophet or son of a prophet, yet I cannot but prophesy his fall.

Gilbert Giffard begins to be repentant, and I hope will prove an honest man, which we all pray for here. It is notable to mark how the judgment of God has fallen upon him here, and another in Rome and in England in so short a time. *Signed:* F.

2¼ *pp. Holograph. Also address. Indorsed. Wafer. Signet.*

Feb. 12 **273.** ROGER ASTON TO WALSINGHAM.

Meant to have written to him at length, but found that the Master of Gray had already done so. Finds the Master most affectionate in her majesty's service. Will follow him, and one or other of them will let him know how the occasion serves.

There is great need of an ambassador, and men cannot do the service they would for want of him. The French ambassador is very busy, and sundry resort to him in the night.

For the King's part, will assure him that he means truly to her majesty. What evil counsel may work if not prevented, leaves to his consideration, therefore begs him to send at once a man of judgment who may see these dangers. The Master of Gray does not meddle with any matter of state, neither does he intend so to do as long as they are so unsettled. Is greatly afraid that the enmity between the Secretary and the Master of Gray will hinder the interest of the cause.

The King is determined that Colonel Stewart shall not depart the country at this time, and is determined to employ him for Denmark. They have shown themselves very friendly to the Colonel, not for any goodwill, but rather for despite of the other. The Secretary has been sundry times with the ambassador, but what the meaning of this is, does not know. The noblemen, among whom the principal were the Lord Hamilton and the Earls of Angus and Mar, convened together, and asked the King to allow Captain James Stewart and Colonel Stewart to depart the realm. The King took this in very bad part, and presently sent for them and said that he would not command them at their appointment, but when it pleased him they should go.

The first day of next month all the Papists are summoned to be here. The Lord Maxwell is an earnest suitor for his liberty, and has offered to satisfy the ministers; he has heard no word yet of his release.

The King and the ministers agree very well, and they have concluded what shall be done at this General Assembly; the King has agreed to all their requests, and they are very well satisfied.

The King has of late taken a very evil opinion of Mr. John Colvile about a letter he should have written to him [Walsingham]. Mr. John Colvile denied that he ever wrote any such letter; the King

Elizabeth.
1585–6. gave him leave to write to him [Walsingham] about the truth of the matter. Edinburgh. *Signed:* Roger Aston.

2 *pp. Holograph. Addressed. Indorsed.*

Cott. Calig., C. VIII., fol. 420. Copy of the same.

Feb. 15. **274.** ROGER ASTON TO WALSINGHAM.

His last letters to him were written on the 12th of the present month, and having very good commodity by a garrison man who came with letters to the French ambassador, thought good to impart to him what had occurred since his last letter.

Had touched on the desire of the noblemen that Captain James Stewart and Colonel Stewart should depart the country; since that time other demands had been made by them as follows.

Lord Hamilton, having taken his leave the night before in order to ride home, came to the King accompanied by the Earls of Angus and Mar, Lord Hume and the Master of Gray, and desired that all such as were not at the raid of Stirling should be removed from the King.

The King refused, but offered to remove any man whom they could name in particular. He knew very well that this was aimed at the Secretary and Robert Melville, and this by the Master of Gray's means. Earl Bothwell refused to join with them, saying that he would offend the King no more. After long debating they all submitted themselves to the King.

Bothwell is already malcontent and cares not how the matter goes; he says that they have not kept faith with them, and therefore he will have nothing to do with them.

Lord Claud Hamilton lies often, and is the Secretary's friend, but meddles not. Great suit is made for Maxwell's liberty, but it is not granted yet.

On Monday the 14th instant Lord Hamilton riding towards his own house took prisoner Sir William Stewart, Captain James's brother; the King commanded that he should be examined and if necessary punished. Colonel Stewart has taken his departure from the court.

To-day is the fourth day of conference between the bishops and the ministers before the King and Council.

Her majesty's ambassador is looked for earnestly. Finds the King steadfast towards England. Edinburgh.

2½ *pp. Addressed. Indorsed.*

Cott. Calig., C. VIII., fol. 418, b. Copy of the same.

Feb. 17. **275.** [ ] TO BURGHLEY.

On Sunday last, on the point of his departure from the Court, Lord Hamilton came to the Abbey about nine o'clock, and asked the noblemen who were at the raid of Stirling to crave the King to remove all suspected persons from his presence.

Elizabeth.
1585–6. The ground of the proposition was to remove the Secretary and Mr. Robert Melville from the court, but in vain.

It was suspected that Arran would soon be at Edinburgh, but the truth is that his brother Sir William was there, and it is rumoured that he has been captured by Lord Hamilton.

Lord Hamilton has returned home discontented. Hears that the Earl of Angus is to depart from court likewise.

Hears no certainty of Maxwell's release.

1 *p.* *No Indorsement.*

Cott. Calig., C. VIII., fol. 422. Copy of the same.

Feb. 17 & 19. **276.** THE HEADS OF THE CONFERENCE.

1. It is decided that the name of a bishop has a special charge and function annexed to it by the word.

2. His election to be a presentation directed by his majesty to the General Assembly, of whom he shall receive his admission. Provided always that particular flocks have a right to oppose, as in the election of other ministers. That he shall be appointed to a special charge, where he shall keep resident and there serve the cure as a minister.

3. That the general assembly shall choose a senate or presbitery of the most learned and godly ministers within his bounds to be limited to him to have the oversight.

By the senate's advice he shall receive all presentations of ministers within the said bounds, and by their advice proceed to their trial and collation, which collation shall be subscribed by the bishop or commissioner and the greatest part of the said senate; and by himself shall be done nothing than what a particular minister is astricted to by his office.

4. If he be slanderous in his life or doctrine he shall be answerable to the General Assembly to be appointed immediately upon complaint made to his majesty by one or two of the ministers; if he be found guilty to be deprived and another appointed by his majesty.

5. If he admit or deprive without the consent of the most part of the senate, the deed to be null, and the doing thereof a sufficient cause of deprivation to him.

6. The number of the senate shall be first appointed by the General Assembly with his majesty's advice; if one of the persons appointed dies, another to be chosen in his place by the synodal, his power to be "ordinis causa non jurisdictionis." He shall be visitor within his own bounds, and where he cannot discharge the whole bounds, called of old the diocese, commissioners shall be presented by his majesty to the General Assembly and tried and admitted by them. They shall be accountable to the said assembly, and the bishop to have no power within the bounds committed to them any more than they have in his.

7. The Commissioners to have like power in the execution of their offices as the bishops have.

8. The bishops and commissioners shall visit the presbiteries, and the moderators of the presbiteries shall visit the particular churches.

9. The same cause of life and doctrine to deprive a bishop that deprives a minister.

10. The presbiteries shall be erected in convenient places by the General Assembly with the advice of the King.

Elizabeth.
1585–6.

11. Where and in what presbitery the person presented is to be admitted minister, upon advertisement made to the bishop or commissioners he shall repair thither immediately with his senate, and upon trial taken be admitted or refused.

12. Synodal assemblies to be twice a year, the first on the 12th of April.

13. The first General Assembly to be on the 10th of May next in Edinburgh, or where his majesty shall otherwise appoint; and to be convoked by proclamation, and letters to the bishops and commissioners. And his majesty with their advice shall set down good and solid order.

14. Jurisdiction over doctrine, the ministration of the Sacrament, confession and absolution.

15. That there are some offences which properly belong to the Church to enquire upon, as heresy, apostacy, witchcraft, idolatry (etc.).

16. That there are other offences which the Church may punish by the censors, and notwithstanding that civil magistrates have remitted the penalty of the law to the offenders.

17. That Mr. Robert Montgomery shall be represented to the General Assembly and there purge his offence and be reconciled to the Church.

18. Mr. William Watson to amend in open pulpit for likening the King to Jeroboam.

19. The question of stipends to be referred to a new conference to be appointed by his majesty, eight or ten days before the next General Assembly. Holyrood House.

20. Touching fasting.

2½ *pp. Indorsed.* "The Heades of the Conferences and matters agreed upon betwene the Kinge and the Mynisters towching the Church discipline for the first and second dayes meting, the Conference being not yett ended."

Cott. Calig., C. IX., fol. 168. Copy of the same.

Feb. 19. **277.** SIR AMIAS POWLET TO WALSINGHAM.

C.P., vol. XVII. Has thought good to add a few words to his letters sent with the Queen's linen, concerning the Queen's bodily condition.

The Queen is fast lodged in her bed, where she has remained for a month, subject to painful defluxions. Within the last two days she was taken with a most severe attack in her side. Her trustiest servants were sent for with speed, and reported that they had never seen her condition so grave.

After seven or eight hours this violent pain was assuaged, and the night following she had an indifferent good rest. Chartley. *Signed:* A. Powlet.

½ *p. Addressed. Indorsed.*

Feb. 22. **278.** MONSIEUR MAHEUT TO MONSIEUR DE COURCELLES.

I would not so long have delayed writing to you again had I found an opportunity of conveying my letters to you. Nevertheless, having received yours for the second time, I did not wish to fail to let you

Elizabeth.
1585–6. know of our good disposition, as on your part you have assured me of yours by your last, which I received the 2nd day of this present month, with others which I am now sending, as well to M. La Veille as to our gossip, who have promised to send you a reply.

I praise God, and am much rejoiced that you have arrived in Scotland without harm or misfortune, which I feared on account of the bad weather there has been since your departure, and especially at sea, where the winds and the cold are tempestuous. However, you have withstood it, having been provided with good weapons to defend yourself and to resist it, which all those of your company did not do, not being so well furnished with suitable garments. I think the country is not so fertile as our France, nor the people so accessible. You will be able to try whether the air suits you better than that of Paris.

I feared that you might be ill on the road, especially as you were indisposed at your departure.

You need enjoyment for your health; and do not any longer amuse yourself so much in meditation, and building castles in Spain; that is what overwhelms you with such melancholy moods as render you wearisome.

Society is good for you, to talk and to pass the time, and sometimes the feminine sex to purge Kings, but I suspect they are less kind than those of England; and then I think you will be quite well: it is sometimes necessary for one's health to change one's nature.

I went to pay my compliments to M. Pinart lately, and to make your humble commendations to him, and to beg him on your behalf to bear your affairs in mind. He was very glad to see me, knowing that I was in your service, and begged me to go and see him at home. He gave order to one of his agents to look to your matter. He said that one paper was wanting which it was necessary to have. I told him that Mons. Hubert might have it, and that you had given him charge of the whole. And I said the same to the said Mons. Hubert, who replied that he well knew what it was, and that he would see to it.

I pray you that if I may serve you in any way, you will not spare me; you know, indeed, with what affection I will endeavor to aid you in your affairs. Since you left this town I have had no great pleasure in our company, having lost yours, because Messieurs Mathé and Hubert do nothing after supper but talk about law, for which I care nothing.

Sometimes Mons. de Montafilant comes there, and amuses himself by listening to them. When the days are long I will go for walks and to see the comrades.

I wish you would be here immediately after Easter to go again to hear the nightingales sing in the woods; where the meadows join the copses I am told they already begin to warble.

I hope to take the notarial instruments there when your niece is up again. My cousin the treasurer has married a somewhat well-favoured damsel: he commends himself to your favour and kisses your hands, as do also the said M. Mathé, my brother the auditor, and your nieces.

The newly elect of Chartres came to Paris a few days ago. He would like to be a burgess of it, and to spend a vacation there. We have fallen a prey to him, and he remains victorious on this journey.

Elizabeth.
1585–6.

I think, if he can find some position agreeable to him, that he will take it before very long: he told me that his wife urges him much to it. I am sorry that you are not now in this town, because he wants a really good position from among the offices for sale, which would have been very convenient to you, and I think you would have desired it, the practice of it being a good thing.

With the favour of your friends, especially of the said M. Pinart, you might have made a good bargain by giving what is due to you in payment, and for the rest we would have found money to meet it.

The position is that of justice of waters and forests of the provostship and viscounty of Paris, Braye Conte Robert, La Ferte Aleps and Dourdan, to which is attached a salary of a thousand livres at our receipt; a hundred bundles of wood taken fresh from the forests of St. Germain en Laye, Linoy and Bondye and Senart; the said fuel may be worth five or six hundred livres of income; with many other privileges due and attached to it.

If, perchance, it be not immediately sold, tell me whether you would think of it, and whether you would have me speak to M. Pinart in order that he may act for you. I am sure that if you were here you would not lose this opportunity.

It is rumoured in Paris that peace will soon be made, and that ambassadors come from all the cantons and provinces to see the King, to entreat him, specially on behalf of our holy father the Pope.

Paris, 3rd March, 1586. *Signed:* Maheut.

3 *pp. French. Holograph. Addressed:* "A Monsieur, Monsieur de Courcelles, estant a present en Escosse pour le service du Roy A Edembroug."

Feb. 23. **279.** MONSIEUR CONGNAIN TO MONSIEUR DE COURCELLES.

This present will be to let you know that I have received yours, whereby I have understood that you had a successful voyage, at which I am joyful, and shall be still more so when I hear that you have recovered your former health, which I hope may be attained by the observance and effecting of those things which have been taught you.

I send you by this bearer—with the other drugs which you sent for to your brother—the ingredients for your pills, to wit, a little painted pot wherein there is some essence of rhubarb and of senna, of the requisite weight according to the prescription; I had no smaller pot. Also half an ounce of aloes in a fine powder, and two drams of [spice] of triasantali, separately, which are the medicaments requisite for the composition of your pills, without other preparation; and you need have no fear that anything will spoil.

As to the mode of making the substance of your pills, you must mix the aloes and the triasantali powder in a mortar, then add to it all the essence of rhubarb and senna, and pound the whole together, and if the substance is not as soft as it should be, you will rinse the little pot in which the essences were with a very little wine, in order to get all the essence without losing any, and with that wine you will give it a consistency as soft as it should be: you know the use of the said pills.

Elizabeth.
1585–6. I send you here inclosed the answering letters of Mademoiselle Yolle. Paris 5 March 1586. *Signed:* Congnain. *Postscript:* I beg you to advise me how I may serve you, for I am devoted to you in God's name.

1 *p. French. Holograph. Addressed:* "Soit donnée a Monsieur, Monsieur de Courcelles, en Escosse a Embourg ou la part ou il sera." *Indorsed:* "Lettres du petit medecin Isac du 5me mars 1586."

Feb. 24. **280.** MONSIEUR LA VEILLE TO MONSIEUR DE COURCELLES.

Having written to you very fully by my last about the state of your affairs, and that Monsieur Pinart had obtained the grant of your *placet*, I do not intend to speak to you about them by this letter, but only to beg you to let me know if it is in my power to do you any other service over here, being assured that I will always employ myself about it as one over whom you have entire control. For the rest, praying God that my lord d'Esnuuill and all you other gentlemen have arrived safely in port and have found Neptune favorable.

The fear that we were in here to the contrary kept us in constant anxiety until the arrival of this bearer. Howbeit I deeply regret the fate of those who left their slippers at their lodging; but you have over there a sufficiently good provision of coal to warm their feet. Paris 6th March 1586. *Signed:* La Veille. *Postscript:* Do me the kindness, if you please, to allow me here humbly to recommend to your favour Messieurs de Montmartin, Crog, La Boullaye, Orsomuille, Du Coudray and others of your good company.

1 *p. French. Holograph.*

Feb. 24. **281.** CLAUDE HUBERT TO MONSIEUR DE COURCELLES.

My brother, I have received your two letters inclosed in your packet, dated the 8th and 10th of the month of February. For reply, you have heard by my last letter how there has been assigned to you, out of moneys received by the sale of offices, the sums of 950 crowns—being part of your 1250 crowns—and of 200 crowns for your last voyage.

As regards what remains upon the acquittance patent of the said 1250 crowns, you cannot be satisfied for that until you have fulfilled what Monsieur La Veille commanded you. I have delivered the two warrants to my uncle; he promises me to do all he can to set it straight for you, and I have a good hope of it: I remind him of it every day, and shall continue to do so until you have the money.

We receive great consolation from your disposition, in which we pray God to continue you there. Believe me, I was very uneasy about your journey, on account of the state you were in at your departure. The chief thing is that you arrived in good health.

As to Mr. Hardy's four hundred crowns, my said uncle tells me that they are settled, and that you will have them in time. Your *placet* has been granted you; for how much, I do not know. I pursue the said Sieur La Veille to procure it, and to get the acquittance patent sent. As regards Graudin there is something lacking; but not knowing his lodging, nor any of my clerks knowing it, I cannot make him account for the profit of these, and so I know nothing

Elizabeth.
1585–6. about it. I will lose no single opportunity of writing to you, and will be no longer idle. I will put off and defer other matters to attend to this. I will do what you tell me as to the address of my letters.

For the rest, your sister has caused all that is contained in your memorandum to be bought by the little apothecary, and sends it to you: it is buried in a barrel as you ordered. There were no damask raisins to be found, and not a pip of the new ones has yet arrived, but she sends you the very best that could be procured.

The speedy departure of the bearer may prevent your having the gloves and the dictionary for which you ask, for the gloves could not be obtained: they are making new ones in these parts.

The Duke of Maine continues his journey; M. de Guise is at court, but they say he is returning in a few days.

Many ambassadors are expected, who will, it is said, arrive in a few days from Germany, Denmark, Poland and many other countries on account of these troubles. God grant that their journey may bring us some repose, for we are in danger of many ills if matters do not arrange themselves.

There is an extraordinary and wonderful dearth in many parts of this kingdom, and among others in Auvergne and Poitou.

For the rest, we are all doing very well, and present our most humble commendations to you, and particularly your sister and I. She has been very ill since you left, of an illness similar to your own; but now that she believes herself to be pregnant her grief has abated. Paris 6th March 1586. *Signed:* Claude Hubert. *Postscript:* The bearer only stayed three days in this town. The innkeeper tells me he sent his letters to the said Sieur La Veille. I received the here inclosed letters yesterday.

1 *p. French. Holograph.* [*On the back, in another hand:*]

The present bearer going thither for the affairs of some gentlemen of this realm well affectioned to the service of her Majesty, I was very willing to accompany the letters which they write to her speaking of the great affection and goodwill which they bear towards the continuation and maintenance of the friendship between her said Majesty and their sovereign, as indeed they have given charge to this bearer to declare to her more fully. I would not let him go without giving him this note, which is to beg you to hold him well-affectioned and commended in such affairs as he may have over there, where your favour may help him, according to the recommendations which I have of him from many worthy gentlemen of this realm, besides the merit which he may have in himself by the good offices which I have received here by his means, and the zeal he has for religion and for that which concerns the continuation of the ancient friendship between these two kingdoms. Touching which he has made a little treatise which you may see when your convenience allows, in order to make such use of it as you shall think fitting.

⅔ *p. French. Two drafts of one letter.*

Feb. 24. **282.** MADEMOISELLE JOLLE TO MONSIEUR DE COURCELLES.

I have received your letter, for which I thank you most humbly, and by it have seen what very bad weather you had at sea, tempest

Elizabeth.
1585–6. peril and cold, besides other inconveniences which you still suffer in the country where you are; for which I am very sorry, but there is nothing for it: you must have patience, for one cannot always be at one's ease.

One must take good and evil as they come. Therefore I make no doubt that it has been already very wearisome to you, as you tell me, during the little time since your arrival there, although I do not at all know the cause, to wit, whether it be the want of comfort or the want of society.

Only two days ago I was with Madame at M. Pinart's lodging, where I heard that Madam d'Aineval wanted to go to her husband, but on the other hand fears that he will divert her from this other prize; and also that Monsieur and Madame Pinart are doing their utmost to divert her from it, the more that it is believed she is pregnant: but if you are content there, she might go after her delivery. If that happens, you will have company there.

As to M. de Mauvissière, he is not yet employed in any office for the King, and there is no talk of his being so, although he does nothing else from morning till night but walk the streets; it is true that he has done this much by his goings and comings and importunity; he has secured thirty nine thousand crowns, in paper only, so that he cannot touch a penny of it all this year, but it will be for another year.

Madame is suffering much from her catarrh, but there are such good doctors at Paris that they will, with God's help, take care that it comes to nothing. As to the silken thread that you desired of me to close your letters, I will tell you that I have found them too, and they are as pleasant to me as if they were quite covered with it. Paris 6th of March. *Signed:* B. J.

Postscript.—I beg thee to read my letter as best thou canst; it is written very ill and in haste.

2 *pp. French. Holograph. Indorsed:* "Lettres de Mademoiselle Jolle du 6me Mars 1586."

Feb. 24. **283.** THOMAS RANDOLPH TO WALSINGHAM.

It may please your honour, I arrived in this town on the 21st of this present month, and sent into Scotland for my passport, which I received to-day. I am now about to proceed to Edinburgh, where the King is. I received a message by word of mouth from the Master of Gray that I should find matters here full of difficulty and danger. There is a report in this town that Farnyhurst has died in the north of Scotland; but I do not know how to believe it.

I hear no word of Mr. Archibald Douglas, and wonder much at his stay, being so looked for by the Master of Gray.

I am glad of the letter that Lord Claud wrote to Sir John Foster and desire your honour that I may have a copy of it.

I have not yet received the minute of the league as now it is set down, which your honour promised to send after me. Berwick. *Signed:* Tho. Randolpe.

¾ *p. Addressed. Indorsed.*

Elizabeth.
1585–6. [Feb. 25.]
C.P., vol. XVII.

284. Archbishop of Glasgow to Mary.

Monsieur Daaneval, son-in-law of Monsieur Pinart, being despatched to Scotland, told me in general terms that he had no other charge than to do all the good offices that should be possible for him with his Majesty the King your son, to put him again on good terms with your Majesty, and to re-unite you as is fitting; and to assure him of his master's goodwill, and to endeavour to appease and soften the innovations which presented themselves; but in detail he told me nothing.

I have just now received letters from Scotland of the 16th of December, whereby I clearly see that affairs are not so desperate as they were at first made out, and all the ill will fall upon the Earl of Arrain: I am told he is still in the isle of Bute and the neighbourhood.

The King's Majesty your son has sent for Lord Claud Hamilton, who left here about the end of January, after having taken leave of their Majesties, who have not failed to recommend your affairs particularly to him. He is your most humble subject and servant, and has left here much in debt, and begs you most humbly to be pleased to help him, although I pointed out to him the necessity to which your Majesty is reduced.

I will endeavour if possible to find some one who shall serve you as groom of the wardrobe of the quality of Du Preau.

Marginal note: This Du Preau is the priest, so as yt seemeth we shall have another chaplain.

¾ *p. French. Copy. Indorsed.*

Feb. 25.

285. Thomas Morgan to Mary.

The ceremonies of the Garter will take place next Thursday, but they are not yet agreed as to whether this shall take place at the Louvre or in the church, on account of the difficulty that the heretics make about being present at Catholic worship. The most sensible here infinitely deplore seeing the King so disposed to entertain friendship with the heretics on all sides, and to offend the King of Spain whom he ought rather to honour. But these things will no longer be endured; hence some great innovation must necessarily ensue in this realm. Upon this doubt touching the ceremonies of the Garter, and in order that the English may be deprived in part at least of the honour which they, peradventure, expect, I have thought well secretly to remind the cardinals and other good prelates of the sentence of excommunication pronounced by Pius V. against her of England, being yet in force, as having never been revoked, and thus I maintained that the said cardinals and prelates could not assist at it, nor be present at any ceremony which should take place in favour of persons excommunicated by reason of their mistress of England. And for greater confirmation of all this I have delivered into their hands a true copy of the said sentence and bull. And to-day at the table of my lord the cardinal of Burbon, where were present the cardinals of Vandosme, Guise and Joyeuse, and many other prelates, the thing has been well debated, and the bishop of Ross was there, well instructed by me beforehand to maintain the

Elizabeth.
1585–6. truth of this point, which he did sufficiently when the thing was proposed. And thereupon the cardinal of Burbon declared that he was not minded to assist and to honour by his presence the negotiations of her of England.

The deputies of the states of Holland and Zealand make urgent request to the King to accept their country. But if he is once embarked upon it, he will himself soon have his hands quite full, for a league has been established between the Pope, the Emperor, the King of Spain and the other Catholic princes for the extirpation of heresy; and from what I hear, the Pope has caused speech to be made about it to the said King of France in order to induce him to be of the party. If the King will not listen to it, his holiness is for humbling this realm and putting it *in prædam*, rather than leave it in its entirety to support heresy. And the principal partisans of the said King of Spain are already working upon the cantons of the Swiss, allies of this King, to render them neutral. By means whereof the Duke of Savoy will be able to recover Geneva, belonging to him by hereditary right, to which effect the King of Spain will give him all assistance. The Duke of Guise meanwhile has withdrawn from court, not being able to lend his hand or his ear to any other enterprise whatsoever: hence he must reserve himself and his house for the service of God and the good of this realm and his own defence from what I see.

1⅛ *pp. French. Intercepted July* 1586.

Feb. 26. **286.** MONSIEUR GERTFFRENNEAU TO MONSIEUR PREAULX.

I would let you know that M. Pinart has caused the *placet* to be granted that you wanted in order to have your gift of one thousand crowns out of the funds of the seignorial rights, whereof I have informed you elsewhere, and that they will fall upon the provost and viscount of Paris. Paris. *Signed:* Gertffreneau.

½ *p. French. Holograph. Addressed:* "Monsieur et frere, Monsieur de Preaulx, en Escosse." *Indorsed:* "Lettres du contrerolleur Gerffonneau du viij^{e} mars 1586."

Feb. 26. **287.** SIR AMIAS POWLET TO WALSINGHAM.

C.P., vol. XVII. Sir, Monsieur Arnault arrived here on the 23rd of this month, between eleven and twelve o'clock in the forenoon. I gave instructions concerning his servants and horses, and then caused him to be brought to my chamber, and acquainted the Queen of his arrival. The Queen prayed that his interview with her might be deferred until the next day, in respect of her grief and sickness, which were not small at that time, as Nau affirmed. No doubt the true and chief cause was that the Queen might have time to put herself in better order before his coming. Thereupon I sent him forth accompanied by my secretary to seek his lodging in one of the nearest villages. He found one to his liking, though indeed it was no better than a common alehouse. My secretary advised him to repair to Stafford,

Elizabeth.
1585–6. but he refused. I was not sorry at his choice, because five or six of my soldiers are lodged in the same house. My secretary brought back with him a little packet of letters for the Queen, which I perused, and sent to Nau.

The packet contained two letters from the ambassador and his wife to the Queen, and two letters from them to Nau, with one other from Cordaillot to Pasquier, containing only ordinary compliments.

When Nau received the packet, he prayed my secretary to tell me that he knew Monsieur Arnault had so much business with the Queen that he could not depart for at least five days. I returned answer that Monsieur Arnault had given his promise to the contrary; and I could not assent to his staying here longer than one whole day, so that being dismissed at night, he might not return again.

No doubt these continual conferences are sought to no other end than to procure a daily exchange of letters. Besides the fact that it is not easy to avoid the delivery of letters at such meetings, you must also consider that the "domesticall danger" is so certain, that no policy can prevent it.

Nau asked to speak with me on the morning of the 24th of this month, and entreated me to allow Monsieur Arnault to remain three, four or five days; saying how important it was for his Majesty's service, and that not long since others sent for a similar purpose had remained eleven or twelve days.

I concluded with him that although I could not exceed my commission, and that the fault seemed to lie with Monsieur Arnault, who should have given more ample instructions, nevertheless, considering there was no likelihood that Nau could have any long speech with him the first day, and that report must be made to the Queen and her resolution taken before Arnault could be dismissed, I was content to yield that he should return again the next day and take his leave of them.

I invited Monsieur Arnault to dine with me, and after dinner, upon receiving a message from the Queen, I conducted him to her presence. He spent about three hours with her, no matter worthy of advertisement being moved by either party. She complained of her captivity and sickness, but in calmer terms than at any previous time in my hearing. He spoke of the present state of France and her particular friends there in a very temperate manner.

Nau asked the Queen in my presence to intreat me that Monsieur Arnault might stay four or five days; or else that he might be permitted to remain at his lodgings until I could write to you of the necessity of his staying longer, and have answer again.

I replied that the request was unreasonable, and I prayed them to be content, for I was resolved to yield no further than I had already done.

On being dismissed from the Queen's presence, Monsieur Arnault returned to my chamber, where he spent two hours or thereabouts with Nau.

Monsieur Arnault pleaded the cause of his brother-in-law, the Queen's treasurer, and complained that he was charged beyond his power in advancing his own money in the Queen's service.

Nau defended her Majesty to the best of his ability; for it seems that her revenues are so reduced by reason of these troubles that they are less than sufficient to discharge her ordinary expenses.

Elizabeth.
1585–6.

On the 25th of this month Monsieur Arnault dined with me, and shortly after Nau came to me and said that the Queen, having considered the short time Monsieur Arnault had to remain here, was resolved to spend it in his company, and therefore prayed me to bring him to her chamber.

She spent two hours in the consideration of her private affairs, and how deeply she was indebted, owing to her diminished revenues. Then she spent an hour asking particulars about her friends in France, both those of the house of Guise, and others about the Court. Among other things she asked Monsieur Arnault if he had heard that her son had sent any rich jewel as a token to the daughter of the King of Denmark. Arnault denied having heard it before. The Queen said that she had been told thereof by her gentlewoman Mowbray, and that the ambassador of the Danish King had been in Scotland not long before the departure of the said Mowbray from thence.

Finally she took her leave of Monsieur Arnault, which continued one whole hour at the least.

As I had gone thus far with my letters, and was now entering into a long repetition of the special matters recommended to him in this farewell, which I meant to finish next morning, at eleven o'clock at night, when I was sleeping soundly, Nau sent to me a memorial to be conveyed to Monsieur Arnault, the copy of which, inclosed, will inform you of all these things without my further labour.

Yesterday morning Monsieur Arnault showed to me a broad girdle covered with silver, which he meant as he said to present to Monsieur Nau. I did not think well of this token, because it was apparent that under the broad silver lace many letters might have been hidden.

I hid my idea for a time, in order that he might have no cause to suspect my meaning. I then prayed him to be content to follow my advice, which was to depart from hence with clean fingers, without giving, receiving or taking anything; adding that he might send tokens of courtesy from London daily at his pleasure.

When Nau was ready to take his leave of Monsieur Arnault about six o'clock last evening, he presented him with a book of writing tables, and departed. I told Monsieur Arnault that he had done right in accepting this courtesy; but I prayed him that I might send the book to him in London; in order that I might affirm unto you truly that he had delivered nothing, or taken anything, during his stay here. Monsieur Arnault assented willingly, and also delivered to me, to be sent to London with the book, the inclosed paper of a gift of 500 crowns from the Queen, sent to him by Nau, after his departure from her.

I can assure you that this gentleman has said nothing to the Queen, or to any of her people, but in my hearing and presence. His coming in, his going out, his meetings, his embracings and all his other actions have been so narrowly watched by Mr. Darell and my secretary, that I can give you like assurance that he has had no means possible to use any treachery during his visit here.

I have been so terrified by the last letters received from Mr. Phelippes that I fear to handle the girdle, book of tablets and any such like thing; and because my knowledge of these treacherous devices cannot be casual, so as the discovery thereof may breed danger other ways, may it please you to take order that the carrier may be examined

Elizabeth.
1585–6. in London; whose name and lodging may be known by my servant Robert Hackshawe, remaining always in London. Chartley. *Signed:* A. Powlet.

Postscript. Monsieur Arnault is desirous of being a suitor for the bed mentioned in Nau's memorial, and in case the same is not provided within fifteen days then to buy it.

May it please you to cause my letters to Monsieur Arnault to be sealed, and then to take order that the said letters, the book and the paper of the Queen's gift may be put into a packet, sealed, and sent to Monsieur Arnault as if it came directly from me. May it please you to excuse the scribbling of Nau's memorial, which was done in haste, because I was anxious that my letters should come to you in convenient time, therefore you may easily judge that I have used all diligence.

A second postscript in Powlet's hand.

Your friend had gone towards London four days before the receipt of your last letters.

4½ *pp. Addressed. Indorsed.*

Feb. 26. **288.** SIR AMIAS POWLET TO WALSINGHAM.

C.P., vol. XVII. Thinks he may believe that the bearer Monsieur Arnault professes great goodwill towards him, whereof he has given good testimony in the little time that he has been in this place, as well by his friendly reporting of him to the French and Scotch here, as also by the great care which he has showed concerning his promise made to him. Indeed he [Arnault] carried himself in a very discreet and moderate fashion, without giving any occasion for offence, which he [Powlet] would not fail to witness to him [Walsingham] by his letters. Chartley. *Signed:* A. Powlet.

½ *p. Addressed. Indorsed.*

Feb. **289.** [ ] TO [BURGHLEY].

Understand that it was granted to the Queen by the Bishop of Ross that ships should have no impediment in their accustomed trade with France.

The ships are now on the sea, therefore beg him to enquire of the bishop whether they may safely pass and repass in France during the time of this treaty.

½ *p. Indorsed:* "Memoir for the shippis."

Feb. **290.** MEMOIR OF THE WRITINGS TO BE AT HAND FOR THE TREATY.

First, the Queen's commission under the privy seal, given at Sheffield 26th December 1570, to the bishops of Ross and Galloway and Lord Leominster.

Item, her majesty's instructions of the 26th of October.

Item, the commission given by the Queen's lieutenants on the 15th of November 1570.

Elizabeth.
1585–6.

Item, their instructions of the same date.

Item, the articles made to the bishop of Ross and the Queen's judges, upon which the treaty was founded.

Item, the Queen's judges' answer thereto. And convention with the French ambassador the 21st May.

Item, the articles delivered by Sir William Cecill and Walter Mildmay to the Queen at Chatsworth in October 1570, subscribed with their hands.

Item, her majesty's answer thereto subscribed with her hand.

Item, the treaties of peace between France, England and Scotland.

Item, the complaints upon the breaking of the abstinence and answers thereto.

Item, the form and doubles of the abstinences.

Item, the copies of the letters sent by the Queen to the Queen of England this last summer touching the delivery of her son and the making of a new league.

Item, the Acts of Parliament of the five Kings and of the Queen.

Item, the Acts of Parliament in the alleged King James the Sixth's times.

Item, the register books of the proceedings at York and Westminster.

Item, the answer made to the presumptions given in at Westminster.

Item, the articles of the agreement between the King of France and his subjects made in 1570.

Item, Leges Marchiarum.

1 *p.* *Indorsed:* "Memoriall of all the peices, buikes and wrayttis necessarie be caryit daillie with my lordis' commissioners to the conferences."

March 2. **291.** T[HOMAS] MILLES TO WALSINGHAM.

Cott. Calig., C. VIII., fol. 431.

Writes this for duty's sake along with the ambassador's letter at large.

On his arrival the Master of Gray required to speak privately with him. On the first night, after supper, had conference with him till midnight, and was told of the bad dealing of the Secretary and the Master of Glammis against him [Gray]. The scope of his talk tended to this, that, whatever countenance they found at first, they should find in time that the Secretary, by Sir Robert Melville's means, was not so great a friend to the amity inwardly as he would pretend.

Reminded him he had often been warned by them from Mr. Archibald Douglas of the Secretary's wiliness, and what had now fallen out, but knows the Secretary was as privy to the lords' coming as Gray was. The Master replied it was true, but for want of letters, since recovered, he was not able to accuse him so freely as he would, and deplored the treachery among themselves, and the taking of parts.

The Secretary has won to him the Lord Claud, Coldyknowes, Glammis, Linclouden and Bothwell, and as some believe, Mar, Lord Hamilton, Angus and some others hold fast with the Master. Of all men, the Master of Glammis deserves the name of traitor, for he has revealed all he ever knew both to the Secretary and the King, accusing the Master of Gray to his face in the presence of

Elizabeth.
1585–6. the King, even to the last 300*l.* he received at his [Milles'] hands, which the Master being charged with by the King confessed to have received, but as from Mr. Archibald. All these things the Secretary has fished out of Glammis to disgrace the Master with. It is much that the Master says of him, and the opinion the French ambassador has of him.

Will believe no more of what he hears than in time will be seen to be true. Whatever the cause, the Master, pretending only a jealousy of the course he has begun, desires by all means to set the King "over the shoes" in the matter of Flanders, whereby he promises so to frustrate their purposes at home that they could not, if they would, disengage him. The heat burns more inward than appears, yet all perceive the dryness between them, and the more the Master speaks of this voyage, the more the Secretary seeks to stop it, fearing that when he shall have levied his men, he will fall upon them in Court, ere he go any further.

The Master desires answer to the letters he wrote to him [Walsingham] upon this subject. He is greatly sought here by the captains and men of service, and purposed once to send one to Lord Leicester. Advised him—for causes—to wait till he had spoken with Mr. Archibald or heard from him. Notwithstanding, hears he had moved the King for a commission, and that he has licence to levy 10,000 men.

Yesterday, after audience, he came to the ambassador. Afterwards, having been with the King he sent word that he would speak with him [Milles] again, for advice in a matter that stirred him much, touching Mr. Archibald, namely, that the King had sent Mr. Keith to his lodgings with a message that, albeit he had at the Master's request written for Mr. Archibald, yet being better advised he could not admit him to come home now unless he would "underlye an assyse," because the cause of his banishment was for his father's murder. Acquainted the ambassador therewith, and returned answer to the Master, notwithstanding this message from the King—which is thought to proceed from the Secretary—that at his next access to the King he should lay before him the dishonour to himself, should he alter his mind, contrary to his hand and letter, which letter her majesty and divers others had seen, and since the receipt thereof had used the man more graciously and with greater respect than before, and the good opinion her majesty had of him for his honesty and service, and his own desserts besides, and ability of service at home. All this the Master the next morning told the King, with some grief. The King alleges the letters of Mr. Archibald, wherein he promised to "underlie" the law, and the last parliament of Linlithgow, wherein the murderers of his father were specially exampled, and therefore he thought he might not with honour in such a case give him his pacification.

The Master said again that he believed Mr. Archibald would not stick to underlie the law, so that "unfriends" should not be suffered to urge the same with extremity. Yet he would be very sorry that the King should put him to it, for many respects. At the last the King told him he was content he should come secretly into the country, and that the Master should hold him in some place quietly till he had spoken with him. This the Master said he would do so secretly that none should know thereof, and then they would devise an "outgate."

Had word of this from the Master, who will, he thinks, write at large to him or Mr. Archibald of it by this despatch.

Elizabeth.
1585–6. Was sent this packet since writing, from the Master, and one letter to be inclosed in another cover, and so directed that remaining with the packet, [in case] it might haply meet him [Mr. Archibald] on the way in case he was coming hither. With this message besides that, talking this Tuesday morning again with the King, he is contented that if he come the Master shall bring him secretly into this town and he will not take knowledge of his being here.

Suspects the Master will not die in the Secretary's debt, from some words he let fall. Knows the other mistrusts the Master, and has put it into the Master's head to do him rather a good turn as to prefer him to be Chancellor, seeing the place is still empty, and to work Mr. Archibald to be Secretary which he might think a sufficient revenge. He promised to think thereon.

Has not yet spoken with the Secretary at any convenient length nor delivered his [Walsingham's] letter to him. Will "spy" a time now he has seen the ambassador, but hears he considers him rather the Master's friend than his.

For the last work at Stirling the ambassador at his audience was pleased to be pleasant, finding the King so disposed, and offered him [Milles] saying he had brought him with him to be put into his hands. The King smiling said he had no wish now to hang him, seeing he had pardoned so many. Told him he hoped his Majesty was so well pleased in general with all things that he could not be offended with any particular man or matter. He replied he was offended with no man "for it bude to be as it is."

Was shown a letter of a late date by the Master from the tutor of Cassilis, containing that Arran was still in Carrick and Kyle, made much of by gentlemen there, and desiring the Master's advice whether he were to do so, as other men did, or not, imagining that he had some friends in Court that he was not "roundlier put at." Though he has been charged to leave the country and the King's letter signed for him to the French King, and his day set for the 1st of March, hears not yet that he is gone.

Maxwell was publicly arraigned yesterday, the King himself sitting in the "tollbuthe" as his chancellor, and by long speech aggravated the offence, propounding to him the choice whether he would acknowledge the fact and submit himself to his mercy, or underlie the law. Maxwell submitted himself to his mercy and so did many others. [*In the margin*—So did also Lord Herries submit himself.] Knows not how they will be dealt with. Many deny "saiffely" having been at the Mass, and stand to their purgation by assize. The King threatens to use them by law if either they be "convinced" or stand obstinate.

Has thought good to "scrible up unorderly" this much to run with the packet, and craves pardon that for want of leisure he cannot lay these things together in better form. Edinburgh. *Signed*: T. Milles.

4 *pp. Holograph. No flyleaf, address, or indorsement.*

March 2. **292.** Sir Amias Powlet to Walsingham.

C.P., vol. XVII. The Queen told him in the presence of Cherelles that Sharpe her coachman had prayed to be dismissed from her service; which seemed so strange to him that he could hardly believe he was of that mind.

Elizabeth.
1585–6.

She prayed him to summon the coachman before him, which he promised to do.

After three or four days Curll came to him, to know if he had spoken with the coachman.

Told Curll he might believe that he never intended to speak to the coachman except in the presence of some of the Queen's ministers; which he was then ready to do, if Curll would assist him.

Whereupon Sharpe was summoned before him; unto whom Curll declared that now of late the Queen had obtained permission for him [Sharpe] to have his wife in the house with him.

Notwithstanding, after a day or two, Sharpe asked to be dismissed from the Queen's service, praying the like for his sister and sister-in-law, who served as laundresses. Sharpe persisted in his purpose for himself and his sisters, alleging that their legs were so swollen with the continual washing that they could no longer endure it, and for his own part he had a poor house and family, wherein he would settle himself to live as he might.

After many words it was decided that he could not be dismissed without higher authority, and that he and his sisters must remain until their place was supplied by others.

Refers the matter to his better consideration. Would suspect the matter to be grounded on great cunning, if he did not already know that they were already provided with sufficient means to perform all the treachery that they can devise.

If order shall be taken that Sharpe shall be able to do no great harm abroad, would be very glad to discharge him, and would think himself eased of a heavy burden. If he [Sharpe] be bound not to pass the limits prescribed unto him, does not see that he could do more harm than if he remained here, but if he is left at liberty is of the opinion that he will not be long out of Scotland. He [Walsingham] will have heard from Cherelles that the Queen's physician has also asked to be dismissed. He is at heart a malcontent, but he [Powlet] does not doubt that when he departs he will be easily persuaded to carry either messages or letters.

Desires his continuance, because he thinks him to be an honest, plain man, and he fears he may be succeeded by some busybody. His [Walsingham] letters despatched on the 25th of February, at Greenwich, at eight o'clock in the morning, did not arrive until the 1st of this month at two o'clock in the afternoon; which is slower speed than is meet in such cases.

Chartley. *Signed:* A. Powlet.

1¼ *pp. Addressed. Indorsed.*

March 2. **293.** THOMAS RANDOLPH TO WALSINGHAM.

On Saturday the 26th of February I arrived at Edinburgh, and dined at North Berwick on the way with Mr. Alexander Hume, sometime servant to the Earl of Murray.

By the King's order Justice Clerk met me at Musselburgh, accompanied by forty or fifty horse and some gentlemen of the King's house. In Edinburgh I am lodged where your honour was. Having arrived, I sent Thomas Milles to the Secretary desiring to know the King's

Elizabeth.
1585–6. pleasure. Monday afternoon was appointed for my audience and the Justice Clerk sent for me. At the court gate the Master of Glammis met me, and accompanied by these two I entered the King's presence. With the King I found the young Duke of Lennox, the Earls of Angus, Mar and Bothwell, Lords Claud Hamilton, Herries and Seton, the Master of Gray and the Secretary.

After greetings, I delivered her majesty's letters, and having read these, the King expressed his continued goodwill towards her. Then I declared the cause and effect of my coming; all of which he took in exceeding good part.

I prayed him to take the things of which I had spoken in short notes, and [said] that I would impart them at greater length later.

He liked the request well, and gave me leave to come to him when and as often as I would.

After that his majesty entered into more private talk with me, and told me that there was a French ambassador, far younger than myself, one that had never been ambassador before, and seemed not to know the country as well as I do.

I took occasion to speak of the house of Guise that procured his coming hither, and I spoke of Holt the Jesuit and commended his grace's intention for the punishment of Papists.

He told me that within a day or two a number of Papists that heard mass should be arraigned, and the Lord Maxwell himself. He told me of a great likelihood of agreement between himself and the ministers for the order of the Church, wherein I hear he has taken great pains himself.

I also handed him a private letter from her majesty, which he promised to follow out. He promised to make me acquainted with the Secretary, but that is not yet done. Upon my retirement I was conducted to my lodging by Justice Clerk, Carmichael and others.

I find the Justice Clerk well affected: he acquainted me with the great enmity between the Master of Gray and the Secretary.

Soon after coming to my lodging I was visited by the Master of Gray, who made great protestations of affection towards her majesty.

The Master and Justice Clerk assure me that the King has taken gold from no Prince, though offers have been great and his necessity is such that he will be driven so to do very shortly unless aided by her majesty. Once this assistance is given there can be nothing to to stay the performance of the league.

After the writing of this much Lord Claud Hamilton came unto me, and acknowledged all her majesty's favour and benefits towards him, promising faithful service. After him came the Secretary, and much time was spent between us in complimentary sentences.

We had much talk of his brother, but hoped that his dealing would carry to a better end. He promised to do everything in his power for the furtherance of the league. After his departure Mr. Keith came unto me from the King, as he said, who prayed me to write to her majesty in favour of James Hudson, the King's servant who has a suit unto her majesty; what it is, I do not know, but he moved it unto me with great earnestness, as so commanded from the King his master, with a letter also to be delivered to him. This much for

Elizabeth.
1585-6. this first despatch: and so I humbly take my leave. Edinburgh. *Signed:* Tho. Randolphe.

4 *pp. No flyleaf or indorsement.*

Cott. Calig., C. VIII., fol. 429. Copy of the same.

March 2. **294.** THE MASTER OF GRAY TO WALSINGHAM.

Is glad to hear her majesty's good mind towards him, and will always be ready to advance her service as far as he can.

Is glad that he was not absent from the court at Mr. Randolph's arrival. Will do him all the good office he can.

The King has changed his purpose touching Mr. Archibald Douglas through the false report of his enemies, yet his majesty is content that he should come and remain quietly at his [the Master's] house until such time as he offers himself to an assize, as it is termed; or if he likes not that, he permits him to do his affairs in a private fashion, and afterwards to retire. Touching the proposal of levying men to go to the Low Countries, will assist him with all diligence. Holyrood. *Signed:* Mr. of Gray.

1½ *pp. Holograph, also address. Indorsed.*

March 7. **295.** MR. ARCHIBALD DOUGLAS TO WALSINGHAM.

A certain "party" came to the ambassador desiring to be directed towards the King of Scots; if that should be performed according to his desire it would be the ruin of the whole cause, whereof the Justice Clerk is already informed.

Has written at great length to the Master of Gray, giving his opinions on any matters of consequence. Thinks it well that Mr. Bowes should be directed to send away the packet with speed, and to cause the same to be delivered to Robert Carvell, at Berwick, who will let the Master of Gray have it with diligence. *Signed:* A. Douglas.

1 *p. Holograph, also address. Indorsed.*

March 13. **296.** O. FLETCHER TO [WALSINGHAM].

Cott. Calig., C. VIII., fol. 439. Doubts not the ambassador has certified him of all the important matter of his negotiation, but thought good to inform him of some lesser accidents, not impertinent to be known to him. If he makes that a duty which is but his trouble, prays his pardon.

After the second audience of March 3rd, the King appointed his Secretary to confer with the ambassador upon the articles of the confederation. He came to him after being expected five days, having been stayed by his father's sickness. Was present at the conference. After some speech of the ambassador, to very good purpose, concerning the mutual good care there ought to be here on their parts for protection of the league, as he had taken these especially on the Secretary's part in respect of his duty to the King and his former endeavours in this matter, he answered that he had been, and would be, as forward in this action as any man in Scotland, adding his reasons withal—God's glory, the

Elizabeth.
1585–6. strengthening of His Church, the common good of both realms, etc. He liked all articles save two. The one concerning the aids to be sent by her majesty into Scotland, in case of need, he would have so that the pay and charges came from the Queen. In the other article, concerning the Borders, he required some alteration, the "bigons" to be from the King's coronation. Being replied to by the ambassador, he rested content and satisfied with the whole, only adding Ireland to be comprised with England in the last article.

Whereas the French ambassador here is said to cast in some matter of delay, if he can, to keep off the conclusion of the league, or that the King here forbear to give his assent till the French King may be certified of the confederation and the message returned, the Secretary declared that the day before his coming to the ambassador, the French ambassador sent for him and entreated his favour to persuade the King to this dilatory matter, which he refused. He added that inasmuch as the league between France and Scotland stood upon reciprocal terms, except in a few points, and yet the French King had concluded a league with the Queen of England without his master's consent, or intimation made to him, he had now the like liberty to confederate with England without any intelligence made to the King of France.

Thought good to make this known to him in case he should hear the common opinion here, that the Secretary runs a French course, which cannot stand with these protestations nor with other appearances and events hitherto, except he be thought to temporise and to be carried with the stream of the King's forwardness and inclination in this matter, and so to bend where he cannot resist, which it were hard to think of him without some good appearances.

Conjectures that the cause of this jealousy of the Secretary is that the Master of Gray, being very well affected to the league, thinks it will be held in better reputation in England if it appear to be wrought with some opposition. This being derived upon the other [the Secretary] he gains both ways more thanks and better acceptation of his own offices, and displeasure towards the other, whom for private differences between them, noted here to be very great, he would be content to have in disfavour in England.

Writes thus, not that he may detract from the deserts of the Master, to whom this cause is much beholding, but that he may make his judgment of the other, who must either mean good faith or be very dishonourable, bearing such contradiction in himself. Desires he will think of some good means by which they may be accorded again, whether by letter or otherwise, as recompense to both for their services in this matter. It is to be feared lest their falling asunder and following after particularities, if it go on as it has begun, will breed some new faction and disturbance here and overthrow both their private and the public gain. Will not presume to write anything of the principal matter, the ambassador writing at length.

Commends the ambassador's good example, that on the way he neglected himself and the health of his body to hasten the journey, being much troubled with infirmity, the hard season, and the sharpness of the weather. He may perceive what diligence he has performed since his arrival from the effects. Edinburgh. *Signed:* O. Fletcher.

1½ *pp.* *No flyleaf, address, or indorsement.*

Elizabeth.
1585–6.
March 14.

297. THOMAS RANDOLPH TO WALSINGHAM.

I wrote how I dealt with the King in my first audience, in my despatch of the 3rd of this instant. I had presence with him again on the 4th, and dealt with three matters of importance.

First. How well disposed the Queen was to enter into league with him, and the mutual commodities that would ensue therefrom, both to the religion and quietness of their realms. To this he showed as great willingness as the Queen, and prayed for the speedy performance of the same to avoid the importunities of those who sought to hinder it.

Hereupon we fell into talk of Spain, France, the Pope, the Low Countries, indeed, of all the known world, not forgetting Sir Francis Drake's voyage.

I took occasion to let the King know that some too near to him, evil affected to the league, sought to dissuade him therefrom, by giving as reason of her majesty's desire for the same her fear of other princes her enemies, rather than her good meaning towards the King. To this he made answer that he was not so carried by others' opinions, but conceived well of all her majesty's enterprises and wished good success to them all. After this I offered him the league, written in Latin, which he handed to the Secretary to compare with that he already had.

The second matter was her majesty's offer of her yearly benevolence to be yearly extended to him in consideration of the charges he should be put to if the league took effect. He replied it was true that other princes had offered him the like before, and of late, but he had refused them all, and would rather accept such a gift from his dear sister than any in the world. I am to know further by his Secretary.

The third motion I had to make was the due punishment of those that committed the murder of Lord Russell. The King said he was as sorry for the death of that nobleman as was her majesty, and wished the murderers were in her hands. He promised justice and her contentment, and consideration of these matters with his council, when I should have answer.

The Secretary was to come to me next day, but was delayed three days by the death of his father, and a great storm of snow.

Upon his coming we read the articles of the league and agreed upon all save two. (1) The words in the first, *dicti regis sumptibus deduci curabit*, he desired it should be at her majesty's charges, not the King's. We referred this to the King. (2) In the 9th article he desired redress to begin from the time wherein the commissioners last met and left, which I liked not. We referred this also to the King.

Touching on other points, he desired that a title of honour might be bestowed on the King, with her majesty's benevolence. On this point I advised him not to insist. He replied that he but discharged his duty, being so commanded by his master.

He also desired his majesty's title might not be prejudiced by any act of the Queen's without just cause being given; and that he wished might be added to the league. I informed him her majesty agreed to it in any kind of private writing between them, but did not desire it otherwise.

The last point was for some liberties to be reciprocally granted to subjects of both realms, as free denizens, as in France. I advised

Elizabeth.
1585–6. him that our laws differing so from those of France, such could only be granted by Parliament.

He departed, promising to move the King for my audience, that I might answer him on these subjects on the next day.

This was the first time I had speech with the Secretary, and I found him honest, and willing to advance the league so far as he could.

In speech with him on the French ambassador he told me that he had propounded from his master nothing more than this league should not be concluded without the knowledge and consent of the French King, with great offers of both money and marriages.

His majesty had replied that he was not so tied, but would do in the matter as he thought expedient.

I understand that the French ambassador is to work what mischief he can, and was sent on this journey by the Guisians. He speaks with the King only when hunting, but on the 10th instant he demanded audience upon the packet he received from your honour from London.

It is put into the King's head that ambassadors are coming from Spain.

Colonel Stewart heard from a captain of a ship from Bordeaux that two other ships in the road were awaiting 100 Spanish vessels that were on their way to Scotland.

This news caused great alarm, but I assured all that it was a lie, as indeed it fell out, as the master of the ship being sent for to Court, in the presence of the colonel denied that he ever spoke of more than two ships.

There were also rumours of Farnihurst's death.

Colonel Stewart has been twice to me, once to excuse himself of the reports he had heard of his majesty's pleasure towards him, and the second time to secure protection for his wife—as he called her—the Lady Battenbury, on her way to Flanders, if bad weather forced her to touch in England.

He told me he was a pensioner of the King of Denmark, and if he could obtain leave of the King here, he would go there. I know from the Master of Gray and the Secretary that he seeks to be restored to his office of the Guard, and that the Master of Glammis has been approached by some of the colonel's friends. I am advised to deal with the King against him as a disturber of the peace, a shedder of the noble blood, and no friend to her majesty.

Captain James Stewart is not yet departed. Sir William Stewart his brother, commonly called "William the Sticker," came from him to the King last Thursday, saying his brother meant not to depart at all, but to make friends. The next day Robert Stewart another brother came and assured the King that such a report was altogether false. The King told me this himself, and said that he had sent him a new charge, and that he should depart. [*In the margin*:—His charge is already sent to him to depart, upon pain of treason, out of the country, and commandment to the gentlemen of the country not to "come at" him.]

I think it good to let you know what noblemen have visited me for the duty they affirm to owe her majesty. The Lord Hamilton, the Earls of Angus and Mar, and gentlemen that were with them in England, with humble thanks for her majesty's goodness towards them in exile.

The Lord Claud came also protesting as much as the rest, and with

Elizabeth.
1585–6. him the Prior of Pluscarden [Pluskoty] his brother-in-law, of whom I can say little but that he gave me many fair words.

The provost and bailies of this town also came to me praying God long to preserve her majesty as the only maintainer of the Gospel in the world. They offered her their services against the Spaniards, with the King's leave.

The Master of Glammis, captain of the guard, neither speaks to nor visits me. I know not whether he has been reproved by some for his ungrateful disclosure of the dealings between your honour and others and himself.

Sir Robert Melvill met me at the Court gate and welcomed me to the country, since when I have seen and heard nothing of him.

Monsieur Courcelles came to me also from the French ambassador, with thanks for the packet I sent him from the ambassador in London. He desired to excuse himself of charges made against him in England, protesting his innocence, and his grief to be in her majesty's disgrace. I was round with him, and said I would make him as well known to the King as he was to my sovereign.

He accused Mauvissière in that he had dealt so ungratefully with him, and I said as much in his commendation as I could.

On the 10th instant I had audience of his majesty touching the league. He said that he was willing her majesty might rest satisfied on the two points referred to him, trusting that her majesty would let him have his in the three not set down in writing, but before moved to her.

With regard to the title under which the money promised should be paid to him, I told him I had no commission to yield to any such matter, and wished him not to insist thereupon.

With regard to the freedom of the merchants in her majesty's country and other liberties to be granted, as in France, I told him that France and England were governed by different laws, and assured him that it was against the acts of our parliaments.

Touching the third point, that her majesty should do nothing to the prejudice of his title, which he desired to have been made an article of the league, I told him it was as safe by private letter to him from her majesty. In this he was willing to yield, and said he was satisfied, through the kindness he had received through the Queen's hands, to allow the league to pass as it was.

He informed his Secretary of the same and that two copies should be made; one signed by himself to be sent to the Queen, and one signed by her, to be returned to him. A form touching the promise that his title should not be prejudiced without just cause being given, should also be drawn up, and if her majesty disliked anything therein she should amend it.

He desired me to be assured of his trust in her majesty, as he hoped she would have the same of him.

He desired her leave also to continue the suit for his subjects and merchants, by whom he was earnestly moved. Seeing her majesty's great kindness otherwise, he would not press the matter further for the present.

In consideration of his debts and other charges, and that it was long since her benevolence was offered, he wished that he might have the whole sum, which would be to his greater help to receive than her grievous hurt to send.

Elizabeth.
1585–6. Special furtherers of this league now agreed upon are the Master of Gray, the Secretary, and Justice Clerk.

I pray your favour for the bearer, a gentleman of the Master of Gray, on his way to Flanders that way, for lack of shipping here.

I intend to despatch Thomas Milles with the books [of the league] which the Secretary will shortly bring me to be perfected, that they may be returned me with speed with her majesty's answer of the money, together with her resolution for the meeting of commissioners, which is here desired speedily.

To omit none of the King's entreaties, I must signify his request to her majesty in favour of his servant James Hudson, now in England.

He also prayed me to have remembrance of some fallow deer promised by her, and 6 or 8 geldings and horses, which he has great want of.

I hope that the length and contentment of this letter will be sufficient satisfaction for my negligence, in that you had not heard from me for so long. Edinburgh. *Signed:* Tho. Randolph.

9½ *pp. Addressed. Indorsed.*

Cott. Calig., C. VIII., fol. 440. Copy of the same.

March 16. **298.** MONSIEUR DE L'AUBESPINE TO MARY.

C.P., vol. XVII. I praise God that amid the strict keeping and detention of your majesty, madam, it has pleased his divine goodness to open to you the means to write and to receive letters in cipher, as is done with yours of the last of January, besides more that Mowbray has told your majesty of that with which I had charged him, and I feared lest it might not succeed in this fashion.

I humbly thank your majesty for the good counsel and advice that you give me about those who may come into my house. They may well send spies thither, there being some there already, and they will not surprise me if I can help it, nor yet my domestics, upon whom my eye is well open, and I hardly commit any affairs, especially as to that which concerns your majesty's service, except to Cordaillot, of whose fidelity you may rest assured, he having been maintained for a very long time about Monsieur de Villeroy my brother, who gave him to me, being very glad that you deigned to name him for this purpose.

I will cause him in all things and everywhere to follow the means and command that you give as to writing to you henceforth. As to sending you a letter inside the cork of slippers, it would be a difficult thing, not wishing to confide in a shoemaker, and moreover I should not find one who would do it. For the trunks, we will do the best we can therein.

I send you by this bearer some packets which I brought from France, and others that my predecessor delivered to me, without other notes or instructions concerning your affairs, although I asked most earnestly for them, nor even the cipher that he had with your majesty, which he has at last sent me, after having written to him for it many times. It is true that Cherelles has a duplicate of it, but he had departed the very day that this bearer arrived, who is a gentleman strongly attached to the service of your majesty.

Elizabeth.
1585–6. You must not hope to have permission to send into Scotland at the present time, for the Queen of England told me so openly. Monsieur d'Esneval has arrived, having with him one named Crozé, who was brought up by my father and Courcelles, who is a very good servant of your majesty, and upon whom you may rely if you have means of writing into Scotland, where the said Sieur d'Esneval has charge to favour your affairs as much as he shall be able, as I think he will do, although he be son-in-law of Pinard, who is not reckoned in France too well affectioned to your kindred.

It is said that since his arrival there the Catholics have greatly lifted up their heads, and that the Earl of Maxwell has caused mass to be publicly said; for which he has been arrested. The King of France has sent thither Claud Hamilton, who has promised to serve well there, and to bring back his brother my lord of Arbroath to the party of the King of France, and to separate him from the Earls of Angus and Mar, who are for the English. I am not of opinion that your majesty should be angry against the Prince of Scotland at this time when he has failed in his duty, because this division between you would be a thing very agreeable to the Queen of England, who will foster it as much as she can. Yet it is true that the show of it which your majesty will make will do nought but good, provided that in reality you have a good understanding together.

The Earl of Aran is still in the country or at sea: and the Queen of England has sent Randolfe thither as ambassador. I have been told that Archibald Douglas departs in three or four days to go thither also. He is an evil man and very dangerous to your majesty, who has for a year or two past abused Mauvissière, even at the last coming hither of the Master of Gray and of Nau, where he did very ill offices to your majesty, whose servant he would make believe to be, and is a creature of Mr. Walsingham, and greatly ruled the said Gray being here. Therefore I do not know if your majesty ought to trust him too much.

From the parts of France:—the Duke of Guise has arrived at court this Shrovetide: Madame de Nemours and Monsieur de Nemours are there also. The said lord will marry the Princess of Lorraine after Easter. The Duke of Maine is in Guienne with the army of the King of France against the King of Navarre, and continues there always, the Huguenots being assisted by the Duke of Montmorency and expecting the mercenaries next spring, by means of the help of the Queen of England, who with the princes of Germany contributes to their levy and pay.

The Duke of Joyeuse and d'Espernon still govern all in France.

The Earl of Leicester is in Flanders, where he establishes himself; and they say that the Queen of England is already in anger at his behaviour, fearing lest he make himself too great. Mr. Walsingham is his friend, and supports him here as much as he can; but my lord Burleigh is contrary to him, and has caused the Archbishop of Canterbury and my lord Cobham and my lord Buckhurst to be appointed to the Council of the Queen of England; all three of the faction against which the Earl of Leicester and his followers are much irritated.

Seeing, madam, that to my great regret I had no letters in cipher from your majesty, I did my utmost to find a man who would carry some to you at any price. Having done so, I promised him fifty

Elizabeth.
1585-6. crowns, and advanced the half of it, with a letter of mine which he assured me he would deliver to some one of your people and bring me an answer: upon which I was to give him the rest. He went hence the first of December, and I did not see him again till the twentieth of February, when he told us that he had delivered my said letters in cipher to Pasquier, but without bringing me the said answer, which keeps me from as yet delivering the rest to him, and moreover that your majesty has sent me no word. You will find the first, about the qualities of Cordaillot, on a box of sweet-meats; and it may please you to bear this expense made in your service.

I send you by this said bearer twenty letters and packets. This 6th of March.

Monsieur Nau: your servant Cordaillot prays you to beware lest he have forgotten points in some respects.

1½ *pp. French. Copy. Indorsed:* The French Embassador to the Scottish Q.

Another copy of the same.

March 17. **299.** THOMAS RANDOLPH TO WALSINGHAM.

Cott. Calig., C. VIII., fol. 445.

If my last despatch of the 13th instant has come to your hands, you know how I have proceeded with the King touching this league.

On Monday last the Secretary and Justice Clerk came to my lodgings and told me they both came from the King and were willed to say to me that touching the league his majesty was of the same opinion he was of as when I last spoke to him, and intended to go through with the same, whatsoever persuasions were used to him to the contrary. And that it might also pass with the general consent of his Council and nobility, his grace having only yet dealt with me and the Secretary privately, he thought good—notwithstanding the authority given to him and such of his Council as he shall name at the convention of St. Andrews on July 1st, and ratified in the parliament at Linlithgow on December 10th last, for treating, conferring, contracting and concluding a league with his dearest sister and cousin the Queen's majesty of England—to send for such noblemen as are nearest at hand to be here as soon as they can, to yield their open assent thereto, commanding the instrument to be subscribed to be in readiness against their coming. I told them how well I liked his majesty's determination, and commended his constancy for the performance of that which he had spoken. "We are willed," said they, "to let you know that the French Ambassador the day after he received the letters which you sent to him—upon Wednesday last—desired audience of the King, which he had also done the day before. But the King of purpose deferred him till Sunday—three days after—for that his grace purposed to speak with you first, which you know he did on Friday, and so concluded with you upon the league. The King," said they, "has willed us to tell you that in a long harangue the ambassador did what he could to dissuade the King from entering into the league with her majesty, using all the eloquence that he might, joined with many terrors of loss of friends and dangers he might fall into if the King went forward, and having said all he could, he

Elizabeth.
1585–6. made this request, that at least his master might have a copy of the articles of the league, and that he would not conclude the same until the King his master were made privy thereto."

The King answering to sundry points of the ambassador's speech said, "Where ye 'bost' me with other Princes and loss of my friends I do prefer my duty to God above all favour of all the Princes of the world, however great they be, if they seek the overthrow of His Word. And seeing it is God's cause," said he, "I doubt not but that God will hold me in this mind, and assist me in the defence with my good sister of England, and not only to join with her in maintenance thereof, but with all other Princes that were of the same religion."

For his request to have a copy of the articles of this league, if he thought that the King his master would be persuaded to join therein with him and his sister, and to continue at it as they intended to do, he should not only have a copy, but the league itself offered, and the same solemnly sent him by special ambassador as well from the Queen's majesty, which he would undertake as from himself.

Whereas he requested that the league might not be concluded before the King his master was privy to it. "Though," said the King, "I reverence and account of the King your master as I ought to do of my uncle and good friend, yet I pray you to remember and let the King your master know that I am a King, as he is, not comparing in greatness, but in dignity, and so as free to make league with any Prince as ever my predecessors were with him, and that I need no more of his consent than he hath of mine or my predecessors in any league that he or his predecessors had made." Long speech, said the Secretary to me, was between them, but no other answer got he at the King's hands than is said, and that his request was too late, as he had already given his consent to the Queen his good sister. Neither of them was well pleased, as the bystanders might see, the King for the stout words the Ambassador had spoken, and the ambassador because he saw his request denied, and his purpose fail, for which he was chiefly sent hither. In the end he fell into other talk, seeking to please the King whom he had so moved, and so took his leave, the Secretary and Justice Clerk both being willed to impart this to me.

I commended his majesty's honourable dealing in this sort, and told them I thought it was the King's meaning that her majesty should be made acquainted herewith; which they left to my discretion. They told me also that it was the King's pleasure I should be no stranger at Court or wherever I liked, and that he would be no stranger to me, to come without forewarning or being sent for, but when I myself wished. I prayed them to give his majesty my humble thanks that he had dealt so honourably in the league, so friendly with my sovereign, and so favourably with myself. They both willed me to give assurance of all duties and services for their parts towards her majesty, that lawfully they may, especially for the maintenance of the league and religion to the uttermost of their power.

Because at my last audience I told the King that there were divers things spoken of by me in which I had not as yet his majesty's full resolution, I desired that he would be pleased to think upon them, and when it "should like him," that I should receive an answer. The King willed me to put them in writing and deliver them to his Secretary, which I have done. The heads thereof follow :—

Elizabeth.
1585–6. (1) Reconciliation of his noblemen, between whom there was either feud or discord. (2) The delivery of Farniehurst and such as were of counsel or consenting to the slaughter of Lord Russell. (3) Courcelles, a dangerous person full of practice, late servant to Mauvissière, to be turned out of England for his bad dealing, and the Jesuits Holt and Brereton to be delivered or sent out of the country. (4) Order for speedy redress upon the Borders, and commandment given to his wardens to meet oftener.

To these heads you shall look for an answer as soon as I can procure it, *et sat cito si sat bene.*

The next day the Master of Gray came to me from the King and confirmed all I have written before, rejoicing greatly in the good success that God had sent me in a matter so doubtful, and he desires his service to be humbly recommended to her majesty.

On Tuesday last, the Lord Treasurer, *viz.* the Master of Glammis, came to me to my lodging and told me he well perceived by my gloomy looks that I had either conceived or heard somewhat of him that displeased me. I told him for my own part there was nothing that might make me offended with him, and I trusted there was no cause in my mistress's behalf, for whom a small cause should offend me. He said, "I made myself the stranger to you, because upon the King's acceptation of me into his gracious favour I made him a promise that I would have no dealing with any man of any nation in any cause of estate without his majesty's privity and knowledge, which I have hitherto observed as well towards England as France and all others. And whereas I wrote to Walsingham since my return, I will confess to you that it was with the King's knowledge, he himself being privy to what I wrote. Further," said he, "his majesty's pleasure is now that I shall visit you and be homely to you, therefore I say there is no man of England better welcome than yourself. Touching the league, you have your desire, and I am glad thereof, and rather than it should go back, seeing it chiefly tends to the maintenance of true religion and the weal of both realms, I had rather die in the defence thereof in the fields than live without it." This was to be for the first time, praying me to remember his duty where he was most bound. Yet we parted not so, but entered into many purposes touching their home-coming, the unsecrecy of some, the division amongst themselves, and the unkindness of some others. But we ended with a hope that all should be well, wherein he said he would employ himself to the uttermost.

I have heard much, and many tales of this man since my coming, but if he hold on the course for religion and maintenance of the league, as he has sworn to me he will, I will account him as one of the best.

There also came to me a son of Lord Seton, brother-in-law to Lord Claud [Hamilton], whose commendations he brought me with this message from him, which was to excuse himself for that he had departed this town without bidding me farewell, but his wife lay ill, and the child to which the King was lately godfather was dead. He prayed me to assure her majesty of his lawful service, especially for the furthering of the league. I told the gentleman there was no reason why his lordship should send to me always. I thanked him for his courtesy, and was sorry for the death of his son. I was glad to

Elizabeth.
1585–6. hear his good meaning to my sovereign, and promised to signify no less. This agrees nothing with those advertisements that your honour had received of the man. I leave you to judge of him as you think good; but having these words out of his own mouth, with the assurance that I wrote to your honour from the Secretary, who is his great friend, that he had done no evil offices since his return, I "weight" not what he promised in France so that he perform that which in duty he is bound to do at home,

In one article of my instructions I am willed to move the King for expedition of justice and "ofte" meeting of the wardens, and her majesty promises letters shall be directed to the wardens of her Borders to that effect. This King has already done so, but no such commandment has as yet come to the English Borders, as I hear, that any of them yet take knowledge of. Sir John Foster is now old and lame, and where is most need of oft redress least is done.

The King is minded to make all honourable amends he can for the slaughter of Lord Russell, and his grace has willed me to get and gather together all the proofs that I can, by whom, and in what order his lordship came to his death, with all the circumstances that may serve against any man, and if her majesty require justice by law, to have it with all rigour, that it can be proved. If in honour she would be satisfied where due proof is wanting, let him be advised what in honour he may do, and it shall be performed. For this cause I have written to Lord Scrope, who was a commissioner for the trial thereof, to send me hither either a man instructed how matters passed, or such writings as may fully inform me. Some I have that I had from your honour. The bill of names that you "tooke" me of persons suspected of the slaughter, I delivered to the King. In reading it, "In good faith," said he, "lownes all." The like have I written to Sir John Foster, and I specially desire to know if the death of the Lord Russell will be avowed by any Scottish man, as he said it would.

I have no more to write, saving of Barnaby the Irishman, best known to Mr. Wotton, who I suppose has been a suitor for his pardon. He repents his fault, and desires her majesty's mercy for it. Your last letter was a great comfort to him, but he desires to be sent for by your honour, on the receipt of whose letter he purposes to renounce all his pensions and to alter the whole course of his life, and will be at your commandment either to repair into England or remain with me till I return. In the meantime he has not a groat to help himself with.

I trust that your honour will not now complain of my negligence. Edinburgh.

Postscript.—Three special things the King himself wills me to remember,—his deer, some horses, and James Hudson's suit,—of which he would have me write to her majesty herself.

There are also three persons whom I recommend to your honour as the best favourers and setters forward of this league, by whose means the same has now taken such footing that it cannot, they say, go back—the Master of Gray, the Secretary and Justice Clerk. They are to be considered of as it shall "like" her majesty.

To the end that Sir Edward Stafford may concur the better in her majesty's service, I have written herewithal to him, and desire

Elizabeth.
1585-6. likewise to hear from him, being a stranger to all proceedings of those parts.

4½ *pp. Copy. No indorsement.*

March 18. **300.** [MORTON] TO [ARBROATH].

Cott. Calig., C. VIII., fol. 254.

Advises him of the present estate of the countries.

The Earl of Arran so handles all the nobility that all must yield to him in every particular. The Earl of Morton has no course other than banishment if he does not give up to him the lands called "the Merins." The King is so ruled by him, and so subject to his affections, that law and reason, and innocence cannot defend any man against his designs. This has caused such a general feeling of misliking and unrest as Scotland has never known before.

Has sounded Lord Scrope's mind on this subject, and finds him very cold towards Arran, therefore thought good to advise him of this state of affairs, and desires to know what his counsel is on the matter. If this opportunity pass by the Queen of England will never have a like occasion. There is bruit of revolt in all parts of Scotland, and a man must needs divide his heritage in two parts and use the one half to defend the other.

It were expedient that he should feel the Queen's own mind and some of her secret counsel, and send the same to him in haste.

[*Written below in a different hand*]—"From the Earl Morton to the Lord Arbroath, an original."

1 *p.*

March 19. **301.** THOMAS PHELLIPPES TO WALSINGHAM.

C.P., vol. XVII.

It may please your honour—the secret party was with me this morning and told me that Cherelles prayed him in my case to stay until to-morrow night, for that he could not despatch him until he had spoken with one Mr. Pierrepont. The ambassador himself has been anxious to find some apt means to send a packet into Scotland with some secret matters. I thought good to send your honour word hereof to the end that if Poley be not attainable you may think of some other who will deliver it, and the secret party shall demand the same.

If Poley received it, do not think but that he will send it to you, for as appears from Morgan's last he is recommended as a fit man for that convoy of Scotland.

Poley I think may be sent to the ambassador to see what he will offer touching the convoy of these letters; which if he commit to Poley, you shall either have it outcarried at their costs, or else know Poley thoroughly. My secret friend shall know what becomes of it. If they do not commit it to Poley, it may please you to consider how it may be conveyed otherwise, and give me direction, and my secret friend shall accept it, and call for the packet at your pleasure. The

Elizabeth.
1585–6. mention hereof reminds me that Mr. Justice Yonge said yesternight that he had a special spy about the ambassador by whose direction he dealt with Aldred, and I consider he may do the like to my secret friend, which would be very prejudicial to the service.

I told him that if he had commission from you to take that course it was another matter, but if he had not, I said, without your knowledge he might as soon do harm as good with his spies.

Further, I took it you were not curious to watch the ambassador. He replied that they had been careful heretofore. I answered that times were altered, and, perhaps, his spy was known, wherefore he would do well to follow such order as you would prescribe. For anything I find, he has no commission. If not may it please you to limit him by some peremptory command or he will mar everything. London. *Signed:* Tho. Phelippes.

1 *p. Holograph; also Address. Indorsed.*

Cott. Calig., C. IX., fol. 232. Copy of the same.

March 19. **302.** WALSINGHAM TO THOMAS RANDOLPH.

Knows he has long looked for his deferred answer to his last letters. Thought it good to obtain her majesty's disposition first touching the support she would yield to the King of Scots. She has now informed the Lord Treasurer she will bestow that way 4000*l* a year, which is 1000*l* less than was promised. He [Randolph] is to make some excuse upon the same, grounded on the great and extraordinary charges which her majesty now sustains, and which are likely more and more to increase.

Finds no disposition in her majesty to be at any charges with particular persons, which, in his opinion, will hinder the perfect assurance they might have of that State, by winning to the English such as the Secretary and others who have most interest with the King.

He may acquaint the Master of Gray, in answer to his courteous offer to the Earl of Leicester, of her majesty's displeasure lately conceived against the said earl, because, contrary to her commandment, he accepted the absolute government of the united provinces.

She has sent over Mr. Heniage to take such order in the cause that both the earl shall continue in that state of government that she thinks meet, and the people shall not be discouraged or discontented with the course of proceeding therein.

This is the cause of the long deferring of the earl's answer to him concerning his offer, wherein he himself is a careful solicitor for him [the Master].

Her majesty is not disposed to use the Master in the way he desired, fearing that he cannot be retained to her devotion without great charge.

The Lairds of Lochleven and Easterwemys have kissed her majesty's hands, and depart on the 22nd instant.

George Douglas's brother has departed from Dieppe for Scotland with some persons that may not abide the light. Westmorland is thought to be one.

The delay in despatching Mr. Archibald Douglas proceeds from her majesty's lothness to give.

Elizabeth.
1585-6. Hears that George Douglas has written to Lochleven advising him to support the King's mother, for soon none who take the other course will be able to stand in Scotland

Thirty bucks out of the Earl of Northumberland's parks are to be sent to the King.

Does not find the Queen disposed to send 12 horses also, as Mr. Keith says she promised. Will endeavour to gain a passport for such as the King may procure here by his own money, though would wish that they might be of her majesty's gift, considering how important the assuring of Scotland to themselves is.

Lord Claud [Hamilton], whatever he protests, is "starckening" both in religion and devotion to this crown.

2 *pp. Copy. Indorsed.*

Cott. Calig., C. VIII. fol. 447. Copy of the same.

March 20. **303.** THOMAS MORGAN TO MARY.

C.P., vol. XVII. None of my papers of consequence which were taken have fallen into the hands of the English enemies who desired them so much, for I gave advice which among them were to be withdrawn, which to be delivered to satisfy their importunity who cried so much after them daily at court. To save my papers, and especially those about which I was most troubled, Cherelles did me a turn of a very good friend, showing himself very careful of my estate at this stroke, etc. For by good fortune my papers, by order of Brulard and Pinard, fell into the hands of the said Cherelles, and by his friendship I had the favour to withdraw such as I would, for the good of those who had had business with me; and among other the letters of Sir Francis Englefield, and all papers which concerned you, of which I made mention in my last. Moreover, all that I have had to do with anyone whatsoever has had for its end the service of your majesty.

½ *p. French. Extract. Indorsed.*

Another copy and English version of the same. *In the handwriting of Mr. Phelippes.*

March 21. **304.** BISHOP OF GLASGOW TO MARY.

C.P., vol. XVII. I received those letters which it pleased you to write to me in cipher from Chartley on the last of January the 18th of last month, which was the first that I have received from your majesty in cipher for eighteen months and more. I have written some to you very often, but I see well that they have been stopped on the road since you make no mention of any. My last was of the 18th of [ ], by Monsieur de Chasteauneuf, and all that I have written to you by another way, and open letters, has for the most part only been of slight matters, not daring to commit thereto anything important or matter of state.

To send you the duplicate of all my letters in cipher fallen into the hands of Monsieur de la Mauvissière would be too long a labour, and

Elizabeth.
1585-6. I flatter myself that the presence of Monsieur de Cherelles will satisfy your majesty as to the greater part of the particulars which have happened during this long delay since you received any of my letters; who for this purpose, as I have heard, has left London to go to visit you.

A report of him has been made to their most Christian Majesties that Walsingham should have won him to the devotion of the Queen of England, and caused a chain of two hundred crowns to be given him; and on this account the said Sieur de Chasteauneuf has been told to send him back hither with all diligence. A thing that puts me into extreme distress, for the fear that I have that if it were so he would reveal all that he might hear from your majesty. I have chosen, then, to tell you nothing of my said previous despatches at present, in order to satisfy you more speedily upon the points contained in your last.

They were immediately deciphered to my Lord of Guise, in order more speedily to convey to you his opinion and mine. He was very greatly pleased about this opening which has presented itself for the conduct of your packets, and told me that by the way coming into this town Monsieur de la Chastre had told him that his brother-in-law had written to him from London that he had already found two persons for this purpose.

The said lord has been here ever since the sixteenth of February. Having read the said decipherment, he told me that he assured himself that your majesty would never mistrust his goodwill and affection to your service, protesting before God that he had not so great regret about anything in the world as of not being able to execute that which he would desire for the contentment of your majesty and that of the King your son. And I will tell you here in passing the pain and labour that he has taken towards the ambassador of England—who is very well affectioned to your service—as well through Master Arundel as myself, in order by his means to obtain some intelligence of the estate of your person and of your affairs, especially to find means to procure some letters from your majesty and to let you have some from him and from us.

To which he made answer that if he were in England he would very willingly underake it, and that he would try whether that could be done by means of one of his great friends; and in fact he wrote about it to the High Treasurer—upon whom he depends entirely—as I knew by the reply which I have seen and read, and which is as follows:—

That it was necessary to temporise for some time yet, your majesty being in the hands of a personage who, although he makes semblance of being very affectionate and zealous in his religion, yet he did not quite know by the humour of his adherents whether, if occasion or suspicion were given him, he was not a man to turn his hand to your disadvantage, and that one must not trust him too much; and prayed him very affectionately to admonish those who are wont to write to you to risk nothing to your prejudice, without rejecting him; that that could be done with time.

It is has been a very great satisfaction to me to hear of the treatment which your majesty was receiving at that time from the Lord Powlet, awaiting the will and disposition of God to increase and render it

Elizabeth.
1585–6. better in future. But it has been a matter of very hard digestion to us to hear of the rigour that he uses towards your majesty and yours: as also the misdemeanours of the Master of Gray, who falsely, and without occasion given by my lords your kinsmen or myself, forged that which he put forward on our behalf, which time has since shown in truth, and will show still more, to his shame and perpetual ignominy.

The little he has been able to do, I protest before God to your Majesty has been against my will. In truth, the honour which he has received from your said kinsmen for showing himself affectioned to your service, and from your Majesty for having had secret intelligence of the handling of your affairs in Scotland, have puffed him up and rendered him so presumptuous that he has fallen miserably. His conduct has well-nigh caused the rupture of all that your majesty might expect as well from his Holiness as from the King of Spain, seeing all their designs discovered, and it is very difficult for me at present to enlighten you as to their intention, for there is no one for your majesty at Rome.

Dr. Cheisholme is made Bishop of Vaison, and his uncle has taken the habit of Chartreux.

The protector of your nation, Cardinal Sermonet, as you will know by my last if they have come to your hands, his Holiness has named Cardinal de Mont de Vis: but neither he nor any other will accept the charge if they are not authorised by your Majesty. It will also be very necessary that you should name some one of your servitors to reside at Rome, and give him two hundred crowns of salary or pension to support him, if your majesty desire to be from time to time informed of what is being done there. Our nuncio at present is none too safe, for all that he knows or believes he communicates to the King—and for the future to my mind.

His Holiness makes semblance of being very affectionate to you, and that he desires nothing in this world more than to continue the goodwill of his predecessor.

He amasses much money, is not very liberal, a little wavering and uncertain by common report made of him. He has informed your cousin of Guise that he will spare nothing that is in his power for the advancement of the enterprise of England for your liberty.

There is also, as I fear, a very great obstacle for this year, for a very large army is being prepared to besiege Geneva by the Duke of Savoy, assisted by his Holiness, and by his father-in-law the King of Spain.

That which the good father amasses may be for the most part employed in that. As to the King of Spain, according to common rumour he is preparing a very great army by sea, but to what ends God knows.

Don Bernardino his ambassador here throws all the blame upon the most Christian King, and says that his master dares undertake nothing for fear he should decide to join himself with the Queen of England, and to shatter the designs of his master.

His majesty, in truth, restrains himself, and however brave a show he may make, fears the leaguers more than he loves them. And lately, the said Lord of Guise labouring with him in his council to get the necessary forces to combat on the frontiers the mercenaries who are expected for the Huguenots, which is not yet a very settled thing, it was resolved to have two armies, one at Montargis and the environs, which would be led by his majesty in person, the other for the frontiers

Elizabeth.
1585–6. by the said Lord of Guise; but most people believe his intention to be quite otherwise, and that he wants peace on any condition whatsoever.

Their majesties have not yet touched that string with my Lord of Guise, but with Madame de Nemours his mother, by authority and command of the Queen mother, but he reserves himself until their Majesties speak to him of it. And I am of opinion that the King will find much difficulty in making the said peace. He is extremely jealous of all the actions of the King of Spain, and if he have the means will not fail to oppose himself to all his designs.

The return of La Rue from Spain is awaited from day to day, to whom your affairs were recommended; then he and I will write to your majesty more fully. I do not think we shall ever make an end about the twelve thousand crowns unless your Majesty writes about it to the said Don Bernardino to recommend this matter to him, for there is never anything else on his lips but that upon this subject you have never written to him.

After the reconciliation of his majesty with those of the league, at first sight, at St. Maur des Fossez, Nemours spoke to my said Lord of Guise about the enterprise of England, and made him an overture that if the King of Spain would consent he would join with him for the said enterprise.

He approved it, and also that for this purpose Monsieur de Guise should speak to the ambassador of Spain, who was at Baye Conte Robert the day of the departure of the said Lord of Guise, for at that time he did not come into this town; and the next day Monsieur de Villeroy was sent on behalf of the King to the said ambassador, to hasten the said ambassador to send to his master with all diligence and obtain his answer as soon as possible, which was done; but the reply which came was just such as could be wished.

Firstly, to do all that which the King should will and ordain, and on such condition as should please him. Then hearts here began to fail, and answer was made to the said ambassador that there was enough to do already without undertaking a new war. And it is verily thought that that which had been done was for no other object than to worm out the secrets as well of the King of Spain as of Monsieur de Guise, although at the outset it was done to send Monsieur de Guise away from them, in order to break his designs in these parts.

This was the judgment and opinion of all our politicians. Since that time, when the King refused what he had himself set forward, nothing has been seriously done or resolved about the said enterprise, Monsieur de Guise ever since, until his arrival here, being on his guard, and much suspected by the King, has not dared to undertake anything, and I see no amendment or advantage in his affairs for having come hither, and running the risk of losing many of his confederates, and those of the greatest.

As to providing for the preservation and safety of his majesty your son in the condition he is now in, I find it difficult, and much more so to work in these parts by any one whatsoever to marry him in any quarter whatsoever. For without his consent it would be in vain, and since the commencement of the embassy of the said Master of Gray there is no one in these parts who is not out of all credit, so that neither Monsieur de Guise nor I can do anything in this place:

Elizabeth.
1585–6. that the affairs be not altogether postponed I must hear of good intelligence between your majesties, and that we may be avowed in it by both.

At the depature of my lord Claud, which was towards the end of January, he was instructed as well as was possible by me to inform your son truly as to all that had passed, to insinuate Monsieur de Guise again into his good grace, and above all to represent to him the wrong that he was doing himself, in alienating himself from your majesty at the will of any one whatsoever, and the very great commodities that he might obtain by being guided by your advice and counsels, and the inconveniences and risks that he would be made to encounter from one day to another if he were not advised according to your said counsel, whereby he would in future have means to maintain and preserve himself against the storms of his rebellious and ill-affectioned subjects.

The said Lord Claud has promised their most Christian majesties and Monsieur de Guise to do all the good offices possible to him as well for the service of your Majesty as for the preservation of your said son. He was very honourably received by the King, and advised by his Majesty as to doing the said offices, and that he would esteem as done to himself the services which he should do to your majesties.

The Queen mother, although she was in bed, gave us audience the day before his departure and admonished him earnestly to fulfil the good intention which he had; and as his father had been well affectioned to her lord and husband, so she prayed him to continue the same affection towards her son, to follow the advice which he had given him for the service of your majesties, and she would not fail to keep him always in the good grace of her said son. He was also honoured by his most Christian Majesty with a present of five hundred crowns of the sun, and by your said cousin of Guise with three hundred.

Since his departure we have had no other news of him than of his arrival and the good countenance that your said son bore towards him. He left here much in debt, and expects to be helped by your majesty. And in truth some token would be well employed, for he is a very affectionate subject and servant to you.

Monsieur d'Esneval, son-in-law of Pinard, was despatched for Scotland a long time after the last revolutions which happened in Scotland, and I cannot add anything to that which I wrote you in an open letter of the 25th of last month, which is in effect that, accompanied by his said father-in-law, he came to see me once, without communicating to me either letter or commission, except that his father-in-law told me in general terms that he had no other charge than to do all the good offices for your said son which should be possible to him to place him once more upon good terms with your majesty and to reunite you, and to assure him of the good will of the King his master and to appease and soften the innovations which had taken place in Scotland.

I have employed myself in all my audiences for a year past for the liberty of Master Morgan, as carefully and earnestly—as I protest before God and your majesty—as if he had been my own brother, without gathering other fruit from it than delays from time to time; and eight months since or thereabouts the King's bread, which is a crown a day; and am of opinion that if your said cousin had em-

Elizabeth.
1585–6. ployed himself for you, he would have made no better bargain; and I beg you to believe that although the princes are reconciled with the King, there is up to this present no great friendship or benevolence.

The 20th of this present I had audience of their Majesties to tell them what I had learnt by your last, as well about the condition of your majesty's person as of the rest that it pleased your majesty to write to me thereby: especially I entreated them to recommend yet again the passport for those persons who were to be sent to you, and moreover, at your instance, for the deliverance of the said Morgan.

Their majesties showed themselves much offended and displeased at the rigour which has been used towards you to have reduced you to so pitiable an estate; and for the rest that I should communicate the whole to Monsieur Pinard.

And as to Morgan, the King said to me: "You know how I have conducted myself; I have saved his life, I have refused him to the English, I have commanded that he should be always well treated, and Pinard will make known to you what I have resolved to do in the future."

On retiring from the audience, the Pope's nuncio told me that Morgan's matters were doing well, and that the King was resolved to let him go freely, provided that he would withdraw himself to [ ].

The next day I was at the house of the said Pinart to report to him what I had done in my said audience, without drawing anything from him but that he would put their majesties in remembrance. I found him in great anger at the ill-treatment that his son-in-law received in Scotland among those barbarians (thus he named them). I had much trouble to appease him and to have patience, for I assured myself that he would be well received and treated by the King, and that he would find many good friends of the greatest of those parts. But he did not fail to tell me that it would cost him much, and that the King his master would refuse him should he withdraw his son-in-law from thence.

Nevertheless he told me that the evil did not come from the side of the King, of whom his son-in-law had written to the King his master that it was a very great pity to see a prince so ill led, having as much of the grace of God as could be wished in any prince in the world of his age.

The said M. Pinard is very often subject to such fantastical humours, and I dare not for very shame put into writing what he said to me another time in the hearing of Monsieur [ ], which I was obliged to swallow quietly.

This morning I have seen my lord of Guise: he tells me that he was very sorry not to be able to decipher the letters that your majesty had written to him, for the counter-cipher of them has gone astray; that he begs you to write to him in the cipher that I have of your majesty. But in my opinion it would be more expedient to send him another alphabet.

The reason is that he has fallen into jealousy of his secretaries, especially of Seur; if anything falls into my hands I will willingly decipher it, but the counter-cipher shall not go out of my hands for any person whatsoever without your express command.

He told me also that he would write to you by means of Monsieur Paget. The marriage of the princess of Lorraine and of Monsieur de Nemours does not advance much and, many are of opinion, is not

Elizabeth.
1585–6. much desired, although an ambassador from Savoy is come hither to congratulate the King upon the arrangement of the said marriage, and has brought fair gifts for the said princess. God knows when they will be delivered. Madame de Nemours is in bed with melancholy at the delay of the said marriage. I will not fail to try—if this way should not continue—to write with alum, and will follow the way that it pleases your majesty to command me.

Master Paget and Morgan have urged me much and often to draw some money to be employed to prepare the way for the conduct of your packets and much intelligence, which I have not been able to furnish, my means being too small, and it is not in my power to draw one penny from your moneys at need, and I have given but thirty crowns to the said gentlemen.

May it please you therefore to make some provision for the future, and I entreat you most humbly for it, as also to ordain something for me as to the negotiation of Scotland, for it is a year since I had any instructions from you for this purpose.

There is here an English gentleman named Rolston, who presented a request to your council at the beginning of the month of August last, and a letter written by your hand containing that your Majesty would provide for his necessity; and hereupon your said council ordered me to give him six crowns a month.

Will it please you to tell me whether it is to be continued, and your will shall be followed. It only remains for me to tell you as to the state of Scotland what I heard by the letters of Fenitrye of the 20th of January: his majesty, God be praised, is very well, though much more melancholy in habit, and he was at Edinburgh.

The lords of the enterprise—thus they call themselves—do not agree at all. At their session they were brothers; when the said Fenitrey writes to me they are cousins german, and he assures himself that by his next letters he would be able to tell me whether they had separated entirely.

The prisoners the Earls of Crauford and Montrose and Colonel Stewart are set at liberty. Crawford retired without saying farewell to his host, who was N[ ], to the country of the north towards the Earl of Huntley. The common rumour is that he did not make this retreat without his majesty's connivance.

The Earl Morton, otherwise Maxwell, is prisoner in Edinburgh castle for having had mass publicly sung at Dumfries, New Abbey, and Clenclouden at Christmas; where assembled a great number of the people and of the nobility, as well of Scotland as of England. All the Hamiltons are taking his part.

The said colonel sounds all the Catholics, but I know not what will be the issue thereof, and it is thought that it is done rather for the restitution of the earldom of Morton to the Earl of Angus than otherwise. My lord of Hume has married the widow of the late Master of Olifant, daughter of Lochleven. There are many of the nobility and others who have become reconciled since the arrival of the Jesuit fathers in Scotland, as well in the parts of the north as in the parts of the west, and I assure myself that with the arrival of my Lord Claud Hamilton the number will increase, for he left us very well instructed and inclined towards our religion. They are four of your nation and some English; the two principals, the fathers Edmund Haye and James

Elizabeth.
1585–6. Gordon, uncle of the Earl of Huntley. I have given them in alms, as of the liberality of your Majesty, one hundred crowns of the sun, of the remainder of the pension of your students. The said Earl Huntly favours them with all his power, and continues ever a most devoted subject and servant of your majesty. I am from one hour to another expecting fresher and more certain news of the ambassadors of England, whom they were there hourly awaiting, from the said Fentry, whereof your Majesty shall be advertised. He kisses your hands most humbly, and I also. This last of March.

The Earl of Westmorland has been here these eight months or thereabouts intending to make the vogage of Spain, but so destitute of all means that I am constrained out of pity to inform you of his calamity and necessity, fearing if he is not helped that in desperation he will run a very great risk. The annexed marked Å are from the Seigneur de la Rue.

8 *pp. French. Copy. Indorsed*:—The B. of Glasgo to the Scottish Quene. Decifred.

Other copies of part of the same.

March 21. **305.** THOMAS MORGAN TO MARY.

C.P., vol. XVII. It may please your majesty, like as I have travailed for God's service and yours these years past, and whereunto the rest of my days are sincerely vowed, so by God's goodness and yours I receive in this captivity of mine infinite consolation by your letter of the 17th January, which came to my hand on the 15th of this present month. On the 22nd of this month your ambassador had audience, which he demanded before the receipt of your said letter. I do most humbly thank your majesty for your manifold good favours showed me always, which have preserved life in me these years, and are like to give continuance to the same. Nevertheless I shall never make difficulty to bestow the same in your majesty's service. For your majesty's most injurious afflictions I hold ever at heart, and would gladly redeem the same with my blood, and hold the same happily bestowed in so royal a quarrel.

Though it is little I can do, God knows I desire to offer unto His divine Majesty, and you and your afflicted country, some acceptable service, which I pray your majesty to believe.

It grieved me not a little that your majesty was so long sequestered from all intelligence. If your majesty shall continue in that state, a more strait and sequestered life from the world shall be the most grateful to me. For the comfort that I take in hearing from your majesty and in offering you my services exceeds all the consolation that this transitory world can afford me. Wherefore I most humbly crave that I may be partaker of this joy, whatsoever becomes of me.

The cipher inclosed in my letter for the Duke of Guise, and for your ambassador, I sent unto them by William Hert. Because I thought the cipher for the Duke of Guise was written in the alphabet appointed to serve between you and the Duke for the affairs of England, and committed to my charge, I sent the cipher and the alphabet to the Duke of Guise. But upon opening the cipher, the said alphabet would not serve; whereupon the cipher was returned to me with the request that I would decipher the same, which I could not do.

Elizabeth.
1585-6. Moreover, to confess the truth, presuming that the said cipher was of your goodness partly in favour of me, I chose rather that it should be deciphered by others. Albeit, rather than it should remain undone, I would have done my best to decipher the same, for there might have been other matters therein concerning yourself.

The said cipher was thus marked [ ]* in the indorsement, and I was appointed by you to deliver the same to whom I held to be the Duke of Guise, to whom I have returned the same. By my letter I advised him to try some former alphabet for the deciphering of the said cipher; in default whereof I prayed the Duke to return the same to me in order that I might obtain an explanation from your majesty. I was never charged by this state for any fault done by me against the same; but on the other hand I found some honourable ministers of the King of France who testified that my deportment towards this realm merited favour and commendation.

In all parts of the world there has been much talk derogatory to the King on account of my captivity.

The King has been advertised thereof, and is much troubled about my captivity, and confesses that he wishes that he had spent 50,000 crowns rather than have committed me to prison.

This will stay him from ever doing the same against any of my nation for the sake of her of England. Otherwise Westmorland —who has been here this twelve months—and others of the English could not so quietly walk this country. Your majesty can gather that as I have been a prisoner this year past, if I had offended any particular member of this State, they would have come forward and charged me.

When I was arrested and detained prisoner, some days before I was committed to this place, by way of argument with the King's officers, I said it was a strange proceeding to use me in this way, being a gentleman and a stranger, and in no way subject to this State. Upon this occasion a gentleman answered that I should come to no harm, and that the King would not consent to deliver me to England, which was afterwards much pressed.

I replied that I trusted in the honour of his majesty not to abase himself and exalt her of England, by becoming a means by which she could shed innocent blood. My words were delivered to the King, who sent a message to say that I had a right opinion of him, and that he would be no officer to her of England. He charged the captain of the place where I was to treat me well, and assured me that I should come to no harm. Yet I was kept close enough for the space of six or seven months, and no one permitted to come near me except my servant, and except Barasino [Tho. Throgmorton *in the margin*], and afterwards Hert [Charles Paget *in the margin*], procured licence from the King to have access unto me.

During the said time I was forced to bear the charges of my captivity, which brought me deeply into debt in a short time, whereas the same would have served me a longer time if I had been able to live after my rules of life. I had in this captivity a special regard that your majesty, or at least your parents, should have the honour of the recovery of my liberty. But I found nothing done all this time

* In cipher.

Elizabeth.
1585–6. either for my liberty or for the ease of my heavy burdens, which I do not impute to want of goodwill in your majesty's parents and ministers, but to the time and difference, and great diffidence between the King of France and all yours, and the diversity of affairs Lord Paget and Dr. Lewis moved his holiness in favour of me, who of his goodness, with high words recommended my case to their majesties here. Hert and Barasino took advantage of this; and by their favour and that of Monsieur Villeroy gained the King's consent to bear the charges of my debt from thenceforward, during my captivity; and would have done the same from the beginning if I had been well assisted, but all friends still expected my liberty. Moreover, there was impression, at first, among those in authority here that the money belonging to Lord Paget, taken in my lodging when I was arrested, was my own.

The matter was afterwards carefully examined, and the same found to be indeed the goods of the Lord Paget left with me at his departure into Italy.

And upon this subject of the money many of the English who bore me no goodwill spoke unkindly, affirming that the money was either yours or mine.

But if anyone, of what condition soever they may be, tries to give you any wrong information of my dealing towards God's service and yours, I shall esteem it a great favour if it shall please your majesty to command me to answer the same.

If I do not give your majesty a satisfactory answer, I shall be content with the loss of your favour.

It is true that the common adversaries of England, who care not what they say against God or any other, informed against me as follows in this court. First, that for many years past I had corrupted her subjects, to the great disquietude of her State. Secondly, that I had lived for many years on this side of the seas, doing evil offices, not only against her, but also against this King and his brother the Duke of Alençon. Thirdly, that I was a pensionary of the King of Spain, and received great sums from his majesty yearly for the entertaining of sundry persons of diverse nations to the service of the King of Spain, and to the hindrance of his majesty's and his brother's most Christian purposes in the Low Countries. Also that I had ordinary intelligence with Mendoza and Taxis. Fourthly, that I was participant of the new league of Princes.

Lastly, that I had conspired to bring about the death of her of England by many means.

Of all this I was informed by friends; but never examined by this State. For as soon as this State found that his holiness favoured my case, it stopped them from proceeding against me, though they continued to hold me captive here at the great instance of her of England. Yet though his holiness was brought to favour my case, for many causes I ceased from soliciting him; for the honour of the recovery of my liberty I wished to lie principally with your majesty's parents. Yet as your majesty said in your letter to your ambassador, I might have been included afterwards in the agreement between the King and them, whereof both your majesty and they should have recovered great honour. I do not expect to be so well respected of others as of your gracious goodness you remember me.

Elizabeth.
1585-6.

But being well informed of the instance of the common adversary made for the continuance of my captivity, which is for their honour, and finding the likelihood of a continual jealousy between this King and your parents—which I fear to be so settled that it will never be removed—and the small apppearance of recovering my liberty by means of any authority here, I applied to Mendoza, and his majesty's ambassador in Rome and Dr. Lewis to request his holiness to revive the matter of my liberty to their majesties here. All laboured so effectually that his holiness consented to deal for me.

The Bishop of Paris (who is the Duke of Retz's brother) was sent of late in haste to Rome to obtain his holiness's consent to the alienation of some goods belonging to the church, for the wars here prepared against the Huguenots; which request was granted.

His holiness at his last audience given to the Bishop of Paris, at which Dr. Lewis was present, recommended my case earnestly to the said bishop, and charged him in like manner in his name to deal with their majesties here to restore me to my former liberty.

Since his arrival here the bishop has sent to me, giving me good hope that I shall be set at liberty.

And since the bishop's return your majesty's gracious letters came to my hands, which have hastened your ambassador; and in his last audience, which was on the 23rd of this month, he had a good answer for me.

The Duke of Guise has also been in this court this month past and more, and has also remembered my case to their majesties.

By all which means there is good appearance of my liberty; but I think that I shall be ordered to absent myself from this realm for a time, as though I had escaped out of prison, until time and the labour of your majesty and your friends shall work my recall.

Hitherto I have troubled your majesty with the recital of my own estate; but I shall now talk of some other matter.

When I heard that your majesty was about to be removed to the guard of your present host, whom I know to be a curious, vigilant and severe gentleman, I treated forthwith, when I was at liberty, for the good of your service.

But my captivity, though it be but little I can do, has been some hindrance to your majesty and to the common good.

Such good offices are most properly advanced by the care of your majesty's servants abroad, that have, and may have, conference, by pen and by word of mouth, which commodity yourself and such as be about your majesty want. This much have I, both in your captivity and before, specially remembered to your servants on this and that side, who are grown dull and fearful on that side, and therefore have the more need to be called upon and spurred forward.

Yet I find to my great grief that for a long time your majesty has lacked intelligence with your friends and servants.

And this great inconvenience is much furthered for want of some special instruments on that side to attend your majesty; and by the division, diffidence and jealousy among the Catholics themselves; and by the tyranny of the time under the reign of heretics, and lastly for want of money among ourselves.

Although with regard to the latter, I protest before God and your majesty that during these years past I have spent a great part of

Elizabeth.
1585-6.

my own provision in the service of your majesty, and so I will as long as I live.

For remedy whereof, and because it is a resolution in that State to hold your majesty as long as they can, with all severity, deprived of all consolation and intelligence, I hold it most necessary for the good of your majesty's service that you employ your authority and credit to procure a store of money. First, that you yourself may work on that side, as time and opportunities shall permit. Secondly, that your majesty may be able to place a store of money on this side for your service, in the hands of your ambassador or Fontenay. And because Charles Paget and I live here in order to assist your service, it shall be most expedient for the good of your service for your majesty to give orders to whomsoever shall have charge of the money, that when necessary Hert and I shall be allowed to draw on the same at our discretion.

This motion I would never make to your majesty, but await your pleasure and direction in all things, if it were not for the fact that your majesty is sequestered from us, and therefore not able to give your commands as speedily as your service requires. Whereby many opportunities for the advancement of your service are lost, or at the least much hindered.

It is a pitiful case, considering your dignity and what depends on your life and service, that there is nothing here to be had for the good thereof but what your majesty's poor banished servants can deduct from their own ordinary provision.

It is also necessary that some important person should be called upon to follow the service of your majesty in London, and to entertain and increase your majesty's friends.

[ ]* being so well placed in the parts about you is well able to do your majesty good service, and to bear some burden and charge in these hard days.

I have written to him, and told him that he was much honoured by your favour, and likely to win more honour hereafter by performing his part towards you. I have signified unto him that he may revive his intelligence with your majesty through the French ambassador. I told him, however, that I marvelled not a little that he had not attempted to do something by his own labour. I have not yet had any answer from him; but as soon as I hear I will acquaint your majesty. I write to [ ]* through Barasino [Tho. Throgmorton], who lives about London since he was a prisoner. He sent a message to me lately by an English gentleman of good family, who arrived here from England and came to visit me in this place, praying me to assure your majesty of his continual loyalty.

I have written also to Lord Howard asking him to look after your majesty's service; for I understand that he has convenient liberty, though he is commanded to live in Sir Nicholas Bacon's house. And because Lord Howard was not acquainted with the French ambassador I have given him information how to establish acquaintance with the said ambassador.

* Cipher.

Elizabeth.
1585–6. I have not yet heard from Lord Howard, but as soon as I hear I will inform your majesty. As things have fallen out in England, since Leicester's departure to Holland, the Lord Harry [Howard] will have opportunities to do your majesty a service, and therefore you will do well to revive your intelligence with him—the sooner the better—and the means to do it I will impart unto your majesty before I make an end of this letter.

I have also written a good letter to Lord Lumley praying him to take heed of your majesty's state. I also sent him an alphabet, and desired him to send your majesty a copy to serve between you.

And because the French ambassador showed me courtesy in this country I desired Lord Lumley to thank him for all his favours towards me. And though I have not as yet heard from the said Lord Lumley, yet I perceive he has spoken of me to the ambassador. All which dealings of mine I trust your majesty will take in good part. I labour to retain the services of your majesty's old servants, because they or their friends have smarted in this quarrel; but it is difficult to draw anew as many as I would into your majesty's service, because they are terrified by examples made by the present cruel government. Moreover, because the Pagets, Throgmorton, Arden and myself are indicted of treason, it has prevented others from dealing with us.

The Countess of Arundel is a very noble woman, and would no doubt be happy to serve and honour your majesty. This she will be able to do with less suspicion than if she were a man. I am of the opinion that your majesty would do well to write to her, according to the tenor of some few lines I shall send you herewith. Your majesty may add to the letter at your leisure, and that being done, may send the letter for her to the French ambassador; and let him or his wife deliver the same, as the said Countess is in London. I hope in a short time that God will send your majesty some other capable personage of that nation, who could treat with the Countess, for possibly she does not understand the French language.

The said Countess has good intelligence (as I am credibly informed) with Lord Howard, to whom she may convey your letter for him.

Before his departure out of England, Leicester tried to make four new counsellors to help him in all his causes.

The counsellors whom he desired to prefer were the Earls of Huntingdon, Pembroke and Kent, and Lord Gray. But Burghley, who was weak of friends in the Privy Council, during Leicester's absence, made the Queen admit the Archbishop of Canterbury, the Lord Cobham and the Lord of Buckhurst, all three being opposed to Leicester and his designs.

All three are deeply overcome with heresy, though some hold Buckhurst to be a Catholic at heart, though if he is he dissembles the matter.

Buckhurst's son and heir is married to the sister of the Earl of Arundel, and by that alliance, Buckhurst is in all reason made firm to that family; by means whereof Lord Harry may work much with Buckhurst. The Earl of Arundel is now a sound Catholic and his affliction which followed a short time after his reconciliation to the Catholic Church has without doubt done him infinite good. Buckhurst has long since been well enough disposed towards your

Elizabeth.
1585–6. majesty, and he has rather cause to increase his devotion towards your majesty than diminish the same.

Your majesty may consider how to revive your intelligence with Lady Cobham; and you may take occasion to congratulate her on the estimation held of her husband, and that you do not doubt that he will use his credit to the honour and good of the realm, and to his own commendation, and that he will ever favour equity and honour in all your causes.

I do not know how to instruct your majesty to find a safe messenger for the delivery of your letter to the Lady Cobham.

Francis Bertie would be the man for the purpose, if they still continue friends, but I heard that there is some difference between them: if so he is not to be employed.

The Countess of Arundel may do this service for your majesty, though I do not know on what terms they stand; though I hear rather well than otherwise. Gifts and presents will be welcome to Lady Cobham, and work much with her; but your majesty knows best how Lady Cobham stands towards your majesty, and [you] can consider best how to deal with her. If she should not use your letter some inconvenience may arise thereby, which I must leave to your majesty's good consideration. My Lady Cobham was well-disposed towards Lady Cavendish, otherwise called the Countess of Shrewsbury. If this league is great still, the Lady Cobham must be dealt with with great discretion, or not dealt with at all.

A few months after I was made prisoner others of this nation were in the same predicament, though for other causes, who were detained more strictly.

It was necessary for Mendoza, for the advancement of his majesty's service in a matter of great importance, to hold communication with one of the prisoners. Whereupon Mendoza wrote to me praying my help to establish the same between himself and the prisoner.

I sent word to him that it was no time for me to further imperil myself in such matters.

Yet afterwards, finding Mendoza very earnest in the matter, I wrote to him that I had received sundry charges from your majesty to serve and honour the King of Spain and himself; which I would always do. For this he thanked me in his letters, and I served the turn required at my hands, to the good advancement of the King of Spain's service.

Whilst this matter was in hand I reminded Mendoza of the money promised to your majesty, and apparently forgotten.

He answered me more amply touching the matter than ever before. He confessed that the money was once ready for your majesty, and was placed in the hands of Taxis, but was otherwise employed.

Mendoza assured me that he never had any charge from your majesty concerning your money matters. Nevertheless he assured me that he would write to the King of Spain; and he has since sent me word by Hert that he had written twice about the matter. Wherefore I thought good to advertise Sir Francis Englefield that he, also, might revise the matter. Sir Francis answered Hert and myself that he was glad that we had induced Mendoza to put life into the cause. And by his letters of late written to Hert and myself he gives us good hope that the money will be recovered. Sir Francis desired

Elizabeth.
1585-6. to know how the money should be conveyed safely to your hands. As I could not entertain the same intelligence with Sir Francis as heretofore, I prayed Hert to do the same; which is done, and Hert and Sir Francis are good friends.

Hert and I wrote again to Sir Francis giving instructions that the said money might be conveyed here to the hands of Mendoza, and should thence be brought to your majesty, or should be disposed of as you should command. May it please your majesty to write to Mendoza and thank him for all his good offices shown to me during the time of my captivity, and to give him directions to whose hands the said money shall be delivered.

Out of this money would be deducted the 6,000 crowns to satisfy Paget and Charles Arundel, for Arundel of late has broken all patience.

Arundel, for want of his money, was on the point of placing his life in jeopardy, and returning to England, to the harm of us all. I imparted these facts to your ambassador, and also wrote to the Duke of Guise, foreseeing that Arundel might cause trouble. He is young in banishment, and not yet acquainted with adverse fortune, and I am sorry for his disorder.

Yet to comfort him he had of your goodness a pension of 80 crowns a month from the King of Spain. Mendoza, for your sake, dealt very well with the Lord Paget, Charles Paget, Charles Arundel and Thomas Throgmorton.

Arundel might have had the same before by going to Spain as did Lord Paget and Thomas Throgmorton. Now Arundel is gone to Spain for his said pension and the arrears of the same, howbeit with a doubtful conceit of his good deportment, which moves me to pray to God that he hold a good course.

Your majesty should do what you think best with the remaining 6,000 crowns; but I think it well that your majesty should draw the most part for your own use.

It is needful that some money should be sent into Scotland to recover service and servants there, for Lord Claud Hamilton promises much, and is held to be a capable personage.

Lord Claud and a banished Irish bishop visited me here, but they were not permitted to see me, because a few days before the English ambassador complained to the King that I had too much liberty. Moreover, at the same time some fresh prisoners were brought here, and I was more strictly guarded in consequence.

For these reasons I lost the opportunity of conferring with the Lord Claud and the said prelate. But from Charles Paget and Fontenay, who conferred at large with Lord Claud, I learn that they have good assurance of him, and hold him to be the best person to do good in Scotland. Nevertheless I would prefer that your majesty had more than that family to rely upon for your weighty affairs in Scotland, where it is high time to find the means to draw your son to a good course.

Perhaps Lord Claud may be a good instrument, and the more so, because he is friendly with Mr. Alexander Seton, and I hold the Setons to be zealous subjects of your majesty.

Talking of Scotland, I remember that [ ]* is a fit man

* Cipher.

Elizabeth.
1585–6. through whom to maintain communication with Scotland. I think it would be well for you to command his services by letter. You may send your letters for him, by the name of Godfrey Sutton, to the hands of the French ambassador; and I will send word to Thomas Throgmorton's brother, who is in London, to repair to the French ambassador for such letters, and to deliver them safely to [ ].*

In your letter to the French ambassador your majesty may call Barasino's [Thomas Throgmorton *written over*] brother by the name of Nicholas Germin, which name I will instruct him to retain when he repairs to the ambassador. Thomas Throgmorton's brother behaved very honestly during his captivity with his brother Baynard [Francis Throgmorton *written over*].

If you determine to write by this means to [ ]* it is most probable that he will impart the same to Baynard's brother. Wherefore, may it please your majesty to take the opportunity of condoling the death of Baynard, and commend the courage of both his brothers.

Also comfort both of them and their good mother, and the desolate wife of the said Baynard, and assure them of your good favour.

Somerset is still a prisoner in the Tower, else I would have written to him in your service. Your majesty may write yourself when you hear of his liberty, though he will be afraid to meddle with anything after his captivity.

It would be advisable that you yourself should write to Lord Lumley; living as he does in London and about the Court, he may be of good service. Lord Lumley is well acquainted with Lord Claud Hamilton. Moreover he has lands and tenants near Newcastle, whereby he may do good service for your majesty in Scotland.

If your majesty communicates with Lord Lumley by cipher, may it please you to thank him for favouring my suit with the French ambassador. The more I think of the Countess of Arundel the more necessary I think it for your majesty to enter into communication with her. She is one of the daughters and heirs of Lord Dacre, and therefore has lands on the borders of Scotland, and many friends whom she will induce to serve your majesty in Scotland. Considering the humour of the Lady Cobham, your majesty should pray the Countess of Arundel to present some token to her in your name.

Lord Stourton is a Catholic and married Lord Cobham's daughter, and is therefore a good person to be employed towards Lord and Lady Cobham. Sir John Arundel married Lord Stourton's mother, sister of the Earl of Derby, and is therefore likely to push forward Lord Stourton in your service; but Sir John is kept under by the State, and is afraid of meddling with the matter.

Lord Paget seeing the trouble in this country, has prayed his brother Hert to come and live with him in Spain. I have written to Lord Paget, and begged Hert by word of mouth to remain, for he is most necessary and faithful to your service.

But your majesty would do well to write to Hert requesting him to remain in your service.

And to the end that he may better bear the burden of this place, may it please your majesty to commend us both to the Duke of Guise, your ambassador and Mendoza; and desire Mendoza to provide

* Cipher.

Elizabeth.
1585–6. that Hert may have his pension from the King of Spain. And if I had any pension from the King of Spain I would desire to have the same likewise.

And because Barasino is a devout servant unto your majesty, may it please you to desire Mendoza to continue his favours towards Barasino.

Leicester took the government of Holland and Zealand in his own name, contrary to his commission, whereupon she of England was much angered and called him a traitor. There are instruments to push forward this subject to his ruin. He takes the matter upon him as though he were absolute king of the country; and he has many persons of high rank from England about him, who desire nothing more than his confusion.

Some of them have gone with him rather to avoid the religious persecution in England than from any goodwill towards him. I hear that Mr. William Grene and Mr. Christopher Blunt, whom I mentioned before to your majesty, are with Leicester. There are others also who asked me to come to the Low Countries to help them against Leicester, which I should have done if I had been at liberty. Nevertheless disaster will overtake Leicester without my help, though at present his position in that country is very strong.

Leicester's greatness does much to weaken England. In the old times Scotland and their ancient allies would soon have noticed this, and would have diverted Leicester's proceedings by making an incursion upon England. Food is scarce and very dear in Flanders, and this King has forbidden the transport of corn from this kingdom to Flanders, which advances the position of the enemy.

A gentleman of this country, of some account and a good friend to me, knowing my devotion to your majesty, told me that your majesty's dowry was served ill.

He advised that you should put your dowry to farm for three or six years, and by this means you would have about 30,000 crowns annually, paid by substantial farmers in Paris or wherever you should appoint.

Thus you would be able to further your own cause and help those dependant on you.

The daily decay of your majesty's dowry, and the urgent necessity of reform among the multitude of chargeable officers, induces me to make this suggestion, though probably the matter will not be acceptable to them. I do not well see how this matter can be arranged, but considering the state of affairs it is best that your majesty should do your uttermost to further your own service. I prayed your majesty, formerly, to bestow a pension of 80 francs by the year upon my faithful servant Giles Morigneau. May it please your majesty now to convert that pension into some office of notary or sergeant, or suchlike, according to your majesty's discretion.

I beseech you to let me know your decision, and to give orders for his better provision.

I hear that your majesty's cipher to the Duke of Guise cannot be read, because the alphabet arranged between your majesty and him has been lost by Gent or Pericot, his secretaries.

Your majesty must remember to send the Duke a new alphabet and a copy of the old in order to decipher this letter.

Elizabeth.
1585–6. A few days before I was committed to prison I received from England an examination and confession made by good father Creighton, which I forthwith imparted to your ambassador. For it seemed to me, to my great grief, that there was not enough secrecy kept in a matter of great importance; wherein at first there was only the Duke of Guise, your ambassador, father Claud, the old nuncio and myself acquainted.

A short time afterwards I understood that others of the Jesuit fathers knew about the matter, and had written to friends of theirs in England; which terrified me much then.

But having seen the said confession, I was so troubled that I told the ambassador that I was ashamed to meddle with matters of importance and have the same discovered by adversaries.

I therefore implored your ambassador to confer with the fathers, and to beg them to handle such matters secretly amongst a few of them, and not to communicate them to the rest.

The night before I was made prisoner I delivered also the said confession to father Odo, the provincial of that society, and made a like request to him. But, thanks be to God, as much as was discovered and came to the knowledge of our enemies did not concern your majesty.

It troubled the ambassador and provincial that I had first found out that discovery, because I had found the like before, and had warned them and others to take better heed. Andrew Peron, your ambassador's secretary, went away from him at the beginning of last summer for want of entertainment.

I found him honest and faithful, which moved me to desire his continuance with your ambassador.

In Peron's place is now one Bogge, son of Bogge a Scotchman, an archer of the guard to this King, and dwelling in this country.

The said Bogge formerly served Lord Seton. I know nothing but good about him. Nevertheless, when I sent your last cipher to your ambassador by Hert, I prayed Hert to tell the ambassador to be well assured of his secretary before he entrusted your majesty's secret affairs to his hands.

Your ambassador answered that his secretary should not have the deciphering of the letter, but that he would decipher the same himself.

I pray you send me the names of all the men and women that serve your host and hostess. I reminded your majesty by former letters to write to his holiness and report to him the misery of that whole isle, the persecution of the Christians, the tyranny of the heretics, and that all communication is stopped between your son and yourself.

If your majesty shall write well, I hope you will receive comfort, for the Pope is well disposed towards your cause. May it also please your majesty to recommend to his holiness the English seminary at Rheims, many members of which for want of support have been forced to disperse.

There are still about 120 left, who have lately received help from this King and city; and Dr. Allen is at Rome to solicit more help for the seminary. Your majesty may also, at the same time, recommend the Scottish seminary to his holiness, and also Doctors Lewis and Allen.

Elizabeth.
1585–6.

May it please your majesty at the same time to recommend Lord Paget, his brother, and Barasino to his holiness' good favour and protection in their banishment.

The Bishop of Bergamo is here nuncio to the Pope, but departs in a short time, and the Archbishop of Nazareth is coming to supply his place. I will try and provide that the intelligence which your majesty had with his predecessor shall continue with him.

The gentleman who was the bearer of your ciphers of the date already mentioned has signified to me by his letters that his friends are desirous of his return to these parts to continue his studies.

I tried to dissuade him, and told him that the best study he could take in hand was your majesty's service.

Yet if he returns, I have begged him to find some other capable persons to follow your majesty's service, and by his last letters to me he promised that if he returned he would furnish you with others to serve in his place.

When I hear their names I will inform your majesty how far you may trust them.

This gentleman has asked me to do some services for him and his friends in these parts. For this purpose I must employ part of the 200 crowns sent me by your majesty. This shows how necessary it is that I should be supplied with means to serve your friends.

Your majesty may rest assured that if this gentleman shall incur any expense in your service, I will recompense him to the best of my ability.

If he comes on this side and is disposed to be a man of the church, I intend—if your majesty is willing—to bestow upon him a prebend in St. Quintin, in order that he and his friends may perceive that there is honour in following your majesty's service. For these and such like considerations I make bold to ask of your majesty some prebends in St. Quintin.

The state of affairs moves me to think that it will serve a good purpose if your majesty shall advance some of the English priests here to prebends of your donation.

I will pick out such of the English as will serve and honour you, and, also, draw some of their friends to do the like.

This demonstration of your care to provide for the banished English priests will be acceptable to his holiness and the Cardinals at Rome, where the English are continual suitors for support and help.

If your majesty shall settle any new intelligence or entertain new servants, I hope you will acquaint me with the same in order that I may maintain a diligent correspondence.

When you shall think good to write to Sir Francis Englefield, I pray you to let him know that I told your majesty of his care in soliciting the money matter, and that Barasino is one whose good fortune you tender.

Wherein Sir Francis will do good, for Barasino is his godson.

Having written thus far, I received letters from London, from Poley. He writes that he has been in the parts where your majesty is confined, and has found means to convey such letters as I commended to his care to open up a communication with your majesty.

We have employed him for twelve months, and have found him very willing to serve your majesty. As Charles Paget can tell you, he was first recommended to me by Christopher Blunt.

Elizabeth.
1585–6.

By Blunt's influence and my advice he is placed with Lady Sidney, the daughter of secretary Walsingham, and can therefore discover many things of value to your majesty.

At my instigation he did acceptable service to the French ambassador on his first arrival in England. Your majesty may employ Poley safely for communication with the French ambassador.

I am told that the Laird of Farnihurst is dead, whereof I am sorry, for I held him a good servant to your majesty.

His son and heir will make a good member, so may it please your majesty to bestow your favour on him and on the Lady of Farnihurst.

I have heard for some time past that Mr. Randolph was to be sent as ambassador to Scotland. He is both dogged and crafty.

Your majesty would do well to choose carefully to whom you will entrust your service in Scotland. For this purpose I hold Mr. Alexander Seton a good subject; for he comes of a loyal and honourable family, and is able by reason of his experience to undertake an important charge; and he has competent provision for the purpose.

The state of affairs in France is so uncertain that a man cannot write thereon with honour.

Outwardly, preparations are made for war against the Huguenots, but inwardly the King of France desires peace rather than war; therefore your majesty may perceive how weakly the war will be carried forward. I pray that the issue of the wars here may bring reparation of your state.

The King of France was in hand to provide with his holiness that nothing should be attempted against England.

Whereupon his holiness pleaded ignorance. Nevertheless he answered the French King, that if there was any such enterprise in hand it should not lie in the power of the King to refuse the same.

The King of Navarre and his faction demand a general council, whereunto they promise to submit themselves and to bring many other heretical Princes. The Duke of Saxony died lately, but his son is worse than the father was. Since his death there has been talk that the young Duke of Saxony should marry the King of Navarre's sister.

For this I was not sorry, because I wish she was married, and not reserved to entertain talk of marriage with your son.

The Queen of Navarre was very ill lately, and is on bad terms with her brother the French King. If she had died it was discussed here that the King of Navarre would become Catholic and marry the daughter of the King of Spain.

The Duke of Maine is in Guyenne, where he is much honoured, and no doubt would soon rid the country of heretics; but I fear he will not be duly assisted, but rather will be crossed and, perhaps, abused.

The Duke of Montpensier did not take arms, as was alleged some weeks ago; but he adheres strongly to the King of Navarre. Sir Philip Sidney has been in Germany for a good while in order to draw some from thence to assist the French Huguenots.

The Duke of Guise is appointed to resist them with De Joyeuse and D'Epernon to serve under him; but I fear this appointment will not last long.

The Queen mother is very friendly with the Duke of Guise at this time. The marriage of the Duke of Nemours and the Princess of

Elizabeth.
1585-6. Lorraine has been deferred until after Easter. There have been some attempts to marry the Princess to Count Soissons, a Prince of the blood, and by that means to make a peaceful alliance between the house of Lorraine and the house of Bourbon.

The Duchess of Savoy has been with child these seven months, which will discourage some who are waiting to possess the Duchy of Savoy.

Raleigh, the "mignon" of her of England, is weary of her or she of him, for I hear she now entertains one Blunt, brother of Lord Mountjoy, a gentleman, young enough to be her grandson. I thought well to tell your majesty, wishing you to entertain Christopher Blunt. It will be to some purpose that you should make Poley understand that you have occasion to think well of Christopher Blunt, who is at present in Holland with Leicester, and has sent for Poley to come to him. He also sent Poley an alphabet for me, which I have received this day.

Blunt has some importance and credit where he is, and his intention is to serve Spain by furthering the delivery of some notable towns in Holland and Zealand to the King of Spain.

At present he is in a position to do a great service to all Christendom by aiding the expulsion of heretics and rebels who invade the possessions of his majesty's Catholics.

If I find it confirmed that Lord Mountjoy's brother Blunt is installed in the good graces of the Queen of England, I think it will be necessary to recall Christopher Blunt from Holland to serve your majesty by means of the friendship he has with the other Blunt. I have heard strange stories of your ambassador's behaviour towards me, with which I will not trouble you at present.

I hope God will restore me to liberty, and then I shall have better means to inform myself truly of his dealing towards me. But if he or any other inform your majesty against me, I humbly crave of your majesty to give orders to the Duke of Guise and your ambassador to examine me thereupon and to receive my answer. If this does not satisfy you, I shall worthily have forfeited your favour.

Monsieur Chateauneuf, for whom this [ ]* stands, has information sufficient "to know the Countess of Arundel," whereby he may serve you. Let this mark [ ]* serve for her name hereafter, and let her be put forward for your majesty's service. The French ambassador will be encouraged to serve your majesty by dealing with her, for he is desirous of being lodged in one of her husband's houses.

"*The Instructions for the letter to be sent to the Countesse of Arundell.*"

"Right trustye and right well beloved cousin, like as we have been informed of your most injurous affliction, no dowte but moch encreased by the like happened to your good husband so deere to us; so wold we not have bene the last to have signified unto you—if the commoditye had served us, whereof we be both unduly and wrongefully deprived—the great grefe we conceaved of the one side by both your affliction, and the comforte on the other parte we tooke to understand of that godlye consent and constancye in you both for the defence of our faythe and relligion, a matter for all good Christians to hold in most precious recommendation. And by how moch the more you both

* Cipher.

Elizabeth.
1585-6. have preference in worldlye good and honor in this life above others —which be God's goodnesse and favore to you bothe—by so moch the more be you bound to be lanternes for fayth and honor to stay the weaker sorte and to recover others by your godlye example which by malice or ignorance have declined from our faythe and relligion, which ought not to be neglected for gayne or payne whatsoever, though yow may see neverthelesse that by to moch lenitye and remisse dealing in the beginning by some of the principalls of this realme in so waighty a cause to what unspeakable inconvenience the matter is brought to our no small grefe by yelding to heresye to take so depe roote and so growne by continuance to soch a height as it is most lamentable to beholde the same, and ought to move us all the more instantlye to discharge our dutyes in this quarrell and in the meane while pray to God to assist us with his grace to the ende, wherein we shall assist you both with prayers and by all other meanes agreable being not a little troubled with this forced and ungodlye reperation of your woe, as under whome God and truth hath so well conjoyned to his glorye (I hope) and to your immortall honour and reputation. Wee doe not so little respect the weall and honour of you both and good of this realme, but we have thought with ourselfe long since of both your afflicted States, and consydered by what possible labours of ours with any King or prince our good confederates and allyes in the worlde we might procure the libertye of your good husbonde and repose of you bothe to serve God and your contrye. But of the one side the greate jelousye of this state and the promptitude of the same to interprete the worst of our actions—though the same leade to no other marke but to doe goode—and want of intelligence with yow bothe and due information of your state, and what wee might applye for the good thereof, have stayed us all this while from putting anything in execution for the advancement of you both, lest of zeall to doe yow good—which abowndes in us—we might have committed some error, neverthelesse, and rather putt your case backeward then forwarde, so as it is necessarye that we do understande from your selfes the veritye of your state and the hope you conceave of the reparation of the same, whereunto our labors shall not wante, but be most redye where the same may honor and profitt you bothe.

Yow may easelye conjecture that it is no small grefe to us that our onlye soune is by the malice of this time and the wicked pratikes of some instruments conducted to be so backeward in matters of his owne salvation, and for the consolation of this wholl isle. In which poyntes, as we never omitted the dutye of a good mother as we cold recover time to do it, so being sequestred from him from his nativitye, so shall we never desist hereafter to do these good offices, though the labours of the enemyes of God and this isle tende to breake all intelligence between us and to divide us with practikes. How horrible they be in the sight of God and all good Christian people, we referre ourselves to God and all the Christian worlde that heare and see the same with other infinite injuryes alredye and continually practised agaynst us both.

You shall receave some letters inclosed, which are to be delivered in Scotland to some good servants of ours, wherein we pray you to give us leave to employ your care and labours to so good a work, and that by the meanes of your frendes and servants upon the Borders,

Elizabeth.
1585-6. this service gratefull to God and us may be setled and continued secretlye by your care, which you know to be requisite in this time. Yow shall also receave herewith a letter to my Lord Harrye Howard which we pray you likewise to be well delivered. We have also written herewith a few lines to the Lady Cobham, which we likewise desire to be delivered to her; and pray you further to buye for us of the best silkes or velvett that you can finde as moch as will serve to make her a cople of gowns, fore the which we shall remayne answerable unto you, and this ringe enclosed we pray you to weare for our sake. Yett because we wold be very loth to commit an error which may be easelye committed in soch a jalous time, and not knowing at what termes of frendshipp you stande with the Lady Cobham, which is requisite to be in the best degree, if you shold discover your intelligence with us for the inconvenience that may ensue by the discoverye of your selfe, whome we moch honour and tender, we leave yow to use your owne discretion for the deliverye of the sayd letter and silkes to the Ladye Cobham or stay of the same, though perhappes our service may be some way advanced by the deliverye thereof. But, as we have sayd, we remitt the matter to your discretion and experience of her and of the time.

Of all which charge whereunto we putt you so boldlye, and of your owne state and of your husband we desire to be informed by meanes of the French ambassador, from whome you shall receave these our letters. We recommende him and his wife moch unto yow as personages of honour and to us well disposed, for which consyderations we know that yow will respect them the more.

And when you shall receave answer of all our sayd letters out of Scotlande, which must come by the care and service of soch trustye servantes and frendes as you shall appoynt to this charge, we pray yow to send us the same and all others by meanes of the French ambassador, whereby they shall come to our handes by God's grace, to whose protection we commit you both, yourselfe and your husbond with all good affection." "*Subscription:* Your verye good cousin and frende for ever. *Superscription:* To our right trustye and welbeloved cousin the Countesse of Arundell."

The earl her husband according to the English custom is to be termed in writing of your majesty by the name of cousin, though perhaps there has passed between your majesty and his father some other form of address, which I must leave to your majesty's good consideration.

Good Curll, you may easily conjecture by the long goodwill and service I have borne yow, how glad I was to see your handwriting.

I thank you for your letter, and for the good news yow tell me of your own estate. I pray yow to forward my cause with her majesty, and also that of Thomas Throgmorton; and to ask her majesty to thank all those whom I have named in these letters, and to favour my liberty and revocation to this realm, if I am ordered to depart the same.

Lastly, that I may have the letters I desire to his holiness and the King of Spain.

1 *p.* [*With No.* 32.]

Elizabeth.
1585-6. Decipher of the same. 38½ *pp. In the hand of Mr. Phelippes. Indorsed by him.*

18½ *pp. In cipher, deciphered by Phelippes. Indorsed by him. Signed on the back:* W. Burghley; G. Shrewsbury; H. Hunsdon. F. Cobham. Fra. Walsyngham.

March 22. **306.** LORD DINGWALL TO THE EARL OF ARRAN.

Has despatched this gentleman, his servant, the Laird of Anstruther's brother, to inform him concerning the secret purpose he knows of, in which there is no appearance of any fruitful success.

It is no fault of the King's, who would gladly see the same performed, but of those about him, whom the matter should most concern, and her mother, sister to the Queen of Poland, to whom she was left in testament. She has sworn that if she marry any Prince of the reformed religion she shall never inherit anything after her—a thing of no small importance.

Her grace's brother, Prince Sigismundus, since his mother's departure, remains a Papist, and is of the same meaning, besides some terrors interseminated.

Therefore, since there is no appearance of success here, thinks the meaning should be put in oblivion.

Thanks God his majesty is advertised in time, and has done nothing but the expenses of a gentleman coming quietly here to see the King and his court, which is a thing commonly done amongst other kings and princes in the east seas.

Had hoped for better success. Westeras [Vestros.]

⅔ *p. Copy Indorsed:* "Advertisements out of Sweden to the Earl of Arran, from his brother there."

March 22. **307.** MONSIEUR CHERELLES TO MONSIEUR NAU.

C.P., vol. XVII. Immediately after my return from Charteley I found, as you told me, the letters which you sent this way by the gentleman, which have brought me no less consolation than you have written to me before, especially herein, that I had seen by them the entire confidence that you place in my friendship by relying upon me in a matter which is of such importance to you as your marriage with Mademoiselle de Pierrepont.

I can assure you, monsieur, that you will never trust to any one who wishes you better, loves and honours you as I do, and who employs himself more heartily in a thing that touches you so nearly: being very sorry that until now I have not yet been able to speak according to your letter to Monsieur de Pierrepont about this affair, being at present in the county of Derby, of whom I had not been able to learn any news until to-day, when I have heard that in English he does not call himself by this name, but it is pronounced Perpoynt; and I have never happened to find any one who could tell me anything about him, except a very honourable young Catholic lady named Standing [*marginal note,* Standen], with whom having conferred

Elizabeth.
1585–6. more openly than with others, and she knowing the said sieur, thought that it would be himself, and at once gave a good account of him, having even made me a very honourable report of the great repute in which Mademoiselle Pierrepont is held among honest people, and the great means that she is to have in the future, but without her knowing in any way whatsoever about this affair, as in truth I would not communicate it either to her or to any person living, since you charged me so expressly with it. And I am sorry that my absence has been the cause that the ambassador and Courdaillot have known it by the decipherment that they have made of my letter, although I hold it for certain that they will keep it secret: so that for this time I can tell you nothing but that I shall learn, if it be possible, by the brother of the said Sieur Pierrepont, who is a good Catholic—and who, I am assured, is in this town—whether his brother is in this town, and whether I must not speak to him of it, assuring you that I will omit nothing of all that which I shall think may serve you to give you content, and regret that I did not know your intention on my arrival in this realm, for I would have undertaken to have done you good service therein, as I still hope to do, if the short stay that I shall make here does not, to my great regret, hinder me; having always been happy in the conduct of the marriage of many of my friends, wherein I would like to quote to you the example of one whom you know, that is, Monsieur Pasquier, which I had advanced. And I alone began and finished it, assuring myself that it has fallen out as happily and advantageously for him as for any man of his quality.

Although I am quite sure that you will courageously pursue this virtuous and honourable enterprise, and although I desire with all my heart that this marriage may be effected, as I hope and pray that God will give you grace for it, yet I would like to promise so much, for my own credit and that of my friends, or rather yours, that if you would marry in France I would have a wife found for you there of good position and with all the requisite qualities, who should bring you twenty-three thousand crowns in ready money, wishing to assure you well that there is no country in the world where marriages are more lofty and advantageous for the men than they are there, by reason of the small number there is of them in comparison to the multitude of girls.

I make this suggestion, sir, in order to communicate to you one which I would not confide to any one in the world but to you, upon the assurance that I feel that you will not impart it to any one, I say, praying you humbly, sir, as you are a good and faithful witness that I have lost no occasion these ten years past of doing humble and faithful service to the Queen your good mistress which has been in my power, as her majesty has done me the honour to testify to me the thanks that she gave me for the same, and having resolved to continue all my life to do as much as shall be possible to me, seeing that so fine an occasion presented itself at the coming of Monsieur de Chasteauneuf into this kingdom, where I judged well the need there was to establish her service, I thought that, cost what it might, I ought not to fail to come hither for that purpose. But having already rendered all my kinsfolk ill content at the long time that they deem I have lost in the past, and knowing that they

Elizabeth.
1585–6.

would never approve of my voyage without some apparent reason, I was constrained to tell them that I was coming to gather some fruit of my labours and recompense for my past services, and that having never cost the Queen anything, as you know, she would not deny me some good present.

After they had discussed the matter, and found that there was a great likelihood that her majesty would not be less liberal towards me than to the Sieurs Josse, Pasquier and Courcelles, who had not served her so long, they finally consented to it, hoping that beyond the said recompense, which they deemed ought not to be less than five or six hundred crowns, her majesty would cause to be reimbursed to me the money that Italian books, manuscripts and fine engravings and other rarities which I had brought from Italy had cost me, which amounted to little less than three hundred crowns, and moreover that her majesty would give order for some two hundred crowns for my voyage, which was of about eight months, and which I only made for her service; insomuch that all these things considered, they thought, and I also, that I might bring back from this voyage some thousand or twelve hundred crowns. But having been with her majesty these last days, and having learnt the necessity of her affairs, and also the goodwill she bears me for my service that I have done for her, and the gratitude that she feels for it, far from wishing to ask anything from her, on the contrary, I had sooner given of my own for her service, in such wise that I can say with truth that I parted with her majesty as content as I ever was in any place, and since then, being here and considering the gift of five hundred crowns which it has pleased her to send and give to me, I recognize that I owe to you the chief obligation for it, after her majesty. I thought that it was necessary for my honour, and the expectation that I had for the reasons aforesaid, that I should say that her majesty has given me five hundred crowns in ready money and five hundred payable on the seignorial rights of the year that is coming, having already told it to my kinsfolk in order that they may not say that I have wasted my time, and that they may not disapprove of my so long sojourn here, having already told me many times that I should return, and that I was losing here all my fortune.

Now, sir, you see this discourse which I should be ashamed to make to you were it not for the entire assurance that I feel of being able to speak to you as to my brother, conjuring you by the friendship that you have vowed to me to say nothing of it to any one, not even to her majesty, and to pardon me what has been said, as also what I may do thereupon. I do not deem it fitting that I should importune her majesty with any request, since she has given me the said five hundred crowns so liberally, and without being asked. Nevertheless I believe that she would make no difficulty to grant me another five hundred crowns at your request, to be taken on her seignorial rights, and the rather that they would not be payable to me for four years.

For my part I should not dream of touching any of it, provided only that I was able to say that she had given me the five hundred crowns for recompense of my past services, and five hundred in ready money for my voyage, and repayment for the goods that she had ordered me to buy for her.

Elizabeth.
1585–6.

You will tell me, if it so please you, your opinion hereupon, and will counsel me as a friend what to do about it, and you yourself, if you will, will do therein as you think good, if you find nothing to say against it.

In that which you shall ordain for me, and that which concerns me, ever so to dispose my actions to advantage, I shall do her majesty good and agreeable services, being in France, and to them also. Send me, if you think good, another cipher, to serve for the future, or tell me if you wish me to use the small one that you once sent me, for I did not find the other safe.

This bearer has given me an assurance that in a few days he would bring me an answer to this, which I beg you to make if your convenience permit.

I send you the two little packets inclosed, which your brother the treasurer gave me. And for conclusion of the present, I will testify to you the infinite regret it has been to me not to have been able to open my heart to you, and even to receive from her majesty more secret commands for her service. This way will supply this defect, and when I am in France you will write your intentions fully to me. London. 22nd March.

I thought to write to her majesty to thank her for the gift that she has made me, as also to supply by this commodity that which I have not had the means to be able to speak freely to her, and to receive her commandments. But for many considerations I will defer doing this until you have sent me another cipher, assuring myself that I shall by it tell her things that she will find agreeable.

4. *pp. French. Copy. Indorsed:* 22 Martij 1585. Cherelles to Nau. Decifred 26 March 1586.

March 22. **308.** THOMAS RANDOLPH TO WALSINGHAM.

Cott. Calig., C. VIII., fol. 450.

Has no new matter of importance to write of, nor any occasion to revoke what he has written of the King's goodwill to perform whatever her majesty desires. Takes it to be without dissimulation, whatsoever in causes past, or, perchance, in some hereafter, may be found in his dealings. It is sufficient for him that he finds him as he would wish in the cause he deals in, and that what he desires is performed.

Has talked with divers noblemen since, and finds them as willing as the King touching the league. It rests now only upon their convening here that being made privy to the articles as the King has agreed to them, they may confirm them, as before by parliament they gave leave to the King to contract what league he would with her majesty.

The chief preferrers and instruments here are the Master of Gray, the Secretary, and the Justice Clerk. Wrote thus that they might not want due thanks at her majesty's hands, which they deserve. Likewise wrote of certain notes he delivered to the King in writing, the answer whereof he was promised, and expects to her majesty's contentment. Was most earnest in these causes, viz. :—the slaughter of Lord Russell and the delivery of Holt and Brereton, Jesuits.

Touching the first, his secretary is to signify his [the King's] mind

Elizabeth.
1585–6. therein to him, putting it to her majesty's choice to have it tried by new commissioners, or leave it to the King, which way he thinks he can best satisfy her majesty in honour. As for Holt and Brereton, he thinks them to be out of this realm, but assured him that neither they nor any other of that sort, of his nation, should go unhanged if they could be got.

Has seen Captain James Stewart's own letter to the King, of the 16th instant, promising to go on the appointed day—the 20th of this month. Some think he will lurk up and down by sea and land, in hope of winning the King by his friends. His hope in Lord Hamilton is great, to whom he has made large offers, but that man will do nothing contrary to the liking of others who are his adversaries, who are many, both great and small. Lord Maxwell is released upon sureties, but not yet licensed to leave the town and the Court. The King has sent for the Laird of Johnstone, and intends to take up all matters between them. He [Walsingham] is better advertised of Johnstone's late doings by Lord Scrope, who has got leave from the King to make a raid upon certain notorious offenders, Scottish men near to him, of whom no ordinary justice can be had for want of a warden on those Borders.

Complaints have been made to the King by divers merchants robbed and spoiled on the sea by Englishmen. Referred them to trial by law, and "to hang them up" if they can be taken, as they did a dozen lately at Kirkcaldy.

Has complaint from the French ambassador of loss of money, wine and apparel coming to him from France. Told him the like misfortune often fell upon her majesty's subjects by French pirates. Many kind words passed between them ere they parted.

The King's need of what her majesty has promised is great, and his expectation no less that now by this band of friendship he shall want no advice, counsel or other support to his necessity.

He knows what is looked for now at a pinch, by Lord Hamilton's being charged not only to maintain a number about him greater than ordinary until the state here is settled, but also for the defence of the castle of Dumbarton, for which he has already been dealt with, as he shall soon know by the answer of Captain Hamilton's letter now sent to him and to be delivered to him by her majesty's ambassador in France.

Will despatch Thomas Milles with all matters, which he hopes will be determined in 10 or 20 days to her majesty's contentment, and will hope to receive her majesty's letters for his recall on his [Milles'] return, being now infirm and readier to look into his grave than to deal with such people and causes as he now has to deal in. Would have him remember as well as himself how fit it is to leave both secretary and ambassador-craft some time, to repent and think upon God. Edinburgh. *Signed:* Tho. Randolph.

Note in Randolph's hand, "Wrytten the 22, but afterwards stayed."

$2\frac{2}{3}$ *pp. In Thomas Milles' hand. Addressed. Indorsed.*

March 23. **309.** MONSIEUR CHERELLES TO MONSIEUR NAU.

C.P., vol. XVII. I received by this way your letters of the 25th of last month, and saw by them the doubt you were in lest I had not received the collec-

Elizabeth.
1585–6. tion that I had prayed you to make for me of the principal points that her Majesty had charged me with when I took leave of her, I not having mentioned the receipt thereof by that which I wrote to you at Charteley by Master Reynoldes, whereof I believe you have since been enlightened by Monsieur Powlet, who even wished to retain the tablets that you were pleased to give me, and the order for five hundred crowns, in order to send it after me, which he did, with your memorandum, by way of Monsieur de Walsingham, whereof I told you by the last letters that I wrote to you by this way, with which I sent you the letters of the treasurer your brother, and informed you how on my return from Charteley I had found those that you had written to me by this way, which Monsieur de Chasteauneuf had caused to be deciphered, fearing lest there might be something therein to which it might be necessary to give order promptly, and by this means had knowledge of that which you told me of your marriage, whereof otherwise he had known nothing, as I have more fully informed you, and of the assurance that I feel that neither he nor Monsieur Courdailot will communicate it to any one.

For the rest, I wanted to tell you that I was extremely sorry to see that it would be impossible for me to lend you my service on so good an occasion, being constrained, to my great regret, to return to France, having, nevertheless, always delayed my departure as much as I could, as well on account of the two despatches of her Majesty, as more especially for this affair. Concerning which I have not failed to meet Monsieur Pierrepont, having found him the second time much more disposed and well affectioned towards you than at first. Who told me that now, having conferred with his wife upon the marriage whereof I had spoken to him, and having thought well over it, he finds he can give me no other reply than that which follows. Which is, that he and his wife having not only placed their daughter with her Majesty to do her most humble service, but also having so given her, and having known the goodwill that her majesty had always done her the honour to bear her, they neither could nor would defer to her less than to let her entirely dispose and ordain concerning her, as a thing which belonged wholly to her Majesty, to whom they committed themselves entirely, to do therein that which should seem to her good; and that to whomsoever her Majesty should wish to marry her, they would ever be quite agreeable thereto; be it to an Englishman, if she should judge that that might turn to her service, or to a Frenchman.

It is true they confessed that they had conceived a very good opinion of you, and that they were not unaware of the virtues and praiseworthy qualities which are in you, which ought to render you so much the more recommendable to all persons of honour.

Whereupon I took occasion to tell them all I know about it. To which they told me that they gave entire credit, and that they bore you great affection, for which I thanked them very humbly, and prayed them that they would continue it towards you for so good and so holy a purpose: and that I could swear to them with truth that it was in your power to find very advantageous parties, to which, however, you did not so much look as to virtue; and I omitted to say nothing of all that which I thought might serve to the advancement of this affair, having, nevertheless, not said so much nor been able to say so much as there is for it. There, sir, is all that I have been able

Elizabeth.
1585-6. to draw from the said gentleman of decisive answer, in converse with whom I had asked what would be the dower of his daughter, who answered me that he could not name it until he should first know the express intention of her Majesty on this matter : and there we left it.

I shall see him again before I start, which may be in four or five days at the very latest, and I had not tarried so long but for the desire that I had to take with me the despatch that you informed me by the memorandum of the carrier was to be sent to me, and the secret of which you make mention in the letters of Monsieur de Chasteauneuf, which ought to be here before Easter.

I pray you to accompany this long and importunate letter to her Majesty with your accustomed favour, and to tell me your opinion freely upon the affair of the five hundred crowns of which I wrote to you by my last.

I think it had been more fitting to ask to be put upon her Majesty's estate, in quality of secretary, at a salary of a hundred or two hundred pounds. Awaiting your reply hereupon, and upon that which I shall have to do hereafter for the continuation of the dealings as to your marriage, and what I ought to write to the Sieur Pierrepont, as I have promised him to do, and whether I have to speak about it to Monsieur du Ruisseau or not.

$2\frac{1}{6}$ *pp. French. Copy.*

March 24. **310.** MARY TO MONSIEUR DE L'AUBESPINE.

C.P., vol. XVII. 24 March 1585, at Charteley. Your letters in cipher of the 6th of this month were delivered to me yesterday with five other letters in cipher [and] packets, the gentleman who promised you to send them having written that by your advice he had kept back the rest until this way be better established ; whereupon I have thought good to inform him of my intention with all diligence, as I do by this bearer his kinsman, with whom he will make you acquainted, in order to follow this course henceforth himself, being about to return to France.

Your word alone suffices to assure me of your secretary Courdaillot, and accordingly I will count upon him in future. I find very strange the manner in which Mauvissière proceeded with you for the intelligence of my affairs in these parts, as I think I never gave him cause thus to discharge himself of them.

But I do not much regret that you have hardly used his cipher ; and if you have made use of it in the letter by you delivered to this man, may you have recovered it.

If so be that there is in it anything of importance, do what you can to get it back, for it has never been seen or touched by me or any of my people.

The expense is of the least importance. In that, and in all that you shall deem necessary for my service I will always very willingly allow. I desire to know the name of him to whom you have addressed yourself, so that I may be able to recognise him ; and hereupon I shall be able to enlighten you if it is, as I think, one named Phillippes, servant to Walsingham, who about Christmas stayed in this house more than three weeks. Beware of further committing yourself to him. For although he promised to do me service, I know that he is playing a double game.

Elizabeth.
1585–6. I thank the King of France, my brother-in-law, very affectionately for his favourable recommendation of my affairs in Scotland to the Baron d'Esneval. But I fear much that his lack of age and of experience of the state of Scotland, with the directions of my brother-in-law, if he is such as you tell me, will not allow him to bring a negotiation of importance to effect in that quarter, affairs there being so ticklish, and hence I shall find it safer to write to Courcelles, who, having been for a long time practised in the affairs of these parts, and having credit there with many, will be better able to conduct such intelligence.

But now all means are closed to me, not knowing what may have become of those to whom I was accustomed to address my letters in cipher, as well in the parts of the north as also on the frontiers. You must yourself seek amongst our friends some secret means, either by the English pensioners of the King of France or by some archers of his Scottish Guard passing from France into Scotland through this country; wherein great care must be had to make a good choice, the more part of the said Scotchmen being at the devotion of those here, by reason that the ancient privilege has been taken from me of nominating of honest men to the said Guard for whom I could answer, as was formerly done, and as the King of France had promised me only six years ago. Have a care, if it so please you, to cause my lord Claud Hamilton to be well entertained, for he is a nobleman of worth, prudence and fidelity, and who is of more importance among those of his surname than his elder brother, so that, in case he cannot bring him back into the right road, he is for counterbalancing him, and making a party sufficient to overthrow that of England. For you may be sure that my son, whatever show he may make to the contrary for fear of this Queen, whom he sees over his head, in his heart loves neither her nor anything that comes from hence directed by her: and likewise the whole Scottish nation, as well the nobility as the people, with the exception of some corrupted individuals, infinitely abhor the authority that she has usurped over them, so that with a little support, whether of men or only of money, it would be very easy to make the Scotch shake off the yoke of this Queen; as I could more particularly reveal the means thereof to you if the King of France were for listening to it.

It would serve him greatly by diverting the succour wherewith you tell me she assists the French Protestants, and keeping her within bounds.

I thank you for the good and wise counsel that you give me touching my son. I have always imputed the defects in his conduct to other traitors about him, as well as to that wretched Master of Gray, he having villainously betrayed us both here, having, like a young fool, let himself be corrupted by Mr. Walsingham, in hope of having the estates, rank and place of the Earl of Arran, to ruin whom he has sold his master. Advertise the said Sieur d'Aisneval in time not to trust in any wise the fair words which the said Gray will not fail to give him in order to draw what he can from him and immediately to advertise this Queen thereof.

As to Archibald Douglas, it is more than three years since I discovered his dealings here, exactly agreeing with the trade that he ever carried on in Scotland during the time that I was there, and Nau himself, being in London, surprised him in many falsities.

Elizabeth.
1585–6.

Notwithstanding this, it has never been in my power to persuade Mauvissière otherwise than that he was the most honest man in the world and the best affectioned to my service.

In passing I must unburden my heart to you of the just regret that I have to see the Duc de Nemours preferred to my son for the marriage of the Princess of Lorraine, whom I had thought to be the only one in France to ally my said son thereto, and to bind him entirely to the King of France and the Queen mother, who showed herself very desirous thereof last winter when Nau was in London, who had charge to treat of it on my behalf; and in this expectation I traversed other practices which were going on in Scotland to marry my said son elsewhere.

I am very glad of the choice that the Queen of England has made of the three councillors of whom you write to me, for their gentleness and moderation in proceeding in that which concerns as well religion as the state: but he who, perchance, thought to alienate the Earl of Leicester from his mistress, has done nothing either for her or for himself by leaving such large forces in his hands. If you can in any thing help towards the deliverance and liberty of an English gentleman named Morgan, detained in the Bastille in Paris, I pray you affectionately to employ yourself therein.

So soon as my embroiderer shall be in those parts, get him over to France, being a very evil and corrupt poltroon.

Send me the accounts of my treasurer openly, as Cherelles will have told you, to whom I will send a despatch in cipher for France, if he waits till Easter to go thither.

3 *pp. French. Copy. Indorsed:* 24 March 1585. The Q. of Scottes to the French Embassador. Decifred. Phelippes.

Another copy of the same.

Extracts in English from the same. [C.P., vol. xviii. No. 93.]

March 24. **311.** LORD DINGWALL TO THE EARL OF ARRAN.

Doubting of interruptions of his letters, durst not for fear of his life and loss of credit, write unto him. Therefore has directed his special servant, the bearer, John Anstruther, to him. He shall advertise him of all things of consequence. Prays he will credit him as himself, and that he will not let the King think evil of him [Dingwall], whose good heart God knows. Westeras.

¼ *p. Copy. Indorsed:* "Copy of a letter to the Earl of Arran from his brother in Sweden."

1586.
March 25. **312.** MONSIEUR NAU TO MONSIEUR CHERELLES.

C.P., vol. XVII.

The same evening that I took leave of you I sent to you a collection, as ample as so short a time would allow, of the principal points that her majesty had previously by word of mouth [ ]. Whereof I wish to give you notice, forasmuch as by your letters which you wrote to me the next day by Renoldes you made no mention to me of having received these papers.

Elizabeth.
1586. Immediately afterwards I wrote you a note in cipher, thinking the gentleman who was to bear it to be still in this neighbourhood. But he had already set forward towards London, and I heard that he arrived there the same day that you started to come here. He had a letter from me for you, of which, seeing that the ambassador makes no mention in his of the receipt of mine, which was in the same packet, I have thought at all events the rather to send you another duplicate, which you will receive with the present, and also a copy of the alphabet of cipher which I had formerly sent you to serve between us, in order that you need not borrow that of the said ambassador, or commit it to the hazard of the present, which I fear to have been too common.

Her majesty has very expressly commanded me to remind you before your departure for France that you write to her frankly and very fully by this way of all occurrences; and specially to leave nothing out which you know to concern the good of her affairs and present estate, no more than if you were speaking to herself.

She recommends to you, with all the affection that may be, poor Mr. Morgan, which is he whom in speaking to you she called Berisson, not unknown to Monsieur de Chaulnes. If by any means whatsoever you can safely make enquiries as to the present estate of Master Baldwin, who was put into the Tower of London by the Earl of Shrewsbery, her Majesty would be very pleased to have news of him, and that you should cause to be offered him in her name all the support and help that she may be able to impart to him in his present necessity, not so much for the great obligation that she has to him as by reason of the imprisonment of the said Baldwin, he having been taken on her account.

There is also one named Blont, a gentleman servant of the Earl of Leicester, whom her Majesty is advertised has been put in prison upon some suspicion on the part of France, for she has never had anything to do with him.

You will endeavour, if you please, to know what is become of him, and in case Walsingham should wish to make use of him to abuse the ambassador, warn him not to commit himself to him until there is sufficient assurance of him. I hope that on the return of this bearer you will send me the secret letters of my brother the secretary touching my suit with him.

I pray you to work by all means before your departure for France to have, if it may be, a final reply and resolution about that marriage whereof I wrote to you during your absence.

I do not wish to confide in any one else concerning it, not even my own kinsfolk, until I am well assured that it is to succeed; and in such case at your return to France you will communicate it to Monsieur de Ruisseau, only that he may interpose with you in that which it will be needful to treat therein.

Hold out as firmly as you can for the three thousand livres, and do not let yourself be brought to the reduction that I lately suggested to you, except in extremity, and that you see the consent of the gentleman cannot be otherwise had.

There is one named Towlar, a servant of the Earl of Leicester, who has much credit with the said gentleman, so that it might happen that he will communicate this affair to him, which, if you should

Elizabeth.
1586. discover, I am of opinion that you should also speak of it to the said Fowlar, requesting him to help me, as you know he could much therein; and that you have heard of old—without saying by whom—the friendship and goodwill that he professed towards me, sufficiently confirmed by the secret intelligence which has been between him and me, whereof I expressly desire that you take notice, in order with this hold upon him to urge him as bound to act for me in this matter, and to withhold him from doing me wrong therein.

If you have a good response upon this first overture, I will write you a warrant to proceed further and to come to a conclusion. Charteley 25 March.

2 *pp. French. Copy. Indorsed.*

March 29. **313.** THOMAS MORGAN TO MARY.

C.P., vol. XVII. It may please your majesty that while I attended the other letters herewith sent, I received some letters from England; which make it necessary for me to beg you to revoke the licence you gave to this bearer to return to France.

Let him know that his stay and service is agreeable to your majesty, and that you will reward the same.

I beseech you, whereas it was given out that I should be sent to England, whether I live or die, to hold me in your good favour. I hope I have done you some good during my captivity, for I have roused some through fear of my state, and some from love to do their duty.

Look well about you and tell your people to be diligent. When your son heard that Randolph had come to Scotland, he said that he had never come there to do good.

The Duchess of Savoy has given birth to a son, whereof you may congratulate with the King of Spain.

Tell no one as yet that I wished your majesty to enter into any communication with the Countess of Arundel.

I have recommended to your majesty for the furtherance of your service one John Lawrence; he is a neighbour of your host, and a discreet Catholic.

Yesterday Liggons visited me here; he has been in Flanders since I was made prisoner, and is returning there shortly.

I pray you fail not to entertain the bearer well, and recompense him for his labours.

1 *p. In cipher. Decipher of the same* [*with C.P. xviii. No.* 50].

March 30. **314.** MONSIEUR DE L'AUBESPINE CHATEAUNEUF TO MARY.

C.P., vol. XVII. By your letter in cipher of the 24th of March, which was faithfully delivered the day before yesterday, I saw that this gentleman does his duty very well; but he must tarry lest he be lost.

I send you a packet from Morgan which has fallen into my hands by chance, unopened. I will do all I can for him, for your majesty's sake.

As to Blount, he is in Flanders with the Earl of Leicester. I knew him; he visited me once or twice on behalf of his master; I had no

Elizabeth.
1586. other secret understanding with him. But I hear he is an honest man, and one upon whom your majesty might rely.

I will write to Scotland on your service when I know to whom to address myself. But it will be difficult for me to establish anything in your favour on the frontier, especially now that Farniherst has fled. Nevertheless I will do what I can, and will write to those over there to seek an opportunity, being so much nearer than I.

The man by whom I sent you that letter in December is named Motin; a small, fair man who was servant to Stafford, ambassador in France. There was nothing in it of importance, and I do not mind its having been seen, although it was taken from letters in cipher of Monsieur de Mauvissière, of which Cherelles had a copy. It is a long time since I wrote you any letters not in cipher, awaiting the packet from your majesty with the orders which I hoped to receive immediately after the departure of the said Cherelles from your said majesty.

The Earl of Leicester assumes very great authority in Flanders, not without much jealousy of the Queen of England, who, from what I hear, seeks by all means to agree with the King of Spain, in order to be able to rid herself of the war and of the expense in which she is involved. Nevertheless she does not cease to allow soldiers to be levied daily to send to the said Earl of Leicester, whom she does not allow to want for money, although not willing to permit his wife to join him over there.

The war still continues in France, and an army is being raised to take the field under the conduct of the Duke of Guise to oppose the succour of the Protestants of France, if any should come to them from Germany. The said Lord of Guise was still at court the 22nd of last month, ready to start for this purpose.

The Duke of Maine is with another army towards Toulouse, intending to besiege Montauban: the King of Navarre and the Prince of Condé [are] near St. Jean d'Angeli, who overrun Kantoing and the neighbourhood, constantly surprising some castle. The said Prince of Condé has married the daughter of Madame de la Trémouille, niece of those of Montmorency.

The Prince of Parma pursues his conquest of Flanders little by little, and is besieging a little town named Grave on the frontier of Guelders, awaiting anew great forces from Italy and Spain.

The Queen of England is arming a great number of ships to oppose the naval armament of the King of Spain, if he raises one to come from hence; and others to go to help Drake, who is said to have arrived at the Indies, and to have there pillaged and sacked many towns.

The Duke of Saxe-Auguste is dead, as also the Duchess of Parma. The King of France, the Queen mother and the Queen of France are in good health, God be thanked.

I have been requested by one calling himself "gentleman," whom I know not at all, to acquaint your majesty that the Countess of Shrewsbury repents much having lost your good favour, and ardently desires to be restored to it, knowing herself to have been deceived in the past; with many other speeches and general terms which were made to me by the said gentleman, whom I shall see again one of these days, and will try to draw from him something

Elizabeth.
1586. more definite, not having myself spoken to the said countess. Your majesty will consider whether these are people upon whom one can rely.

Cherelles has sent you the accounts of your treasurer, to whom it is necessary to make known definitely the intention of your majesty touching the moneys that you wish to have every year; otherwise your affairs will be always in confusion: commanding him, nevertheless, very expressly no longer to send your money hither to you, but only to pay it promptly over there by virtue of my letters and rescripts, seeing that there are over here poor Catholics well affectioned to the service of your majesty, who have no other means of sending any to their kinsmen and friends in France.

1⅛ *pp. French. Copy. Indorsed:* "The French Embassador to the Scottish Q."

Another copy of the same.

C.P., vol. XVIII., No. 93. Extracts in English from the same.

March 30. **315. Monsieur Cherelles to Mary.**

C.P., vol. XVII. When poor Morgan was taken prisoner and all his papers were seized and put into the hands of those of the Council of State, the King, desiring to be truly informed whether there were anything in them which was against his service or the Queen of England, as they had wished to persuade him, commanded that all the said papers, the greater part of which were English, should be put into my hands, and that I should make a faithful extract of the contents thereof and report it to the said council: which I did in a short time to the contentment of his majesty, being pleased to assure your majesty that in this matter I had the means of doing good service to you and to the said Morgan, and to many others of your good and faithful servants, and this so much the more easily that no one knew I had any acquaintance or familiarity with him, with whom, nevertheless, I have been intimate for the last eight years, having known him to be a faithful servant of your majesty.

There were among the papers thirty two alphabets of divers ciphers, among which was the one which he had with your majesty, and also many packets in cipher for you and for many others: and seeing how much the ambassador Stafford daily urged the King to have the papers and ciphers which had been seized at the said Morgan's lodging put into his hands to be sent to his mistress, and knowing that many of the council were of opinion that his Majesty should deliver them up to him, and even the person of the said Mr. Morgan, for which he made great request, I surreptitiously did so much by means of Monsieur de Chasteauneuff, that Monsieur de Villeroy adopted the opinion that that would be greatly prejudicial in these parts for the service of the King and all the Catholics of this realm in general; in such wise that he sought the King expressly the next day, and persuaded him that he ought in no wise to do it, at least as regarded delivering the person;

Elizabeth.
1586. and as to the papers and ciphers, since the secretary of the said Stafford had already seen that they had been taken, one could hardly deny them to him: having heard which, and the gentlemen of the council having sent to fetch me the next day, and commanded me to carry to the said Mr. Stafford the papers and ciphers of the said Mr. Morgan and of many others mentioned, your servants, persons of this realm, being sensible of extreme anguish on this account, I resolved to set all the said ciphers aside, and for every one in such characters to make another, which instead of availing them afterwards, would only amuse, being nevertheless quite useless; and thus I withdrew from the papers all those which were of importance, and only left those which were of no moment. And having had the whole carried with the said ciphers to the said Mr. Stafford, I told him that the gentlemen of the council had commanded me to bring them to him and leave them with him, provided that he would give me a receipt for them, signed by his hand; with which being vastly pleased, he immediately laid his hand upon the said ciphers, and sent to fetch some letters in cipher that he had intercepted; and seeing that the same characters were in the said ciphers as in his letters, he was persuaded that these were what he wanted; and thereupon he expressed to me the great obligation that the Queen his mistress was under to the King for dealing so frankly and openly with her, and that he would go and thank his majesty. But after having broken his head for some days upon the said ciphers he could never get a word of intelligence. Meanwhile, having returned to the gentlemen of the council, I laid all these proceedings before them, whereat they laughed much, and were very glad that I had thus rid myself of that matter.

Since then, madam, by order of the said gentlemen of the council, I have put all the said papers into the hands of Mr. Charles Paget to restore them to the said Mr. Morgan, without his having lost a single one of importance to him; and he has caused him to receive all the good treatment he could desire in the place where he is; a hundred other particulars having happened on this subject, with which I will not importune your majesty, although I am sure you would have been pleased to hear them in detail if I had had the honour to have been able to speak freely to you. I so far persuaded Monsieur de Villeroy, who does me the honour to believe me, that he has now as good an opinion of the said Mr. Morgan as others had desired to give him a bad impression, saying that he was a maker of plots and practices for and against many states of Christendom; who has since told me many times, and Monsieur de Chasteauneuff the same, that if they had been at court they would have hindered that mistake from being made of having taken him, much less made him prisoner. I am sure that the said Monsieur de Villeroy will not allow any harm to be done to him, and I for my credit, and the command that your majesty sent me by Monsieur Nau, will give him all the assistance that shall be in my power, loving him greatly for the fidelity he shows to the service of your majesty.

2½ *pp. French. Copy. Indorsed.*

Another copy of the same.

Copy of part of the same.

Elizabeth.
1586.
March 31.

316. CHARLES PAGET TO MARY.

C.P., vol. XVII.

May it please your majesty to know that I am greatly comforted after receiving tidings of your estate.

The gentleman who brought me this intelligence is honest, learned and of a very good family. I join with Morgan in thinking that he should be encouraged, for his father is a neighbour and friend to Lord Paget and myself, and well disposed towards your majesty. He may do many good services for you if he is drawn to enter any action, though he may be fearful, remembering the sharpness of the times. Nevertheless he may be now with discretion.

There are two others here who are striving to win some to your majesty's cause. One of them is called Poley, a friend of Christopher Blunt, of whom I suppose your majesty has heard before. He is servant to Sir Philip Sidney, and therefore in the same house as Mr. Walsingham; so from time to time he will be able to assist your majesty.

The other is called Osborne, nephew to one of that name, who was servant to Lord Paget, and keeper of his game.

He should be able to do good service by entertaining in his house those who bring you anything. For his house stands alone in a wood about seven miles away from your majesty.

I am told to advertise your majesty that the want of money here is a serious hindrance to your cause.

For it is very reasonable that those who risk their lives in your service should expect some recompense and encouragement.

Your ambassador denies that he can give any help in the matter. I have already spent 3000 crowns in your majesty's service, which is all that I possess, and which you desired should be repaid from the money which should have been sent from Spain.

Sir Francis Englefield sent me word by his letters dated in February that he hoped soon to get this money. I suppose it will lie in the Spanish ambassador's hands until you give orders to whom it is to be delivered. It would be well to place it in such hands as will only spend it in your majesty's service.

Everything is so excessively dear that necessity enforces me to solicit your favour in this matter.

It is well that you should discover either through Lord Claud or the prior of Seton in what position your son stands to the Queen of England. For if anyone about him well disposed to the Queen of England should discover any intelligence, especially the Master of Gray, it would cause much inconvenience. I thank you for writing to your ambassador and the Duke of Guise, respecting Morgan's liberty, which I hear is received coldly. The best I can hope is that possibly he may be able to escape from prison.

This is the result of the great power which the Queen of England has over the French King.

If he escape one way or another you must write to your ambassador and to the Duke of Guise to beg the French King to allow him to return to this country; for you have great need of his service here. But, as I have written before, your ambassador will never be sorry for his banishment, whatever show he makes to the contrary.

Elizabeth.
1586. Monsieur Fontenay has been so hindered in all his services that he is discouraged.

So your majesty may perceive that those who have endangered their lives and ruined their homes in your majesty's service are very little respected.

The Lord Prior Seton should be a good instrument through whom to discover the state of affairs in Scotland, for he has much credit with Lord Claud Hamilton.

It would be well to ask the lord prior how Lord Claud stands since his arrival in Scotland, and also in what mind your son is towards you. Otherwise it may be dangerous to communicate with him, especially if he is at the service of the Queen of England.

It is a long time since we heard anything from Scotland, and it is to be feared that the Queen of England will entrap your son, if good heed is not taken. The French ambassador in Scotland is weary of being there, and desires to return. If your majesty desires to send directly into Scotland, you may send a letter to the French ambassador in London, who will convey it to the French ambassador in Scotland. Or else if you send it to me, I will send it to Scotland by one whom I can trust to do you good service.

I do not see how your majesty or your son can receive any help from the Duke of Guise, who is too much employed with his own affairs.

The French King has not yet determined what course to take, but at present seeks to serve the Queen of England's humours. The King of Spain is most to be relied upon, and the most likely to do your majesty good service.

The Earl of Leicester's enterprise should rouse the King of Spain to hate England and seek revenge. The necessity of many of the English on this side is so great that the Queen of England takes advantage of it, and tries to win them to her service.

I am credibly informed that Mr. Charles Arundel has already been gained over, and promised his pardon and restoration to his living. He has gone to Spain to discover what preparations are being made; after advertising the Queen of England he is to return. Fitzherbert whom I recommended to your majesty has become the Queen Mother's man, and is allowed to receive what benefit he can from England.

One Rolston, who carried your letters to Scotland, will make his way back to England; he was servant to Lord Paget for four years, but he has little wit.

The Earl of Westmorland is being tempted by fair promises to return to the Queen of England, but I trust that he will not yield. These people can do your majesty no great harm, for I suppose you never employed them in any important matter. Your treasurer tells me that I can no longer have my pension from you, though I assure you that it is my only support; but I pray you to continue the same for it is my chief comfort to be held one of your household servants. Your majesty shall receive in a packet from your ambassador a letter from the Spanish ambassador, two from Mr. Denis, one from Monsieur Ruisseau, one from Monsieur Fontenay, all of which are inclosed in Morgan's packet. Paris.

5½ *pp.* *In the hand of Mr. Gilbert Curll. No flyleaf.*

Another copy. *In the hand of Mr. Phelippes* [*With No.* 305.]

Elizabeth. 1586. March 31. C.P., vol. XXII.

317. THOMAS MORGAN TO MARY.

The French King was in hand with his Holiness to provide that nothing should be attempted against England; whereupon his Holiness pleaded ignorance, and yet nevertheless answered the French King that if there were any such enterprise in hand that it should lie in the power of the French King to resist the same.

I beseech God to inspire the French King's heart better to be profitable to the church of God, or at least not to hinder the labours of others dedicated to that end.

February 1585.

In truth I find Don Bernardino, now ambassador of Spain, full of affection and good intentions towards your majesty, and he told me freely that were it not for the desire he has to do you most humble service his master would never have sent him forth from Spain, and moreover that his master would never have maintained such great forces and naval armament under the charge of the Marquis de St. Croix were it not for the enterprise of England: and that I could give assurance that his majesty would not fail in very good will, but that the affairs of France since the death of Monsieur had held him in suspense, seeing the most Christian King so well affectioned to the King of Navarre and the Huguenot party that nothing would be done.

½ *p. Partly French. Copy.*

March 31. **318. MASTER OF GRAY TO WALSINGHAM.**

"Sir, I have from tym to tym found ever your constant good wil touardis me. In recompence you may assur yourself that I wil follow your advyce and counsell and quhatever I shall promeis to you it shalbe Ghospell, or never lat me be trustit.

Mr. Thomas Myllis knouethe the estet present of yis realme so weil that neidfull it is not that I should wryt. Yit this far I may say, that Mr. Randolphe hir majesteis embassadour haid a gryt deall mo to promeis than to performe, and I think at the beginning he did trust them, bot now he knouethe ane uther thing sufficientlye, and from the Kingis majestie him self.

His heastie beleve I think did proceid on way of his auin honestie, a uther way for yat he came bot jomp in the country and wes not acquentit withe neu men. Bot bothe him self and Mr. Myllis wil sufficiently informe you of all particulairs.

Notyeles yat men haithe dun evil offices for the empeschement of his negociation in hoyp I know not quharof, yit I trust he shall verie weil and wysly bring all his embassad to a good fin.

Nou sir, restethe to render unto you verie hairtly thankis for yat it pleasit you wrot to Mr. Randolphe to deall plainly withe me tuitching my Lord Leicester's affairs, quharwithe I rest verie weil satistfiit til sutche tym as Sir Th. Hynnag retourne. I have of leat resaveit a lettre from Sir Philip Sidney, and as Mr. Myllis shall schau you I shall upon the reset of answer satisfie his desyr ether by on sort or uther.

George Douglas pat on land at Yarmouthe a Englis man, bot quhat he is or his name as yit I know not, bot I shall as I learne advertis ye embassadour. I leave you to Godis protection." Holyrood.

Signed: Master of Gray.

1 *p. Holograph, also address. Indorsed.*

Elizabeth.
1586.
March.
C.P., vol. XVII.

319. EXTRACTS OF LETTERS.

Monsieur Cherelles to Mary.

The Duke of Maine after the taking of Montsegur retired to Bordeaux, where he still remains; he has been very ill with fever.

His army is now dispersed.

The French ambassador to Nau.

Monsieur de Jardin has gone to Scotland, he will return to France very shortly.

The French ambassador to Mary.

The Lord Treasurer and Walsingham are ready to further her suit. The war continues with disadvantage to those of the religion. Lusignan is abandoned and at present in the hands of the Marshal de Byron, who has a strong army in Poitou.

Monsieur Mauvisisère to Mary.

Matters are very confused in France; great preparations are made for war. His own opinion is that there will be peace. Monsieur de Montmorency is the chief mover.

Marshal Biron has gone to Poitou. The Duke of Guise is in Champaigne.

There is a great dearth, and wheat is very dear.

Monsieur Mauvisisère to Monsieur Nau.

He had forgotten to write to her majesty concerning a young Scotchman, called James Stuart, aged about 30 years, and said to be a bastard brother of the King of Scotland. The young man went to the Pope at Rome with counterfeit letters, supposed to be from the ambassador.

He is now in prison in the Bastille.

He speaks many languages.

Other letters to Mary.

Captain Lawder, passing into France, craves a pension from her majesty for past services, promising faithful service in the future.

James Hamilton makes suit for the pension which was given to his dead brother.

1½ *pp.* *Indorsed.*

April 1.

320. THOMAS RANDOLPH TO BURGHLEY.

Has written fully to Walsingham, and informed the bearer, Thomas Milles, so fully what he is to say to him that there is no need to write to him further on the state of the country and what concerns her majesty's own person.

Prays he will give credit to the bearer, and will only add that whether what he [Randolph] has heard be true or false, the King is ignorant of it. Edinburgh. *Signed:* Tho. Randolph.

½ *p.* *Addressed.* *Indorsed.*

Elizabeth.
1586.
April 1.
C.P., vol. XVII.

321. Monsieur Cherelles to Monsieur Nau.

Shortly after my return from Charteley to this place I had written you the letter that you will find here inclosed, according to the promise that had been given to me that it would be delivered to you immediately, which not having been able to be done so soon as I had desired, I have been willing to accompany it with these few words, to tell you that since we wrote it, in accordance with the promise that I made to you, I have enquired so diligently after Monsieur de Pierrepont that finally, having heard that he was in this town, I found means to speak to him, and after having told him the news of mademoiselle his daughter, whom I had seen in good health at Charteley, at which he showed me his singular contentment, we fell at once upon the proposals of marriage, wherein I have not failed to make him very expressly understand on behalf of Monsieur de Ruisseau, chancellor of his Majesty and your brother-in-law, that which you charge me by your letters; and seeing that upon this first proposition he did not show himself at all averse to listening to it, I took occasion to proceed, and to declare to him in detail all the arguments and strong reasons contained in your said letters, the which he took very well; and after having sufficiently informed himself about you, your means, qualities, and condition, whereupon I satisfied him entirely, and as a faithful servant could and should do, finally when parting from him, I desired him to tell me his resolution on this matter, in order that I might make it known to Monsieur the said Sieur de Ruisseau; then he begged me to say that he was not in any wise averse to this affair, but because it was especially of importance to his said daughter, he desired before proceeding in it to be informed of her resolution, without which he would not do it for anything in the world, and also that he would confer with his wife about it. Which having told him seemed to me reasonable, and he was much rejoiced, and after having discoursed a little together, having given them to understand that to my great regret I was obliged to depart in a few days for France, but that this should not be without taking leave of them, they told me that they would wish to give me a dinner first. I shall not start until I have seen them and heard from them their resolution and intention, if possible, and will not fail to tell it to you, and to do herein all the good offices and services that you might expect from a person who loves and honours you no less than an elder brother, and who wholly desires to be continued in your good graces. London, 1st April.

This line will be only whilst awaiting that I further enlighten you upon this matter before my departure. We have taken order, Monsieur Pierrepont and I, that he write to me again hereafter as to that which will depend upon this negotiation, and is to deliver his letters to Monsieur Courdaillot, and I am to send him mine. He recommends to you the affair whereof mention is made in this other letter. Praying you to do me the turn of a brother and a friend as I expect, and to negotiate that likewise if it please you.

1¼ *pp. French. Copy. Indorsed.*

Elizabeth.
1586. April 1.

C.P., vol. XVII.

322. SIR AMIAS POWLET TO THOMAS PHELIPPES.

His letters arrived "jumpe" with the time appointed between his friend and himself; whereof he was not a little glad for his credit's sake. Is very well persuaded of the fidelity of the man. He shall hear of some further matters through Mr. Walsingham.

His[Phelippes'] friend has prayed him [Powlet] to convey the inclosed letter to him.

His friendly letters increase his debt more and more. Chartley. *Signed:* A. Powlet.

½ *p. Holograph. Addressed. Indorsed.*

April 1.

C.P., vol. XVII.

323. SIR AMIAS POWLET TO WALSINGHAM.

It fell out very haply that the merchant had not yet arrived with the cloth and linen for our intended Maundy celebrations. When your letters dated the 24th of last month and received on the 27th of the same arrived, I sent for Curll, who is the only dealer in such things, and declared, that according to our former speech, I had notified his mistress's determination with regard to Maundy, but had received no answer, which, perhaps, I might do before the day of the ceremony. I thought good to make him understand that he had better not provide the cloth and linen, or at least that he should make arrangements with the merchant to take back his goods in case I received no directions from you in time.

Curll said his mistress would not fail to provide the cloth and linen, and if she did not bestow it this way she would employ it for some other use.

On the 30th of last month Curll came back to me to know if I had received any directions. I told him that I heard from you, but that you had not mentioned the matter.

He said that it was no innovation that was desired, but only the continuance of a former custom, which I might allow without further warrant. He also said that his mistress would think herself very hardly used, and that the denial of this would deprive her of all regal dignity.

Immediately after the departure of Curll the broadcloths arrived and were carried through the hall to the Queen's chamber, and were brought back in remnants as they would have served if the Maundy had been held.

Cherelles has sent to the Queen a box full of abominable trash, as beads, pictures in silk, with some Agnus Dei, etc.

I would far rather have burnt it than permit it to have been delivered. Chartley. *Signed:* A. Powlet.

1½ *pp. Addressed. Indorsed.*

April 2.

C.P., vol. XVII.

324. MONSIEUR CHERELLES TO MARY.

Madam, that which follows is for Monsieur de Glasgow. Madam, I pray your majesty to believe that the sole cause for which I am come and have sojourned in this realm has been to have the happiness of doing you some good and agreeable service, and if it were possible to have the joy of seeing your majesty and receiving her commands, in accordance with the great desire that I have had for a long time;

Elizabeth.
1586. so that I found on my arrival here on the secret service of your majesty [ ] in doubt of being able to think that I could have this happiness to see things better established. Which has been the reason why I have induced Monsieur de Chasteauneuf to seek some means to write secretly: thinking finally to have found one, wherein we have found ourselves deceived, as the said Sieur de Chasteauneuf told me he had given your majesty to understand; whereof I will make no repetition, but will only assure you that not for anything in the world would I have wished to leave this realm without I had first had some good way established for your service, as, thanks be to God, this one now is. The which if we had had it at my arrival in this realm, your majesty had not failed to hear what I had projected in order to be able to do you good service.

That which follows is in the characters of our previous cipher, praying Monsieur Nau if he has trouble in deciphering it to excuse me if on account of the little leisure I have I am constrained to use that which I know best. Which is that some time before leaving [ ] I informed Monsieur de Chesnailles my uncle of this my resolution, who immediately made me an overture to let me have the agency for the service of the King in Scotland with the King your son, and assured me, as did also Monsieur de Villeroy and Monsieur de Chasteauneuf, that they would cause me to have it if I would; that they would send me the commission and letter of the King during my stay here: which having quite resolved upon, I only awaited from day to day some means of being able to write about it to your majesty, in order to know wherein you would have wished that I should have served you there. But my stay in this kingdom having been for this cause longer than we thought it would be, and these last troubles happening meanwhile in Scotland, Monsieur de Villeroy being absent one morning Pinart caused this voyage to be committed to Monsieur d'Aisneval, who is now there in quality of ambassador; for which I was very sorry, seeing that this opportunity of serving your majesty had been taken from me, upon which the said Sieur de Chasteauneuf and I had for a long time been reckoning. But since my ill fortune has willed it thus, I will not for that cease to dispose myself to continue in France the very humble service which I had vowed to your majesty, hoping that occasions will daily present themselves, as happened only lately when poor Monsieur Morgan was taken prisoner and all his papers were seized and put into the hands of those of the council of state. [*See* Cherelles to Mary. March 30.]

To which I add yet this word, that but for Monsieur de Chenilles and Monsieur Brulard, whom I entreated very earnestly, there were six thousand crowns which were found in the coffers of the said Sieur Morgan, which he was keeping for the Baron de Paget, which had been in danger of going greatly astray, and the best they could have hoped for was to have an assignation for them; but the whole was returned to a single penny. [*See* Cherelles to Mary. March 30.]

I pray [your majesty] to excuse me for my too long discourse, and to believe that I have shown myself no less well disposed to the Sieurs Paget, Fuljambe, and all other refugees in France whom I had known to be well disposed to the service of your majesty, to whom I will not fail to tell all that I shall ascertain of the prison of the Sieur Baldwin, and will cause the offers to be made to him which your

Elizabeth.
1586. majesty commanded me through Monsieur Nau, having spoken thereof to Monsieur de Chasteauneuf and also to Blont, in order that he may let your Majesty know what he can ascertain about him; being very sorry that for the present I cannot tell you great particulars of Scotland, where the ambassador has not yet established such good intelligence as he hopes to do, assuring myself that he will never fail to send all news from thence to your majesty, and moreover that he will know how to bring you some light and contentment and all the service that shall be in his power; there being at present nothing new in those parts, where Courcelles being, I assure myself, for the obligation that he has to the service of your majesty, that he will not fail to seek all means to let you hear everything that he shall think worth it. Which I hope to bid him do by the first person who shall go to those parts or by the first other opportunity I shall have. And for conclusion of the present I will tell your majesty what Madame de Chasteauneuf had charged me to tell you if I had had the opportunity: which is, that Monsieur the Duc de Guise, seeing her upon her departure from France come hither, begged her to present his humble recommendations by the first opportunity she should have, and to assure you on his behalf that neither he nor all those of their house would ever fail to seek all means to render you content, and that it was an extreme displeasure to them that you should be in the state you are; that he prays you to have yet a little patience and to believe that he is very affectionate to you.

That which follows is written in the character of the last cipher sent to Cherelles.

I believe that your majesty is not unaware that for four or five years past the Queen of England has greatly favoured Sir Walter Rawley, as she still does; but for some days past there has been some anger between them which has much afflicted both of them, and it is said that this has been on account of a gentleman named Blont, brother of my Lord Mountjoy [Mongey], whom her majesty has greatly favoured for some months past. The said Queen of England has also been much grieved and angered by the too great authority that the Earl of Leicester has assumed in Flanders.

What follows is in another cipher like the preceding one.

The Earl of Arundel is less closely confined than he was, and it is hoped that he will be allowed to retire to his house in this town, the Charterhouse, which will be his prison. The Chevalier Shelley has confessed all that passed between him and the Earl of Northumberlande, and has been thereupon condemned to death and his goods put into the hands of the Queen. But promise has been made to him that he will be allowed to live. The King has resolved, in extremity, if he sees that the Queen of England gives help to his rebels, to join himself with the King of Spain to ruin her. Nevertheless it is held certain that the said King of Spain and the Queen of England are negotiating a peace between themselves, which it is thought ought to be assured before a month is over. I had departed more than a fortnight ago to return to France, had it not been that I was always awaiting, as I still am, the despatch from your majesty which was to be sent to Monsieur de Walsingham immediately after my return to this town, and I will wait till after Easter to depart, in order not to lose the opportunity of bearing the secret despatch that your

Elizabeth.
1586. majesty will send by this way to the ambassador. And there is the end of the present letter. I thank your majesty most humbly for the gift that it pleased you to make me on my departure from Charteley, which I will employ, and all that which God has given me in this world, to do you most humble service. London. 2 April.

Madam, I will not fail, being in France, to execute very carefully and exactly all the commands that your majesty was pleased to give me when I took leave of you, and to send you the answers as soon as possible; not wishing to omit to tell your majesty that since writing the present I have heard that the Sieur Baldwin has been for a long time in the Tower of London, in the same tower as a certain Spaniard named Cibnaur. The ambassador will do what he can, and I also before my departure, to let him know what your majesty commands me. Yesterday news came hither that the Chevalier Drake had taken the isle of Cuba from the King of Spain, and nine ships.

5¼ *pp. French. Copy. Indorsed.*

Another copy of part of the same.

April. **325.** THOMAS RANDOLPH TO MR. DAVISON.

"But that your life has been as miserable, as careful and as painful as mine, being your successor, I would greatly envy your felicity, and this comfort I take myself to have a little beyond you, that I hope shortly to be at home where you are now returning to the place from whence you came.

Your good successes here make your return here desired, but I hope that my business is so ended that no man will desire my abode or return thither.

My entertainment is much better than it was when I was last here, he who was the cause of my evil handling being now in Ireland, and has no more place or friends at court.

The league, as it was penned by her majesty, is agreed to by the King and sent with this bearer to be signed by her; which thing was the errand and end of my work. If you should please to know further examine the bearer, who will say as much as myself." Edinburgh. *Signed:* Tho. Randolph.

1 *p. Addressed.*

April 2. **326.** THOMAS RANDOLPH TO WALSINGHAM.

Has performed that which he came for, albeit he has received some thwarts he did not look for.

The French ambassador endeavoured by great means to stay the league, and the same was renewed by "Pettie" George Douglas, lately come from France with offers of large sums of money to the King and others.

The dishonour of throwing off old friendships for so uncertain a kindness as was to be looked for from the Queen was alleged, with great speeches from her majesty's enemies and threats of dangers to the King from them if he joined with her.

Elizabeth.
1586. A consultation was had, and it was devised that the nobility should be convened and nothing agreed to without their consent.

This device was moved to the King in the presence of the Secretary by three of his Council. [*In the margin :*]—1. Ro. Melvin, 2. Prior Blantyre, 3. Beton, 4. Secretary.

The King disliked the idea, saying it went about to make him go from his word, and the Secretary knew more of his mind than that he should ever assist at such a council, so they failed in their purpose.

Heard of this from the Master of Gray. Spoke thereon with the Secretary who excused himself but slenderly, and told him he purposed to repose wholly on the King and stand on his promise.

The King commanded two copies of the articles consented to, to be prepared on his [Randolph's] next audience of him, one for her majesty, the other to be signed by her for himself.

The King also caused a writing to be drawn up concerning the pension offered by her majesty to him, and her promise to do nothing to the prejudice of his title, to be considered of for the contentment of his nobility and the satisfaction of his honour. Her majesty should alter the words thereof as she disliked or allowed.

Could not refuse to receive it, but in the margin has observed his opinion of it. It is hoped that through the King's present great necessity the money promised will be sent in one payment for the whole year.

Prays credit for the bearer Thomas Milles, whom he has charged with things of importance too long to write.

Warns him against those still living, who had devised the mischiefs from which her majesty has hitherto miraculously escaped, and begs him to have a care of her person. It is not for nought that the French ambassador is here with so many horses and men.

It is thought that George Douglas left two of his Englishmen at Yarmouth, and brought the third, a lad, here with him.

Does not believe that Holt and Brereton are out of the country, though they are not heard of, and intends to pursue them all he can.

The King, and himself also, desire Mr. Archibald's [Douglas] coming, as now is the time for him to do good.

Refers all things to the report of the bearer. Edinburgh. *Signed :* Tho. Randolph.

Postscript—Since writing the King has subscribed the league, which is now in his [Randolph's] keeping. The other copy, agreeing *verbatim* with that he has, the bearer has for her majesty's subscription.

Is informed by the King that he has the consent of all his nobility he has most account of to do what he has done, and that he will ever remain a good friend to her majesty. He [the King] desired the speedy confirmation of the amity, and said merrily he wished the Latin might be purer and more eloquent before it came to the confirmation by commissioners since it savoured too much of law Latin, coming from so learned a princess to himself, her disciple.

Heard nothing of the money from the King himself, but was told by the Secretary who has written also to him [Walsingham] that he looked for it.

Cott. Calig., C. IX. fol. 239. $2\frac{3}{4}$ *pp. Addressed. Indorsed by Walsingham.*

Copy of the same.

Elizabeth.
1586. April.

327. BOND PROPOSED BY JAMES VI.

"Copy of the instrument to which the King would have her majesty subscribe."

Bond of Elizabeth, Queen of England, etc., reciting that for the greater surety of her crown and that of her dearest brother James VI., King of Scots, and for the maintenance of the true religion they had entered into a more straight league than had been between their progenitors heretofore, and having a special care of her said dearest brother and his preservation and the liberty of his realm, and finding the kindly dealing of him, now approaching the years of his majority, to satisfy her expectation of him, in testimony of the continuance of her care towards him, she hereby binds herself in the word of a Queen to yield to him all the days of his life a yearly rent of [ ]* crowns, a sum far surmounting that granted by her father to herself or to the Queen her late sister, which sum shall be delivered yearly at Edinburgh, the [ ]* day of [ ],* beginning the first year's payment on the [ ]*day of [ ]*next.

Furthermore, for the more effectual declaration of her sincerity she declares in the inviolate words of a Queen that she will not by act, constitution or any writ directly or indirectly impair the title or right which her said dearest brother has or pretends to the succession of her crown if she have no heirs of her own body, unless by his public misbehaviour or ingratitude she be justly moved to the contrary.

3 *pp. No indorsement.*

Another copy of the same. *Indorsed by Thomas Randolph,* "An instrument to be subscribed by her majesty of certain promises, etc."

Cott. Calig., C. IX., fol. 669.

Another copy of the same.

[April.]

328. EXTRACT OF A LETTER FROM ELIZABETH.

Her majesty being desirous of gratifying the King as far as possible, with due regard to her own estate, having of late years been greatly burdened with the charges of the Irish wars, which still continue, whereby she cannot deal with him as frankly as otherwise she would, is pleased for the present, in testimony of the love she bears him, to yield unto him 20,000 crowns in like proportion as was granted by the late King her father unto herself, to show that she holds him no less dear than both she and her sister were held by her said father.

In case hereafter, when her majesty shall be disburdened of the present charges she is now forced to sustain, necessity for further support shall be found, the King shall find her always ready to gratify him so far as her means shall permit.

½ *p. Copy. Indorsed by Thomas Randolph,* "Part of a letter containing the Queen's majesty's promise for yearly support to the King of Scots, subscribed by Mr. Secret. Walsingham." *Added in Burghley's hand,* "Concerning a pension." [*Written on the flyleaf.*]—All notorious offenders both to England and Scotland. William Johnston of Redhall and his sons, John Yrewen of the Stalhill, William Yrewen of the Flash, Arthur Graham alias Carlisle, Ritchie Graham his brother, Ecky Armstrong of Subholme, Eckyes Ritchie, Pawtye of Harlaw, Christopher Tynyke, Skynbancke, Kynmouth's brother.

* Blank spaces to be filled in by Elizabeth.

Elizabeth.
1586. April.

329. WALSINGHAM TO THOMAS RANDOLPH.

Has of late dealt with her majesty touching the support for the King, whereunto she is willing enough, but alleges she does not see how she can in honour send the same until she receives full satisfaction for the murder of Lord Russell by delivery of the persons demanded.

Has discovered that some practice is brewing by the French ambassador, therefore wishes her majesty had given immediate order for the sending of the money, for the Guises now have more credit with the French King.

Fears that they will endeavour to win the King of Scots to make himself a party against her majesty.

Advises that he continue to write often, urging the speedy sending of the pension.

His letter to her majesty herself might do good in the matter.

1 *p.* *Copy.* *Indorsed.*

Cott. Calig., C. IX., fol. 238b.

Copy of the same.

April 2.

330. JAMES VI. TO BURGHLEY.

Recommends to his favour the suit of James Hudson, which has been remitted by her majesty to him. Holyrood. *Signed:* James R.

½ *p.* *Addressed.* *Indorsed by Burghley's clerk.*

April 2.

331. MASTER OF GRAY TO WALSINGHAM.

Sends to him a copy of the letter he received from the Earl of Leicester concerning the listing of troopers.

The Secretary states that he should have been informed of the rumour that he was a "stayer" of the league.

Assures him that many practices are afoot by the Queen Mother's friends and favourers, all coming from France, therefore he should advertise Mr. Stafford. Holyrood. *Signed:* Master of Gray.

1 *p.* *Holograph, also address.* *Indorsed.*

April 2.

332. INSTRUCTIONS FOR THOMAS MILLES.

"Remembrances delivered by the Lord Secretary of Scotland to Thomas Milles at his departing to the Court of England, sent by the English ambassador with his answer upon the same."

1. To show the Secretary how much I think myself beholden to him for his kindly dealing with me.

2. Also that I marvel much upon what ground such jealousies have been conceived of me, having ministered contrary occasion towards the amity between the two crowns.

3. Assure him that the King will do for the Queen's better satisfaction for the murder of Lord Russell that which he ought, or conveniently may in justice and honour.

4. Nothing will so much further the accomplishment of the league as the "expeding" of the King's forms of security sent by you.

5. His Majesty has forborne to crave certain things to be altered and added in the league lest it should breed delay, but intends to do so of her majesty hereafter.

Elizabeth.
1586.

6. Though some of them appear of no moment, yet they will greatly content the subjects of this realm.

7. If doubts arise they must be removed by letters between us before being "motioned" to either Prince.

8. That we may understand each other better, let me know what address my letters shall have, especially in Berwick after Mr. Randolph's departure.

Thomas Randolph's opinion of the above remembrances.

1. Friendly dealing is very necessary between the secretaries of the two realms for the maintenance of amity. If he perform it as it is written there is good reason that it were answered with like kindness.

2. Whatever was here wanted, I trust that it shall be sincerely performed.

3. The Secretary promised to write in his letter which he would send by Thomas Milles the King's full mind, and what order his majesty would take in the matter of the slaughter of Lord Russell. If it is not in his letter I doubt his good meaning.

4. I wish nothing to be stayed that might further any good cause, especially so far as her majesty has promised, therefore the King did leave in her majesty's will to alter what words she pleased, so that she performed her promise.

5. Divers things were moved by the King and Secretary on reading the league, to which I gave answer—*viz.* that all Scots should be free merchants. To that I said I was sure it could not be granted. His majesty said, though it could not now be granted, he must be in continual suit with her majesty for it, being so earnestly required by his merchants.

6. If they be not of great moment there is the less inconvenience if they are left out.

7. The better agreement that is between the ministers, the better are their majesties served.

8. Such order may be taken herein as your honour thinks good.

That your honour may understand what the King's demands were, I send a note delivered to me by the Secretary ten days before the King had agreed to pass the league as they are again remembered by the Secretary in his remembrances to your honour.

The Secretary meant that her majesty should have consented to the requests of the merchants, or the league stayed for a time. He also thinks there will be some delay in her majesty's subscription of the instrument. Men here still think it will not go forward.

2½ *pp. No flyleaf. Written partly by Thomas Randolph, and indorsed by him,* "Remembrances given to Thomas Milles with the ambassador's answers."

Cott. Calig., C. IX., fol. 240b.

Copy of part of the same.

April.

333. MANAGEMENT OF THE HOUSEHOLDS AT TUTBURY AND CHARTLEY.

C.P., vol. XVII.

"Certeine abridgements used in howseholde cawses at Tutbery Castle and Chartlie, for bringinge down of the householde chardges there since the governement of Sir Amys Poulet."

Elizabeth.
1586. The government servants sitting in the hall were deprived of two livery messes of meat.

The food for the Queen's laundresses was supplied out of the general portion, and the charge saved to the Queen.

The ordinary messes of the governor's own table were taken away.

The two messes served to the steward and porters are less by eight dishes a day.

The dishes of most kinds of meat are much smaller than before.

30*l.* 0*s.* 0*d.* yearly is saved by the discharge of unnecessary servants.

The causes of the increase in expenditure are as follow.

First, the general increase in the price of all provisions.

Secondly, the loss of hay and grass owing to the great flood round Burton and Tutbery.

Thirdly, the high price of fuel by reason of the great price paid for carriage, which could not be avoided because the contribution made by Sir Ralph Sadler had not expired before the 20th of February.

Fourthly, the charge of the removal at Chartley.

Fifthly, the continual want of money, in consequence of which nothing could be provided beforehand.

1 *p.* *No indorsement.*

April. **334.** ACCOUNTS AT TUTBURY AND CHARTLEY.

C.P., vol. XVII. "A briefe of the accompte of Marmaduke Darell, gent., for all suche sommes of money as he hathe receaved towardes the household defrayments of the Scottish Queene and her famylie at Tutberye Castle and Chartlye, betwene the last daye of Aprill 1585 and the thirde day of Aprill 1586 followinge."

Received from the receipts of the Exchequer and by the hands of certain collectors, 1,000*l.* 0*s.* 0*d.*

Received from Richard Bagot esquire from the profits of certain iron works, late belonging to the Lord Paget, 1,610*l.* 0*s.* 0*d.*

Received from Sir Amias Powlet for the rent of certain grounds, tithes and parks late belonging to Lord Paget, for one whole year, ending at Lady Day last, 358*l.* 12*s.* 8*d.*

Received more of his honour, lent towards the household expenses, 350*l.* 0*s.* 0*d.*

Received for the hides and tallow of oxen, sheep (etc.), and for certain household provisions sold for special reasons during the time of this account, 121*l.* 19*s.* 0*d.*

Sum, 3,440*l.* 11*s.* 8*d.*

Against which there has been discharged a debt on the last account of 20*l.* 1*s.* 5*d.*

For food, wages, necessaries and household expenses, 3,618*l.* 6*s.* 9*d.*

Sum, 3,638*l.* 8*s.* 2*d.*

And so there remains owing to this country 197*l.* 16*s.* 6*d.*

An account of the expenses within the aforesaid time.

At the commencement there remained over an account for provisions of 258*l.* 11*s.* 2*d.*

Household expenses, 3,618*l.* 6*s.* 9*d.*

Sum, 3,876*l.* 17*s.* 11*d.*

Towards which there has been returned for hides, tallow (etc.), 121*l.* 19*s.* 0*d.* There remained in different kinds of food, 103*l.* 2*s.* 3*d.*

Elizabeth.
1586.

Sum, 225*l.* 1*s.* 3*d.*
And so there has clearly been spent 3,651*l.* 16*s.* 8*d.*
Viz.:
Diet, 2,599*l.* 3*s.* 2*d.*
Necessaries, 290*l.* 13*s.* 7*d.*
Hire of labourers, 51*l.* 13*s.* 7*d.*
Household wages, 85*l.* 4*s.* 2*d.*
Soldiers and post wages, 393*l.* 15*s.* 0*d.*
Foreign payments, 230*l.* 12*s.* 2*d.*

2 *pp.* *Indorsement, in Powlet's hand.*

April 3. **335.** SIR JOHN MAITLAND TO WALSINGHAM.

Cott. Calig., C. IX., fol. 255.

Although I have always carried myself in the course presently in hand between our two sovereigns rather as a solicitor than a councillor, and have done my best to further it to a good and speedy issue and sustain such blame at home of such as mislike thereof, I could not suspect any contrary jealousies could be conceived of me abroad, yet I hear my actions have been so depraved and my good meaning so misconstrued in that realm that, if you had not taken the "patrocinye" of my defence, the misreports of my busy traducers had prevailed against me.

"Your earnest good will toward me has so uttered the self in this behalf, and the credit delivered to me from you by Mr. Milles, as I do sorrow from my heart to lack the good hap to give you presently effectual proof of my thankfulness," and shall be very loth to frustrate your expectation of me in any sort, or that you should not find such reciprocal correspondence in friendship and such concurrence to prosecute the godly and necessary cause we both profess as can be wished in me according to my small power and credit. Neither will I for any false surmises of malicious persons "leave of" to do all the good offices I may to breed a perfect amity between these two Princes, wherein my sincere disposition shall so appear by my actions and demeanour that I shall not need other apology against all calumnies.

What effect your recommendation of Mr. Randolph has wrought I doubt not himself has signified to you, and by progress in his negotiation will appear, as also what frank sincerity and forwardness he has found in the King my sovereign, who—not without crossing and contradiction—has proceeded further in the league than many of his subjects would yield or agree to, the particular discourse whereof I remit to the declaration of this gentleman bearer hereof. His discretion makes me abstain from longer letter, having committed to him further to be imported to you, praying you to give him credit in what he shall say to you from me. Holyrood. *Signed:* Jo. Maitland.

Postscript.—There is a form of security to be made to the King, delivered to this gentleman, which I pray you travail to "expeed," that the league may proceed with the greater celerity.

1 *p.* *No flyleaf or indorsement.*

April 4. **336.** DON BERNARDINO DE MENDOZA TO MARY.

C.P., vol. XVII.

Charles Paget has advertised me that your majesty is in good health, which has been an extreme contentment for me; God preserve

Elizabeth.
1586. it to your majesty as He can, and your most affectionate servants desire. And so has it likewise given me content to be advertised that a way has been found to write to your majesty, a thing which I have much desired, and since then the ambassador of your majesty gives notice thereof that I shall be able to write from this realm. He only says that the will of the King of France nor of his mother is neither for the speedy reduction of England and chastisement of the Queen who possesses it, nor on his part to defend her and to oppose its execution: that he wonders at those who come to him, since by means of the Cardinal of Este he has prayed his Holiness not to urge the King my lord to undertake the enterprise of England, for that this will cause her to join with the heretics of his realm and of other provinces to defend her at little cost. By which your majesty will see how much the like offices in Rome and Spain retard those which I am doing and have done since I left that realm to advance the reduction thereof and the liberty of your majesty, which I trust in God that it will please Him to give shortly to your majesty, by softening the hearts of the King of France and his mother, who show themselves so stony-hearted in this particular; in the which I shall not cease to labour as much as shall be in me whilst I live with the earnestness and zeal which my desire to serve your majesty demands. And with the same affection I have employed myself to procure, by the means that I judged most convenient, the liberty of Morgan; it is true they have not as yet succeeded as I could wish; whereof Charles Paget can be witness that I attend to the service of your majesty with the zeal and fidelity that is fitting.

The King my lord has left the assembly of Aragon for Madrid, giving to understand that at the writing hereof he is in good health, as also the Prince and Infanta.

½ *p. Spanish. Copy. Indorsed.*

Other copies of part of the same.

Another copy of the same.

April 5. **337.** THOMAS RANDOLPH TO WALSINGHAM.

Cott. Calig., C. IX., fol. 256. A little before the departure of Milles towards the Court the Secretary took him a letter with certain remembrances to your honour, which when I had seen I caused a copy to be made of them, lest some difficulty might arise upon them that might breed some delay. The articles I have set down on one side of the paper, and my notes to them on the other.

Where he writes that certain articles were delivered to me by him sent by the King, which he desired to be inserted in the league, I thought I had given him such answer to them all, that he had been satisfied, and for that it seems that he is not, I send your honour the articles and my answers to the same, as I gave them to him.

They seek here all the delay they can, and I would it should proceed from her majesty rather than from themselves, which I trust you will look to with all the care you can.

In my other letter I have written and also willed Milles to put you in mind of the meeting of late at the Earl of Montrose's house, where were Captain Stewart and others of that faction. This breeds

Elizabeth.
1586. suspicion in the noblemen now in the King's grace of some practices intended by them either against their persons, or to be restored to their places in Court. Colonel Stewart is already come to the town and the Earl of Montrose will be here tomorrow. It is the more suspected to be true for that Captain James Stewart has returned into Kintyre, and divers of his friends repair to him.

For this cause the Earl of Angus, the Laird of Arbroath and others of their party are sent for to provide for the worst, if anything be intended. So that I see this country is not likely yet to be so quiet as it is thought it will be, so long as Montrose, the Colonel and James Stewart remain in the country.

All their matters are quiet and in a reasonable good state saving for the controversies between Lord Maxwell and the Laird of Johnstone, which yet is not like to have an end. Lord Maxwell remains here within his bounds and the laird does what he lists upon Lord Maxwell's tenants and servants, and though he is sent for by the King yet comes not.

It is thought that if her majesty agree to the league all these broils will have a short end. God in His mercy send it to pass. Edinburgh. *Signed:* Tho. Randolph.

Postscript [*In another hand*]—It was brought to the King for certain that Lord Farnyhurst died upon Wednesday last at Aberdeen. These news came to me from Sir Robert Melvin.

1½ *pp. Addressed. Indorsed.*

April 6. **338.** EARL OF LEICESTER TO THE MASTER OF GRAY.

Has received divers letters from him to which he returned answers by Captain Balfour's servant and Mr. James Melvin.

Is glad to hear of his offer to come hither with soldiers, and accounts himself greatly beholden to him for it.

Hopes that he is still of the same mind, and that he will signify him with the conditions upon which he will come. Thinks the speedier way of advertisement would be for him to send his letters to London, to Walsingham, that he may forward them, rather than by the long seas.

Desires him to bring with him 3,000 soldiers, but no more. Utrecht.

Postscript—Prays excuse that he has not written this himself, as his business is so great. The men there are somewhat "strick" in their allowance for their levies.

Will stretch his power here for him to the uttermost.

⅔ *p. Copy. Indorsed,* "Copie of my Lord of Leicester's letter to the Master of Gray."

April 6. **339.** ELIZABETH TO JAMES VI.

Understands that the bearer, Mr. Archibald Douglas, has obtained his favourable opinion and leave to return home. Sends this letter with him therefore to witness that during the time of his abode here he has carried himself so dutifully and loyally as well justifies his restoration.

Has heard of the "hard conceit" which some seek to work in him against the gentleman who, she understands from Randolph, offered to

Elizabeth.
1586. abide by his trial according to the laws of Scotland for any matter laid to his charge until he had proved himself innocent of the murder of his [James's] father.

Did at the time of his first access to her inform him [Douglas] that if he were found guilty of such she would not only make immediate delivery of him, but also crave earnestly that exemplary punishment might be extended to him.

Had meant to make such a request for him, if she had not thought such would have been offensive to him.

Prays his trial may be had with all expedition, for she is fully persuaded of his innocence in the said murder, and if he be found so in his trial, that he may be granted general pardon for all other offences committed during his [the King's] minority, other subjects having obtained a similar remission of the same.

1 *p. Copy. Indorsed.*

Cott. Calig. C. IX., fol. 242. Copy of the same.

April 8. **340.** MORGAN TO MARY.

C.P., vol. XVIII. Mendoça has had much care of me during this time, and has done many good offices for me, for which I beg your majesty to thank him, although I have also done good offices in this place for him and for his master.

$\frac{1}{8}$ *p. French. Intercepted July* 1586.

April 10. **341.** THOMAS MILLES' ACCOUNT OF THE CONFERENCE BETWEEN THE MASTER OF GRAY AND CAVALION.

Cavalion informed the Master that it was supposed he desired to list men for the relief of the Queen of Scots and an attack on her majesty of England's person. It was then thought the King would turn Catholic and concur with them for his mother's relief. Questioned by the Master, he replied he had the King's own word for the same, which the Master did not credit.

Cavalion declared the Secretary knew of the matter and that he had heard the King in speech on the matter with the French ambassador, who promised to show him great matters to fall out within the month.

A letter in cipher from the Duke of Guise to the King was brought by George Douglas, who also brought letters to Lord Claud from the two bishops.

The Master of Gray desired to know the actors in the plot, and was told the Duke of Guise, Delbœuf or du Maine, Prince of Parma or the Duke of Savoy, who were to land between the Humber and Tweed in September. The handling of these things here was committed to Hay and Dury, Jesuits of this country, and such as they trust, as G. Douglas; and the Papists of England had promised 20,000 men when ever they saw a power landed.

The ambassador brought with him 8,000 crowns (besides 2,000 robbed), and the Secretary had 1,000 crowns in money.

In a second conference it was disclosed that there were half a dozen men neither Italian nor French, but Flemish, already in England. Their names were known only to six people, viz., the Queen Mother,

Elizabeth.
1586. the Duke of Guise, the Prince of Parma, Father Parsons, Father Claude de Lorayne and Courcelles.

The French ambassador did not know the King or the French King was acquainted with the purpose; he was not sent by the King, but by the Queen Mother and Monsieur de Guise.

The matter of Maxwell was a policy of theirs, but hindered them greatly. They have sent for 3,800 crowns in "depes" to be sent hither, and it is expected in Jacques Melvin's "freboot" of Dieppe.

The Master was of opinion that the best remedy was to continue division here among themselves, to contain a party and our quietness in England.

1⅔ *pp. Indorsed:* "A note for my better remembrance of a conference between the Master of Gray and one Cavalion in Scotland touching a practice intended against the State of England and her majesty's person, which the Master discovered to me, to be told to her majesty, my lord Treasurer and Mr. Secretary Walsingham, which I did about the end of April last."

Cott. Calig., C. IX., fol. 244. Copy of the same.

April 10. **342.** CHARLES PAGET TO MARY.

C.P., vol. XVIII. If the Duke of Guise does not take care he will be surprised, to his utter ruin, in temporising as he has done and loosening the bridle when it was in his power to lay down the law according to his fancy.

The King does not know to what end to bring matters, so keeps all in suspense, accommodating himself in truth, as far as one can judge, entirely to the desires of the Queen of England. The King of Spain only remains upon whom you must rest your affairs, having the will and the most fitting means to do you good on suitable overtures being made to him.

¼ *p. French. Intercepted July* 1586.

April 11. **343.** THOMAS RANDOLPH TO WALSINGHAM.

Cott. Calig., C. IX., fol. 258. Has written so often of what has been done and is intended both by the King's ambassador and that faction to hinder the league, and how far he has proceeded with the King in bringing it to pass that he cannot think him ignorant of anything he desires to know of the privy practices against her majesty, nor of the intelligences passed by secret means between the French ambassador there and this here, as also out of France at least three times a week.

Cannot certainly know whether any of his letters written within two months have reached him [Walsingham] or not, but has written of the means made to the King not to enter into the league. The offers of France and Spain he [James VI.] has not yielded to, no not so much as to give his consent to one month's delay, but contrary to all advice, proceeded to the conclusion thereof within ten days after his [Randolph's] first "motion" to him, and Walsingham advertised him thereof. Yet could he [the King] never receive word of thanks nor knowledge from her majesty how well she received it. Assures him that if it were not so far forward as it is, a good number of those who stood her majesty in good stead would be lacking to bring it to

Elizabeth.
1586. the pass it is at, seeing their master more straightly dealt with than they thought he should be, and themselves receive no ready gold of her majesty, having refused it at other men's hands.

He may know what minds they may be of, and whereunto they may be moved, when they find necessity to press them, and may be relieved at an instant, whereas now they receive neither good word nor good deed.

Has written of the King's need, which is greater than he or his think fit to be told to any man. As his mind by letters, as his heart by protestation to himself and others of his affection, and as his estate to her grace is now well known, so he looks for some corresponding favour both in word and deed, and as the one—to be relieved—is promised on her majesty's part, so the other which is most common among Princes—to give good words—may well be afforded, especially to him who has so many about him who always persuade how hard an opinion her majesty has of him.

He may know what may ensue of unkindness not to embrace the friendship of this King, which had been sought heretofore in so many ways, and now in a manner offered and neglected. Writes so much upon some private speech had with the Secretary and some other, that he [Walsingham] may see to it in due time. Can say no more, but discharged his duty that the truth may be known, perhaps with more earnestness than will be liked. But would rather fail in this than hazard the whole course now in hand.

It has been discovered to what end Captain James Stewart lingered so long on the West Coast, at a convention of the chief adversaries of the league—all Papists or malcontents for their own or the King's mother's cause—held at Carnie, the Earl of Montrose's house about 10 days past. It was to have given the like attempt to that which was of late at Stirling given by the other noblemen, who now neither attend at Court nor have that vigilant eye they ought to have to the King's safety nor to hold the interest they had gotten in the King, nor to see the country better ruled, according to their promise. This being discovered and made known to the lords, their intent is to be to-morrow in this town, and after advice taken together, to move his majesty that such persons that are known to be disquieters of his estate and evil members about him may quietly for a time depart the realm with licence, or by a day "be commanded to ward" in such bounds as shall be thought fittest. Of this number is Captain Stewart yet in Kyntyre, his wife within two miles of this town, the Earl of Montrose at his house, but his solicitors in good credit at Court, Colonel Stewart with his favourers in this town, the Earl of Huntly with his adherents in the north, who here want no friends. So that now if these lords do not both look well to their King and themselves, and provide for the quietness of the country and find the means to cut off the practices now in hand, some for France and some for the Queen Mother, it will be too late to look for the league or for them to brook their lives.

He may see in what case the King stands, and what will become of him, except by speedy despatch of this league and sending the relief promised by her majesty some terror be given to his adversaries, and those holden in good devotion to her majesty that are now her friends, leaves to his consideration.

Has written of the certain death of Farnyhurst. Would rather he had lived and received according to his deserts than gone the way he is.

Elizabeth.
1586.

For what the King offers to do for her majesty's satisfaction "reports" himself to what the Secretary promised to write, which for fear it may be omitted by him or not so fully advertised as the King spoke, is that her majesty might devise what might be done by him in honour for her contentment, and it should be done. It is therefore looked for here what her majesty desires.

Hopes there will be no cause of stay of that which is already promised, which is rather craved of her at this time than looked for in duty or by promise until these urgent occasions pressed the King to incline to her majesty or to take part against her. Edinburgh. *Signed:* Tho. Randolph.

2⅔ *pp. Addressed. Indorsed by Walsingham.*

April 11. **344.** SIR AMIAS POWLET TO WALSINGHAM.

C.P., vol. XVII.

Mr. Darrell is coming to you with the accounts of the household expenses since my first appointment. Although the expense seems great, yet when the conditions moving the same are considered I trust both he and I shall be excused. I include myself, not because I am in any way answerable, but because Mr. Darrell has used my advice upon all occasions. I have cut down household expenses and done away with unnecessary offices, thereby saving a good sum yearly.

The diet for her majesty's table has been very simple.

Touching Mr. Darrell, I have been an eye-witness of his service, which I believe to have been just and faithful.

The continual want of money has been prejudicial to this service, and it may be affirmed that a store of money beforehand would be profitable to her majesty.

It is very true that Mr. Darrell has been indebted to the purveyors week by week ever since my coming here, which is neither honourable nor profitable to her majesty.

There are continual complaints from the Queen's officers, but the truth is that they are unreasonable in their demands.

Mr. Darrell's charge here is supplied during his absence by two of my servants. I can answer for their fidelity, but they are unskilful, and therefore I pray you to send Mr. Darrell back as soon as possible.

It is likely that the bearer of this would not be sorry to be discharged from this service, and to serve at the court. But may it please you to consider that it is no small advantage to the governor here to have a master of the household who is sound in religion, and upright in duty towards our Queen.

It may please you to order that the linen for the Queen may be sent here, for her majesty is the loser because she uses her best linen of damask work every day.

I think myself greatly beholden to you for the favour shown to my brother, which both he and I acknowledge with thankfulness. I am very glad to understand from your letters dated the 4th of this month, that her majesty is so well satisfied with matters in the Low Countries, and that the late mutinous disorders have been so happily appeased.

Postscript.—The Queen's packet received from you yesterday contains one letter from the Queen Mother, three letters from the Duke of Lorraine, one from the French ambassador in Scotland, one from the French ambassador here, and one from the bishop of Glasgow,

Elizabeth.
1586. besides two or three other letters from inferior persons; all the said letters containing matters of suit, except the abstract enclosed. Chartley. *Signed:* A. Powlet.

2¼ *pp. Addressed. Indorsed.*

Inclosure with the same.

(Comparison of expenses at Chartley and Tutbury.)

"A conference betwene the pryces paid for victualls at the beginninge of this yere at Tutberye, and the pryces now paid at Chartlye in this monthe of Aprill."

	Tutbery.	Chartley.
Wheat	2*s.* 10*d.* per bushel.	6*s.* per bushel.
Beer	33*s.* 4*d.* per ton.	40*s.* per ton.
Ale	7*d.* per gallon.	10*d.* per gallon.
Pascon wine	14*l.* 0*s.* 0*d.* per ton.	18*l.* 15*s.* 0*d.* per ton.
Sack	11*l.* 0*s.* 0*d.* per butt.	13*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.* per butt.
Beef	3*l.* 1*s.* 0*d.* per case.	6*l.* 1*s.* 0*d.* per case.
Mutton	4*s.* 6*d.* per case.	7*s.* 0*d.* per case.
Veal	6*s.* 5*d.* per case.	9*s.* 0*d.* per case.
Lamb	2*s.* 6*d.* per case.	3*s.* 9*d.* per case.
Pork	8*s.* 0*d.*	9*s.* 0*d.*
Lard	6*d.* per lb.	8*d.* per lb.
Pig	1*s.* 0*d.*	1*s.* 2*d.*
Capons	1*s.* 2*d.*	1*s.* 6*d.*
Chickens	2*d.*	3½*d.*
Pigeons	1*s.* 4*d.* per doz.	1*s.* 10*d.* per doz.
Hay	6*d.* 8*d.* per quarter.	15*s.* 0*d.* per quarter.
Oats	6*s.* 0*d.* „ „	9*s.* 4*d.* „ „
Poultry, Freshwater fish, Seafish, Spices	Increased exceedingly.	

1 *p.*

April 11. **345.** LAIRD OF RESTALRIG TO THE MASTER OF GRAY.

Cott. Calig., D. I., fol. 348.

"Your lordship sall resawe ane letter of yowr brother to . . . together vit ane letter he vryt to me, and I vill requyst yow as yow love yowr awing veill, all other materis set asyd to addres yowr self hame vit dilegnes, othervayis I vill this say ye ar vraikkit if it be not vit all possibll hest."

"I vill vryt no thinge conserninge my lord's honnur, bot in . . . yowr awinge particular. Hit is honest aneuche, bot other . . . my lord his youthe remanis."

"Our contrey is in gryt troubill and lyk to be in mair if all can know the veryty. I beseik yow to be mair vys nor ye hawe bein heirtofor . . . thingis, be resone yat ye ar met vit craift quhon aver ye . . . and mak not yowr frend yowr fo."

"And occasione es offerit yow. Yowr frendis wilbe and man be frendis to yow quhan ye sell send the abuis of sik as is done yow havy displesowr in yowr awine persone . . . horeblie asoir. Theirfoir be not blindit."

Elizabeth.
1586. "I hawe matter to be var vit the contry plaice and many yat ye . . . albeit ye ar boithe in one cours, for it is their awin particular and not yow they resspect. I vill not troubill yow vit lange letter bot as I vas so . . . I be ane trew frend and ane man to yow as tyme sall . . ."

"Quhat ever I sall do in thingis, bluid and sound affectione . . . dryve me to it. Rether is it sound, seing I am requyt . . . at lest thingis to be requyt vit the lyk."

". . . vit all dilignes as ye tender yowr veill and honour . . . the plesowr yat enyvay ye vald do to Ingland. Hest hame. My commendation of service to yowr self and Mr. Secretary and Mr. Archibald [Douglas]. I . . . yow now and ever to Chryst. From Fastcastell. Yowris to power, Restalrege."

1 *p.* *Addressed:* "To the M. of Gray of Scotland presently in London, post this." *Decayed in parts.*

April 12. **346.** MR. ARCHIBALD DOUGLAS TO [WALSINGHAM].

Cott. Calig., C. IX., fol. 260. "May it pleis your honour, I stayed ane day longar at London than I was myndit to have done, and the ressone thairof was to haif movit my Lord Chancellur in favouris of Arthur Reynoldis servant to Sebastian Harvye, that he micht ressave equitable justice. Bot my lawbour was in wayn. I was before his honour whear I herd the adwerse party—be all the judgement that I had—giff no sufficient resson for his detention. I hearde also ane gret nombre of opprobrius wordis cassin fort in his lordships presens and ane part of theym beand retyrit aganis myself, whiche I anssurit accordinglye. Bot I can fynd no gud disposition in his lordship to redresse that which apperis to be amisse, and so I left off dealing in no bettir case than I fand it. All that I can fynd in this mater is that it is imaginit that the sayd Sebastian hath more gudis than his capacite can weile spend. And if so war I think your honour wold nott think it conwenient that they shuld passe from his possession in the custody of such as hath delapidat thayr hoile patrimony. Specially because it apperis to be aganis the proportion phisical to pass from one extremite to anethar '*omisso medio*.' Treuly, Sir, in gud sadnes I am of that opinioun that if it mycht plees your honour to take the protection of the parteis upon yourself yow wold schortley persave that in this florissant realme Ladye Oppression at sum tyme and in sum casis obtenis liberty to cloythe hir self wyth the garment of justice which is *ex claro*, albeit at all tymes it cummis not to your honouris earis. Bot this mater I most leiff to your honouris moir grawe consideration, and onely this farr to requeist that in respect I haif thayr ressavit hospitalite and favour, that it may be your honours gude pleasour to late the parteis onderstand that for my seik yow wilbe ane meane that thay shall ressave justice. I vill also requeist your honour that these lettres from the Master of Gray wit one from myself may be send to my gud lord of Leycester, and so moste humbly I tak my leive." *Signed:* A. Douglas.

1 *p.* *Holograph. No flyleaf or address.*

April 13. **347.** WALSINGHAM TO MR. RANDOLPH.

Has received his letters of the 4th and 5th, sent by Thomas Milles and ordinary post.

Elizabeth.
1586. Touching the contents of the first, they have yielded good satisfaction to her majesty, and notwithstanding some exception is taken of the form of the instrument, hopes a resolution will be taken therein to the King's contentment.

The repair of Colonel Stewart to the Court in such a kind of jollity as he reports ministers just cause of strange conjectures, as well in respect of Arran's continuance in the country after the command by the King to depart, as also of the late assembly held at the Earl of Montrose's house.

It is therefore thought meet if he should see any inconvenience likely to fall out, that he should advise the well affected nobility to repair to the Court to stay the adverse party from attempting anything to their prejudice.

Hopes that ease has not wrought in them security to think they are safe so long as Arran has hope to recover the King's ear.

Doubts not but that he, without receiving direction from hence, is careful to prevent such practices as may tend to hinder the finishing of the league between the two crowns.

Has dealt with the Lord Treasurer for a further "imprest" of money. He promises all furtherance, foreseeing that the present time requires extraordinary charges.

Sends such occurrences as he has from France, and will take order that he be acquainted with such that he may then contradict the false reports given out by the French ambassador.

2⅔ *pp. Draft. Indorsed.*

Cott. Calig., C. IX., fol. 246. Copy of the same.

April 13. **348.** WALSINGHAM TO THE MASTER OF GRAY.

Finds that both of them have deen dealt with unkindly by the Secretary of that realm touching a report that he [Walsingham] should advertise him of information received from him [the Master], in order to hinder the league.

Is sorry to be made the author of such an untruth or such an instrument of discord. Mr. Douglas knows his earnest desire that the jealousies grown between them should be accorded, and can clear him best in this behalf.

Hears of his carefulness in furthering the intended league from Mr. Randolph and Mr. Thomas Milles, and doubts not he will continue that course until the league be finished.

Mr. Archibald and Mr. Tyre have departed and will inform him what has been done touching the levy for the Low Countries.

1½ *pp. Draft. Indorsed:* "M. of letters to y^e^ Master of Gray and Arc. Douglas."

Cott. Calig., C. IX., fol. 246. Copy of the same.

April 15. **349.** BARNABY M^c^GEOGHAGAN TO THOMAS MILLES.

Advertises him of such things as he has learnt since his [Milles] departure that he may know his desire always to do his duty. Robert Bruce "other else William Holte" is bound to France about the

Elizabeth.
1586.

coming of a packet of letters from beyond seas to them, received after his departure. The effect thereof is not known, but hastens the going of one who means to pass by the west seas, as the least dangerous passage.

The receipt of these letters has put them in hope of some things they look for, and they tell their friends to comfort them, that Geneva can resist the siege, and say among themselves that all things will fall out as they would have them.

Understands by the advice of some of the greatest here that the Earl of Arran, that was, is at Kintyre on McConnell's land, expecting the King's going to Falkland, when they assure themselves of an alteration.

It had been attempted here by Colonel Stewart not long ago it is thought, and when he saw that he was suspected, before anything was done he conveyed himself from hence.

Sir William, who is here yet, failed not to use long and secret conference with the practisers of these matters. By all appearances there will be some alteration done here ere long, otherwise men will fail in their intents.

Thought good to let him understand such simple intelligence as he can learn, though he has far better means for advertising himself thereof. Yet the good will of a man is to be accepted, and doubts not his mistress will accept his. Has sought it earnestly the past four years, first dealing with Sir Henry Cobham [Coubon] when he was ambassador in France, and Mr. Wotton here, and with Mr. Knowles who was here after, and now with the ambassador here at present.

Uses the ambassador less than the rest, not because his good will fails him, but because he is forgotten or hindered by his back friends who seek to keep him off, fearing he should come where his particular cause must be justified with them.

Those that were his chief benefactors, now look down upon him for using the ambassador, so that they have withdrawn all means whereby he might "tarry" here any longer. Therefore unless some order be given to him, knows not what to do.

Desires he will speak to the Secretary and show him this letter, that he may understand his pleasure in the matter. Edinburgh.

Postscript.—Since writing the aforesaid, has procured that Colonel Stewart, whom they took to be away, was in town secretly until now by the advice of his secret friends who promise that he shall receive no wrong. He goes abroad and to court at his pleasure with a great company of men.

(On a separate slip of paper)—Wrote that Holt or Bruce or both, mean to pass by the west sea, but they may have changed their minds and go the other way. Therefore leaves it to him to do as he thinks best, but they are ready to go one way or the other.

3 *pp.* *Addressed.* *Indorsed.*

April 16. **350.** Losses in the Middle Marches of England.

At Alnwick, 16th April, 1586.

Lansd. 49, fol. 146.

As concerning the bill and attempts committed by Liddesdale upon the inhabitants of England, and demanded by the warden of England to be redressed, the warden of Scotland's answer is that Liddesdale

Elizabeth.
1586. has a keeper appointed by the King's Majesty of Scotland, and therefore he cannot answer for them until the keeper make them answerable.

As touching the complaints of Cocklaw committed the day of the death of Lord Russell, redress being craved by the warden of England of the goods and gear lost that day, the warden of Scotland answers that the whole action stands in the hands of the commissioners, and therefore cannot meddle therewith without special commission of his majesty and council.

As concerning the complaints given in by the inhabitants of Scotland against England dwelling at the West Marches, redress being craved by the warden of Scotland, the warden of England's answer is that he has done his diligence to Lord Scrope for answering the same, which he has received in writing, and delivered the just copy thereof to the warden of Scotland.

The warden of Scotland answers that this bill alleged by Lord Scrope to be redressed is not redressed of the goods and gear taken out of Scotland, except certain of the persons and horse that are relieved, and therefore he craves justice of the rest.

The warden of England answers that he can give no other answer at this time, till he receive further answer from Lord Scrope, or other direction from her majesty and honourable council.

Abstracted out of the "coll" by me Robert Monteith, warden clerk.

1 *p.* *Copy.* *Indorsed by Thomas Randolph.*

[April 16.] **351.** COMPLAINTS OF INJURIES IN THE MIDDLE MARCHES.

Lansd. 49, fol. 148.

Injuries done in the Middle Marches by the Scots and not redressed.

Rothbury lordship, being but one parish in the Middle Marches, of North.

Henry Hume "rest" two "neiges" and all his "insight" gear to the value of 5*l.*

Robert Greane, 30 sheep and goats, 6 kine, to the value of 13*l.*

Widow Maven of Paperdaire, 8 oxen, 2 horse, 40 sheep and goats, to the value of 22*l.*

George Browne of Paperdaire, a nag, 40*s.*

William Hunter of Thornyhaugh, 6 oxen, 6 kine and one horse forcibly "rest," to the value of 18*l.*

James Wetherborne of Butterknowes, 22 kine and oxen, one nag, 20 sheep, to the value of 33*l.*

William Browne and John Hume, 2 oxen to the value of 3*l.*

[*In the margin :*—Whereof I had the charge the time that most of these goods were lost, and not redressed till this day.]

John Browne, one ox, 2 kine, 3*l.* 10*s.*

John Browne, 20 sheep, one ox, one cow, 7 swine, to the value of 7*l.* 14*s.*

Robert Browne, 20 sheep, 3 neats, 7*l.*

John Lighton, 6 oxen, 6 kine, 15*l.*

And at the following of the same goods, were taken and ransomed these following :—

Rowland Lighton his horse and his gear to the value of 10*l.*

Ralph Graeme his "loste" 5*l.*, Roger Browne 3*l.*, John Browne 8*l.*,

Elizabeth.

1586. John Hume 8*l.*, William Brown 5*l.*, George Hunter 5*l.*, Roger Browne 8*l.* [*In the margin :*—All these taken and ransomed.]

Robert Hunter his "loste," 4*l.*

Robert Lighton, a horse, an ox, 50 sheep, to the value of 12*l.* 10*s.*

Rowland Browne, 12 sheep, 50*s.*

George Clark, 7 sheep, 28*s.*

Cuthbert Wetherall, 20 sheep and 20 goats, to the value of 6*l.*

John Spurmane, his house burnt, and 100 sheep in it to the value of 20*l.*

Matthew Gibson, his "insight" gear, 10*l.*

John Readhead, 2 horses, 16 sheep, 16*l.*

James Readhead, 40 sheep and goats, one cow, to the value of 9*l.*

Thomas Pott of the Herst, for the spoil of the town, 40*l.*

Ralph Revelie, a nag.

Georg Hunter, an ox, 3*l.* 10*s.*

Bertram Bulman, 31 sheep, one ox, 7*l.* 14*s.*

John Lighton, 6 oxen, 20 sheep, 13*l.*

The new town.

Nicholas Robson, 10 kine and oxen, 3 nags, 20 sheep and goats, 16*l.*

Thomas Hedlye, 10 sheep, one nag, 4*l.*

Mark Jaferson, 16 kine and oxen, 40 sheep, 28*l.*

George Dunsier, 6 kine, 20 sheep and goats, 9*l.*

Henry Urpeth, 6 oxen, 20 sheep, 13*l.*

John Storrœ, 30 sheep, 6*l.*

Thomas Anderson, 6 kine and oxen and a mare and 30 goats, 15*l.*

William Greene, 7 oxen and kine, 40 sheep and goats, 15*l.*

Snytter.

John Barker, 8 kine and oxen, 10*l.*

William Dode, 60 sheep, 7 kine and oxen, 19*l.*

Edward Sparcke, 10 sheep, one nag, 4*l.*

Richard Robinson, one nag, 40*s.*

Rothbury.

John David, 20 ewes and "insight," 6*l.*

John Richardson, 12 ewes, one nag, a bow, and a bag of swords, 4*l.* 8*s.*

John Carre, 10 kine, one nag, 12*l.*

George Robinson, 5 kine, 10 sheep and 2 nags, 11*l.*

Henry Wawghe, 8 horse and gear, 10*l.*

Robert Maven, 4 oxen, 4 kine, 10 sheep, 12*l.*

Elizabeth Taylor, 2 kine, 9 sheep, 4*l.* 16*s.*

Richard Lange, 30 sheep, a cow, 7*l.*

Elizabeth Maven, two kine, 40*s.*

William Burrell, 20 sheep, one cow, 5*l.*

Anthony Torner, 2 oxen, one nag, 5*l.*

Lawrence Swayne, 10 kine and oxen, 80 sheep and a nag, 30*l.*

Widow Hall of the Holleinge Hill in Rede being "forsee" for her insight gear, 6*l.*

Elizabeth Urpeth, 40 sheep, one nag, 6*l.*

Thomas Davesone, 6 oxen and kine, 8*l.*

John Dave, 15 sheep, 2 kine, 5*l.*

John Watson, 2 nags, 4*l.*

Robert Swan, 2 nags, 4*l.*

Nicholas Layne, 30 sheep, 6*l.*

Peter Ledrell, 16 sheep, one nag, 5*l.* 4*s.*

Elizabeth.
1586.

James Nicholson, 7 swine, goats and hogs, and 19 sheep, 5*l.* 4*s.*
John Robson, 10 oxen and kine and a nag, 15*l.*
Rowland Dave, 10 ewes, 40*s.*
Elizabeth Houme, 15 ewes, 4*l.*
Thomas Browne, 30 sheep, 2 nags.
Edward Dichard, 6 oxen, 9*l.*
John Hopkerck, 20 sheep, 4*l.*
Robert Taylor, one nag, 40*s.*
Cuthbert Robson, his "insight," one nag, 22*l.*
Jennet Robson, 7 oxen, 5 kine, 30 sheep, one nag, 21*l.* 10*s.*
Isabel Fewcuse, 7 kine and oxen, 2 nags, 15 sheep, 16*l.*
Percival Greene, 22 sheep, 4*l.* 8*s.*
John Taylor, one ox, 30*s.*
Robert Lighston, 12 sheep, 48*s.*
Edward Battement, 18 sheep, 4*l.* 12*s.*
John Trewghatt, 10 sheep, 3 stirks, 3*l.* 10*s.*
John Redhead of the Forest, 24 kine and oxen, 24*l.*
John Redhead, 54 sheep, 10*l.*
John Scot, 2 nags, 4*l.*
Robert Swan, 20 sheep, 4*l.*

Sum of all this bill, and not one penny redressed since Sir John Foster bore office, 785*l.* 16*s.*

The loss of goods that Rothbury lordship has lost, and the true value set down in a gross sum, and not one penny redressed thereof since Sir John Foster was warden of the Middle Marches, and since the bill was made there, has been 100*l.* worth of goods stolen forth of the said lordship and not redressed.

Complaint of Robert Hall and Ralph Hall, for the death of their father and loss of their friends and goods.

Most humbly complaineth unto your good lordship Robert Hall of Eleshawe, and Ralph Hall of the same, upon Arche Ellot of the Borneheade, called "the Fiddlers Hob," Arche Ellot called "Herend's Arche," John Ellot son to Scots Hob, Arche Croser called "Quintin's Arche," Edward Mexson called the laird of Dowlbeir, that they with 80 of Liddisdale did come to Elleshawe and killed our father Ralph Hall, and drove away 40 oxen and kine, 2 horses and 30*l.* of household stuff, and in the pursuit thereof was one Roger Waules slain, and his brother John and two horses taken away, and the spoil of them. This was done the 22nd year of her majesty's reign and never had recovery, to our utter undoing, and therefore most humbly craves your lordship to be a help and furtherance herein.

George Coxon.

Complaineth George Coxon of the Berkhill, of John Ladlaye of Wadespindles, Davie Ladlaye called "Tode's Dave," John Armstrong and Andrew Armstrong of the Hare Lanys, that they with their fellows did "reife" and take away 6 kine and oxen from the Berkhill, in September last, and all my household stuff not redressed.

William Coxon.

Complaineth William Coxon of Bagrave, of Robert Fressell of Ecwerton, Ralph Robson of Middleknowes, R. Hall of the Seikes, Tom Hall of Fulchels, that they with their fellows did "reave" and carry away 12 oxen and kine, 3*l.* of insight from Bagrave in April, the 20th year of her majesty's reign.

Elizabeth.
1586. Complains William Coxon of Bagrave and Harry Coxon of the same, of James Daveson and Robert Daveson of Beirceleigh, William Hall of Middle Knowes, Ralph Robson of the same, that they with the fellows did " reafe " from Bagrave 20 oxen and kine the 21st year of her majesty's reign, and never recovered.

Jason Horsley.

The complaints of Jason Horsley following, being recommended by letters from sundry persons to her majesty's commissioners.

Jason Horsley, his goods divers times stolen by the Scots, and lately his house broken and his oxen and other goods taken, as himself did testify to me, Mr. Randolph, and having sued for relief to the lord warden of the Middle Marches, could not get any.

George Wales.

Complains George Wales, of James Daveson of the Bermereige, Ralph Robson of Meddlesknowes, George Douglas of Swynside called Pelman, that they did steal and drive, had and " rasted " 25 oxen and kine at and in March last, whereof I never had recovery.

John Hall, Roger Hall, Thomas Robson, Barbara Hall.

Complains John Hall of Weakers, Roger Hall of the same, Thomas Robson, Barbara Hall, widow, with other 8 householders, upon one Arche Ellot, called " Arche of the Hedd," Edde Ellot, sons to the Carlenge, Arche Ellot of the Shawes, Rowe Croser, Arche Croser, William Croser of Dunestone, John Noble, servant to Marten Ellot, Hobb Ellot of the Bornhed, called " the Feddlers Hobbe," that they with the fellows to the number of 10 score and more, came to Aweralers, and took away 40 cattle, oxen and kine, 20 horse and mares, of household stuff worth 40*l.*, and killed John Hall and there lamed 8 more, the 28th of her majesty's reign.

The names of such as can inform her majesty's commissioners of the abuses done with the Middle Marches, if they be sworn or straitly examined.

Robert Clavering of Callylie, James Ogle of Cawste Park, Thomas Both of Morpeth, John Hall of Otterbourne, Edward Charlton of Hesleside, Thomas Swynborne of Capheton, Thomas Broadford of Broadforde.

The names of those towns and villages that have been most spoiled in this time of peace, and all or the most part of them are within six miles of Sir John Foster's dwelling house and within his office :—

Lewicke, New Bewicke, Est Lilborne, Weperdon, Robdon, Elderton, Ingurmie, Brandon, Edglye, Branton, Bewlye, Fawdon, Glanton, Lurchild, Lamedon, Awbewicke, Ungle, Shilbottle, Shelldikes, Glanthes, Whyttle, Buston, Brodericke, Guisons, Grange, Horslye, Scrawoode, Noralhurst, Netherton, Trughet, Morton, Alname, Felton, Alwicke Parke, Calledge Parke, Ridsdall and Twidall, Rothbury lordship and all the country besides.

To the right worshipful Mr. Thomas Randolph esquire, lord ambassador for the Queen's majesty at this present employed in Scotland.

In most humble wise complaining shows to your lordship your poor suppliant John a Neale of Elderton within the Middle Marches of England, that whereas your poor suppliant has dwelt these two years bypast at Whit Sunday last in Elderton aforesaid, upon the lands there in government and rule of one Robert Rodham of Little Hurughton

Elizabeth.
1586. gentleman, and hath paid and done his rent and service for his tenement with the best of his tenants of the said town of Elderton, yet so it is that the wife of the said Rodham yesterday, being the 17th June 1586, hath come unto your poor suppliant's house accompanied with two servants and eight Scotsmen presently come forth of Scotland for that purpose, and then and there has forcibly and violently cast your poor suppliant his wife and children out of the door and hath imprisoned two of your poor suppliant's children in the tower, and contrary to all right, equity and laws of this realm, there put in and planted a Scottish man with his wife, goods and cattle, who yesterday came out of Scotland to be her tenant therein. And moreover she the said Rodham's wife since Candlemas last has brought in and planted in the said town of Elderton four other householders, Scottish men, to the great discouragement of true English subjects, and to the utter undoing of your poor suppliant his wife and children for ever. Beseeching your worshipful's most favourable help and reformation herein, for the which your poor suppliant shall daily pray, your lordship's poor suppliant John Aneale.

The losses, spoils and "herages" that Branton and Hedglybouge the inheritances of John Palmer of London, have sustained since the first year of the Queen's majesty's reign by the Carrs, Youngs and Bournes of Est Twidall, being friends and servants to the laird of Cessford the opposite warden of Scotland.

Branton.

John Shotton was spoiled of 16 oxen and kine, four horses, one mare and 10 swine.

The said John Shotton was wrongfully delivered by Sir John Foster unto Dawe a Bourne of the "Boughr," for a bill of 7*l.* which the said John Shotton paid, and also condemned the said Sir John Foster at the warden court and could get no recovery for the said 7*l.* of him.

Widow Taylor was spoiled of 4 kine, William Daveson of one mare and 10 sheep, Thomas Nicholson of 20 oxen and kine and of 3 mares, Robert Harrigall of 30 oxen and kine, 2 horses and mares. Insight goods worth 40*s.*

John Nichol of 16 kine and oxen, one horse, one mare, insight goods worth 3*l.*

Edward Anderson of 30 oxen and kine, 3 horses and mares, insight goods worth 9*l.*

John Harregall of 24 sheep, 9 swine, one horse, insight goods worth 4*l.*

Edward Michell of 20 kine and oxen and one horse. Edward Shotton of one horse, 2 oxen, 16 sheep. Edward Kerspe of 40 sheep, 3 oxen and 10 swine, insight goods to the value of 20*s.*

Thomas Whithead of 4 oxen, a cow, a mare, insight goods worth 20*s.*

William Nicholson of 15 kine and oxen, one mare, 7 sheep. William Archer of 6 oxen and mares. John Cryspe, two mares, one cow, and 32 sheep. John Harrigale of 40 sheep.

Hedglye.

James Kyrspe, 2 oxen, one cow. Richard Kyrspe, one mare. Widow Kyrspe, 2 mares, 13 sheep. John Kyrspe, 10 oxen and kine, and 2 mares, and insight goods worth 3*l.*

John Kyrspe, 12 oxen and kine. William Gybson, 13 oxen and kine, 2 mares, insight goods worth 3*l.* Andrew Gibson, 10 sheep. John Gibson, 10 oxen and kine, one mare, insight goods worth 20*s.*

Elizabeth.
1586.

Edward Kerspe, 12 kine and oxen, 2 mares, and "insight" goods worth 20*s*. Richard Kerspe, 6 oxen, one mare. Widow Gibson, 2 kine.

To the right honourable the Queen's majesty's commissioners in these north parts of England.

Complains Mark Ogle of Kerkleye upon John Rotherforde of Egerton, for recepting of one Thomas Reade, outlaw, which Reade stole from him about Michaelmas, 1579, four oxen, done against the virtue of truce whereof he craves justice.

Complains Mark Ogle of Kyrkley upon Hew Dougglas and Thomas Douglas of Swyeside, that they and their accomplices about Whitsunday 1580 had stolen and received of his out of Clewsfield two oxen, done against the virtue of truce, whereof he ought redress, praying justice herein.

Complains Mark Ogle of Kerklye upon Dave Daveson of Hawden, that he and his accomplices about April 1584 had stolen and recepted of his out of Hepscott, two horses, one mare, done against the virtue of truce, not yet redressed. He craveth justice therein.

Complains Roger Fennecke of Rothley upon the laird of Berdrule, the laird of Egerton, Philip Rotherford of Egerton and William Aynsley of Fawley, for receiving of John Ahall, called Branshawe, and John Hall, called John of Eleshaw, fugitives, who stole and forcibly wrested from him and other tenants of Rothley about midsummer 1572, out of Rothley, 240 kine and oxen, done against the virtue of truce, whereof they ought redress.

Complains Lawell Ogle of Edington upon Francis Armstrong, son to the laird of Wythaugh, that he and his accomplices about Michaelmas 1586 had stolen and received from him out of Edington 18 oxen, against the virtue of truce, etc.

Complain Roger Milborne of Throppell upon Thomas Hall, called Thomas of Foullshield, and John Finssell, brother to the laird of Overton, that they and their accomplices about Lammas, 1582, had stolen and received of his out of Throppell 7 oxen, done against the virtue of truce, whereof, etc.

Complains Anthony Twyssell of Callerton upon the laird of Overton, for that he received Thomas Read and Roger Reade, fugitives, who had stolen and received of these complainants out of Little Callerton, the 1st of April 1586, 2 mares, done against the virtue of truce, not redressed, therefore, etc.

Complains Thomas Massill, John of Little Callerton, upon Thomas Ahall of Foulshield and John Fensell, brother to the laird of Overton, that they and their accomplices about St. Andrew's Day 1582 stole and received of his, out of Little Callerton, two horses, done against the virtue of truce, whereof he ought to have redress, praying justice herein.

Complains Thomas Carr of Old Felton upon Lanes Hall of Heyveseid and Andrew Rutherford of Little Houghton, that they and their accomplices about midsummer 1585 had stolen and received of his, out of Old Felton, 4 oxen, done against the virtue, etc.

Complains Thomas Carr of Old Felton upon John Daveson of Overwhitton, called How Chair, that he and his accomplices about Lammas 1585, at the death of Lord Russell, had then and there openly wrested and secretly stolen from him one horse, one mare, with saddles and furnitures, done against, etc.

Complains Widow Janson of Sturton Grange upon Hew Douglas

Elizabeth.
1586. and Edward Douglas of [ ] that they and their accomplices in winter 1584 had stolen and received of her out of Sturton Grange 48 sheep, done against the virtue of truce and not redressed, praying justice herein.

Lamentably complaineth Thomas Collingwood of Great Ryle against James Mowe, John Heslop of Mowe, and John Bell of Mowe, and Robert Heslop of Corrost, for stealing 60 sheep forth of Horsedown, the 20th June 1584, whereof he asks redress.

Complains also the said Thomas Collingwood against Thomas Marshall and William Mowe and Robert Olipher and Gilbert Atkinson, for stealing 40 ewes and wethers forth of Alneham Common, the 6th March 1582.

Complains also the said Thomas Collingwood of Ryle as aforesaid against Robert Heslop and Rowland Bourne and David Howe of Mowe for stealing 16 sheep forth of Alneham Moor the 16th day of May or thereabouts, 1584.

Complains also the said Thomas Collingwood against Robert Heslop alias Creeleman and James Currour for stealing 14 sheep forth out of Prendike Close, the 12th November or thereabouts, 1582.

Complains also the said Thomas Collingwood against Alexander Mowe, son to Stephen Mowe the shepherd of Corrowst, against David Hawe of Mowe for stealing 26 ewes with lambs out of the west end of Horsdon, the 4th April 1586.

Complains also the said Thomas Collingwood against George Douglas of Capehope and Peterhawe, and John Douglas, son to Rinyon of the Dike, and George Daveson, servant to John Olipher of the Linne House, and against Robert Henderson for stealing 92 sheep forth of Prendike Common, the 22nd of January or thereabouts in the year 1582, whereof, etc.

Lamentably complains William Collingwood of Great Ryle, upon John Arras of Atterbourne for stealing one cow from Ryle, at or about the 25th May last past, against the virtue of truce, whereof, etc.

The said William further complaineth of William Nowe, brother to the laird of Mowe, Thomas Marshall of Mowe, that they stole from him 10 old sheep about the 20th May last past, against, etc.

Complains also the said William Collingwood of John Robson of Howename, that he stole from him one white horse the 20th May 1585.

Complains George Murra of Ryle of John Olipher of the Line House, and John Douglas, son to Rinion Douglas of the Dike, that they stole from him one ox out of Lendehope the 24th May 1584, against the virtue of the truce, whereof he asks redress.

Goods taken out of the lordship of Bewick by the Scots.

Eslington.

Out of the town of Est Lilborne 16 horses and mares, 42 kine and oxen, 340 sheep and 20 marks worths of household stuff.

Out of the town of Old Bewick, 33 horses and mares, 42 oxen and kine, 800 sheep and 20 marks worth of insight.

Out of the town of New Bewick, 18 horses and mares, 30 oxen and kine, 260 sheep, and insight worth 20 marks.

Out of the town of Waperdon, 23 horses and mares, 71 kine and oxen and 340 sheep.

Out of the town of Eglingham, 15 kine and oxen, 6 horses and mares, 50 sheep, insight worth 5*l*.

Elizabeth.
1586. Bewick lordship.

To the right honourable our singular good lord the Earl of Rutland, Lord Evers and Mr. Thomas Randolph, esquire, special commissioners for the Queen's majesty our dread lady and sovereign, at Berwick, for redress of Border causes.

In most humble wise showeth and most pitifully complaineth unto your good lordships the Queen's majesty's tenants and subjects of the lordship of Bewick within the county of Northumberland, within the Middle Marches of England, that whereas the said orators do yearly pay to her majesty's receiver of the county of Northumberland 50*l.* 12*s.*, and were also able to make and furnish 50 horsemen well furnished for her majesty's service with horse and gear within this poor lordship of Bewick the first year of her majesty's most happy and prosperous reign, so it is now in this time of peace, and we being under Sir John Foster's government, he being lord warden of the Middle Marches, that all her majesty's said tenants of the said lordship are so "pilled" by open day "fodres" and by night "resses" and hardships by the thieves of East and West Tevidale, that we the poor orators at this day be neither able to pay our said rents nor able to make or furnish six able men or horse by reason of these great outrages and oppressions of the poor orators. Neither have any of our orators had any restitution or redress of any of these wrongs, by virtue of the laws of the Borders, or any justice for the space of these 26 years last past. Whereupon we her majesty's said tenants of Berwick lordship were forced to send two of our neighbours in February last past to her highness' court at Greenwich, with our complaint, who declared our said complaint to Mr. Secretary Walsingham, whose answer was that her majesty's commissioners had commission for redress of all such causes. Whereupon to your honours at Edinburgh we sent one of our neighbours for the causes aforesaid and have had no redress. And now lastly we most humbly crave for the honour of our Lord God that we may have redress and justice for those our great wrongs at your lordships' hands, and by your good means as our whole trust is in your honours, in which doing we shall be most heartily bound with all others to pray for your good lordships' good prosperity in health and honour long to last. Your poor orators the Queen's majesty's tenants of Bewick lordship.

Inhabitants of Elsdown, etc.

To the right honourable the lords her majesty's commissioners at this present in Bewick.

In most humble and lamentable manner complaining, we the complainants hereunder named, do humbly beseech your honours to have redress and reformation of the rifes, murders, and thefts hereafter particularly expressed and declared :—

The inhabitants of the town of Elsdown complain against Martin Ellot, Robin Ellot, the laird of Whitehaugh, George Armstrong and others in their company to the number of 500 men, for that they came to the said town of Elsdown and burnt the town and murdered 14 men and took 400 men prisoners and drove away 400 kine and oxen and 400 horses and mares, and 500*l.* in money and household stuff, and ransomed all the prisoners.

The inhabitants of Farnyclough complain against Syme Ellot, Willy Ellot, Willy Ellot of the Falling Ashe, Hector Armstrong of the

Elizabeth.
1586. Gyngles, for that they with their company came to Farnyclough and burnt the town and drove away sevenscore kine and oxen, 18 horses and mares, and household stuff to the value of 150*l.*

Alexander Hall of Monkridge complains against David Ellot and David Ellot of Bradley, Martin Ellot of the Hugh House and John Ellot, for that they with their company came to one place called Sappott Flat 8 years ago, and murdered Robert Hall, and drove away 60 kine and oxen and 5 horse and mares and household stuff to the value of 60*l.* And the same company came to Farnyclough and drove away 60 kine and oxen and 80*l.* of household stuff.

The said Alexander Hall complains of Thomas Ladley, William Ladley of the Brume Bush, Martin Story and Willy Rotherford, for that they came to the Wood House and drove away 40 kine and oxen, 4 horses and mares, and household stuff to the value of 60*l.*, 3 years ago.

The said Alexander Hall complains against Martin Ladley of the Hughe and Davy Ladley, for that they came to the Berrynes and took away 6 kine and oxen, 4 years ago.

The laird of the Mote complains against Ralph Robson, Willy Hall of Middle Knowes, Thomas Hall, Jock Hall of the Sykes, for that they came to the Mote and drove away 40 kine and oxen and a mare, 4 years ago.

Thomas Pott complaineth against Robin Frysoll, Jock Hall of the Sykes, for that they with their company drove away 30 kine and oxen 3 years ago, and 6*l.* 13*s.* 8*d.* in household stuff from the Fawside.

John Hall of Farnyclough complains against Robin Frysoll, David Hensley of Falls, Thomas Hensley, Stephen Davyson, for that they with their company drove away 40 kine and oxen and household stuff to the value of 40*l.*, seven years ago. Moreover the aforenamed Scots have laid 360 ploughs in the country, and never able to keep goods.

Roger Hall of the Carsey Lees complaineth against the laird of Hoverton, Thomas Hensley, Ralph Robson of Middleknowes, and Jock Hall of the Sykes, for that they with their company came to the Carsey Lees and drove away 60 kine and oxen and insight gear to the value of 30*l.*, 3 years ago.

Archie Coxon of Rattenrow complains against the laird of Heverton, Jock Hall of the Flint, Thomas Hall of the "Fowleshell," Ralph Robson, for that they came to the "Sylls" and drove away 60 kine and oxen, 3 years ago.

John Hall of Haveracres, with the whole town, complain against Eddy Ellot, Archy Ellot of the Hill, Willy Ellot of the Steel, Archie Croser, Clemmy Croser "nebles" for that they with their company drove away 100 kine and oxen, 10 horses and mares, and 100*l.* in household stuff, and murdered 8 men the day after Lady Day gone a year.

Matthew Coxon of Evystennes complaineth against David Ellot of Skelff Hill, Davy Ellot of Dunley, George Nixson of Kellyley, otherwise "Ill drowned George," for that they with their company came to the common of Wollaw and drove away 50 kine and oxen.

Alexander Hall of Monkridge complaineth against Archie Ellot of the Hill, Hobby Ellot, Harry Nickson, Archie Nickson, with their company, came to one place called the house of the Yate and drove away 60 kine and oxen, 6 horses and mares, and household stuff to the value of 40*l.*, 8 years ago.

Elizabeth.
1586. Rochester town.

The town of Rochester complains of the said company, for that they came three sundry times to the said town and drove away 180 kine and oxen, and 60 head of sheep and goats, and household gear to the value of 60*l.*, and by this means the town has lain waste these 5 years.

The tenants of the Rukyn complain against Archie Ellot, Hobb Ellot, Andrew Armstrong, Harry Nickson, for that they with their company ran a day "forrew" to the said Rukyn and drove away 600 kine and oxen and spoiled their houses and took 180 prisoners, 5 years ago.

Alexander Hall of Monkridge complains against Robin Frysoll, John Frysoll, Jock Hall of the Sykes, Thomas Hall of Fowlshells, for that they with their company came to Craddan Barn and drove away 30 kine and oxen and household stuff to the value of 20*l.*, and the same company came to the Whitestone house and drove away 24 kine and oxen, 3 horses and mares and household stuff to the value of 20 marks, 3 years ago.

Gabriel Hall of Attercopes complaineth against James Hall of Cheviside the younger, and the laird, that he took his horse worth 20 marks sterling, with his furniture price 20*s.*, and his cloak 26*s.* 8*d.*, at the Cocklaw at the day of truce when Lord Russell was slain.

Henry Coxon and William Coxon of Baggray complain against James Daryson of Byrnyriggs, Ralph Robson and Matthew Robson of Owston, Jock Hall of the Water, Thomas Hall of Fowlshiels and Ralph Hall of the Sykes, for that they with their company came to Baggray, and took away 30 kine and oxen.

24 *pp. Copy. Indorsed by* Thomas Randolph: "Complayntes offered by certayne of her majesty's subjects upon the Borders to her majesty's commissioners in the Middle Marches."

April 18. **352.** Sir Amias Powlet to Walsingham.

C.P., vol. XVII.

Has received a communication from Mr. Richard Bagot at the request of the Dean of Lichfield and others concerning the examination of a convicted person in the gaol there, who accuses Ensor and Bold, late servants to Lord Paget, of conduct prejudicial to her majesty's crown and state. The examination was not signed and was returned to the justices. Thought good to acquaint him of the matter.

Leaves the parties to the trial; but it is true that many of Lord Paget's servants are ill affected in religion, come seldom to church, and not at all to Communion. Chartley. *Signed:* A. Powlet.

⅔ *p. Addressed. Indorsed in Powlet's hand.*

April 19. **353.** Master of Gray to Mr. Archibald Douglas.

"Sir, feall not emediatly efter your arryvall to Baruik bot yow send me word, for his majestie is content zat yow shall spek wit him and delyver your lettres, as yow shall know more at meiting.

The Secretair and I ar aggreit; he promisis in all respectis to be your freind, *valeat quantum*, bot at meiting yow shall know of your freindis. Upon your advertisment I wil come and speik wit yow thair befor yow

Elizabeth.
1586. come in. Haveing remittit all uther thingis to Restalrig I commit yow to God." At Court. *Signed:* "Yours as his auin, Mr. of Gray."
½ *p. Holograph, also address. Indorsed.*

April 20. **354.** MONSIEUR DE L'AUBESPINE TO MARY.

In my last packet from France I found one addressed to my secretary Cordaillot to send to that gentleman who serves your majesty, as he has done. But judging it too large to be conveniently delivered there I thought better to open it, to take out all the clear paper and to divide it into three, having caused the leaves to be marked every eight or nine which were together, in the same order that they were, that there might be no confusion.

Two other little packets have fallen into my hands, which were being sent back to France; having also thought that they might concern the service of your majesty, I retained and opened them to put them with the aforesaid. But there is no writing in one of them but what will be seen in this mark, ; * and in the other what there is of this, ; * with six times as much clear paper, which has been removed after having caused it to be put before the fire and into water to find out whether there was any writing other than in ink: but none has been perceived: thinking that it had only been done to render the said packets a little larger, and moreover that they might have almost as soon and more secretly written the whole by letters in cipher; thinking that your majesty will not take it ill, as I entreat you. I await letters from you in cipher, having for the present no other advices to impart to your majesty, it being a whole month since I received letters from the King.

½ *p. French. In the hand of Phelippes.*

Extracts from the same in English. [With vol. xviii., No. 93.]

April 20. **355.** MARY'S HOUSEHOLD.

C.P., vol. XVII.

"The names and offices of such persons as doo attende upon the Sco. Queene."

Mr. Nau, secretary. Mr. Melvill, master of the household. Mr. Curll, master of the horse. Mr. Bourbon, physician. Mr. Preau, reader. Everyone of them a servant. The apothecary. The surgeon. The embroiderer. Four grooms of the chamber. Two yeomen of the pantry. Two yeomen of the wardrobe. Two cooks. A pasteler. Four turncocks. Four grooms of the stable. Bastian's son. Two others.—Total, thirty-five.

Mistress Pierrepoint. Mistress Beauregarde. Mr. Curll's wife. Mr. Curll's sister. Mistress Mowbray. Mistress Camday. Mistress Bastian and her two daughters. Two English sisters. Mistress Curll's woman. Mistress Pierrepoint's woman. Three laundresses.—Total, sixteen.

The whole of the Queen's people, fifty-one.

Forty servants of the government. The master of the household and two servants. Thirty soldiers in garrison. Three posts.—Total, seventy-six.

The number of both establishments, one hundred and twenty-seven.

1 *p. Indorsed.*

* Symbol.

Elizabeth.
1586.
April 22.

356. THOMAS RANDOLPH TO WALSINGHAM.

Cott. Calig., C. IX., fol. 264.

Has forborne the longer to write to him, for he wished to be thoroughly informed what would become of two great matters that have caused many men here of the wisest and best sort to doubt some attempt or notable enterprise to ensue out of hand.

One is the continual conference, message and sending between Captain James Stewart and those of his faction, wherein this much is discovered and reported to him by the Secretary's own mouth that he knows by one of their own company that it was intended to have slain the Earl of Angus, the Master of Gray, the Master of Glammis, and himself.

Trusts that such proof will shortly be brought to the King as will make the matter manifest. Upon the knowledge of the Secretary warning was given to the noblemen of the contrary party, as Arbroath, Angus, Mar, and others, both to look after themselves and to consider what they thought best to do.

Upon that cause all the abovenamed came to this town last Thursday. After long consultation they have so reunited themselves that all causes of enmity shall be one among them, wherein the King is no party, and because this attempt of their enemies is not yet so certainly known as they trust it shortly shall be, they are determined not to move the King or make him privy thereto, until they are able to bring forth an "auctor" that will "advouch" as much as is now doubted and given forth.

They are also determined that at no time will they all be absent from the Court at once, and each shall be in readiness with their friends, upon the first warning, which they easily may do, living so near at hand as they do.

They have appointed continual spies upon all their "unfrends," and are resolved if aught is attempted by them to try their uttermost forces. About ten days past Colonel Stewart came to this town better accompanied than he has been accustomed; but hearing that the lords of his contrary part had not arrived, departed quickly in the night. Thinks that the worst he could fear for himself was intended against him. Poverty only keeps him in this country, and much being owed to him by the King gives him better countenance and more frequent access to the King's presence. Has spoken with these noblemen, most of them together, and to everyone apart. Has advised and prayed them to hold together, to obey and serve their King dutifully, to cut off all private quarrels and debates, to lay aside all particularities and to stand chiefly for what may be for the honour of God, the King's weal and peace and quietness to their country, which they have promised to do, and trusts they will perform.

The other matter is likely to breed more mischief than the former. A new cause of misliking has grown between the King and the ministers about a controversy between them and the Bishop of St. Andrews as to who should be moderator of the synodal assembly—either he, a party defamed and detected of divers crimes and to be charged there for them, or an indifferent person, learned and without offence, to be chosen to exercise that office. Great altercations rose hereupon. The bishop behaved himself so "scowtlie" that he fell out in outrageous terms against them in public, a great number of gentlemen of the

Elizabeth.
1586. country being present, as the Master of Lindsay, the Laird of Dune, the Laird of Abbats Hall, and divers others.

The bishop being answered by some there present that his behaviour did not become a man of his calling, and his life being there set forth most shamefully as it is reported, and that besides many crimes he had lain with a witch, he rose from the place, and presently wrote to the King a very earnest, and as is reported, a very despiteful letter against them all that were present. Minding to have preached himself in the chief parish church of St. Andrews the next Sunday, he prepared a form of excommunication against the chief that were present at the assembly. He was by these gentlemen and others kept out of the church, and himself cited the next day to be at the assembly, where he, not making his appearance, was excommunicated by them.

The King being advertised thereof, a day was appointed for them and the bishop to appear before him—the 25th instant. The bishop is marvellously hated by all Protestants, and his life very slanderous and shameful. It is feared that if the King stand in his defence as hitherto he does, that it will alienate many men's hearts, or make them judge hardly of him. Full resolution is taken by all the gentlemen of the Fife and the borough towns about them to stand with their ministers and others that have dealt in this cause against the bishop. Fears this will grow to a greater mischief than the case of the lords, though yet it is very doubtful what will become of it.

The King is earnestly dealt with by divers to weigh this cause indifferently, as a matter of no small consequence. Lately met the bishop, who gave him very good words and promised to come to his lodging, for, as he said, he was very desirous to speak with him, as he himself was. Has not seen him since that time, but never, in a word, heard man worse spoken of.

There is a "legend" written of his life, as near as may be to that of the Abbot of Cluny, that was written of the death of the Cardinal of Lorraine. But has dealt longer with this purpose than well pleases him to write.

Heard yesterday of a grievous murder, upon an old feud, between two noble houses—the Earl of Eglinton, called Montgomery, a goodly young gentleman of 25 years slain by certain of the Earl of Glencairn's friends, called Cunninghams. The nobleman is greatly lamented, was brought up with the King, and well beloved by him. This is likely to stir up some new mischief among those in the west parts, so they are free from no part, if this revenging world continue.

The Master of Gray's wife has borne a daughter who was christened yesterday, the King and divers of the noblemen and ladies and Randolph himself among them being present. It pleased the father that the child should be honoured with her majesty's name Elizabeth. Signifies this to him that it may be known to her majesty. The King and the whole company with him, among others the Secretary, now great friends—whereof many are glad—dined there that day.

Has had long speeches with the King of late on divers matters. First of France; the ambassador informs him [James] that the King [of France] is now thoroughly resolved to go through with those of that confederacy, and to shew himself adversary to all others of the contrary faction, of which he now imputes this King to be one, by reason of the league with her majesty. He is still in hand with the

Elizabeth.
1586. greatness of Spain and accounts nothing of what her majesty can do by sea or land. "Seeing then," said the King, "that these Kings are become enemies unto all those that are Protestants, and for that, for none of their sakes, I mind to forsake my religion, I must become their enemies if they are mine, and for my part, if otherwise they will not live in friendship, I will be friends to them that are friends to me and defend them, as they will do me. And though we cannot conquer or get much from them, yet I doubt not but we shall annoy them further than they are willing that we should."

Was told by the King himself that the ambassador seldom came to him, but that when he came he is always in hand against the league with her majesty, and that saving him, no man lately had opened his mouth against it.

At all times and private talks with his majesty he never spoke one word to him of his mother. But finds this for certain that the Laird of Barnbogle, who married Grange's sister, who has a daughter called Bartlett with that Queen, who is or shall be married to her apothecary, makes suit under pretence of that marriage to bring two of his sons to Cambridge, to have leave to bring them into England and to have the King's letters to her majesty in his favour to see that Queen. Has been long acquainted with this gentleman, but finds him too far affectionate in that way to be far trusted.

There are speeches here of sending ambassadors to Denmark, according to the King's promise when that King's ambassador were here last year. He may conceive what is included in this. Money is to be levied from the borough towns for bearing their charges, and their answer is to be given the 6th May. Colonel Stewart looks to be one, but a more unworthy than he cannot be found. Four small barques of Dunkirk are now lying in Leith Haven. They came empty, for salt, of which a good quantity was lately brought to that town from Lisbon by the Scottish. Whether they came hither purposely for them of Dunkirk, or to buy some, knows not, nor what to advise to be done to them in return for their evil handling of her majesty's subjects, travellers upon the sea.

There is also a very proper barque from Calais that came with letters only to the French ambassador, and attends his despatch. There is also a Scotch ship laden with beer from Sandwich. The master says he discharged his wines there and brought beer from thence. He lies so close to them of Dunkirk, and is so conversant with others, that his own neighbours suspect that they are all of one consort. Edinburgh. *Signed:* Tho. Randolph.

4½ *pp. Addressed. Indorsed.*

April 23. **357.** THE QUEEN OF SCOTS' DIET.

C.P., vol. XVII. Warrant by the Queen of England to the treasurer and chamberlains of her exchequer, reciting that for the diet of the Queen of Scots and her servants and also of Sir Amias Powlet, whom she has appointed to attend upon the said Queen, there are already certain sums of money due to be paid by her, as by certificate of the said Sir Amias Powlet doth appear forthwith upon the receipt hereof to pay, or cause to be paid, to the said Sir Amias or to his sufficient deputy out of such her treasure as remains in the said exchequer so much as shall appear to

Elizabeth. 1586. them by a bill thereof inscribed by the said Sir Amias to be already due: and further that from henceforth out of her said treasure and of such revenues and profits as shall from time to time hereafter grow to her of the lands of the Lord Paget, they pay quarterly to the said Sir Amias Powlet or his sufficient deputy upon his warrant subscribed with his own hand to be directed to them, such a sum of money to be defrayed by him about the payment of the said diet, as long as the same does not amount for one year in the whole above the sum of 3600*l.* And this they shall continue only during her pleasure, and until she shall give them order to the contrary, and these letters shall be then sufficient warrant and discharge in that behalf. Greenwich.

By Burghley. "23 Ap. Warrant, etc."

[*Note at the end*]—This assignment, after 9*l.* for every quarter, has from the commencement of the said privy seal been fully and wholly paid out of the receipt to 24 October 1586, and further advanced from thence for the quarter determined 24 January 1586 the sum of 600*l.*

It may [be] that within this time something may be paid to this use, of the revenues of Lord Paget, which is to be certified by the auditor of her majesty's revenues in the counties of Stafford and Derby.

2 *pp. Copy. Indorsed by Burghley:* "23 Apll. 28 Eliz. 1586. Warrant for ye dyettes of ye Q. of Scottes to be p^d. to Sir Am. Paulett."

Cott. Calig., C. IX., fol. 248. Copy of the same.

April 24. **358.** THOMAS MORGAN TO MARY.

C.P., vol. XVII. My captivity is likely to continue until it shall please God to break the league between the King of France and the Queen of England, or both or one of them shall die.

The Duke of Guise informed me that he had laboured with their majesties for my liberty; but that they are not disposed to favour the same, and prayed the Duke to have patience, for I should come to no harm, although the Queen of England desired my ruin.

Nevertheless, I pray your majesty to use your influence with the Pope, the Duke of Guise, Mendoza, the nuncio here resident, and your ambassador to procure my liberty.

The King of France proceeds so negligently with the affairs of his state that no good is likely to ensue from his life and reign.

The Duke of Guise is much displeased at having to wait here all this while, and has announced his intended departure. And now I hear they are labouring to give the Duke some gifts in order to restrain him here.

The Duke of Mayne is in Guienne, where he has taken some towns, but of no great importance. He is not supported according to his merits and the weight of the affairs in hand.

There is expectation here of the coming of ambassadors from the Huguenot Princes of Germany, who are coming in favour of their confederates.

Monsieur de Nemours who married Madame de Guise should once have married Madame de Rohan by whom he had an unhappy son. I think you remember that there was much discussion about the marriage of Monsieur de Nemours and Madame de Guise.

Elizabeth.
1586. Upon the death of Monsieur de Nemours, the Queen of England sent hither to salute Madame de Rohan and her bastard son, by the names of Madame and Monsieur de Nemours, and so they were called amongst their friends.

But now I hear that the said son was killed in the late wars, which is fortunate for the peace of Monsieur de Nemours, that now is.

His marriage with the Princess of Lorraine is still deferred; and the King is not likely to favour the same.

That ungracious State has lately tried to cause a division among the Catholic priests themselves, and under colour of service to be done to that State, some priests abroad in banishment have entered into a conference in writing with Mr. Walsingham. They desire to profit their own country, not to serve Mr. Walsingham.

The suspicious authorities in England, not knowing the thoughts of the priests, will soon call their integrity into question, if they are discovered to have had dealings with Mr. Walsingham.

Amongst these priests I only know two, who will probably outwit the Secretary and do your majesty signal service.

The one is Dr. William Giffard, who is likely to be a very profitable servant to your majesty.

He is a near kinsman to Baynard and Barasino. [*In the margin*, Francis and Thomas Throgmorton.]

Unless your majesty commands me, it would be better not to reveal to you the matters on which he is engaged.

The other priest is named Gratley, a gentleman devoted to your majesty's service.

It is he who reconciled the Earl of Arundel and many other good members.

When he shall offer you his services, let him know that you have heard of his merits and that you hold him in special favour.

If anything is offered to your majesty by the labours of one Mr. Crawley, an honest Catholic gentleman, your majesty would do well to accept the same, for he is faithful and honourable, and has long been a prisoner for his religion.

Postscript addressed to Mr. Curll. I humbly commend me to your grace, and to your friendly consideration of my present estate. Commend me to your good bedfellow, your good sister and to Monsieur Nau.

3 *pp. Deciphered Copy. In the hand of Mr. Phelippes; indorsed by him.*

April 24. **359.** GILBERT GIFFARD TO [ ].

C.P., vol. XVII. As I signified before, my journey to London was so necessary that I could not wait for her majesty's "depesche."

On my arrival I received the packet from [ ]* which I send to you.

I delivered the money to the party, whereof he was very glad, and I trust it will be the cause of his greater diligence.

With regard to Flanders, the report is that the English defeated 700 Spaniards near Grave.

* Cipher.

Elizabeth.
1586. Great troops of soldiers are being daily sent from these parts; though the Queen is not absolutely determined to join in the matter.

Great preparations are being made in England and in Spain for the return of Drake.

A strong league is concluded between England and Scotland, and the young Prince is receiving from England a pension of 3,000*l.* or 4,000*l.* a year.

Archibald Douglas is in Scotland with all instructions in this matter.

Mr. Thomas Somerset died directly after his release from the Tower.

Let not her majesty doubt my substitutes, whom I will have so instructed that they will content you.

[ ]* in his last letter, tried to persuade me to remain here, but I informed him of the danger and impossibility.

My kinsman will, I think, write to you; he should be able to keep you well informed, having friends at court.

When I am in France I will employ all my time in her majesty's service. London.

2½ *pp.* *Partly in cipher, deciphered by Gilbert Curll.*

Indorsed.

April 24. **360.** LORD PAGET TO MARY.

C.P., vol. XVII. [*First letter.*]

It is no small comfort to me to hear that your majesty is well in health, and that you have found means to send to your friends and servants.

I went to Rome and found Pope Gregory alive; I had many good words from the Pope, but after a long delay he only gave me 260 crowns, and with letters in my favour I was sent to the King of Spain.

What was promised to us by his ambassador or by letter before I went from France we advertised your majesty.

I have had one audience with the King of Spain, who spoke well to me; I have been with Idriaquez, who says that I shall be despatched shortly. Drake's capture of St. Domingo has caused him so much work that all private suits are set aside; and it is hard to get money from the King, who sees his passage with India stopped.

The Marquis of Santa Cruz is to go there shortly with 100 ships, some galleys and 10,000 Spanish soldiers, and until the success of this enterprise is secured, the King will embark on no other.

I have taken the opportunity to treat with Cardinals Granville and Idriaquez touching your affairs; but I find them not eager to enter into speech.

It is said that the Turks will arm this year at the instance of that Queen, and that their army will draw to these parts, but they do not fear the matter much here. Madrid.

¾ *p.* *Deciphered copy by Gilbert Curll. No indorsement.*

Another copy of the same. *Deciphered by Mr. Phelippes.* [*With No. 414.*]

* Cipher.

Elizabeth.
1586.

[*Second letter.*]

Meeting with Dr. Allen about the month of September, before his departure to Rome, I asked him if he had sent such ciphers as I had written at diverse times to your majesty, and especially one dated the 20th of January. He answered that he had sent away as many as came to his hands, except the one mentioned, which he supposed to be still unsent. It was written at a moment when all means of communication were stopped. I told him that I was sorry that it was not sent, because it was important to your majesty. He answered that he could not help it, but that I should find it at Rheims, which I did.

As it was long I have shortened it somewhat, and cut out much of the news which is now stale. At that very instant I received directions from one newly come out of Spain that father Parsons had given him letters from your majesty directed to the Prince of Parma, and that if I was not able on account of my sickness to come to the camp, I should send a copy of the alphabet between your majesty and myself. I sent away my letters by the post, explaining the cause of my delay; but that I would come very shortly, and that your letters could be deciphered without the alphabet.

I begged him not to meddle in the matter until I came, because I had instructions from her majesty upon some points.

I thought the Prince would have given more willing care and better satisfaction to what I propounded on your behalf before than after the answering of your letters, to the end that his doings should appear consistent with his courteous words.

For the sake of speed I took post horses, though I was scarcely strong enough for the journey. I crave your pardon for having troubled you thus far, and return to the purpose of my negotiation.

About three or four days after my arrival here I was brought by the Secretary Cosmo to speak privately to the Prince, to whom I spoke as follows :—

"It may please your highness, some few days past I received letters from the Queen my mistress whereby she commandeth me to do you her very effectual commendations unto your highness, and in like manner to thank the same for the good favour and courtesy she understandeth it pleaseth your highness many ways to show towards her, and especially in favouring and embracing her affairs in these times of her troubles. Which office of courtesy she always protesteth never to forget, but to endeavour by all means possible to requite the same, and her farther obligation to your highness, to whom she signyfieth unto me to have lately written to give credit to many certain points I have to treat with your highness in her behalf. In which she saith that in treating the last year by her ministers in Spain with the King, touching her estate, among others she requested to borrow of him 12,000 crowns of gold, which request was granted by his majesty. And she remitted to have the accomplishment of her desire therein to your highness.

And of this great devotion and desire to do her pleasure hath long since (as she understandeth) prepared and given order for the money, but for want of sufficient intelligence and intercourse of letters between her and her ministers (hapned through these late troubles) she hath not understood with such expedition as had been requisite how

Elizabeth.
1586. matters have passed and how not yet [*sic*] received the said money, which she most earnestly desireth your highness of your accustomed zeal to advance her affairs to provide and give order that she may be satisfied therein according to his majesty's will, whereby her obligation shall be greatly augmented, for presently such is her estate as she is constrained for the better preserving of herself from overthrow to buy her life of them that have her person in custody. And even as heretofore she might have requested the money to second some his majesty's ends intentions, now she instantly desireth it to save and preserve her life until such time as it shall please God to inspire the King of Spain to follow some former determinations or to succour and assist her by some other means as time, occasion and his affairs may permit."

He answered that his devotion to your majesty was so great, that he greatly desired an opportunity to show the same.

With regard to the money he said it never came to his hands, nor any command from the King to deliver such sums to your majesty.

Then his Secretary said that the money might have come into the hands of one of the King of Spain's other ministers; and insinuated that Taxis, late ambassador in France, might be able to give some explanation.

Whereupon I desired the Prince to write to Taxis to know whether he had received any such money and what he had done with it.

He willingly granted me his letters, and offered to do what he could to discover what had become of the money, which I did not decline.

Thus far have I dealt with the first part of your majesty's instruction. To have pressed the Prince to furnish the money out of his own pocket would not only have been indecent but altogether vain.

I went as far as I could, for I caused it to be brought to the Secretary's ears that your majesty was not only informed that the Prince had offered to furnish the money himself, but also that he had given order to Don Bernardino, then ambassador in England, to provide her with so much.

The Secretary answered that it was true, and that if the Pope had done his part she would have had it then; but that times were changed, and that the Prince never meant the money to come from his own purse; but he would have received an allowance from the King. But now he could not demand this, because a special sum had been sent out of Spain by others for this purpose.

The point of bringing the money to London, and conveying it to your hands, I have not touched upon, but am awaiting an answer from Taxis.

The Secretary affirms that they have no intelligence of any kind from London.

About twenty days after Taxis returned answer to the former said letter. I spoke to the Prince; he said that he had received such a sum of money, but denied that he had received commands from the King of Spain to deliver it to anybody.

3 *pp. Copy. Deciphered by Gilbert Curll.*

April 24. **361.** THOMAS MORGAN TO MARY.

C.P., vol. XVIII. My captivity is to continue until it please God to break the close alliance established between the King of France and her of

Elizabeth.
1586. England, or until it please Him to remove both or one of them from this world.

The King of France proceeds in so negligent and cowardly a manner in the conduct of the affairs of his state that there is little appearance of any good ensuing from his life and rule. Certainly he makes a show of great devoutness, and has thereby been much hindered these last three weeks, having abstained all that time from dealing with public affairs, although the state of his country urgently requires that he should understand more thereof than he does.

Some priests, especially Dr. Gifford and [ ], under colour of wishing to do service to Walsingham over there, are handling an affair of great importance for the universal good of the church and your particular consolation. Whereof for many respects I will not tell you the details unless you command me.

⅓ *p. French. Intercepted July* 1586.

April 25. **362.** THOMAS RANDOLPH TO WALSINGHAM.

Cott. Calig., C. IX., fol. 261. Knows not what will become of the two great matters of which he last wrote, the one concerning a new attempt against the lords lately returned, and the others the proceeding against the Bishop of St. Andrews, who is excommunicated by the Synod held there, at which the King has taken great offence, though approved by the wisest and best affected about him.

Is moved by the Secretary and the Master of Glammis to deal with the King herein, as of himself. If he sees after tomorrow, which is the day of their appearance, that inconvenience is likely to grow, will so deal with both as best tends to the weal of the church, and the quietness of the realm. Writes no particulars as yet because he seeks to be fully informed of the truth before putting it in writing. Shall then be better able to judge the sequel.

The chief cause of his writing again is the resolution taken here to send an ambassador—some say one, some say two—into Denmark. The "arrante" in open show is the King's claim to Orkney, but is informed that more is thought to be intended than the King is willing should proceed from himself or that he would have thought to be meant by him.

Mr. Peter Young, who was instructor to the King under Mr. George Buchanan, is named for this message. He is honest, wise and learned, but judged by some to be unfit to have a chief place, being of no great birth nor by office of any great calling. Colonel Stewart, being pensioner to that King, receiving 5 dollars yearly, makes great labour to go thither, and thinks it greatly for his credit to have such an "arrante." No good liking is had of this man, though he have better countenance at Court than is well liked. Others being weary of him, knowing him to be of the contrary faction to them both, faulty and full of mischief, care not what becomes of him so that he were out of place. Others weighing the cause with better judgment, think him the unfitter for the lack of honesty, truth, and good dealing to be employed in any such causes of so great importance as is supposed will be handled in this message that may perchance imp[el] them further than he can see.

As it is expedient for her majesty to know what is intended, so is it good to look to it in time, as this King has said he will take her advice

Elizabeth.
1586. therein. Thinks he minds so to do when any such matter is moved to him that he likes well of, and if any motion comes from thence believes he shall be found earnestly persuaded that way except he find some offer to his better liking.

There are four ships in the haven, laden out of those parts with beer. It is intended that the ambassador be despatched in one of them. Hereof again thought good that he should have knowledge.

Wrote of four or five small vessels in Leith Haven, come from Dunkirk for salt, as also of a Frenchman that lies at Preston, 6 miles from this town, that came from Calais. The Frenchman departs the first wind, but the Dunkirk-men are not yet laden. If he finds good that anything be done it would annoy them to be disappointed of their salt, of which they have great need, he hears.

Recommends to him Robert Carvell, lieutenant to his brother, the captain, who serves him here in furtherance of her majesty's service.

Mr. Archibald [Douglas] is come to Berwick, though not yet to this town. His way is well prepared by the Master of Gray, both with the King and those who were unfriendly. He has received by this time a licence to come into this country secretly, until the King has heard what he can say for his defence. The King is content that he stay with him here under her majesty's protection till his purgation, when he may go at liberty. Thinks he will be in the town in three days, and the next day speak with the King.

It is thought that Arran shall receive a new charge out of hand to be gone. Sues for the like touching the Jesuits. He [Arran] knows not whither to go, and finds neither France, Flanders, England, Ireland, nor the Low Countries are able to hold him. His wife has been long about this town, as at Leith and other men's houses not far off, but not in this town.

Is still of that mind that it would have been no worse for the King than for them, if the lords' consent to the league had been had, so that there was no delay therein, or other meaning than was pretended. The Secretary still quakes to remember what was said to him to suffer such a matter to pass only by the King, whereas by the act of parliament he has power to do it only with the consent of some of his Council. Now passes this over, be it as it may, but if he is as willing to persuade him [Randolph] as the King is ready to grant or obey in reasonable causes, trusts he will soon have the King agreeable to his will.

Whatever the Secretary may have written or left unwritten, was told by the King that whatsoever her majesty would have done for the death of Lord Russell should be performed.

Concerning the money, trusts there is to be no further delay in sending the whole sum. Cannot but say that the King is in great need of it, and must have it some way or other. To refuse the offers made by France, and to be disappointed by her majesty, would bring him to a case of which he may be left to judge.

Those here best affected to her majesty—though indeed they are many—are the Laird of Arbroath, the Secretary, [and] the L[ord] Gray [*sic*]. The L[ord Gray] is not able to maintain his part next to the King without help. All men's eyes are upon him. Thinks him the best affected of all to her majesty's service, and the best given in religion, with great power to go through with what he undertakes.

Elizabeth.
1586. What the Master has done, he well knows, and such a friend, for little, ought not to be lost.

The Secretary cannot be without him, use him as he may, and of the two captains of the special castles, one is his already, and doubts not of the other, if he will do aught for him. There are others that deserve well, but his [Walsingham's] lothness to depart makes him also loth to write what is found needful.

The "occurrantis" that he sent bear a great deal more credit than do any that come from other parts even with the King himself. The King still follows his hunting, riding and writing "in miter." The deer are come very well brought. He met them at Musselburgh, and sees them today embarked at Leith, to be carried to Falkland.

Hopes shortly to hear of Thomas Milles' return. His credit hereafter will ever be the greater if her majesty accept him into her service and make him her sworn man. Shall be glad to have brought up one so fit to serve her majesty wherever her highness employ him. Could well wish him in this journey to Denmark if it might serve to any good effect or tend to her majesty's service. Edinburgh. *Signed:* Tho. Randolph.

Postscript.—So great justice as was done by the wardens of the Middle Marches at their last meeting has never before been heard of. Such terror as never was, and indeed they cannot live if it holds. Trusts it will. The like is hoped for to-morrow the 26th, at the East Marches, but little good is looked for at the West until the King be of power, and rule his own subjects.

4 *pp. Addressed. Indorsed.*

April 25. **363.** CLAUD HUBERT TO MONSIEUR DE COURCELLES.

For reply to the letters which you were pleased to write to me, my uncle has your warrants, of which he gives me no great hope, saying that if you had delivered them to him at the end of last year as you told him, you would have been sure of them, because they would have been included in the treasurer's statement which he delivered at the end of the said year. He will do what he can to get it added to that, and told me that if he sees any means of doing so he will tell me, that I may speak of it to Monsieur Pinard. As to your gift, Monsieur Jessier promises from day to day to deliver it to me. Monsieur La Veille is very busy about it. He has sent me today, for the first meeting which will be on Wednesday, what it will be necessary to do for the verification in the chamber: I have good friends there. If there is need of a special order I will do what you tell me, and will address myself to the said Sieur Jessier at Monsieur Pinard's house, and I can assure you that M. Gerffreneau has it, for if the said despatch is not sealed, the receiver will do what he promised you, but we must have the verification in the said chamber, and attached by the treasurer's. I undertake the said suits. I will furnish whatever is convenient, and that as moderately as may be. I hope this affair will be complete before the said Receiver enters upon his office.

As to your portion from Mr. Hardy since Midsummer, my uncle has promised me that you shall be paid. As regards the 300 crowns remaining on your first acquittances, Monsieur La Veille told me that he will do what he can in that matter, but I doubt whether you

Elizabeth.
1586. will get it, for want of some papers which are missing. And as he told me that he will write to you fully about it, I will leave that subject.

I have caused Graudin to be summoned again upon default, who has not yet appeared and will let judgement be passed by default.

I have not received the letter that you tell me you wrote to the said Graudin. I have forwarded the packet addressed to the receiver, and the docquets: he sends you an answer. He had promised me to let you know what moneys you may expect; but he told me yesterday that he had not yet been able to find out anything about it; he will write to you. You will have letters from me more often henceforth. I refrained from writing to you by Monsieur Pinard's packets for reasons which you know. I saw that your barrel had been seized by pirates, for which I am very sorry, on account of the inconvenience it causes you: I would have sent you some others if you had told me to. For the rest, I have been much importuned by M. Gerffreneau about the papers which you tell me to deliver to him, the which I always deferred to do until I had commandment from you: I will take them to him today.

We have had knowledge of your sister's illness, which, thank God, is neither dangerous nor contagious; she will be cured within six months. Believe me, she was very ill, and much afraid of the result. Her limbs failed her, and she was in a slow fever which lasted two months at least.

Edicts are passed which are fish-hooks for money: one has been made for our company which pleases me ill, by means whereof they reckon to draw from every one of us 300 or 400 crowns; it is a great pity. Paris. *Signed:* Claude Hubert.

1½ *pp. French. Holograph.*

April 25. **364.** MR. ARCHIBALD DOUGLAS TO WALSINGHAM.

Cott. Calig., C. IX., fol. 267.

"Sir, albeit no greit subject since my departure from you hath occurrit wherupon to wryt, yit according to my bownding deuty I haif takin the hardiesse be these few lynes to mak it knawen to your honour that I arryvit at Berwik upon the 21 of Aprile, whear I ressavit letteris from my Lord Ambassadour and Master of Gray, boyth dessiring that thay mycht be adwertisit wyth speid of the tyme of my arrivall thayr, which thayr dessir was accomplishit be letteris to ather of boyth. The sayde Maister in his lettir declarit that he was aggreit, wyt the Secretair who had promisit to be my greit freynd. Upon the next day thayreftir ane cowsing of his callit Spens come from him derected to me, declaring that he was commandit to attend upon my cumming thayr, and to opin onto me from his maister and freynd that the state of Scotland was nevir so dayngerous throu the inconstancy of the nobilitie and youth of the King. And yit he dessirit me nevirthelesse to think of him that he shuld be my assured frynd if so I wold esteym of him, and be contented to gyve no eare to raportis that wold be alledged agains him.

The treuth and occasion of ony that culd be alledgit he wold declayr at meting which shuld be how sone or wythin schort tym eftir my cumming to Edinburgh. My anssir was that I was sory to heir of controversy in that realme. And to his dessir I willingly yealdit.

Upon the xxiiij day it plesit his majestie to send me ane protection

Elizabeth.
1586. for thretty dayis under his handwrite and singnet, willing to repayr to Edinburgh and to my Lord Ambassadour his lodginge, thayr to remayn quhill I mycht knaw fordar of his majesteis pleasser, to whych I obeyit upon the 26 heirof, and that day departed from this towne, whear during my aboade I hearde by raport of sum that ofte med thaym self worthye of credite of so many and so contrarious coursis in that my natyve cuntrey that I dar wryt nothing thayrof unto your honour onto suche tyme as I haif examinat matteris accordingly, onto whiche tyme, or to my next letteris, I humbly tak my leif. From Berwik this 25 of Aprile." *Signed:* "Your honours most humble to command wyt service, A. Douglas."

1½ *pp. Holograph. Addressed. Indorsed.*

April 25. **365.** THOMAS RANDOLPH TO BURGHLEY.

Cott. Calig., C. IX., fol. 269.

Thanks him for the letter sent by Mr. Archibald Douglas, which arrived sooner than he could conveniently come himself, by reason that he stayed at Berwick to hear from the Master of Gray more of the King's pleasure. He comes in time to do many good offices, if he is employed and credited according to his wit and knowledge, for the suspicions are great—so the King is informed—that he was at his father's death. He [the King] is loth at first to give him open countenance, but intends to speak with him secretly both for his own satisfaction and the contentment of others.

Finds nothing in the King but favour towards him, and his way with all his other adversaries is made for him by the Master of Gray, so that he need doubt neither displeasure nor bodily harm.

Finds no one like him here in his ability, skill and knowledge to serve his country. Such are the favours he [Mr. A. Douglas] has received on all hands, he must be the last of that nation ever to have credit, or else he will do as becomes an honest man.

Sees daily that he rightly conceives that the King's judgment is equal to that of any councillor he has, and may say boldly that he finds among the most part more subtlety and craft than sound dealing or good discretion in causes of weight.

To write assuredly or to promise aught for the King's continuance in religion or to remain in amity with her majesty would be taking too much upon himself, but would do him wrong if he did not believe both would be performed by him, and finds that in both those points and in some others, there are some that have done him great wrong, especially in saying he was an arrant whoremonger.

The King must needs marry before long, for he is daily pressed thereto. Some would have him match with a daughter of Denmark, some in England, if any fit party can be found.

Finds divers well bent towards Denmark, also to England not a few, and is not ignorant what private dealings they have been in. Will therefore not meddle further therein unless he finds it to tend against that which neither her majesty will find good, nor allow of.

This much will signify to him, as the King has promised to use her majesty's advice in marriage. Is informed that a motion is shortly to be made by the noblemen to himself or to her majesty, to have

Elizabeth.
1586. some care of him this way, as in many other great things hitherto she has had concerning his welfare.

Leaves it to his lordship that he may think thereon, or if it should please him to give him [Randolph] his advice how to use himself in this matter of so great weight, craves that it be so, that he may be well prepared to do and say what may best serve the crown.

Is sure he knows what he wrote in his last, and now again to Mr. Secretary, of the sending of an ambassador to Denmark, so no more of that, at this time.

Has found great favour at the Secretary's hand, for his many letters and advices, and will perform as much as lies in him, but the oftener advised the better. Is not so addicted to his will, nor does he conceive of himself so well as not to know how he may err or do amiss, and can as particularly bear to be controlled by those in authority over him, in that which he should do amiss, as to be well thought of if he do that which is to her majesty's contentment. Edinburgh. *Signed:* Tho. Randolph.

2¼ *pp. Addressed. Indorsed by Burghley.*

April 25. **366.** Sir Amias Powlet to Walsingham.

C.P., vol. XVII. Has not seen the Queen of Scots since the departure of Cherelles, which he imputes either to her large correspondence or that she did not wish to reveal her lameness.

She prayed him on the 21st of this month to repair to him [Powlet] after noon. He found her sitting upon the side of her bed, and not yet able to use her feet.

She complained that she could not receive answer of the thing given in remembrance to Cherelles; and that the French ambassador, in spite of her requests, had not been admitted to her majesty's presence; which delay she thought to be on purpose to hinder her cause.

Told her that the French ambassador by his last letters acknowledged that the deferring of his audience had no other ground than her indisposition.

She still affirms that this was an excuse to delay the audience.

Asked her majesty what she could win or lose thereby. She answered that perhaps her majesty was not willing to hear the French causes at this time, finding the King to be resolute in this action.

Said that he thought her highness would be willing to see the French ambassador, as the best means to obtain true information of his majesty's disposition towards her.

Some other speeches passed between them touching the French troubles, wherein they differed very much.

Has many times delivered opinion on the matter, so that she takes no great pleasure in conferring with him.

She said that her gentlewoman Pierrepoint had been with her from infancy, but that she was now seventeen, and there should be no impediment to her marriage, though she looked younger than she was, and was inclined to fatness. Her marriage might increase her stature and take away this inclination.

The Countess of Shrewsbury would be glad to say against her that

Elizabeth.
1586. she had spoiled her kinswoman's life by depriving her of the chance of marriage.

The girl's mother would be glad to send her away in order to bring forward her younger sister. Her father loves her well, and will not fail to deal liberally with her.

Answered that her interest was honourable and kind; but that he doubted if the girl would be persuaded to depart from her.

Advised her to write to him [Walsingham]. She refused, but said she would write to the French ambassador.

Many other words passed between them; but if he was not mistaken, merely for the purpose of sounding him to see whether he had any suspicion of a contrary meaning, the same being doubted (as he supposed) by reason of a clause in a letter from Cherelles to Nau, which passed through his hands.

This letter mentioned that the marriage of their good friend was in good forwardness.

He [Walsingham] may easily judge what is intended by this, and yet the invention is so gross that they are likely to be taken in their own snare.

Has received his letters of the 18th of this month, with the copy of Mr. John Norris' letter to the Earl of Leicester.

The bed and linen for the Queen arrived by carrier on the 22nd of this month, and was well accepted. Chartley. *Signed:* A. Powlet.

2⅛ *pp. Addressed. Indorsed.*

April 28. **367.** ELIZABETH TO THOMAS RANDOLPH.

We are glad to understand by your letters sent by Milles that the King is so constantly disposed to the amity and shows himself so zealous to maintain the state of religion in his country, as appeared by his manner of proceeding against Maxwell and the rest that were charged to have set up public mass, and assisted at the same in the west parts of the realm.

You should let the King know we esteem and commend his princely course, and signify to him that in discharge of the friendly trust he reposes in this we cannot but acquaint him with our opinion of things we judge so much to his danger, as the suffering of Captain James Stewart and Colonel Stewart to remain so long in the realm. By reason of the hard opinion conceived of them we are informed it ministers to the minds of his best affected subjects no small occasion of distrust and jealousy, besides the inconvenience of the dangerous example of breach of his command by Captain James Stewart who dares yet to continue in that realm. An absolute prince ought ever to maintain his authority inviolable among his subjects, and we marvel he passes it over so slightly.

You may tell the King we do not write so for any particular dislike we have of the said James Stewart's person, but for the danger that may ensue by the continuance of such persons in that realm.

You may further let him understand that the tolerating of the Jesuits in the Earl of Huntly's country, as Hay, Dury, and others, increases former jealousies conceived of some change of his affection in point of religion. Therefore it is found strange that he does not take order with the said Earl for the apprehension of the said

Elizabeth.
1586. Jesuits, whose mischievous practices tend to the disquieting of the two realms.

The draught of the instrument delivered by the King to you, that he desired should be made to him for his better assurance of the due payment of a yearly pension, and our forbearance to do any act to the prejudice of his pretended title, did not sound in every respect to our liking. We have for the better satisfaction of the said King, given him such assurance touching these two points by our own letters sent herewith as we hope he will be contented with.

Concerning the pension, because he seems to have taken hold of the sum of 20,000 French crowns as a thing promised in our name by some of our ministers, you should let him understand for our part we never made offer to that value.

Our Secretary gave commission to our servant Wotton to offer 5,000*l.*, which amounts to 20,000 English crowns, wherein we were mistaken by the said Secretary, for we never gave him commission for a greater sum than 4,000*l.*

We are, as the King cannot be ignorant, deeply burdened otherwise at this present for the support of the distressed in France, and the Low Countries, and for the necessary defence of our own state, and therefore we hope that he will accept in good part the sum of 4,000*l.* for the present.

Touching the choice of commissioners for concluding the league, we will shortly signify to the King the names of the persons that we shall use therein.

As we have before given you direction to demand the delivery of certain persons, whose names were given you in a schedule, that were charged to be guilty of the murder of the late Lord Russell, our pleasure is that you insist that the said parties be delivered. Let the King know nevertheless that we mean not to take away their lives, unless it be of some one very plainly, even in the King's own judgment, convicted of discharging the piece wherewith the said murder was committed.

You shall let him understand that although we are advertised that one of the principal causes of the French ambassadors repair into that realm was to treat with him about some marriage, yet we cannot credit the same for he hath imparted nothing thereof to us, as he heretofore promised he would in his great causes use our advice, especially in the point of his marriage.

Lastly, as we have by our own letter now sent, pressed the King to yield us speedy reparation of honour for the murder of Lord Russell, so our pleasure is you shall solicit the execution thereof with all diligence, letting him understand the world cannot conceive a sound opinion of his professed good will towards us, until due satisfaction be yielded. Greenwich.

3 *pp. Copy. Addressed. Indorsed by Burghley;* "This was sent by Mr. Thomas Mills with a letter of y^e^ Queens own hand, wherewith the King was miscontent, and at this tyme Milles carried y^e^ 4,000*l.*"

Cott. Calig., C. IX., fol. 249 and 253.
Draft of the same, corrected by Walsingham.
Another draft of part of the same, corrected by Walsingham.
Copies of the same.

Elizabeth.
1586.
April 28.

368. WALSINGHAM TO SECRETARY MAITLAND.

Was glad to find—notwithstanding the malicious reports circulated about him, which in a weak mind might have wrought no small discouragement—his constancy to persevere in his good course in furtherance of the intended league.

Men of estate should never give up the helm in such stormy blasts as envy yields, for it is hard for a public person to carry himself to every man's liking. He should therefore direct his actions that the better sort may not conceive otherwise than well of him.

Assures him of his care to uphold his credit, should any seek to touch the same, knowing that should any charge him with what should touch his reputation, he himself would not leave him undefended.

Thanks him for his good usage of his friend and kinsmen Mr. Randolph. Hopes that he [Randolph] so carried himself that those who heretofore conceived worst of him cannot justly mislike his proceedings, either in his public charge or in his private manner of dealing. Is most glad to find the King likes him, and doubts not he will do his best endeavour to deserve any honour that may be extended towards him.

The bearer Mr. Milles deserves any favour he may have shown him, and has omitted no occasion to show himself thankful for the same, by rendering good testimony of his honourable carriage in furtherance of the amity. Has committed to him somewhat to be communicated to him, and prays he will give him credit.

2¼ *pp. Draft partly in Walsingham's hand. Indorsed:* "Minute to the Secretary of Scotland."

April 29.

369. THOMAS MORGAN TO MARY.

C.P., vol. XVII.

It may please your majesty, I tried by many means to revive your majesty's service, and amongst other I dealt with "M" [Babington *written over*],* whom I found well disposed towards you. Yesterday I received from "M" an honest letter saying that he was always ready to serve you, and that he had waited a long time in the country to receive your commandments, but had heard nothing from you.

Further he writes to me that your majesty employed [ ]† and [ ]† his brother, before whom he considers he should have been preferred.

So you may perceive that jealousy and dissent are hindering the common good. There is no liking between "M" and [ ]† and some friends of the said [ ]†. But to be brief, "M's" friendship should be recovered, for he is of a good house and alliance.

To open a new communication between your majesty and "M," I have thought good to address a few lines to you, and have prayed him to convey them to you by some means.

He is a person to whom you may give credit and employ in any capacity.

It would be well for your majesty to write a few lines to "M"

* In Mr. Phelippe's hand. † Cipher.

Elizabeth.
1586. telling him of your confidence in him, and asking him to devote himself to your service.

"M" has written me a loving letter, promising to use his influence for my release from captivity.

I did not expect any such offer, yet I take the same in the best part, as I have great need of friends.

"M's" father-in-law is a man of some account, a good Catholic, and a neighbour to your majesty. I have recommended "M" to the French ambassador, and so may your majesty also.

I am uncertain when these letters will reach your hands, and I, therefore, refrain from speaking of other matters.

For some days past I have been deprived of some liberty which I had heretofore.

Instructions for the framing of your majesty's letter to "M."

"Good 'M,' your letters have much revived me for that by your long silence I was brought in fear that you were either captive for religion or departed out of this realm; yet I durst never enquire for you for the suspicion that might have grown thereby. But I now rejoice to find that you be in good state and liberty, which I pray you to conserve by all agreeable means. Your good affection towards me conserveth in me a sincere conceit of you as a gentleman of good blood and redoubtable parts; and your zeal in this alteration of my estate towards the good of my service—wherein though I say it the public good is comprehended—doth well confirm at this present as much as yourself hath offered unto me heretofore, and as much as some other good friend of yours and a servant dear to me hath assured of your behalf long sithence and of late also, with an intimation unto me likewise of the courteous offers by you made to him in this undeserved captivity, which I hold as done to myself, and therefore thank you for the same. I pray you 'travell' to establish with all security and secrecy a good intelligence between us, and so shall you make me bold to employ your labour whereof (if God will) somewhat may grow with time to the common good of this realm so dear to me, and for the advancement of your good fortune whereof you shall not find us unmindful. And so for the present we commit you to God."

2 *pp.* *In the hand of Mr. Gilbert Curll.*

Another copy. [*With vol. xv. No. 14.*]

Memoranda of other letters in Curll's hand.

[ ] June 13th. Receipt by Pietro.

Desireth some alphabets to distribute.

Recommended a gentleman, Abington, to offer his services.

How much her majesty is beholden to "Gif" for his affection and return to serve foreign occurrences.

Of Mistress Pierpoint's employing.

To myself—Commendations for Monsieur Nau, etc.

[ ] * 20th July 1585, receipt the 6th July 1586.

With a letter of Poley.

Intended to be sent by Mr. Blunt to her majesty.

To myself. Mr. Blunt, and to go often abroad.

* Symbol.

Elizabeth.
1586.
April 29.

370. Mr. Archibald Douglas to Walsingham.

Cott. Calig., C. IX., fol. 271.

"My humble deuty rememberit, as I wrot onto your honour from Berwick that the reportis that I had herd theyr wer so manye and so contrarious that I culd not affirm any of thaym be lettir onto such tym as I had bettir exeminit the reportis and the occasione moving the reportaris thaironto, so thocht it convenient to stay the sending of the sayde lettir onto such tym as fordar mater mycht occurre.

I arryvit at my lord ambassadouris lodging in Edinburgh upon the 27th herof at nycht. Upon the morrow in the morning the Master of Gray com unto me and declarit how he had agreit vyth Secretary Maytland at my dessir as he alledgitt, and that the Secretayr vas now reddy to do all that I wald desser him to do that mycht serve for my veilfayr. When as we war talkin the sayde Secretayr send onto me the Provost of Lynclowdein, declaring that he vas aggreit vyt the Master of Gray, bot he culd not tak it in gud part that I had forgottin the greit frendschipp betuixt his broder and me and the not making him acquaynted vyt my incumming in Scotland as onto him. He onderstode nothing quhill of layte that he onderstode I was to be at Beruik whear he had send his kynnisman to vesit me, and that the King had declarit onto him at his going to Falkland that I was to be in Edinburgh one of these two dayis, and had villit him to desser me to haif patience at the ambassadouris lodging to his returning, which shuld be verray schortlye, at which tym I shuld knaw his majesties fordar pleaser."

"I schew him that I ressavit his majesteis derection and his adwise in gud part. Thaireftir the Master opennit onto me be longe discourse the state of the cuntrey, and all the particularities, evin such as the ambassadour be severall letteris had mayd knavin onto your honour of befor, vyth this addition, that the Secretayr his greitnes vyt the King did consist in this that he had sett down certayn plattis onto the King how he mycht preserve his stayt in obedience and be in estimation and credit vythe foreyn Princis. And because the end of these plattis caryit vyt thaym certayn protraction of tymis he thocht it wold be harde to move the King in his contrar, onto such tym as he mycht knaw the fynall succes or than mycht onderstand sum uther bettir meanis how he mycht atteyn to the sam."

"And as to the particular of the plattis, he culd not parfitly declayr thaym, bot he schew me that the King vas werray ernest to heir me speik of these matteris and vas assurrit that he wald oppen theym onto me himself eftir that he had oute spokin wyt me. His majestie returnit from Falkland this Fryday and vent to Dalkeyt, whear he presentlye remainis. The Master of Gray vas send for to com to him. He thocht it vas to conferr vyt him upon the maner how I mycht speik vyt his majestie. This is all that I can vryt towartis my pryvat state."

"As towartis my opinion in the publick of this realm I must crave that I write not at large thayrof onto such tym as I haif spokin vyt his majestie, and utheris gydarris of the Court, that offeris me greit frendschippe, which I think shalbe wythein two or thre dayis eftir the dayt heirof."

"The Maister of Gray hath upon overture mayde to him that it vas metast that he shuld deale wyt marchantis be exchange to leavye money for rasing of these men—hath so dealt vyth marchantis that

Elizabeth.
1586. ar in this realm, quhose substance is not verray greit, that he vilbe able to leavy ten thousand French crownis for the rasing and transporting of the saydis forcis, providing that he may knaw quho shall pay the saydis marchantis ather at London or Holland. He affermis that he vil [have] his forcis in redynes upon sex veakis eftir that he shall ressave commandement for levying of thaym. The hoile capitanis and ane gud part of the soddartis ar such as hath servit of before in the Low Cuntrey. He cravis that vythe expedition the King may heir ather from hir majestie or from my lord of Leycester, for dessering or craving of such forcis as ar neydfull."

"He affermis that he can leavy vhat numbre yow shall please demand onder ten thowsand bot the numbre that he presentlye intendis to haif in reddnes ar thre thowsand footmen, and two cumpanyis of horsemen. Of this mater vythin two or thre dayis I think he shall vryt at gretar lenth onto your honour, which he can not presently do because he is in Dalkeyt vyth the King and to be heir the morrow in the morning. In this midd tym I haf takin the boldnes to certefy this farre, for ansering of your honouris letters that I resavit this 29th of Aprile, onto such as I may moyr certaynly vryt of all matteris, vhiche I think shalbe schortlye. And so leaving fordar to trouble your honour I humbly tak my lef. From Edinburgh, the 29th forsaid." *Signed:* "Your honouris moste humble to command vyt service, A. Douglas."

Postscript.—"Eftir the ending of this letter I ressavit ane letter from the Master of Gray, declaring that the King his pleaser is to speik vyt me at this house on Monday nexte."

4 *pp. Holograph. No address or imdorsement.*

April 30. **371.** WALSINGHAM TO THE MASTER OF GRAY.

Is glad his last letters yielded so good satisfaction. Hopes that nothing will proceed from him not to his liking, and is ever mindful to requite his honourable constancy when opportunities shall be offered.

The reconciliation between him and the Secretary will not only work contentment to themselves, but be most profitable for the public good of that realm, and for the strengthening of the amity between the two sovereigns.

Is glad so good an "entrance" was made by him into the King's favour, for Mr. Archibald Douglas. Doubts not he will so carry himself that he will think his credit employed for a most thankful purpose.

Refers him to the bearer's report for the proceedings of the Low Countries and other matters fit for his knowledge. He [the bearer] bears him greater affection than any of that land.

1⅓ *pp. Draft, corrected by Walsingham. Indorsed.*

[April.] **372.** [ ] TO [WALSINGHAM].

Memorial concerning Scotland.

1. That her majesty subscribe the articles of the league to be sent to the King.

2. That her majesty satisfy him touching the instrument for assuring the pension yearly hereafter. Title, etc.

Elizabeth. 1586.

Note.—In this point I mistrust the Secretary will be curious and take advantage to cavil. See his remembrances sent by me to your honour.

3. That for the first time the whole year's pension be sent at once, as the King desires.

Note.—Her majesty's promise being 20,000 crowns it will be dangerous to send less, seeing the evil affected minds about the King, and that so much is expected.

4. That her majesty name her commissioners, appoint the time and place of meeting, at once, and that the like may be there also appointed, of equal degree and qualities.

Note.—That I may carry the certain resolution hereof with me.

5. Her majesty's letters of her own hand to the King, the Master of Gray, and Lord Hamilton.

6. Your honour's letters, of your own hand, to the Master of Gray, the Secretary, and to Barnaby MacGeoghegan.

Note.—The Treasurer's letter to the Master.

7. That special regard be had of the Master of Gray, and Lord Hamilton (the Secretary), Robert Cunningham, and Cowdyknowes, with others, as Farret, J. Colvin, etc.

Note.—Upon the assurance of these men depends all her majesty's party in Scotland, and the continuance of the league. Of all men, loose not the Master.

8. That Mr. Randolph may have leave to retire to Berwick till the time of the commissioners' meeting, and there await their coming and her majesty's further pleasure.

Note.—Because of the extreme charges he is at, and his infirmity.

9. To advise upon the delivery of the money, what way is to be taken for assurance of the King and such about him as may hold him to her majesty's devotion.

Note.—The chiefest point of all.

1 *p.* *Indorsed,* "Memorial for Scotland, 1 June 1585." [*Sic.*]

Cott. Calig., C. IX., fol. 170. Copy of the same.

April 30. **373.** THOMAS RANDOLPH TO THOMAS MILLES.

Our hope is so great that all charges shall be well answered by you that we doubt of nothing ever hereafter to be amiss among us.

We remain in the state wherein you left us. Captain Stewart or the Colonel are not gone. What I have done therein shall be seen at your coming. It is wondered by some that I dare so much. The King has been at Falkland with his bucks whom he has entertained honourably with bran, oats and hay, and they are now in a fair park left to shift for themselves. He is now at Dalkeith until Monday next, by which time you may be here, but always I say "sat cito si sat bene." Mr. Archibald is come, and lodged very near you. "Not yet spoken with the King by reason that the King has been absent, but that if it will be tomorrow at Dalkeith whither the Master is gone about that matter." Edinburgh. *Signed:* Tho. Randolph.

¾ *p.* *Indorsed.*

Elizabeth. 1586. April 30.

C.P., vol. XVII.

374. Monsieur Nau to Monsieur de Courcelles.

In the month of February last I received yours of the month of July, as well for the Queen as for myself, in accordance with which I have not failed to render to her majesty all thanks on your behalf for the gift which she made to you; and by the next despatch that shall start for France you may be sure that I will recommend the acquittance and payment thereof to Monsieur de Chaulnes as you desire, your past services having very worthily deserved it.

I am very glad that you are in a position to continue them, as I hope you will do, and that, following the commandment that Monsieur d'Esneval has received of our King, you will employ yourself vigilantly under him to advance in those parts what shall import to the service of the said Queen my mistress, especially for the maintenance of mutual affection and duty between her and her son. Solicit the portrait that she asks for. Charteley, the last of April 1586. *Signed:* Nau.

½ *p. French. Holograph, also addressed:* A Monsieur, Mons[r]. de Courcelles pres de Monsieur d'Esneval Ambassadeur en Escosse pour le Roy treschrestien. *Indorsed.*

April 30.

C.P., vol. XVIII.

375. Monsieur de l'Aubespine to Mary.

In my last packet from France I found one addressed to my secretary Cordaillot, that he might send it to that gentleman who serves your majesty, as he has done. But having deemed it large to be conveniently delivered in those parts, I have thought well to open it, to remove all blank paper, and to divide it into three, having marked the sheets, of eight or nine which were together, in the same order that they were, that there might be no confusion.

Two other small packets have fallen into my hands that were sent into France; having considered that they also might concern the service of your majesty, I retained and opened them, in order to put them with those above mentioned. But in one of them there was nothing written but what may be seen in this mark [*cipher*], and in the other what there is here [*cipher*], with six times as much blank paper, which has been removed after being put before the fire and into water to discover whether there was some writing other than in ink. But none has been perceived. Deeming that it was only done to render the said packets a little thicker, and moreover that the whole had been as quickly and more secretly written by letters in cipher; deeming that your majesty will not disapprove of it, as I beg of you, I await your letters in cipher, not having at present other intelligence to impart to your majesty, it being a whole month since I received any letters from the King. This last of April. [*Signed in cipher.*]

½ *p. French. Copy.*

Another copy of the same.

April 30.

Cott. Calig., C. IX., fol. 274.

376. Thomas Randolph to Walsingham.

Writes rather as a guide and accompaniment to Mr. Archibald Douglas's letters than to write much of himself. Finds no alteration

Elizabeth.
1586. in the King of anything he has promised or yielded to, but a daily expectation of some good resolution by Thomas Milles. Trusts it is near at hand. He [the King] passes his time securely from place to place, sometimes well accompanied, sometimes with few, in his own opinion so assured of his subjects that he may go where he lists. He saw his bucks embarked last Sunday afternoon, and followed them himself to Falkland the next morning at 4 o'clock, accompanied by the Earl of Mar and six others to see them put out among the other deer. He tarried at Falkland till Friday and came that night to Dalkeith, where he minds to stay till Monday. Four days after is the great wager of hunting the hare against John Hume, "the crack."

The 10th of the next [month] the ministers and bishop [of Glasgow] appear before the Council. Trusts to leave the country in good quietness if this matter end well, if Arran, the Colonel [Stewart] and the Jesuits can be got rid of. Has that now in hand by all the means he can.

Mr. Archibald is come into the town, and he writes himself for his own causes and what he knows. His way was well made before him, and trusts her majesty's favour will advance any honest cause he intends. For his better safety—his countrymen being of so good a nature as they are—has lodged him near himself, and taken upon himself the defence of his person for a few days, under her majesty's wings, with the King's good liking.

Commits the causes of the Master of Gray and others to Mr. Archibald, confirming always the same opinion given to her majesty of him heretofore.

Thanks him for his letters and divers advertisements, which stand him [Randolph] in great stead here, where so many false tales are told that few know what to believe. Edinburgh. *Signed:* Tho. Randolph.

Postscript—[*In another hand.*] Received his honour's letter and is glad of the good luck Mr. Norris had at the Grave. God send the like success in whatsoever he shall attempt.

1½ *pp.* *Addressed.* *Indorsed.*

[April.] **377.** ADDITIONS TO THE LEAGUE.

"Notes delivered to me by the King's secretary which he desired might be put into the league."

Title.—"Purioris quam ipsi in suis regnis profitentur religionis tuendæ conservandæque causa initæ." [*Added in the margin*] "Pro injuriis et controversiis componendis, he would have these words—Damnisque reponendis."

"Aut ab alterutrius regni subditis piraticam exercentibus alterius subditis quibuscumque ab eo tempore incussa illataque fuerunt." [*In the margin*] "No mention made by the King of any in the matter."

"Item conventum, concordatum et conclusum est, quod omnes et singuli utriusque regni mercatores commerciorum suorum usum nihilo minus liberum et integrum in utroque regno exercebunt quam quivis alii in dictorum regnorum alterutro extranei negotiatores. Et quod in omnibus quæ in regnorum alterutrum alterutrius subditi inferent inferrive imposterum curabunt mercemoniis nullo alio quam quod ab indiginis in huiusmodi mercibus penditur vectigali onerabuntur." [*In the margin*] "This article was utterly denied by me [Walsingham]."

Elizabeth. 1586.

"These are the articles which the Secretary writes in his remembrance to Thomas Milles that the King moved, and yet forbears, etc."

The 5th article of Milles remembrance.

½ *p. No flyleaf. Notes in the margin in Randolph's hand, also indorsement,* "Three things demanded by the Secretary to be put and added unto the league."

Another copy of the same. S.P. Scotland, Elizabeth, vol. 40, no. 66, dated 5th June 1586.

[April.] **378.** DAVID COLLACE TO THOMAS RANDOLPH.

Upon his request in favour of one of his countrymen having an action depending before him and his deputies, has moved the bearer—Admiral "Deput Ordiner"—to confer with him therein. He may thereby have proof of his good will to please him as far as equity, conscience and reason will allow.

Would have been messenger himself if it might have been done without inconvenience, therefore begs his good will be accepted in good part. *Signed:* David Collace.

½ *p. Addressed. Indorsed.*

May 3. **379.** WALSINGHAM TO THOMAS PHELIPPES.

C.P., vol. XVII.

The Queen of England has signed a bill for his [Phelippes's] pension of 100 marks. He will not believe in what good sort the Queen of England accepts his services. Some warning is to be given to "G." Foxley is expecting an answer. *Signed:* Fra. Walsyngham.

¾ *p. Holograph. Addressed. Indorsed.*

May 3. **380.** MARY TO WALSINGHAM.

C.P., vol. XVII.

Monsieur de Walsyngham, I had given to De Cherelles, departing hence, express charge to call to your mind the passport of the new servants whom you procured for me last year, in order that you might speedily do me the kindness to send it to them; awaiting nothing else to set forward hither, as they have been ready to do since the commencement of last winter. But besides that I have until this present received no answer thereto, a new occasion has arisen which obliges me to importune and urge you more thereanent. A contagious fever has broken out in this house, whereof divers of my servants have fallen ill, as I have no doubt you will hear more particularly by the Sieur Paulet, which makes me not only lack the service of the said sick persons, but also of the chief ones who are around me, and who, the less they are themselves served and relieved, the less will they be able to bear the assiduous and constant work which is necessary to me in the present state of my health. My physician deems this infection very dangerous, and more likely to spread soon to the rest of the house, as it is doing from day to day, than to cease. I pray you to add to that which I now write thereof to the Queen Madame my good sister your own remonstrances and good offices, so that provision may be made therein with all requisite diligence; delivering, if you please, the passport of my said servants to the Sieur de Chasteauneuf,

Elizabeth.
1586. to whom referring myself to communicate to you more fully that which I am informing him on this subject I will pray God that He have you, Monsieur de Walsyngham, in His holy and worthy keeping. Chartelay, 3 May. *Signed:* Marie R.

1 *p. French. Holograph, also addressed. Indorsed.*

May 3. **381.** SIR FRANCIS ENGLEFIELD TO MONSIEUR NAU.

C.P., vol. XVII. Has not written for thirteen months, his last letter being dated in March 1585. If her majesty is offended he craves pardon and will explain the reason of his silence.

The chief reason was that he was deprived of his only means of sending, since Don Bernardino returned from England.

Also the last letter from him [Nau] being dated October 1584, was doubtful how his own former letter of eight months ago came to his [Nau's] hand. Therefore he thought it both difficult and dangerous to send. Moreover there was little news, and it was useless to risk peril for matters of small moment. Was lately asked by Charles Paget to renew the intercourse, therefore if this is received safely, will know that the wonted means of communication is sure.

The principal affair in this court is not yet revived nor renewed as he would like to see it. Concerning the 12,000 ducats, promised so long ago, it is not well that either Don Bernardino from England, nor Taxis from France, answered in the same form to the several orders given them.

Has followed the matter with as much importunity as the King's absence in Aragon would permit.

Has found it more difficult to obtain a new order for the same than he did in obtaining the first grant. Yet now at length an order has gone to deliver 4000 ducats to her majesty, and the rest is promised to follow.

It is necessary to be careful that it does not come to wrong hands, nor is disposed of otherwise.

Has been often questioned concerning the King of Scotland's religion. Considering his education and the malice and might of the Queen of England, he [the King] has shown more hope than could be expected.

The capture of St. Domingo by Drake will be no new thing when these letters arrive. What effect this will have time will show. Preparations are being made for its recovery and also for the conduct of the new fleets from the Indies.

Has not heard from Monsieur Fontenay since his departure into Scotland, but has heard from Paris of his safe return.

Lord Paget, Charles Arundel and Thomas Throgmorton are here soliciting their private provisions.

1½ *pp. Indorsed.*

Another copy. [With No. 411.]

May 3. **382.** SIR FRANCIS ENGLEFIELD TO MONSIEUR NAU.

C.P., vol. XVII. I have not written in thirteen months now complete, my last being dated in March eighty five: which if her majesty impute as a crime or fault, I will rather in most humble wise crave pardon than plead ought in my defence, other than briefly lay before your good consideration the causes which have hitherto stayed my pen. Of

Elizabeth.
1586. which the chief hath been for that by some trouble I was deprived of the only mean I had to send since Don Bernardino's return from England. Another, that the last I had from you being of October eighty four, I remained (as yet I do) doubtful how my former of eight months before did come to your hand; whereby I probably conceived that you wanted liberty of writing, and means of sending was either wholly restrained or so much interrupted that it was become both difficult and dangerous. And lastly, finding little matter here that might give you comfort or contentment to understand, I thought it not consonant nor common policy nor my private duty to adventure things perilous for matters of small moment.

Yet being now "a late" invited as it were by Monsieur Charles Paget to renew this intercourse, I sent this partly to make proof and trial of the way, because it may be that hereafter I may have somewhat of more comfort and contentment to send than yet appeareth, if by the good "Recapito" of this I may understand that by the increase of your restraint you be not deprived of your wonted mean to read it, nor the way of sending to be closed.

Of your principal affair in this court I did by my former letters iterate more oft than once all that I could find here of the reasons and causes that cooled and quailed the former fervour and hope given thereof, which yet I find not so certainly revived nor renewed as I wish. As also of the matching of the King of Scotland with any of these Infantes I advised at large.

Of the 12,000 ducats promised so long since it happened ill that neither Don Bernardino from England nor Tassis from France did answer the same, conform to the several orders given them. The causes whereof I suppose you have heard or can conjecture them. And being long before I understood the transposing of that money to other uses by Tassis at his removing and change of place, I have since followed the matter with such importunity as the King's absence in Aragon would permit me, and have found more difficulty to procure a new order for the same to Don Bernardino than I did in obtaining the first grant. Yet now at length order is gone to him for part thereof, to wit, 4,000 ducats to be by him conveyed to her Majesty, and the rest is promised to follow by like parts, as new occasions serve of sending other money to him. But by conjecture for the many questions that have been proponed and asked me of the sure means we have to send it that it come not to wrong hands nor be disposed otherwise, I have been oft demanded of late what hope there is of the King of Scot's religion. Whereunto I have answered as of my own conjecture—having no commission nor instructions what thereto to say—that respecting his education the importune solicitation of England, the malice and might of that Queen, and the small comfort and assistance given him by any Catholic prince, he hath yet showed more hope of his inclination to the best than by common probability could be expected.

The surprising of the island of St. Domingo by Drake can be no new thing to you when these arrive. What effect this brings forth, more time must show, this nation resolving nothing hastily nor executing anything speedily. Preparation yet they make as well for the recovery thereof as also for the conduct of their new fleets

Elizabeth.
1586. from the Indies. God grant it be sufficient and ready in time. 3 May '86. At my wonted habitation. *Signed in cipher.*

From Monsieur Fontenay I have not heard since his going into Scotland, although from Paris I understand his good return long since. The Lord Pagett, Charles Arundell and Thomas Throgmorton be here soliciting their private provisions, and be all devout servants to the Queen's Majesty of Scotland and her service.

1½ *pp. Copy. Indorsed:* "S[r] Frances Englefeld to M. Nau. Decifred per Phelippes."

[May.] **383.** PETITION OF CERTAIN MARINERS OF KING'S LYNN.

To the right worshipful Mr. John [*sic*] Randolph, esquire, her majesty's ambassador in Scotland. Shews John Buckshawes, late master of the ship *Joseph* of King's Lynn, Norfolk, 90 tons, who with 26 sailors set out in April last for Ireland, in the said ship, being furnished by the owners Jeoffrey Pell, George Farely and Robert Asshfeilde, of King's Lynn, with flour, cast pieces, anchors, cables, tackers, apparel, fishing boats, 20 wey of salt, and victuals, to the value of 600*l.*

The ship perished on the rocks of an island called Northlandsey, near Brides Ness, in Orkney, in Lord Robert Stewart's country, but they saved all the cast pieces, and other things, to the value of 260*l.*, which they brought to land. The goods so saved were immediately taken from them by the servants of Lord Robert Stewart, who refuse to restore anything thereof.

Having already complained to the King, who promised redress, nothing as yet having been done, they now request he will be a mean either to the King or his grace's commissioners, how at their coming, that order may be taken that the poor merchants have again the remainder of the things preserved, now in the hands of the said Lord Robert Stewart, which may be some poor help towards their great loss already sustained.

1 *p. Indorsed:* "The supplication of Jeffray Pell, George Fairly and Robert Asshfealde of Lynn, merchants owners of a ship lately called the *Joseph*, of Lynn, spoiled in Orkney, in Scotland, 2 May, 1586."

May 5. **384.** MASTER OF GRAY TO WALSINGHAM.

Received his last letter from Thomas Tyrie a fortnight ago. Has deferred answer till he should know Mr. Archibald Douglas's affairs, which so far have succeeded very well.

Procured a warrant of the King on his [Douglas's] arrival in Scotland at Berwick, that he might repair to the ambassador's house there to remain at his majesty's pleasure. This he did till yesterday, his majesty having been a little evil disposed at Dalkeith.

Prayed the King to sup at his house, which he did. Brought thither Mr. Archibald Douglas, who so had above two hours' conference with the King.

His majesty was well satisfied in all points. Remits the particulars of the conference, and of the estate of the country, to Mr. Archibald Douglas.

Elizabeth.
1586. Received a letter from the Earl of Leicester, whereof he also will have received a copy by Mr. Milles, concerning the Low Countries.

Desires he will signify to him [the Earl] the resolution of these three points, proposed to him by Mr. Archibald Douglas. 1. That the King should make offer of them. The King will resolve on this point to-morrow, when the ambassador is to have an audience, but he thinks now that he has delayed so long with the offer, that the Queen should demand them of him. 2. Touching the exchange of money from merchants, remits what is meetest to be done to his judgment, that no time may be lost. 3. As for the number, assures him he is able to raise 6,000 of the best of the realm, to be commanded by old commanders and captains, in six weeks or a month.

The King is "at very good point in disposition" touching her majesty. Prays God he have good councillors always about him, but thinks the King himself will prove very constant when once embarked.

The French ambassador received news from France yesterday, and keeps very secret that he is to crave audience to-morrow. What follows he shall know by his next letter.

Understands that some captains whom he had chosen are "calumniat." Prays he will believe nothing. No man shall be brought but such as be well affectionate to himself. Prays he will signify this to his next letter to the Earl of Leicester.

Cott. Calig., C. IX., fol. 275. *2 pp. Holograph, also address. Indorsed.*

Summary of the last part of the same.

May 5. **385.** SIR AMIAS POWLET TO WALSINGHAM.

C.P., vol. XVII. The news contained in your last letters was very acceptable, for the matter was full of honour and profit. I was not a little comforted to hear of the good success in our domestic causes, and that her majesty had yielded to grant a "warrant dormant."

Although the profit thereof shall redound to her majesty, yet knowing the slander and discredit which attaches to this house through want of money, I consider myself beholden to you.

It is very true that I was informed by a gentleman belonging to a nobleman and counsellor that he himself and many others above him had been credibly informed that I enjoyed Lord Paget's demesne grounds and parks here to my own profit; he prayed to excuse his fault which was done out of ignorance.

I say unto you before God that I never received a penny from anything belonging to Lord Paget; and I prayed Mr. Darell to inform you in case you had conceived a wrong opinion of me.

I was advised by a friend better acquainted with the state of the country than myself to request the stewardship of Lord Paget's lands in this shire in order to keep the tenants in better control. This post was given me by the Lord Treasurer with a fee of 40*s.* a year, of which I have as yet received nothing.

Five or six of this Queen's retinue are sick at present, of which number Curll's servant is one.

So being destitute of man or woman he has prayed me to lay his case before you; for he despaired to receive any good answer through Cherelles, unless by my mediation.

Elizabeth.
1586.

I told him that if Cherelles moved in the matter he was certain shortly to receive answer from the French ambassador. I asked where he would find this maid servant; he referred himself to my choice; or said he would be content with a young woman in Tutbury, god-daughter to the Queen, if she was pleased with this.

I cannot see any harm in admitting this one servant; especially if she can be persuaded to attend our prayers, and not their idolatrous services.

The illness of the servants is nothing worse than ague, which can be accounted for by their lack of exercise.

Following the directions of her majesty's Council, signified by your letters dated the 26th of last month, touching the confessions sent unto you from Lichfield, I failed not immediately to have the houses of the parties mentioned searched; and with Mr. Richard Bagot's assistance took the examinations of John Godwyn, Robert Taylor and Bryan Bold. Richard Ensor had departed to London before your letters came to my hands, so I will forbear to send the examinations to you until his return.

By this search it was discovered that Richard Taylor's servant was married to Richard Ensor at a mass six years ago, and that since that time he had not been to Communion.

Richard Ensor's study was full of all kinds of popish books, of which thirteen were confiscated and brought here.

Nothing else contained in the action is yet proved.

The priest who married Robert Taylor is called Barlow, and has been committed to gaol by the justice of this shire.

I found nothing in this Queen's last packet worthy of mention except the dark sentence mentioned in the bill inclosed [*in the margin* "*wanting*"]. Also that Cordaillot wrote to Nau that the French King was determined to crush out all other religion except the Romish in his dominions, and for that purpose had seven armies in the field.

I have kept all news from the Queen, good or bad, since I was blamed for the advertisement I gave of the alterations in Scotland.

The Queen pretends to be grieved that she cannot hear how matters are going; but I believe that she has secret means of discovering the same.

Yesterday Nau and Curle came to me from their mistress requesting me to provide two women in place of two laundresses who were sick. I promised to do my best, and with the help of Mr. Bagot to provide women who will be harmless.

Nau delivered to me the packet sent herein, which he said contained letters from this Queen to her majesty and to you.

Chartley. *Signed:* A. Poulet.

Postscript.—I am even now advertised from Curll's wife that she does not like this god-daughter of the Queen, dwelling at Tutbury. She desires a country-woman of greater years and strength. I told her she would do well not to think of it until a maidservant was granted to her.

$3\frac{3}{4}$ *pp. No flyleaf or indorsement.*

Elizabeth.
1586.
May 6.

386. THOMAS MILLES TO WALSINGHAM.

Thought it good to inform him of his safe arrival here yesterday after dinner, and of his intention to set out towards Edinburgh this morning at 4 o'clock, having received the despatch sent after him. Has delivered his charge into the keeping of Sir Henry Woddryngton until he hear further from the ambassador the King's mind for satisfying her majesty in the matter of Lord Russell's death.

Takes that to be the special point to urge before the money be delivered, as his proceedings therein will both satisfy her majesty better, and make him more worthy of it.

After the King has caused them to be apprehended and received her majesty's signature of the articles, and sent his own away, will be the best time to come hither for the same, seeing Arran is not so hardly to be stood on.

There was a rumour on the Borders that the King had slipped from the lords to Arran. He knows the cause and manner thereof by the last, with which he himself received the inclosed.

Sir John Foster greatly commends the Laird of Cessford for his concurrency in justice, and says there will be not much remaining unredressed for the commissioners to dwell upon at their meeting, saving matters of blood.

Prays he will think of the jewel from her majesty for the Master's daughter. Berwick. *Signed:* Tho. Milles.

1 *p. Addressed. Indorsed,* many times, with the date and time of arrival of the bearer at stages on his journey from Berwick to London.

May 6.

387. MR. ARCHIBALD DOUGLAS TO WALSINGHAM.

"Pleis your honour since my last unto you it hath plesit his majestie my soverayn who was in the partis of Fife at my arryvall to Edinburgh to appoynct the Master of Gray his lodging thayr for admission of me to his presens, which was upon the fearde of May, wheare the nobilite and suche of the consall as was present ressavit the banket.

Before the King come in the house, the Secretayr had sum conference wyth me, in ane pryvat chambre whear he affirmit the lordis onderstodde I was lodgit to theyr greif, for that thay wer not mayde acquaynted wythe my returning in Scotland, bot that the saim was don only be the King, and thayrfor they suspected that I had sum secreit cours wyth him that mycht end to thayr hurt.

I assurit him that I ment harm to no Scottisman, bot my cumming heir tendit to this end that I mycht be disburdenit of the heavy sclander wharwythe I had beyn chargit and for this effect I wolde sutte boythe his lordship and thayr favorable assistance when eny occasion suld be offerit.

Eftir sum uthir propose of complement, he prayit that thayr mycht be playne dealing betuixt him and me: upon knawledge thayrof he wold assure me of his frendschippe in all materris that mycht towche me.

I promisit honest and playne dealing so he wold assure me of the lik, quhen as we was yit spekand adwertisment was mayde that

Elizabeth.
1586. the King was cumming, and commandit that no man suld remayn in the chambre.

Eftir whose entrey sum speachis beand utterit be me in commendationis of his humanite that so far has humblit himself as to cum whear one of the meanest of his subjectis was prisonnar, I deliverit hir majesteis letter, whiche beand redde, he utterit thes or the ylike speachis. 'At your departure I was your enemy, and now at your returning I am your friend. You are not ignorant of the laws of the realm, and what may best be done for your surety. Her majesty's request in your favour is honourable, and your desire to have trial is honest. I myself believe you are innocent of my father's murder, except infore knowledge and concealing a fault, so common in those days, that no man could misknow; but so perilous to reveal, in respect of the actors of the tragedy, that no man could utter any speech thereof, without extreme danger.' Therefore I desire you advise my secretary what may be most agreeable to my honour and your surety in trial, and it shall be performed."

Eftir that I had given thankis to his majestie I culd not forbear to lat his hynes onderstand that it did appeir to me that whatsoevir shuld be don in my favour wer best to be don at hir majesteis request, to the whiche he yealdit.

Thaireftir he sayd to me "You have now been long in England, and have known her majesty's meaning towards the title I pretend to that crown, when it shall please God to leave that place vacant. I desire you to deliver to me what inclination you find in her and her council, in this matter."

My ansser was that it was verray trew that I had beyn long in Inglond, and thairfor necessayr it wold be for me, if I shuld treuly ansser to his majesteis question, to mak devision of the tym of my aboade, and to lat his majestie onderstand what opinion was had at every season or tym that mutation in governement had occurrit in his auin realm, whiche was evir consavit in opinion according to the natureor qualite of the mutation that happenit to fall owte.

It plesit his majestie to use sum interruption er he herd eny fordar, and sayde "I know what you mean. I am slandered for other men's dealings, but when matters are examined my meaning will always be found constant towards her majesty. You yourself may record my inward mind towards her majesty ever since I directed the Master of Gray to her. Ever since his returning he has assured me that I was met with a like mind. If it is true you are able to let me understand it."

I ansserit that I will onderstode that the Master of Gray had dune the deuty offe ane trusty servant, and had dune many gud offecis thair, specialle in removing of many dowbtis that had ressavit deipe inpressionis als weill in hir majesteis mynd as in the myndis of the best sort of that realm, whiche dowbtis wer growing upon sum ill proceadingis and wrong information gevin owt to his hynes desadvantage. Who war the reperturis I know not, bot the reportis war gevin owt in all partis.

He sayde he did weill onderstand that he was calumniat be seditious men, that he had mayde defection in religion, that he was blood thirsty, that he inconstant in freyndschipp and untrew in keping of

Elizabeth.
1586. promesses. Bot he tuk God to his witnes how untrewly he was sclanderit, in these poynctis, be his indiscret preacheris and unnaturell subjectis, that he belevit ne prince wald allow of, and specially hir majestie, beand ane prince subject to the ylik sclandir hirself, if sche shuld permit unbrydelit subjectis to speik thayr pleassour off thayr naturell prince.

My ansser [was] that hir majestie was not a litill grevit to heir that eny subject durst presume to speik ony mater of thayr prince, and often tymis had beyn movit bessidis modesty, in gevin command that insolence in speaking aganis whatsoevir prince shuld be restrenit, bot specially had gevin derection that ne immodest minister suld be tollerated to preache, least thay micht have usit sum undecent speach whiche she wald nowis haif left unpunisshit gif it had beyn agains his majestie, bot of layte all materris war reducit in suche state, that mycht concerne his majestie in that realme, that ne man durst utter eny suche speache as heirafter had beyn spokin of, and if any shuld be so folishe, they wald not fayl wythout delay to ressave punishment.

And greit expostulation was had thayr offe of layte that he wold not alter the course that he had begun, nather extend the bowelis of resson for eny man his pleasour. Eftir sum speache of my lord tresoreir and your honour, in asking of your opinion of himself, and that I had fully satisffeit him thayranent, he enterit in sum speach of the layte chancellour, and of Colonel Stewart, alledging him to be ane simple body, so he termit him, and was reddy to depart owte of this realme, and the uthir was alreddy departed ather in Irland or sum uthir plaice, so that he had left nothing undone that had beyn cravit of him, excepting anent sum certayn rebellious Inglismen that had beyn heirtofor requirit, and the satisfaction of her hyenes in honour towartis the murther, whiche he with all his hart lamented, of Sir Francis Russell.

Anent the Jesuistis he did term the "bellicose," as God shuld be his judge he knew not presently whear thay war, bot he wald expelle thaym his realm, and wald mak certification to all such as had kepit thaym, if they wer found to be in the realm, he would deliver thaym, and to such as war suspecte of that lamentable murthour, he wald leif nothing undone that mycht satisfy hir majestie, so that the saim mycht not bryng him in desgrace of his subjectis, which he belevit hir majestie nowise desseirs.

And if any contravenaris of his intention schuld be fownd wythin his realm he was myndit to invade thaym, and wold or now haif performit the saim if his awin realm had beyn reducit to ane quiet stat whiche he wold schortly see performit, if hir majestie wald assist him.

I did ansser that I fermly belevit that hir majestie wold leif nothing undone that culd be requirit in frendschippe, providing that he maid hir acquaynted wyth his prosedingis, and fowndit his dessir upon resson.

Bessidis this, I thocht hir majestie wold be offendit if sche schuld not be mayd acquaynted that he stode in neyd of eny hir assistance for the veill of his realm.

It plesit his majestie to ansser that he had mayd no creature acquaynted wyth his meaning in this mater, bot he spak it onto me be

Elizabeth.
1586. way of descourse which some day he thocht to perform, to gif testimony of his gud meaning.

Finding him in so gud termes I sayd that thayr was dyvers of his freyndis that mervelit he beand ane prince of so gret expectation, and in the age wherein courage was customably knawin rather to be action than spekin, that he mayd not offir to hir majestie of sending of his subjectis in the Low Country, and thocht also that it was not decent for his auin to be ydle when as hir majestie and remenence war in armis.

Upon this he enterit in ane long discours that I persavit had beyn put into his heid, off the defference betuixt offending and defending, to whiche boyth he confessit him self to be bownd in dyveris degris, and to offend alanerly suche as wolde offend hir majesteis person or state. And for his auin part, albeit he had dyvers tymis inquirit if hir majestie did esteym the King of Spayn hir ennemie, he culd never ressave derect ansser their upon, and notwythestanding thayrof, if he culd be assurit hir majestie wold esteym that worthy of thankis, he wold mak offir of forcis, in proportion les or moir as he shuld knaw to be expedient for the service, and wold excuse him self that he had so long delayit the doing thairof.

This is the sum of all materris that had passit be his majestie at that tyme, when as the Master of Gray come to the chambre, and schew the King that the lordis wer inquiring what was become of him.

Quhaireftir the King sayde to me, "Pray tarye no longur at this tyme. Of this farre assure your self that I will do all that may serve to your contentement anent your pryvate seurlye, and wythin few dayis shall speik fordar vyth yow. In this mydd tyme you may assure suche of your freyndis as ar in Ingland of the sincerite of my meaning and of the performance of suche matter as heirtofore I haif promissit to her majesteis ambassadour."

Immediatly eftir the King was retirit, Secretayr Maitland returnit whear I was, and sayde he knew the King was put in gret expectation that I wold satisfy his mynd in dyveris matteris.

He remanit dowbtefull for his awin part. He wold be most glayde that I mycht so do, bot he belevit be resson the tym so schort that I was wyth the King, that thayr did remayn sumwhat moir to be spokin onto his majestie whiche he wold be glayde to onderstand, and wold endeivour himself to do all the gud officis he culd boyth in my pryvat stat and in eny mater that mycht tend to the welfayr of boyth the crownis.

Eftir the gevin of thankis, I schew him that I had nothing wherin to deale wyth the King, onto suche tym as I had ressavit my triall, and for the obtening thayrof, I prayit his frendschippe.

He mayd ansser that he culd be freynd for him self, bot he belevit that the lordis that was of layte cummit owte of Inglond had consavit sum suspicion of my cumming home, which movit thaym to think that I had sum dealing wythe the King, that mycht be to thayr prejudice.

I ansserit that my present state was suche that I culd not go onto thaym nather openly abroade, onto suche tymis as I had ressavit my triall, that my freyndis mycht accumpanye me whear thay wer, at which tym I wold satisfy thayre lordships in all respectis. In this mydde tyme, I wold move sum freyndis deale wythe for removing of that errour. Of that nombre I prayit his lordship mycht be one.

Elizabeth.
1586. Quhaireftir he enterit in ane large discourse of the King his prosedingis, that had so unadvisedly gone fordwart in the subscryving of this league whearin no reciproque dealing had beyn usit—so he termit it —as mycht appeir be certayn nottis in form of artikillis that he had deliverit to hir majesteis ambassadour, and that the King had prosedit so far in his absens and wythowt the advise of his nobilite, that wold nowise aggre to suche kind of dealing and for his awin part he culd not in conscence forebear to gif his majestie his best adwise, alsweill how to repayr that mater, as to abstein to go fordwart, if the instrument promisit suld be refusit.

I ansserit that his lordship beand wyse mycht weill consider that such kynd of dealing mycht procur hatreit onto him, specially of hir majestie if he shuld essay to call back that whiche was alreddy concludit.

Bessidis, in the litill speach that I had wyth his majestie, it did appear to me that he had holly dedicate him self to be at hir majesteis devotion. And if eny shuld essay to devert him thayrfrom, just occasion of ill dealing wold be consavit agains thaym be him self, that mycht produce verray hard effectis, and I thocht it was verray perrellus for his state to entir in that course.

His ansser was, if the King and his nobilite agreis thayr was no daynger for him in that mater. Quhaireftir he confessit to me that he was enterit in league wyth that part of the nobilite that wer cummit home of layte, as to the remanent thay wold thank him and assist him. And as for the bond, thayr was nothing contenit thayrin bot that thay joynit thaym selffis for advancement of the King his service, and thairfor he was the more curious if I had eny dealing or was myndit to deale wyth the King, for drawin of him to the Queen's Majesty of Ingland, her devotion, wythout thayr adwis.

Towartis my awin part I fully satisfeit him in that poynct, and did geve sufficient ressonis that thayr was no suche meaning ather in hir majestie ather in eny of hir consalouris, albeit boyth resson and the want its self mycht haif ledd him to haif belevit my speache, yit my rethorik was not so sufficient as to fully satisfy him in this poynct.

The ressonis that movit him in the contrar wer that he onderstode ne nobleman in Scotland was dealt wythall in this mater of the league, albeit in the powar gevin onto the King mentone was mayde that the saim shuld be concludit be the adwise of such of his consail as he shuld think metast to mak choice of.

Bessidis that, it was not the custom, as he allegit, of this realm that the nobilite wold geve thayr assent in ony mater of so grit weycht whear thay had not beyn dealt wythall of befor. And thairfor he thocht that none of the nobilite, at leist verray few of thaym, wold yeald thayr consent. And if that wer not done he thocht the King wyth tym mycht be movit to consider of his sudden proceadure, which he thocht mycht sum day be reputed ane errour.

He proponit dyvers uthir argumentis, sum of thaym *longa petita*.

To all these I ansserit that I culd not be persuadit that this course which he did propone culd any wis aggre wyth thayr awin seurty, which of necessite behovit to depend from hir majesteis credit wyth the King, and if thay shuld impeid the course of frendschipp betuixt the princes, thay shuld in lyk maner cut of thayr awin seurty. Besidis, I fearit if hir majestie shuld be informit of eny part of thayr

Elizabeth.
1586. meaning, it wald move hir majestie to consent to go fordar wyth the King.

In pryvate frendschipp thay mycht veill aggre or stand wyth thayr weilfair. Thairfor since bondis of frendschipp were knytt upp amongis thaym, I prayed him adwisedly to proceid for his and thayr seurty, which I thocht culd ne wise subsist bot be frendschipp betuist these princes, wherby it was necessair that the King shuld be bownd be all meanis to the obsserving of quietnes, and the moir straictly that he shuld fynd him self obligit to hir majestie, the gretar wold be thayr seurty.

This speach, as appereth, rather did move him than satisfy him, and this was the summe of all that did passe amongis us, the particularis wherof I am constranit to lay oppen onto your honour,—albeit I shall thayrby obteyn ne bettir reputation than to descours as William Erll—to the end your honour may better judge upon the present state than I able to declayr any sownd opinion, whiche notwythstanding, I will not forbear, according to my present knauledge, to sett down onto your honour.

So farre as I can onderstand be speking wyth the King, thayr is not in all his realmis ane gentill man of whatsoever estate moyr at hir majesteis devotion than the King himself, and so wold continew be all apparence, if he shalbe sufferit to go fordwart wyth his awin inclination and love towartis hir majestie.

One the uthir part, it may veill be onderstand be confederacies and uthir proceadingis amongis suche as ar associat, that thayr meaning is to alter his mynd and to bring him to another course. If not at this present, wyth tym they mynd to perform it, as be dyvers plattis, which sum of thaym hath proponit onto the King, the summe whearof hir majesteis ambassadour, who can verray sufficiently discharge that office, will moir largely mak to your honour knawin; as also of the propre ramiedis that he hath usit and will use for ramedying of suche inconveniencis as uthervaise mycht suddanly fall owt.

Sir, to conclude this unformall lettir, I am constrenit to lay uppen of befor your honour the unquiet stat of the Master of Gray, who having fowndit his dessir to do hir majesteis service upon this argument, that the King his master culd nevir be mayde seur to hir majestie and that realm—specially having consideration to those that wer about him—oneles he shuld be imbarkit be action in eny thing that mycht concern hir majestie or be to the benefit off hir state, did conclude that he wold crave to be imployit for the leading of men in the low cuntrey. To which his dessir the Secretary and those associattis did oppone thaym selffis, wherupon ne small emulation hath growen amongis thaym, which is not removit throw eny outward aggreance, bot rather dayly incressis, in such sort as such men as luffis him faris ne bettir for his cause.

And albeit the King sayde onto myself that he wold mak offer of his peple to serve in that cuntry, and mak excus that he had beyn so long in doing thayrof, yit the party adwerse hathe since that tym so alterit his mynd that he now sayis he can not permitt any to go in that jorney oneles the Queen's majestie shall declayr onto him that the King of Spayn is hir ennemy.

And the Secretayre hath sayde to myself that the marchantis of Scotland that now fyndis sum benefit be traffique in Spain and ne

Elizabeth.
1586. favour in Inglond hath mayde sute to the King that he shuld not wythowt cause losse the favour of that cuntry.

In this midd tym that the Master hath remanit in hoip to be imployit in that service, so many Colonellis, captaynis that hath servit in the warris of befor, gentill men and knythis of gud calling hath adjoynit thaym selffis onto him, in hoip to go in that service, that his ordinar nombre of that kind of peple is verray gret, and dayly do incress.

The names of the most part of thaym pleis your honour ressave wyth pryvat notte upon sum of thaym.

Throw thayr awaiting upon him, his chargis dayly is insupportable for him to beir owt, and that which is vorst, he knoueth not how to be redde of thaym wyth favour oneles he shall satisffye thayr expectation be imploying of thaym. Bessidis this it doeth appeir that if he shall not be imployit, his credit wyth his maister the King be meanis of his unfreyndis shalbe shakin, and ane consequence he unable to do hir majestie service according to his intendit meaning.

Pitye it war that ane personnage so velle devoted to hir majesteis service and of so gud deserving shuld be in dayngeir to perish.

I will pray your honour to considre heirof, and to move my lord Tresoreir, upon whose judgement he affermeth to depend, to send him your best adwisis what shalbe metast for him to do in this mater that towchis him so neir.

The names of the Colonellis that your honour may persave to be markit hath beyn nottit wyth sum suspicious service and dowbtefull. And yit thay do afferm that thay ar able to clear thaym selffis. Two of thaym specially, Hatherston and Pawton, ar of hyh humoris, tending rather to to much than to litill, specially Pawton, that inclynis sumpart towartis mutyny.

I haif had sum speach wyth thaym all, but most specially wyth Colonell Boyd, who apperis to be of gud natur. I haif had conference wyth him upon his service that hathe beyn passit, whearin I thocht he mycht be touchit gretly in honesty, and oneles he mycht mak him to be knauin honest. In that mater I gaif him consaill that he shuld not offir him self in the present service.

He ansserit that he was weill able to mak his honesty to appeir, and wald not faill for performing thayrof to go in that cuntry, albeit it shuld be wythowt charg, wuth ane harquebus on his shulderis.

For trying thayrof in the end it was concludit that so shuld be your pleasour he wold com to yourself in Inglond, and mak his hoill cause knauin to your honour, and wold in present maner lat yow onderstand that he wold be weill able to perform sum secreit service that mycht put his honesty and reputation to be voyde of all question.

It may pleis your honour to lat me onderstand if yow rest satesffeit wythe his cumming to your honour. He myndis to departe frome thence to the Low Cuntry for performing of the service wherwyt he will mak your honour acquaynted.

I haif beyn so veryit these dayes passit wyth the ressaving of velcome from my freyndis that I culd not get lesare to vryt of eny grevar mater. Most humbly I crave your honouris favour that this lettir may mak my excus to my singular gud lord, my lord Tresoreir, whose honour I mynd to trowble wyt the reading of ill wryting, when occasion shalbe offerit of eny moir grate subject. And so craving pardon for my boldnes to trowble you wythe so long lettir, I humbly

Elizabeth.
1586. tak my leif. "From my lord ambassadouris lodging at Edinburgh." *Signed:* A. Douglas.

Cott. Calig., C. IX., fol. 275. 12½ *pp. Holograph. Addressed. Indorsed.*
Summary of part of the same.

Cott. Calig., C. IX., fol. 279. Copy of the same.

May 7. **388.** THOMAS RANDOLPH TO WALSINGHAM.

Cott. Calig., C. IX., fol. 302. In my last I wrote to your honour that the King was come from Falkland and gone to Dalkeith to pass his time two or three days. The second night after his coming thither he fell into a great looseness of his body, and withal had a very great vomit. He continued thus sick for the space of 24 hours, and after that beginning to mend the next morning found himself very well, and so he continues.

On Wednesday he came again to this town. He supped at the Master of Gray's house, to the end that he might more conveniently and secretly speak with Mr. Archibald Douglas, than at the Court. Of his departure so suddenly to Falkland—which indeed was but to see the deer that her majesty sent him taken out of the carts and put into the park—the speech was common that he was gone to the lords of the other faction, and that all the countenance and show of favour to the other noblemen was but disguised and feigned. This being found false, and his disease ensuing, the bruit was incontinent that he was poisoned, though indeed it was but a passion after some disorder of some meat eaten, or excessive travel, whereof indeed he takes too much.

He being now fully and wholly recovered I spoke with him to-day. With reverence I prayed him to forbear those excessive travels and exercises of his body, but he would rather impute the cause of his sickness to any other thing than to that. Falling into talk of the amity and league I find him remain constant in that mind that he was of at the first, and that he determined wholly to depend upon her majesty and to "roone" her fortune against the whole world.

The danger of the late conspiracy against the noblemen now in credit is "clean cut of" in all appearance. Captain James Stewart is now in Ireland with James Macconnell, as the King is surely advertised, his wife commanded to repair within 8 days to Lovat, to her own country, and not to come again till she is sent for, or to "enterwarde into the blacknesse." Colonel Stewart has his letters drawn with licence and favour of the King to travel for a space where he will, and in the same letters he is recommended to all Princes for their favour.

If now the ministers and Bishop of St. Andrews agree at this assembly, I hear of no great matter likely to trouble this State except it be fatal to the nation never to remain long quiet. I have been earnest for the expelling of the Jesuits, and specially to have Hoult delivered, which is assured to me shall be if he or any other remain in this country. The Lords Maxwell and Johnstone are likely to agree, as also the Master of Glammis and the Earl of Crawford. Lord Maxwell comes as often to the sermons as any of the lords do. He will be in a short time comparable in wisdom with the wisest nobleman in Scotland.

Elizabeth.
1586. The Master of Glammis and the Secretary have got from the King the wardship and marriage of the Earl of Montgomery's son, being but two years of age, which in the time of his nonage is thought will be worth 10,000*l.* sterling to them. Whatsoever men get from him I find that little comes to his own purse, and this I see he must do, or have no life among them. What has passed between the King and Mr. Archibald, himself can best report. Only this I can say that by the King's report to me he stands bound to her majesty, in whose name no demand can here be refused, not so much as the request in favour of the poor woman that is mother already to 41 children and now again with child with one or two more.

Now that her majesty has furnished this King with deer sufficient to make him "passetute" for this summer, he has prayed me that by your honour, her majesty may be moved to lend him for the space of two months, a couple of her majesty's yeoman prickers and a couple of the grooms of the "leese." He prayed me also to put your honour in remembrance of some horses and geldings. There came lately to Leith two small barques besides those that I last wrote of, the one from Calais, the other from Boulogne. That of Calais brought letters to this ambassador. Their pretence is for salt, what other errand soever they have had hither.

Yesterday the ambassador had audience. I know nothing as yet of his business at this time. Courcelles has been very sick a good while, and is not yet well. Now having no further to trouble your honour I take my leave. Edinburgh. *Signed:* Tho. Randolph.

2½ *pp. Addressed. Indorsed.*

May 9. **389.** THOMAS RANDOLPH TO WALSINGHAM.

Despatches this letter sooner than he would to advertise him of a matter of weight wherein his help above all men's is required, else no good can be done.

Never knew a more careful gentleman to bring things that her majesty desires done to a good end than the Master of Gray. This was shown by his actions in England, and is confirmed by his doings here with the King in those causes that he [Randolph] has to deal in.

His [the Master's] desire to serve in the Low Countries is for love of her majesty and good will he bears those that have undertaken so noble an enterprise. He cannot but he greatly grieved to have received no definite answer as to what account was made of his offer. He takes it more to heart, because, having been put in hope to be employed, he has entered into great charges, not only for his own provision, but also for the entertainment and keeping together of such captains and men of good service, already tried, as the like are not to be found elsewhere. He thought to have received such sums as would serve for their transporting and some "prest" money towards their furniture, but receiving no determined answer, has sent the bearer, Mr. Tirre, his servant, to pray his advice as what he may best do.

Although there was no commission from her majesty to deal with the Master in this cause, yet seeing the likelihood of good to be done through their service, was glad to find such forwardness in the Master to undertake such an enterprise.

Seeing also that the King is now willing he should go and take with

Elizabeth.
1586. him such as are willing to follow, leaves it to his wisdom to think how expedient it were that this opportunity were not omitted. He promises to be in readiness to the number of 3000 to embark within three weeks, and is the more troubled because he was lately assured by Mr. Archibald [Douglas] that he should at once have provision made, for as many as would serve that turn. Edinburgh. *Signed:* Tho. Randolph.

2½ *pp. Addressed. Indorsed.*

May 9. **390.** DEMANDS OF THOMAS RANDOLPH, WITH THE SCOTTISH SECRETARY'S ANSWERS.

"Requests of Tho. [Randolph] ambassador for the Queen's majesty of England, to which he desireth to receive answer by his majesty's Secretary."

1. The delivery of such persons named by her majesty and suspected to be privy to the murder of Lord Russell.

His majesty will do according to his letter and answer thereon.

2. The taking of orders for punishing such Jesuits as lurk in this realm, and for their banishment. Order is given and shall be executed therein.

3. His persuasion of his majesty not to move any passion in him for anything written by her majesty, but rather to make the best of the same, so that good persuasion may get what would never be got by sharp words.

His majesty of his own accord has given effectual promise of his continued devotion towards the Queen, and how he intends to deal with her.

4. That his majesty will be pleased to name one earl, one baron, and one gentleman of good calling, as his commissioners, to "win" with the like, nominated by her majesty.

Commissioners shall be appointed as desired.

5. The appointment of someone to accompany Thomas Milles to Berwick to receive the money sent by her majesty for the King.

Already done.

1 *p. Answers written by Thomas Milles. Indorsed by Thomas Randolph.*

Copy of the same.

Cott. Calig., C. IX., fol. 207 b. Another copy of the same.

Lansd., 49, fol. 163. Another copy of the same.

May 10. **391.** MR. ARCHIBALD DOUGLAS TO WALSINGHAM.

"Sir, beand occupyit wyth writting to Skotland, I can not gudly repayr towartes your honour befor the ambassadour shall depart, and thayrfor must trouble your honour wyth these few lynes of remembrance.

It may pleass your honour to writ to Sir Jhon Selby, to advyse wyth the Justice Clerk how his letteris may be seurly conveyit to your honour, and if so be your pleassour, the order of sending of thaym to Sir Jhon Forestar salbe surest.

It may pleis your honour to writ to the Bischopp of Durham and

Elizabeth.
1586. to Lord Jhon Hamilton, if it be no alreddy don, to meit the Justice Clerk at Durham or Newcastell upon the 13 of May. It may pleis your honour to lat the Justice Clerk onderstand if the writting send be hir Majestie to the King for takin ordour of this forgit copy presentit be the Lard of Jhonston be alreddy send away, or if he shall cary it; and in lyk maner to deliver onto him all uthir letteris to his majestie or to the Erll of Arrayn, befor his returning from court, wher he presently is, for his leif takin of my lordis tresoreir and Hundesdon.

I am in the gretar payn to writ at lenth to the Maister of Gray, be resson I persave be hir majesteis spekin that it hath beyn hir plessour to wryt the sam mater to him that sche communicat to the Justice Clerk, which is expresse contrary to formar determination, that I most neadis persuade to be performit.

All uthir mater concerning the said ambassadouris depesch I must leif to your honouris better memory." *Signed:* A. Douglas.

1¼ *pp. Holograph, also address. Indorsed.*

May 10. **392.** JAMES VI. TO ELIZABETH.

Has received her last letter from her ambassador, and doubts not she will accept in good part his plain sincerity in answering.

Surely if he was not fully resolved to continue and augment his great goodwill towards her he would never have entered so far in this course. Yet she had exhorted him to perform his professed goodwill as if he were still in doubt what course to run.

Since nearness of blood, vicinity of realms, conformity of language and religion have moved him to enter into such inward amity, she may rest assured that his affection, built on such godly grounds, cannot fall.

Since she mislikes the sending of the instrument to be subscribed by her, blames her other weighty affairs that have made her forget how first by Wotton, and then by Randolph, she desired him to form a letter tending to the same effect as the instrument sent by him does. The word "pretended" was to be added to the word "title" and any alteration of his course was to render the letter of no avail.

Looked therefore to his letter corrected rather than rejected, and complains to herself, appealing "a regina male consulta ad reginam bene consultam."

Prays that hereafter she will use him mutually as by William Keith she desired him to use her.

Protests that his rude plainness proceeds neither from pride nor malice, but from mere love and affection, and prays she will ever account him her most steadfast and devoted friend.

Postscript.—The deliverance of the men for the repair of her honour shall be accomplished with all possible diligence according to her ambassador's information.

1½ *pp. Copy. Indorsed by Randolph's clerk,* "In the postscript is promised the delivery of the Carrs."

Another copy of the same.

Elizabeth. 1586. May 10.

C.P., vol. XVII.

393. Archbishop of Glasgow to Mary.

Since my letters of the last of March I had an audience of the Most Christian King on the 24th of April upon three points, concerning one of which I wrote to you in an open letter. One of the two others is only to sue for the liberty of Master Morgan, and the other to entreat his majesty to order that justice be done upon a false, impudent impostor who has been taken prisoner in this town at the instance of Mr. Paget, who thought to cozen him of a thousand crowns by false tokens and forged letters from Throgmorton; who had also presented himself about two years ago to the late Pope Gregory as bastard brother of the King your son, with counterfeit letters as from his hand, and some instructions also signed by his hand; all well signed, and sealed with his seal, also counterfeit. He was placed by the late Holy Father in the castle of St. Angé, and some time afterwards, through the practices of some cardinals who were supposed to have intelligence in England, was removed, and sent to the inquisition and to the Holy Father, and is now released: or at the least that it would please his majesty to cause your ambassador in Scotland to be informed, in order to know the will and intention of the King of Scotland. On this subject I was referred by his majesty to Pinart, and the next day answer was made to me by him that as to Morgan his majesty had told him that he might content himself, as he had saved his life; and as to the impostor provision would be made; and he has not yet been able to obtain anything else. It is true that the inferior civil judge, in whose hands the said impostor is, told me that Monsieur de Villeroy had ordered him on his majesty's behalf not to proceed to the trial of the said impostor without express commandment from his said majesty: and told me moreover that he has discovered that he is a spy of the Queen of England and of Mr. Walsingham. He is a good Catholic with the Catholics, witness his deliverance from the inquisition; speaking well Latin, Italian, Spanish, German and English; and a Huguenot with the Huguenots, very cunning, and wicked beyond expression. I do not know what will become of him. I have had no audience of the Queen mother, because she was suffering from the gout.

As to what I told you in my last about the army which was being prepared in Savoy, all that has gone off in smoke, because they were not able to obtain the consent of the Most Christian King. And now the army of Spain is advancing rapidly, and the Spanish ambassador has told me that this should be the finest army by sea there has been in our age: that the design of the king his master is to attack England openly, and that he has been much irritated by the actions of Drake, who has ravaged Hispaniola, burnt half the town of St. Domingo, forced the inhabitants to ransom the other half by ready money; and it is believed that he has taken booty in the said island of more than two millions of gold in ready money and jewels, and has since retired to Aubala where he intends managing his affairs no less ill. It is a pity the Spaniards are so dilatory, for they very often let almost all be lost before they are sensible of it. He told me moreover that his master had communicated his design of the enterprise of England to his Holiness, from whom he could obtain no reply, and that he was in a great rage. It is expedient—if your majesty approves

Elizabeth.
1586. to advise me in few words meanwhile how I am to conduct myself. For the rest, your majesty shall at this time receive the 12,000 crowns; as you will see by the annexed papers there are already 4,000 in hand. He is hourly expecting the rest, but intends to retain the whole until he knows your will, and what your majesty shall ordain will be obeyed and executed with all diligence.

La Rue has been sent to Rome by his Catholic Majesty, and we have not had any letters from him since his departure. He escaped finely by going to Spain, and has twice been in the hands of his enemies.

The affairs of Scotland are—as I understand by the last letters I received from Scotland, which are of the 12th of March—in like state as I told you by my last, without any change, except that the [ ] is out of the castle of Edinburgh, having the town and two miles round for prison. The Master of Gray out of all credit with the King, and then endeavouring to levy 3,000 or 4,000 men in order to make his way to the Low Countries to the service of the Earl of Leicester.

The Earl of Arran has been commanded to leave Scotland, and Fentray tells me that his majesty had ordered him to write to me to favour him in all that might be in my power, for his majesty heard that he was to make the journey hither, and had recommended him to the Most Christian King and to Monsieur de Guise your cousin; and that his majesty continued more than ever his wonted affection to the lords, the Earls of Huntly, Crawford and Montrose, and others of that faction, and that he was preparing to go to Falkland after the feast of Easter, where, in the opinion of some, some change might be made. He bears a very ill countenance towards Angus and Mar.

The Hamiltons are very welcome, and particularly my lord Claude. The said Fentray tells me also that [ ] had told him that the King your son was after finding some means of restoring himself to your good grace, and that if means were not found in those parts he had decided to send hither John Cheisholme with letters to your majesty to be sent to you by my means.

I am still troubled whether my last have reached your majesty, which were put into the hands of Master Paget, and were the first in cipher that I have yet sent by way of Monsieur de Chasteauneuf. If the method succeeds as I desire I will not fail to let your majesty know very often and fully all that shall happen here: and at present nothing is talked of but that peace is to be made. The ambassadors of Denmark who came hither for this purpose have returned somewhat ill pleased: those of the Protestant princes of Germany and of the Swiss are expected, and I believe they will fare no better, for the King is resolved to do nothing at the desire of another, even of his neighbours; and as he told the said ambassadors of Denmark, he did not meddle at all with the state of the King their master, and therefore he begged him to let him do as he pleased in his own state. The Huguenots were never so low as they are now. Monsieur de Laval and his three brothers and his sister, and some say his son aged eighteen months or thereabouts, are all dead since Easter, as also Monsieur de Rohan, and there remain as leaders only the King of Navarre and the Prince of Condé and the Viscount of Turenne. The said King of Navarre has abandoned Guienne and is at present at St. Jean d'Angely and in the environs in the houses of Monsieur de la

Elizabeth.
1586. Trimouille, who lately gave his sister in marriage to the said Prince of Condé.

The 20th of May 1586, my lord of Guise departed yesterday from this town, but ill content that since his arrival at this court he has done nothing to his advantage, but has lost many of his adherents, such as D'Entragues, the elder Do., St. Luc and others, who have singly made their reconciliation with the king. The marriage of the princess of Lorraine is postponed to All Saints, the King having assured the mother and also the son that he could not do it sooner on account of the occupations of the war. The greater part are of opinion that it will not take place so soon, and even, however good a face he may put upon it to this one and that, that he has no desire that this marriage should take place. The army of Guienne has lain idle these two months past on account of the illness of Mylord of Mayenne, and for want of money; but now that the said lord begins to recover it is thought that he will attack Montauban, having already cleared all the river Garonne. And for conclusion of this present letter, there is nothing in this court for any man living except for the two brothers of the King, and yet all that can be seized is not sufficient to satisfy them. One of the two, Monsieur Joyeuse, makes great preparations by sea; it is suspected that it is in order to join with the forces of England to hinder the army of Spain in its design against England. Nevertheless the said lord of Guise told me that the Queen of England had offered to the Most Christian King half of the booty that Drake should have taken in the Indies, and half of the whole conquest that should be thereafter made, provided that his majesty would join with her; which his said majesty had quite flatly refused. But I fear that all that is in hand has not been communicated to my said lord, and for the rest that he was not at the commencement of the said league.

3 *pp. French. Indorsed:* "The Archb. of Glasco to the Scottish Q. Decifred per Phelippes."

May 11. **394.** THOMAS RANDOLPH TO WALSINGHAM.

The King has accepted her majesty's offers and accorded to all her demands.

Sent Thomas Milles to-day, to Berwick, to deliver the money to such as were appointed by the King, who has received the league subscribed by her majesty, and prays him to send his part, subscribed by him, to her.

The persons demanded for her majesty's satisfaction for Lord Russell's murder are written for to appear before the King and his Council, and to enter themselves as prisoners in Carlisle to Lord Scrope, upon pain of forfeiture of lands and life.

The noblemen to meet her majesty's commissioners are either the Earl Rothes or Marshall, Lord Boyd, and some other gentlemen of credit, not yet named.

Sends this short note of all their proceedings, minding to send a full discourse of all their doings, which though now brought to a good pass, were done with great difficulty. The fault however was not in the King. Edinburgh. *Signed:* Tho. Randolph.

1 *p. Addressed. Indorsed.*

Elizabeth.
1586.
May 12.

395. Mr. Archibald Douglas to Walsingham.

Since my last letter the Secretary came to me twice at my lord ambassador's lodgings, at the King's direction, he said.

He complained of the King's sudden proceedings towards the league, and declared that her majesty's hard dealing, and not keeping of promises, offered just occasion for the King to refuse to go any further. With the particular breaches he had acquainted the ambassador by commandment from his master.

He said also that the King desired to speak with me upon this matter, and appointed Sir Robert Melville's lodging for that affair. He prayed me to give him my best advice in the matter. For his own part he could not consider that it was fit for him to lose all his friends abroad, and not to be sure of her majesty.

I answered that so far as I could understand the King was so far proceeded in that matter that it could not be called back, but I would be glad to hear his own inclination therein, and in what terms he stood to other princes. He answered that so long as the King was dealing with her majesty, no other prince would deal or meddle with him, but if he should leave off dealing with her majesty he might receive such matters as would be to his full contentment from other princes.

I demanded if the King was inclined thereto by himself. He confessed that it was hard to make him find any fault with this dealing, or with not keeping the points they alleged were not performed, but this far they had dealt with him, that he would hear me reason upon the matter. Thereafter they have good hope that he will go forward in some good course for his own good.

My lord ambassador, being acquainted with their desires, prevented the "time," and dealt so wisely with the King that he has disappointed their whole intention. Nevertheless I was sent for to meet his majesty, at the place before mentioned, where I was first dealt with by the Secretary, Sir Robert Melville, and others.

I said I would speak with the King in the presence of whom he pleased, and they whom he chose should hear my speech with his majesty. The Secretary, notwithstanding the conclusion reached before, wherewith the ambassador had instructed the King, spoke much in the way he spoke to me the day before, and he alone remained in the house with the King.

His majesty, after he had made some small complaints of the Queen's spare dealing with him, which had made him think he was not esteemed worthy of what had heretofore been promised, asked my opinion how these matters might be helped.

I answered that it would be necessary for her majesty to know how far he had gone forward with her ambassador, hitherto. The Secretary interrupted and alleged that there were many matters that had been promised and not performed that would give the King just occasion to leave off dealing, if he did not see the performance thereof.

I answered that I could hardly believe this of the Queen of England who had been so careful of him from his cradle, and that no prince could complain she had broken promise. The King was beholden to her, who had dealt so carefully for his welfare, and I prayed he would declare his own inclination in this matter.

He declared, in the presence of the Secretary, that he was never

Elizabeth.
1586. minded to offend her majesty, and that it was not so much for good fortune as love that he was minded to keep her friendship.

After I had heard the King with no small affection, I confirmed him in all his speeches with all the arguments I could—seeing how dangerous it would be to let their dealings with the French ambassador proceed—if he should keep that course. He appeared well satisfied, and said to the Secretary that all my speech was true, and that he could only do what he had concluded with her majesty's ambassador.

The Secretary finding himself disappointed of what he looked for, drew the King to the end of the room, and after some speech between them, whereof I know not, his highness came to me and asked if it would be to his welfare if I went to her majesty, and returned before the meeting of the commissioners, to let her understand his meaning in these matters, and that his realm misliked that he should go forward in this matter without some special commodity to themselves, especially in the matter of the merchants.

I answered that I was ready to serve him in any part of the world, but I could not see how that commission could agree with his princely honour that the day before had concluded the contrary. Her majesty's ambassador had already made certification thereof to her highness.

Besides I said I had returned into his majesty's realm to be cleared of certain crimes wherewith I was charged, and would be sorry to go to her majesty or any of dignity unless I were cleared.

His majesty desired me to think of his speech and advertise him of my determination, and departed as if he would not be offended if I refused such a commission.

The Secretary has since sent me message that if I do not accept the charge the King will think I bear no good mind to his service, and that my trial, in that case would not be so easy as I supposed.

I have answered that, if I could be so well rid of him as of the King, I would not be greatly "inpeschit" therewith, but that if he thought to make me accept any commission whereby I might receive disgrace in any other realm as it seemed he would make me receive in Scotland, he would be disappointed, and if it came to the worst, I knew the way from whence I came.

The King is now hunting, and is to remain three days. At his return we are likely to have more, whereof your honour shall have advertisement. Edinburgh. *Signed:* A. Douglas.

4 *pp. Holograph, also address. Indorsed.*

Summary of part of the same.

Cott. Calig., C. IX., fol. 285. Copy of the same, dated May 11.

May 12. **396.** THOMAS MILLES TO WALSINGHAM.

Leaves the discourse of the difficulty with which things have been effectuated since his coming to the ambassador.

Now takes occasion to let him know that the money was delivered to-day to such as the King sent for the same; viz., Roger Ashton, and William Hume, brother of Sir James Hume of Cowdenknowes, the lieutenant of his guard. This being done returns to Edinburgh in the morning.

Elizabeth.
1586. Will find how it fares with Mr. Archibald Douglas from his own letter sent herewith.

The only matter awry here is the Master of Gray. Found him so ready at his coming that he expected money by him to pay his people, but he will understand more hereof by Mr. Archibald Douglas's letter, and by Thomas Tiry, who should be with him in a few days.

The general assembly began on Tuesday last. The King called it from the "tolbuith" in the afternoon down to the Abbey, where he cleared himself, by a long speech, of the ill reports made of him touching religion, and offered to yield a confession of his faith if they stood in doubt of him, greatly to the comfort of the hearers.

The King himself nominated Mr. David Lindsay to be Moderator, the rest agreeing thereto. The archbishop was not at that time there. Berwick. *Signed:* Tho. Milles.

[Written on the back.]—Received by me Roger Ashton gentleman, servant to the King's majesty of Scotland, of the right honourable Thomas Randolph, esquire, ambassador for the Queen's majesty of England with the said King, by the hands of Mr. Thomas Milles, within the town of Berwick, for and to the use of the said King.

1 *p.* *Addressed.* "To the right honourable Sir Francis Walsingham, knight, her majesty's principal secretary." *Indorsed.*

Cott. Calig., C. IX., fol. 286. Copy of the same.

May. **397.** JAMES VI.'S SPEECH TO THE STATES CONCERNING THE LEAGUE IN RELIGION WITH ENGLAND.

Has been moved by two causes to send for them, to ask their advice at this time.

1. Among the benefits bestowed by God upon His elect and Church are the trial and sifting out of the good chosen from the bad hypocrites. What greater trial to the faithful can there be than the confederating together of all bastard Christians—the Papists who are termed holy, though most unholy in very truth—for the subversion of true religion in all realms? The matter is manifest to them all by the report of the smallest merchant who travels.

Their leaguers are Frenchmen and Spaniards, assisted by the King of Spain and the Pope's money. Their performance is to be resisted for three causes—to wit—conscience, honour, and love of themselves. If they attain their purpose they will destroy them and whatsoever they possess, unless they renounce Christ Jesus.

The love of themselves and their honour cannot permit the first, and their consciences cannot permit the latter course, therefore craves their advices what is meetest to be done for the remedies hereof.

His own opinion is that a counter-league be made for joining together all Christian princes, to defend themselves in case of the other's invasion. Such would be harmful to none, profitable to themselves, acceptable to God, and wise in the sight of the world.

The Queen of England, being not only a true Christian but nearest to them in neighbourhood, consanguinity, and goodwill, thinks it meetest a league first and most straightly be made with her.

Has therefore, made a form of act to be subscribed by them, wherein

Elizabeth.
1586. they promise to ratify in parliament whatsoever articles he or any in his name should conclude with her.

For their more ample information the Act shall be publicly read in their hearing.

2 *pp.* *No flyleaf or address.*

Cott. Calig., C. IX., fol. 296. Copy of the same.

Another copy of the same. Indorsed.

Another copy of the same, the title in Thomas Randolph's hand.

May 12. **398.** MR. ARCHIBALD DOUGLAS TO WALSINGHAM.

"I haif so laytely vrittin onto you concerning the Maister [of Gray] his sut that I neyd not to trowble you any fordar in that mater, onely this excepted, that becaus he ressavit no derect ansser nather was put in confort be Mr. Millis of this voiage in the Law Cuntrey which he be all meanis pressis to haisten fordwart, he hath thocht it the most expedient way for the advancing thayrof to send this berar Thomas Tyrye—to your honour knauin—to procure sum assurit ansser thayrof at your handis.

How farr it doeth import him I must leif to your honouris moir grave consideration, as also the state of my auin cause which it may ples your honour moir playnly to onderstand be my next letter, which shall com in my lord ambassadour his pacquitt." Edinburgh. *Signed:* A. Douglas.

⅔ *p.* *Holograph, also address. Indorsed.*

May 12. **399.** SIR AMIAS POWLET TO WALSINGHAM.

C.P., vol. XVII. By his [Walsingham's] directions John Magalay, a Frenchman, has been permitted to have speech with one Camille du Preau, whom in his letters he terms "valet de chambre." The truth is that the said Camille is the massing priest about whom he had advertised him before.

Magalay had conference with Preau in his [Powlet's] presence for the space of thirty minutes. The chief cause of his coming was a matter of debt, in which Camille behaved very liberally.

They resemble each other so much that he thinks they are brothers.

The Lord Treasurer wishes to know immediately how the expenses of the Queen of Scots' household can be lessened.

It is not his place to give orders, but to obey.

It may please him to have these letters delivered to Mr. Darell by one of his servants, for it is necessary for him to have them to satisfy the Lord Treasurer. Chartley. *Signed:* A. Powlet.

¾ *p.* *Addressed. Indorsed.*

May 12. **400.** EARL OF LEICESTER TO THE MASTER OF GRAY.

"My good sone, I wreat yat lettre by an other twa dayis pas which suld have goun by this messinger, thinking he had bene gon, for yat I did mak him stay somquhat long and was removed wit my camp to this place. Now he is come and thocht he com late yet is ye fault mynĕ, and I do refer yow to my former lettre which he suld

Elizabeth.
1586. have careit and I dispassched by a messinger of Colonell Balfordis, by quhome also I wreat in your lettres to ye Queen's majestie brefely. If those lettres quaill this yis ye effect yat I desyre, yat I desyre greatlie to speik wit yow, if it may be possibile for ye service of his majeste, being of great importance, or wit some werray trustie and discreit gentileman yat ye s'all commend to me: quairupon I assure myself thair will folow greit occasione to sett yow on work here, and perhappis your maister, but ye most use great expeditione, the occasion is but newlie offered, and yit mus be spedelie and werray spedelie presenttit, so fair ye weill. In all haist this 11 of May at Arhame (Arnheim] your loving fordar.

½ *p. Copy. Indorsed*: "My lord of Leicester to the Master of Gray."

May 13. **401.** THOMAS RANDOLPH TO BURGHLEY.

Matters of late have gone so far awry, the noblemen being discontented that the King yielded to so great a matter as in granting the league by himself without them, that for a time his travail seemed in vain. It fell out otherwise, by a former short letter signified to the Secretary, which he is doubtless already made privy to.

They remain discontented with their King, and, so far as they dare speak, with her majesty that they are so meanly thought of that a cause which binds both themselves and posterity should be ended without their advice.

However they think or take it, it is now concluded, and all her majesty's demands are agreed unto by the King under the hope that the first sum of 20,000 crowns granted—as they say—shall be yielded to by her majesty. By it he shall be assured she will suffer nothing prejudicial to be done to his pretended right during her highness's life.

The King seems specially grieved with some words in her majesty's letter as not tending to that good acceptance of his doings that he looked for; and also that she should think him ill-advised—as her majesty writes—by his brave councillors.

Excuses all the best he can, and has brought him [the King] rather content to bury it in silence than to deal further in a matter past and remedyless.

Defers him for all other matters touching his negotiation to his letter to the Secretary.

Has a copy of the King's letter to her majesty, but cannot come by hers to him. Sends the former to him, and will if possible send the other hereafter. *Signed:* Tho. Randolph.

1⅔ *pp. Addressed. Indorsed:* "Mr. Randolph to my L. . .,* from Edinburgh."

Cott. Calig., C. IX., fol. 286 b. Copy of the same.

Lansd. 49, fol. 164. Draft of the same.

May. **402.** SIR AMIAS POWLET TO WALSINGHAM.

C.P., vol. XVII. The meeting last week was postponed and a new day and place appointed by the "honest man." This was kept. At this time

* Obliterated.

Elizabeth.
1586. trusted that at last some good success would follow, though he had been in great doubt ever since he received a letter in cipher from Curll to his [Walsingham's] friend. By this it appeared that his mistress, finding herself pressed to make speedy answer, forbore, when she had formerly resolved to write.

Does not mistrust the fidelity of his friend, but he fears that his youth and want of experience have not been answerable to his good will, and for want of judgment he has made a mistake in writing to the Queen.

Can easily judge from his [the friend's] letters that he is lacking in that discretion necessary for dealing with such subtle matters. His service was very acceptable to these people in the beginning, and with temperance his credit towards them would have increased daily. It may be that everything will turn out well, and that he [Powlet] has no cause to write thus to him, but his suspicions are so strong that it is his duty to impart them to him.

At yesterday's meeting the "honest man" told the "substitute" that as yet he could get no despatch from this Queen, since she had deferred it until Whitsunday [*in the margin*, May 22]. Thereupon a new meeting is appointed for Tuesday in Whitsun week.

The "substitute" was vexed that he had lingered here in vain for three weeks, and his cousin expected him in London before this time.

The "honest man" prayed him cheerfully to have patience, saying that this Queen had sent him word that she could not send him as good news now as she hoped to do within three weeks. This clause seems to have some other meaning.

The "substitute" concluded that he or his cousin would not fail to keep the appointed time of meeting. The packet for this Queen received yesterday from Mr. Phelippes shall be carried by the "substitute" to the "honest man's" house, having no other means to deliver the same with such speed as is required. It may be that this new packet will give new credit to the "substitute." *Unsigned.*

2 *pp. In Sir Amias Powlet's hand. Indorsed:* "A secret note from Sir Amias Powlet."

May. **403.** SIR AMIAS POWLET TO WALSINGHAM.

C.P., vol. XVII. The packet sent for this Queen was delivered to the "honest man" at his house on the 7th of this month by the "substitute," who could not by any means persuade him to deliver the same here before the 14th, excusing himself by the reason that his constant going and coming might rouse suspicion.

Whereas by his last letter he signified to him that the "honest man" had appointed the Tuesday in Whitsun week for his next meeting with the "substitute," he has now shortened the time and agreed to meet him on the 17th of this month. So there is good hope of better success than his last letters imported. The "substitute" finds the "honest man" very well satisfied and altogether void of suspicion. *Unsigned.*

½ *p. In Sir Amias Powlet's hand. Indorsed.*

Elizabeth. 1586. [May.]

404. AN EXTRACT OF SUNDRY ARGUMENTS OF THE FRENCH KING'S GOOD INCLINATION TO THE AMITY OF ENGLAND OUT OF THE INTERCEPTED LETTERS TO AND FROM THE SCOTTISH QUEEN.

Whereas the King of Spain hath of long time of malice or ambition intended an enterprise against England, under colour of procuring liberty to the Scottish Queen and re-establishing the Catholic religion within this isle, and for that purpose hath practised with the Pope and the house of Guise in France, who promised their assistance therein; and the preparations have been sundry times in great forwardness, as her Majesty hath in former times discovered and now by these intercepted letters doth plainly understand; she further findeth that the chief stay and impediment of the said Spanish King's proceedings hath been the resolution which he and his ministers have found in the King of France at all times not to suffer the said Spanish King to attempt anything to the prejudice of her majesty and this realm.

Insomuch as the Bishop of Glasgow for answer of the Scottish Queen's letters of the 31st of January last, touching that point whereby she desired to know what the Pope and the King of Spain did now pretend for the said enterprise, writeth in his letters unto her of the last of March 1586: "His Holiness makes semblance of being very affectionate to you." [*See* Bishop of Glasgow to Mary, 31 March 1586.]

½ *p.* *Extract.*

Another copy of the same, with slight differences.

May 13. **405.** THOMAS RANDOLPH TO WALSINGHAM.

In his last letter sent a note of that whereof he promised to write more at large, leaving all matters concerning Mr. Archibald Douglas to himself to write. Knows he has dealt honestly concerning her majesty since his coming, and doubts not but he will so continue.

Was sent for by the King soon after he heard of Milles' return. The first question was of her majesty's health, and what news Milles had brought.

Told him the effect of her majesty's letter sent to him. Was assured that he would continue to embrace her majesty's friendship above all other, and to maintain his religion in this country.

Touching Captain Stewart, Colonel Stewart and the Jesuits, the Captain is already out of the country, the Colonel departs shortly, and he promises that he will not suffer a Jesuit to remain in his realm, and there is not one now in, to his knowledge.

Told him he would be better informed touching the instrument by her majesty's own letter to him. He constantly affirms that Mr. Wotton offered 20,000 crowns yearly in her majesty's name, and considers himself as worthy of the whole sum this year as he was the last, for that he had discontented some of his noblemen and councillors already, and must discontent more greater than himself,

Elizabeth.
1586. meaning the Kings of France and Spain. But he would leave it to her majesty's will.

Concerning the choice of commissioners, he will confer with his Council.

Touching the delivery of the persons charged to be guilty of Lord Russell's death to Lord Scrope, he says it shall be performed as soon as conveniently might be.

Having received these answers, delivered unto him her majesty's letter in her own hand, which in the reading caused him divers times to change colour. In the end he said that having testified his love for her majesty by his letters, and confirmed the same by his actions, he found it strange to receive such a letter. He called his Secretary, and willed him to keep it.

Essayed to find out the offence. Could get no more at that time, but that he would speak with him again next morning, so took his leave.

The Secretary came in the afternoon, sent by the King. He discoursed on how the King was brought to yield to the league, whereunto some had consented, but a number had no liking thereunto. He had subscribed the same without the consent of many for love of her majesty. Having lost all other princes' affection and put himself in her majesty's hands, he finds that what was promised is not performed, and no account made of his good will.

He declared his majesty had Mr. Wotton's writing besides his word for promise of 20,000 crowns, and affirmed that the instrument to be subscribed was promised both by Mr. Wotton and himself [Randolph].

He concluded with how much his majesty was grieved, and the discontent of the nobility that so great a matter as the league should pass, and not one of them made of council to it. He added the benefits enjoyed in France since the making of the league that were already lost or likely to follow, and that he was in suspicion of the nobleman, as the only adviser of the King to do as he had done.

Said he knew not what sum Mr. Wotton had offered, but for himself no man could say he had promised any certain sum, for in his instructions a void place was left for the sum.

Told him that he misliked the instrument sent to her majesty, at the first sight, and noted the places of his misliking particularly, in the margin. Denied some of his speeches, excused some, and of some made the best, but departed from him, neither being satisfied.

In speech with the King was desirous of hearing the words and cause of unkindness in her majesty's letter. He said hereafter he would take better advice in his doings, but for her majesty's sake no man should see her letter except his Secretary and the Master of Gray.

Had long speech with him on this matter, but nothing eased his sorrow till he had taken resolution to write again to her majesty. Then offered to his majesty the league subscribed by the Queen, but was begged to keep it for a time.

Desired to know who should be the commissioners, and was told he had not thought upon them. Touching the murderers of Lord Russell, it should be performed, for in justice, said he, he was bound to do it.

Prayed to know whether he would receive the money sent by her majesty, and was told it required no haste. Not liking these speeches,

Elizabeth.
1586. told him his majesty's answers seemed to tend either to a refusal of the league and breach of kindness, or to such a delay as perchance [it] might not be in his power to perform it when he would. It cannot, said he, at this time be otherwise.

Finding him in this tune for three days, advised him otherwise, and put him in remembrance of benefits heretofore received, and not to be forgotten too hastily, where great benefits might ensue. So ended their talk, neither of them being well pleased.

Roger Ashton came to him the same day with assurances from the King that the league should take effect, and willing him to be with his majesty the next day. Did so, the Secretary being present soon after.

The points debated were the diminishing of the sum promised, and non-performance of that which was offered.

Touching the instrument the King questioned whether it were better to leave all matters till her majesty was written to, and answer received, or to proceed with the league, and trust to her courtesy to have that obtained hereafter that was now in suspense. The Secretary was all "in" delay. Insisted on the contrary, and affirmed more money was sent than was promised—for all payments were commonly made half yearly, and her majesty had sent so much as was due for one year, lacking only 1,000*l.*, if the uttermost of their demands were just.

The King would no longer stand in this matter. Said therefore her majesty had satisfied her promise made by him, which was to assure him either by instrument or letter, and she had done so by her letter. Desired the sight of it, which could not be obtained.

The King said that nothing should make unkindness between her majesty and himself, and he would continue as he had begun.

Was prayed by him to write thus to her majesty, and to endeavour to persuade the having of the whole sum promised, and some assurance that nothing be done against the right he pretends. He then took the league, delivered the same to the Secretary, accepted a note of demands, and willed the Secretary to see them answered.

Took leave of his majesty, being told by the King himself that there should be no more dispute in the matter, and that he would send next day to Berwick for the money.

The King's letter to her majesty was brought the same night to him by Roger [Aston], who informed him it was rather an opening of his grief than any unkindness.

What cunning working there has been with Mr. Archibald Douglas is already written by him. Whereas the Queen in her letter desires he will inform the King that she understands the French ambassador was here secretly to treat with him about his marriage, wherein he promised he would use her majesty's advice, is assured by his majesty to the contrary.

The embassy into Denmark is now unspoken of, but still intended.

Mr. Archibald Douglas is so well liked by some of these men that he hopes to be employed in that way or some other, rather than be near the King himself. He is not yet restored nor tried for his innocence, therefore meant to have had him accept the embassy to her majesty. Edinburgh. *Signed:* Tho. Randolph.

6 *pp. Addressed. Indorsed.*

Elizabeth.
1586.
May 16.
Cott. Calig., C. IX., fol. 300.

406. Sir John Maitland to [Walsingham].

Sir, whereas the King my sovereign by good desert merited most kindly dealing, and justly expected a full satisfaction in such things as in reason cannot be denied, chiefly a security promised that his title to the succession in that crown should nowise be prejudiced, he received a letter all written with the Queen's own hand, but uttering more diffidence in him and reproach to his Councillors than containing good security of the indemnity of his title. As his majesty has no great occasion to rest well satisfied therewith, so must I confess for my own part, I received no small grief, finding—with some notes of disdain—so small correspondence to my master's good hope and deserving.

The time, full of perils, and the estate of both the Princes requires a mutual amity and inward friendship void of all miscontentment and jealousies, and such reciprocal kindness as may permit no defect on either part, wherein I am fully persuaded you will bear record that the King my master has carried himself with such sincerity that he may abide the trial of the most rigorous censors of true amity, having omitted no part of a well devoted friend.

If you have heard or may conceive otherwise of his actions or procedure, I beseech you to let me know it, as I on the other part may be bold somewhat to expostulate with you, not for anything done amiss by you, or any intention I have to retard the course of the good intelligence between these two Crowns, which I have always done my best endeavour to nourish and increase so far as my small power and credit might serve, but partly for the duty I owe to my sovereign, and the careful zeal I am bound to carry in his service, and partly being overcharged with so weighty a burden as without good aid I may not well sustain.

Seeing—as I doubt not—you have heard the estates of this realm devolved their whole power concerning the league in his majesty and such of his Council as he liked to choose, whereof it pleased him to employ or use the advice of no other but of me alone, it will be commonly thought their so great confidence in yielding this whole action of so great moment in his hands required in him the greater discretion and more provident care over them, and in me—to whom only he imparted his proceedings—the more watchful eye and greater solicitude, on whom the blame of all that shall be judged disadvantageous in the treaty will be rejected.

If his majesty by his earnest affection towards the Queen your sovereign has been induced to neglect his security and "indent" with more slender caution than his estates can allow, whereby they may be moved either to refuse to yield their assent and concurrences at all, or with contrary disposition unwillingly to obey, I believe you will esteem it more honourable for the Queen to requite his frank dealing and friendly mind with the greater courtesy and better condition, that the world may see he has obtained more by trusting so confidently to her kindness than could have been required by straight contract or common capitulation.

I doubt not when her majesty shall advisedly perpend what so friendly a consideration, proceeding of her own accord, may avail her both in honour and other ways, she shall make no great difficulty

Elizabeth.
1586. to grant further than has been either craved or promised, as well towards the security of the King's title and yearly gratuity, as also towards such articles as are not yet fully agreed upon in the league, which indeed are more meet for the most part to be freely yielded unto than remitted to commissioners.

If you will use your wit and credit in this behalf, which I most earnestly beseech you to do, you shall greatly oblige the King my sovereign, and vindicate myself from some peril. Besides that, the treaty shall proceed with the firm good will of both the states, and have such issue and effect as all good men wish.

Let not, I pray you, my round dealing in this subject or my request offend you, taking consideration the necessity of the cause, my master's will and my own danger, which has enforced me hereto. I have conferred more amply with Mr. Randolph, who I doubt not will communicate all to you. So after my heartiest commendations I commit you to God's holy protection. From the Court at Holyrood House. *Signed:* Jo. Maitland.

1½ *pp.* *No address or indorsement.*

May 17. **407.** DR. FLETCHER TO [WALSINGHAM].

Knowing his good care for the Church of God, has noted what has passed hitherto in the General Assembly begun on the 10th instant.

The ambassador at his last writing conferred with him about his [Fletcher's] abode in this country, after his own return, for such service as should be thought meet.

Has advised well upon it *pro et contra*, and referred himself to him again, that he might mention thereof to him [Walsingham], who can best judge whether he is meet for that service, or that for him.

Is not desirous to follow any ambitious course, yet having striven with the world to attain to somewhat wherewith to set himself forward, and being yet destitute of means, would be glad to be employed by him, to whom he has vowed his service.

Refers himself both in this and whatsoever may be commanded to his pleasure. Edinburgh. *Signed:* G. Fletcher.

½ *p.* *Indorsed,* "from Doctor Fletcher."

May 17. **408.** MASTER OF GRAY TO WALSINGHAM.

Being advertised by her majesty's ambassador of a despatch, has taken occasion to write to the Earl of Leicester, and as before prays that Thomas Tyrie may have his despatch. Is harmed both in mind and substance by the long delay in the matter.

Mr. Archibald Douglas is shortly to be put to a trial, for the King, since his last, has condescended to all things. They who before opposed themselves are now content.

Although the matter is not great, yet if the 1,000*l.* can be had, let it be. Had enough to do to cause the King to receive it, and some directly opposed themselves, and were glad to have occasion. Her majesty need not know so much. From Court. *Signed:* Master of Gray.

1 *p.* *Holograph, also address.* *Indorsed.*

Elizabeth.
1586.
May 18.

409. THOMAS RANDOLPH TO WALSINGHAM.

Has received his letter of 9th May willing him to make enquiry for one Peter French, servant to a Spaniard of Dunkirk, speaking English, and suspected of dealing with the French ambassador, Papists, Jesuits, and others.

Finds it to be true. He comes as a merchant, is factor for divers, convoys Papists and their goods—which are said to be to the value of 40,000*l.*—from the Low Countries and other parts, to be sent from here to Spain. He is the principal conveyer of such traffic, brings and carries whatever passes between the Guises and the Spanish ambassador, and is looked to as the man upon whose return depends the hope to win the King.

This is the cause that labour has been made to stay the league only for a month or forty days. Writes this now, but will make him privy to other matters touching this traffic when he shall be better informed.

The King desires the commissioners be not so long put off as the beginning of July, knowing what danger comes by delay. If this were done he would go to Stirling, Dundee, and St. Johnstone, and return before August to hunt—as he calls them—the Queen's bucks. He therefore desires that the commissioners meet and perform all solemnities on 19th June, being his birthday, and that it be speedily resolved.

Some here are still in hand with him to send an ambassador to her majesty, thinking by that way that he shall be satisfied in his desires contained in the instrument before the meeting of the commissioners.

All men now forbear to make further suit the King concerning the league.

Doubts of many, and would wish they were eased, qualified or rectified with some drachm of " aurum potabile " that the devil choke them. They will do nothing but for money, of which sort, from one will presently send a letter.

Is willed by his majesty to put him in remembrance of a " plackart " from her majesty to buy horses, if her majesty be not pleased to bestow half a dozen upon him, as also for leave for a couple of the yeomen prickers, and two yeomen of the line, to be here with him a month to teach him to hunt. He hopes those requests will be granted, as he will be ready to do for her majesty what he may.

The men suspected of Lord Russell's slaughter shall shortly be delivered to Lord Scrope, as the King wrote to her majesty with his own hand. They are to be in this town on Friday before the King and Council to hear their charge.

Thinks the man who slew him will be found, but dare write nothing.

The money was paid at Berwick. Now sends an acquittance for the same. Edinburgh. *Signed:* Tho. Randolph.

2 *pp. Addressed. Indorsed.*

Cott. Calig., C. IX., fol. 292.

Copy of the same.

May 18.

410. MR. ARCHIBALD DOUGLAS TO WALSINGHAM.

On the 13th instant, the day before the King's return, came the Provost of Lincluden and Sir Robert Melville, directed from the

Elizabeth.
1586. Secretary, to let me understand that the said Secretary received in very evil part that I should conceive any opinion that he had moved the King to press me to accept any unpleasant message upon me, and that before the receiving of my trial, whereof he could be contented to let his own part be known in presence of them two, and of the Justice Clerk—equal friends, as they alleged, to both.

For that effect they thought we should meet in the Justice Clerk's house that night after "sowpar." I yielded to their desire, desiring them to put the Secretary in remembrance that he, being "advena in terra Ægiptie," it would be better that his proceeding at this time, being "in suo regno," should appear agreeable to the rules of charity in the Scriptures, rather than of these in the court.

At the time appointed he declared that the occasion of his coming was agreeable to charity, which was to let me understand the King's mind towards me, to reason upon the hardness of my cause with myself, but first he would begin at this journey into England that the King desired I should have accepted.

He confessed it proceeded from himself, and upon that reason he moved him there . . .*

In the first he perceived that the nobility were afraid that they and their posterity at all times should be held as if bond slaves to England. Next, that they would lose all the benefits they might look for in France, which had been liberally extended in times past to the second brethren that were of houses, and thirdly, that the state of merchants would lose their whole privileges there.

And that which was worst of all "he culd not persave be this league that ather the one or the uthir wold be ragardit in that realm of Ingland. This he was bold to oppen unto me as to ane gud compatriott favourar to boyt the son and mother. And yit he remanit of that opinion if he culd procur the King to derect me or any uther towartis hir majestie to declayr these inconveniencis, it wold releve him and mak him desburdennit of that sclander that he now beris, alsweill of the noblemen, as of the sayde stat of merchantis, for the suspicion thay had consavit agains him that he was the onely movar of him to go fordwart be himself wytheowt thayr adwise."

"For these respectis he alledgit he shuld be yit pardonnit if he shuld furdar insist to move his majestie to this end, whiche he wold not beleve that I wold interpret to his disadvantage nather think ill of him for the doing thayrof, seing the end of his intention was no uthir bot to bring materis in termis of ressoning betuixt the King, his nobilite, and statis.

I mayde ansser that I did gritly mervell that he, who was ane wise man, shuld not haif considerit of these materris befor thay wer brocht in suche termes that culd not be calde back agayn, princely honour salveit.

Eftir sum uthir ressonings, he sayde to me that in respect of hir majesteis breach of promise to his maister—so he termit the procedinis passit—gud occasion was offerit to call materis in dowbt, whearupon an assembly of the nobilite mycht be convenit, and of the burgessis, that mycht declayr onto the King thayr misliking in that mater of his suddane procedine; which he wold procur mycht be per-

* Word obliterated.

Elizabeth.
1586. formit, if the King him self culd be contented that all materris mycht stay onto such tym as ansser war returnit, of that which he had imparted onto hir majesteis ambassadour.

I ansserit playnly, that I culd nowise persave eny suche inclination in the King hys mind, and besidis that, I schaw him that in the layt speach I had wyth his majestie I had thus farr satisfeit him that he thocht it shuld be best to deal wyth the Queen's majestie of Ingland be hir awin ambassadour at his returning, who mycht then open this mater, and be suche as he send to ressave hir majesteis oth, wyth doute for the obtening of ony mater for the King his weill, alsweill then as now, seing that nothing culd be callit in question at this tyme, bot it wuld hyhly prejudg him in honour.

Eftir sum moyr speach of this mater, to litill purpose, he did proceid forder, and schew me that the King wold haif me to remember the benefice of Glesgow in favouris of the Priour of Blantyr befor he wold schaw me ony favour. 2. The nobilite of the consale wald not aggre to subescryve the lettir I desserit of the King for the removing of the decretis passit aganis me in parliament, oneles thay shuld be mayde assurit that I shuld not deale wyth the King in thayr prejudice. 3. That thayr was ane statute of parliament standing agains me which culd not be removit bot be ane uthir statute of parliament. 4. That the depositionis of suche as had beyn examinit in my absens wald now prove aganis me evin when the jure—which we term the assise—suld be convenit.

To the first I anserrit that I had alreddy satisfeit the King towartis his dessir in favouris of the Priour [of] Blantyr, he yealding thayronto.

To the 2nd, that I onderstude the nobilite burr me no evill will. I had causit sum fryndis speik to thaym, and thay had declarit—specially such as he wer fryndschippe wyth—that, albeit sum had beyn dealing with thaym to be aganis me, thay wold nowise consent thayronto. I desserit that he mycht do the qlik.

To the 3rd, that I onderstode sum part of the lawis of the realm, and that na statute mayde to serve for ane law culd not be takin away bot be ane uther statute, derogatour of the first, but that ane statute introducit in the King his favour—as this was aganis me, beand absent—the King him self mycht remit the sam when he plesit, utherwayis he shuld remayn in worse condition than the meanaste of his subjectis, " quia licitum erat unicuique renunciare juri suo."

As to the last, I tuk the King his meaning towartis thaym to assist in this manner, that he wold be contented that I shuld go fordwart to my triall in suche maner as if no proces nather deposition had beyn led aganis me of before. If he knew ony fordar of the King his mynd in the contrare thayrof, I desserit that I mycht onderstand it of him, as proceading from the King be derection.

These that war assistantis usit sum speach towartis the takin uppe of all materris amongs us, and did allegde that all his ressoning tendit to no uthir end bot to lat me onderstand the worst of my awin cause, which he wald study to sea amendit, in case he culd be mayde assurit that I wald runn ane course wyth him that mycht be knawin to be for the advancement of the King his service, this beand affirmit be him self.

I did assur him that if he estemit the present course that his majestie was in to was for his weill, I wold be contented to go so far furth

Elizabeth.
1586. thayrin as he culd dessire me; if utherwais, I wold be constrenit to heir fordar ressoning befor I culd geve ansser.

He sayd he culd be contented presently to declayr his opinion, and affermit that he belevit thayr was no man bot wold confesse, if the King war weill usit towartis his titill, and in profit and honour according to promes, bot thay wold esteym this course wyth her majestie best for his weill.

And albeit the nobilite and marchantis wer interessit thayrthrow, he belevit thay culd be mayde to remayn satisfeit, so that thay culd persave honour and liberall dealing to be on the part of hir majestie, which for his awin part he culd not luk for in respect of this harde begyning.

I ansserit that he knew that none of his realm culd pretend titill, the King him self onely excepted, and if he did remayn satisfeit, who culd speik in the contrar thayrof? He sayd that which one man wold not do, many convenit together wold perform, and schaw theyr greif how thay and thayr posterite war bownd to that realm wytheowt any apparent cause fowndit upon ressone.

Eftir sum speache that I thocht it was not sour for him to press at ony suche mater, it was desserit be the assistance that we mycht remayn fryndis in our pryvat and particular materris amongis our selffis, and every one of us to haif gud opinion of utheris, which hath beyn promisit be us boyth.

I haif beyn constrenit to trowble your honour wyth the reding of the particulariteis of this my pryvat action to the end that you may the bettir judg of the disposition of such as ar abowt the King, which for the most part ar inclinit eftir me, and to leif the rest to the declaration of hir majesteis ambassadour who is so weill able to descharge his deuty and to inform your honour.

What hath beyn the stat of materris heir of layt, that I neyd not trowble you wyth fordar, bot to lat you onderstand that thair is motion mayde be him to the King that I mycht ressave my triall. He is contented thayrwyth, so that I luk to ressave the saim aboute the 24 of this instant.

Albeit that I am in possibilite to ressave honour in this cuntrey, my proffit is not lyk to be grit schortly, which makis me so hardy as to put your honour in rememberance that it plesit hir majestie to lat me onderstand that you war cayrles in materris of money that did concern your self, that you wist not the way how to thryve, and in this dayngeir you ar lik to fall into for my cause, that you shalbe condemnit in 15 hundreth pounds as seurty for me, if it shal not be hir majesteis plessour to passe that gift which it plesit hir hyenes to bestow on me befor the first of June nixt.

Thayrfor I most request your honour to tak heid to your self for your awin releif." Edinburgh. *Signed:* A Douglas.

5 *pp. Holograph, also address. Indorsed.*

* Cott. Calig., C. IX., fol. 290. Copy of the same.

May 19. **411.** CHARLES PAGET TO MARY.

C.P., vol. XVII. May it please your majesty, the physicians have advised me to go to the Spanish baths for my health, so I am going thither within

Elizabeth.
1586. seven days to tarry for six weeks. If it had not been for the urgency of my disease I would have asked your leave first. But I trust your majesty will pardon my offence.

I have instructed Morgan to decipher my letters, and give directions in my absence.

The King of France has given leave that his friends may have free access to him, and so he may receive and send out at his pleasure.

I am driven to take this course because there is no one so faithful to your majesty.

No man at his own will and pleasure is to intrude in matters of state either in England or Scotland—your majesty in right and reason being Queen of them both—without your commission and direction.

My opinion is that in Spain, France, the Low Countries, Scotland and Rome, you should appoint someone to have especial charge of your majesty's affairs. And if others notwithstanding will busy themselves in your affairs, it will be without your majesty's consent, and those that have authority from you will be able to deal with them. Thus your affairs will be managed far more secretly and expeditiously than before.

The Duke of Guise did what he could to procure Morgan's liberty either openly or by breaking prison.

The King of France begs him to have patience, but I fear he will wait long while the King serves the Queen of England's humour.

At the best Morgan will have to leave this country.

Since writing my last letter to your majesty there came hither from England a priest called Ballard.

He is very honest and discreet, and acquainted with all the best Catholics in England and some in Scotland.

He told me that he was sent to declare that they were ready to take arms so long as they might be assured of foreign help.

I brought him to the Spanish ambassador, and he declared in general how many of the principal noblemen in the north, in Lancashire in the west, and in other shires, were willing to take arms.

The people were discontented with the oppression caused by the wars in the Low Countries, and it was a good time to give them release.

The Spanish ambassador heard him very well, and made him write down how many men armed and unarmed they could provide.

Likewise he gave information concerning the ports.

The ambassador gave him instructions to proceed in more detail, and not with such a general resolution.

The part best to land in will, I think, be Newcastle, Hartlepool, or Scarborough or some port town in the north. The Queen of England will not dream of that course, but thinks that whatsoever is intended will be performed from Spain.

Ballard will be here immediately on my return from Spain, and I will then acquaint your majesty with what has happened.

The Spanish ambassador has informed the King of Spain in general terms the reason why Ballard came here.

He asked me not to write to your majesty until matters were more certain, but in this I thought well to disobey him.

The Spanish ambassador tells me he has warrant to deliver 4,000 crowns to you, and the rest of the 12,000 crowns shall come after.

Elizabeth. 1586.

He has also made your ambassador privy thereof, and has delivered him a letter to your majesty in which he declares that he will not part with the money without your commands.

But because I know your ambassador is dull in giving you advertisements, I thought good to make your majesty acquainted with the matter in order that you might give your instructions at once.

I have given Ballard sixty crowns towards his expenses, because he is in service for your good, though my estate is so hard that I can ill spare the money.

I send your majesty here inclosed one letter from the Lord Paget and another from Sir Francis Englefield.

Lord Paget was received coldly in Rome; I pray that he may speed better in Spain.

The Duke of Guise has gone from this court to Chalons; he is discontented because he is in great poverty; and it is said that a peace is to be concluded, for the King of Navarre is turning Catholic.

The King of France seeks cunningly to ruin the Duke of Guise, though outwardly he deals fairly with him.

The King of Spain is preparing for sea, principally to meet with Drake who was in St. Domingo and has taken great treasures.

I have told the Spanish ambassador that if his master does not do something against England this year it will be too late. Paris.

Postscript to Curll.—I pray you tell the Queen that the prayer book sent to her by the French ambassador is sent as a fit present from me. Let me hear of the receipt thereof, I pray you.

3 *pp. Deciphered copy, in the hand of Mr. Phelippes; indorsed by him.*

Another copy of the same. [With No. 381.]

May 19. **412.** DON BERNARDINO DE MENDOZA TO MARY.

C.P., vol. XVII.

A short time ago I wrote to your majesty by way of Charles Paget, who assured me he had the means to deliver the same into your majesty's hands; and God knows that I desire to see some from your majesty to certify me as to your majesty's health; please God it be as good as your most affectionate servants desire. When I was in Spain I made request to the King my lord about the twenty-four thousand crowns which both your majesty and the Prince of Scotland desire should be lent to him; the King my lord grants them at a low price; and so he will send the said twenty-four thousand crowns to Juan Batista de Tassis that he may convey twelve thousand to the ambassador of your majesty to be sent into Scotland. In the same manner he has sent new orders to the said Juan Batista de Tassis to retain the twelve thousand, which are to be given to your majesty; and the departure of the said Juan Batista from this realm happening at this time, on which account, and the order which he has received, he answers for the said twelve thousand crowns; the which I believed had been given, until the ambassador of your majesty signified the contrary to me. I did such offices as I could hereupon. I wrote to the King my master, giving him an account of the case, and owing to the occupations of the assembly of Aragon, and others, he has not replied to me until now, when he commands that there be given to

Elizabeth.
1586.

whomsoever your majesty shall be pleased to ordain, four thousand crowns pistolet out of the twelve thousand, that the rest they will provide to remove the suspicion that it may give of great credit coming to me at this time. Your majesty will decide to whom it will please you to command me that I deliver these four thousand crowns pistolet, which is so ready that for the rest I shall do the office that the desire to serve your majesty obliges me. It will not be necessary to tell you that which occurs in this realm, since the ambassador of your majesty, by whose means I send this, has written it particularly. It only remains for me to say that this King and his mother continue every day to carry on close intercourse with the Queen of England, she again speaking with him as to Drake having sacked two towns in the island of San Domingo, otherwise called the island of Hispaniola, in the Indies; to prepare armaments for three parts thereof; and to avoid the ill effects which may result therefrom, the King my master has ordered that a very powerful fleet be put to sea, which shall be the greatest that has ever been seen; which is now a-preparing in great haste. God grant that opportunity may occur to be able to employ it in the reduction of this realm, and that I may see your majesty in the state that your most affectionate servants desire. Paris.

1 *p. Spanish. Copy. Indorsed:* "Don Bernardino de Mendosa to the Q. of Scottes."

Another copy of the same with slight differences.

May 20. **413.** GILBERT CURLL TO [ ].

C.P., vol. XVII.

Her majesty likes the order of the convoy; and according to his desire will have his security regarded carefully. Desires to know if he shall send an alphabet to his brother in case this is not common between them. The packet inclosed is for the French ambassador.

Prays to be excused for his brevity, but the bearers were departing sooner than was appointed. Chartley.

¼ *p. In cipher, deciphered by Mr. Phelippes. No flyleaf or address.*

May 20. **414.** MARY TO DOCTOR ALLEN.

C.P., vol. XVII.

Her last letter to him was written in October 1584, since which time she had no means of receiving any more until the 25th of last month, when she received his letter dated the 5th February 1585.

Cannot give any advice, because she is ignorant of the course of events abroad.

Is glad that the instructions are given to so few people; but the King of Spain and his ministers have let slip many good opportunities.

If he had not recommended Liggons, would not have employed him in the charge of dealing with the Prince of Parma.

Will accept the Prince's offer. Chartley.

½ *p. Copy. Indorsed.*

May 20. **415.** MARY TO SIR FRANCIS ENGLEFIELD.

C.P., vol. XVII.

His letters dated the 15th of December 1584 and the 12th of January 1585, with the copies of "relations" mentioned in them, only came to her hands last month.

Elizabeth.
1586. Since the 20th of December 1584 had received no letters or any intelligence of matters abroad.

Has been kept very strictly in her captivity for a long time, and has no idea how even her own affairs have progressed.

Would not have been able to advertise him of this much if it had not been for Morgan, the chief director of her intercourse for many years past.

Thanks him for his care, and wishes she could acknowledge the same in effect. Desires the continuation of his offices for Morgan. Chartley.

¾ *p. Copy. Indorsed. In Mr. Phelippes' hand.*

May 20. **416.** MARY TO DON BERNARDINO DE MENDOZA.

C.P., vol. XVII. By your last of the tenth of February and twenty-sixth of July 1585, which were only delivered to me on the 20th of April last, I have been very glad to hear the good choice that the King your master my good brother has made of you to reside in France, according to the request that I had formerly made to him. I have been so straitly guarded these last eighteen months that I was lacking in all secret intelligence until last Lent, when Morgan obtained for me this single one that I have to this day. Not knowing whether progress has been made towards the advancement of our previous designs, I find myself very troubled as to what course affairs here will take. Charles Paget has charge from me to communicate to you some overtures on my behalf, upon which I pray you to impart to him freely that which you think may be thereby obtained from the said sieur the King your master, in order that he may not be importuned if you judge that they are not likely to succeed. There is another point depending thereupon which I have reserved to be written to you alone, that you may impart it on my behalf to the said sieur the King, without any other than himself, if it be possible, having knowledge thereof. It is that, considering the so great obstinacy of my son in heresy (which I assure you I have wept and lamented day and night more than my own calamity) and foreseeing hereupon the great harm which must ensue to the Catholic Church upon his coming to the succession of this kingdom, I have taken my resolution, in case my said son shall not submit himself to the Catholic religion before my death (as I must tell you I have little hope thereof so long as he shall remain in Scotland) to yield and give my right to the succession of this crown by testament to the said sieur the King your master, praying him on this account to take henceforth into his entire protection both the state and the affairs of this country, the which, for the discharge of my conscience, I think I could not put into the hands of any prince more zealous for our religion, and capable in all respects of re-establishing it in these parts, as it imports to all the rest of Christendom; feeling myself more bound therein to respect the universal good of the church. Let this be kept secret, forasmuch as if it came to be revealed, it would mean in France the loss of my dower, in Scotland a complete rupture with my son, and in this country my total ruin and destruction. May it please you to thank on my behalf the said lord the King my good brother for his favours and liberality towards my lord Pagett and his brother, the which I pray him very affectionately to continue, and for

Elizabeth. 1586.

my sake to gratify poor Morgan with some pension, who has endured so much not only for me but for the common cause, being able, upon the experience that I have had of him, to assure you of his entire fidelity and sincere conduct of an honest man in all that has been given into his charge until now. I likewise recommend to you Fuljambe, whom you know, to have some supply provided for him beyond the pension that I have assigned to him according to my small means. Chartley. 20 May 1586.

1 *p. French. Copy. Indorsed:* "The Scottish Q. to the Spanish Embassador in France. Decifred per Phelippes."

Another copy of part of the same.

May 20. **417.** MARY TO CHARLES PAGET.

C.P., vol. XVII.

Among a number of other letters in cipher I received five of yours dated the 14th of January, the 16th of May, the 24th and 31st of July 1585, and the 4th of February 1586, but because of their late arrival I have not been able to see them all deciphered.

Since my departure from Wingfield I have been so entirely without news of foreign affairs that it is difficult for me to find any certain course for re-establishing the same.

I see no other means except the King of Spain, who, angered by the attempts made on Holland and the course of Drake, should take revenge on the Queen of England; while France, occupied as it is, cannot help her.

I desire that you should try to discover either through Lord Paget during his stay in Spain, or by the Spanish ambassador, whether the King of Spain intends to set on England.

He now finds himself forced to turn to the remedies which were propounded to him in the time of Don John of Austria.

It would have been better if he had acted then, when I had France well disposed to help him, and Scotland, to help the Catholic party in this realm, had the principal force, which since it has lost.

I remember well that Don John was always of the opinion that the only way to set up his brother's affairs again was to establish this realm under a friendly Prince, for he foresaw that the Queen of England would not hesitate to break from him and deal the first blow.

Now, in case he is thinking of attacking England, esteeming it most necessary that he assures himself of Scotland either to act with him in the enterprise or to remain passive, I have thought good that you lay before the Spanish ambassador the following overtures.

Namely, that I shall try by all means to make my son join in the enterprise; and if he cannot be persuaded, that I shall form a secret league of the principal Catholic lords of that country and their adherents to be joined with the King of Spain.

My son should be delivered into the hands of the King of Spain or of the Pope for better security; but with the promise to set him at liberty whenever I shall desire it.

The King of Spain shall not attempt or pretend anything to my prejudice or my son's—if he is a Catholic—in the succession of this crown.

This is the best hostage that I and the said lords of Scotland can

Elizabeth.
1586. give to the king of Spain for performance of that which may depend on them in the said enterprise.

There must be a Regent established in Scotland with commission and power from me and my son to govern the country in his absence.

There is none so fit for this post as the Lord Claud Hamilton, both on account of his rank and wisdom.

To prevent jealousy he must have a Council appointed of the principal lords, without whom he shall not be allowed to ordain anything of importance.

I should feel myself much beholden to the King of Spain if he would receive my son and teach him the Catholic religion. I fear that as long as he shall remain where he is I shall not be able to bring him to the right way again, and if I die to leave behind me a tyrant and a persecutor of the Catholic Church.

If the ambassador puts you in hope of a good answer, I desire then in the meantime you should write to the Lord Claud. Let him understand that the King of Spain is about to attack this country and desires to have the assistance of the Scotch Catholics, or at least to stop them helping England; also how many men and how much money they would require from the King of Spain in order to hold Scotland.

Moreover, let him declare particularly unto you the names of those who are to enter into this band, and what forces they can bring together.

I am not of the opinion that you should discover yourself unto Lord Claud until you have received an answer from the King of Spain. To assure himself of my son, and to the end that things may be done under his authority, it will be needful to seize his person, in case he cannot willingly be brought to this enterprise.

To persuade Lord Claud it will be necessary for you to make him forget the proceedings of his brother the Laird of Arbroath. Also lead him to believe that I shall make him lawful heir to the crown of Scotland if children are not born to my son. I shall make the Catholic Princes of Christendom maintain him in that respect.

I can write nothing now to the Lord Claud for want of an alphabet between us, which now I send you inclosed without any mark on the back, in order that you may send it to him.

This matter should be kept very secret and disclosed to no one. I have written to the Spanish ambassador in favour of your brother Lord Paget and yourself. I grieve most sincerely that I am not able to help you myself, but must need have resource to others.

I thank you for what you have done for Morgan my good and faithful servant, and I pray you also to thank anyone who has been good to him in his adversity.

I have heard that there were 12,000 crowns appointed for my son last year.

Advise the Spanish ambassador to arrest them and reserve them for the negotiation of this enterprise, for the money delivered before was badly dispersed and employed.

I have heard neither good nor evil concerning Poley or Blunt. Commend me to the Lord Paget, and let me know as soon as possible of the state of that side.

Your letters dated the 10th of April I received of late, but have no leisure to answer them on account of the hasty departure of the messenger.

Elizabeth. 1586.

I promise to send you an alphabet for the Lord Claud, for I am even now in hopes of a means of convoy directly from here to Scotland.

Postscript from Gilbert Curll.—Monsieur Nau and myself present to you our most affectionate commendations. He gave your thanks to his brother Monsieur Fontenay, with advice from himself to secure you all he can.

I will ever do you the service my poor power can reach unto.

Her majesty is in indifferent good health.

5 *pp. Copy. In the hand of Mr. Phelippes; deciphered and indorsed by him.*

Extract from the preceeding letter.

Copy of the same.

May 20. **418.** MARY TO THOMAS MORGAN.

C.P., vol. XVII.

His troubles have much affected her. The first letters that she had from him since December 1584 were dated the 15th of October 1585, and answered immediately after the receipt of the same the 27th of January next following.

Since the month of April has received eight more of his dated the 7th of December 1584, the 17th of January, the 20th of February, the 9th of April, the 20th of July and the 28th of July 1585, and the 28th of January 1586.

Has only been able to have the last three deciphered.

So many changes have taken place in affairs abroad that she can form no certain judgment as to what course to take until the receipt of more recent information.

His friend the bearer—for whom she thanks him most heartily, and whose name in future between them shall be Pietro—has promised her that intercourse shall be renewed.

At her removal at the end of the summer fears that all communications may fail her.

Has taken the best order that she can for him in whatsoever place or country he may be.

Courcelles received his reward long ago, therefore begs him to crave his own from him.

Has heard nothing from Lord Lumley, Blunt or Poley.

In her next despatch will send two brevets for prebends, and his man shall be set upon her estate among her pensioners. Chartley.

Postscript.—As her majesty was about to despatch the bearer, she received his letters dated the 31st of March, the 8th and 9th of April, together with another touching Babington dated the 6th of July. States the impossibility of answering them until the next despatch, owing to their great length. Herewith is a letter marked "T" for Charles Paget, one marked "S" for the bishop of Ross, one with a "B" for Dr. Allen, one marked "E" for Mendoza, "M" for Sir Francis Englefield, [ ]* for Liggons, [ ]* for the bishop of Glasgow, [ ]* for Mr. Foljambe, and one little packet for De Ruisseau.

"Upon notes of the Queenes Majestie my maistress written by me Gilbert Curll 5th October 1586."

* Cipher.

Elizabeth.
1586.

Postscript—[Curll to Thomas Morgan]. Monsieur Nau having seen his letters of the 28th January has done all in his power for the furtherance of his desires.

If Fontenay had not already disposed of his prebend in St. Quentin he would have given it to him.

Bids him be of good courage, and will employ all his power to serve him. Prays for the accomplishment of all his desires.

1 *p. In Curll's hand, with many corrections. Indorsed,* "To T. Morgan the 20th May 1586, from the Queen of Scottes."

Another copy in Phelippes' hand. [C.P. xvii. No. 86.]

May 21. **419.** MASTER OF GRAY TO WALSINGHAM.

"Sir, this 20 of May I resaveit a lettre from my Lord of Leicester, quharof resave the copie. Be it I persave haid Tho. Tyrie gone over the first tym or now I haid resaveit resolution.

Bot it shalbe weil in my opinion—if resolution be not already come from my lord—yat he yit go over, bot if your honour can resolve him thair ye shall retourne him withe speid, and I shall tak ordour to send sum uther gentleman by sea to my lord for to be resolvit in all particulariteis.

As I wrot befor, the long stey of it dois me gryt herme many wayis, so I am the more earnestfull withe you yat I may schortly have ansuer '*pro or contra*,' seing no fault I find to be in my lord his self, as ye may percave by his lettrez both to my lord embassadour and my self.

All maiters of ye estait heir I remit to uthers and leavis you in Godis protection. From our court at Edinburgh." *Signed:* Master of Gray.

Postscript.—"Sir, my Lord Leicester sendis sundry heir withe commissions to list men, and sum yat be not worthy, bot I wil suffer non to pairt without my pasport till I have ansuer, for so I have pouar of the King my maister. I pray you forget not to send his lordship a not tuiching on Captaine Patoun, of quhom I wrot to you of leat."

1 *p. Holograph, also address. Indorsed.*

May 21. **420.** THOMAS RANDOLPH TO LORD SCROPE.

The lords whose names he sends appear today before the King and his council to receive their charge to enter themselves prisoners to him at Carlisle, there to remain prisoners at their majesties' pleasure. If he has received no knowledge thereof from her majesty's Council or from Walsingham as to what shall be done with them, prays he will advertise the lords or the Secretary [Walsingham] with all possible speed to know their pleasures, and with his letter send a copy of this. Edinburgh.

The names of such as were at the slaughter and were thought to be guilty of the death of Lord Russell, and required by her majesty to be delivered.

Sir Thomas Carr of Farnyhurst, knight. [*Note, added by Burghley.*] I think this man is dead.

William Carr of Ancrum.

Elizabeth.
1586.

James Carr of Lintloe.
Robert Carr, brother to the said William Carr.
Andrew Carr, laird of Greenhead.
John Rutherford of Hunthill.
David Muscroppe, deputy provost of Jedworth.
[ ]* Kirkton, warden serjeant.
James Carr.

1 *p.* *Copy.* *Indorsed.*

Cott. Calig., C. IX., fol. 292 b.

Copy of the same.

May 21. **421.** THOMAS RANDOLPH TO WALSINGHAM.

Hoping that all matters of grief and unkindness between her majesty and the King are so well compounded, and finding some of the chiefest mislikers of the league relent, and the King so constant to have it go forward, trusts there shall be no more delay to stay the performance of that which is agreed upon.

The King desires the commissioners' meeting at Berwick to be on 19th June next, his birthday, and requires to have knowledge of the solemnities to be used, beforehand.

Prays that Mr. Somerset will set down in writing what is to be done upon both parts, that no alteration fall out when the time comes.

Sends the articles subscribed by the King, forgotten in his last.

Finds no more to be done, so in 6 or 8 days, about which time the King departs from this town, minds to repair to Berwick to attend the commissioners, and perform what further service her majesty shall command.

Received his letter of March 15 last, about the Scottishmen that complained to have been spoiled by Englishmen upon the sea. Required therefore, and the King gave commandment, that all as could justly complain to have been robbed by Englishmen should send a note to him of their losses. Since then no man has brought one bill to him. Therefore supposes there were not so many spoiled as complained.

The parties with Robin Scott, who indeed lost some goods by Englishmen, value their losses at 1250*l.* Has found by evident proof that the losses among them all came not unto above 200*l.* Informs him that her majesty's subjects sustain no small losses by sea through pirates of this country, and sends a note of 3 ships lately spoiled, the parties suing here, but never likely to recover anything.

The French ambassador made great complaint also of loss himself sustained by Englishmen upon the sea, but being desired to give a note thereof, no more was heard of the matter. Edinburgh. *Signed:* Tho. Randolph.

Postscript.—Order will be taken today for those suspected of Lord Russell's death to be delivered to Lord Scrope.

1½ *pp.* *Addressed.* *Indorsed.*

Cott. Calig., C. IX., fol. 292.

Copy of the same.

* Blank.

Elizabeth.
1586.
May 22.
C.P., vol. XVII.

422. Sir Amias Powlet to Walsingham.

Boullenger, servant to Monsieur Nau's brother, arrived here on the evening of the 17th of this month. Sent him to the next village accompanied by two of his soldiers. On his return next morning according to his [Walsingham's] directions Boullenger had a conference with Nau in his presence for the space of about an hour.

The time was spent partly in friendly congratulations, partly in delivering the circumstances of his brother's marriage.

Amongst other things Boullenger told Nau that one Monsieur Jardin, brother to his sister-in-law, was now here with the French ambassador, intending to pass into Scotland very shortly, for no other cause, he said, than to see the country. Thought good to advertise him [Walsingham] of this.

At last Nau took his leave of him asking him to salute Glases and Ruisseau his brother-in-law particularly from him.

Nau also asked him to tell them—speaking with some passion—that the Queen his mistress was not afflicted with cancer in her leg, neither was she sick unto death as had been given out by some who probably wished the same, but that she increased in health and strength daily, and he hoped shortly to see her perfectly recovered.

Remembers that in some French letters last summer it was reported that this Queen was subject to the dropsy; but that she has a cancer in her leg is a new secret advertisement.

Nau in his speech with him [Powlet] after Boullenger's departure asked him if he had received the French ambassador's letters dated the 7th of this month.

Answered to the contrary, when Nau prayed him to remind him [Walsingham] of them.

Told Nau that the French ambassador's letters mentioned another packet dated the 14th of last month, but Nau said that he did not remember.

It is to be feared that this packet has been received by some secret means, because Nau takes no pleasure in hearing about it.

If it is so, the French ambassador has forgotten to mention this packet in his open letters.

This Queen's packet sent by Boullenger contained no other matter worthy of advertisement except what appears by this short abstract inclosed, and that the French ambassador writes to this Queen that he can say no more touching her majesty's answer to the new supply of servants than has been already advertised by his former letters of the 14th of last month and the 7th of this month, whereunto he refers the Queen.

He says that he has sent directions herein accordingly to her officers in France, and given order that their names may be sent forthwith.

Has received none of these letters, and therefore can say nothing to this pretended resolution.

The ambassador's wife also writes to this Queen that she will not fail to solicit her majesty concerning Pierrepoint, and will follow the matter with all diligence.

Cordaillot in his letters to Nau excuses the slowness of their proceedings in this Queen's cause on account of the late arrival of the King of Denmark's ambassador; by reason whereof he says his master's audience has been somewhat deferred.

Elizabeth. 1586.

Sends him herewith a packet from Nau, and also another packet of letters from the priest here to the Frenchman lately sent hither by him, to be given to the French ambassador.

Has been prayed by a friend of his to convey to him the packet inclosed. Chartley. *Signed:* A. Poulet.

1¾ *pp. Addressed. Indorsed.*

About May 23. **423.** SIR AMIAS POWLET TO WALSINGHAM.

C.P., vol. XVII.

The "substitute" was at the place appointed on the 22nd of this month, where he remained from morning until night, but the "honest man" did not appear. The next morning early the "substitute" sought the "honest man" at his house at Burton, from whence he had departed to buy malt as his wife affirmed.

The "honest man" had declared before to the "substitute" that if at any time he failed in his promise the "substitute" should repair to his house, where in his absence his wife could give all particulars.

She told the "substitute" that her husband had heard from the Queen that her letters could not be ready until the end of this week. If he returned in four days he would find her husband at home, and he would arrange with him the time and place of their next meeting.

She told him that her husband had great credit with the Queen and also with him [Powlet].

She said that the Queen had dealt liberally with her husband, and that she was bountiful to all such as deserved well of her. In all her speech she called the Queen her husband's mistress. *Unsigned.*

1 *p.* [*In Powlet's hand.*] *Indorsed.*

May 24. **424.** WALSINGHAM TO THOMAS RANDOLPH.

Is sorry that the intended employment of the Master of Gray in the Low Countries goes not forward both for the good will he particularly bears to the Master, who has deserved so well, and in the cause whereof this change proceeds.

It is, in effect, that her majesty has taken another resolution since the departure of Mr. Archibald Douglas by the practice and persuasion of such as are addicted to Spain, and unfriendly to Lord Leicester. He by such means being without that authority had to redress the confusion of government and dispose of the contributions for the maintenance of the war, has just cause not to draw a gentleman of the Master of Gray's desert to that service, where he should not be able to yield him that satisfaction that appertains. It would sound greatly to his own dishonour and purchase for the Master the ill will of as many as he should carry with him when they should find themselves in misery and void of all comfort.

He [Leicester] finds himself so crossed and disgraced in the service that he sues earnestly to be called home. How far he is from doing the Master that wrong to encourage him to join him in so unseasonable a time, the copy of his own letter, sent for his [Randolph's] satisfaction, that he may the better answer the Master, will show.

The Master may be shown as much as is meet of that letter that he may the more plainly perceive the truth of these allegations.

Elizabeth.
1586.

Her majesty perceives from his letters and also from the King's own that he is not fully satisfied touching the sum of the pension and the instrument.

Touching the money matter, her majesty yet stands very hard to it, though both the Treasurer and himself have dealt very earnestly with her in the cause, though with no hope that she will yield.

For the other point, her majesty conceived her own letter would have sufficed, yet thinks she will not stick to yield the King satisfaction by signing some such instrument.

Her majesty rests well satisfied with his successful proceeding touching the delivery of the Carrs, and those charged with the murder of Lord Russell.

Thinks the choice of the Earl of Rutland, Lord Eure and himself as commissioners, and the appointment of July 1st will stand.

Has moved her majesty for the yeomen prickers and grooms of the "leasse," as for horses and geldings for the King, but can yet draw no resolution from her in it. She is as hard to be had even in these trifles, as in matters of greatest importance.

3½ *pp.* *Copy.* *Indorsed.*

Cott. Calig., C. IX., fol. 293 b.

Copy of the same.

May 24. **425.** WALSINGHAM TO THE MASTER OF GRAY.

A change has fallen out in her majesty's resolution touching the manner in which she will use the Earl of Leicester's service in the Low Countries, whereupon the matter of his employment depends.

She now, through the secret workings of some who favour the Spanish proceedings, has altered her purpose in that behalf, whereby the earl is forced to change his determination to call him into his company. He cannot now yield him that entertainment and satisfaction that may be his desert and liking. For, where before his authority reached to the redressing of the confusion in government and orderly disposing of the contributions to the use of the due paying of the men, by means whereof he might have been able to have provided for him, that authority ceasing, and the States here likely to convert the most part of those contributions to their own commodity, his lordship must want means to give him that entertainment that he might in reason look for.

It would be both to the dishonour of his lordship, and his discredit with such gentlemen, captains, and soldiers who should attend upon him, who seeing themselves frustrated of their expedition would doubtless wish they had never seen him.

Doubts not he would rather choose to sustain, at the first, some little touch that their breaking off may be to his reputation than put himself in hazard of a further disgrace. For the Earl of Leicester finds himself so far thwarted in the service that he is now a humble suitor for his revocation, as may be perceived by the copy of his letter, with which Mr. Randolph will acquaint him for his better satisfaction.

Finds by Mr. Randolph that the King's dislike that neither the sum promised was performed, nor the instrument of security sent in such sort as was to his liking, was through his earnest travail, qualified in such sort that he was content to accept the sum sent, and that the treaty should proceed to his full conclusion.

Elizabeth. 1586.

Those good offices done by him to the mutual benefit of both crowns shall not be forgotten on their part.

Will not fail to do his best endeavour to procure that satisfaction may be yielded to the King in both points. His princely manner of dealing in this cause has wrought a very good conceit in all good men's hearts, who before had but a jealous opinion of him.

Assures him that as there are divers that mislike of the proceedings of this treaty, so there do not lack here men apt to hinder so good a work, who have sought to revive formerly conceived jealousies. It therefore behoves well-affected men, both here and there, to carry a watchful eye in preventing the malice of such malignant spirits.

4½ *pp. Draft, partly in Walsingham's hand. Indorsed.*

Cott. Calig., C. IX., fol. 293. Copy of the same.

May 24. **426.** WALSINGHAM TO MR. ARCHIBALD DOUGLAS.

Is glad to understand by his letters that the King is so well satisfied after his first access to him that he may attain to a higher degree of his good opinion and favour.

Concerning the Master of Gray's employment in the Low Countries, there is a change in her majesty's resolution that the Earl of Leicester should retain his authority in the government, which must consequently alter the purpose of the employment of the Master.

The Earl will not now be so well able to provide for him and his company, which would work to the Earl's dishonour and the Master's disgrace. Rather than to abide the hazard thereof, it were better to "put up at first this little touch" that the breaking off will be.

Assures him no one is more sorry for it than himself. Has written herein more particularly to Mr. Randolph, and sent him a copy of the Earl of Leicester's letter, in which he has become a suitor for his revocation, so greatly is he discomforted in that service.

For the matter of his employment here, he has done very advisedly not to accept the charges, for albeit they may be brought to good pass by the travail of those that wish well to the cause, yet is loth, for his own sake, if the success were otherwise than good, that by being used as an instrument therein, he should bear any part of the mislike that must necessarily accompany the same. Therefore it were well to refuse still the said employment.

How hardly they are drawn here to yield to disbursements, he knows, especially at this time when there are new occasions of charges ministered.

Touching the instrument desired by the King, hopes there will be something done to his contentment.

2½ *pp. Draft, partly in Walsingham's hand. Indorsed.*

[May 25.] **427.** SIR AMIAS POWLET TO WALSINGHAM.

C.P., vol. XVII. Has written to him before that the "honest man" is dealing wickedly with these people, preferring his own profit before their service. He knows that he can satisfy them with words, and they cannot control anything that he says.

The house where he lives is only ten miles from here, yet does not

Elizabeth.
1586. remember that he has ever delivered a packet to the Queen until six or seven days after the receipt thereof. He appoints places of meeting at his own pleasure, and does not allow work for this cause to interfere with his own particular business.

He appointed the last meeting-place a mile from his own house, intending to lodge there that night; however, late in the evening he sent a boy to tell the "substitute" that his business would not permit him to be there that night, praying him to have patience until next day at ten o'clock.

At this time he came indeed and brought with him the last packet which you received from here. He told the "substitute" that he could not have the packet until that morning, whereas in truthis he was dispatched from here on the morning of the day before. The displeasure which was likely to grow hereof was this: that the said boy whom he used for his messenger was son to the ordinary carrier of the "honest man." This carrier is a near neighbour to the "substitute," so the boy knew him as soon as he saw him.

The "substitute" very discreetly dealt so roughly with the "honest man" for sending him a messenger in this manner, that he rested satisfied and looked no further into the matter. Indeed if he only considers it, in betraying the "substitute" he is betraying himself.

It seems that the "honest man" is persuaded that he [Powlet] cannot spare his services, having lately made an unreasonable request for an increase in pay. He thinks his new mistress and her liberal rewards make him weary of all other service. *Unsigned.*

1½ *pp. In Powlet's hand. Indorsed by Phelippes*: "A secrett note from Sir Amias Poulett."

May 27. **428.** MR. ARCHIBALD DOUGLAS TO WALSINGHAM.

Cott. Calig., C. IX., fol. 298.

"Since my last, wherin I mayd mention of sum frendschippe promesit to haif followit betuixt the Secretayr and me, I haif fownd so unhonest and untrew dealing with him, that I mynd to geve him no moyr trust, and to use the ylike cunning as he hath done so far as my habilite vill permit. The maner of his proseading hath beyn so untrew that he mayde the noblemen to belewe that my cumming in Scotland was in thayr prejudice. And to move the King to run ane course wyth hir majestie wytheowt thayr adwise, which he alledgit wold be thayr ruyn in the end. As he wold haif untrewly persuadit thaym that this was my course so did he ernestly presse me to remove this opinion from owte of thayr myndis, be offering my bonde of freyndschippe unto thaym. Uthervaise he did assure me that my dealing vythe the King for my triale wold be in vayn. In this same tyme under hoipe that I had beyn so blynd as to folloe his adwise, he went to the King and declarit that I had gevin my bond to the lordis contrarye to his expectation that luked for service of me wythowt thayr privatie or assestances, meaning heirby to haif procurit the Kingis indignation and the lordis ill mynd agains me wythe tymis. Bot the mater hath fallin owt uthervaise and his majestie hathe beyn informed of sum part of this dealing whiche did move him constantly to hald hand unto the furthering of my triale, whiche I did publickly ressauve upon the 26 of this instant, to his greit greif, and my no smal

Elizabeth.
1586. reputation as be the haill processe your honour vill more largely onderstand, whiche I mynd wythin two or thre dayis to send to Sir Walter Myldmay accordynge to my promes mayde to his honour. As the Secretayr Maytland intendit to haif abused me, so dooth he abuse his maister. In ane mater of sum moment he maketh him to beleve that the remaning of the French ambassadour in this realme will move hir majestie to cum to better conditionis wythe him. And to the French ambassadour he hath geven owt wyth full assurance that at the first assembly of the hoile noblemen, all his erand shalbe granted,—whiche I am assurit he can novise performis. Bot to lat him haif sum taist thayrof he hath caused an act of consale to be mayde that nather men nor vittallis shall passe ather to the Rochell or Low Cuntrey owt of this realme."

"The Maister of Gray hath notwythestanding thairof, and since the making of the acte obtenit licence of his Majestie that all suche cumpanyes as he hath, or can be able to haif in redines shall passe forwarte to Holland, so that no drum shalbe sowndit for levying of thaym, whiche the King vill not permit to be publickly don quhill ather hir majestie or my lord of Leycester weyt for that effect."

"The sayde Master hath villit me to assure your honour that wythin fifteyn dayis eftir the dayte heirof, if wynd and weather shall permitt, vythe the helpe of God, thayr shalbe 15 hunderit of his men landit in Holand. He doeth use the moir spede in these materis be resson of sum letteris he did ressave of layte from my lord of Leycester, of the dayt 6 April. His moyen is note grete to go threw wythe so weychty effayris, bot his mynd is verray gud, whiche I wyshe at God, mycht be in habillit. And so far as shall lye in my powar, it shalbe helpit. Tomorrow he myndis to derect Captain Hatherstone towartis my lord of Leycester wyt sum cumpanyis, and to deale wythe his lordship for provision of armour, and that commissairis may be appoyncted for ressaving of men as thay shall arryve, and to appoyncte whear thay shall lye."

"He ernistly prayis that derection may come ather from hir majestie, or letteris from my sayd lord of Leycester to the King for expedying of his commission that he may wythe the moyr diligens depart avay, vythe his hoile cumpanyes. As for the state of this cuntrey, I must leif the declaration thayrof to hir majesteis ambasadour, who can veill lay yt oppen before your honour. So far as I can be informit, the King remanis constant, the nobilitie indifferente, in this course wyth hir majestie. Bot in my opinion the Secretayr shall nevir be mayde honest, and yit ordour may be takin for him verray easily if thayr shalbe eny apparence that he mychte in schorte tym do eny grit harm."

"And so attending what your honour vil fordar command, I humbly tak my leif, from Edinburgh, this 27 of May." *Signed:* A. Douglas.

3 *pp. Holograph. Addressed. Indorsed.*

May 28. **429.** MARY TO THE ARCHBISHOP OF GLASGOW.

C.P., vol. XVII. You will have heard by my last letters of the 20th of February of the recovery of this way, by which I expected to have received news of you before this time. Meanwhile there have been delivered to me all together your letters of 24th [ ] and last day but one of

Elizabeth.
1586. [ ]'84, and 2nd February, 26th March and 2nd [ ] '85, as to which it will suffice me for this time to reply to the points touched upon here below, inasmuch as for the rest there contained the opportunities of treating have now passed; and having no true and certain information of the present state of affairs of Christendom, nor of the intentions of the Catholic princes, it is totally impossible for me to form any resolve or renew any certain course with them as to my estate here.

Labour by all means that you may to discover truly the depths of the design of the King of Spain to avenge himself against this queen, and specially whether he is for an enterprise in this country, or only for counteracting the attempt of the Earl of Leicester in Flanders, and of Drake towards the Indies, forasmuch as upon that depends wholly the resolution that I and all the Catholics here have to take on our part.

Thank the King of Spain very affectionately by his ambassador Don Bernardino for the twelve thousand crowns which he had granted to my son at my request. But it is not my intention that you send him one sou thereof until you know that he better recognises his duty towards me, nor that you make over there more remonstrance about his pension, still less of the arrears in his favour; nor that you employ yourself in anything for him without my command. For I do not wish to furnish him wherewith to fortify against myself my rebels whom he has about him, which happened with the last six thousand crowns you sent him, which only served for Gray's journey hither, coming to betray me, the Duke of Guise and all those who had trusted him. Do not, then, touch the said twelve thousand crowns until I let you know my will about it more particularly. As to the other like sum for which I had made request for myself, if I had received it at Wingfield with the overtures which were then made to me for my escape, I think that I could have effected it during the absence of the Earl of Shrewsbury, much more liberty than was usual being given me by my other wardens. But now I am quite otherwise guarded and watched, and cannot possibly gain any of this house, and hence I would no more insist upon the said sum were it not that you yourself, declaring privately to the said Bernardino the present necessity of my affairs in France, and the great charges it behoves me to support in that country to entertain my friends there, and now to recover such fresh intelligence, may sound him as to whether his master would help and aid me with such a sum, the which also remaining with me would always be for me an assured fund, to employ upon any such good occasion as might suddenly present itself, and which for want of means I might be constrained to allow to be lost. I commit this pursuit to your own judgment as to the facility there may be of obtaining it or not, for I would not be importunate.

I am very glad of the success which has attended the enterprise of my kinsmen, and of the good and firm resolution which I lately heard by Monsieur de Chateauneuf that the King of France had taken and reiterated once more, no longer to suffer any religion but his own in his realm. I have been counselled to request to be admitted and received into their league, but I see not what advantage I could gain from it to outweigh my risk here if it came to be discovered, and therefore my intention is not to enter into any league unless it is a general one

Elizabeth.
1586.

with the Pope, the King of Spain and the other Catholic princes, and that by them all together I may have good promises and assurances for the re-establishment of the affairs of religion over here. Nevertheless if you can induce his Holiness and all the principal Catholic Kings and princes to confer together in order to unanimously demand my liberty from this Queen, I conceive that it would serve me, at least to make me more respected and better treated here.

I find your advice very good, to labour to bring back my son to the religion: but alas! I believe him to be further off than ever, and greatly fear that those who are about him, entirely at the devotion of this Queen, will never allow him to listen to anything tending that way, founding his imaginary greatness and their ambition for themselves upon the maintenance of heresy in this island and his alienation from me. And what is worse, some have been found of my own people who, instead of augmenting and upholding my maternal authority towards him, have exerted themselves to discredit and traverse my dealings with him, in which they may well have a care for the future. For if it were not for me and for my sake, I think that they themselves would hardly find credit there or elsewhere. You have seen how this wretched traitor Gray has abused me, and I hope that it will be to his ruin, charging you as expressly as I may to labour on your part by all means that you may to overthrow him before my son, and to make him known in all places thereabouts for such as he has shown himself towards me, of which you shall have more enlightenment by the discourse of the whole of Nau's negotiation, which I intend to send you by the next opportunity. And meanwhile I will tell you briefly that the journey of the said Nau was of great importance to me, in order to break a design made among the Puritans of this realm to get me condemned and declared incapable of the succession of this crown by the parliament then assembled, the chief of whom they had factiously caused to be chosen by the provinces and boroughs of this realm; as also to draw from them a most wretched and detestable association for my death, or rather a proscription made among them under the name of this Queen and under pretext of her safety, which has been annulled. You will also see by this negotiation about my liberty what has been done to delay my going forth from the hands of the Earl of Shrewsbury, awaiting the issue he shall have against his unhappy wife, whom Nau finally forced, in the presence of the said Queen and her council, to give the lie to all the bruits which she had falsely sown against my honour, and today she is reduced to such a point as to seek me out to confess her fault and ingratitude and to ask pardon for it. He likewise obtained a public prohibition of the history of Buchanan. As to my estate, treatment and ordinary conveniences here, I must confess that except for being deprived of all privacy, I and mine have every occasion to be content therewith, nor is any one of them ever refused at the gate to go and walk as far as they will, though always accompanied by a soldier; and the principal ones have the same liberty on horse-back. But for the rest they are closely watched in all that they may have to do by certain English without and within this house, whom I have so far not known to establish any other way than this; and this again has been owing to the address of poor Morgan, of whom I have already written to you, that you might assist him in the pursuit of his deliverance, and

Elizabeth.
1586. again I recommend to you with all the affection that I may, to continue the good offices which he tells me he has already received from you, not being able without very great ingratitude to fail him in the misery he is now in solely on my account. For I know that his prison was procured for him by the Earl of Leicester upon an opinion which he conceived, and which he disclosed fully in London to Nau, that the said Morgan had, with you and my lord Paget, composed the book which was made about two years ago against him, whereby he was extremely enraged against all of them.

I am informed on good authority that Pinart is ill affectioned towards me and my kindred, and therefore I desire less than ever that you should put in writing any affair of state of which you shall treat with the King of France and that you shall judge might harm me, coming to be revealed, being a manner quite extraordinary, and to which I think any of your companions would hardly adhere and agree.

I have seen the letter of the late Cardinal Boromeo, for which you will thank Dr. Lewes in the meanwhile, until I have cause to write to him. In the place of the late Cardinal Sermonet I leave it to you to make choice either of Cardinal de Pelleuse, if he will accept this protection, or of Cardinal de Montdevis, and in default of them tell me what other you shall judge most fitting.

Cause the pension which I gave to Fuljambe and his brother-in-law to be continued, and recommend them well to the ambassador of Spain, to obtain some pension for him from the King his master, to whom my small means oblige me to have recourse in that matter.

By my general condition you will have seen how I have employed both his secret pensions and the seminary [ ], in order that he may without any difficulty be satisfied therein. I hear that the thirty crowns which you caused to be delivered to a man named Poley have been returned to you. Write to me often, and fully, to inform me in time of the course and state of affairs as well in Scotland as in France, and of all which shall concern my service in those parts. Chartley, 28 May 1586.

Since this present was written I have received yours of the last of March, with that of La Rue, which he dates the 24th [ ]; the haste of this despatch not permitting me to make reply to either of them, I will only tell you that I am advertised that my son has again a close league with this Queen. If this is so, labour in those parts in order to break it, or at least to get the Scotch who are disposed to the alliance with France to quit it, that all traffic from Scotland to France may be forbidden, and all Scotch ships arrested, under pretext of having broken the alliance with France. This is the most swift and sure expedient to bring them to repentance.

Entreat earnestly on my behalf my cousin the Duke of Guise that in God's name he beware vigilantly of the ambushes and secret practices of his enemies at court, and trust not to any promise or show of goodwill whatsoever that may be made to him. For under hand they cease not to treat with those over here against all designs and good intentions. 28 May.

3½ *pp. French. Indorsed:* The Q. of Scottes to the B. of Glasco. Decifred per Phelippes.

Other copies of parts of the same.

Elizabeth. 1586. May 28. C.P., vol. XVII.

430. MARY TO THE BISHOP OF ROSS.

Received his letters dated the 17th of July no sooner than the 20th of last month.

Has received no certain intelligence of affairs abroad from any other since December 1584, on account of the strictness of her captivity.

Thanks him for his efforts with Lord Claud Hamilton; and prays him to continue as he has done in favouring Fontenay.

Thanks him for his kindness to Morgan and begs him to persevere to obtain his liberty.

Has taken what order she can concerning his pension.

Fontenay satisfied his last desire touching his man Abel. Chartley.

Postscript. [Curll to the Bishop of Ross.] "May it please your good lordship, as you desired, I have employed the poor credit I have about her majesty concerning your pension, wherein Monsieur Nau has shown his friendship, as by my open despatch in March last you may more amply perceive.

I hope if it be not prejudicial unto you—as I think it cannot be but rather good—Monsieur de Ruisseaue by her majesty's commandments shall take some order for the Treasurer's man, his mother, partaking of one of your year's pension.

And thus resting ready to serve your lordship humbly in all I can I commit the same to God his protection. Curll."

1 *p. Copy in Phelippes' hand. Indorsed.*

May 28. C.P., vol. XVII.

431. MARY TO LIGGONS.

On the 20th of last month I received your two letters dated the 2nd of September and the 14th of December 1584.

This is since my departure from Wingfield out of the Earl of Shrewsbury's custody.

Until the arrival of your letters I had no certain intelligence of foreign affairs.

I think it vain to write or give any directions to you, since my letters may reach you as slowly as yours reached me, owing to the extreme difficulty in finding sure and willing messengers. Moreover without knowledge I cannot tell what course to take in the affairs of the world.

Nevertheless I thank you for all the trouble that you have undergone in my service, and I will remember the advice you give.

If it had not been for Morgan, in spite of his imprisonment, I could not have received your letters, and might have been without intelligence these years past. He has always been entirely faithful to my service, and I pray you not to reject his friendship.

The Countess of Shrewsbury has been tried and found guilty in her attempt against me.

At the request of Nau, the said lady in the presence of the Queen of England and some of the principals of her court denied, on her knees, the shameful reports she herself spread abroad about me.

As to the matter of Lady Hungerford I did not inform myself particularly. It was first sought out by the Earl of Shrewsbury without my knowledge. I did my best to suppress the matter, for my innocency became clearer day by day. Moreover, I had once been acquainted with the lady, whose good sister I still dearly love.

Elizabeth.
1586. If this reach you, I pray you to let me hear quickly of the state of the country. Chartley.

1¼ *pp. Copy. In Phelippes' hand. Indorsed.*

May 28. **432.** MASTER OF GRAY TO WALSINGHAM.

"Sir, becaus that Mr. Archibald now is quyt of all crym quharwithe of befor he wes bourdenit, I thocht good by theis feu lynes to acquent yow withe it, bot shall remit the proces and proceidingis to him selfe withe all difficulteis that hes intevenit. Many ennemeis he hes, and yit I thank God in spyt of them all is tournit to his honour and the contentment of thois quho hes delt for him, so yat heirefter I hoype he shalbe the more aible to do bothe hir soaveraine and yours the more agreable service.

It is hard to men to judge quhou thingis shall fall furthe in this realme, the proceidingis of men ar so contrarius one to ane uther, and so litle appeirence quhat weil digestit dissing sume hes in head. For me, I conjectur the worst, and thinkis yat the negligence of sum shalbe thair auin ruin.

Sir William Stewart, brother to Arran, is heir a most familiar withe your banisit lordis, and maid him ennemie in schau to his said brother, bot the contrairie is treu, for yesterday he hes obtenit to his said brother a supesedere for to remaine in the country two monethes. Not the les, sum could verie weil aggre to caus him compeir withe protestatiouns agenst Mr. Archibald Douglas, bot he gainit nothing of that, and I think he repentis him or nou, and yet, or it be long, shall have more cause.

It is thocht, and not altogither without appeirance, that Arraneis retourne and the privat conventiouns of sum his fellouschippe shall tourne to sum alteration of the estet, witche in my opinion shalbe verie treu. Bot I speak in my conscience. I beleve the King him self shall remaine honest in the course. If it be so I put no doubt to reduce maiters, quhen ever presently it alter, to a better and more permanent ground than I see presently, as in grace of God I shall lat you understand verie cleirly or it be long. Bot I protest befor God, I wische no alteration, bot I see it is a certaine fataletie that must neidis be.

All uther thingis concerning estet I remit to the embassadour or Mr. Archibald.

Since the recept of my Lord Leicesters last the quharof ye resaveit a copie, I have dun all the diligence I can for to send over men, and sume alredy ar gone, uthers going, and within a tuentye dayis I hoype to have at his lordship a fyfteine hundrethe footmen. So sir, I pray you cause send hither sum moyens, for the long delay hes spendit a gryt deall to me.

I have alredy wrotten to my Lord Leicester, and now hes send to his lordship Captaine Hakerstoun, a gentleman quhom in I repose me verie mutche, albeit I have hard he wes evil reportit of in England, and to yourself in speciall.

Bot trust me. If I be honest all wer leis, and cheifly quhar he wes alledgit for to be a trafiquer, for he hes bein with none of the hous of Guise thir twentie yeirs, and in Scotland he dependis nor hes dependit

Elizabeth.
1586. on no man bot my self, for he scarsly knouis any man, he hes ben so long absent.

He is a gentleman borne cousin germaine to this Lord Houme. For the Queen, he hes bein by hir verie evil usit, and brocht be hir express dealing and commaund to the schauffald in France. So yat I see no cause in the world quhy he should be suspectid, and I pray you sir, advertis for my cause my lord in favouris of the gentleman.

I have send him from Yeland to France bothe for provision of armes, if my lord can not fournis my troupes, as also for sum fyne horsis for my self. Bot his companiez gois weil forduard heir. His dependence in France wes one the grand prieur. I beleve he shall content my lord verie weil.

Thair is ane uther gentleman in my companie quho is evil sclanderit for ye revolt of Brugez. I wil nether purge him nor condeme him, bot he craveis no commandement til he manifest his auin cause, and for yis effect I shall bring him withe me throu England quhar ye shall sie him, and yairefter he shalbe tryit befor my Lord Leicester.

I hoyp that Mr. Archibald shalbe one of the commissioners, and yairefter imployit in yat realme.

Restis only to pray you yat my man Thomas Tyrie be retournit withe diligence. I commit you to Godis holy protection. At Edinburgh." *Signed:* Master of Gray.

3 *pp. Holograph, also address. Indorsed.*

May 28. **433.** THOMAS RANDOLPH TO WALSINGHAM.

Received the inclosed letter and pieces of money from the King with his request that her majesty's privy councillors be informed how prejudicial it is to his realm to have his money counterfeited. He requests also that the party accused be examined and the offenders receive due punishment. The like was done by an Italian called Lawrence, a goldsmith in Berwick, who was delivered and executed in this town in the Earl of Morton's time.

Leaves to his consideration what shall be done in this case, but is desired that the truth may be known with some expedition that justice may proceed accordingly.

Those men whose names were given to be demanded to be delivered into England have been divers days before the council. The King's pleasure was declared to them, and they excuse and say what they can, and want not of the council that speak in their defence. Notwithstanding, the King commanded his secretary that a day be appointed for their entry to Lord Scrope, her majesty's warden at Carlisle.

The parties are in fear, not that they find themselves guilty of the murder, but that their adversaries there might have them at better advantage than if they were at home and at liberty. Therefore some desire to be rather at Wark, at Mr. Thomas Gray's, brother to Sir James Gray, and some with Sir John Foster.

Insists that they all go together to Carlisle, and assures them that Lord Scrope will do all in his power that no such thing be done, so long as they remain dutiful prisoners.

Their other suit is for a speedy trial.

These points being moved by the Secretary, told him he himself

Elizabeth.
1586. could only deal for their delivery. But if they would discover the offender among themselves, and declare what moved them on a truce day, in warlike manner, with ensigns displayed, and by what council it was done, he would be friend to them, and do them what favour he might.

The French Ambassador had audience of the King on Tuesday last, and complained that sundry gentlemen of this country were determined to levy men against his master, and to save his enemies. He desired that proclamation might be made to forbid them. The King answered that he knew of none so minded, nor heard of any enemy the King [of France] had except the King of Navarre, with whom he was sorry the French King had dealt so far against his promise as to break his Edict of Pacification, in which stood the safety of those that profess the true religion.

The French King has a party here, and the King's mother wants not favourers. Of their number he who bears him [Randolph] best countenance is the man that works the most mischief.

This might have been remedied with a little liberality from him, and believes hereafter it will cost him dearer. The King only remains constant to her majesty.

James Melville is appointed as third commissioner. Would rather others judged of his fitness than himself.

Hopes that his abode here draws to an end, and that he will be succeeded by such a one as the place requires, "Non ex omni ligno fit Mercurius," and he had need of a long spoon that feeds with the devil.

Mr. Archibald [Douglas] shall write for himself. He is tried by a jury of twelve men, and free of the crime he stood charged with. His assize was on the 26th of this month.

Has given thanks to the King on his behalf, because her majesty wrote for him in his favour. Edinburgh. *Signed:* Tho. Randolph.

2½ *pp. Addressed. Indorsed.*

Cott. Calig., C. IX., fol. 296. Copy of the same.

May 28. **434.** THOMAS RANDOLPH TO WALSINGHAM.

Since closing his other letter has received this letter from the King to be sent to her majesty.

Thinks it concerns those who are to be delivered into England and come by the Secretary's advice, for he is great friends with divers of them, and is thought to know who it was that slew Lord Russell.

Is of opinion neither favour nor courtesy should be shown to them in trial. Has the King's own word that when they are in her majesty's will he will speak for none except for such as her majesty finds neither doer nor counsellor of the fact.

The Secretary's meaning is to have them tried by the commissioners. Thinks himself that means should be found to deliver one or two of the company that they may accuse him, who is surely among themselves, and all of them know who it was.

Leaves it to her majesty's consideration and the wisdom of her council, but thinks neither mercy nor pity is to be shewn to any of them. Edinburgh. *Signed:* Tho. Randolph.

1 *p. Addressed. Indorsed.*

Elizabeth.
1586.
May 28.

435. Monsieur Pasquier to Monsieur Courcelles.

You have wished to anticipate me with two kinds of courtesy, for you have not been content to make me partaker of your news if it were not accompanied by a present from the country where you are. For which I thank you humbly and shall keep it carefully for love of you, from whom I have been very glad to hear the news.

They would have us believe here that Mons. Desneval will return soon and that we shall have the happiness and contentment to see you again. If it is a matter you wish, all your friends desire it also.

You knew of the marriage of M. Pinart the younger with the daughter of the Count de Maulerrier and the windfall to the estate of his father which the King has granted him. They say his majesty has done the like grace to M. Brulart for his eldest son. But I understand that the children will not be able to exercise them conjointly with their fathers nor in their absence; but that when their fathers shall be tired of working they shall be received in their place, and it is no small matter to have this assurance.

We have here the ambassadors of the Protestant Cantons of Switzerland, who ought to have audience within two days. It is said they have come to counsel the King to make peace. God grant it! For the poor people is so ruined and we have so little money it is almost impossible we can continue the war.

We judge that the town of Mont Segur, which Mons. du Mayne besieged last, ought to be rendered by now: at least the 15th of this month those within were asking a like composition to St. Bazille. If I knew when this present letter would reach you I would tell you more about it. I am addressing it to the secretary of M. de Chateauneuf to hand it to you. Paris.

1 *p.* *Holograph.*

May 29.

436. Mary to Godfrey Foljambe.

C.P., vol. XVII.

My good friend, your letters dated the 31st of October 1584 and the 14th of March 1585 came safely to my hands last month.

This is all that I have received of yours since my departure from Wingfield, having all this time been kept most strictly. If Morgan had not found out this I should still have been destitute.

I thank you most heartily for your good advice and also for your care of my affairs as well in Scotland as where you are, lamenting that it is not in my power to recognize the same better than I have done.

I have recommended you especially to Don Bernardino in order that he may procure you an honest pension from the King of Spain. I am sure that Don Bernardino will do his best to bring you comfort therein, having always found him ready to employ himself for me.

I am also writing to my ambassador for the payment of as little as my small means have allowed me to impart unto you and your brother.

The persons serving in this house of whom you write to me are not to be won over; and therefore you will do me good service by recovering some other intelligence.

For all you may have heard against Morgan during his adversity, believe the experience that I have had of his entire fidelity.

Elizabeth.
1586.

If there is anything to be found fault with, it is that he has been over-zealous.

Commend me to your brother, and may God keep you both under His protection. The inclosed marked [*] is for Father Parsons. Chartley.

1¼ *pp. Copy in Phelippes' hand. Indorsed.*

Inclosure with the same:—

(Mary to Robert Parsons.)

My good friend, your letters of [ ] 1584 and of February 1585 came no sooner to my hands than the 25th of last month.

Not knowing how things stand it is impossible to give any substantial direction or answer. Nevertheless if I had received your letters when I was at Wingfield, and if I had had the money I required, I think I could have brought to pass that which you propose.

The said house was very fit therefore, being surrounded with wood and at that time in the winter season as you desired.

Besides, my new keepers give me a great deal more liberty than I was wont to have.

But now both myself and my people are kept so close, that it has not been in my power to practise anything within this house except through him who leads this intercourse.

Without being assisted by some of my keeper's servants, it is now altogether impossible for me to escape from these gates, for no window or passage is left night or day without a sentinel. Do not cease labouring for the re-establishment of things in this country.

Give my thanks to my cousin the Prince of Parma for the honourable testimony I have had by his letter of the goodwill he bears me.

I pray you to let him understand that as it has pleased the King of Spain to choose him for the care and management of the enterprise for the re-establishing of this state, so I will concur in all things with a Prince so meet for the effecting of the same.

I beg you also to thank him for the diligence with which he has tried to recover the 12,000 crowns for which I had asked.

I do not wish any further suit to be made unless there is a great facility for recovering the money, in respect of the great charges that I have been forced to bear during this while, for all my means of communication have failed, and I am not able to recover others without money.

I am forced to let slip opportunities for want of ready and sufficient means.

You know how I am used in France and how my dowry has diminished during these wars; notwithstanding I would in no way importune the King of Spain or the Prince of Parma.

As I cannot write to Mr. Owen more than the aforesaid, I refer to you to impart the same unto him, and to witness the account I make of his goodwill towards me. Chartley.

1¾ *pp. Copy in Phelippes' hand. Indorsed.*

* Symbol.

Elizabeth. 1586. May 29.

437. COLONELS, ETC., GOING WITH THE MASTER OF GRAY.

"The names of ye cheif gentillmen, colonellis, capitanis and commanderis of ye troupis."

Sir Jhone Murray of Tullybardin, knight; Laird of Wemys; Constable of Dundie; Sir John Carmichaell, knight; Laird of Restalrig; Sir Alexander Jardane of Apilgirt, knight; Sir Robert Maxwell, knight; Master of Forbes; Master of Glencarne; Laird of Geicht; Laird of Lethindie, Forbes; Laird of Balfour; Laird of Powrie Ogilvie; Laird of Quhittinghame; Mr. William Leslie, esquire to his master William Colvill; James Forrett; John Ker of Greneheid; William Home of Cowdonknowis; Robert Gray, uncle to my lord; thre of my lordis brediris; Laird of Ruthvene, besyd mony uyiers.

Colonellis and capitanis quho haith all borne charge of capitanis of cheif.

Colonel Boyid; Captain Ker; Captain Halkertsoun; Andrew Gray, uncle to my lord; Captains Hugh Lawdir; Murray, eldir; Murray, younger; Boistwell; Rentoun; Pantoun; Gordoun, eldir; Gordoun, younger; Doloquhie; Maistirtoun; Dawidsoun; Forrester; Boyid; Kintone; Woddell; Cant; Arthur Stewart; Rattaray; William Scrymgeour; John Scrymgeour; James Bruce; Patrick Bruce; Tyrie; Sinclair; Montgomerie, eldir; Montgomerie, younger; Colvill; Mivre; Forbes, sone to my lord Forbes; Wapenschaw; Ewing; Burrowman; Oliphant; Monypenny; Ramsay; Transoun; Belye; four capitanes Maxwellis. Besyd ane infinit nomer of gentillmen and capitanis.

1 *p. No flyleaf. Indorsed:* "The names of the captains and leaders that do offer to follow the Master of Gray into the Low Countries."

May.

438. MONSIEUR NAU TO MONSIEUR FONTENAY.

C.P., vol. XVII.

Her majesty has not up to this time been able to obtain from the gentleman near Wingfield the three last despatches in cipher sent by you from Scotland. There are about [ ] which she received all together among some old packets remaining in the hands of Mauvissière, two despatches from you, one of the month of [ ] '84, the other a fortnight later. By the same means came also yours of the [ ], and I have since received those of the [ ] last, of which I have not yet been able to get the complete decipherment. The negotiations, procedures and dealings in Scotland were very agreeable to her majesty, having had many good and very advantageous reports thereof. Continue to write to her, to maintain your credit with her. I approve of the request that you make not to be charged for some time with [ ] of [ ], and according I will look to it that you be not engaged therein; by this very despatch I have saved you from three or four commissions for Scotland. Remember, I beg you, how I warned you before to use all the fair and good speech you can about the King, without confiding what you otherwise think about him to any one whatsoever. For the factions and divisions are so great over there that for your own good I counsel you to commit yourself to neither faction, but to keep yourself as retired and as private as you can. Refrain yourself a little with

Elizabeth.
1586. the Archbishop of Glasgow, however just a resentment you may have and nourish for his dealings towards you, and time will ripen your judgment of him. What I have [ ] to you about not charging yourself with recommendations in favour of another was for your own good, knowing that the archbishop of Glasgo expressly sends you those who have business here, even his own dependants, in order afterwards to have cause to proclaim that nothing can well be done or obtained but by our means. Therefore when you shall have some matter destined for the service of her majesty, let me know it by this secret way, reserving to it the secret designs, and not committing them to the common way, subject to too many hands. Tell my brother the treasurer that I received the three letters with which he charged Monsieur de Cherelles, and that after having very maturely considered all, I regret no less than he that we are fallen into such garboils, and desire no less than he to get out of them by a perfect reconciliation. But I cannot on my conscience help throwing the blame upon him, having first established himself and ever afterwards remained—as I still see by his said letters—upon pure formalities. As to the accounts, I would have one simple and full acknowledgment in truth of all that has passed between us: it must by no means be so loose as "let him have," or "if he owes"; it must be by bond, receipt or acquittance—for I have never required any assurance of him therein, and refused it when he offered it to me. He cannot allege that I approved the employment of my money upon the community of the malicious or of our late brother—for then he came not there—certainly he did not order it, nor does it so appear in any manner whatsoever by the sentence that he obtained against the debtors; and at the commencement, when I demanded an account of him, he himself said that he had left my said money at [ ], without profiting —not thinking or not remembering that he had written the contrary to me; that he does not at all say that I deny the receipt and the payment. I will avow all, to the last penny, and that which I shall deny, in truth, weighs upon my heart. The whole rests upon this point, the arrest of his receipt in his principal debt, and I assure myself that he will not dispute that; he assigned to me five hundred crowns of rent in the town of Lyons, or at least so much of profit. He avows it to-day; it only remains to verify in what place, with what persons and in what manner he made use of it, upon which I desire to have the judgment of the arbitrators in brief by your good diligence and pursuit, awaiting in that a proof of the duty which you profess towards me. Let our said brother not trouble himself about the reports made against him to her majesty, I having myself long since provided against them, his honour being my own. As to Monsieur de Ruisseau, be assured, both of you, that he has never done any ill office against us, and that no one soever shall ever [ ] on my part against so near a kinsman. If your marriage succeeds, do not fail [ ] some pretty and rare wedding gift of the value of about thirty pounds, but have a care that it be something estimable rather for rarity or design than for price. Chartley. May 1586. I will have a pension assigned to Anthony Rolston.

1⅔ *pp. French. Indorsed:* "Naw to Fontenay. May 1586. Decifred per Phelippes."

Elizabeth.
1586.
May 30.
C.P., vol. XVII.

439. Mary's Household.

"The Scottishe Queenes householde people."

The Queen; Andrew Melvill, master of her house (Scotch); George, his servant (English); Mr. Wawr, secretary (French); Henry, his servant (English); Mr. Curll, secretary (Scotch); Laurence, his servant (Scotch); Mr. Burgoyne, physician (French); Ralph, his servant (English); Du Preau, priest (French); Gervaise, surgeon (French); Nico de la Warre, apothecary (French); Bastian's pages (French); Hannibal, Pasquier (French), grooms of the chamber; Symon, page of the chamber (French); Balthazar (French), Morton (English), taylors of the wardrobe; Charles Plonnart, embroiderer (French); Dedier, pantler (French); John Lauder, butler (Scotch); Martin, master cook (French); Nicholas, pasteler (French); Hamilton, undercook (Scotch); Percy (English), Silvester (French), boys in the kitchen; Thomas Welch, turncocks (English); Young Hamilton (English); Roger Sharpe, coachman (English); Laurence Barlowe, John Jackson, Robet (English), grooms of the stable; Elizabeth Pierrepoint (English); Barbara Curll, wife to Curll (Scotch), Jane Beauregard (French), Jane Kenethy (Scotch), Elizabeth Curll (Scotch), gentlewomen of her chamber; Mistress Mowbray, her maid (Scotch), entertained this year by license; Elizabeth Bray, Catherine Bray (English), sisters serving the Queen and gentlewomen; Bastian's wife and three children (Scotch), whereof the youngest is twelve years old; Elizabeth Butler, Alse Sharpe, Alse Foster (English), laundresses.

Sum of men, women and children beside the Queen, forty-seven.

William Black, page of the Queen's chamber, is dead since my coming hither.

Also Pierondre, his wife, his wife's sister, and five children, have been discharged since my coming hither.

The whole company, besides one gentlewoman who died at Tutbury before my coming thither, and Mistress Mowbray and her maid, admitted since, came of my Lord of Shrewsbury's house,

Bastian's wife gave birth to a child about Easter, and Mistress Curll expects to be the same shortly after midsummer.

2 *pp.* *Indorsed.*

May 31.

440. Mary to Monsieur de l'Aubespine.

C.P., vol. XVII.

It not having been in my power to have the whole decipherment of your letters of the 9th of April before the departure of him who brought them to me, so sudden was it, I was constrained to postpone the answer to them until now, your others of the last of the same month having since been delivered to me.

I have received all the old packets delivered by you to the gentleman who acquitted himself of them faithfully and carefully. But there are yet others in the hands of some who were wont to serve me before my change to Tutbury, which I will give order to be taken to you, that they may be sent to me by this road: the which I will not commit or hazard to any but yourself and those who now direct it.

Elizabeth.
1586. I should find it only fitting to remove the covers from secret packets to reduce them to a smaller space, as you have lately done, were it not that in so doing I very often could not know the ways and addresses by which they shall be sent to me, and to whom I ought to send the answer to them. Which you can judge is of import to the safety of those who write to me, some being to be committed to the fidelity of him who would not let it be known to any other that they have intelligence with me.

I should much like to know whether you have yet recovered any means of writing secretly to Scotland, in order that I may establish some correspondence with you there for the King of France your master and for myself, as occasion may hereafter arise.

As to the business of the Countess of Shrewsbury, I believe it to be merely an artifice to discover indirectly whether you have secret intelligence with me, whether you would take upon you to send me the said message, which they may well think you would not impart to me by way of Mr. Walsingham, or whether you would render another reply on my behalf which they shall likewise clearly see you have not had by the ordinary way. And therefore I am of opinion that if any further request is made to you about this reconciliation, you should merely answer that such great and serious occasions of enmity having passed between the said Countess and myself, you willed not to undertake to bear me word of reconciliation without a very solid and most express assurance and proof of the repentance of the said Countess. Whereupon you will desire that she enter into details, and will endeavour to know from her as much as ever you can, only promising her to let me know of the whole by the first means you shall be able to obtain, and to employ yourself as much as shall be in you for the purpose of this reconciliation. But I tell you plainly that her extreme ingratitude and the terms she has employed against me do not permit me with my honour (which I have more sought than all the greatness in the world) ever to have anything to do with so wicked a woman.

I thank you for sending me your news, and beg you to continue to impart it as fully as your convenience will allow, the knowledge of foreign affairs serving me much in providing for my own over here.

The packet here inclosed is to be sent to Morgan by the way that he agreed with you. The last day of May.

That which follows is an addition by the hand of the Queen. Monsieur ambassador, I earnestly beg you that this young lady may be kindly withdrawn from me by her father and mother. For this purpose deal with them as soon as you can, making them understand my intention in this regard, which is to have provided her well for their contentment. And to speak more freely to you, I desire to be rid of her on many accounts, chiefly by reason of her grandmother.

1⅓ *pp. French. Copy. Indorsed:* The Scottish Q. to the French Embassadour. Decifred per Phelippes.

Other copies of the same.

[May.] **441.** [ ] TO [ ].

"Pleis your honour resawe the copie of this lig quhilk is to be maid betuix thais cuntreis quhilk is ane thing of litell effect, for it

Elizabeth.
1586. will en no wayis be kepit. I nether can lerne nec utherwayis percaif any thing bot the imbassadour is blindit in all his doingis with the King and counsall, and altogither ignorant of the estait of our countrie. For thair is no thing trewlie menit to him be onie thair bot onlie to serf thair awin turne for the present, as your lordship will percaif heireftir.

For the wairding of James Stewart was a dewyse of his awin, dewysit betuix the King and him, and to plesour the imbassadour for the tyme, for he is releivit of his ward, and na uther bot he the onlie gwyder of all thingis thair.

Fairneheirst hes bene send for sundre tymes be the Kyng and Ewir hes bene stayit of James Stewartis adverteismentis till sic tyme as he may haif ane lettir fra the King to be his warrand for all thingis bypast. Utherwayis he will nocht gang at all to the Court, bot is preparing himself and is makand all the diligence he can, to pass his way to France, finding himself as it is thocht to be giltie of this nobill manis death. For so far as I can lerne it is ather ane neir freind of the Laird of Fairneheirstis awin, or ellis ane of his awin howshold men quha is the schooter of my Lord Russell, and that nicht befoir the meiting, thair come to Fairneheirst a lettir fra James Stewart—Arrane—to caus him keip that day of meiting with my lord. And eftir the recait of that lettir immediatlie he send incontenent to Jedburgh with all diligence possibill to the bailyeis to mak all the haist they culd to haif the handsenzie maid up againe fyve of the clok of ye morrow, and in lyk maner, ane charge to all the haill men of the town, to wayt that day on the handsenezie, till accumpane the wardane to Cokillaw.

[May.] **442.** JOHN COLVILE TO WILLIAM DAVISON.

After perusing the inclosed, prays he will return the same, and, as good opportunity may serve, that he will remember to speak with her majesty and the Treasurer on such heads as were conferred upon at their last meeting. Edinburgh. *Signed:* Jo. Colvile.

½ *p. Indorsed,* "To the right worshipful Mr. William Davesone, esquire, late ambassador for her majesty in the Low Countries."

June 2. **443.** ELIZABETH TO JAMES VI.

Whereas of late there hath passed between us by mutual letters and messages many offices of singular goodwill and friendship, and amongst them one of most likelihood and force to have sure continuance in yielding to contract a firm league mutually both of offence and defence against all such without exception as, for our profession and maintenance of Christian religion in our kingdoms, do or shall pretend to molest and disturb our Estates either by practise or force, we have in consideration hereof determined to make some further demonstration towards you, as to our dearest brother and cousin, offering as you have done, to be confederate with us in a straighter bond than hath been usual betwixt any of our progenitors, and therefore as we have had always a special care over you, for your safety in all your troublous times, not having spared our treasure, nor the blood of our subjects, so mean we to continue the same care as long as we shall find

Elizabeth.
1586. your thankful disposition and kind accepting of our favors, and for a token thereof, considering that God hath endowed us with a crown that yeldeth more yearly profit to us than we understand yours doth to you, we have lately sent to you a portion meet for your own private use, though not so large as our mind would yield, but yet such as the time at this present permitteth us to do, being of late years pressed to enter into very great charges for safety of our own countries and for defence of our neighbours oppressed in many parts very near unto us by them which seek by our neighbour's ruin the general extirpation of the Gospel professed in our countries and yours also. But yet we hope that we shall hereafter have opportunity always to continue and not to lessen this manner of kindness towards you, but rather, as cause shall require, to increase it, whereof by this our writing we would have you to make an assured account, as long as your present kindness shall continue to appear towards us. And furthermore we add hereunto another firm promise in the word of a Queen that we will never directly or indirectly do or suffer to be done anything that we may withstand to the diminution or derogation of any right or title that may be due to you in any time present or future, unless by any manifest ingratitude we should be justly moved and provoked to the contrary; and for the better satisfaction in these two kinds of gratitude, most dearly beloved brother and cousin, we have comprised the same in this our letter, signed with our own hand and sealed with our privy seal.

$1\frac{1}{16}$ *pp. Copy. Indorsed, in Burghley's hand:* "This is shewed by Sir Roger [*sic*] Melvyn."

Two copies of the same.

June. **444.** INSTRUCTIONS BY ELIZABETH TO THE EARL OF RUTLAND.

"Instructions given to the Earl of Rutland, the Lord Euers and Mr. Randolph to conclude the league between her majesty and the King of Scotland, June 1586."

Whereas the King of Scotland our good brother and we have found it expedient to enter into a more straight kind of league than hath heretofore passed between any of our progenitors, as well for our better safety and mutual defence against the attempt of certain foreign princes, terming themselves Catholics, that of late are entered into a manifest combination, tending to the ruin of such as make profession of the Gospel, as in respect of the common benefit of a constant and well settled peace that our subjects of the realm shall, by such a kind of friendly proceeding the better enjoy. Which league first dealt in by our servant Edward Wotton, and since presented by our servant Thomas Randolph, is now brought to that perfection that the articles thereof are already agreed upon and subscribed interchangeably by us both; and there wanteth no more than the appointing of commissioners of quality for the greater credit and countenance of the cause, to be chosen by either of us and sufficiently authorized under our great seal for that purpose, which charge we have accordingly committed to you.

We think meet that at the time of your meeting with the said commissioners you shall first use some speeches to shew the ground

Elizabeth.
1586. and purpose of the league with the manner of proceeding in it. You may declare knowledge of the general combination practised by the Pope and the King of Spain amongst the most part of princes terming themselves catholics against the professors of the Gospel, by whom the Duke of Guise, with his accomplices in France, was set on work to stir up new troubles, with intent to overthrow not only the King of Navarre, but all others of the same profession. It was therefore thought necessary, forseeing the danger that threatened those princes, that we should join in a league, whereby we might be the better able to withstand the malice of our common enemies. You may say to them that you have been informed their sovereign did last year communicate the matter first to a convention of his nobility, and afterwards to the general States of his realm assembled in parliament, in both of which places the said league was thought meet to be put into execution. The treaty hath since proceeded accordingly; for the conclusion thereof we have made choice of you, and authorize you to join with them appointed in like sort to conclude the said treaty. And if in the course of your proceedings the other commissioners shall, by direction of the King, renew the former motions made to Thomas Randolph that there might be some new articles inserted touching the naturalising of the King's subjects, and certain other things, you shall answer you have no authority to deal in or to conclude by adding any material point to the said treaty. But as private persons you may say that in your opinion such a case may not be handled but in the parliament. And then you are to proceed to the distinct reading of the articles, and after, to move that they may be digested into a treaty by way of indenture, according to the ancient form of such treaties. In the meanwhile you may proceed to the execution of the other part of your commission, the ordering and compounding of such Border causes as remaine yet unredressed between the three wardens on either side, proceeding according to the effect of your commission to Berwick beforehand, there to confer with the three wardens. And therein you shall endeavour by all good and friendly means to hear and determine those particular complaints according to the ancient laws and customs of those Borders, and also agreeably to the form of treaties heretofore made betwixt these realms.

3¾ *pp.* *No flyleaf, or indorsement.*

Cott. Calig., C. IX., fol. 355. Draft of the same.

June. **445.** ELIZABETH TO LORD EVRE.

"M[inute] of her Majesty's letter to ye Lord Euers, appointed a Commissioner with the Erle of Rutland and Mr. Randolph to treat with ye Scottish Commissioners."

Whereas it has been thought meet by our good brother the King of Scots that we should for our mutual defence enter into a straighter kind of league than heretofore, we have agreed upon a form of treaty to be concluded by special Commissioners appointed for that purpose. We accordingly made choice of our cousin of Rutland, yourself, and our servant Randolph to supply that place. The time of meeting is to

Elizabeth.
1586. be 16th of this next month at Berwick. You are to put yourself in readiness to be present with our said cousin for the execution of the said charges.

¾ *p. Copy. No indorsement.*

June 3. **446.** WALSINGHAM TO BURGHLEY.

Cott. Calig., C. IX., fol. 357. My very good lord, this manner of proceeding by them of Scotland is in no way to be liked, and confirms that which the Master of Gray advertised, that Scotland generally stood ill affected to the amity with this crown. I would both the banished noblemen and the ministers—who were the chief nourishers of the amity—had been better used in the time of their exile. And although in respect of the common cause they can be no enemies to the amity, yet I fear—in respect they were here had in contempt, and hardly used by the bishops—they stand not so well affected as was to be desired.

Besides the pension given to the King, which was not performed in so large a measure as was promised, this present time required sound liberality, to have been used otherwise. It was also out of course to gall the Secretary, possessing his master's affections as he does, who I find is the only thwarter of this present action.

Good usage, with a little liberality would have helped this matter. The malice and corruption of this time requires another manner of proceeding than is presently held. I can assure your lordship there is a match made between the ill-affected of Scotland and of this realm to attempt somewhat, so as they may be backed from foreign parts, whereof they are put in good hope. Therefore this treaty is to be wisely handled, by 'winking' it and overseeing the proud and 'overthwart' manner of proceeding by them of Scotland in the same.

There can fall out for the present nothing as dangerous as a breach with Scotland, and therefore passion must be laid aside, or else all will be marred.

I pray your lordship that the King of Scotland and his colleagues may receive some good advice, how to govern himself in this cause. Barn Elms. *Signed:* Fra. Walsyngham.

2 *pp. Holograph. No flyleaf or address.*

June 3. **447.** SIR AMIAS POWLET TO MR. PHELIPPES.

C.P., vol. XVIII. Prays he will impute his long silence to his diligent servant the gout, which possessed his hand so that he could hardly write his name.

He may see he has been jealous of her majesty's service by his former letters to the Secretary. It was a fault not worthy of great blame, wherein he had some particular interest because he was a party in the action.

His [Phelippes'] friend committed two great faults in this country, which moved him to suspect the worst. Trusts the last despatch hence was so effectual as to salve all sores.

Desires his coming to these parts, whereof he writes, and will not fail to further it if he hears of anything belonging to Lord Paget meet for him.

Doubts not he has his hands full of business, so will not trouble him with idle words. Chartley. *Signed:* A. Powlet.

Elizabeth.
1586. Postscript.—Prays him to convey the letter sent herewith to his servant Hackshaw.

1 *p. Holograph, also address:* "To my very good friend Mr. Thomas Phelypp esquyer, at the Court." *Indorsed.*

June 3. **448.** SIR AMIAS POWLET TO WALSINGHAM.

C.P., vol. XVIII. His letters of the 29th of the last month, with a packet for this Queen, came to his hands on the 1st instant. Finds nothing in the said packet worth advertisement, saving that Courcelles writes to Nau that the French King will write to her majesty for a new supply of servants for this Queen, and change of her lodging, concluding his letter with these words—"On tient que la paix se fera, pource qu'on ne poult plus fournir à la guerre."

This news is as welcome to this Queen as if he had cast salt in her eyes.

The French ambassador writes to this Queen that her new servants will not be granted until their names are advertised. Touching the conflict between the Prince of Condé and the regiment belonging to the Duke of Maine, he writes that Monsieur de Laval and his two brothers were slain in the fight. The French ambassador's wife writes to this Queen very honourably of her majesty. Imputes it rather to that she knows her letters must pass through his hands, than to any great devotion she bears her highness. The Scottish Queen has now got a little strength, and goes sometimes abroad in her coach, or is carried in her chair to one of the ponds adjoining this house to see duck-hunting. She is able to go very little, and not without help on either side.

Desires he will do him the favour to convey the letter inclosed to the Earl of Leicester by the next convenient messenger.

Thanks him for his liberal advertisement of occurrences in foreign parts, and gives God thanks for His merciful providence to her majesty, His afflicted church, and their country.

Desires that one of his servants be commanded to deliver this letter to Mr. Phelippes. Chartley. *Signed:* A. Powlet.

1 *p. Addressed. Indorsed.*

June 4. **449.** WALSINGHAM TO THE MASTER OF GRAY.

The malicious opposition and practices of Mr. Archibald's [Douglas] enemies have made his justification the more clear; for that otherwise it would have been given out by such as stand ill-affected towards him that the King's favor had prevailed more than his own innocency. If he had not had so honorable and constant a friend as yourself the malice of his enemies must have prevailed. I cannot but most heartily thank you for your good friendship.

Touching your employment in the Low Countries I can in no way encourage you thereunto, and yet you shall do well to gratify the Earl of Leicester so far as to send him the troops by him desired if this King your sovereign shall under hand permit the same. As for yourself I would advise you to spend the rest of this summer in those countries privately in company of Sir Phillip Sydney, who I know will use you

Elizabeth.
1586. as his own brother. Besides the experience that you shall get—which will be far greater than if you were tied to a public charge—you shall before you enter into any charge acquaint yourself with the state of those countries, the manner of the service, the disposition of the people, the usage of such as serve under them, the means they have for the continuance of the wars, and lastly what will be our resolution here for the maintenance of the Earl's authority, whereupon chiefly depends this good or bad success of the cause. Without the continuance of the said authority the confusion that was there before his repair thither will work their utter overthrow.

I have, according to your request, recommended Captain Hagerston both to the earl and to Sir Phillip Sydney, and I doubt not he shall receive all favourable usage at their hands for your sake.

I am sorry to understand that the late banished noblemen of that realm do carry themselves so weakly since their return as to suffer themselves to be abused by those who have sought their ruin.

Surely the King's dispensation with Arran's departure will revive some unnecessary jealousies here.

And so I commit you to the protection of Almighty God. At the Court.

Partly in Walsingham's hand.

4 *pp. Draft. Indorsed.*

June 5. **450.** WALSINGHAM TO THOMAS RANDOLPH.

Whereas in the articles of the treaty subscribed by their majesties it is specially ordered in the 9th Article that the Princes shall send their Commissioners within six months after the ratification of the league to hear and determine of such injuries and controversies as have grown on the Borders since this King's government, the said article is now purposely omitted as needless and impertinent to be inserted into the league. And that there may be no hindrance in the service by reason of any defect in the commissions of either side, I send you here inclosed the copy of her majesty's commission which I wish you to shew that they there may be furnished with the like from that King. And to the end the Commissioners may not spend long time in this treaty it is thought meet that the treaty should be reduced into some form, and delivered to the Earl of Rutland and Lord Eure.

I send you a copy, which you may communicate to the Secretary there. From the Court.

1 *p. Copy. Signed by Walsingham. Indorsed:* "The coppie of the letter written to Mr. Randolph for alteration of the 9th article of the treaty, etc., of the date 5 Junii."

Another copy of the same.

June 5. **451.** LORD SCROPE TO THOMAS RANDOLPH.

Upon the understanding of your repair to the King of Scots with those good errands for the entreating of a league and straiter band of amity and friendship to be had betwixt her majesty and that Prince, now at last by your great travail effected, I took an especial care to

Elizabeth. 1586.

contain in quietness and good order all persons within my office inclined to outrages and disorders, carrying that eye over them that they should not attempt anything that might be prejudicial and hinder your good proceedings in that message.

But now to the great danger and hazard of the breach of Borders and disturbance of that league, thus far concluded, this last night sundry of the Bells, Carlisles, Kirkpatrick, and other Scottishmen to the number of 100 persons have come into England, and burnt, upon the water of Esk, 80 houses, taken away about 100 head of "nolte" and 40 "naigs," and other goods from her majesty's subjects in England. By which outrageous attempt, if timely provision be not made therein, and if the King's lieutenant be not speedily sent down to these Borders as well for the execution of justice herein as for the prevention of future inconvenience, I greatly fear that the country shall not long continue their present good order, but shall fall to the like outrageous attempts that others on the West Marshes of Scotland have and are "accustomable to fall unto."

And therefore I pray you to travail earnestly with the King to this effect and send me his resolution and answer thereunto with the best expedition. Carlisle, 5 June 1586.

1 *p.* *Copy.* *Indorsed.*

June 6. **452.** THOMAS RANDOLPH TO WALSINGHAM.

Cott. Calig., C. IX., fol. 307.

Has received his letters of the 1st June, and minds, according to his direction, to do in all things as he may. Since coming to Berwick hears that the King has gone to Falkland and by this time returned again.

Is advertised of a convention likely to be at St. Andrews the 12th of this month. Does not yet know the causes nor is assured that it is so or not. He shall hear more by the next, also whether Mr. Archibald who now is sick will be Secretary in place of him that was, and who, as he may see by the inclosed ticket, is preferred to higher honour since his departure.

Has sent to Edinburgh to-day to advertise the King of the certain day of the Earl of Rutland's being here, and to pray that his commissioners keep the same day. Both Middle and East Borders, for matters of thieving, are in a reasonable good pass. Trusts that shortly they shall be in no way behind them. Great charges have been given to the Laird of Cessford to do them all reasonable justice. Fears they will not find it at his hands, for the thieves are his masters, or he bears too far with them.

Fears that one matter fallen out of late may breed unquietness. Six of the Bournes of Tynedale, arrant thieves of the worst kind, have challenged six Collingwoods, honest gentlemen and good subjects to her majesty, to fight a combat this present Monday. Knowledge thereof being brought to the King the evening before his [Randolph's] departure from Edinburgh, the King sent two gentlemen, one a master of his household, the other a gentleman of his chamber, earnestly requesting him to take order with Sir Cuthbert Collingwood and the six appointed to fight, that they should not come into the field, and that his grace would do the like, not knowing what might fall out against the peace and present quietness.

Elizabeth. 1586.

Promised at his coming hither to do what he could, and having conferred with Sir Henry Woddryngton and Sir John Selby, were all of opinion it were fit to be stayed. So wrote a letter to Sir Cuthbert that he and his should forbear, and desired to speak with him as soon as he might. Having no answer from him, and hearing he minded to proceed, wrote to Sir John Foster, being warden, to discharge any assembly to that end, for great numbers meant to be there at that time, and great solicitation was made by Sir Cuthbert to that end.

Wrote again to Sir Cuthbert himself, using her majesty's name to him, and alleging the inconveniences that might ensue, that in any case he and his would not stay and be at the place appointed, notwithstanding which letter he has gone with as many men as he can get, with mind to fight if the other be there. At this hour—being 10 o'clock—if they meet it shall soon be seen which shall have the better.

Though the Collingwoods are the honester and truer men, and their quarrel just and good, following the others who are notorious thieves stealing of goods, yet having the King's word, and knowing that Cessford has commandment to keep the others in ward till the day of combat is past, fears—and so do others—that if Cessford know that Sir Cuthbert and his company—there are above 2000 with him——forbear not, that he will not obey the King's commandment.

He shall be advertised how it falls out, and so leaves it to the judgment of wiser than himself, wishing it had not fallen out at this time. Of all other matters he shall be advertised hereafter. Berwick. *Signed :* Tho. Randolph.

Postscript.—The Master of Gray, for aught that can be said or done, holds on his journey, and will take his voyage through England.

2 *pp. Addressed. Indorsed :* "For her majestie's affaires."

June 6. **453.** Sir Amias Powlet to Walsingham.

C.P., vol. XVIII.

Has received his letters of 4th June, and thought good to despatch the messenger with these few lines in haste, upon hope to hear from him again before the departure hence of Mistress Pierrepoint.

Thinks she should be taken from this Queen in such sudden manner that she may have no time to confer with her after her warning to depart. To this purpose will forbear to send the letters to Mr. Pierrepoint two or three days, and will pray him by the messenger to send for her one day next week. Means hereby that if the young Pierrepoint depart from this Queen she may not carry with her any treacherous instructions.

Foretold this device long since in his letters, and was at that time of the same opinion as now. Did not then discover it, because it was not required of him and the event was uncertain. Being now commended to signify why this Queen seems desirous to be rid of Mistress Pierrepoint, can say nothing but by way of surmise.

Verily believes that this Queen did not expect this young gentlewoman would be taken from her upon this motion, for doubt of the intelligence which this gentlewoman so assured to her might carry abroad, wherein being refused she might have better colour to perform the intended marriage with Nau.

Can say or think nothing else herein, and so prays him to deliver it to her majesty.

Elizabeth.
1586. Would have advised from the beginning the course which he has now taken. Wrote in his former letters that this Queen had discoursed this whole matter with him to see if she could perceive by any speech from him that he had received any impression from a clause in Courcelles' letter to Nau, which she knew had passed through his hands.

Is yet of opinion that Pierrepoint will not depart unless forced, and that this Queen means that she shall not depart from her.

Will enquire where Mr. Pierrepoint dwells, and will send to him a trusty servant who shall observe the acceptation of his [Walsingham's] letters with all circumstances belonging. Chartley. *Signed:* A. Powlet.

1¼ *pp. Addressed. Indorsed.*

June 8. **454.** MASTER OF GRAY TO WALSINGHAM.

I received your last letter by Thomas Tyrie, whereby I perceive a change of the Queen's determination. My lord of Leicester has also changed purpose in desiring me with troops to come into the Low Countries for aid of that service. I content myself, but am sorry in some respects, chiefly for my lord's own cause, and next that I have gone so far in it. But I shall find some expedient to live either at home or abroad.

But seeing I have hitherto used your advice, not as of a foreign friend, but as of a loving father, I intend yet to crave and follow the same. And in two points I must crave it; first, to leave off my voyage at your desire and according to your counsel what way the same may be done without loss of reputation. The next point whereon I pray you I may be resolved in, seeing I am content to abide more fit occasion what you will advise me to do in these parts and what orders you will wish that I keep in the course, for I perceive more difficulty to grow daily, albeit the King himself be well affected.

I leave it to your own better judgment or to the wiser sort, for it is not capable to my wit, otherwise than as I have said. I pray you, sir, that in these two points I may have your advice, for the intentions of my voyage made me change my fashion of doing in many things, and now I must begin upon new grounds and chiefly in a precise attendance upon the King my master, as before. The rest remitting to your advice I shall in the mean time leave according to Seneca his precept "Cum omnibus pacem habebo, cum vitiis bellum gero." Edinburgh. *Signed:* Master of Gray.

2 *pp. Holograph, also addressed. Indorsed.*

June 9. **455.** MONSIEUR DE L'AUBESPINE TO MARY.

C.P., vol. XVII. I have received your letter in cipher of the last of May. I am very glad that this way is open for writing to your Majesty.

The Queen of England approves that your Majesty should get rid of Mademoiselle Pierrepont, and Mr. Walsingham has ordered Sir Amias Poulett to take her to her father, whom the said Mr. Walsingham has informed. For my part I have never been able to speak either to him or to the mother, having been forbidden to them as I understand. The Queen of England told my wife on Monday that she would accom-

Elizabeth.
1586. modate your Majesty with a better lodging, and would have a passport delivered for the servants who would be necessary to you.

As to the packets which we have put into a smaller form, it was by the advice of the very man who came to fetch them. We will not do it again except in great necessity, and will cover them all with the same character that we shall find upon the cover, as I believe we have already done.

As to the Countess of Shrewsbury, I have only answered her generally. I have no mind to disclose myself to such persons, knowing how many such advertisements I have to induce me to declare myself, the Queen of England herself having spoken to me of it, saying that she well knew that I wrote to you in secret. The said countess sent this same word to Madame de Mauvissière two months before her departure. I will govern myself therein according to your Majesty's instructions if they come to talk of it again; otherwise I shall not seek them out.

For the news of France, the Duke of Maine has taken two or three little places along the Garonne. The King of Navarre and Prince of Condé are at Rochelle and St. Jean d'Angely awaiting the help of their mercenaries, who are not for coming before the harvest; and meanwhile Monsieur de Montmorancy undertakes to negociate a peace, and has entreated the Queen-mother to be pleased to bring it about before the foreigners come. I believe it will be done, for there is so great dearth and mortality throughout the realm that it is in no fit state to continue the war. The chief difficulty is to restore the Queen of Navarre to her husband. The said lady is in Auvergne, and cannot make up her mind to return to him. My lord the Duke of Guise has departed, going into Champagne to raise an army to oppose the succour for the Protestants which comes thence. The King of France, the Queen-mother and the Queen of France are well.

On the side of Flanders the Prince of Parma still holds Grave besieged. The Earl of Leicester has concentrated all his forces to raise the said siege, and news of it is awaited from day to day. An ambassador has come hither from Denmark to induce the Queen of England to make peace with the King of Spain. The one who first began the war shall speak of it and submit to reason. The said lady desires it, to rid herself of trouble and expense, and the greater part of her council is of this opinion. But there are also some who dissuade her from it, who moreover await the success of the voyage of Drake, who has gone to the Indies where they say he has sacked many towns wherein he has taken great riches, which he is to bring back one of these days. I believe that according thereto resolution will be taken either for peace or the continuation of the war.

On the side of Scotland the league is concluded, but there is some delay about the payment of the pensions without which the Scotch will do nothing. And an assembly is to be held at Berwick on the birthday of the Prince of Scotland to swear to the said league, and there go to it from hence the Earl of Rutland and my lord Evers. The said Prince of Scotland had wished to insert in the said league that the Queen of England designated him as her principal heir, at least as one of those who have a right to the succession of her crown. But she in no wise willed that it should be spoken of in any sort whatever. The said league is only for the preservation and mutual defence of their realms against any one whatsoever, in case that any prince

Elizabeth.
1586. should make a descent upon this island. I write to Scotland freely enough, and if there is anything of importance for your service I will make it known very surely to Monsieur d'Esneval or to Courcelles. 9 June.

1½ *pp. French. Copy. Indorsed.*

Another copy of the same.

June 9. **456.** MR. ARCHIBALD DOUGLAS TO WALSINGHAM.

In my last I promised to inform your honour of the hard manner whereby I came to my trial, contrary to the expectations of my "unfrendyis" that by all means possible would have hindered the same. Their intention was to have reduced me under the King, and thereby to have induced her Majesty to work for my safety. By this practice—which they now confess came from that realm and from the French ambassador to him that is here resident—they intended to have disputed and discredited me, but God who is protector of innocency and has the hearts of all princes in his hands did so dispose the mind of my Sovereign towards me that the Chancellor, who so plainly withstood my trial, caused the most part of the jurors to depart out of judgment, alleging to them that he had the King's command for warrant.

But the contrary did appear by an express warrant sent from the palace to summon others upon a jury in their place, as by the process may be known, which I have sent to Sir Walter Mildmay.

Before my lord ambassador's departure towards Berwick, I made him acquainted that some one was in dealing to procure that a Convention might be held at Cupar upon the 13th of this instant. After I had delivered my opinion thereupon to the King, he granted the same conditionally that no motion shall be made that may alter any part of that which is promised to her majesty to be performed.

If any such matter shall appear he has promised to dissolve the Convention immediately, and to propose the offer he has to marry to his states, which is what the most part of them that caused this Convention would have delayed, until such time as his majesty and his friends might give their assent thereunto.

Since the receipt of your lordship's last letters I am now dealing with the Master of Gray to reduce his unquiet state, through involving himself in excessive charges to compass that intended voyage to the Low Countries, to some more quiet stay, by moving him to be contented to remain at home with his friends. But truly if her majesty, or some other, shall not consider his loss, received by levying soldiers, whereof a number have received money, I think he shall be utterly undone. If it stand with her majesty's pleasure that he should accept a commission jointly with myself, who is likely to be destined to do this ceremony for observing of this league, I think it should do him good.

I have taken boldness to write some small overture of the state of this country to my Lord Treasurer, which some do say, may remain in perpetual unquietness. I have in my said letter to his honour promised to write my opinion how the same may be helped. Edinburgh. *Signed:* A. Douglas.

Postscript.—I lay this unto you for a maxim, the Secretary has

Elizabeth.
1586. been, is, and like to continue, the cause of all the ill that is passed in that land these five years. Although he found others to be executors, he was the only devisor.

His credit at this time stands only upon the favour of her majesty, and upon the strength of that part of the nobility that was banished. The bond with which he believes he holds them safe is the Master of Glamis, who is as yet the only trusty man between him and the said nobility. His credit with the King may be diminished when it shall be her majesty's pleasure to deal with the King for that effect. I have so dealt with the Master of Glamis that he will be contented to be rid of him.

Captain James Stewart, of late called Earl of Arran, has caused some dealing with me that I may hear from the King himself whether he may be received in England upon any conditions. I have as yet given no answer. I am of opinion that such conditions may be devised before his entry that may be advantagequs.

I cannot forbear to lay these matters before your honour, leaving to your consideration what shall be thought meet to be performed or left undone.

4 *pp. Holograph, also address. Indorsed.*

Cott. Calig., C. IX., fol. 310. Copy of the same.

June 9. **457.** MR. ARCHIBALD DOUGLAS TO BURGHLEY.

Cott. Calig., C. IX. fol. 304. "I persuade myself that it will appeir strange in your sycht that I did so long forbear to wryte, beand so farre obligit in the contrarie. Treuly if gud ressonis wer not able to make my ressonable excusse I wold be this lettir crave pardon for my offens. So it is that quhill the 26 of Maii I was be cumming adwersayrios hynderit of my trial onto whiche tyme no gude subiect culd occurre wherupon to satisfy your lordships expectatioun, my lord ambassadour for hir majestie beand heir, *in cuius messem non erat licitum inicere falcem alienam*, specially in respect that nothing culd be amendit nather addedde to his lordships prosedingis one poynct onely excepted, which I promisit at departure, wherupon I culd gewe no sufficient asseurance quhill of layte, nather wryte so probably thayrof, as presently be these few lynes pleis your lordship be informed."

"The King of his awin naturell doeth proceid sinceirlye in all his actionis wyth hir majestie. One of the gretast arguments that hath confirmit this opinioun in me is that I do knaw be often speking wyth him that thair is ane deipe impression presentid in his mynd of hoipe to cum to the succession of that Crown, be the holpe and favour of hir majestie when it shall pleis God to call upoun hyr hyenes. Besidis I do onderstand that it is easye to persuade him to belewe that be hir majesteis meanis and helpe he may the moyr quietly governe in his awin realme during hir majisteis lyfe."

"These ressonis ar at this tyme so vivelye ressavit in his mynd that no man in his realme dar presume to speik in the contrary of ony his prosedingis that may tend to the satisfieing of hir majestie, so that I do belewe at this tyme ne othir course doeth occupye his mynd. The moyr bold I am this farre to affirme, because I haif beyn maide prevye boyth to his mynd and to the myndis off suche as wold haif

Elizabeth.
1586. movit to shraynke or delay the ending of this league throu the occasion of ane lettir derected from hir majestie, wherupon thay wold haif mayde sum harde constructionis. I did see his constancye so prewale that notwythstanding all the ressonis they wer able to gewe in contrary of his suddain proceading—so thay termit it—thay culd nevir move him to alter in ony poynct that whiche he had promisit, and hardly was he movit to wryt so farre as he did onto hir hyenes. And eftire that it was derected, he confessit to myself that if he thocht it wold offend hir majestie he wold not haif vryttin that lettir."

"In the mydd tyme of this controversye I did what I culd to lerne and onderstand the depthe of his and thayr myndis that mayd the motioun. As his constancye did appeir, so was the intendit malice of sum onderstand and discoverit, fowndit as apperis to me upoun no gud resson nather upoun thayr awin apparent veile, bot upoun the dessire of foreyn Princis and of his mother that travelis to hold contynewall practisis in this realme, hoiping wyth tyme to draw the Kyng to thayr byesse. Bot trewlye I am of that opinioun—if so be hir majesteis pleasour—they shall not prevayle."

"Thay haif layde dyvers plottis to the King, and the leadaris of thaym are this Secretayr now Vyce-Chancellur, the brothir of Melwillis, the Frenche ambassadour and the noblemen that ever did professe obedience to the Queene, the King his mother."

"Thayr desseyn tendis to this end, to persuade the King to think that he can not grow to greitnes oneles he shall vyn to interteyne his freyndis, specially those of his motheris syde, that freyndis may be vyn onto him be his mariage, and thayrfor necessayr it vil be that those freyndis suld be joynit to his uthir freyndis, whiche can ne uthirvaise be done as thay do affirme, bot be marying be thayr and his motheris adwise. If he shall do uthervais he shall losse thaym still. Bettir thayrfor, say thay, it wer to altogethir absteyn from mariage or speking tharof for ane tyme, than to go fordward to ony wythowt thayr speciall consent."

"The meanis thay attempt to go fordwart wythe this thayr project:—

In the furst thay haif obtenit so far of the King that thay haif movit hym to belewe that it is against his honour that ony of his subjectis shuld haif dealing or intelligens in that realm, such excepted as he shall mak speciall choise of. Thay haif causit him tak promes of all the noblemen and utheris that wer in Ingland banisshit that thay shall haif ne dealing thayr except be his pryvaty."

"The Secretayr hathe joynit the Master of Glammis in so straict frendschipp wythe him that he causis him to informe these noblemen that wer absent off suche kynd of seurty for thayr standing as will fayele thaym in the end, and of layte he hathe movit the King to belewe that it can not be wytheowt dayngeir onto him if he shall go fordwart to the ending of this league wytheowt the adwise of his nobilite and statis, and thairin hathe so farre prevaled that thayr is ane Convention granted, to be at St. Andrews upoun the 14 of this moneth, conditionally that thayr shalbe ne motion movit thayr that may be contrarye to that which the King hath promesit to performe to her majestie, wheronto thay haif agreid. And I belewe it shalbe performed moyr be the Almychty providence of God that as apperis vill haif it so than be ony uther meane, be ressoun the Erle of Huntly who is

Elizabeth.
1586. the cheifaste pillar to this faction is striken presentlye vyt ane frenesy, so that he and his dependaris ar lyk to be absent from this convention, and the Lord Maxwell, suspectid in religion, vythe the moste part of the King his motheris factioun ar lyk to beir thaym companye. Bessidis, the King hath promesit to my self that howsone soever he shall persave ony motion to be mayde in ony mater that may tend towartis the alteration of ony part he hath promisit to hir majestie, that he shall immediately dissolve the convention and shall propone his mariage to his Statis that thay wold so villingly shuld ressave delaye. Whervyth I mayde my lord ambassadour acquaynted befor his reparing towartis Berwik."

"These bessye dealarris did move the noblemen at my arryvall in this cuntrey to belewe that my home cumming was to leade an privat course betuixt hir majestie and the Kyng that mycht tend for thayr ruyn. And to the Kyng thay did affirme that the occasion of my returning in this realm was to stirre uppe an factioun of the noblemen against him vherof thay sayd thay ressavit informatioun from the French Ambassadour resident in that realme. God that is protectour of innocency hath so defendit my just cause that the King himself hath pryvately villit me to reserve myself from dealing vyth ony man except vyth himself. And that he vill schortly imploye me in suche service as he vill haif knauin to no man bot to my self, according to hir majesteis command, I mynd to governe my self for sum schort tyme."

"Be these kynd of dealingis ane pairt of our present state may be knauin onto your honour. And if these dealaris shuld vyn ony cheif poyncte or if the Kyng shall at ony tym be inconstant—which I can not luk for—what shalbe the end apparent of materris your lordship may also onderstand. What shalbe the best remedye to reduce these uncertayn materris to sum moir assurit and certayn state—if tyme shuld produce ony necessite craving remedye of these materris—I haif vrittin my opinioun to Sir Frances Walsinghame who I am assurit vill mak your honour acquaynted thayrvyth. In respect wherof I end my lettir, and most hartly takis my leif, at the Court this ix of June." *Signed:* A. Douglas.

4½ *pp. Holograph, also address,* "To my lord of Birheley, Lord Hyhe Tresoreir off Ingland." *Indorsed.*

Cott. Calig., C. IX., fol. 309. Copy of the same.

June 9. **458.** Sir Amias Powlet to Walsingham.

C.P., vol. XVIII. Is not ignorant that this Queen has desired to be removed hence. For his part rests in his old opinion to be no suitor for any remove or to nominate any house to that purpose, but to follow such direction therein as he shall receive from above. Thought good to put him in remembrance that it is to her majesty's profit that the certainty thereof be known as soon as may be for provision of hay, wood, coals, and many other things for the service of this house to be made, for next winter.

Has written this much to the Lord Treasurer by the bearer. Chartley. *Signed:* A. Powlet.

½ *p. Addressed. Indorsed.*

Elizabeth.
1586.
June 10.

459. THOMAS RANDOLPH TO WALSINGHAM.

I have received both your honour's letters. Immediately upon the receipt of the first I sent Thomas Milles to the court of Scotland with her majesty's letters to deliver them himself to the King. The letter received this day, with the league in form as it must pass and copy of the commission, I have likewise sent to Thomas Milles to Edinburgh to be shewn unto the Secretary.

Of two special matters I am advised to put your honour in mind. The first, for the ground that is in controversy between England and Scotland, called the "Bateable Land," that it may now be determined and certain bounds appointed, for hereupon yearly arises great debate and oftimes bloodshed and slaughter. The second, that the wardens of both Marches may file bills and deliver upon their honours, as in times past, as they favour the parties. I mean that it may be done when the party that lost the goods, can, by no means, get a filer of his bill.

Sir John Selby complaining unto me hereof, I moved the King, who promised remedy in this case, and being himself secretly advertised who they were who stole the cattle of Thomas Grayes of Warle Castle, to the value of 40*l.*, and could get no filer, the King took upon him the knowledge of the men who stole the goods, and named the persons upon whom the bill should be filed.

Your honour is advertised, I think, from Lord Scrope and Sir John Foster, of the men slain, great store of goods beside household stuff taken, and 80 houses burnt upon the water of Esk, by the "riding" there has been of late, by great numbers.

I have also written hereof to the Secretary and desired Thomas Milles to inform the King, desiring that a lieutenant may be sent to the Borders of the west parts and restitution be made. Also that the four persons—whose names I send you—may be apprehended and imprisoned to answer for the rest.

I wrote your honour of a combat to be fought between the six Collingwoods of England and six Bournes, thieves of the Borders of Scotland. The King sent me word to stay the coming of the Collingwoods as he would do the Bournes. Notwithstanding two letters written to Sir Cuthbert Collingwood to forbear his coming, he and his friends came to the field, above twelve hundred persons, and by his own report, would have been above three thousand, if Sir John Foster had not made proclamation to the contrary. The King caused three of the chiefest of the Bournes to be imprisoned and proclamation made that no Scottishman upon pain of death should come upon that ground, which being observed by them and broken by the Collingwoods, the whole number of thieves are greatly offended.

I leave it to your honour and other good lords to judge as you please, and how the King will take it, I know not. But this will I say for Sir Cuthbert, that though he has failed in this fact, yet he deserves better for his service in this country against thieves—in pursuing of whom this quarrel arose—than doth any man within many miles of the Borders.

I write nothing of this disordered country; it passes measure, and must soon be reformed or all will go to nought, especially her majesty's tenants in the Middle Marches.

Elizabeth.
1586.

There is a fellow called Robert Collingwood, not unknown to your honour, I suppose, for some service done, who was complained upon to the King for a conveyor of letters, a hearer of mass, a haunter of jesuits and papists. I took a letter suspiciously written to him, and another to be delivered, and being demanded to whom it was, he would not confess, but appealed secretly to the knowledge your honor has of him. I stayed him from prison though he be of the number of those that are to be arraigned for hearing mass. I have licensed him for a month to come into England, so that he shew himself to her majesty's commissioners. If he will reform and live a quiet papist, I pray your honour to be good unto him, for in Scotland he can not bide; and if you will hang him, hang him at home, where his friends may pray for his soul. Berwick. *Signed:* Tho. Randolph.

2¼ *pp. Addressed. Indorsed. Marginal notes in Walsingham's hand.*

Cott. Calig., C. IX., fol. 311 b.

Copy of the same.

June 10. **460.** SIR CUTHBERT COLLINGWOOD TO [THOMAS RANDOLPH].

Expresses surprise at his staying the men contrary to his written promise, and at the request of the Laird of Cesford, who seeks only his own particular credit, and is the master and author of all the thieves' deeds, and who set them first to work to slander him.

This is the first need he had to use his friendship, but seeing he esteems the favour of a thief more than his own promise, he will forbear hereafter to charge him. *Signed:* Cuthbert Collingwood.

½ *p. Copy. Indorsed by Thomas Randolph.*

June 10. **461.** SIR CUTHBERT COLLINGWOOD TO [ ].

Hears he has seen his letter to the ambassador, and is deeply offended. Is sorry he has given cause to report ill to his lordship. If he has offended in any way, will make amends, if they will be accepted. Eslington. *Signed:* Cuthbert Collingwood.

¼ *p. Copy. Indorsed by Randolph:* "Sr. Cutberd doth not acknowledge this to be his for there is muche more in the letter boothe in the begynnyng and ending."

June 10. **462.** THOMAS RANDOLPH TO WALSINGHAM.

That nothing be omitted necessary for your honour's knowledge concerning the causes that I have to deal in, I send your honour the letter that I have received from Mr. Archibald Douglas,—what other title to give him, I know not, though, by the credit he has with the King and the other promoted that was Secretary, in the opinion of many he is like to have that place.

Perhaps there may be in my letter what is not in his, specially that of the convention of which I wrote your honour, whereunto the King made me privy before my departure, assuring me there should be nothing done to impede the league, as especially that of James Stewart which was moved unto me from the now Vice-chancellor to move the King further against him. My answer was it concerned them most

Elizabeth.
1586.

that put him out of his place to see that he did not return, and that I doubted that some of themselves had yielded unto his abode within the realm, and I advised them to look unto themselves.

To Mr. Archibald I answered that I would first see what they will do for themselves before I speak or write of that matter, and prayed him in the mean season to take no knowledge that he had written to me of any such matter. As to their request to him to know his course with the King, I have advised him to give this answer; that if their intents be godly honest and dutiful as his shall be, that then no man shall be more willing than he to concur and join with them.

For that which is last written concerning the combat, your honour sees how it was taken and what report is made of it, though in verity only the jades not worth 6*l.* were taken away. I have willed Thomas Milles to deal herein as near as he can to the King's contentment, although the thing is not to be compared to the burning and spoiling of her majesty's subjects upon the water of Esk and Middle Marches.

The commissioners are now named, the Earl of Rothes, Lord Boyd and Sir James Hume, Captain of Edinburgh Castle, a very honest gentleman.

Upon Milles' return your honour shall know how the world stands there, and receive with as much speed as we may such answer as he brings. Berwick. *Signed:* Tho. Randolph.

1¼ *pp. Addressed. Indorsed by Walsingham.*

Cott. Calig. C. IX., fol. 313.

Copy of the same.

June 10.

463. Thomas Milles to Thomas Randolph.

Cott. Calig., C. IX., fol. 350.

On coming to Edinburgh understood that the King had returned to Falkland to spend some few days in private there with her majesty's bucks.

The Secretary was in Edinburgh notwithstanding. Was therefore drawn to some straits lest, leaving him unspoken with to go to the King by the present tide, he might offend him and advance his business in no way. Imagined he could not despatch him hence without the King, and he being at his coming up at the tollbooth, and earnestly busied with the sessions, resolved to leave his excuses with Mr. John Lang in whose house he [the Secretary] now dwells, and in company with the Master of Gray and Mr. Archibald Douglas, then also bound to the King, passed over at Leith to Kinkorne and thence to Falkland. Although he came late the King was not yet back from hunting. Was sent for next morning. Told the King he [Randolph] did kiss his hands and gave him his letter. That being read, said he was sent to attend upon him with two letters from her majesty. While opening the paper in which they were the King caught the smaller and read that first, and after read both. He said he thanked her majesty for them both, but especially for her great pains taken in the smaller, and would write again to her in a day or two. He was glad to see thereby that she was in health, protesting that he would serve her next to God, before any Prince in the world. In sum, he rested exceedingly well satisfied. Perceived it himself, and was told so by Mr. Archibald and the Master since.

Showed him that her majesty's pleasure was that he should know

Elizabeth.
1586. how thankfully she took the favour and grace he had extended to Mr. Archibald Douglas, recommended to him by her, her special liking of his answer to the French ambassador touching the King of Navarre, what she had already done for apprehending the coiner, and her own desire for her satisfaction in honour touching the entry of the Carrs, which she liked not to be at any places desired by them, but at Carlisle into Lord Scrope's hands where they should be safe, notwithstanding their pretended fear, and receive their trial as soon as the process could be framed.

Let the King see a copy of the Secretary's letter written to him by her majesty's direction, touching these four points, which he enlarged as he could, having long and free speech with him. After he had read it he said he was glad her majesty was so satisfied. For the matter of the Carrs, they should enter at Carlisle as she desired. Thereupon desired to know a day that Lord Scrope might be advertised thereof. That, he said, he could not determine but would advise him [Randolph] later upon the time in a letter in company with a letter for her majesty which he would send him. He could not do it for the present having neither Secretary nor writer with him. This was his final answer touching the matter.

Told him he had some other things wherewith he was not willing to trouble him, but requested his grace to appoint someone about him to whom he might show them. He asked what they were. Answered, two great attempts and insolences done in a few days on the West Borders, and the disordered men of Liddisdale upon the Middle Marches, whereof complaints and letters had been newly received from Lord Scrope and Sir John Foster. He replied that the Secretary should be told thereof whilst he is in Edinburgh, that he might take order therein. Here he took occasion to complain of the late doings of Sir Cuthbert Collingwood whereof the Court was full, adding that rude as his borderers were he was glad that the offence proceeded not from them.

Was told by him what perplexity he was in about his commissioners. The Earl of Rothes, being very evil at ease, and subject to an infirmity, laboured to be excused, and the Earl Marshall, being 80 miles off, could not be ready against the day that now was so near. He asked if two might not perform it if the Earl of Rothes could not. Said he had not seen the Commission nor knew the form, and therefore could not satisfy him, but said the Earl of Rutland had already departed, and the journey was not great for the Earl of Rothes. If the Earl of Rothes cannot go, the King will be forced to take the Earl of Mar, young as he is. He knows not what to do but desires to have word what form the Commission bears. Was told that Sir James Hume of Cowdenknowes, with Lord Boyd, should be the third, whoever were the Earl, he being a fitter man and match for him [Randolph] than Mr. James Melville, being a knight, a keeper of a castle, and of the Exchequer as he is also. Was brought his packet by "Ritchie" Brown, together with the Commission and a form of the league, and other letters from him before coming to his lodging. Having read them, went back to the King, and showed them both to him. He was glad that the clause ran with this clause—'Dantes et concedentes eis aut eorum duobus plenam facultatem, &c.,' and again about the end, 'Promittentes bona fide et in verbo regio nos ea omnia quæ per dictos

Elizabeth.
1586. commissarios nostros seu eorum duos promissa, pacta, &c.' He promised to do his best to have the Earl of Rothes there, and lamented he had so small choice of earls fit for that service to honour the Earl of Rutland withal. Has left a remembrance with Mr. Archibald to call on his majesty for his letters to her majesty and to determine the day for the Carrs' entry at Carlisle, also for sending the Earl of Rothes or one of like quality. Showed the King his letter from Mr. Wilkes. He seemed content therewith through Mr. Archibald's help, who could inform him at large of that matter, but what the Secretary says to it and other things, will report himself.

Before leaving Falkland, the Laird of Cessford sent his clerk warden to the King, with his [Randolph's] letter for the stay of the combat and made complaint of "roads" being made by some of Sir Cuthbert's men after he had sealed them. The King, having heard what he [Randolph] had done in the matter, would neither receive nor hear anything thereof by Monteith.

Hears this morning that Cessford himself has ridden to Falkland. Guesses it is to complain of disorders fallen out since the receipt of his letter. He can hear from the bearer what a stir there is about it. Looks to hear somewhat of it from the Secretary.

The King has caused to "shot" the convention, because he had no will thereof. Some believe it will be after the commissioners have done at Berwick, and others that it will not be at all, except the King like better of the matters to be propounded than he does. Meant to have stayed at St. Andrews on Tuesday to see the issue thereof, if it had helped. Mr. Peter Young is sorry that his voyage into Denmark is laid "a water" thereby.

Purposes to wait upon him soon, so soon as he can be despatched by the Secretary on whom he only attends and will bring other things he has to say.

Mr. Archibald Douglas desires that his last letter to him be despatched to the Secretary and the Treasurer by the first, for he desires an answer from them with expedition. Also sends the inclosed from him, which needs not the great haste of the others. Edinburgh. *Signed:* Tho. Milles.

4⅔ *pp. Flyleaf after the next letter. Addressed. Indorsed.*

June 10. **464.** SIR AMIAS POWLET TO WALSINGHAM.

C.P., vol. XVIII. The inclosed letter was sent to him by a young merchant, his countryman, remaining at Bordeaux. By it he may perceive that the Papists hold still for an infallible maxim and practise it in their doings, that "fides hereticis data non est servanda."

Have been advertised here by two letters from mean persons at London to some of the Scottish train that the Laird of Barnbogle, father to the two gentlewomen called Mowbray who serve this Queen, will be here very shortly.

These letters also mention two or three mean persons lately come out of France and gone to Scotland, and of others come out of Scotland and gone to France.

Thinks it not greatly material, but agreeable with his duty to advertise their names hereunder written. Chartley. *Signed:* A. Powlet.

Elizabeth. 1586.

Come out of France and gone to Scotland :—The Laird of Custorphin, the Laird of Kelso, Captain Hamilton, Captain Niver. Come out of Scotland and gone to France :—The Laird of Basse, Captain Lawder, James Lawder.

1 *p.* *Addressed.* *Indorsed.*

June 10. **465.** THOMAS RANDOLPH TO [ ].

Cott. Calig., C. IX., fol. 353.

How many ways the adversaries have attempted to overthrow the league concluded upon from the beginning, you know. And now, for the last point of all—their subtlety, craft, and malice determined to persuade the King to hold a convention at Cupar in Fife, pretending that nothing should be done therein than that the King would himself, the special cause to be the choice of an ambassader to be sent into Denmark, and that it might stand with his majesty's will that the noblemen being then assembled might move the King to marry.

Neither of these could be thought but dutiful and convenient for the King to allow, whereas the most malicious and the devisers of this course tended with common consent to have dissuaded the King from the league.

The King, being made privy thereto, stood some time in suspense what to do—whether to yield to have a convention or not—the more so because the merchants have lately made an offer to him, either that they have the like liberty granted to them that they have in France, or that the league take no place. Not satisfied herewith, their spite has proceeded so far as to stir up a number of thieves to fight a combat with the Collingwoods, unblamed and unspotted with theft, and ever at the same time to have "roads" made into England, as your honour knows by that which I have written to the Secretary. This notwithstanding, I know by the King's word that the league shall go forward, except they take his life! The same is confirmed to me by Mr. Archibald's [Douglas] letter and by private speech with the Master of Glammis, who I trust has by this time testified the same by his letter to the Secretary, and of whom I cannot but write well of, for I have found him well affected to this cause, and pray that he may be so taken and accounted of until there be some just cause to the contrary. I write it the rather for he has heard that there are some even at Court who conceive hardly of him.

Touching the King's marriage, this I write of the King's own speech with me, that he knows that the nobility will move him to marry, and leave to him the choice of three, none Papists, but he swore to me that the Queen my mistress should be made privy to it, and that he would follow her advice before any person living.

He told me also that he had a "more secret" to open to me at my return, that he would I should impart myself to her majesty, which I suppose is touching his marriage, and to which of the three he is best affected.

Seeing this if it please your honour may better come to her majesty's hearing than I can write it, though her majesty gave me commandment to write of these matters only to herself, yet so long as they are doubtful and uncertain I will not presume to write to her majesty, but pray your honour to deliver it as your honour think good. Berwick. *Signed :* Tho. Randolph.

2 *pp.* *No flyleaf or address.*

Elizabeth.
1586.
June 10.
C.P., vol. XVIII.

466. THOMAS BARNES TO MARY.

The dutiful good mind he has always inwardly borne to her highness has been such as not only has quietly lamented her undeserved state, but has sought by all means possible to yield her comfort in her distressed case or to employ himself and the little he had to do her service. All these intentions, partly through his long imprisonment and partly for divers other causes, hitherto could take no effect until of late having conferred with a kinsman of his about such affairs he imparted to him this kind of service which he could not so earnestly recommend as he [Barnes] willingly accept.

Thinks himself not so much bound to him in respect of their consanguinity as he acknowledges himself beholden to him for this trust and courtesy. Therefore, not only this way, but however it shall please her, she shall find him ready according to his ability to perform as on occasion she shall think convenient to command.

Sends a packet from France, which she would have received before this had he not in this strange country lighted in the hands of thieves, who spoiled him of his horse and money, and forced him to go on foot most of the way.

Expects her answer as soon as may be, as he would repair again to London to furnish himself with necessaries. Prays she will send him a new alphabet because what he writes by, which he had of his cousin, was worn out.

½ *p. Certified by Thomas Barnes to be a true copy of his letter. In the hand of and deciphered by Gilbert Curll.* 5 *October* 1586. [*With No. 473.*]

June.

467. BURGHLEY TO THOMAS RANDOLPH.

Although at the departure of Mr. Milles I did not write to you as I fully purposed to have done, which was not performed because he departed without speaking with me, yet I thank you for your letters sent to me, containing some form of your proceedings, and noting the difficulties and obstacles which you found there, wherein it appears that in two principal points the misliking is bred in some curious heads.

The first is that the sum of money, 4000*l.*, was less than was looked for; the second, that the instrument sent in writing for assurance to that King, as well of the pension, as also that nothing should be done to the prejudice of his pretended title, was not signed or sealed by her majesty. I am to let you understand her majesty's commandments, what she would have you answer thereunto. First, her majesty avows that she never assented to any greater sum than 4000*l.*, and, as is true, it is more by a thousand pounds than either herself or her sister, Queen Mary, had assigned to them by their father. If any there have otherwise conceived by any message done by Mr. Wotton or any other, her majesty expressly says she never gave commission to name any great sum. She has sent for Mr. Wotton, who is in Kent, to be examined thereof and to write the truth of his doings therein.

For the other point, in not returning the instrument signed, her majesty has considered thereof and found in it many things meeter to pass betwixt strange persons who sought assurance of profit by force of words written and instruments sealed than by force of mutual kindness.

Elizabeth. 1586.

But her majesty respecting rather the substance of the said instrument than the lawlike form did forbear to admit the same in such form, and did by her letter of 26th of April to that King clearly declare her mind as well for her care of his safety and for helping his need, as also for the late clause required by the said instrument concerning the King's satisfaction that he should not fear any acts done by her majesty to damnify him in any sort, either in the present or future time, and also thereto added her liberal mind for his relief, with augmentation of the same rather than diminution.

Her majesty thinks if these two matters be well weighed there is no cause given to breed any misliking. I send here inclosed the clauses of her majesty's letters concerning these two matters. If, upon reading these two clauses, the King is not fully satisfied, you may require to understand what larger words he would desire concerning his indemnity. You are to beware not to give him any comfort to have mention made of any title, as it seems is chiefly intended by the instrument.

1¾ *p. Copy. Indorsed.*

Another copy of the same.

June 11. **468.** MR. ARCHIBALD DOUGLAS TO WALSINGHAM.

Cott. Calig., C. IX., fol. 344.

"Pleis your honour, since the direction of my utheris onto you of the dayte ix June I went to the court at Falkland in companye wyth Thomas Myllis, who is so veill able to discharge him self boyth of his message and matteris occurreit heir that I neyd not to trouble your honour wyth ony lynis at this tym—this farre onely excepted, that if your honour shall lyk weill of ony mater or overtur contenit in my last, the man who send the letter of credit most be considerit of in ressonable maner, and attonement mayde betuixt the Master of Gray and him, which I sall do gud vill to see performit."

"Bessidis thes two, I see no grete resson that any utheris neadeth to be delte wytheall, or to onderstand ony fordar, bot to obey and depend upon thayr Prince and his proceadingis, who is altogether favorable."

"This convention that shuld haif haldin at Cowpar in Fyfe is lyk to turn to nothing, partly because the cravaris thayrof doeth not ernestly insist at thes tymis be resson of the Erll of Huntly his desease, partly also becaus the King of him self desseris to avoyde skandall, and lykis not veill thayrof."

"I am bolde to put your honour in remembraunce that you ar bund for my cause to Mr. Morley and to Mr. Smyth in Chap syde for dyveris soumes of money, who is lyk to be werray unhable to relef yow be payment oneles that your honour may helpe your self be gettin of the bill passit, which I mes leif to your honouris gud remembrance. And so I tak my leif, from the Court at Falkland." *Signed:* A. Douglas.

1 *p. Holograph, also address. Indorsed.*

June 12. **469.** THOMAS RANDOLPH TO WALSINGHAM.

I had no sooner read this letter but so made it expedient to be sent unto your honour, that neither time nor space may be lost.

As I was writing of the same I received your honour's letter of the 8th touching certain things to be inserted into the league, which I fear

Elizabeth.
1586.

will come very short to be done in time, although I will send it away with as much speed as I can. The King is at Falkland, and the Secretary at Edinburgh.

I pray your honour to return Thomas Milles' letters to me with speed. I think it well to make known what is in them. Berwick. *Signed, also on the back*, Tho. Randolph.

Postscript.—My Lord Chamberlain hath written how my lord of Rutland should be received, but no word of the Scotts, but to keep strait watch and ward. Neither lodging, provision nor anything for her majesty's honour. As for bread, beer, or flesh this town was never so bare. Only one poor officer keeps house besides myself, who does it magnificently, though you suffer me and mine to beg when I come home. I have received a number of complaints against Sir John Foster; I know not how far our commission reaches to touch such a man that has undone as many as he has.

1 *p.* *Addressed.* *Indorsed in different hands*, "Delivered at Bar. the 12 of June at x in ye morn." "Rec. at Ware 15 Junii at past eyght in the morninge. Rec. at Waltam Cross the 15 of June at past tene in ye forenoone."

Cott. Calig., C. IX., fol. 346, 349.

Original of the same.

June 12.

470. [THOMAS MILLES] TO [THOMAS RANDOLPH].

Cott. Calig., C. IX., fol. 347.

Returning from Falkland to Edinburgh I acquainted the Secretary with such things as the King had referred to him. First I let him understand how well the King rested satisfied with her majesty's letters, purposing to write an answer again himself, also his determination for the delivery of the Carrs at Carlisle, the certain day of whose entry, after he had advised thereon, he would write to you himself.

Then I showed him the draft of the treaty and delivered him a true copy, which he examined and held whilst I read through the other, and liked very well. I did the like with the commission, which he read himself twice, advisedly, and disliked nothing therein. I also gave him a copy of Mr. Wilkes' letter which the King had read before, and showed him how well he was satisfied thereby. I showed him Mr. Secretary's [Walsingham's] own letter, with the reasons of altering the 9th article, and left with him a copy of it also.

Lastly, I laid before him Lord Scrope's and Sir John Foster's letters of complaint of two late attempts on the West and Middle Marches, for which it was the King's pleasure that he should take order. To this he gave me a separate answer, which, for my discharge and your better satisfaction, I prayed him he would "appostill" with his own hand upon a paper that I had purposely provided. The effect of his "appostill" is that for the redress of the late attempts on the Borders, in regard to the nearness of the time, he thought it most convenient to remit to the Commissioners, but that he would forthwith give order for the prisoners taken to be sent home again and delivered. He thought well of the omitting of the 9th article for the reasons alleged in the letter, yet he would know the King's pleasure concerning it.

I left the King at Falkland as busy as he might be with the bucks, purposing after a day or two to go to Dunfermline to teach the Master of Gray to be a good husband, as he told me himself.

Elizabeth.
1586. The Secretary told me that he would be with the King on Monday morning, and then you should receive full answer of all things touching the Commissioners, and the Carr's entry, etc. The Master of Gray is now persuaded and resolved not to think of his Flanders journey, and to attend on the King, yet he expects Mr. Hackerson's return and will be ready with so many men as the Earl of Leicester shall send for, and go with them if the earl send money and require him to. Otherwise he will send the men over, and stay himself.

The King purposes that either the Master of Gray or Mr. Archibald Douglas shall come to England about the taking of the oath, of which the Secretary knows not, but accounts to procure Coldiknowes that honour, a man more at his devotion than the other two. [*In the margin*—I believe Mr. Archibald shall be sent, for the Master is now willing to keep with the King and to prefer Mr. Archibald to it.] Mr. Archibald desires that Mr. Secretary [Walsingham] should return answers of the last letters he wrote to his honour and the Lord Treasurer.

The Secretary still holds both the secretaryship and his new vice-chancellorship, to the great offence of many. The King is much led by Mr. Archibald and is advised by him against the Secretary's will, especially in the matters that concern this amity and league. The King is careful of the Master of Gray, and will not have him to be from about him, advising him to play the good husband, and has made him discharge the great companies that were wont to hang upon him, for doubt of the Earl of Crawford, whose feud made him ride with sundry armed [men] with jacks, spears, and pistols, to his great charges.

The Laird of Wemyss, seeing the Master's voyage not likely to hold, has resolved to return again to the King of Navarre, and would find the way to carry over 1000 or 2000 men with him to his service, if his ability reached to it, but wanting means by himself he prayed me heretofore to acquaint you with the motion, and now also very earnestly intreated me—he made me a remembrance hereof in my book of tables—to remember him to you, and that the motion might be recommended to Mr. Secretary. He has already written to Monsieur de Buseneall, I guess, about it. I believe for 1000*l.* in support he would do a good piece of service to the King of Navarre, and anger the French King. *Unsigned.*

2½ *pp. No address. In Thomas Milles' hand.*

June 15. **471.** Sir Amias Powlet to Walsingham.

C.P., vol. XVIII. Mr. Pierrepoint on the receipt of your letters on the 10th of this month declared that his daughter lost her time with this Queen, and therefore being willing to bestow her in marriage, as also for his own comfort, his house being not very well furnished with children, he had been a suitor to you of late that his daughter might be restored to him. Coming out of London in haste he had not seen you, but understood by your letters that his suit was granted. He trusts this Queen will not refuse to deliver her, praying the messenger to signify to me that his servants should be here for that purpose on the 14th instant.

They arrived here on the prescribed day, bringing the letter inclosed.

Elizabeth.
1586. I prayed to have access to this Queen and was refused upon pretence that she had a pain in her side, as indeed she has been diseased these nine or ten days, and therefore desired to be forborne until the next morning.

I then declared to her that, according to the motion made to her majesty by the French ambassador for licence for young Mistress Pierrepoint to return to her father, her highness had signified her pleasure therein to Mr. Pierrepoint and myself, and that Mr. Pierrepoint having sent men and horses for his daughter, I prayed she might be delivered to them.

This Queen answered that she is intreated herein as in her other suits for her servants, and touching her poor folk at Easter, having received no answer to either, and how she trusted to have heard from her majesty of her assent to this motion by her own letters. I told her it was sufficient unless the matter were more weighty to understand her highness' pleasure by me, and she had reason to be satisfied that her request was granted.

"Yet," said she, "it should have been advertised in time to have prepared all things necessary for the young gentleman," wherein she had to consider her own honour, and that her tailor was hurt—as indeed he was in a drunken fray between two of her servants—so that nothing could be prepared for her.

I answered that she was provided with sufficient clothes, and went from hence to her father's house. "I must tell you," said the Queen, "that she is unprovided of smocks, which are now in making, and she may not want them."

"Madam," quoth I, "one smock is sufficient to bring her home."

"I have brought her up," she said, "now many years, and I would be loth to leave her but with the satisfaction of her friends, and I know not whether they have been truly informed of my meaning."

I informed her her father had been informed of the speech delivered by the French ambassador, which he had signified to me by his letters. "Will you be content," quoth she, "to show me those letters?" "Yea Madam," quoth I, and sending for them, showed them to her, which also I send to you, that you may know that nothing was in them meet to be kept from her.

After many words I prayed her to consider that the motion came from her, her majesty had yielded to it, and that the gentlewoman's father had sent 9 or 10 horses for her 50 miles, and wished her to take order that she might be delivered.

She prayed respite for one hour, and then sent Curll to signify that she would not suffer this gentlewoman to depart until she had answer of her motion from the French ambassador how her majesty was satisfied therein.

I answered Curll that the message was of such weight that I could not receive it second-hand, and therefore prayed access again to his mistress.

This being granted, this Queen told me the same in substance, adding that she could not tell if Sir Francis Walsingham had truly delivered her majesty's mind, because she had been handled ill that way divers times heretofore. I prayed her to think that you would not misreport her majesty, and that it would be thought above that her highness' pleasure signified by your letters and reported by me, ought to carry

Elizabeth.
1586. as good credit with her as anything from the French ambassador. She said she prayed the ambassador to move many other circumstances wherein she was not answered, and I answered that she had the substance of her request.

"If I should deliver this young gentlewoman," said she, "after this sort it would be to her slander as though she departed from me for some fault." I answered that her departure was not sudden but had been long in question and that her father had been informed of the true cause thereof, to this Queen's honour and the full discharge of the gentlewoman, as might appear in his letters to me, which she had seen.

Then she came again to her clothes, which I said would be no answer "above." When I saw she would come to no reason I told her I was commanded to deliver her to her father's servants when they came for her, and required that she might be delivered to me, which was denied. I prayed leave to signify my commission to the young gentlewoman in her presence, which I did in the hearing of all in the chamber. I required her to be content to depart with her father's servants, wherein she should show herself dutiful and obedient to the Queen my mistress, and also do good service to this Queen.

After many words to the young gentlewoman this Queen concluded that she should not depart until she heard further, and the young gentlewoman said she would do nothing without her direction. I told her I would not draw her out of her mistress' chamber by force, bnt required her to depart with her father's servants. So I left them; and surely I left this Queen as much perplexed as I have seen her.

I sent word to Mr. Pierrepoint's servants that this Queen would not deliver the young gentlewoman at this time, and that their master should not send again for her until he receive new direction from above. The Queen looked for nothing less than that she should be taken from her, but if she should depart hereafter I do not doubt but that her mistress will not fail to make her profit largely of it, and you may believe that she will prefer this means before all other. Being willing to follow her majesty's direction signified by Mr. Micasius' letters, I caused one of my servants to lie in wait for Mr. Pierrepoint's men and to stay them from coming near to the house, to the end this Queen might receive the first advertisement of this message from myself. My audience being denied in the evening I also refrained to advertise the cause until my coming to this Queen's presence. Chartley. *Signed:* A. Powlet.

Postscript.—I thank you most heartily for your letter inclosed, and for your other foreign advertisements.

4 *pp. Postscript in Powlet's hand. Addressed. Indorsed.*

Inclosure with the same:—

(Mr. Pierrepoint to Sir Amias Powlet.)

Thanks him for sending his man with the Secretary's letter. Understands thereby that the Scottish Queen, being loth to hinder his daughter who attends her from such preferment as might come to her by some convenient marriage, has made earnest means to her majesty by the French ambassador that his daughter may be licensed to repair home to him, which her majesty has graciously assented to.

Has sent some of his servants to conduct her to him, and would

Elizabeth.
1586. gladly have attended himself upon him, but dare not presume so far without knowledge of his pleasure.

Beseeches him to send his humble thanks to the Queen her mistress for her. Holbeck Woodhouse the 13th of June. *Signed:* Pierrepoint.

¾ *p. Holograph, also address. Indorsed.*

June 16. **472.** MR. PIERREPOINT TO WALSINGHAM.

C.P., vol. XVIII. Received his letter on the 10th instant by a servant of Sir Amias Powlet. Hoping to have received his daughter who attends the Scottish Queen, sent some of his servants to Chartley to bring her thence. They have returned this night with this message from Sir Amias Powlet delivered by one of his servants to his men, that the Scottish Queen and his daughter were loth to part, and that he would forthwith write upon notice thereof, and upon answer of her majesty's pleasure he would write further.

Thought it his duty to advertise him thereof, with desire to accomplish to the uttermost her majesty's pleasure when he shall understand the same. Holme. *Signed:* Pierrepont.

1 *p. Holograph, also address. Indorsed.*

June 16. **473.** "BARNABY" [THOMAS BARNES] TO GILBERT CURLL.

C.P., vol. XVIII. Sir, in the way from London I met yours of the 20th May—according to the reformed calendar, which I will hereafter follow—which the bearer delivered, and [he] is returned with this letter only.

I was bold to persuade the ambassador to bestow an angel upon him, which would be a great encouragement to him, being a foot-boy, to run it, being also the manner of our nation and a trifle in the whole year to her majesty.

Wherefore it may please you to give credit to this motion by your next to the said ambassador, which was done in truth for her majesty's better service.

My brother desires to be troubled as little as he may with writing, but is content to bear any charges, as I am any pains, for her majesty's good.

Howbeit the alphabet, in respect of any occasion that may happen in my absence is common between us, yet I shall not be long at any time far off, but your directions may be sent to myself. The 23rd of this present I will repair for answer. God have you in his keeping. Lichfield.

½ *p. Copy in Curll's hand. Deciphered by him, 5 October* 1586.

June 16. **474.** MR. ARCHIBALD DOUGLAS TO THOMAS RANDOLPH.

"The ressonis moving the King to be so ernist in craving of his promes ar these, which he prays may be kept secret. The Secretarie hath travelit to persuade him that if he shud deliver these men which ar promissit, and then that they shalbe ill usit, he shalbe constrenit to flea owt of his awn realme as did Edward Balliole, when as he promisit bessides the advise of his nobilitie and subjects to follow the advise or rather appetit of the King of England. Bessides that hir Majesty will

Elizabeth.
1586. easely move to alter ony promes mayde by the meanis of sum gentil-women that ar about hir favoraris and fryndis to the late Sir Francis Russel, whereby he may fall in a inconvenience irrecoverable ; if, he shuld yeald to all hir majesty's appetits."

"Besides this I am instruit, but of ane such certeynty as I dar affirme it, that promes hath beyn mayd be the party to the French ambassador that no matter concernyng this league shalbe endit before July. It is thocht that contrepromisse hath also followit that such new matter shall com furte of that realm, this mydle tyme that may tend to make the King to stay the concluding of the league."

"The better to effectuat theyre unknawin desseynis and to breade the greter doubt in the King, they haif gevin it owt of layt heir that her majesty's hule forces ar effaicit in Holland and that my lord of Leycester is either fledd or then in fleying to Ingland wherby her majesty's state may be reducit, in greit uncertaynty at leist in no small trouble.

"Your lordship may consider that these motions tendis to no other end bot to hold off the ending off this league for sum short space, to see what tyme may produce in helping of theyre desseynis, which are partly descoverit bot as yit no vysse helpit.

Howbeit these and the ylik persuasions had movit the King thus farr to wryte that your lordship mycht be letturis betwixt you and the Secretary reduce matters debateable in nearer termes before the meatinge of the Commissioners. Yit howson I had spoken unto him and declarit that that fasshion of dealinge wold breade an opinion that it was don to protract furder tyme than wold be takin in good part; he alterit his former resolution in this farr and desirit that you mycht certifie that if also it shuld appen that the Secretary socht to protract tyme or any longer dealay of the cominge of his Commissioners in Berwike than the morrow eftir the xxv day of this instant, to which tyme he had alreddy yealdit, that in that case you mycht deale wyth himselfe whom you shuld fynd no wysse changit.

Your lordship knawis to what end the delivery of these men budis if this promes that the King cravis so ernistly may stand with this end that is proiected. I can see no greit ressons to the contrar wherfor it may not be yealdit onto. If it shalbe granted, which I must leif to the consideration of the hyar powar, this far I must pray your lordship, that it may be knawin heir that sum thing has byn performed theirunto at my request.

I think it shalbe verray necessayrie that Mr. Thomas Millis or sum uther distinct man may remayn heir that may from tyme to tyme remit these vayn impressionis that are dayly beatin in the King his head by the makir of such as travelis at powar to hynder gud purposis, wyth such as shall com hither. I think it shalbe well done to send to the King himself the copy of that part of her majesty's lettir which concernis the delivery of these men and to late him be instructed to affirme onto the King that no consulors lettir can make derogation onto that which is promised by hir majesty's awn letters, and to affirm that no such mater as delay of meeting of the Commissioneris is ment by your lordship.

I pray you to make Sir Frances Walsingham acquaynted with the contentis of boyth these letteris as also to late his honor be informed that albeit these bessye dealarris be doing what they can to alter his

Elizabeth. 1586.

majesty's mind, I see no apperance of eny hasty alteration thayrof, nayther of the present state, oneles it shall com from other cuntryis whereonto his honor must take hied.

"The Master of Gray is not yet returnit to Court, I mynd to attend heir induring his absenis and theyrefter to cum to Edinburgh for doing of sum of my particular bussines, vpon the well doing whereof I haif neid to be mair provident than hertofor I haif beyn. God preserve you, from the Court at Falkland this xvi of Junii." *Signed:* Knovin.

Postscript.—By this report of the other messenger whom I haif relevit to firdar occasion may be offerit of sending to your lordship, I haif beyn informit that search hath beyn mayde to interceppt letters, wherof I haife thocht meit to gif you advertisement that you may instruict the beraris to take the better heid.

2¾ *pp. Written and addressed in Mr. Archibald Douglas's hand. Indorsed.*

Cott. Calig., C. IX., fol. 316 b.

Copy of the same.

June 16. **475. Mr. Archibald Douglas to Thomas Randolph.**

Pleis your lordship beand departed from Courte towartis the Lord Gray his place in companie with ye master his sone, for the space of two or thrie dayis for aggreance of sum materis betwixt the said lord and sum of his nichtbors thare, I ressavit your severall letteris of ye dayittis xi and xii of Junii upon the xiii and xiiii of ye samy. Immediatlie I reparit to Courte, whare I had large conference with his majesty whose pleasor wes to schaw that he had directit letters from him selff to hir majesty, and ane pleasant letter to your selff with full assurance that he remanit the same man and of ye same mynd, that your lordship left him at departure.

It was his hienes pleasour also to make me acquaynted with sum letters that he had ressavit from his Secretarye, conteining in substance sum argumentis yat in suche speache as had cumit from your selff, and be the sicht of the coppye of letters send from Sir Francis Walsinghame. Yair was repugnant contrarietye, wherupone grit inconvenienc micht ensew if yat mater was not maid clere before ye meitting of ye Commissioneirs, at leist before ye delivarye of the gentilmen that ar promisit to be delivered to be tryit of the facinorous fact of Sir Francis Russell; and in like maner concerning sum presumptyve argumentis wherbye he wold move his majestie to beleiff that it was your desire to haif yis meitting of ye Commissioneris stayit, for sum certane space; whereupon his majesty did declayre yat ye Secretarye had taken occasion to wryte ane letter to your lordship foundit upon some groundes contenit in your letteris to delay your meitting quhill ye fourte of ye next monethe.

The alledgit contrariety is this, that you shuld promeis that ye personis delivered shuld not be touched in bodye or lyfe onles lauchefull tryall suld preceid, according to the lawes of the Borders betwixt ye realmes with the remanent promeis contenit in hir majesty's lettir. The wordis contenit in Sir Francis Walsingham's lettir beris that

Elizabeth.
1586. tryall of ye saidis personis most be defferit to sum vthir tyme, be ressone the depositionis of witnesses and vthir mater to be layd aganis yame can not presently be had. Whereupon, is inferit how relevantly I leif to your bettir consideratione, that if any depositionis of witnesses that can be gottin in Ingland shalbe vsit agains thame, thair tryall can nayer be lauchfull nayer according to the lawis; betwixt the realmes, *quia testibus non testimoniis est credendum.*

The argumentis presumptyve wherupone yai wold move his majesty, as said is, ar collected that thaire is so manie divers matteris be your letteris craved that in so short space can not be performed. *Igitur*, etc.

When it pleasit his majesty to gif me leve to answer, I affermit to ye first, I thocht his majesty had so well consavit of ye deliverye of these men in Ingland at ye tyme when ye promes yairof was made to ye ambassador, that ye delay could not now cum veill in questione, princelie honor salvit. Besydes, his majesty micht remayne satisfeit anent ye alledgit contrarety in respect of the wordes of hir majesty's lettir delivered to ye ambassador to whiche no consalloris lettir culd mak onye derogatione. Aftir sum fordar ressoning, it was his majesty's pleasor to gif this answer:—He bindes the Quene to be loving of himselff and of his weilfair. And Sir Francis to be boyth upricht and honorabill in all his actionis, if athir of bothe wold gif yair worde be wryting ayder to him selffe or to me, according to yat whiche ys contenit in her majesty's lettir send of befor to your lordship, ye men shuld be delivered and ye promeis mayd shuld be knawin to no creature on lyve. The ressonis moving him to crave this promeis, I most leif athir to meating or sum vyir lettir.

As to ye second, anent ye delay cravit be ye Secretarye for ye meitting of ye Commissioners, his majesty thinkes it var to longe ane tyme to hold such nobilmen so long ane space together, without the doinge of onye guid mater. And yairfore it hathe beyne his majesty's pleasor to geve me command to certifie this far unto your lordship, that upon onye lettir to be send from you to him dissiring that his Commissioners shuld be at Berwik at onye tyme, it shallbe your pleasor to appointe, efter ye xxv of this monethe, thay shalbe yair present. Forder vpone boythe these poyntis it hathe beyne his majesty's pleasor to command me to vryte to Sir Francis Walsingham and to your lordship to haif your answeris herupone with suche expedition as may be, becaue of your lordship's present charge, that gevis not permission that onye shuld medle bot be your advise in onye mateirs betwixt ye realmes. I most crave leve of Sir Francis that I wryte not to his honor at yis tyme, and pray your lordship that yis letter may serve to crave suche answer of his honor as may serve for discharge of that whiche my soverayne hathe commandit me to wryte, whiche answer I luik your lordship will haistin hither so sone as your lordship can. The Erle of Bothwell hes bene heir at Courte vpone ye xv of yis instant, who wuld haif movit me be longe speaches to have movit his majesty that he micht haif bene supersedit from ye accepting of yis Commission upone him, in place of ye Erle of Rothes to meit as Commissioner. I understand his majesty hes commandit him to repair home to mak him in readines agains ye day appointit, but as yet it is uncertain whidder ye charges shalbe laid by him or ye Erle of Mar. So leving to trouble your lordship with furder lettir, I commit you to the protectione of ye Almichty. From ye Courte at

Elizabeth.
1586. Falkland this xvi of Junii 1586. Your lordships always to be commandit with service. *Signed:* A. Douglas.

Cott. Calig., C. IX., fol. 315 b. 1½ *pp. Addressed. Indorsed.*
Copy of the same.

June 16. **476. The Master of Gray to Burghley.**

Since the return of his servant, Thomas Tyrie, has not had leisure to write. He will follow the wise counsel given to him, especially touching his voyage to the Low Countries, and his absence from the King. He would never have designed such a voyage except for the good will he bears her majesty.

Seeing her majesty thinks his services would be more valuable at home, he is resolved to remain, and do all he can that the two sovereigns live in the good course they are in at present. He perceives that they have many enemies in the realm. Understands that within a short time the King is to send in commission to her majesty Mr. Archibald Douglas who accounts himself much beholden to his lordship, and would be glad to give some evident testimony of it. At the Court in Falkland. *Signed:* Master of Gray.

1½ *pp. Holograph, also address. Indorsed by Burghley's clerk.*

June 16. **477. Thomas Randolph to Walsingham.**

Now that my lord of Rutland is so near hand I trust your honour will not think it amiss that I acquaint his lordship with such things as concern the causes he comes for, and therefore I have sent Thomas Milles this day to Newcastle to inform him of what I wrote last unto your honour, and what I received yesterday out of Scotland.

I am sorry that the quarrel they pick, and cause that they seek of new delay, should have any ground from us for want of that foresight that ought to have had all things perfectly set down in due time. Matters having been so long in deliberation with you, they justly allege that the time will not serve them to do all that they would. I mistrust not but that a meeting shall be, though not at the just time, which if they do not perform, let the fault light on them that are most fault worthy; I am sure there is none in me.

As for the Carrs, who are so full of mistrust of her majesty's word, that so much ado must be made for them that they must choose the place of their imprisonment and before whom they will be tried, her majesty, if she list, may have it brought to pass that it may cost them more of their lives than obeying her highness' will.

To that point of his letter, I pray your honour make some short answer and urge the King's promise, for all these delays come only from the Secretary, who being at Edinburgh writes the King's pleasure from Falkland. Berwick. *Signed:* Tho. Randolph.

1¼ *pp. Addressed. Indorsed.*

June 16. **478. James VI. to Thomas Randolph.**

I have received your letter and shall use your counsel. You shall receive here inclosed a letter of my own hand to the Queen thanking her for her two letters. My Secretary has written to desire you that

Elizabeth. 1586.

the meeting of the Commissioners may be continued for a short space. I pray you be assured that necessity and no willingness to linger have driven me thereto, and so by letters may you affirm to all my friends. I assure you I am in all things the same man you left me, and so shall with God's grace continue.

In the meantime I pray you let matters by intercourse of letters be so "drest" betwixt you and my Secretary, as no new occasion of delay arise, and when you differ in anything I shall agree you in the old matter, and therefore remember upon any occasion to write according to your promise. Praying you to assure yourself that the King of Scots is your friend, I commit your old bones, my good lord ambassador, to God's holy protection. From my Palace at Falkland. *Signed:* James R.

¾ *p. Copy. Indorsed by Randolph.*

Cott. Calig., C. IX., fol. 315 b.

Copy of the same.

June 17. **479.** EARL OF RUTLAND AND LORD EURE TO WALSINGHAM.

At our arrival at Newcastle Mr. Milles encountered us with the despatch from Mr. Randolph, which we herewith send you.

We find therein that the Secretary of Scotland requests the day of meeting to be prorogued till the fourth of next month. Wherefore our request to you is that you effectually preserve our humble suit to her majesty, that if within a few days of our arrival at Berwick no commissioners come from Scotland, we may retire home to our own houses.

The Scots are resolving who shall join with us, for we cannot learn by Mr. Milles that the King is fully resolved what Earl shall come, alleging the infirmity of the Earl of Rothes. Newcastle. *Signed:* Rutland, W. Eure.

Postscript.—With this letter we send you copy of the Secretary of Scotland's letter to Mr. Randolph; copy of Mr. Randolph's answer to the same; copy of Mr. Randolph's letter to me, the Earl of Rutland.

1 *p. Addressed. Indorsed by Walsingham.*

First inclosure with the same:—

(Sir John Maitland to Thomas Randolph.)

Reviewing the copy of the letter which Mr. Secretary sent, finds the ninth article to be thought impertinent and needless in the league. For his own part, likes well that the time should be protracted. To instruct the Commissioners in all such causes as have been remitted to the meetings since his highness's coronation, cannot conveniently be done upon this sudden. It will be necessary to postpone the day of meeting till the beginning of July next, which his majesty likewise thinks meetest to be done. In the meantime forms and other things material can be inserted in the league, and whatsoever difficulties there are may be communicated to the Princes and their Councillors, and discussed and resolved upon before the meeting.

Concerning the entry into Carlisle of certain gentlemen before their trial, insisted on by the Queen, his highness has written therupon to her majesty, but as yet received no answer. In this as also anent the prorogation of the meeting, expects his speedy answer. Edinburgh, 14th June 1586. *Signed:* Io. Maitland.

Elizabeth.
1586. Postscript.—Begs that the bearer may be sent back with expedition.

1¾ *pp. Copy. Indorsed.* "xiiij Junii 1586. The copy of the Secretary's letter of Scotland to Mr. Randolph at Barwick, for proroging the day of meeting of ye Commissioners. Touching the entry of the Carres and yair triall before the Commissioners."

Second inclosure with same:—

(Thomas Randolph to Sir John Maitland.)

Has received his letters, and finds nothing in them to mislike or that may breed suspicion of delay or indirect dealing. Rutland is this night at Durham with Lord Eure, and is to meet Lord Scrope and sundry other gentlemen of the country at Alnwick.

Has no power or authority to put off the day appointed, and begs that within a day or two, at the furthest, their lordships may be there, lest any suspicion arise.

Advises that there should be no difficulty made about the delivery of certain gentlemen at Carlisle, and that some conference should be had by the Commissioners of their estate touching what is fit to be done with them. Berwick 15th June 1586.

Postscript.—Besides this letter, the messenger is desired instantly to pray that the King's Commissioners should meet to do as they might as the Earl of Rutland would not fail at the day already appointed.

1¼ *pp. Copy. Indorsed:* "The Coppie of Mr. Randolph's letter to ye Secretary of Scotland Barwick 15 Junii 1586. In answer of his of the 14th from Edinb."

Cott. Calig., C. IX., fol. 315. Copy of the second inclosure.

June 17. **480.** THOMAS RANDOLPH TO WALSINGHAM.

Whatsoever I receive now from Scotland I send it first to my lord of Rutland, through whose hands you honour shall receive a letter from the King to her majesty, with a copy of a letter to myself from him likewise. I would that I could find as good dealing with the Secretary as I think there is good meaning in the King. What my lord of Rutland will do, I yet know not, for Thomas Milles is not yet come from him, nor yet two messengers that I sent to the Secretary and to Mr. Archibald Douglas. May it please your honour either yourself to write or to procure some letters to my lord of Rutland and Lord Eure to agree at such controversies and unkindnesses as are betweene the gentlemen of this country, as Sir John Forster, Sir Cuthbert Collingwood, with other Sir Cuthbert, Sir John Selby, Sir Thomas Graye, William Selbye, and Thomas Gray, constable of Warke with many others. Berwick. *Signed:* Tho. Randolph.

1 *p. Addressed: Indorsed.*

June 17. **481.** MR. ARCHIBALD DOUGLAS TO WALSINGHAM.

Plese your honour, since my last unto you I directed several letteris to my lord ambassador who I beleve hath mayde your honour acquaynted with the contents. By the saidis I was of that opinion, notwythstanding of all these rumoris of apparant mutation within this realme, that in such mater wold fall owt hastely hier oneles the

Elizabeth.
1586. verry grownd shuld come from forayn parts. And of this opinion I do as yet remayn, and will do quhill I knawe furdar, by resson the King hath them himself of late at Falkland gevin affirmation of his constancy unto me as ane mater wherin he doth see his awn benefyt. And the rather I do beleve it because upon the xvij of this moneth David Graham of Fynlie, an man by report to your honour knawin, cam to me as appered derected from the French Ambassador to crave what the Queen Mother to our soverayn mycht luk for at my hand, anent gud dealing in her service.

My answer at the first was that I wold be glayde to onderstand what service culd lye in my powar that mycht be acceptable to her hynes. Eftir sum ressoning he sayd befor it was long theyre wold be mutation in this realm, specially if the matteris in hand wer not endit by her advise. Thayr did sum speach passe hou this mater mycht be compassit in this cuntry, and I did use sum argumentis probable, which he confessit to be trew, that no such mater culd be looked for in this realm at any time, to which arguments he seameth to yeld; bot with all he did affeyrm onte me onder greit secrecy that they lukit shortly to see ane neyr frynd to the King in this realm, so well accumpanyit that his ordinary trayn shuld mak ane sufficient courte and semlye to the Kinge his person, by whom such shuld be displacit as wer ennemies to hir. And hir fryndis advise shuld be harde and followit. I was curius to haif knawin the man and the maner and the moir easely to move to sume dealinge I sayd that I belevit his allie the present Secretary, whose brother's dochter he is to take to wiffe, wuld not lyke of eny such mater, by resson it wold be occasion to tak away sum part of his present credit which gudly he culd not spayr.

I could haif no uthir answer bot that he thocht the party that shuld com hether wold beyr no malice against the Secretary nather agaynst eny of his fryndis, which makes me to beleve that the personage destinat to com hither, if eny shalbe, is the grand-prior, brother on the mother's syde to the layt Secretary Lethington his wife, and unkle to this Secretary his wife.

Of all this mater the King knew nothing untill he was informed theyrof, and hath promised to tak heyde therunto. I haif thocht gud to mak you acquaynted with this fact, to the end that your lordship may discover if theyr be intention in France to derect him or any uthir in these partis, to the end that prevention necessary may be used.

The Secretary, his passionis proceading rather from passionis than gud resson against the ending of this league, dooth dayly moir playnly appeir.

The Master of Glamis is made to believe be him and to geve it out to the noblemen that wer banisshit that ther is no seurty for theym if the King shuld change, bot that which doeth most remayne in the Secretarye his person which I feir wilbe found verray weak if they shall stande in neyde of it.

I schew my opinion by my Lord Ambassador anent those men that shuld be delivered into Ingland to be tryit for the morthor of Sir Francis Russell, and that I thocht it was metest. In respect they wer the cheif men in action of that naym, that they shuld be ressavit and well usit bot seurly kepit one theyr awin chargis quhill they mycht be relevit by ernest intercession from the King upon bond to reenter quhen so evir thay shuld be cald upon, if they were once entered I

Elizabeth.
1586. thinke it possible to gett the verray mertheror to be executed for safety of her majesty's honour wyth the circumstances of the hole facts and thay to remayn natheles under bond as sayd is.

I wrote also to his lordship that it hath beyn his majesty my souvrain's pleasure to deale with me verray often and of layte verray ernestly that I mycht move your honor to geve your word to myselfe alanerly that the saydis to be delivered shuld not be touched in lyff nather eitherwayse used than is contained in her majesty's lettir. In the end I haif mayde promes to do what I can at your honors hand for the effect forsayde. Sir, if it be determinat that no harm shalbe done onto theym, which dooth appeir by hir majesty's lettir most humbly I will pray your honour that it may be your pleasure to wryte such ane lettir to me as may be schawin onto the King, concerninge so far as your honor myndis to keipe, and to let it be understand that your honor is movit to persuade your maisters thayr onto and to condiscend as a consalor by yourself for two respects the one, because it is his majesty's dessir, the uther, because I haif ussit boyth his majesty's nayme and my present credit at your honouris hand for that effect. Albeit I haif takin this farr boldness to request your honour in this mater, I will use this lettir as I shall see cause, and use moderate discretion as hereafter your honour wilbe meyr largely informed. And so most humbly I take my leif. From the Court at Falkland this xvj of Juni. Your honor's most humble to command with service. *Signed:* A. Douglas.

Postscript.—The King dooth so well lyke of the Master of Gray remaining at home that he is determinat to remayne wyth him at his house in Dunfermling for the present of ten dayis; his majesty myndis to cum thither upon Thursday next.

3½ *pp. Holograph. Addressed. Indorsed.*

Cott. Calig., C. IX., fol. 317 b. Copy of the same.

June 17. **482.** Sir Amias Powlet to Walsingham.

C.P., vol. XVIII. Received last evening the packet inclosed, after despatching the post with his other letters, signifying to Nau this morning the cause of the stay thereof. He [Nau] sent Pasquier to him [Powlet] yesterday to tell him that it had not been the custom for his mistress's letters to attend his opportunity but to have been sent away speedily. Prayed him to tell Nau that he did wrong to charge him with any such custom, that he had observed no such custom heretofore, and would not bind himself to any such custom hereafter, and that if the Queen's letters had been delivered to him before the departure of the post they would have been sent with his. Now he would send them as he might. Knows no cause why this Queen's letter should be sent away in post, but because they are likely to concern Mistress Pierrepoint's cause, and were written no doubt in heat and choler, has thought good to send them to him. Has omitted one day therein, that Nau should know he did not like his arrogant message.

Forgot to signify to him that among this Queen's other shifts for detaining Mistress Pierrepoint she alleged that the Countess of Shrewsbury did not love her, and would be glad to take any advantage against her. Therefore it behoved her to send Mistress Pierrepoint away in good order. This Queen told him that she had prayed the

Elizabeth.
1586. ambassador to deal with Mr. Pierrepoint touching his daughter, wherein she was not yet answered, but she would not dwell upon it, so that it seemed that she repented to have said it.

Is likely to hear further of these matters, therefore thinks it not amiss he [Walsingham] should advertise him of his pleasure touching Mistress Pierrepoint before he require the execution thereof, to the end he may forbear the same until he hears again from him [Poulet], if he find good and reasonable cause. Chartley. *Signed:* A. Powlet.

Postscript.—This Queen, willing to recover her desperate lameness, has taken much physic of late, wherewith she is now faint and weak. Is secretly informed she intends to practise some other experiments she has received of Dr. Bayly. It is not likely therefore that she will come out of her chamber for many days.

May it please him to cause one of his servants to deliver this packet to Mr. Nicasius.

1⅛ *pp. Addressed. Indorsed.*

June 18. **483.** EARL OF RUTLAND TO WALSINGHAM.

I have now received this letter to her majesty with copies of others from Mr. Randolph which I now send. This is the first time that ever I was employed in negotiations, and my ignorance forces me to suspend my judgment, and I only continue my suit unto you for the procuring of my return. It is disgrace enough unto me to come to the place of treaty and find none to deal with. The Commission is to three or two of us, and surely I may be well spared. My willingness is, and ever shall be, to serve her majesty, yet my ignorance and insufficiency to treat with these, either double or irresolute men, will rather hinder than further their service. "From Newcastle, going towards Berwick." *Signed:* Rutland.

¾ *p. Addressed. Indorsed.*

June 18. **484.** THE MASTER OF GRAY TO THOMAS RANDOLPH.

I must crave pardon that I have not written an answer to your lordship's letter, received from Mr. Mylles, till now. I was absent from Court with my father.

Mr. Arch[ibald] shall accompany you back out of this country after you return hither, for his majesty is "deliberat" to employ him. I have received very good advice from his majesty, and he asked me the question whether I was indeed come away or not. I shewed him the truth that I was somewhat in doubt. His answer was, "I will that you stay, and if my lord of Leicester crave any men he shall have them in your name." In the mean time I look to hear from my lord of Leicester; some men I have already sent thither, and I shall send without fail when he requires them. I am sorry the men are so perniciously minded that, albeit they cannot stay musters altogether, yet they will that they delay. I speak this because in my absence they want the King to continue the Commissioners' meeting. I think it is only done to see if you of England will take any pique at it. I pray you let them be frustrated on your side, and I shall do diligence here. Falkland. *Signed:* Mr. of Gray.

Elizabeth. 1586. 1 *p. Holograph. Addressed. Indorsed:* "I praye you sende me all my letters, and Mr. Archibald's wrytten to me agayne."

June 19. **485.** GILBERT CURLL TO "BARNABIE" [THOMAS BARNES].

C.P., vol. XVIII. As a seven-night before my former, yours dated the 28th April with your cousin's and the whole mentioned therein, came safe to her majesty's hands, so did on the 20th instant your other, dated the 16th of this same conform to the reformed calendar, whereof before now I could not advertise you.

Her majesty thinks herself not a little beholden to your said cousin for finding out and your brother to "pleasure" her majesty in this intercourse, nor less obliged to yourself for your so willing acceptance of the pain and travail that thereby you shall have, which her majesty has commanded me to signify to you in her name, and withal to assure you of her goodwill and thankful mind to recognise the same in effect towards you and all yours wheresoever occasion and means may offer thereunto.

By any error or want of circumspection either in her majesty's self or any here about her person you may be assured no inconvenience has happened to any man whom her majesty has had intelligence withal, or employed as you are, having always kept that order and rule on her side for the surest [way] that never one almost should know of another's dealing for her majesty. That which has overthrown many—to her majesty's extreme grief—has been their own too great curiosity to know more than was requisite for their security and jealousy one of another, after their too liberal revealing amongst themselves of their goodwill in the cause. Towards them and their posterity her majesty, notwithstanding, esteems her and hers bound to acknowledge her obligation therein effectually, and will be no less careful in the meantime of your preservations every way than of her own, which her majesty makes not so much account of for any particular contentment she wishes to herself, as she does for the maintenance of God's cause and the common good of this isle, to which end her majesty has dedicated both her life and labours.

On Monday last this bearer brought hither a letter written to her majesty in [ ]'s * alphabet without any name or sign who wrote it, except only that a certain kinsman of his directed this way to him. The inclosed is for him, desiring to know his name, without which her majesty can ground no sure intelligence with him.

For this day fortnight, which will be the 13th July, her majesty will have a packet finished, to be sent to the French ambassador, wherefore she desires you for that time to hold your boy in readiness, and touching his encouragement her majesty shall let the ambassador know her intention to your contentment.

What correspondence I may give you for my own part in this trade you shall be sure to have, as also the pleasure and service my power can otherwise do you, whom I pray God to preserve. Chartley.

Postscript.—I have thought good to change the ciphered words added to this alphabet into other simple characters as are herein noted, which I pray you use in time coming, as I will, to the end our ordinary writing

* In cipher.

Elizabeth.
1586. in case of interception or loss of one be not discovered, as might by the other, and so by consequence, ourselves.

From me to Barnabie at the Quene's majesty my mistress' commandment, Gilbert Curll. 5 October 1586.

1 *p. Draft. In Curll's hand. Certified by him. Indorsed:* "To F. the 19th June 1586," [old style].

Inclosure with the same :—

(Mary to [Thomas Barnes]).

Whoever you are who has written a letter to me in the alphabet hereof, dated the 10th instant, whereunto before now I could not answer, I must thank you right heartily for the affection declared therein, and the offer you make to let me effectually know the same. But I would more boldly accept thereof and employ you if I knew your particular intention wherein and by what way you would "pleasure" me, and what is your name omitted in your said letter, which by your next I pray you to utter.

In the meanwhile I herewith send you a new alphabet, conform to your desire, and pray God to preserve you. This 19th June, according to the new computation.

¼ *p. Draft in Gilbert Curll's hand.*

June 19. **486.** MR. ARCHIBALD DOUGLAS TO THOMAS RANDOLPH.

In my last I wrote to you that I would remain at Court until the Master of Gray's return, and then come to Edinburgh on my own private business. I came thither last Saturday, 18th of June, and received your letter, justly finding fault with the delay of the meeting of the Commissioners.

Truly I may affirm that the King has no part of the blame thereof to be imputed to him. Assurance was given to his majesty that it was your desire to have it delayed, because your Commissioners could not be ready so soon.

Before my departure I moved his majesty to send for the Secretary and Commissioners from Falkland, where they are met with the Earl of Angus, lieutenant for the west countries.

His majesty has commanded that the words sent from you shall be inserted in the league, according as they are set down. The King liked so well the remaining at home of the Master of Gray that he is determined to stay with him at Dunfermline for ten days or more.

His majesty has been very earnest with me and often desired I would move Sir Francis Walsingham to promise that those men which should be "entered," may be used according to the direction of her majesty's letter; the reasons moving his highness are that "unfryndis," whose malice proceeds rather upon passion than good reason, would persuade him that her majesty is directed at the devotion of others, especially of gentlewomen about herself.

I have written to Sir Francis to pray him, if no other matter be intended than that which he said to me at departure, to write me a letter to be shewn to the King, whereby the King may understand that two reasons have moved him to persuade his mistress so to do; the one, his majesty's earnest desire, from reasons known to you, the other because I have earnestly talked with his honour anent this, by direc-

Elizabeth.
1586. tion from his majesty. Upon receipt of such a letter the men will be delivered. Edinburgh. *Signed:* A. Douglas.

Postscript.—What are the contents of the letters that of late you sent to the Master of Gray, as yet I know not, by reason I sent them both this day to his lordship, and would not open them. I shall leave nothing undone that may further any good purpose.

1 *p. Postscript in Mr. Archibald Douglas's own hand. Addressed. Indorsed.*

Cott. Calig., C. IX., fol. 321. Copy of the same.

June 19. **487.** THE MASTER OF GRAY TO THOMAS RANDOLPH.

Has received his honour's letter, with one inclosed from Sir Francis Walsingham desiring him to continue the levy of men for Flanders. The matter tends to such delay, he is altogether desperate of it. Wishes her majesty would pray the King to proceed to some other course.

The Commissioners are to be at Berwick on Wednesday next.

Is in haste, as he rides to-night to Falkland. Dunfermline. *Signed:* Master of Gray.

Postscript.—Sends a copy of a letter received from the Lord of Leicester, but thinks it not good to be sent to Court.

1 *p. Holograph, also address.* Indorsed.

Cott. Calig., C. IX., fol. 321b. Copy of the same.

June 19. **488.** THE NAMES OF LORD BOTHWELL'S COMPANY.

The names of those quha wer in companie with my Lord Bothwell at Berwick.

Lord Bothwell; Lord Roslyng; Mr. Hercules Stewart of Quhitlaw, my lord's brother; David Collace; Laird of Lesmahago, gret-uncle to my lord; Sir Wm. Stewart, knight of Mouncton; Lord of Nudrie, younger; Mr. Samuel Colburnne of Tempilhall; Mr. Robert Hepburn of Hauch, master of his house; Walter Cairnecorse, Lord of Luget Castle; Lord of Sammelstoun, younger; Lord of Ricartoun, younger; Lord of Mylntoun, younger; David Orme of Priorlethame; Mr. Gilbert Penycuik; Captain Weddell; Captain Renton; Mr. Andro Gray, brother to my Lord Gray; Mr. Robert Gray, brother to ye Mr. of Gray, Lord Dunfermling; Mr. Johnne Edmeston of Ryeslaw; Mr. David Edmeston of Quhelplaw and Burnhouse, esquier; Mr. David Edmeston of the Wollmett; Mr. Allane Orme of Dalry; Mr. Wm. Fowler of Hawik; Mr. James Lawmounth of Sanctandris; Mr. Niniane Chirnesyde, Quhitsumlawes; Mr. James Hepburne of Manishill; Mr. Peter Collace of Quhithouse; Mr. Archibald Chirneside; Mr. Johnne Boig; Mr. Adame Foulerton; Olipher Sinclere of Ravinsnuke; Alexander Stewart of Blaknes; Lord of Humbie; Lord Johnestoun burnne; Mr. George Young, secretare; Mr. Wm. Cathcart, secretare; Mr. David Lindesey; James Car of Middlemestwall; George Craw of Eistrestoun; Wm. Craw of Swounwod.

Besydes thair servandes and office men of horse and "carie."

Elizabeth.
1586. 1¼ *pp. Indorsed.* "The names of such as attended on the Earl Bothwell to Berwick, at the meeting of the commissioners, besides a good number of such as attended on Lord Boyd and the Laird of Cowdenknowes."

Cott. Calig., C. IX., fol. 322. Copy of the same.

June 20. **489.** MARY TO GABRIEL DENIS.

C.P., vol. XVIII. After infinite thanks for his care to make her understand the state of things in these parts, and his goodwill towards all that concerns her, which well appears by his two last letters, one dated the 14th October and the other written immediately after, but without date, acknowledges receipt of all his former [letters] and shows him that before this last month of May, through change of her guard and great restriction, in deed she was not open to receive any new or answer any old at all.

Did not nor yet does but very seldom hear—too late——anything of the state of this realm, much less that in which others are. So is unable to judge thereof at this time, seeing the mutations that have fallen out while she was kept so close, and in consequence without knowledge how to direct any of her friends and servants to proceed either in their common or her own particular cause.

Prays that he will make her participant from time to time of such occurrences as come to his hearing, and his good advice thereon as amply as he can. Chartley.

½ *p. Draft, in the hand of Gilbert Curll. Indorsed.*

June 20. **490.** NAMES OF THE EARL OF RUTLAND'S TRAIN.

"The names of my Lorde the Erle of Rutland's trayne, her majesty's Commissioner at Barwicke the 20th of June, 1586."

The Erle of Rutland; Mr. Jhon Manners, his brother; Sir Robert Cunstable, knight; Mr. George Campolle of Linconsheir; Mr. Docter Marberke, my lord's phisition; Mr. Flemminge; Mr. Gygon, his lordship's Chapleines.

Other gentlemen of livinge his servants.

Mr. Phillip Cunstable, esquier; Mr. Raph Bapthorp, esquier; Mr. Marmaduke Grymstone, esquier; Mr. Tho. Gower, esquier; Mr. William Feirse, esquier; Mr. Raph Crathorne, esquier; Mr. William Cartwright, esquier; Mr. Thomas Swyer, esquier.

Gentlemen of his household.

Mr. Strelley, Mr. Dartnell, his gentlemen ushers.

Gentlemen of his Chamber.

Mr. Jeyes, his Secretary; Mr. Newark; Mr. Eltoft; Mr. William Cunstable; Mr. Segrave.

Pages.

Mr. Yorke; Mr. Tindall.

Gentleman of his horse.

Mr. Bodley.

Elizabeth.
1586.

Gentlemen wayters.

Mr. Roger Cunstable, Mr. Tarrolde, Mr. Woode, Mr. Brewer, Mr. Thorney, Mr. Revell, Mr. Hall, Mr. Courtpennye.

The Controwler of his house.

Mr. George Cunstable, brother to Sir Robert Cunstable.

The Clerk of his kitchen.

Mr. Billot.

Gromes of his Chamber.

Mr Rowse; Brasfelde, his Potticary.

The Yeoman of his horse.

Skipsey.

Yeomen wayters and under Officers.

Colley; Jackson; Pight; Thorney; Dayntree; Colston; Eden; Wynne; Byerley; Harpam; Whyte; Gilbert; Cook; Royston; Warde; Weast; Chambers; Brayfelde; Harvy; Patricke; Erwyn; Skelton, the porter; Wilson; Hewghe, his footman.

There came to him after his coming to Barwick his brother-in-law Sir William Commyn, with 6 men.

There came to him that day that the Scotch Commissioners dined with my lord Sir Thomas Manners his uncle, Sir George Chowreth, his kindsman.

Gentlemen of Northumberland attending on hime duringe the time of his aboade at Barwicke for the most part—

"Sir John Forster, knight, L. Warden of the Middle Marches fornenst Scotland"; Mr. Humphry Musgrave, deputie warden to my L. Scrop of the West Marches; Sir Thos. Graye, knight; Mr. Ralph Gray, his brother, and two younger brothers of Sir Tho. Graye; Mr. William Fenwick; Mr. George Selbye; Mr. Francis Cunstable; Mr. Thos. Salvin; Mr. James Ogle; Mr. Clavering; and Mr. Shaftoe with divers others that I cannot name.

7 of July 1586.
"The Lord Ewers trayne."

Mr. Raphe Ewers, his six men; Mr. Richard Goodrich, his four men; Mr. Robert Yewart, his man; Mr. Ogle, his man; Mr. Dikenson; his man; Mr. Alexander; Mr. Newson; Thomas Young; William Rabanks; William Sawe; William Greane; Hugh Hodgeson; Thomas Stokell; Jhon Pawl; Clement Pereson; Raph Brasse; William Wilson; Jhon Watson; Francis Taylor; Thomas Tomlingson; William Dent; Robert Bee; Leon. Madison; Thomas Shawe; Jhon Robinson; William Nateres; John Taylor.

Tho. Randolph, Esquier.

"In his compaignie fower Gentlemen whose names follow"—

Mr. Docter Fletcher; Mr. Robert Carvell; Mr. Thos. Milles; Mr. Shaftowe.

And xij others attending uppon himselfe of divers sorts.

Elizabeth.
1586. 4 *pp. Indorsed.* "19 Junii. Commissioners appoynted by her majesty for the confirminge of the League betwene Eng: and Scotland with ther whol trayne, knights, Esquiers and gentlemen, met at Bar: the xixth of June 1586."

Cott. Calig., C. IX., fol. 320. Copy of the same.

June 20. **491.** MR. ARCHIBALD DOUGLAS TO THOMAS RANDOLPH.

"Pleis your lordship be this other letter sent from his majesty to me whiche I ressavit this morning it may be knawen with quhat expedition I am commandit to repaire towards you, becaus your thyrd messenger was heir and readie to depart, I haif thocht it meit to accompanie him with theis few lines and by yame to pray your lordship to understand that I intend to dyne with you to-morrow and gif your chere be so guid at Berwick as it was at Edinburgh, to gif you thanks both for ye one and ye othir at one tyme, onto which tyme I most leve the remanens to be declared, prayand your lordship to keep yis inclosit letter to my cumyng to you. And so I humblie tak my lave, from Edinburgh this xx day of Junii 1586." *Signed:* A. Douglas.

¼ *p. Addressed. Indorsed.*

Cott. Calig., C. IX., fol. 323. Copy of the same.

June 20. **492.** WALSINGHAM TO THE EARL OF RUTLAND, LORD EURE, AND MR. RANDOLPH.

Having acquainted the Lords of the Council with a copy of a letter written by the lord Secretary of Scotland to Mr. Randolph, showing the principal cause why both the King and himself think the meeting appointed for the 19th instant should be postponed, they think a speedy answer should be returned.

Touching the cause for the prolongation of the meeting, alleged by the lord Secretary, that the King's Commissioners had so small a warning for collecting such causes as were to be preferred at the Conference, and could not in such a short time be sufficiently instructed, the Lords of the Council do not think it convenient that any delay should be used in finishing the principal cause of the said meeting, which is the conclusion of the league. The other matter concerning the Border causes may be reserved until some other time.

1¾ *pp. Copy. Indorsed.*

Copy of the same.

[June] **493.** THE PROCEEDINGS OF THE COMMISSIONERS.

"A remembrance for ye proceeding of ye Commissioners at Barwicke in ye ratification of ye league."

At their first meeting with the Commissioners of the Scottish King they are to show their commissions on either side, to read them over, and to consider of their authorities whether they be equal, and of the service they have in hand; then to deliver to each other a true

Elizabeth.
1586. copy of their said commissions signed interchangeably with their hands. In their next conference they are to peruse and examine all parts of their treaty, and after they are agreed thereon to cause the same to be fair written on parchment ready for the sealing. That part which her majesty's commissioners are in her name to deliver unto those of Scotland is to have her majesty's name and style first placed. The same form it is likely they will use beginning with their King's style, which is to be allowed.

The third time of their meeting will be after the treaty is thoroughly perfected and fair-copied ready for the subscribing and sealing, when they are to determine upon the day and the time on which either of the Princes is to ratify the same by their oaths and under the great seal of their kingdoms.

That done, the date is to be added thereunto, and the said Commissioners severally to subscribe their names and set their seals.

1½ *pp.* *No flyleaf or indorsement.*

June 20. **494.** WALSINGHAM TO THOMAS RANDOLPH.

Whereas it was thought meet by my lords that the answering of the other points of the lord Secretary's letter should be referred unto you, you shall understand that whereas he alleges that the instructions given to the Commissioners should carry them no further than to the matter of the league and trial of the gentlemen required to be entered for her majesty's satisfaction in honour, they think that, touching the latter point, you should let him understand that both her majesty and their lordships looked that the King should rest satisfied with her majesty's answer expressed in my letter to you.

This answer, as you may remember, was that the friends of Lord Russell were earnest suitors unto her majesty that the trial might not proceed at this present meeting of the Commissioners, as they were not sufficiently furnished with proofs against the parties now demanded. But it would seem the King is not satisfied, as he did not receive a direct answer from her majesty, who thought that the answer being delivered by you, her ambassador, in her name, might have satisfied, as a thing usual between her majesty and other princes. Her majesty finds it strange that there should be any difficulty as to the delivery of the said gentlemen at Carlisle according to her request.

Touching another point of his letter, concerning the manner of trial, you are to let him know that when the friends of the late Lord Russell shall be sufficiently furnished of their proofs, then notice shall be given thereof to the King his sovereign to the end that by the mutual consent of both their majesties order may be taken for such a trial as may stand both with honour and justice. And whereas he alleges that the two points last inserted in the league might give cause for prolongation of the time of meeting, their lordships can in no way discern any thing material in the same that might breed any just cause of stay or impediment of so necessary a matter as is now in hand.

2⅛ *pp.* *Copy.* *Indorsed.*

Another copy of the same.

Elizabeth.
1586.
June 21.
C.P., vol. XVIII.

495. SIR AMIAS POWLET TO WALSINGHAM.

Willed the honest man who this morning received this packet inclosed for the second messenger, who, it seems, stays at Lichfield purposely for the same, to tell the said messenger that this Queen is sick and otherwise troubled, so he can receive no answer at this time, but he shall not fail to have it, as promised, on Saturday week, the 2nd July.

So, of necessity, must receive this packet again from him at the latest the last of this month, because the next day he must send it to the honest man's house.

If he thinks the time too short for perusing the packet, requests he may signify to him what time he will appoint hereafter. Chartley. *Signed:* A. Powlet.

Postscript.—Sends herewith his copies and letters, and thanks him for them as much as he can. Cannot yet have opportunity of sufficient talk with the honest man, but has given him four angels that he may know he has forgiven all that is past.

1 *p. Holograph. Addressed. Indorsed.*

June 21. **496.** [WALSINGHAM] TO MR. ARCHIBALD DOUGLAS.

I received a letter from you the 9th of this month, the particulars whereof I cannot now answer as they require good consideration. The chief reason of my present writing to you is to let you know it is thought meet that the ratification of the treaty should be put off till the end of the summer. I see some reason to conceive that it should not have been fit that the Master of Gray and you had been employed therein. I could hardly have assented to the Master of Gray's absence unless I did see that he shall leave behind him so sound and constant a friend as you are towards him.

I doubt not but by Mr. Randolph you understand the treasonable manner of the giving over of Grave. I hope by this time the governor and his accomplices have received their due reward. They intended to have betrayed more towns had not their treachery been deciphered. Although the people of the country were at first greatly dismayed, they are now greatly comforted, seeing the careful course taken by the earl for the welfare of such towns as there was any doubt would have been attempted by the enemy.

1 *p. Draft. Indorsed.*

June 21. **497.** THOMAS RANDOLPH TO WALSINGHAM.

How untowardly matters have lately fallen out by the fine dealing of the Secretary that the Commissioners came not at the day appointed, your honour shall find by the several letters from Mr. Archibald [Douglas], which I send you.

I see that the Secretary is content to find any shift to serve his turn that will so impudently affirm that I was the cause of the stay of their coming. He also affirms that my words spoken to the King for the entry of the slayers of Lord Russell and your honour's writing touching them should not agree. Nothing can be more untrue.

Elizabeth.
1586. It is now promised that they shall be here the 25th or 26th of this month without fail.

I send your lordship other letters received out of Scotland, but yet no answer from the Master touching his going into the Low Countries. Neither has the Secretary as yet vouchsafed me his answer to my last letter.

Since my lords' coming, having seen both the commission and instructions, I find nothing therein mentioned for the help of her majesty's tenants, so spoiled that it is a pity to see how they live, and what silly creatures they are. Some beg their meat in this town, bringing complaints unto my lords, and twenty others have been with me delivering complaints against Sir John Foster. His answer I know to be that it is for lack of advowers, which by no means can be had, but when the wardens are willing to show favour.

There come daily complaints to their lordships here of the number of Scots that now dwell in England, but nothing to be said or done for redress for want of authority given to their lordships.

My lords here see, and hear daily, complaints of the state of this town and country, but it would be folly for me to write or speak thereof except I have likelihood to see it amended. Berwick. *Signed:* Tho. Randolph.

Postscript.—I have received this morning word from Archibald Douglas that he will be here this day; I hope with some message from the King. I hear that in place of the Earl Rothes, the Earl Bothwell is appointed—the unfittest of any man in Scotland for such a charge.

The sending of the Master's letter to her majesty I leave to you. How he takes that boldness to write to her Majesty, I know not.

2 *pp. Addressed. Indorsed.*

June 21. **498.** EARL OF BOTHWELL, LORD BOYD, AND SIR JAMES HOME TO THOMAS RANDOLPH.

Intend to be at Berwick on Sunday next, 26th, and finding it necessary to have a safe conduct for them and their train from their entry into English bounds till their return to Scotland, request it may be sent to them by the bearer. Edinburgh. *Signed:* Bothwell; Boyde; James Homes.

½ *p. Copy. Indorsed by Randolph.*

Cott. Calig., C. IX., fol. 322. Copy of the same.

June 22. **499.** THOMAS RANDOLPH TO WALSINGHAM.

Cott. Calig., C. IX., fol. 341. Many things have fallen out here, some through the peevishness and frowardness of those with whom they have had to do in the realm, and some by other occasions,—as for lack of authority at this time to grant the commissioners out of Scotland sufficient safe conduct.

Wrote himself a private letter to Mr. Archibald Douglas to move the King to send hither some gentleman to the lords to excuse the delays and other faults which had bred great griefs and discontentment in them. Mr. Archibald himself came from the King, and brought many good words, to whom also there has been delivered much plain

Elizabeth.
1586. speech. But all things are now so well made up and agreed upon that the lords are content to remain in hope that their deeds and meaning shall be found according to that which is promised for them by the King and spoken by Mr. Archibald, who departs to-morrow. He has promised that upon any occasion of doubt or controversy on their part, that the King may remedy, he will speedily be here again. Knows not how Earl Bothwell has been appointed commissioner, being so far inferior a personage to Lord Rutland in all things belonging to right nobility. Has spoken of it to Mr. Archibald, and so it came in question before Lord Rutland, who in respect of her majesty's service comports therewith on the promise of Mr. Archibald, who says he shall deal in all things without all occasion of just offence, which shall be given in charge to him from the King himself. Wishes he could, with what he now writes, make him as merry as yesterday he himself was grieved and sad.

Was delivered the inclosed ticket by Sir John Selby in the afternoon, in great perplexity, which caused him to muse upon many matters, the more so that Mr. Archibald had promised to be with him, and had not yet come at 5 o'clock. On his arrival he put him out of doubt that there was such matter in truth, but such a letter was written either to see what men would do, if there were such a matter, or was a thing devised—as it is said it was—by two companions in prison, to make two of their other friends afraid.

But such alarm was given to the town of Edinburgh that many wist not what to do or where to "become." Now takes his leave with true report from Mr. Archibald himself, who was not least afraid. Berwick. *Signed:* Tho. Randolph.

2 *pp. Addressed. Indorsed.*

June 22. **500.** THE COMMISSIONERS AT BERWICK TO [WALSINGHAM].

Cott. Calig., C. IX., fol. 343. Now send a copy of a letter to Mr. Randolph from the Scottish Commissioners. Therein he may perceive they require sufficient safe-conduct to endure from their entry within English bounds—which they say by their letters shall be on Sunday next—until their return into Scotland.

Have no such authority in their commission, but find precedent that heretofore it was granted in others. Therefore, lest a scruple be offered to them to take occasion for delaying their coming, have required the marshal and council of Berwick, to grant them a passport for the present for them and their train—that is to say, for the earl, 60 persons, for the baron, 40, and for the knight, 20. Meanwhile, expect more ample authority from her majesty for granting of such safe-conducts as shall be required for this treaty, and for the avoidance of all delays that may be offered by them. Berwick. *Signed:* Rutland. W. Eure. Tho. Randolph.

½ *p. No flyleaf or indorsement.*

June 22. **501.** MASTER OF GRAY TO THOMAS RANDOLPH.

Your friend and mine, Mr. Archibald Douglas, has got an embassy, not looked for by me. I think he may account himself happy that he has friends who miss no occasion in remembering him to his majesty.

Elizabeth.
1586. Your lordship may well perceive whereupon this their charity does grow, seeing the King's majesty is to be here with me shortly, and they think he and I might have opportunity to confer at length. I pray your lordship to make some opportunity that he may be sent back; although he be made a postillion, I would rather that than a laughing stock to his charitable friends. Touching the levy for the Low Countries, I shall do what I can in it, for many respects. I wish the King knew of the dishonour he has received by the procrastination of his Commissioners. I shall show him so far as I can, but it shall set best from the Queen your sovereign who has interest in it. Dunfermline. *Signed:* Master of Gray.

1 *p. Holograph, also address. Indorsed.*

June 23. **502.** MR. ARCHIBALD DOUGLAS TO WALSINGHAM.

" Ples your honor, I ressavit ane letter of yours of the dayt xvj hereof and hath seyn ane vthir to the Master of Gray whereupon he craves my advise towards this motion mayde of late of his jorney towards my Lord of Leycester.

Truly, sir, the gentilman doath not a little mervell how it hath fallen owt that he was first animated to the said voyage, thereaftir discharged eftir no small losse of expensis bestowit aswell for his particular preparation as for the entertenment of dyvers that wold haif gone wyth him in cumpany. Bessidis in respekt of this discharge he hath beyn constreint to tak an new course with him self for his pryvat effayrs be setling his fortune with his master and intertayning of his firmar credit in his cumpany.

In respect of these premissis he prayes me to consider wyth my selfe how unseemly it wold be in him to deale with the Kinge upon the suddaine in the contrarye of ane matter wherunto he had not onely yealdit of before, bot be meanis procurit the same. All these maters he is constreint to thinke upon be resson of the mutation that wordly matters are subject unto. And to imagyn that this deliberation may alter as vthris hathe done, and be consequent indaynger his credit and hoil reputation, bessidis the losse of his gudis of fortune that he hath alreddy susteint which ar moyr than his state can beyr, whom I can be ane witnes be myself that hath nether left nor shall leif ony thing vndone that may advance either your lordship's dessir or his sayd voiage or weilfayr.

Bot what consale is to be gevin in theis materis hardly can I tell. Alwayis this farr we haif concludit, to pray your honour be assurit that the same mynd to do her majesty's service and to the sayde Erle all the service and guid offices he can devise, dooth as yit remayn in his mynd as befor bot nayther the meynis, nather the liberty of him self, ar so greit as before they wer, to perform that mater which he with so gud will wold accomplish. The nearest way how these materis may be helpit he thincketh will be that ether her majesty or the said Erle may be movit to wryt to his soverayn that he may be persuadit to geve command to him to go fordwart in the sayd jorney. To this office he did pray me to accumpanye ane letteris to your honour which I culd not refuse.

So farr as may concern the delay of tyme in the confirminge of this league, upon what ground it is foundit I knawe not. But this farr I

Elizabeth.
1586. remayn satisfeit, that I am assurit sum guid ressonis hath movit you therunto.

As to the answer of the mater contenit in the letteris that I wrote onto you of the date ix of Junii, I leyd that mater before your honor as that which did appeire be guid dealinge mycht produce sum more seurty heir than presently culd be luked for, and not to be put in execution, oneles greter ressonis proceading from necessite shuld geve the occasion theyrof, and so as of before, I do recommend it. But I can see no greit apperence that ony such lyke mater can be luked for heir oneles it shall com from forayn partis.

Thairfore as of before, I must pray your honor to take heid to the proceedings in France, specially that prevention may be ussit, to stay that shippis be not sufferit to transport men in nombre or greit personagis in this realm wythout knawledge and ramedye providit of before, for one of these two is most to be feared. As for my awn part I shall leif nothing undone that shall lye in my power, yea, albeit it shuld be far above my present habilite to keepe materis in so guid case as I may, when any contrarious course shall oppen or come to my knawledge, in such assurit maner as I dar be bold to wryte it for trewth your honour shalbe mayde acquaynted theyrwith. Thus farr I haif troublit your honour wyth, beand at berwik, derected from the King my soverayn to my lords Commissioners for helping of such materris that culd not be endit be wryting betwixt my lord ambassador and our Secretary as moyr particularly his lordship will lat your honour understand. I humbly pray that it may be your pleasour to lat me understand what you wold the Master of Gray to do in this mater above mentionat, the sooner it shalbe your pleassour to geve him your advice the moyr reddy he wilbe to perform the same, and so humbly I take my leif from Berwik this xxiij of Juni." *Signed:* A. Douglas.

Postscript.—I luk for your honour's favorable answer towards the delivery of the carris, I mean those that shuld be delivered for saifty of her majesty's honour, in the falt of the Lord Russell.

$2\frac{3}{4}$ *pp. Holograph. Addressed. Indorsed.*

Cott. Calig., C. IX., fol. 324. Copy of the same.

June 24. **503.** THOMAS MORGAN TO MARY.

C.P., fol XVIII. Received her letters of the 10th May on the 19th June last, and distributed the inclosed immediately on the receipt thereof. Humbly acknowledges her graces and favours shown to him, which will preserve him in life and lengthen the same to serve her.

As written to her, Pietro arrived, having in his conception deserved well, and by continuance of time he will deserve better. Would wish that her state and condition were such as had no need of this service, but recounting his labours past and his devotion still to serve her, was bound for her honour and service to impart to him at his arrival and at his return such small store as he had to be employed for her service. Saw it was requisite to be done by conferring with him. So whatsoever she bestows on him [Morgan] for his particular relief is ever likely to go for her and the common good.

Finds that Pietro will be an instrument to do much good, and for the better encouragement of him and his parents and friends—who are

Elizabeth.
1586. many of the best account round her—has in her name given him assurance of a prebend in St. Quentin's as some argument of her good favour towards him, and told him it was the first prebend that she ever gave to any of the English nation, though all of them had received in times past, and daily received no small comfort by her favour and labours. He thought himself much honoured by the assurance given him of her favour and the prebend.

Thinks it not unknown to her that he [Pietro] cannot reap any profit thereof unless he is resident upon the same, which his studies will not permit, but thinks he will be now so affected to her service that he will make no great studies until he sees the issue of things in hand, and the bettering of her estate. Yet to embark him,his parents and friends the faster to her service, has given him charge to deal with his father to thank her by his own letters for her favours towards Pietro, which coming to her hands, begs she will answer according to the tenour of a letter inclosed, and hopes it will bring forth further matter to her good contentment, for which he strives.

Pietro also had charge of him to thank her by his own pen, for the prebend and the rest of her favours, and to have a vigilant regard to any alteration that may happen in that state, which is by many means expected, or in her own state by death or change of her host, who is full of the gout, and who may live long, and too long, perhaps, notwithstanding that malady.

There is great appearance that God will bless the Earl of Arundel and his family, seeing they frame themselves to serve Him and stand for the defence of His cause. Has procured Gratley, mentioned in former letters, who was the means of bringing the said earl to know and serve God, to give Pietro special credit with the Countess of Arundel and the sister of the earl—a devout gentlewoman and married to Lord Buckhurst's son and heir,—to the end that if hereafter she have cause to send to the said countess, Pietro might the better serve her turn, although the good conceit of his family is sufficient to give him credit with the best in the realm. But naturally they are jealous one of the other and the tyranny of the time has increased the same.

As he has already said, the Countess of Arundel is a very fit instrument to settle her [Mary's] intelligence on the Borders of Scotland, and to maintain the same with more security and less charge than any in that realm, Northumberland, who is not yet to be employed, excepted.

Does not demand the donation of two prebends to serve his own turn, but hers, to which end hereafter he will bestow as many as she may please to bestow on him. That she may perceive how far he has assured Pietro of the prebend, holds it most necessary that he be settled in possession of the same with speed, according to his and his friends' expectation, which cannot be by reason of other former "brevets" granted by her for the provision of others who may attend and give place to such as she will have for whatsoever cause first provided, as for many causes he would wish Pietro should be.

Therefore requests she will send the brevet for the sakd prebends with speed to her ambassador or Du Ruisseau with special charge that such as he shall name be first provided out of the first two prebends in St. Quentin that shall become void, all former brevets notwithstanding.

At Pietro's return to that realm, which was for her good, and to

Elizabeth.
1586. serve her, he made instance that if he incurred adverse fortune in England or elsewhere that might happen to bring him to the end, the prebend assigned to him should be bestowed on Edward Gratley. Agreed thereto and confirmed so much to Gratley, as he is a devout priest of many good parts, and well affected to her.

Thanks her for her goodness to his man. De Courcelles is in Scotland with the French ambassador, and promised before his departure to do her and her son all the service that lay in his power, for which he will be considered by one means or other for he received other sums of money in England to the use of some other of her good servants, besides the 200 crowns due to him [Morgan] which they are not likely to receive.

Will do what he can therein by fair means, and otherwise may not deal with him, for he has at his mercy many of her honourable friends in England to make his profit of. Prefers their quiet state to all the money he [Courcelles] withholds from him [Morgan], though this is such a time of need with him [Morgan], for sundry causes importing the advancement of her and himself not a little.

But that he is forced, would not recount these things to her, but desires to present to her some grateful matter for which he labours in his captivity, wherein he trusts to be not altogether "inutile." Doubts not from all her late letters to him, that she has remembered him to all to whom she wrote, and thanks her therefor. Yet is still a suitor to her to write to the Duke of Guise and her ambassador to further his liberty and deliverance, and if that may not be, to labour to procure him reasonable liberty in captivity to take the air of the house, and to confer with such as have to deal with him. So will he be better able to serve her, and her friends, and to conserve his health, somewhat "interessed" by the want of air.

Is a suitor to her to thank the Prince of Pergamo, yet nuncio here for him, and specially Doctor Lewes who has "honoured" his quarrel at this time towards his holiness, with whom he has special credit, by reason of his place in his holiness' service which he will always apply to her honour and service. Beseeches her to write and thank him for all his favours to him, and to require the continuance of the same.

Doubts not she remembers to write to his holiness in discharge of her own obedience to him and to consider of fit members to do the same in her behalf. For that purpose none of the English or Scottish nation is so fit as Doctor Lewes, as he has already declared to her.

His holiness that now is has not the like conceit of the Jesuits as his predecessor, which makes them storm not a little and talk of him as liberally in secret as they did those years past of some of the greatest to whom all honour and reverence is due. The order of Dominicans begins to flourish, and whereas the English scholars in the English college in Rome were heretofore under the government of the Jesuits these later years past as they are still, many of the English nevertheless have of late quitted themselves from the government of the Jesuits and rendered themselves under the government of the Dominicans, which example will bring others to follow the same.

Makes account that her ambassador will write to her at large as he may of the state of the world, so is loth to trouble her with his writing, but for fear the ambassador does not write at this time will say somewhat.

Elizabeth.
1586. The King of France is grown to a marvellous evil conceit amongst all states by reason of his deportments, which exceed all limits. He lately came to the court of parliament of Paris and required some edicts to be published, which the whole court denied to do. Thereupon the King did the same by his own authority to the great wonder and admiration of the world and the decay of justice. By the said edicts, amongst other things he demanded silver of the procurers and other officers of the court of parliament, whereupon they absented themselves from the court and justice ceased some time. All refused to pay the King's demand and do so still.

By means thereof and other manifold disorders in the government there is a marvellous murmur amongst the people, which is likely to break out and breed inconvenience.

Yet the King for all this is very base, and does not content Catholic or heretic, De Joyeuse and D'Espernon excepted. De Joyeuse has newly departed towards Avergnia with forces against the Huguenots, and D'Espernon prepares towards his government and Provence. Does not think he will go in haste far from the King.

The deputies of the King of Navarre demanded the hotel of Monsieur de Rhoan and Monsieur de Lavall, who are very young. The King has been at Rochelle these many days, and from thence it is not unlikely but that he will see her of England, and, as some think, pass from thence to Germany. He is environed in Guyenne by Mons. de Mayne and by Mons. de Byron in Poictou, as he cannot endure in these parts without hazard. Mons. de Mayne has been to refresh himself at Bordeaux, and now repairs to the wars again.

Monsieur de Guise has been these many days at Nancy with Monsieur de Lorayne and to give hearing to the "reyters" there coming to this country which is yet held uncertain albeit she of England has advanced 300,000 crowns for that purpose besides 40,000*l.* lately sent to Leicester. The Earl of Arundel was of late condemned to pay her 30,000*l.* and to live in prison during her pleasure. Arnault departed home towards Rome in post on Monday last and will go from thence to Malta.

Has written to Doctor Lewes in favour of Arnault, because he has to do with his holiness, which the Earl of Glasgow prayed him to do.

Prayed him to honour and further him towards his holiness, and to devise between them what should be fit for him to say for her good, for he had seen her and could report her state always in "indigne" captivity by the tyranny of heretics. Gave instructions to Lewes to press his holiness special care of her and to consider the daily increasing peril to the church of God by her captivity, and that her son was left in heresy without any care taken by Catholic Princes for his conversion.

Also told them that although she had always most carefully discharged the part of a good mother towards him, she was broken of all intelligence to continue these good offices towards him by the practice of her of England and her ungracious ministers, and so alleged it was necessary his holiness and other Catholic Princes should supply these offices.

Prays she will take his boldness in good part.

Hopes to have done but his duty, but it is she by her own pen who must talk to his holiness and to the King of Spain, and it is high time

Elizabeth.
1586. she should say something in discharge of herself to his holiness, and lay before him her state and that of her son, and press him with the care of both and to deal with his Catholic Majesty to do the like. It will come to the ears of his holiness that she writes abroad and it will be to your disadvantage that you keep silence towards his holiness. As she has good and zealous servants to lay down things to her honour and consolation, so there are captious heads ready enough to take hold of things to her disadvantage, and say that "it is too long to stay and attend the reparation of that realm" by her labours, as though they did not care who reigned there, king or queen, so long as the country were reformed. Waits for this by God's goodness and her labours and her friends who have royally opposed themselves for that purpose, and yet so bridle the King of France that the King of Spain may enterprise at this present what he will against her of England.

Hopes this is resolved, although Drake's enterprise has done much for the diversion of the said King of Spain's designs, which of necessity —after too long deliberation and loss of special opportunity and means to do good—must be for the reparation of England, which yet is left the more naked by Leicester's departure to the Low Countries and the expenses made by her [England] there and elsewhere, for the plague of that realm and all Christendom, for which she will be paid by one means or another.

The Queen of England has entered into league with the King of Scotland, which is a pitiful case, wickedly founded and therefore likely to have less continuance.

Hopes such as manage these affairs will provide that her son is not an instrument for the relief of the wicked when things are executed for the benefit of the whole world, and for his and her peculiar honour.

Has remembered this point with care where he should do it and not otherwise, and so will continue as the preparations also in hand command him and every good member to foresee by all possible means that Scotland does not serve at the post of her who has hurt Scotland and the whole world besides.

In the league between her of England and her son no provision is made for her [Mary]. A gentleman, who by chance found the duplicate of a letter to her of England from her son, wrote to him of late. The words of his letter are—"I saw secretly in a place where I haunt, a duplicate of a letter from the King of Scotland to the Queen of England of the 10th of May. It appeared thereby that she had formerly written to him for assurance of his amity towards her, with assurance of the like of her part towards him.

He commended much her intention and blamed her nevertheless for her doubt of him, and alleged amity of predecessors, proximity of blood and neighbourhood, and present conformity in religion, with his present forsaking of all other great princes for to join with her. Then he chargeth her with breach of covenants with him in two points, the one of money promised and not performed, and the other about the settling him here in the title of succession. As thus he chargeth her in the first motion and thus far proceeding of the league between them that she did always agree and sometimes moved him by Wotton, Randolph, and Keith to draw an instrument of the confirmation of his title, whereto she always promised to set her hand provided that always in the said instrument of title this word pretended should be

Elizabeth.
1586. put before the word title. It appears that about the beginning of May he sent her the said instrument drawn, leaving out the word pretended, which she did utterly reject, whereof he much complaineth, appealing by these words, *a regina male consulta ad reginam bene consultam*, and he finisheth his letter assuring himself towards her and expecting better satisfaction from her."

Finds by view of the aforesaid words that her son has been permitted to run too far and embrace her [Elizabeth] too much, and to forget himself not a little towards herself.

As long as he and she live, there is great appearance that she will by one means or another lead him still in the blind way.

Therefore says, as before, he must be had out of Scotland and her neighbourhood to another school to learn better lessons if she and the Christian world think to have comfort of him. Knows she desires this above all earthly good.

It seems that she [of England] has made him some deceitful assurance of that crown after her, so that the heretics of both realms count to live in continual heresy under him, and so prefers him before herself. By that means they nourish a division between her son and herself, whereto, by reason of his evil education and hope to reign a great king, they find him inclined.

Hopes the heretics will be frustrated of their wicked practices, and in the meantime she must apply all the means she can to bring him out of Scotland and recommend him to his holiness and his Catholic Majesty to take care of him and reform him in religion and preserve his right. So she shall have comfort of him as she should have had already if this had been put in execution long since, and some other governed in his absence, to the comfort of them both and the overthrow of those practices and profit which England makes of him and Scotland.

Sent the Archbishop of Glasgow a note of this letter of her son and prayed him to divert her son from England and to help to maintain some Catholic party in Scotland to resist her son—provided they do him no harm—if they found him disposed against God and truth and his own honour to assist England if the same should be assaulted, as appearance is great it will be in a short time. Prays she will comfort and fortify herself, for some are working to put the Catholics at liberty, which is pretended for one reason, though it is for her comfort, that they may speedily draw towards her upon any alteration that may there happen, by whatsoever occasion.

If Pietro's father should write to her, she should take hold of him as a personage able to yield her much consolation by himself and his friends.

Has told her that the King caused certain to be of late divulged, and sent to divers parts of the country to be executed. Now hears that at Troys in Champaigne and at Blois, the officers that went to see the same executed were killed. Thereby she may see how the King stands with his subjects, and yet he does not reform himself nor provide for the reformation of what is amiss with such sincere resolution as his state requires. That being embroiled as it is, prays that the King of Spain take this opportunity to set forward his enterprise.

Some libels were of late here put up at the Chancellor's house threatening his and the King's ruin without speedy reformation of the state.

Elizabeth.
1586. The Earl of Westmorland has long waited the reparation of his state by the goodness of God, and her favour, and has been here these past twelve months.

He is in distress and in small hope to have any help in this country although the Duke of Guise promised to do something to relieve his present necessity, which the common enemies see well enough to profit by. The said earl will some day serve some good turn, so should be retained and not lost now when there is daily expectation of good to be done wherein his presence may do good. Fears he [the earl] will be lost unless he find some support his necessity, which Lord Claud Hamilton alleged in this country to be the cause of his brother's return. Inconvenience has ensued thereby which should serve as a precedent to take heed that Westmorland is not lost by like means.

Westmorland at this time would serve to help some Catholic party in Scotland, and to bridle the enemies of both realms. Has "remembered" the same to them here, as he does to her, and has done to Westmorland himself; who having support is content to take any good course assigned to him. Knows no fitter place for him than Scotland, though his going thither would work great jealousy in that state. For all that he may do good, and Lord Claud Hamilton and he are friends, of which he reminds her that she may dispose of him as shall best please her.

She must direct all things herself out of captivity, otherwise things will go slowly forward.

Has lately mentioned to her one named Abington who is such a gentleman as already declared, and much at Court, and by that means may be more profitable to her service. Sends her inclosed an alphabet of which he has a copy, whereby he may offer her his service. Has written to the French ambassador and to Cordaillot his secretary to entertain intelligence between her and the said Abington, but in all her writings hereafter to the French ambassador, Cordaillot and himself, the said Abington should be called Mercier. Has advertised them thereof, likewise.

Has talked with Pietro to help her to settle a good intelligence with Scotland, and advised him to inform himself therein, for "the year goeth about" before a good intelligence can be settled from this country with Scotland, seeing the Archbishop of Glasgow never labours to have the same by England.

If she has none to serve the turn that way, she should ask Pietro what he can say for her better service in that behalf. The French ambassador is able to serve the turn from London, though whatever comes by that means may be with dear conditions.

Ballard, a priest of much travail, is in that country and well disposed to her service. He is likely to offer the same to her, for which she should thank him with few lines. Yet in discharge of his own duty to her, which shall never fail, must tell her that the said Ballard follows some matters of consequence the issue whereof is uncertain, wherefore as long as those labours of his continue she should hold no intelligence with him at all for fear he and his partners be discovered, and they discover her afterwards to have had intelligence with them. Has warned Ballard not to deal with her as long as he have the affairs in hand, which tend to do good. Prays they may come to pass so she be relieved by the power of God.

Elizabeth.
1586.

Retains her letters for Charles Paget, who has not yet returned, though he left with him the alphabet to decipher the same, and take order for the accomplishment of her pleasure therein expressed. Has deferred deciphering them in expectation of his return, but if he come not speedily shall decipher the same and execute her pleasure thereupon if he can. If he cannot, shall leave things as he finds them.

Du Ruisseau is "upon his departure" for the better ordering of her affairs in his charge.

Prays God will preserve her and send her heart's desire. Written from the place of his captivity, 4th July.

Postscript.—Mendoza has kept his chamber these many days and defers to write to her. Has written to him to be free with her, according to the confidence she reposes in him, and he wrote that he waited for some news out of Spain to send to her.

[*The following postscript is addressed to Gilbert Curll.*]

Is infinitely bound to the Queen of Scots and himself for their careful dealing in his favour. Thanks him by effect, which he shall find whilst he lives, if he has no other end with him but to serve God and her, although in his zealous labour for the advancement of both he has found many ungrateful persons for one cause or another, by envy and jealousies, to forget God and themselves, and do many other injuries more to hinder the labours of others who desire only to be profitable to the Queen of Scots and their country.

Has travailed for her [Mary] these years past, and will not give over to serve her and all hers with fidelity and care. None can charge him justly with neglecting any part of his duty where God's cause or the Queen of Scots' were in question. So he [Curll] shall never take dishonour in favouring him and his cause, for God and truth will be on his side, which in the end will prevail though it be assailed by many indirect means.

Thanks him for his love, and will not be found unmindful thereof wherever he may requite him. Those against him have made no bones to talk liberally of some of the greatest and most dear to them, and of himself [Curll] in other sort than becomes them or he would ever utter, though they knew his heart in those cases and that such dealing was inacceptable and made him esteem the less whatsoever they say of him, seeing the liberty they take to discount the greatest and their actions, and those whose long and faithful service he knows deserves special honour.

Whatever such perturbers do and say, shall always do as God and conscience command, and never fail to do him the office of an honest faithful friend. Prays he will alway have that conceit of him.

Prays he will serve instead of a letter to Monsieur Nau, etc., and that both will remember some provision for his man, who is necessary to him at this time, and that two brevets for prebends be sent with all speed, with special provision that those named by him be first served.

Trusts the Queen of Scots and all of them will receive contentment of the prebend bestowed on Pietro. Will labour to bestow the other with like effect, for their consolation is the thing desired by him above all worldly goods.

Is not unoccupied, though in prison, to think of the Queen of Scots' state and those that endure with her, and there are many means in

Elizabeth. 1586. hand to remove the beast that troubles all the world. Desires to have the Queen of Scots' letters of great thanks to the nuncio and Dr. Lewis for their favours and courtesy shown to him at this time. If she write to his holiness, prays he will remember that she thank him for himself [Morgan] and crave the continuance of his favour, and move him for the furtherance of his liberty.

7 *pp. Cipher. Indorsed:* "4 July 1586. Thomas Morgan to the Scottish Queen. Decifred, Phelippes." *Signed on the back by Burghley, Walsingham, Cobham and Shrewsbury.*

Decipher of the same. *In the hand of Thomas Phelippes. Many marginal notes.*

Cott. Calig., C. IX., fol. 360. Copy of the same.

June 24. **504.** COMMISSIONERS AT BERWICK TO [THE PRIVY COUNCIL].

Cott. Calig., C. IX., fol. 340. The King, being informed by Mr. Randolph immediately on their arrival at Berwick of their grief for the delay of his commissioners, whom they expected to have found here at the day appointed, sent Mr. Archibald Douglas to excuse the matter; who, coming thither on Tuesday last, desired in his majesty's name patience for a few days, assuring them that Sunday next should be the last day they should await their coming. He excused the King with the best words he could and would rather have it thought that the fault was elsewhere than in him or his.

The day is now set down, namely the 26th of this month, and that matters may be handled to produce the good effect that by the King is desired for the furtherance of justice and maintenance of good amity between their majesties, he desired to know what course they would take, and what they would advise the King to do, assuring them that his master's commissioners should be fully instructed to do the like. Answered that they would not take on themselves to advise them in a case where it was so needful for them both to know what was best to be done, but that they meant after the treaty to look into the matters yet uncompounded amongst the Borders of both realms, specially of slaughter, blood and maim.

Mr. Archibald Douglas liked this course well and was glad they came with this mind and so well provided, but was in doubt that his majesty's commissioners might not meet them with the like correspondency, especially for the West Borders, where there has been no warden for twelve months or more, and the warden clerk, lately dead there, had left matters very intricate. Notwithstanding, what might be done, should, though he could not then tell them what could or should be done. In this sort he returned on Thursday to the King, promising to hasten the commission all he can.

Now only await the coming of the Scottish commissioners, when they shall be ready to proceed with them. Will advertise them thereof hereafter. Berwick. *Signed:* Rutland; W. Eure; Tho. Randolph.

1¼ *pp. No flyleaf or indorsement.*

June 24. **505.** THOMAS RANDOLPH TO WALSINGHAM.

I am not a little comforted to find so noble a gentleman to deal with as he whom you have appointed to this journey. If he is well

Elizabeth.
1586. dealt with by the Scottish men, of whom no man can be sure, and if the course set down beforehand is followed, you will find that we have done our parts.

I thank you that you will have care of me and my estate, which either you must do, or I must die and leave my lady more children to keep than ever she did bear, or you beget of your body.

I send you two letters from the Master of Gray written to me, and one to your honour, as also one from Mr. Archibald [Douglas]. All tend to continue in good grace, and to get what they may. Surely they both deal very well in all causes that concern us. His full resolution touching the Earl of Leicester's request has not yet come, but look for it by his next. Berwick. *Signed:* Tho. Randolph.

Postscript.—I thank you that you put me in hope that after my return into Scotland to take my leave of the King I may come home.

1 *p. Addressed. Indorsed,* "My L. of Rutlande is very well comforted since he spoke to Mr. Archibald. The hope is better now than before it was."

June 24. **506.** THOMAS RANDOLPH TO WALSINGHAM.

May know the answer received by Mr. Archibald [Douglas] on his coming here from the letter written from the commissioners to the Lords of her majesty's council.

Hopes now to agree with them. If they like the plan set down, there will be hope of some quietness on the Borders. Does not therefore hinder so good a course, which is approved by Mr. Archibald Douglas, who was sent to prepare the way. Trusts it shall take good effect unless God hath determined that "never good shall come *ab aquilone.*" Berwick. *Signed:* Tho. Randolph.

⅔ *p. Addressed. Indorsed.*

June 24. **507.** EARL OF RUTLAND TO WALSINGHAM.

Thanks him for sending his wife's letters. Perceives he has done so by his letter of the 19th instant. Has received his letter of the 21st instant answering his former letter requesting his furtherance to her majesty to be revoked if the commissioners did not come within certain days after his repair to Berwick. Hopes he will not condemn the making of this suit, considering that on his coming it was not determined who should come, nor on what day they should come.

Has never desired any time to be put to his attendance in doing her majesty's and his country's service. Nevertheless, seeing his haste hither corresponded with slackness thence, and hearing that if the treaty was to be broken there were irons enough in the fire to further that course, hopes that his desire not to loiter here be borne with at his hands. Berwick. *Signed:* Rutland.

⅔ *p. Addressed. Indorsed.*

June 25. **508.** MARY TO ANTHONY BABINGTON.

C.P., vol. XIX. Has not heard from her nor she from him, against her will, but would not in the meanwhile have him think her unmindful of his affection hitherto shown towards all concerning her.

Understands that before the ceasing of their intelligence there were

Elizabeth. 1586. addressed to him for her some packets from France and Scotland. Prays that if they are still in his hands he will deliver them to the bearer, who will convey them safely to her. Chartley.

Certified by Babington to be the letter he received from Mary, and by Gilbert Curll to be the letter first written in French by Mary, and translated and put into cipher by him. 8 September.]

½ *p. Copy.* With No. 669.

Translation of the same.

Two copies of the same.

[June.] **509.** [GILBERT CURLL] TO [THOMAS BARNES].

C.P., vol. XVIII. On Sunday last I wrote to you by this bearer, having received nothing from you since your letter dated the 16th instant. I hope to have her majesty's despatches mentioned in my foresaid [letter] ready for to-morrow sevennight . . . the appointment. In the meantime her majesty prays you to send your footboy as closely as you can . . . of two letters inclosed, the one so . . . Anthony Babington dwelling mostly in Derbyshire . . . use either own within two miles of W . . . but you know, for in this shire he has both . . . letter or superscription to . . . not dwelling in Nottingham town to neither of the said personages. Your said boy went over to . . . he is already . . . by those with whom he shall have . . . only ask answer and what is given him to . . . assures herself will with convenient diligence. . . . Her majesty desires you would see the . . . to time and write such . . . as . . . within or without the realm, and in particular what you understand of the Earl of Shrewsbury's going to Court. God prosper you. Chartley. Saturday, 4th July.

¼ *p. In cipher. Deciphered by Thomas Phelippes.*

No address or indorsement. Torn and illegible in parts.

June 25. **510.** DON BERNARDINO DE MENDOZA TO MARY.

C.P., vol. XVIII. That of your majesty of the thirtieth of May I received on the twenty third of June, and with it such favor and content as I could ever desire, assuring me that your majesty is in the health that we your servants desire, and that your majesty has means to command me in that wherein it may please you to employ me for your service. That I did not sooner reply thereunto, not having been able to do so, having been troubled with a cataract in my left eye, which is my excuse, for I came from England with a continual indisposition in the eyes, I am at this moment despatching a courier to the King my lord advising him of that which your majesty tells me, and with the secrecy which the matter requires, the which being of such weight and consideration obliges me to bear myself therein carefully and with all weariness, even were I not so affectionate a servant of your majesty, whose hands I kiss for your so great favour in placing such confidence in my person the which I shall value to my last breath. Be sure that the King my lord will rejoice extremely to have news in secret of the health of your majesty, having greatly desired it, and it being a thing which he bids me in all his despatches, that I should seek to procure ways for hearing thereof.

At the same time I recommend the matter of Morgan with the

Elizabeth.
1586.

earnestness that your majesty bids me, whom I hold very worthy for the service and fidelity wherewith he treats for your majesty, being yet a prisoner.

The care which he takes in soliciting for himself obtains favour of the King my lord, advertising me of things from the prison, and although I have done what is in me to get him forth from thence, and that—

I hold liberty to be more for the service of your majesty, the King of France is so in agreement with him of England that even in secret they will not do anything which may give him offence, nor treat of anything every moment but maintaining the heretics for the destruction of the crown of France.

It is hoped to have here shortly as nuncio the bishop of Nazareth, whom his holiness, through the offices which the Conte de Olivares has done at my intercession, has charged to apply himself with care to set Morgan at liberty. A. Foljambe has notified the Prince of Parma with respect to going with letters of the Duke of Guise with thirty crowns for the messenger, the particulars whereof I have likewise written to the King my lord. Charles Paget is at the springs of Ligia at this time, and signifies to me that which your majesty has commanded him.

I will say that which I feel thereupon, with the affection and zeal that I bear to whatever is of the service of your majesty, to whom I wrote on the 17th of May by way of the ambassador of your majesty, giving advice how the King my lord had commanded me when I delivered to whomsoever your majesty should ordain 4000 crowns pistolets, of the twelve thousand, that he will provide me with the rest.

The King my lord is at the Escurial, something touched with the gout, but not in a manner to keep his bed, and the Prince and the infanta are in good health.

The armada by sea is preparing with the greatest expedition; which will not only be the most powerful that the King my lord has ever made, but which has been seen by any prince of this time: with which I hope in God, who alone can perform it, a great service resulting in the setting of your majesty at liberty, understanding that she is fearful enough at the intelligence which she receives of the preparations that the King my lord is making. Of the things of this realm I give no account to your majesty, judging that the ambassador of your majesty will do it in detail. Paris 5 July.

1 *p.* *Spanish.* In cipher.

Decipher of the same by Thomas Phelippes. *Indorsed:* "5 July 1586. Don Bernardino de Mendosa to the Scottish Queen. Decifred."

Cott. Calig., C. IX., fol. 326.

Extract from the same.

June 26.

511. Monsieur de L'Aubespine to Mary.

C.P., fol. XVIII.

I wrote to you the 9th of last month in reply, and sent some little packets of the reception of which I was daily awaiting news, when the gentleman who serves you, and who had gone to France not long since, let me know that he was in this town, whence I have taken occasion to write you yet a word to accompany four others which I have since received as well from France as from hence, the which I send you.

I have been so much assured of that concerning your majesty (which God forbid!) that I have been almost on the point of believing

Elizabeth. 1586.

it and of burning or sending back the said packets, had it not been that I have always hoped that God would not so withdraw his favour from the poor Catholics of this country, who look only to you, for whom they pray daily. But also it seems to me that it would not be at all amiss if it would please you to send me advice as often as might be of your estate, even when your majesty might be suffering from some indisposition, whereof we are so often thrown into so great fear, either by this private channel or by Sir Amias Poulet; and I assure you that I am even now in so great doubt that neither I nor any of your servants will be at rest until I have had news of you from yourself, as I cannot till then tell you of others.

Mr. Walsingham has informed me that Mr. Pierrepont having presented himself there to fetch his daughter, of whom your majesty has twice written to me, that you were not in any wise willing to deliver her to him. I do not know if this is true, but he makes a great to do about it. You will tell me, if you please, what happened. 6 July.

¼ *p. French. In hand of Phelippes.*

Copy of the same.

June 26. **512.** PRIVY COUNCIL TO THE EARL OF RUTLAND AND THE COMMISSIONERS AT BERWICK.

By letters of 10th June, written from you Mr. Randolph to me, the Secretary, we understand that, upon the King's knowledge of a combat that should have been lately between six of the Collingwoods and six of the Bournes, he sent word to you to stay the Collingwoods coming into the field, and gave order to his warden of that side that the like should be done by the Bournes.

Notwithstanding this, and two letters from you Mr. Randolph to Sir Cuthbert Collingwood to forbear his coming to that place, he came to the field with great company, so giving cause of offence to be taken on the part of Scotland.

But by this manner of proceeding used by the King, which greatly manifests his care to the establishment and performance of that amity which is at this time to be concluded between the Queen our sovereign and the King, we cannot but condemn Sir Cuthbert Collingwood in that he so far forgot himself as not to forbear his coming to this place—thereby respecting a private revenge more than considering the public action now treated.

We have therefore thought good to require your lordships to call before you Sir Cuthbert Collingwood, and for this his demeanour and oversight to commit him to prison, as a matter thereby to show no less reciprocal good disposition on her majesty's part than the King of Scotland hath showed on his, being sorry for our own part that Sir Cuthbert Collingwood, whom we have ever known otherwise as a man of sufficiency and great service, should have committed so great an oversight.

And we do desire you to make known to the commissioners of the King's part there how greatly this fact is misliked here, and how honourably the King their master's proceeding is thought of and taken here, and that they will in like manner signify as much to the King their master.

Elizabeth.
1586.

1 *p. Draft, many corrections. Indorsed:* "Copie of the counsell's letter to the Erle of Rutland, the Lord Ewer and Mr. Randolph."

Cott. Calig., C. IX., fol. 330.

Copy of the same.

June 27. **513.** MR. ARCHIBALD DOUGLAS TO WALSINGHAM.

Sir, I haif so often troublit yow wythe the reding of long letteris that I have thocht it convenient to tak boldnes at this tym to pray your honour be advertysed that I haif ne fordar to wryt presently excepting that which I haif alredey certifyit to my lord ambassadour, who wil mak your honour acquaynted thayrwythe.

I send yow heirwythall this wythinclosit copy of ane letter to the Maister of Gray from my lord the Erle of Leycester be letteris from the sayde Maister. Your honour will onderstand of what intention he doeth remayn towartis this voiage to the Low Cuntrey, and what impedimentis apperis necessayr to be removit. I am of that opinion if hir majestie can not be moved to wryt to the King for fordering of that jornay, nather that the Erle his letter can cum hyther wyth speyde requirit in this mater, that it shalbe weil done that the ambassadour may be instructed to deal in this mater wyth the King, who I assure you hath consaved ane verry gude opinion of him.

His majestie is presently heir at Dunfermling wythe the seyde Master, and to remayn for the space of 8 dayis efter the dayt heirof. Our Secretary hathe also beyn heir to move his majestie in sum materis tending to delay of this league, and for straict going fordwart in these Bordour materis, bot hath not prevalit.

The French ambassadour hath beyn at Court since the arryvall of this messingeir from that realme. His cheifest erandis was to sollicite that ne man shuld go owt of this realme to the King of Navarre, and to schaw the King of his maister his gud successe in bessines at home. He doeth constantly affirm that the Erle of Leycester is s . . . *yn, wherof I haif thocht gud to mak your honour adwertiseit. Commonely suche preceading brutis from that cayrles nation of menis lywes is accumpanyit wythe ill effectis. At leist experience may teach men that in tymes passit suche brutis hath not rising oute, suche tyme as the intention of the cunning was veil frameit.

It hath plesit him also to speik his pleasour of me to the King, bot I belewe the granting of liberty to such men to cum hyther be permission shall bread moyr harm to the common caus than agains me in particular, and so humbly I tak my leif. Dunfermline. *Signed:* A. Douglas.

1½ *pp. Holograph, also address. Indorsed.*

Cott. Calig., C. IX., fol. 330 b.

Copy of the same.

June 27. **514.** MASTER OF GRAY TO WALSINGHAM.

I resaveit yis 26 of June your lettre beand dat the 16, yerby signifying unto me quhou since Captain Hakerstoun's leat conference vithe thearle of Leicester his lordship hes wrottin ye more earnestly to your honour to desyr me continow my former intent for leviing of men, withe assurance that his lordship shall schortly send moyens for thair leviing and transporting, for the witche your honour desyris of me to

* Letters obliterated.

Elizabeth.
1586. be resolvit of sume particulariteis. And first quhou and in quhat sort I desyr to have the monoy conveyit unto me. As for yat, if I oneis aggre one the rest I shall find moyens aneu ether be messingers of my auin, witche wilbe the surer way or than by exchange at Neucastell withe marchandis for a small interest. As for the somme and nomber of men, I can not yit resolve you, bot shall how soun Captain Hakerstoun shall retourne. I asshur you a gryt deall les micht have servit of befor than nou for the levie by reasoune yat all men throu long deley ar degoustit and no thing can incourage them the second tym, save good moyens. I speik not this for my auin particulaire, for notyeles the extraordinaire chairgis I have sustenit alredy throu the long deley, yit I am and shalbe als redy for to imploy my credits and moyens as at any tym heirtofoir, provyding yat the maiter be craveit of the Kingis majestie my maister, ether by hir majestie, thearle of Leicester, or bothe, for sutche respectis as I have alredy wrottin to your honour.

And in yis point I do asshur you, sir, I stand not so precisly one teirmis as I do, for yat it wil tuitche me uthervayis in reputation, and I pray you consider of it accordingly.

Appeirantly, bot not to be over curiouse it shall seime best that the Queen's majestie's ambassadour Mr. Randolphe at his retourne towardis the King, have commission to deall bothe withe the King's majestie and myself, and he shall best see yat all maiters shalbe handelit withe reasoun. Bot I remit me to your auin better judgment.

As tuitching the estait heir, I can not wryt at sutche lenthe as efter yis I shall, becaus I am troublit sume quhat withe my auin litle affairs, the King's majestie being heir at my hous, quhar his majestie in grace of God intendis to remaine yit eicht dayis. Bot presently I remit all thingis to Mr. Archibald Douglas, quho can verie weil schau you bothe ye estat of the country as also of particulaire men, quho are no thing amendit. So wisching it uthervayis I leave your honour in God his holy protectioun." Dunfermline. *Signed:* Master of Gray.

2 *pp. Holograph, also address. Indorsed by Walsingham.*

June 28. **515.** COMMISSION BY ELIZABETH.

Commission by the Queen of England to the Earl of Rutland, Lord Evre and Thomas Randolph to make, treat and conclude the league with Scotland. (*Printed in* Rymer's "Fœdera," 2nd edition, vol. 15, p. 806.)

2 *pp. Latin. Draft in the hand of Burghley's clerk. Corrections in Burghley's hand. Indorsed:* "Commission for a league."

Copy of the same.

June 28. **516.** WALSINGHAM TO THE MASTER OF GRAY.

Has received his letters of the 15th and 19th instant. Considering that since his first purposing his employment in the Low Countries he has taken a resolution to settle at home, and has acquainted her majesty with the same, sees no cause why he should now change that resolution. His presence there may be to as good purpose as his employment in the Low Countries, especially at this time when the intended union between both crowns is so impugned.

Elizabeth.
1586. Therefore will have a care to make his excuse to the Earl of Leicester, that it may be to his good satisfaction.

Is sorry that, the purpose of his going being broken off, difficulty should be found in the employment of some convenient numbers of that nation, for want of some personage of quality to conduct them, owing to the hard usage that others have heretofore received. Is persuaded that Captain Haggerston would be a man fit enough to take that charge. Finds by his letters of the 15th that he foresees the inconvenience that may grow by the indirect practices of such as are not best affected, unless their purposes may be timely met, as the importance of the cause requires. Therefore refers to such as are eye-witnesses both of the progress of these things, and of the humours and dispositions of the persons—namely Mr. Archibald Douglas—the setting down of some good course therein, upon good consideration whereof he will be ready to yield his advice, and to further the same in the best manner he can.

1 *p.* *Copy.* *Indorsed.*

June 28. **517.** WALSINGHAM TO MR. ARCHIBALD DOUGLAS.

Regrets they should now stand upon scanning of letters when things seemed to promise the speedy success of that good purpose intended for the welfare and safety of both realms. Nevertheless, doubts not that both Princes seeing the necessity of such resolution, all unnecessary impediments will be removed by the mutual good concurrency of their well-affected ministers on either side.

Concerning the controversy alleged to be found between the contents of his own letters, and the effect that the speeches Mr. Randolph, by her majesty's direction, delivered, touching the manner of proceeding intended to be held with the Carrs, although no such repugnancy as is pretended can be found between them, supposing such were, as is alleged, yet it cannot in reason be pretended that the writing of any councillor or minister whatsoever should derogate from her majesty's own direction given to her ambassador. This was, that the King himself should be judge of the indifferency of proceeding against the party found to be the actual murderer of Lord Russell, and that the lives of the rest should be untouched.

Nevertheless, to satisfy the King in the matter, has moved her majesty to explain once again her purpose and meaning in that behalf. She, still remaining constant in her former resolution mentioned in her letter to Mr. Randolph, now offers that if the King does not rest satisfied with her promise she will then yield him under her hand, in secret sort, such assurance as may be to his contentment, for the due performance of her promise.

3 *pp.* *Copy.* *Indorsed.*

Cott. Calig., C. IX., fol. 331 b. Copy of the same.

June 28. **518.** WALSINGHAM TO MR. RANDOLPH.

Perceives from his letters that the Secretary, instead of furthering the conclusion of the league, is content to trifle out the time in moving doubts and scruples where there are none.

No repugnancy, as is alleged, exists between the contents of her majesty's letters and his own, the effect of both being that an orderly

Elizabeth.
1586. trial should be had of the parties, and the life of none touched, except the one as may be plainly convicted to be the murderer of Lord Russell. Writes more particularly thereof to Mr. Douglas for the King's better satisfaction in the matter.

Is of opinion that some "oil of gold" might have made the wheels run more smoothly in these proceedings, and hopes that before the receipt of these letters he will be not only in negotiation with the Scottish Commissioners, but well towards the end of the same.

Touching the defects he found in the commission and instructions given to the lords commissioners, it has been purposely forborne—in respect of the great charges they should sustain by their long continuation there—to give them any such authority.

It is intended that the President shall repair to Newcastle at the end of the summer, and there, with the assistance of the Bishop and Dean, spend some time in redressing those abuses mentioned in his letters.

1⅔ *pp. Copy. Indorsed.*

Cott. Calig., C. IX., fol. 331. Copy of the same.

June 28. **519.** WALSINGHAM TO THE EARL OF RUTLAND AND OTHER COMMISSIONERS AT BERWICK.

Is sorry that a matter so necessary for the strengthening of both realms at this time should be subject to so many difficulties, which argues that some of that realm have no good disposition to the furtherance of the treaty. It is hoped that the King himself has an honourable meaning in the action. It is thought here that the passport granted by the Marshal and Council of Berwick may satisfy the Commissioners, considering that of late years such Scottish noblemen as have come into this realm have been contented with the like assurance.

Hopes that before their receipt of these letters they will have not only begun, but well ended this treaty, especially if they do not enter into the Border causes, whereunto the Scottish Commissioners alleged that they could not, owing to the shortness of time, come sufficiently prepared.

It is thought they should make their return as soon as might be after the despatch of the treaty, to avoid both her majesty's and their own greater charges than need should require. Nevertheless, if they perceive that they may conveniently at this time enter into the handling of the Border causes, so that good order might be taken in them, it would be good not to omit any opportunity for finishing so necessary a work.

1¾ *pp. Draft, corrections in Walsingham's hand. Indorsed.*

Copy of the same.

June 29. **520.** THOMAS MORGAN TO MARY.

C.P., vol. XVIII. It may please your majesty, as I wrote to you in my last letter I could not have Mendoza's letters accompany mine, for he was "in phisicke," but attending his letters which your majesty shall receive inclosed, I write to remind him to advertise you amply of all matters whereby you might the better address the affairs of England and Scotland to embrace a good offer for the reparation of all that is amiss,

Elizabeth.
1586. I told Mendoza that he should advise his master not to apprehend anything past of late in England and Scotland to discourage his former designs, which must be put into execution if his master would have the public good advanced or repose in his own state. I signified further to Mendoza that yourself would be able with the King of Spain's lively assistance to make a good party both in England and Scotland to embrace any good enterprise if your intelligence with friends and servants may be continued, as I pray God it may be.

Thus much I thought good to say to Mendoza to make him more free with your majesty in all points, and he has signified to me that he has written to your majesty as much as the present state of things requires, whereto I refer your majesty for I understand that there is command given in Spain that none there write of the state of the country or of the King's preparations to the sea. I believe it to be true or that some letters be interrupted in the way in this troublesome time, for I heard nothing these two months past from the Duchess of Feria, Lord Paget, Sir Francis Englefield or Thomas Throgmorton.

I can have no heart to write to your majesty of the state of this country, growing worse and worse daily, and where nothing is certain. Since my last letters to your majesty the inhabitants of this town, overlaid with the heavy impositions laid upon them, began to murmur, and at last to mutiny in effect, whereof the King holding his court at St. Maur des Fesser was advertised, and thereupon came himself and his mother with all speed hither, whereby things were appeased for the present, and the procurers of the court of parliament acquitted of the imposition laid upon them, or at least the same much mitigated.

The French King's voyage to Lyons and D'Espernon's to Provence are deferred or broken, and since the death of M. Le Grand Prieur, M. Montmorency is entered into Provence, and has there taken Les Mareh, a rich place and of great consequence. He is at continual war with the old Marshal de Joyeuse, and in league with the King of Navarre.

It is a pity to see how this realm is embroiled. These troubles will decay much this year your majesty's profits of Poitou where the troubles are also, which may serve your majesty for a warning to provide for yourself and such as you tender the better. The French King is minded to put a garrison in that place where I am, and to join the arsenal and this house together, and so make a strong fortress thereof for the bridling of this town if they fall to mutiny hereafter. The charge of the fortress is committed to D'Espernon, who is hated by the people, but this matter is not yet settled, but in deliberation.

The Queen Mother is by appointment to depart towards Blois where the Queen of Navarre should meet with her mother and the King of Navarre also to treat for a peace which cannot be but with dishonour to God, and to the common weal.

Yet now they expect the coming of the "reyters," for which cause the Duke of Guise prepares to resist them. Monsieur de Mayne continues at Bordeaux or thereabouts.

Leicester's affairs in Holland still go backward, thanks be to God. Not long since he lost a town called Graves, and much people also, and now again lately he lost another town called Vendule and 250C English. That Queen [Elizabeth] has no great confidence in Leicester, and her diffidence in him will profit the King of Spain's service.

Elizabeth.
1586. Sir Philip Sidney's wife has by this time gone to her husband, who is with Leicester. That Queen lately going to her church was on the way suddenly stricken with some great fever that she returned to her chamber to the "admiration" of all that were present. The Earl of Arundel as I am informed might have liberty if he would go to their church, which I hear he yet constantly refuses, though Lord Henry Howard and others of his friends labour with the said earl to go to their heretical church.

Don Antonio is still in England and writing a book to that Queen, and would have her support of 10,000 men to assist him to enter Portugal, where he makes many Princes believe he has special credit with the Portuguese.

There is lately some new supply made by sea for the better "furniture" of Sir Francis Drake. The Earl of Cumberland and Cavendish are great doers and at great charges for getting forward this supply for Drake. That state hitherto little apprehended any further enterprise. There was a "specte" lately in London and given forth by Burghley that your majesty had departed this life, which God forbid should happen, but since this bruit a friend of mine wrote to me that he saw a letter written by your host to that Court declaring your majesty was in health, which I pray God long to preserve.

Yet these bruits which spring out of such fountains are cautions to your majesty to look the better to yourself.

To further up the league between that Queen and your son some yearly pension is assured to him by that Queen. I have all this while stayed the opening of your letters to Charles Paget, for which purpose he left with me his alphabet, in hope of his own speedy return, but even now I have received some letters from him from the "Spau" declaring that he must stay longer than he thought, for in so short a time he finds no such remedy for his disease as he trusted. Therefore he prayed me in all points towards your majesty and all others to supply his absence.

I am therefore resolved to decipher his said letters, being acquainted with all his dealing, and to do my best to execute whatsoever your majesty commands by your said letters. Yet I would not thus proceed but for fear that delay of time and Paget's absence might bring forth some prejudice to your service, as Paget confessed to me that he expected some resolution from your majesty about Lord Claud [Hamilton], who left an alphabet with Paget to serve between us three in requisite cases, which alphabet Paget left with me also, to treat with the said Lord Claud according to such instructions as came from your majesty for that purpose. At my hands your majesty may expect of duty all fidelity and service, which I hold most due to your majesty from me for infinite causes and favours daily showed to me, which shall never die with me.

Now I hear of some defeat given by the governor of Angoulême to the heretics of "Santonge" and thereabouts. God preserve your majesty and send you the consolation which I wish you. Written in the place of my captivity this 9th July. Your majesty's most humble and obedient servant during life to command, *etc.*

First postscript.—Good Curll, I find every day no small consolation by your labours and friendship towards me, for which I can but thank you as I do most heartily, and pray you to thank Monsieur Nau also

Elizabeth.
1586.

and to hold your wonted favours and love towards me, which I here daily remember to God and will otherwise do the like to the uttermost of my power. Commend me heartily, I pray you, to your wife and sister and to the rest at your devotion. Yours for ever most assured to command, *etc.*

Second postscript.—Whereas your majesty wrote to me of some likelihood of your removing from the place where you are, if your majesty may have some favour granted to you for the election of the place of your continuance, I would advise your majesty not to go out of Staffordshire, which is altogether for your majesty, and adjoining many other honourable personages devoutly affected to your service. Yet wheresoever you go you shall find servants and service by God's grace, though every change bring some alteration and require some time to settle servants and service anew. I was told that your majesty should have come once to Mr. John Gifford's house in Staffordshire, for he himself is commanded to live about London.

The house is not so good for your majesty as I wish it were, but the inconvenience one way will be there requited by some honest service that you may there expect by the said Gifford and his friends.

There are some good members that attend opportunity to do the Queen of England a piece of service, which I trust will quiet many things if it shall please God to lay his assistance to the course, for which I pray daily.

2⅛ *pp. Cipher. Indorsed by Thomas Phelippes. Signed on the back by Walsingham, Burghley, Hunsdon, Cobham, Shrewsbury.*

Decipher of the same. *In the hand of Thomas Phelippes. Notes out of No. 521 written on the back.*

Another decipher of the same. *In the hand of Thomas Phelippes.*

June 29. **521.** Sir Amias Powlet to Walsingham.

C.P., vol. XVIII.

On Saturday last the 25th instant the honest man brought me the little packet inclosed, which being so little that it could be nothing answerable to that which you expect, and was not likely to contain any great matter, and the day of meeting between the substitute and the honest man approaching so near, I thought good to stay the said packet in my hands for these few days, to the end the honest man should not think I had intelligence with the substitute. I therefore sent the said packet again to the honest man the 28th of this present to be delivered to the substitute on the 29th, and so being returned to me by the substitute I send it to you.

It may please you to signify what course I shall take with the substitute hereafter, which rests to be considered only by you, who are acquainted with the secrets of the cause. Whereas you require me to reward him, I purpose to give him 5*l.* if I hear not from you to the contrary by your next letters. But I would think that your friend's substitute at London should procure his reward from the Queen, and if it be not sought at her hands she shall have just cause to think ill of it. The truth is that he has made many journeys by this occasion and therefore deserves to be well recompensed.

I received letters from Mr. Phelippes, of the 25th, the 27th of this present at 10 o'clock at night, together with two several packets the

Elizabeth.
1586. lesser being the same which I sent you on the 21st instant, and which was delivered to the honest man for the second messenger, who attended his answer at Lichfield, and it is very likely that this packet was delivered for him because the day appointed for meeting between the honest man and the substitute was mistaken by this people, or by the honest man.

I see no danger or inconvenience if we can be content to have patience until the arrival of your friend who it seems will be here shortly. Mr. Phelippes has set down a course for many things to be done, which surely I dare not put in execution for fear of the worst, wherein I am also the more fearful because it seems there is hope that the 3rd of this present great matter will come from this people, which might be in danger to be stayed if any mean cause of suspicion were ministered by any of the agents in this intercourse.

Mr. Phelippes would have the substitute seize upon this little packet now returned from you to me, whereto the honest man will never assent without my special direction, because he is now to receive the said packet at my hands. This adventure might breed many dangers, and seems to serve no other purpose than thereby to deliver a letter from the substitute to Curll, the said letter containing no matter that requires special haste, and which may not be done more safely by your friend at his coming.

All is now well, thanks be to God, and I should think myself very unhappy if upon any instructions to proceed from me this intercourse so well advanced should be overthrown. I have therefore resolved to open the returned packet and to deliver only to the honest man the letter for the second messenger therein contained, reserving the rest according to Mr. Phelippes' direction. So if any question grow thereof hereafter, which is not likely, it shall be said that the substitute finding the said packet in the honest man's hands seized on it and took out of it what pleased him.

Thus you see that I am curious to conserve as well myself as the cause out of peril and hazard thereof, wherein I am the more bold because I see nothing in the other course that presses, and yet being miscarried between the substitute and the honest man might bring imminent danger.

The honest man verily believes that this second messenger came by direction from your friend because he brings a true token, which was that in such a place your friend gave him two angels, and tells me further that the second messenger seemed to mislike greatly that this [*cipher*] delayed to answer him, and said that his business would not permit him to tarry so long in these parts, but concluded that he would fetch fresh letters and return the 4th or 5th July next. He calls himself Barnes and says—untruly I doubt not—that he is nearly allied to Sir Walter Aston and Mr. Richard Bagott. Thus I commit you to the mercy of the Almighty, who give you strength of body to overcome the troubles of this crooked time. Chartley. *Signed:* A. Powlet.

Postscript.—The honest man brings to the substitute at this time two angels from this [*cipher*], which I think should surely have been delivered long before. I marvel that the reward is so slender, doubting lest the honest man has kept the better part for himself. I find that the

Elizabeth.
1586. honest man has played his part at this time very well with the sub stitute, according to my instructions.

3 *pp. Holograph, also address. Indorsed by Thomas Phelippes.*

June 29. **522.** ENGLISH COMMISSIONERS AT BERWICK TO WALSINGHAM.

Cott. Calig., C. IX., fol. 679. The commissioners for Scotland arrived here at Berwick the 26th instant, and on the following day we met in the tolbooth of the town, where, after the declaring of the cause of our coming, we read both our commissions, and agreed to read the articles the next day. Meeting at the same place according to appointment the Scottish commissioners found some faults.

First, with the second article. They would have this word *offensionis* put out, alleging that *defensionis* was sufficient if they were invaded, and that *offensionis* was against God's word. With the fifth, in these words *dicti regis sumptibus*, they would have had *sumptibus regine*, for so they say is the King of France's treaty with them, and further they said that the King of Scotland is not able to pay his own subjects in his wars, and therefore it is impossible for him to pay the Queen's.

The sixth. They misliked also that the King should with his whole force join with the English power—upon request by her majesty—if England were invaded within 60 miles of Scotland, and he had no such article for Scotland if it were invaded within 60 miles of England. And therefore they would have that put out, because they had none from us reciprocally.

With the seventh also they found fault, for they said that divers of Scotland had land in Ireland, and had been possessed these 300 years, and whereas they have been put out by force, they could not be restored by justice and are now forbidden to enter by force.

To all these faults, though we made such several answers as were thought fit, yet we concluded to them all with one answer, that is to say, that their King had subscribed these articles, and we had no authority to alter any matter in them. And when they objected to us that our commission bore date after the articles, and gave us power by these words *tractandi et concludendi*, and that we did not *tractare* if we would proceed no further than was agreed on before, we answered them again that we had instructions after our commission which warranted us to deal no further than according to the subscribed articles.

And then we proceeded to the ninth article, which limits the commissioners that should be to proceed in Border matters for all attemptates committed since the King's taking upon himself the government, and four years before, which was in the year 1573—for the King took his government in the year 1577. They said that their instructions were to deal for all attemptates committed from the King's coming to the crown, which was in 1567, and, that if we would not deal for all attemptates committed since that time, they were not to deal any way in the treaty.

We answered that our directions were to deal only with all attemptates committed since 1573, and if they liked not, or were not ready to

Elizabeth.
1586. deal in Border causes, we were content that the ninth article should be inserted still, and that the Princes then within six months might appoint commissioners to treat of those matters according to the said articles. They replied that they had no commission to treat any way, except we would treat of Border matters since the time of the King's coming to his crown. Nevertheless they would presently write to the King to know his pleasure, whether he would have the ninth article inserted as before he had agreed, or treat of all "attemptates" only committed since 1573, since our instructions would warrant us to deal with no "attemptates" before committed, and that we should know their answer by Saturday next.

Thus we have as briefly as we can imparted to you the proceedings in this commission, wherein we desire to know her majesty's or my lords' further pleasures, and if so be that the King will still continue his former direction—and that all attemptates must be dealt with or else no treaty—what then it is her majesty's pleasure we should do.

We understand that they insist the more herein, because they think that the journey of my lord of Sussex and Sir William Drury into Scotland will "countervaile" all the injuries that Scotland has done to her majesty's subjects since, and if those should be holden—as they term them—for "bygan," then Scotland is not able to repair the damages that England has sustained since the year 1573. If my lords heard the multitude of complaints that we hear hourly of outrageous injuries done by the Scots, their lordships could not but have great grief and compassion for these poor spoiled countries.

How to answer my lord of Sussex's and Sir William Drury's dealing, we know not, and therefore if her majesty's and your lordships' pleasure be—as we hope it will not—that we shall travail in these Border causes, we must then have full instructions to deal in those matters. But our humble suit is that those causes may be deferred to men better experienced in Border matters, for we are assured that they will busy the most perfect commissioners two months and more before they finish those causes. And so we commit your lordships to the heavenly protection. Berwick. *Signed:* Rutland; [W. Eure]; Tho. Randolph.

Postscript.—As the Scottish commissioners have sent Mr. George Yonge, clerk of the Council, to know the King's pleasure, so have we thought fit that Mr. Randolph should send Mr. Milles with him to understand the King's pleasure likewise.

2¾ *pp. Marginal notes in Burghley's hand. Addressed. Indorsed:* "From the Earle of Rutland and the rest of the commissioners at Barwicke."

une 29. **523.** INSTRUCTION TO MR. MILLES.

1. Forasmuch as the King's pleasure was that, if any delay occurred in matters now to be treated of by the commissioners, I should write to his majesty for his own resolution, I have now done this by my letter, and humbly crave answer.

2. That we proceed in subscribing and sealing the league agreed on by their majesties, and that being done, enter into treaty on the Border causes, wherein we crave that his majesty's commissioners may deal roundly, seeing it is to reform many ungodly acts done by evilly disposed persons on the Borders of both realms.

Elizabeth.
1586.

3. How many matters of no small weight may be called in question, if the 9th article be altered, was well considered by her majesty and those of her Council in framing the articles of the league not immediately to be spoken of.

4. That some speedy order be taken for the redress of the foul attempts which have been done on the West Borders upon her majesty's subjects, or that Lord Scrope, warden of those Marches, may have leave to take such revenge as he may by the laws of the Borders.

¾ *p. Indorsed,* "Mr. Milles' instructions to the K. of Scots."

Cott. Calig., C. IX., fol. 333. Copy of the same.

June 29. **524.** EARL OF RUTLAND TO WALSINGHAM.

Is stopped by his inexperience in negotiations from writing any opinion of the Scottish proceedings. Has set down in the general letter the matters as they have been handled.

The Borders are said to be in decay, the attempts many, and most foul, the Scottish people poor, so that if they are to treat in these matters, does not consider they will be despatched in haste.

Was told by the Scottish commissioners yesterday that they wished to treat with them *limitum confinio.* It is a matter of which he has heard nothing. The Border matters are matters of inexperience to him and his fellows, but to their opponents their usual trade.

Hears that in former treaties such matters were committed to the wardens, with knights with them, or to knights themselves. Thinks this was done as it was usually 2 or 3 months' work. Would be glad to know her majesty's pleasure therein. Would desire it might be that after dealing for the East March he might have leave to return with the league, and his fellows—one of whom has been a warden, and the other most conversant with Scottish affairs—might proceed to the finishing of the rest. Berwick. *Signed:* Rutland.

¾ *p. Addressed. Indorsed.*

June 29. **525.** SIR AMIAS POWLET TO THOMAS PHELIPPES.

C.P., vol. XVIII. He has set down a very reasonable course in his letters as things appear to him there. Finds here by reason of the circumstances so many difficulties that he dare not proceed to execute his directions in all things. Forbears the rather because he finds nothing pressing in his letters. Returns his packet inclosed. Has written more at length to Walsingham, and thus willing to send him speedily a new packet, prays he will excuse these short lines. Chartley. *Signed:* A. Powlet.

½ *p. Holograph, also address. Indorsed.*

June 30. **526.** MARY TO MONSIEUR LA RUE.

C.P., vol. XVIII. I think that you will have been sufficiently advertised of the interruption of all my intelligence since my change of guard, which has been the cause of my receiving so tardily the two last letters which you have written to me. I have received very great pleasure in hearing of your so frequent journeys and the occasions of them, as also all the good advertisements that you have imparted to me, for the which

Elizabeth.
1586. I thank you affectionately, assuring you that of any thing whatsoever which you may write me none will be made participant but those who have, as you know, intelligence with me and the management of my most important affairs, being able to answer to you for their entire fidelity; and therefore I pray you not to restrain yourself in any wise for this respect, to write freely and fully all that you shall know to be of import in any manner whatsoever to the good of my affairs, for whatever it may be I shall always interpret it as proceeding from the affection that you have professed to bear to my service, well known and satisfying: and if it were something concerning any of those who are about me, they ought to be obliged to you for being advertised: and for my part I should esteem it treason were they to conceal or disguise from me anything whatsoever that is written to me, or indeed ever to reveal it elsewhere. But, my father, I pray you also, as you have begun to answer for me, to consider how difficult it is for any prince whatsoever to satisfy the judgement of every one by his actions, however just and exact they may be, many persons being more urged by their own interest than by the good and service of their masters. If I have done good to Curle in favour of his marriage he has worthily deserved it, and I hold myself bound in conscience to him, having suffered with me all the time of my captivity. I have as yet heard nothing of the success of the voyage and negociation to Rome of Dr. Alain and Father Eusebius, nor how those of your society who went this last winter have fared in Scotland. You will do me a pleasure to tell me what you may have learnt about it, for until then I do not know what to resolve about my condition here. Recommend me to the good and devout prayers of your company; and assure your General and Father Claude on my behalf that I will make it my duty to merit the care which they have of God's cause and mine in this island. Chartely. 30 June.

¾ *p. French. Indorsed.*

June 30. **527.** THOMAS RANDOLPH TO BURGHLEY.

Has nothing to write of save to say that they have been put to their shifts as much as ever they were in their lives.

If they receive no better answer from the King than they have from his commissioners, takes it that their stay here will be very short.

So it is determined by the lords; and for himself, thinks it to no purpose to return into Scotland, seeing that all is in vain to deal with the King, who has no good councillor to advise him, and is in such awe of those he has that he dare not do as he would wish.

Hopes that the Earl of Rutland will write more particularly to him [Burghley] of their proceedings, with whom they deal, and other things that are amiss both in town and country.

Rutland is unwilling that any should write of him lest they should "overpass" in their commendation of him. Cannot therefore speak of him, but if he could, his doings as they are should be made known to him [Burghley]. Berwick. *Signed:* Tho. Randolph.

1 *p. Addressed. Indorsed.*

Elizabeth.
1586.
June 30.

528. Mr. Archibald Douglas to Thomas Randolph.

"Pleis your gude lordship, being commandit be my soverayne to write onto yow and present [*sic*] with him when materis war agitat, who wes so weill myndit as he is to performe all suche mater as wes agreable to reason and hir majesties desire, I can not bot be witnes thairof. And this farr to affirme, that gif his hienes culd devise onye forme honorable how to satisfie your lordships, that ar commissioneris, he wold do it without delay.

The point in questioun is about ye 9 article, quhither it suld be insert in the league as ane part yairof, or left out to be handillit a part in respect of the contentis yairof, for the tyme of redressing of the Bordour caussis. Gif it suld be insert, it is contrarious to Sir Francis Welsingham his latir directioun. Gif it suld be left out, thair laikit suretie how the Bordour materis suld be handillit, bothe for biganis and in tyme cuming.

Monyvise hathe it bene spokin of in his hienes presence how hir majestie and ye lords, hir commissioneris micht be satisfeit. In the end it plesit his majestie of him selff to find out this way as most agreable to reason, that the league suld go fordwart as it is sett doun, *levand out the nynt article*,* as wes desirit be the said Sir Francis, and yit he presentlie to write onto hir majestie that it suld be according to hir hienes pleassour how the materis contenit yerintill suld be handillit, whether be nominating of present commissioneris that micht duell upoun the Bordours, to the ending of all the Bordour caussis at this tyme, or uthervise to leve thame to uther commissioneris within sex monethis heireftir, according to the prescryvit ordour contenit in the said nynt article, whiche letter bindis him no less to the doing thairof than the league suscrivit be him selff did of befoir.

In the presence of his Counsall he did protest that gif he micht onderstand in what bettir way he culd satisfie hir majestie and your lordships, he wold do it, and is hartlye sorie that your lordship is so straitlie tyit be commissioun and instructionis that ye can not condiscend presentlye to yeild onto onye of these formes onto suche tyme as ye shall ressave directioun from hir majestie, whome he prayis may be informit of his gude mynd to satisfie hir hienes and your lordship in all thingis that may be luiked for at his hand.

This far I am commandit to write onto you, and to hartlye pray that this mattei may be takin in gude part, and not to interpret it to onye delay on his part, bot rathir to proceid on necessitie, throw not luiking in materis so far at the first as suld haif bene done. And so praying that this lettir may mak my hartlye commendationis to my gude lord of Ruteland I humelie tak my leiff." Dunfermline. *Signed:* A. Douglas.

1 *p.* *Addressed.* *Indorsed.*

Copy of the same.

Cott. Calig., C. IX., fol. 334.

529. Master of Gray to Walsingham.

June 30.

Cott. Calig., C. IX., fol. 338.

"Sir, I am commaundit by his majestie to wryt to you a feu lynis, and befor God if ever I haid credeit at your hand I must now imploy it for his majestie in sume difficulteis yat occurris in this meiting of the commissioners for the league, and chiefly in the nynt article, witche

* Underlined in the MS.

Elizabeth.
1586. hes as appeiris proceidit from your self, for if ye haid lattin it be in the forme it wes first set doun no contraversie haid rysin of it. Bot nou the difference is in the tym; witche the King desyris to be from his coronation, and it is set doun in the subscryvit league only from the acceptatioun of the government in his auin hand.

The cause of this comeis by reasoun the King is informit yat the skaithes dune to England of leat yeirs ar so greit yat he and his subjects are not aible to repay them without thay be recompensit by some dune of befor by England to his realme and subjects. Bot yis is a maiter that requyris a long disputation and hardly can it be desydit at yis tym. Thairfor according to your desyr in a pairt the King's majestie craveis yat the nynte article be omittit in the league, and forder yat the reasoning of yt be continouit ether to the meiting of the lieutenantis for bothe the realmes or than till sutche tym as expresly commissioners be deput for yat effect, witche is in yt self verie weichtie."

"Sir, lat it be dune I pray you, for befor God the King's majesteis honourable and princely dealing at yis tym meritis more than yat he craveis. He hes schauin him self so veil affectit a Prince uthir tym yat many of his auin subjectis accomptis him a better Englisman than Scotiseman. Thairfor I pray you oneis agene yat he be accordingly delt witheall seing the maiter controvertit is of no gryt importance and sutche a maiter as I am assurit the Queen's majestie wil never mak question in withe his majestie. The only regret is yat the noblemenis stay at the meiting by it shalbe sume quhat long, bot ye remed is the sounar to heast ansuer. And I pray you lat it be, for you shall find many heir quho seikis no bettar occasion than this to cast all thingis afe."

"Mr. Myllis can tell you quhou nobly and fraily the King spak yis day in this maiter, so in yat I remit me to him. Yisterday I resaveit from my Lord of Leicester dyvers letteris, bot all tending to one effect, desyring yat he may speik with me in West Holland, bot all wer befor Captaine Hakerstounis arryvall thair, so yat now I thinke he hes chaingit deliberation. Bot upon word from him I shall leave no thing undune yat I can, albeit in deid it lyis nott in my hand to do so mutche as of befor for ye reasouns cotinit in my former letteris."

"Bot ye remedis ar to you knouin. And yet I shall repet them schortly:—First, in respect yat it pleasis ye King nou to give me yis same place I haid of befor, I can not leave him bot by his auin command.

Secondly, seing I frustrat bothe my self and all ye gentlemen and captaines my followers to our gryt chairgis, it shalbe a thing not possible to ramass them the second tym without a gryt certaintie, for thay see all wordly causes subject to chaingis. Than ether the Queen's majestie or my lord, or bothe, must crave it of the King. And present moyens must be send for ye satisfaction of ye gentlemen.

Bot I remit yis to yourself, and all uther particulariteis to Mr. Archibald Douglas quho I hoype shalbe schortly withe you, send by his majestie in maiters of importance to the Queen's majestie. The King lykis verie weil of him. If my Lord of Leicester hes any forder to deall withe him, it shalbe weil cume he send it to Yourk, for he wilbe at you within a tuentie dayis and hes to satisfie my lord from his souveraine verie amply."

Elizabeth. 1586.

"The gryt heast shall mak me conclud, in committing you to Godis holy protection. From your hous, Dumfermeling." *Signed:* Mr. of Gray.

3 *pp. Holograph, also addressed. Indorsed.*

June 30. **530.** JAMES VI. TO ELIZABETH.

Cott. Calig., C. IX., fol. 389.

Madam and dearest sister, the question that is risen between our commissioners concerning the day from which redress shall be made for Border attempts, in respect of the leaving out of the ninth article, has moved me to desire therein to proceed only in the league until your mind were known herein; and therefore I pray you take your choice whether you will be content to yield to the day that my commissioners crave, upon my reciprocal promise to yield to a discharge or abolition of all things past, or else that the day shall be agreed upon which your commissioners desire, upon your private promise in like manner. Or otherwise, if you shall think some other means meeter to be taken herein, appoint both the time and the persons.

Immediately after the knowledge of your mind, "the same persons to conclude upon it, or otherwise any other to meet hereupon within short or long space as shall seem to you best, I shall be ready to do the like for my part." As ever it is, I assure myself that you will prefer my great goodwill professed to you to any profit that your realm can reap at the rigour of redress at my subject's hands. Thus praying you to excuse my scribbled hand in respect of the great haste that this matter requires, I commit you, madam and dearest sister, to God's holy protection. Dunfermline.

1 *p. Copy.*

June 30. **531.** MONSIEUR NAU TO LA RUE.

C.P., vol. XVIII.

We have been so long without all foreign intelligence, and even now her majesty is so little informed of the intention of the other Christian princes as to matters here, that there remains to her little subject whereon to found as yet any solid negotiation. For my part, believe, if you please, that in all wherein I shall intervene for her service I shall always keep to the duty of an entire Catholic and an honest man, such as I hope my negotiations with this Queen and her council have made me appear; for if I had wished to connive at their pretentions against the Pope I had obtained thereby more than I have done for her majesty.

I pledge you my faith and honour that all that you may write to her will be presented to her out of cipher down to the smallest jot; and you will oblige me greatly if it please you to inform me of that which might concern me in particular, or wherein fault might be found with me, for being true, it will be of service to me to be told, and otherwise it can do no harm. Recommend me, if you please, to Father Eusebius.

½ *p. French.*

Elizabeth.
1586. June 30.

532. MARY TO CARDINAL DE MONTDEVIS.

C.P., vol. XVIII.

The old good opinion which has remained with me of your entire zeal and piety in religion since I have had knowledge of you caused me lately, upon the first advise that I received of the death of the late Cardinal Sermonet, to name you to our holy father to commit to you there, in the place of the said lord, the protection of Scotland; and I have since heard by my ambassador my lord of Glasgow, that his holiness had of himself ordained and deputed you to the same effect. Whereof I much wished to testify to you by this note the contentment I have received, praying you also as earnestly as I may to accept this charge, not only on account of the obligation that you will thereby confer upon me, but chiefly for the good and advancement of the cause of religion in that poor realm, where I can assure you *there remains yet a very good number of whole-hearted Catholics, even among the chief of the nobility, ready to expose their lives and all that they have in this world to help to re-establish the affairs of this island.** Charteley. 30 June.

¾ *p. French. Copy.*

June 30.

533. MONSIEUR NAU TO MR. FOLJAMBE.

C.P., vol. XVIII.

Could not answer his letters as particularly as he desired by her majesty's last despatch, for some of them were not deciphered. Prays he will believe his profession with him to be such that nothing in the world can alter, much less whatsoever he can write to him assuring him of his devotion to her majesty and the cause. He has advised him of what he has heard of Morgan's proceedings, so in the same friendly manner will discharge himself with him. Never knew the gentleman, never wrote to him or heard from him, or had particular acquaintance or dealing with him. Mr. Curll to whom the said Morgan addresses his letters sometimes recommended him to serve any of his [Foljambe's] nation, suffering for God's cause. If he has committed any errors in her majesty's service it was not by his [Nau's] direction. Therefore is loth to be called in question for him, though never knew anything but zeal and devotion towards her majesty's affairs in the gentleman. Perhaps that has carried him further and entangled him in more matters than were needful for his own security.

The Jesuit, Father Henry, can tell him what he imparted to him during his abode in these parts concerning that matter. Refers the whole to his report and prays him to expect the part of a friend from his own hands, without ceremony. The Scottish Queen now writes to the Bishop of Glasgow for the payment of his pension. Prays to be commended to Father Eusebius [*in the margin*—"Parsons I take it"] if he is returned from Rome. Chartley.

¾ *p. Deciphered copy, with marginal note in Thomas Phelippes' hand. Indorsed by him.* [*With No.* 547.]

Cott. Calig., C. IX., fol. 370.

Another copy of the same.

[June.]

534. [FRAGMENT OF A LETTER.]

C.P., vol. XVIII.

The letter is torn off. *Indorsed by Thomas Phelippes:* "What hath passed betweene P. D. G. and H. and Sav. touching the attempt

* The words in italics are underlined in the MS.

Elizabeth. 1586. agaynst the Queen. What ground of accusing G. Giffard. What reportes conceaved or determined for revenge, prevention or every of the misfortunes happened uppon us. The true cause of Yardley and Mainville's coming. If meane to cause Pagett come over for winning his credit. To norish the roumers given forth by any means that Pagett hath conveyed all this matter and betryed his mistress. That Arundell and he be sett together by the eares. To get over Lord Gifford."

June. **535.** ELIZABETH TO SIR AMIAS POWLET.

C.P., vol. XVIII. We were lately made acquainted with a letter you sent to our Secretary, by which we perceive that the Queen your charge, contrary to our expectations, has refused to deliver young Pierrepoint to such of her father's servants as by our order were appointed to receive her. We find it very strange, considering the request to have her delivered into her parents' hands grew only from the said Queen, upon earnest solicitation made in her name both by the French ambassador and his wife.

Touching the reasons whereon the refusal seemed to be grounded, as, namely, that our assent to her removal was not signified by her own letters, that the young gentlewoman was not sufficiently furnished with apparel and other necessaries appertaining to her back, that she knew not how her friends would rest satisfied with the sending of her to them, that she could not suffer her to depart till she had answer from the said ambassador how we were satisfied therein, and that she could not tell whether our Secretary had truly delivered our mind because as she says she has often been ill-handled that way, you shall let her understand considering how sufficiently these things—being very weak and frivolous—were answered by you, that we cannot but greatly marvel how this stay should come about, and therefore have just cause to doubt that this motion proceeded from some other cause than outwardly was pretended. For we cannot conceive that she had so weak an opinion of our judgment as to think that we can be induced to believe that this change and alteration in her should have no other ground than those frivolous impediments by her alleged to you, which we cannot but interpret as mere slights, wishing her to use them to persons of other calling and less capacity than we take ourselves. The use whereof nevertheless you shall tell her, as heretofore has bred her rather hurt than otherwise, so the same cannot turn to any good to her at any time, even in the smallest matters, and therefore you shall let her plainly understand that we have again willed the gentlewoman's father to send for her, and that we look she shall be no longer detained from being delivered to such persons as shall be appointed to receive her. Therefore you shall pray her in our name to deal in this cause more plainly with us than yet she has done, and to let us truly understand how this change comes about lest for lack of receiving satisfaction from her in that behalf we may be justly moved to take some hard conceit out of this strange manner of dealing than we willingly would.

2⅛ *pp.* *Indorsed by Thomas Randolph :* "Minute of a letter from her majestie to Sir Amias Paulett," *and in another hand :* "Not sent."

Elizabeth.
1586.
June.

536. THE LEAGUE.

[*Copy of the first part of No.* 43, *with the following omissions :—*

1 " For causes of religion," *in the 2nd article.*

2. *The 9th, 10th, and 11th, and the latter half of the 16th articles.*

And the following alterations].

1. [*The closing words of the 6th article are*]—" Upon the said King's charges to any part of the realm of Scotland."

2. *In the 12th article, the Border matters to be ended by the commissioners, are those* " since the time that the said King received the government into his own hands and four years before."

6½ *pp. Draft. Alterations in Walsingham's hand. Indorsed.*

Copy of the same altered as above, but with the 11th article inserted, and the following note :—

" Besides these articles, the Queen's majesty is to promise to the said King, by a private writing under her hand, that nothing shall be done to the prejudice of any title that he may pretend unto this crown, unless by the said King's unkind usage towards her majesty, which God forbid, he shall justly deserve the contrary."

7½ *pp. Written by Burghley's clerk, corrections by Burghley. Indorsed.*

Another copy of the first part of No. 43.

Another copy of the same, omitting only the 9th, 10th, and 11th articles. Latin.

Another copy of the same.

Another copy of the same, with notes in the margin. Latin.

Another copy of the same. Latin. Indorsed by Burghley.

Another copy of the same, omitting article 9. *Latin.*

Another copy of the same. Latin.

Another copy of the same. Latin.

Another copy of the same. Latin.

Laws of the Marches, vol. I. p. 182. *Another copy of the 10th and 12th articles. Latin.*

Another copy of the same.

Ibid. vol. II. p. 89. *Another copy of the same.*

537. THE LEAGUE.

Copy of the second part of No. 43.

Another copy of the same.

[June.] **538. THREE ARTICLES TO BE ADDED TO THE LEAGUE.**

[*Copy of articles* 9, 10, *and* 11, *in No.* 43, *with the following notes*] :

" At the ninth article. To this he was answered as I have in my instructions, viz., by instrument or private letter."

[To the 10th article] " Refused utterly by me as against our laws."

Elizabeth.
1586. [To the 11th article] "This article is contained in the league, article 8."

"To be added to the 12th. This article is also in the league, article 12."

⅔ *p. Notes in Randolph's hand, also the indorsement,* "The three articles which the King delivered to be added to the league, and the ambassador's answer unto them."

Cott. Calig., C. IX., fol. 276. Copy of the same.

[June.] **539.** ANTHONY BABINGTON TO MONSIEUR NAU.

Cott. Calig., C. IX., fol. 328. Would understand his opinion of Robert Pooley, whom he finds to have intelligence with the Queen of Scot's occasions. Is private with the man, and by means thereof knows somewhat, but suspects more.

½ *p. Copy.*

[June.] **540.** MASTER OF GRAY TO [ ].

Cott. Calig., C. IX., fol. 234. [*The first page is obliterated.*]

And if it be possible to send yat ansser and word befor ye come to the gentleman it shalbe . . . befor he come for I have . . . fond forth ye royen, so it shalbe veil don yat ye brought . . . them selfis quittit thar, and not to the accusit suche of England bot in ye mid tym yat thay se him at kynd of humilitye to ye King his majestie vil I assure you put befor . . . thay vil be in Scotland vithe hir majesteis letteris quho vil for he beginnis alredy to heir of tham and to consider quhat particular measuris remane to him yat heare agenst ye letter. Avis us also quhon hir majestie hirself is . . . so long as he is meiting vithe men. [*The rest of the letter is illegible.*]

3 *pp. Holograph. No address.*

[June.] **541.** PREROGATIVE OF SOVEREIGNS.

Cott. Calig., C. IX., fol. 621. "Out of a wast paper of the Queen of Scottes owne hande."

A king ought to govern himself by the advice of his nobility. Reply. Marry—so far as it is not corrupt, but discreet and well bred. Reason. Because the nobility is an ancient witness to the virtue of the ancestors, which probably the progenitors [*sic*] retain, they ought to be better and more generously taught and brought up; they are more observed and have more honour and goods to lose than the others. Granted: and replied: what ought to be is not always, and there is no rule so general that it suffers no exception. As the great ought to be of better nature; what if they are traitors? They ought to be liberal and pleasant; what if they are mechanical, partial to their house without care of their honour, rash without fear of loss of their goods? Moreover proud of their antiquity, whereby they think to cover and make approved all their actions, and under this name of greatness and nobility of ancestors it must be that the authority of kings may be infringed or diminished and there is their irreprehensible [*sic*]. The one comes from God, the other from the king under God. For God has chosen kings and commanded peoples to obey them, and kings have made and constituted princes and great ones to relieve them and

Elizabeth.
1586.

not to oppose them. What then ought the king to do if his father has raised a worthy man or his ancestor, and the successors and children degenerate? Must the king think equally highly of them and give them the same credit or that whereof they are unworthy, as the virtue of the father merited? The father was valiant, wise and obliging: the son acknowledges only the paternal goods, has learnt nothing but to play the great man and to take his ease and to command, and to disdain the king and all laws. If the king find a man of low estate, poor in goods but generous of mind, faithful at heart and fit for the charge requisite for his service, he will not dare to commit authority to him: wherefore the great who already have want yet more thereof.

1 *small page. French. In Thomas Phelippes' hand.*

[June.] **542.** DRAFT OF A LETTER.

Cott. Calig., C. IX., fol. 622.

Sir, that which you sent me on the 15th instant for "Z" will be put into [her ?] hands at the first opportunity. I thank you for your good advice and for your courtesy, and am very glad that the boy does his duty so well: whom I am despatching now with this packet here inclosed, to be sent, if you please, with all diligence to Mr. Nicholas Cornellis, being of importance for the service of "Z." He was expecting some packets from France by the next.

A slip of paper. French. In Thomas Phelippes' hand.

[June.] **543.** THOMAS MILLES TO THE SECRETARY FOR SCOTLAND.

Lansd. 49, fol. 65.

The King's majesty having directed me unto your lordship for redress of the attempts lately committed upon the Borders, I pray your lordship to set down your pleasure anent the same.

1. It is complained by Lord Scrope that, the 4th of this instant month June, sundry of the Bells, Carlisles and Kirkpatricks with others to the number of 100 men and above came into England and burnt upon the water of Esk about 80 houses of her majesty's subjects, took away about 100 head of "note" with 40 nags, with a great booty of "insight" with other goods in the West Marches.

Also it is complained by Sir John Forster in the Middle Marches that Robert Ellot, Martin Ellot the Laird of Mangerton and the Laird of Whitehaugh, with others of Liddisdale, about 80 persons, came to Cheploppe the 27th May last past, 1586, and there stole and drove away 140 kine and oxen, 3 horses and mares with "insight," and took 3 prisoners and detained them in warlike manner.

Answer.—"It seamis convenient to remit the redres of these late attemptates to the commissioners. As to the delyverye of the prisoners taken ordre shalbe geaven in the mean quhyll."

Your lordship's pleasure also for the alteration of the ninth article in the treaty of the league it may please you to set down.

Answer.—"It war meit the nynt article shuld be presentlye fulfilled so for any thing past it shuld not need to be insert in the treatye. Yet in this I will deall with the Kyng my sovereygne and send yow his ansuere."

Elizabeth.
1586. 1 *p.* *Answers in a Scottish hand.* *Indorsed:* "Mr. Mylles request to the Secre. of Scotland for redres of injuries uppon the Borders, 1586."

July. **544.** ELIZABETH TO JAMES VI.

The Master of Gray, understanding England had sent forces into the Low Countries under the charge of the Earl of Leicester for the maintenance of the present state of religion exercised there, and for the protection of the inhabitants there, made offer to the said Earl to repair to him and serve under him in furtherance of the said cause, with a convenient number of Scottish subjects.

Therefore prays that he will license the said master to accomplish his good meaning in his offer to pass into the said country with such number of his [James'] subjects as he shall think meet.

Doubts not to find him readily disposed to gratify them, considering how well inclined he is himself to further the common cause of religion, and the demonstrations that have of late passed between them of good will and friendship towards one another.

Will give order to the Earl of Leicester that the said Master and his company be used and entertained by the United Provinces in that honourable sort as shall be fitting.

2 *pp.* *Draft, altered in Walsingham's hand.* *Indorsed:* "M[inute] to ye K. of Scotts, from her majesty. Not yet sent."

July 1. **545.** JOHN COLVILE TO WALSINGHAM.

Would have written oftener, but knew he had been sufficiently informed from time to time by his [Colvile's] ambassador.

Is glad to have the occasion of his [Walsingham's] brother's coming to let him know, without suspicion, what he dare not commit to paper.

Has no cause to alter his opinion that men here are very constant in inconstancy and dissimulation.

Is willed to write by Lord Hamilton—who is in great sorrow after the death of his son—that he will be as obedient to him [Walsingham] as was Walsingham's son Sir Philip, and will go at his command to any part of the world. He desires he will assure her majesty also of his fidelity and thankfulness. He says, which he [Colvile] fears is overtrue, that all the crafty in Europe, as well here as elsewhere, thirst for her blood. Thinks it so clear here that he marvels at the blindness of those who do not perceive it.

Refers all other matters to the sufficiency of the bearer. Stirling. *Signed:* Jo. Colvile.

1 *p.* *Holograph, also address.* *No indorsement.*

July. **546.** MARY TO LORD CLAUD HAMILTON.

C.P., vol. XVIII. Being as yet not very sure of this new way, will content herself hereby to testify to him the liking and contentment she has had of what the English lord's brother and Fontenay wrote to her in his name before his return to Scotland. He is now in place to correspond effectually to the expectation of herself and all hers. Will not fail

Elizabeth. 1586. him in anything in her power or that she may obtain by her credit of all Christian Princes.

Prays him that, upon that which she committed last to be imparted to him by the said English whose credit she desired, he will let her know his resolution and the inclination of others her subjects that, according thereto, she may proceed with her principal friends. This last league of her son has offended them. Desires to understand the particulars thereof, and whether anything passed therein concerning her, either in the public treaty or private letters.

Is advertised that the unhappy Master of Gray labours with all extremity against her. Therefore is moved to fear that, as long as he remains near her son, she and her son are not likely to have much good intelligence together. Prays him to find means to shift him, he having behaved so traitorously to her as to deserve all punishment. The deliverer hereof served her very faithfully in this country. Trusts he will do the like in all in which he is employed there for her service, especially for the sure convoy of their letters by this way.

⅔ *p. Copy. Marginal notes in Thomas Phelippes' hand, also indorsement:* "Q. of Scottes to the L. Claude Hamilton. Reference to the English traytors. Touching the league betwene England and Scotland. Detestation of the Master of Gray."

July 2. **547.** MARY TO CHARLES PAGET.

C.P., vol. XVIII. Since the receipt of his letter dated 10th April, acknowledged by hers of the 20th May, has not heard from any part whereupon she can take new occasion in anything concerning her affairs to direct him or any other servant. Is kept so close and with so small a commodity in the house whereby to hear news from abroad. Means that the pension he has of her should continue. As her treasurer knows well, she was never minded otherwise.

Has let him understand that his putting him in the contrary opinion has displeased her, and that he be paid from time to time of the "redy-est" money he has in his hands, which pertains to her and which she would rather spare from herself than him.

Thanks him for the offer of the 3000 crowns owing. Would be as sorry to disaccommodate him of them as she was that he should want them so long. Has written of the whole earnestly to the pope and King of Spain's ministers, who may best further the payment thereof.

Hopes to obtain a speedy answer of the same or that one of them will see him reimbursed ere long.

Has written to Lord Claud Hamilton by a new way on this side, but not so amply as she would because of the uncertainty as yet of the passage, to refer him to the credit committed to him [Paget] to treat with him in her name. His dealing in some points would be fitter than hers. Prays him to follow her former letter if he thinks to find sure correspondence on that side.

Being unacquainted with the present state of that country or any other, knows not what else to treat in, or whom to trust. If her own means could answer her will and she were not so behind for her own urgent needs, Lord Claud should have money quickly to serve the turn he [Paget] writes of. Failing that, is constrained to make suit to others for the furniture. Has recommended the Earl of Westmorland to the

Elizabeth.
1586. pope, is sorry she may not help him otherwise, and marvels that the King of Spain's support fails him now more than ever.

Morgan shall want no comfort she can give and procure for him.

[*Note from Curll :*—] Has no occasion to trouble him for his own part, yet would be loth to omit the assurance he ought always to give him of his continual good will and affection to do him and his all the service in his power. Prays God daily to send him his heart's desire.

1⅛ *pp. Deciphered copy. In Thomas Phelippes' hand. Indorsed by him.*

Cott. Calig., C. IX., fol. 369. Copy of the same.

July 2. **548.** MARY TO DON BERNARDINO DE MENDOZA.

C.P., vol. XVIII. This note will be chiefly to acknowledge the receipt of your last letters of the 4th of April, and to assure you that I do not in any wise whatsoever impute the delay of your designs to anything lacking on the part of the King your master my good brother, having always seen him proceed steadfastly as well in the cause of religion in general as in all that which I have requested for myself, so that I should show myself ungrateful if I held any other opinion of him. Since it is the will of God that I still suffer, I am ready to yield and to bend my neck under the yoke. And, on my conscience, I have not so much regret at this delay for myself as for the misery and affliction that I have seen and see daily of so many good folk of this realm, feeling the public calamity more than my own private one.

I have given charge to my ambassador to speak to you on my behalf about the payment of some money advanced about three years ago by Mr. Paget, Arondell and Morgan, upon the assurance that was given to them of repayment in the name of his holiness and of the said lord the King your master. I pray you to employ yourself so much as you can to satisfy them of it, as it is very right, and important not only for the discharge of their agents who have concerned themselves therein on their behalf, but also for my safety here. Charteley. 2 July 86.

½ *p. French.*

Cott Calig., C. IX., fol. 369 b. Copy of the same.

July 2. **549.** MARY TO THOMAS MORGAN.

C.P., vol. XVIII. For the great care which I see by your last dated 24th April, and which you have incessantly, of all that may bring me comfort, although I would * yet I cannot "retayne" to give you thanks therefor, and wish to God I might let you feel in effect what mind I carry, to make my thankfulness appear towards you.

Your advice shall be followed and your travail for intelligence with everyone met with on my side as occasion and opportunity offer. But as by my former of the 26th I told you that none of those whom of new you had mentioned to me made demonstration directly of their good will otherwise than to convey the letters you committed to them into the French ambassador's hands, except only one who coming here to this house sent me your aforesaid last which he delivered by Pietro's

* Blank.

Elizabeth.
1586. means, and the same man having written to me a very honest letter in Pietro's alphabet has omitted the uttering of his name therein, nor given me any sign whereby I may know how to discern him assuredly by another.

I have not, nor cannot yet employ him, albeit I have sent him my answer with a particular alphabet for himself, whosoever he is. It was not for me to retain Pietro here longer, seeing the imminent danger he was in during his abode in the country, besides his own earnest desire to the contrary, when he had established, as he has done, the honest brethren, kinsmen of his to serve the turn in his absence. I assure you they have hitherto acquitted themselves very honestly of the charge, and are likely to continue with more security than Pietro could have done, who ere now has informed you of the whole by mouth.

I have no other to trust to for the service, saving only him whom Pietro "practised," nor for whatsoever "platt" I can lay, to win me any other hope thereof, and therefore lost [no] time and labour to send you the names of such as are here, my keeper being so extremely watchful over them all that they almost dare not speak or look to any of mine. Some others fit for the purpose were preferred anew, whom I wished to have as almost instructed before their coming.

I understand "he" [Mary's keeper] is to be changed before Michaelmas next, and I pray God it may be so, for a worse I think cannot be found. I remain in continual grief for the money owing to Hert and to so many others, as long as it has been, the whole amounting to 5000 crowns, because, if you remember, I caused you to be paid 1000 thereof by my treasurer. I would that those who encouraged you to purchase the loan and advancement of so much had been a good way from thence at that time, or that my own means might relieve the same as they may not, albeit it was done before I was aware thereof. There is now no remedy but to call upon the authors and answerers for the payment, especially the pope and the King of Spain, to whose chief ministers who had any knowledge of the matter I now write for reimbursing of the sum, specially to Mendoza. Likewise I command my ambassador to solicit the same importunately, which I hope shall work some good effect to the satisfaction of you and "whosoever."

I thank you for your advertisement of the Bishop of Nazareth, who comes to supply the room of the pope's nuncio; but to supply the want I have written to David Lewis and committed the whole credit to him to deal with the pope for my causes.

Mendoza I hope will work somewhat for your pension seeing I write thereof so "vively," besides which you shall want nothing for your relief that my means may reach to, although, sorely against my will, I find them too short, as well for that purpose as for helping Barasino. Yet by one way or another I hope to let him and his know my thankfulness and good remembrance of my obligation to them.

Hert and Fontenay both effectually recommend your man to me. He shall, according to your desire, be satisfied by the next commodity, and the two brevets of prebends sent to you are to be employed as you like best. God Almighty have you in His keeping. Chartley.

[*Note from Curll :*—Hopes he will excuse the errors and blots herein, as in many more of his "scribled." Prays he will be of good comfort, and assure himself that her majesty is careful thereof, resisting and

Elizabeth. 1586. rejecting continually whatever sinister report can be moved concerning his behaviour to hers and her service.]

1½ *pp. Deciphered copy, in the hand of, and indorsed by Thomas Phelippes.*

July 2. **550.** [GILBERT CURLL] TO [THOMAS BARNES].

C.P., vol. XVIII. The last of yours which came to my hands was dated 17th June, since when I have written to you twice, once on Sunday seven-night, and the other on the 4th of this instant, but have had no word from you of the receipt of either. Herewith is the packet mentioned in both, which her majesty prays you to send by your boy or otherwise "surely" to the French ambassador. So expecting you will by the next commodity communicate to her majesty such news as you hear, I pray God to preserve you. Chartley.

On a slip of paper, in cipher. Deciphered by Thomas Phelippes. No address or indorsement.

July 3. **551.** THOMAS GERMYN [THOMAS MORGAN] TO NICHOLAS CORNELLYS [GILBERT GIFFORD].

C.P., vol. XVIII. Left some testimony of his good will towards his father and others of his friends—as he told him heretofore—with "A" [the Queen of Scots] which was agreeable with his duty towards the Queen of Scots and his love of his country, and deserved well. Is glad that he shall now find proof thereof, though it is more advanced by his discreet dealing in the points whereof he knows.

A few days after his departure the Queen of Scots' letters arrived. Was required thereby to thank him for his good will and labour lately taken for the good of his [her] service.

"A." has assigned him [Cornellys] a prebend of his [her] donation in the collegiate church of St. Quintin, where there are 70 prebends all of one value, every one estimated to be worth to a resident a thousand francs or thereabouts *communibus annis*. According to the Queen of Scots' commandment, and his own desire to do him good at home and abroad, will see he is provided with the first vacant prebend.

Was also required by the Queen of Scots to tell him that he [she] does not bestow this prebend as recompense for his past service, but for an argument of his [her] devotion to advance his good fortune, to be expected at his [her] hands according to the means God shall present to him [her].

He knows that the Queen of Scots has been and still is profitable to that realm and the whole band of banished afflicted Catholics in some way or other, yet he is the first preferred by the Queen of Scots, so prays God will send him much joy thereof.

Accounts this matter settled by the power of God, and that he may further demand the Queen of Scots' helping hand, which is ever ready where it may profit such as deserve well. Yet, as his friend, advises him to make his father participant thereof, and to intreat him by his own pen to thank the Queen of Scots for his [her] favours to him. It may be securely done by the means he knows of. He should not

Elizabeth. 1586. let his father make any difficulty herein, considering the sweetness of the Queen of Scots' nature, and that the cause requires that his father should discover himself to be thankful therefor. It may move matter further to his good and the comfort of all his friends.

Although his father has not dealt with the Queen of Scots in times past, yet he [she] knows him and his merits sufficiently, and will take in good part whatsoever a gentleman of his condition shall write to him [her], as he will find. Therefore trusts that he will not omit to do what is fit to be done by him and his friends towards the Queen of Scots.

No alteration has happened in the state of this country since his departure. Two Jesuits have been sent into England—Father Southwell and Father Garnett, both very young men. Prays God will prosper them and their labours and preserve him. Entreats him, as heretofore, to conserve in his father's good graces, which he will desire of him and his if he can. Written in haste in the place where he left him. *Signed:* Thomas Germyn.

Postscript.—Reminds him to deal with the party he knows of to further the speedy convoy of all [letters] * as well from thence as hence. The party must travail with such as have power to do so, of this side, and may serve his turn on that side. The sooner his father writes to the Queen of Scots to the effect abovesaid the better it is. Leaves it to his good consideration.

2 *pp. Partly in cipher. Deciphered by Thomas Phelippes. Addressed:* "A Monsieur Nicholas Cornellys la part ou il sera." *Indorsed by Phelippes:* "From Thomas Morgan to Gilbert Gifford."

July 4. **552.** THOMAS MORGAN TO MARY.

C.P., vol. XVIII. This King by his own authority, without the consent of this parliament, caused certain edicts to be published a short time ago, and sent them to many parts of this realm to be carried into effect; but I hear now that at Troys and Champaigne and at Bloys the officers were killed who were employed upon it; whereby your majesty may perceive in what esteem this King stands towards his subjects; and this notwithstanding, he is not at all disposed to reform himself, nor to provide for the reformation of what is out of order, with such sincerity as his state requires: which being embroiled as it is, I pray God that the King of Spain may grasp the opportunity to advance his enterprise, which I hope he will not fail to do, as well for the common good as for his own.

There is a priest named Ballard who has laboured much in this country and is very well affectioned to do your service. He makes offer of himself to your majesty, which having done, you might thank him by a short note: but I must warn your majesty that the said Ballard is pursuing some affairs of consequence, of which the issue is uncertain. Therefore while he is after doing his business it will not be for the safety of your majesty to have any intelligence with him for fear that he or his partisans be discovered, and thus by tortures or other accident they disclose your majesty having had intelligence with them, which I would not have happen for anything

* Symbol.

Elizabeth. 1586. in the world, having quite expressly admonished the said Ballard in no wise to negotiate with your majesty so long as he is pursuing the affairs which he and others have taken in hand, endeavouring to do good: which I pray God it may thus happen, and so by the divine power your majesty will be aided.

½ *p. French. Intercepted July* 1586.

July 4. **553.** THOMAS MORGAN TO CURLL.

C.P., vol. XVIII. I am not idle although I am in prison thinking of the estate of her majesty and of your own; and there are many means which are being embraced to remove the beast which troubles all the world.

3 *lines. French. Intercepted July* 1586.

July 4. **554.** THOMAS GERMYN [THOMAS MORGAN] TO NICHOLAS CORNELLYS [GILBERT GIFFORD].

C.P., vol. XVIII. There is no such expedition for the convoy of our letters as I desire, which in this state I cannot redress. We may not be importunate with others to do it, who yet may do it. Yet therein travail you there with such as may help us therein according to your discretion.

I have written twice to my mistress since your departure two sealed packets. Therefore demand them in the accustomed place and help to send the same to her to "Wyllshyre" where she is, as soon as you can, and have a vigilant eye to the alteration of her state, which is likely to be moved from where she is, in a short time, to some other place, though to me unknown. Help that if possible she may be at your father's house, and that she is well served.

I have seen a fair and smooth letter from D. A. to your cousin, since your departure, in allowance of his insinuation of things to him. D. A. demands further who were joined spiritual and temporal, with him in those matters, and requires him to conclude nothing without him. Your cousin is apt enough to follow these instructions, whereby you may discern what is to be expected at his hands. Your cousin has warning to discover what he will, as he has begun, of his own dealing to D. A., but not to meddle with your proceedings or the actions of any others. But reserve this to inform yourself and write not thereof to him or any other. The little fellow is here and harkens to things well.

There was likely to be a mutiny in Paris lately, whereupon the King, being at St. Maur, came to Paris with all diligence. His presence stayed all things, and of his goodness he discharged the procurers of the imposition laid upon those who stirred "mouche" in the cause. Let one know if it be possible what news you have of your brother who is in Biscay, and where he is stayed, for it has been required at my hands since your departure. Some of the Huguenots were lately defeated by the governor of Angoulême in the country of St. Onge which adjoins Poictou. They talk of peace again, for the advancement whereof the Queen Mother is to pass towards Blois to the King of Navarre.

Monsieur Montmorency is entered into Provence and has taken

Elizabeth.
1586. a strong and rich place called Les Maris, so that the King's voyage to Lyons and Monsieur Deprognon's to Provence are altered.

There is an intention to put a garrison in the Bastille at Paris, and that the Bastille and Arsenal shall be joined in one to make a strong fortress to keep the Parisians in good obedience, and to serve to terrify other enemies. If the matter goes forward Monsieur Deprognon shall have the government of the fortress. This in haste. I pray God to preserve you. *Signed:* "Yours for ever, as you know, Thomas Germyn."

Postscript.—D. A. does not return to these parts until after Michaelmas.

2 *pp.* [*With No.* 551.]

July 4. **555.** ARTICLES TO BE CONSIDERED BY THE COMMISSIONERS.

"Becaus, nathing hes mair woundit the hartis of honest and gude subjectis in baith the realmes, nor seamed mair contrarious to the amitie in tyme bypast, nor the frequent and unlawfull attemptates of piratis be sey, sall it nocht be meit that all thingis that on ather syde may be waved for byganis, salbe redressed be ordour of commissioneris now convenyng? Specialie that quhilk is proven already before the admiraliteis on ather syde, and may be verifeit be actis and documentis extracted furth of the recordis thairof, leaving samany as are not yit intentit, to be gevin in sute, and sa sone as the party hes verifeit the quantitie and valew of his losse, to be immediatlie redressit to him be the said ordour, or failzeing yairof be the Princes on ather syde. And for the better repressing of that tred in all tyme cummyng, that ather of the Princes salbe debtour to the subjectis of the uther Prince complenyng upoun quhat sumever piracèis to be committit efter the conclusioun of this present treaty. And for the Princes' releif, that all shippes and vessellis be subject to some gude toun, and the toun to be debtour for all attemptatis to be done be the shippes and occupiaris of thame, and the toun to tak suretie of the awneris salaris and occupiaris of the same shippes befor they be sufferit to pas to the sey.

That also for the better increscе of the said amitie betwene the twa realmes and subjectis thairof, all of the Scottis natioun be naturalised Englishe, and as free danisentis in all the Queen's dominions, and all of the English natioun to be naturalised Scottis, and as free danisentis in all the King's dominions, and that nather of the saidis Princes' subjectis be compellit to the payment of further custumes or impostis in the uther Princes' dominions quhair they sall appin to use the trade of merchandise then the naturell borne people within the same dominions, the force of all penal lawes to the contrary being dischargeit.

That nane of the guidis or debtis of the subjectis of ather of the Princes happynyng to depart this lyffe within any pairt of the dominions of the uther, salbe intromettit with or disponit upoun as fallin be confiscatioun, bot remane extant to the behove of the children, airis, or executouris of the defunct, any former lawes, statutes, or consuetudes to the contrary notwithstanding.

That, for the better repressing of the insolence of the disordourit subjectis inhabiting the Bordouris of baith realmes, ather of the Princes sall constitute a generall lieutenant ower the haill boundis of the Marches, quhilk heirefter sall heare and determyne the difficill

Elizabeth.
1586.

caussis of contraverses that sall occurre in tyme cummyng and can not convenientlie be ordourit be the privat auctoritie of the ordinar wardanis. Specialie for blude, fyre, and sic uther materis of greatest consequence. And that the same lieutenantis be auctorised with the haill power of the wardanries of ather realme to convene in armes, togither or severallie, as they sall agrie, and to persecute the rebellious and disobedient subjectis of baith the realmes, disturberis of the peais and amietie quhill they be chastised and reduced to perfyte obedience, and mak sufficient souertie for ye continewance thairin in tyme cummyng, and the saidis lieutenentis to have mutuall intelligence to that effect.

That for our better consonance and unioun in religioun thair be a conference of certane of the best theologues of baith the realmes licencit be thair soveranis, quharin a commoun confessioun in the doctrine of salvatioun groundit on Goddis word, and ane uniformitie of ecclesiasticall policie may be condiscendit on and observit in baith the realmes."

$2\frac{2}{3}$ *pp.* *Indorsed*, " A note of certayne articles necessary to be condescended unto by the comissioners for boothe realmes, putt by the Scotts 4 July 1586."

Cott. Calig., C. IX., fol. 367 b.

Copy of the same.

July 4.

556. Elizabeth to the Earl of Rutland and the rest of the Commissioners at Berwick.

We have this day seen your letters of the 29th of last month, written to our Secretary, whereby we perceive what time you and the commissioners for Scotland first met, and how they found fault with four or five of the articles, whereunto both the King of Scotland and we have assented by the subscription of our own hands.

We doubt not but that the King, continuing his friendly course with us, will disallow of such retractions by his commissioners, being mere cavillations to obscure the sincerity of our mutual friendly intelligence.

Therefore you may plainly say to his commissioners that we, hearing of this opposition, do call to memory such things as have passed heretofore from the King to you, Randolph, how, when you treated with him about the establishing of our mutual friendship by this league, he found some about him busy to disturb the course of this amity, so manifestly beneficial to us both. Thereupon we do assure ourselves that he will now decipher their " cautels," and find their scope to tend more to some of their own private respects than to his weal and honour.

Yet, when we consider the nature of the exceptions, we find no reason why, if as the lords say *res esset integra*, and no articles awarded beforehand, as they have been by long deliberations, this kind of quarrel should be uttered to shake the vigour of the matter herein contained. Therefore we will shortly send to you, to every part misliked by them, some short reasons to maintain the parts so oppugned by them.

First, they mislike in the second article the word *offensionis*, adding as reason that it is against God's word—a strange speech when the whole substance of the article was only specially approved by the King himself for the maintenance of God's word !

Elizabeth.
1586.

We think the meaning was not only that either of us should defend the other against them that would root out the Gospel from our kingdoms, but that we should offend them as enemies of the Kingdom of Christ, and we should be sorry if the King should think otherwise of this matter.

Secondly, in the fifth article, where it is motioned that the words *dicti regis sumptibus* should be *sumptibus regine*, we see no reason why the words should not stand. It is against all reason that the King might demand aid of 3000 horse and 6000 footmen to come out of our country into his, we know not how far, or for how long a time, without limitation of charges. But as the article is in words, if he mean not to be at any such great charge as are requisite for so great a number, it is remedied by the words, "*minorem aliquem militum numerum ad arbitrium regis.*" To this might be added that in removing strange forces out of his kingdom, and in subduing the inward forces of his rebels, we never spared our own charges or required any recompense of him.

Thirdly, in the sixth article, objection is made that it is required that the King with his whole force join with ours if our realm be invaded, within 60 miles of Scotland, whereas there is not a reciprocal article for us to do the like. If the article be compared with the fifth, on our part, we are bound in a straiter bond, for our aid is of forces very many, in certainty, the King's are but of such as he can gather, which is to be interpreted by himself. And he is at no charge commonly to gather forces for himself with no charge of wages.

In the seventh article, we marvel it is found for a fault that a Prince should prohibit his subjects from invading his confederate's country. This matter has been moved to the King, as you, Thomas Randolph, do know, and never been refused by him.

Whereas it is said that divers of Scotland have been possessed of land in Ireland these 300 years, and have been put out by force, it is well known by what title they pretend, and why they have been put out, who with force have invaded the realm and maintained rebellion in most parts of Ireland, even where they pretended no title.

It is well known also that justice was never denied them when they asked it, as two at this very time in Ireland have proof of, in that one of them, Angus MacConnell, had that which he demanded granted to him by our deputy, and the other, Sorleboy his uncle, was reasonably well used, though his title was no other than an assign to his nephew Angus.

The last point is in the ninth article, wherein we think there is no reason to extend backward orders for "broken complaints" of such incertainty as these are upon the Borders, being so old that no good proof can be had. We make no doubt that the King will rather abridge the time than extend it, and as for omitting the article out of the treaty, we leave it to your consideration, so that hereafter two of you, with some others, may determine the same.

If these reasons to be used by you cannot determine the articles already accorded, we must conclude that there are some about the King so infested with the mislike of peace that neither the King's honour nor the force of reason will prevail with them, and that they were determined from the beginning to have no league concluded with our kingdom.

If you shall find any disposition in the commissioners there to

Elizabeth.
1586. persist in these untoward terms, we will that you certify us with speed that your labours be not there spent in vain, and then we doubt not but that with God's grace we shall, as we have done, govern and defend our good subjects in peace, notwithstanding the secret spurning of discontented persons.

One thing more we have omitted for answering the cavillation or rather sophistication of words in answering to you, that your commission was dated since the beginning of the articles, and therefore you might alter any matter in the article, since were contained words of *tractandi* and *concludendi*.

To this may be said that it is not inconvenient that authority be given to commissioners by words of *tractandi* to add some matters, if need were, for the mutual benefit of both Princes, but in no wise so abridge them or alter their force, for so servants would undutifully diminish and weaken the bonds of their masters' love, already soundly knit, which cannot but be judged as treachery, and no service.

For this purpose the words of *tractandi* may be well interpreted to serve to better the league, but not to impair it, as these cavillations, oppositions and retractions do manifestly import.

4½ *pp. Copy. Indorsed.*

July 5. **557.** JAMES VI. TO THE EARL OF RUTLAND.

"Richt trustie and weilbelovit cousing, we great yow hartlie weill. We have bene informit be our trustie servitour Mr. Archibald Dowglas what cair had bene taken be ye lordis of our dearest susteris Grevie Counsall to sie ane accident that of lait fell out be Sir Cuthbert Colingwod punishit, and that ye said Sir Cuthbert is now committed to presone becaus it did appear to yair lordships that ye accident did tuiche some of ye officiaris off our Bordouris in reputacioun. As we can not forbeare greatlie to praise yair lordships guid myndis in thair jugement, and not to allow of ye said fact, as ane mater that did tend to ane apperand contempt, so can we not forbeare to certifie unto yow that so far as we can be informit no great harme did follow yairupoun, and thairfoir maye easilie to be pardonit. Synce so it is that he had aknawlegit his offens, we maist hartlie pray yow to considre yairof, and gif it may ly in your charge to graunt him his libertie. Gif uyerwayes, ye may be moved ye rayer for yis my requeist to intercede at ye handis of uyeris for ye same effect. Sorie wald we be that for so small ane offens sa honest ane gentilman as ye said Sir Cuthbert sould suffer so great injurie as to continew ane prisoner. Speciallie gif be our requeist he mycht be relevit. Thus, richt trustie and weilbelovit cousing, we commit yow to ye protectioun of ye Almychtie." Falkland. *Signed:* James R.

½ *p. Addressed. Indorsed.*

July 5. **558.** JAMES VI. TO THE EARL OF RUTLAND.

Is informed, by the report of Mr. Archibald Douglas, of the special care he has taken to entertain good amity between the two crowns, and of his desire to see the league concluded.

Notwithstanding the good meaning between himself and his sister, the good cause now in treating has been—like other worldly matters—

Elizabeth. 1586. subject to some " overthortis " that the best devoted have ever been careful to see removed. Thanks him for his upright and honest proceedings taken in this matter, and regrets that it has not been his good fortune to see him in his realm, and to confer with him in all such matters as might entertain this friendship, begun for the comfort of all good men, and for the punishment of all perturbers of common quietness.

If he should come into this country, where he should be as welcome as in his own house, he should understand with what good will those here would perform any matter that might breed contentment to the Queen. Falkland. *Signed:* James R.

½ *p. Addressed. Indorsed.*

July 5. **559.** MR. ARCHIBALD DOUGLAS TO THE EARL OF RUTLAND.

" May it pleis your lordship. It was his hienes my soveraynis command at my deperture from his majestie that I shuld gif onto your lordship in his name most hartye thankis for yat it was your lordship's pleasour to ressave his excuse of not cuming of his commissioneris in dew tyme unto your lordship in gude parte. Whiche be these few lynis according to commandment, I do humblye pray your lordship to ressave, as also to lat it be onderstand that it pleasit his hienes to ressave in verray gude parte your thankfull mynd anent ye concluding of this league, whiche he wilbe myndfull to requite wit anye actions of thankfulnes yat shall lye in his powar to perform to hir majestie, or onye gude subject in her realme.

I humblye pray your lordship that it may be your gude pleasour to lat his hienes onderstand that I haif acquyte myselff of my dewetie heirane. And so leving to trubill your lordship wit onye longar lettir, I humblye tak my leiff." Edinburgh. *Signed:* A. Douglas.

½ *p. Addressed. Indorsed.*

July 5. **560.** THE LEAGUE.

[*Draft of the league.*]

2½ *pp. Latin.*

Cott. Calig., C. IX., fol. 681. Copy of the same.

July 5. **561.** THE LEAGUE.

(*Text of the league in its concluding form.*)

(*Printed. Rymer's Fœdera, 2nd edition, vol. xv. p.* 805.)

9½ *pp. Latin.*

Three copies of the same.

July 5. **562.** THE LEAGUE.

The articles subscribed unto by her majesty and the Scottish King are reduced into the ancient form of other leagues, and not concluded by indentures between the commissioners, as heretofore in " abstinces " from war or contracts for marriage has been used in the

Elizabeth.
1586. days of their predecessors, because this strict amity between these two mighty Princes is chiefly for the preservation and maintenance of good and pure religion in both their kingdoms, than which nothing can be more holy or of greater importance.

In the penning of which holy league the causes moving the Princes to enter thereinto, are declared in the beginning thereof, though in other words, yet to the same effect as in the said articles, and the commissioners on either side, by whom the same is ratified, are in that first entrance thereinto aptly named.

Of the which articles, being in number 13, in the league the 9th article is purposely omitted, because it is intended that all therein contained shall be fully accomplished in this assembly of commissioners at Berwick. So the league consists but of 12 articles.

Whereas in the 11th article it is agreed that either of the Princes, being required thereunto, shall both by their oaths, and under their great seals, confirm this league, and interchangeably deliver letters patent for the firmer ratification thereof at some such time as the Princes shall appoint, in the same article it is now set down that the Princes shall swear to this league, and interchangeably make delivery thereof to the deputy of either Prince under their great seals, and subscribed unto with their own hands, within six months after the conclusion thereof.

Immediately next after the 12 articles the commissioners are verbatim inserted into the league, and then the whole concluded with a date of the time and place wherein the same was concluded and subscribed, and sealed unto by the commissioners for either Prince.

1 *p.* *Indorsed.* "A note containing the alterations used in reducing of the articles agreed upon between her majesty and the Scottish King into the form of a league."

Copy of the same.

Cott. Calig., C. IX., fol. 365. Another copy of the same.

July 5. **563.** THE LEAGUE.

[*An extract of the twelve articles in the proposed league.*]

2¼ *pp.* *Indorsed.*

July 5. **564.** PROCLAMATION ON THE BORDERS.

Certifying that the lords commissioners for England and Scotland have now calculated the treaty of a straiter league between their sovereigns than has heretofore been between the Princes their progenitors.

For the better consideration thereof they mind to repair to the said Princes to consult with them about the most expedient means for removing all controversies between the Marches, and, so soon as they can understand their sovereigns pleasure, to put order to the premises. They therefore ordain in their sovereigns' names, and command proclamation to be made at all the market crosses of "hedborowes" on both the Marches that none take in hand or attempt any fire, slaughter, "hershipp," stealth, reif, unlawful taking, or any injury or offence

Elizabeth. 1586.

whatsoever punishable by the law of the Marches against any subject of the other Prince, to his hurt, or interest in his person, goods, or gear, or to offer him any sort of displeasure in deed or countenance, to his just offence, from that day forth to the returning and meeting again of the said commissionres, and forty days thereafter, under the pain of present death, besides the ordinary redress of the party dampnified according to the laws of the Marches, certifying the contraveners thereof that the said pain shall be extremely executed with all rigour in example of others. Berwick.

1 *p. Copy. Indorsed by Thomas Randolph*, "Proclamation after the conclusion of the league at Berwick against thieves, subscribed by all the commissioners of both parts."

Another copy of the same. Indorsed twice, "Proclamation by the commissioners of England and Scotland touching the stay of the Borders, subscribed in Berwick."

Cott. Calig., C. IX., fol. 367.

Another copy of the same.

July 6. **565.** THE MASTER OF GRAY TO WALSINGHAM.

"I resaveit this day your lettres of the 23 of Junii, ansuering to myn of ye 15 and 19. It is verie treu upon your advertisment and my Lord Tresaurer's, according to your advyse, I did tak deliberation to stay my voyage, bot since I have wrottin ye ansuer of yours 16 of Junii. Yet altogither I have not refusit to interpryse the voyage, bot condicionaly to go fordwart withe it, the same being craveit of the King my souveraine, seing nou I am enterit withe his majestie in yis same place I wes in of befor, and yat I resave present moyens for the levie, for the satisfaction of the gentlemen and captaines my followers.

This fare I think I wrot in my last lettres, and yit continouis in yis same mynd. Bot for satisfactioun of this last lettre of yours I shalbe verie plaine withe you. The Kyngis majestie hes advysit me very wysly, bothe for ye weil of his auin service heir and for the weil and advancement of ye Queen's majestei's service in the Low Countryis, to condiscend upon the two former condicionis to go, bot to retourne so schortly as poscibilie I can. And I may this far asshur you, if I go not my self oneis thair wil no man of accompt go, as I wrot of befor, and all quho are presently in service thair would not have gone agine bot for yat thay beleivit shurly to have haid me for their commander.

It is verie treu Captaine Hakerston may possibly, be my countenancing, transport sume feu troupes, bot no man of accompt wil follow any gentleman witout a gryt certaintie, and cheifly quhen so many of our natioun has resaveit so hard enterteinement.

In consideratioun quharof I mynd, God willing, be my souveraine's auin advyse, to satisfie bothe the desyr of your last letter, and lykvayis thearle of Leicester's,—yours for yat I shall see th 'amitie betuix ye two Princes weil at point befor I go, and sall not stay long thair,—thearle of Leicester's, in coming to him withe verie sufficient troupes.

And this is the advyse as I have ellis said of the King my maister—yat if you think my remaining at home may be more prouffitable yan my going, I am content with very good wil, and shall do quhat in me lyis to send sutche troupes, as I can procure of my freindis and servandis. Bot no uther way I asshuredly promeis.

Elizabeth.
1586.

In the mid tym I shall do good wil so far as in me lyethe to see yis league at point. Bot, befor God, I have a Prince and maister als willing as myself or any man in ether of the realmes, as dayly he giveis sufficiently preuf in.

It is verie treu, as I wrot of befor, sundry practises indirectly are lede for the hinder of this amitie. And to thend by your advyse thay may be preventit, ye shall ever be acquentit withe sutche as lokis to my care and knoulege, ether by my self or Mr Archibald Douglas—quho I think schortly shalbe by his majestie imployit towardis the Queen your souveraine in sume affaires of importance.

Immediately efter Mr. Archibald send me your lettre tuitching the delyverie of the Carris, I presentit it to the King in contentis, who wes verie weil satisfeit, and immediatly hes given command that thay be delyverit befor th'earle of Rutland pert from Barvik. And I pray your honour yat promeis be keipt to the King reasonably.

And, befor God, I think heirefter ye Queen shall demand his majestie nothing bot shalbe grantit withe pleasure.

Thus fare I have commaund to signifie unto you from his majestie.

I must, sir, be bould to pray you by your nixt yat I may knou quhou hir majestie would lyk of it, yat the King should enter withe hir majestie in the maiter of ye Lou Countryis. I suppose sche may be jalouse, yit yair be many good reasouns to bring hir from yat point. And I shall tak one hand to bring his majestie, if sche wer content to interpryse as sche should think meit. And in my opinion it ver for bothe thair weillis and gryt advantage.

I pray you oneis agene yat by your nixt I may know of hir majesteis mind, ether directly or indirectly in yis maiter, and I shall do yairefter in grace of God." Falkland. *Signed:* Master of Gray.

3 *pp. Holograph, also address. Indorsed.*

July 6. **566.** SCOTTISH COMMISSIONERS AT BERWICK TO WALSINGHAM.

Cott. Calig., C. IX., fol. 358.

Adam Fullerton, burgess of Edinburgh, attending here about the matter of the piracies, wherein we were instructed to have dealt, his honesty and upright meaning in good causes has moved us to recommend him specially to your good furtherance and favour in his "adois" there, namely in the "debtis" which his awaiting upon the common cause at court "involvit" him in, whereof the help and relief is only in your hands.

Praying your honour, most "affectueuslie" that as you hitherto have proven friendly to him in all his causes, so for our commendation you will continue and increase it so that he may find himself respected for our cause, whom you will have as ready and willing to please you, or any at your commendation, where we have any means or credit. So trusting your honour will not let this be ineffectual, we commit you earnestly to God's protection. Berwick. *Signed:* Bothwell, Boyd, James Home.

⅔ *p. In a Scottish hand. Addressed. Indorsed.*

July 7. **567.** EARL OF RUTLAND TO BURGHLEY.

Having despatched the league according to their instructions, and their opposites having no authority to treat in Border matters, has

Elizabeth.
1586. advertised the Secretary of his and Lord Eure's meaning to begin their homeward journey.

The Scottish Commissioners departed yesterday, and having no particulars of their proceedings except the simple treaty of the league of which the Secretary has been advertised, will not trouble him further. Berwick. *Signed:* Rutland.

½ *p. Addressed. Indorsed by Burghley's clerk.*

July 7. **568.** EARL OF RUTLAND TO WALSINGHAM.

The league is despatched according to his directions. Holds himself happy if he has done that which may be acceptable to her majesty.

The Scottish Commissioners having departed yesterday, means, with Lord Eure, to leave tomorrow, each to his own home.

Would be glad to tarry there 8 or 10 days, but has no other desire therein than his pleasure, therefore would know what he would have him do by the bearer. Berwick. *Signed:* Rutland.

½ *p. Addressed. Indorsed by Walsingham's clerk.*

[July.] **569.** JAMES VI. TO MR. ARCHIBALD DOUGLAS.

"Maister Archibald writt to Maister Randolph that the Carris be indelaydely deliuerit, and also that a uarden and Keipaire sall be chosin hou soone as possible is: as for youre selfe, serve me, and cair for na maire, for I promeis you ye shall euer find me the same man I uas quhen I spakk uith you last, and sa fair ueill. James R."

To Maister Archibald Douglas.

[Added in another hand] "And directed on the outside with his own hand, as was the rest of the letter."

½ *p. Indorsed* "The trewe coppie (literatim) of the Kinge of Scotte's letter to Mr. Archibald Douglas, written all with his own hand touching the delivery of the Carrs, a Warden for the West March, and a keeper for Liddisdall.

The letter was undated, and unsealed. (Sent from Falkland to him at Edinburgh, and by Mr. Archibald sent to Berwick, the 7th of July 1586.)"

July 7. **570.** THOMAS PHELIPPES TO WALSINGHAM.

C.P., vol. XVIII. Desires three or four warrants to be sent by Arthur for the apprehension of Ballard otherwise Fortescue, and directed to some choice men, for all his pursuivants that are ordinarily used are very knaves. Ballard and H. Dunne have ridden out of town together: Ballard was seen at the Countess of Arundel's within these two days. Burden will deserve his [Walsingham's] favour therein, therefore prays he will further the signing of Honnis bill, which her majesty promised a second time within these two days. Burden shall receive 30*l.* and G[ilbert G[ifford] may have the rest. If it happened to be signed in his absence, prays it may be sent to his father's.

Is of opinion it were not amiss to lay a strait watch at the ports, for on Babington's apprehension there will be plenty of fugitives. Catlin would be safe to get a roll so soon as might be of those who converse with Babington. Divers have been to him to have his

Elizabeth.
1586. [Walsingham's] warrant to pass over the sea. Has suspected it, therefore prays he will not be "abused" in such names as are pretended. Somerfeld's sister required two men and a waiting woman. Burden being advertised will discover all such "abuses." For herself, thinks she will do little harm. Has left his man to attend his commandments upon all such occasions for Burden.

Prays he will give some direction to Sir Amias Paulet touching the apprehension or surprise of Babington if the matter fall out so that by what is found of her majesty's disposition, it is necessary to lay hands on him in this country. Such direction would follow them speedily.

Thinks Poley may "yet last" if he begins first to charge Babington to Paget for a suspected person for his readiness to offer him [Walsingham] service. *Signed:* Tho. Phelippes.

Postscript.—Beseeches him to make his excuses to the Lord Treasurer, for he dealt very graciously with him, notwithstanding his non-attendance, and crossed a request to the Queen for what he required of him. Prays he will say that, whereas he understands he [Phelippes] has a suit to his lordship, he would vouchsafe his favour and pardon his not waiting upon him, being employed by himself elsewhere. His lordship would be brought to the opinion he did other kind of service than deciphering.

1 *p. Holograph, also address. Indorsed.*

July. **571.** BABINGTON'S CONSPIRACY.

C.P., vol. XVIII. Things meet to be considered beforehand:—

1. Articles to be ministered to the practisers and conspirators. 2. A collection of the chief matters that touch the Scottish King and the French King. 3. Articles to be ministered to Nau and Curll. 4. To set down the names of persons suspected. 5. Burden to enquire who are Babington's companions, and the practising Jesuits in prison and abroad. 6. To make choice of spies to go to the ports. 7. To collect the chief matters showing the King of Spain's malice.

⅔ *p. In Walsingham's hand. Indorsed:* "Matters to be consydered about Babington's conspiracye."

July. **572.** INSTRUCTIONS CONCERNING BABINGTON'S CONSPIRACY.

C.P., vol. XVIII. 1. To set down the names of the principal persons to be apprehended, the names of meet men to apprehend them, and who are before secretly to enquire the places where the persons to be apprehended lodge or frequent. 2. To choose some well affected citizens in whose houses they may be kept after their apprehension until they are thoroughly examined. 3. To choose some trusty and fit persons to have the guard of their prisoners whilst they are in the citizens' houses. 4. To set down certain general articles on which these prisoners are to be examined. 5. To appoint certain persons to examine them. 6. To learn with what Jesuit priests, in any of the prisons, Babington and Ballard had acquaintance and access, and which of the said priests are noted practisers in matters of state, wherever they are. 7. To order Davis to be restored to prison. 8. To order Wauton to look well to his port, to stay passengers.

Elizabeth.
1586. 9. One or two messengers to be bestowed at Rye. 10. Phelippes to set down the chief matters wherewith Babington and Ballard are to be charged.

1 *p. No flyleaf, address, or indorsement.*

July. **573.** PRACTISERS WITH BABINGTON AND BALLARD.

C.P., vol. XVIII. Henry Donne, Mr. Savage of Barnardstown, Robert Barnewall, Swithin Wells, Robert Gage lying in Chancery Lane, Vawdrey, and Roper at Southampton House, great with Babington: Lord Windsor and his brother, and Knight at Mistress Goode's in Chancery Lane, great with Ballard.

½ *p. In Thomas Phelippe's hand. No indorsement.*

July 7. **574.** SIR AMIAS POWLET TO WALSINGHAM.

C.P., vol. XVIII. Received his three packets of June last, the 3rd of this present, at 4 in the morning. Having perused the letters addressed to this Queen, finds nothing much worthy of advertisement, but thought good to trouble him with the inclosed note. Has refused to perform the contents of this letter inclosed from the ambassador. Would not wade in matters of this quality without warrant, nor give such precedent as might make them bold hereafter upon like occasions.

Mr. Darell has taken order by his [Powlet's] direction, upon very good grounds, for the defraying of the diet of this Queen's family. The master of her household was sent to him to know if he was acquainted with it.

Avowed the same, which being reported to her, she commanded her master of household to signify to him that in other things he was accustomed to say he had no commission to do this or that, and therefore, if he had no special direction from her majesty or from the lords of her Council, she would not yield to it. Answered that he would not fail to put the order in execution the next morning, and if his mistress complained, she should know his commission. Yesterday she sent her master of household with a new complaint about this matter. Receiving his resolute answer, she sent Curll to pray him to come to her chamber. There yielded her such reasonable matter for the justification of his doings as satisfied her.

She prayed him to advertise Mr. Pierpoint that his daughter should be delivered when sent for. Said that he could do nothing therein without a new direction from her majesty, whereupon she prayed him to signify her "profer."

Cordaillot sent to Nau by the carrier on his last journey the inclosed paper, betraying his lewd opinion of their nation. Thought good to retain it before it came to Nau's hands. Could wish it were returned to Cordaillot that he might perceive his slanderous conceits are bewrayed. Has compared the note with his other writings and finds it is written with his own hand.

Desires the inclosed to be delivered to Lord Norreys. Chartley. *Signed:* A. Poulet.

1 *p. Addressed. Indorsed.*

Elizabeth.
1586. Inclosure with the same :—

(Monsieur De L'Aubespine to Sir Amias Powlet.)

This poor boy is Scottish and served in France, but the wars and dearth have been the cause, as he will tell you, that he whom he served has taken the opportunity of an illness which he has had to get rid of him, so that he has been constrained to come hither to have recourse to his step-father and to his mother, who have been for a long time in the service of the Queen of Scotland, in order that he may have some means of passing into Scotland to some kinsmen whom he yet has there, or to live elsewhere if they shall think good that he return. He asked me to let him have a passport to this effect, but I have considered that being such as you will judge him at a glance, and as he will relate to you particularly, there was no need to trouble Mr. de Walsingham, still less her majesty, in this matter, who have always very willingly granted it to me on the like occasion. Furthermore, as he has nothing else to do there except about money, whereof I can assure you he has very great need as well as of other commodities, wherewith I have aided him as far as I could, especially since the time when he arrived here in ill health. By means whereof I have thought to send him to you, just as he is, and to pray you, as I do, to be willing to allow him to speak to his mother, before you or such of your people as it may please you, or otherwise to obtain for him some help from her, that he may retire and live somewhere; with assurance that you will have made a good exercise of charity, and that he will pray God for you. Moreover I do not think that her majesty would take it ill, nor my lords of her council, he being only what you will know of him. London. 4th July 1586.

Signed: De L'aûbespine Ch'auneuf.

1 *p. French, Indorsed:* 4 July 1586. From the French Amb^r^. to S^r^. Amias Poulet. *Addressed.*

July 7. **575.** NICHOLAS CORNELLYS TO THOMAS PHELIPPES.

C.P., vol. XVIII. Two principal points—whereof many secondarily were derived as we discoursed at our last being together—were the cause of my coming here for the trial of the honest man, and the discovery of the second. In the first we have so far proceeded that the honest man is *totaliter* ours, who is too glad to have thus escaped with his 20*l.*, besides many good angels, than to incur the same danger. He seeks nothing more than to win credit with the governor in this service. There never was so fortunate a knave, so that there cannot possibly be anything added to this point, and I think he is sufficiently charmed for admitting any other but the first man.

For the second, at my speaking with the honest man, he told me that the second messenger was gone to London a week and more before, and that his appointment with him was uncertain. I have amply written thereof to Sir Amias Poulet this morning, declaring the necessity of my return. The conclusion of my letter is :—

Either this party is at London or not. If not, he will not be long in these parts, as well for that I have his letter, as also to finger more packets. Besides that I will leave with the honest man an earnest letter for his coming up. If he is already at London, as is probable,

Elizabeth.
1586. not repairing to the honest man for so long a space, then it is likely that I shall find him there, coming up speedily, whence we will dispose of him. His name is Barnes. I know him well, but I think he has no chamber in London. Neither were it expedient for you to "lead hands of" him for the case I told, for that would spoil all.

But assure yourself, and I promise and undertake of my credit to cut him clear from this course, and to that end I have written to Z, the copy whereof you shall see at our meeting. I have no leisure but to commit you to God. *Signed:* Cornelis.

Postscript.—I trust you have displayed the arms of P. Let them be dainty at the first. Let scarce one of them be seen. I would gladly deliver this packet to [ ]* myself.

1 *p. Holograph. Address:* "To my very lovinge frende Mr. Thomas Philips, London."

July 8. **576.** EARL OF RUTLAND TO BURGHLEY.

Doubts not but that he will be acquainted with the manner of their proceeding, and finishing the league, before the receipt of this. Therefore forbears to write any answer concerning her majesty's letter.

Rejoices if he has done what is to the Queen's contentment, and holds nothing so dear as her majesty's good opinion.

Received from Mr. Archibald Douglas, by Mr. Randolph, two letters from the King. Opened them in his [Randolph's] presence, and now forwards them, that the Queen may be acquainted with them.

Has also written to Mr. Archibald Douglas at his departure, having received from him, in Mr. Randolph's letters, divers courtesies and friendly messages. Sends the copy of his letter and of his [Mr. Archibald Douglas'] to him.

Commits all his other doings to his censure, being most bound to acknowledge the great debt of friendship he owes him, the least not being his opinion of him lately written to Mr. Randolph.

Will seek to perform what he may, if not for his own good, for the love he bears him, and hopes his actions shall demonstrate that nothing is written here but time shall prove it performed. Berwick. *Signed:* Rutland.

1 *p. Addressed. Indorsed by Burghley's clerk.*

July 8. **577.** EARL OF RUTLAND TO WALSINGHAM.

Has received his letter of the 4th instant. Though he was then advertised of the delay of this league, doubts not but that before the receipt of this he will be resolved of its performance, wherein Lord Eure and Mr. Randolph especially deserve great thanks. Mr. Milles should not be forgotten for his diligence in his journey to the King.

Hopes ere long to deliver particulars herein by speech, and so does not write more. Berwick. *Signed:* Rutland.

½ *p. Addressed. Indorsed.*

* Symbol.

Elizabeth. 1586.

578. THOMAS PHELIPPES TO WALSINGHAM.

July 8. C.P., vol. XVIII.

Meeting with Sir Amias Powlet's packet between Shilton and Stamford, opened the same according to his direction. Has found a packet for the French ambassador from that Queen. Thought best to take it with him to despatch here and send up fit for his handling, with all speed, as he earnestly expects the same. By Sir Amias Powlet's and their friend's letters finds all things stand in such good terms that his own abode there will be the less, but for Babington's matters. Beseeches him to resolve thereof speedily and thoroughly. Shilton. *Signed:* Tho. Phelippes.

Postscript.—Left London last night at 9, and would have been at Chartley now but for the extreme carelessness of constables, and the contempt of some of them, wherein order must be taken upon special services such as this. Forgot to learn his pleasure touching the mad book that G[ilbert] G[ifford] brought, of Foxleye's. The greatest necessity of it is only the saving of G.G.'s credit. He pretends no other errand. In this respect, if he thinks good, it might in the meanwhile be "on the press."

¾ *p. Holograph, also address. Indorsed.*

July 9.

579. THOMAS RANDOLPH TO WALSINGHAM.

Wrote so lately that he now has no cause for troubling him further, except that he would rather write of nothing, where he knew his letters were welcome, than that his letters should be wanted.

Thinks this will be the last time of writing hence before his departure for Edinburgh. Would know how he likes their negotiations, but is not ignorant how many, for less doings, have been better rewarded.

The nobleman has done wisely and liberally, beyond expectation, in the cause they dealt in. He gave 30*l.* to the shot of the bands in recompense of their powder, to the great guns 10*l.*, to the pensioners a buck and 20 nobles, to the poor of the town 5*l.*, and to the porters 20*s.* apiece. He [Randolph] continually entertained the captains at his own table, and feasted the nobleman with the best cheer. They parted all friends, and well pleased, except himself.

The judges at the assize gave the thieves their judgment that they should return to the place whence they came. Therefore must go into Scotland, though with the hope that no command be sent to keep him there longer than to kiss the King's hands, and to take his leave.

Trusts he is well pleased, and that he will look to it. Doctor Dale tells him that there is as much cunning to keep a friend as to get a friend.

Sends a letter from the Master and Mr. Archibald. The latter wishes him to know that the Master of Glammis looks for an answer to his letter.

May know from the inclosed ticket in what good grace Mr. Archibald is with the King, who wrote it with his own hand.

The inclosed pass will show how well accompanied the lords commissioners came to this town.

Prays God may have him in his good keeping, with the good lady,

Elizabeth.
1586. mistress of the house where he dwells. Berwick. *Signed:* Tho. Randolph.

1½ *pp. Addressed. Indorsed.*

July 9. **580.** THOMAS MORGAN TO MARY.

C.P., vol. XVIII. I wrote hence to Mendoça to remember the affairs of England and Scotland, and to embrace the honest offer that was made of reparation of all that was disordered; adding also that he ought to admonish the King not so to conceive of anything lately come to pass in England or in Scotland as to be discouraged in his former designs, which he must put in execution if his majesty would advance the universal good and the repose of his own state. Moreover, I gave Mendoça to understand that you yourself, with the lively assistance of the King of Spain, had means enough to make a sufficient party in England and Scotland to embrace some good enterprise, if your intelligences with friends and servants could continue.

There are some members who await the opportunity of doing a turn of service to her of England which will appease many things (as I hope) if only it please God to assist the enterprise, for which I pray him daily.

½ *p. French. Indorsed:* "Extract of divers poyntes in the intercepted letters arguing the malice of Morgan and the rest of the Scottish Q.'s servantes in France both agaynst this state and y^t^. Mis en francoys. July 1586."

July 9. **581.** THOMAS SANSELLEN TO NICHOLAS CORNELLYS [GILBERT GIFFORD].

C.P., vol. XVIII. My honest and dear friend, I long much to hear of your health and well-doing, which I pray God to preserve. I have no great matter presently to write to you, unless I should recommend the courses to you which I know you hold at heart. Albeit as things have been handled there is no remedy, but you must seem to entertain Ballard and honour him; yet I pray you to do it discreetly, and as little as may be in the view of the world, and advise such as are most dear to you to do the like as long as the matter in question depends undecided. I doubt not but that you will give these cautions so that his credit is not hindered. It should be preserved for many causes, as you know I have lately received a very courteous letter from Monsieur Shouet, whereto you shall receive an answer herewith. I wrote him a few lines in my former letter, for he "haunts" Monsieur Lasquino [the French ambassador] and Signor Trianon [Cordaillot] that of himself he would solicit them to help to put me to my former state, which he has done, and confessed the receipt of my letters which were inclosed in yours.

Now they know I have an intelligence with him, which I desired to reserve from their knowledge, as I have reason to do considering my case. But that is past, and cannot be helped, but for the time to come I shall desire you to take all his letters for me into your hands, and warn him that he deliver no letters of his to their hands to be sent to me hereafter. But I pray you do not show him that I note anything herein to dislike, for indeed I would be contented to impart my

Elizabeth.
1586. blood to him. It is best that in time to come he write to me by you, and not by the above named, that they may find the continuance of his intelligence and mine, which I leave to your consideration.

Monsieur Shouet wrote that my letters were welcome to Signor Rugevio, and that he would answer them at the first opportunity. [I would] rather it came directly from Signor Rugevio's hands to the French Ambassador and Cordaillot or to you, than that the same should come through Monsieur Shouet's hands, which I leave to you to foresee. I have written a letter to a person of honour in that country and recommended the same to the French ambassador and to Cordaillot, and prayed them to use your advice for the safe and speedy delivery of the same, when I pray you help them. The letter is for my Lord Harry Howard. You shall find the means to send to him by means of some of your people whom the writer of the little letter inclosed has named to you before.

The matter of the removal of "A." [the Queen of Scots] is still in my mind as a matter of consequence; I pray you to have a viligant eye thereto, and for the conservation of his [her] "p and 40" [secret messenger]. If you have time to talk with him desire him, if it be a matter that stands in his election, not to leave the country where he dwells at present. I would he were at "D's" [G. G.'s] father's house, which may be accommodated for the purpose; but it is certain he cannot be for "eyre" and all other commodities meet for his turn in any better place than in the province where he now is.

This point I recommend to your care, to assist him with information of the place that is appointed for his habitation, which of all those named to him is most fit, which you know he cannot discern. Therefore in this and many other points he must trust to your instructions.

Although I am sufficiently recommended by the French ambassador and Cordaillot to Ruelle, yet I pray you to deal with him again, and to desire him to hold me and whatever I recommend in special recommendation, as you know it is requisite he should do. To say the truth, he uses me and my man with great courtesy, for which I desire them to thank him, and to renew their commendations of me.

I hear that Burden, who was in these parts, is a lewd fellow, and nevertheless haunts the French ambassador and Cordaillot to discover some persons or matters. Upon the information I received of him from good members, I thought it necessary to give the French ambassador and Cordaillot some caution of the merchant, which you may confirm, if you find cause to do so.

I pray you to learn who are the executors of the late will of Master Somerset. You may know it from Doctor Mowse, of the Arches [court], who is a very good member, or from his servant, and advertise me by the first opportunity. Here is a packet of letters to Monsieur Nau, who waits upon her majesty of Scotland. I pray you find the means to send the same to him by the secret messenger, and not otherwise. Some friends were with me yesterday who declared that Solomon Aldred had arrived at Paris to go in haste to England, but the English ambassador stayed him for three or four days for some causes importing the service of her majesty.

All here now tends to peace; for which purpose the Queen Mother is to depart shortly towards Blois to treat with the King of Navarre. Monsieur de Guise remains in Lorraine, and Monsieur Demayne at

Elizabeth.
1586. Bordeaux and thereabouts. It has pleased his majesty to remit the imposition laid upon the procurers, which is all I can say for the present; beseeching Almighty God to preserve you and to conduct your labours to a happy issue. Written in haste in the place in which you left me. *Signed:* Thomas Sansellen.

Postscript.—I pray you to have nothing to do with [ ]* brothers or sisters, in whom I hear much dishonour noted. If they say anything to seek to impair your reputation or to break your quiet state, which I hope is not in their power to do, stand upon your honour and reputation and denial of all their trumpery. For God's sake let me hear often from you, though it be of no more but of your health. Commend me heartily to Signor Petro Maria, and to all others at your discretion.

2½ *pp. Holograph, also address. Partly in cipher. Deciphered and indorsed by Thomas Phelippes.*

July 11. **582.** G[ILBERT] G[IFFORD] TO WALSINGHAM.

C.P., vol. XVIII. Barnes has not appeared in any of his frequented places. Therefore thinks he has not yet come to town. Knows not whether he has been with the ambassador, and dare not go there till he can bring the packet with him. Is sure to hear as soon as he comes to town. Has his letters, therefore he must needs come.

Trusts Mr. Phelippes will meet the said packet by the way and post it without delay. Touching the practice in hand, in discourse with Morgan before last coming over "smelled" something thereof. Was told by him that he had sent one to solicit matters here, promising that in time he should know all as occasion should serve. It is their custom to discover things little by little, albeit they trust one never so much.

Was found out yesterday by great inquiry by Ballard. Was never well acquainted with him, but was told by him that he had sought him greatly, that he knew his endeavours on behalf of the cause thoroughly, and that he had purposed to come to him in the country where he thought he was. At length he broke into great complaint of Morgan and Charles Paget, saying that they promised him intelligence often, but that he never heard from them since his coming over.

Gave him some reasons for their delay. Was then told he was directed to him on his coming over, but not finding him he was in great perplexity. He thanked God they had met to be a help to each other, and told him that on Saturday night he was with the ambassador, who expected letters daily. He said also that if they did not perform what they had promised they could at least do their parts. By these words perceived he thought him to be privy to the course.

Asked him what was to be done. He replied that [ ]* hand and seal must be obtained to allow all that should be practised on her behalf, without which they laboured in vain, and these men would not hear them. Answered that it was a matter of great importance and that they should expect Morgan and Paget to do it. He said that the matter would be long and that he was in great danger. Said that hitherto it was never obtained by any man, and the granting of it would be hard. What persuasion, what probability of success could

* Symbol.

Elizabeth.
1586. they lay before [ ]* to move him to grant it? He undertook within forty days to procure their liberty.

Desired to think of it and answer him tomorrow. So he departed out of town and left his man for his [G. G.'s] answer, which Ballard is marvellously earnest in. He is the only man used in this practice. Cannot thoroughly discover it at first, but in time it will be easy, for he desires his help and company therein.

Desires to be informed how to answer him, how far to join with him and keep his company. So doing it would be impossible not to discover all.

He [Ballard] complained of Sir T. Tresson and his cousin Talbot for not hearing him, and threatening to discover him. He said that unless they obtained that from [ ]* all was but wind.

Beseeches him to convey the packet to him as soon as it arrives, by the bearer, before which he cannot go to the ambassador. Was told by Ballard that he [Walsingham] had had an inkling of some things, especially of the ambassador's intelligence with [ ].*

Great regard should be taken to the very corrupt men his honour has about him. Was also told that Phelippes had gone to Chartley for the removing of Nau and Pieu. Trusts his honour considers how necessary it is to entertain D. G. and Gratley, for thereby they are persuaded that there is no dealing of his. But otherwise it were impossible that he should not be suspected.

D. G.'s coming over would colour him much. Can know his whole thoughts, and no doubt he would be greatly employed so that he might by him understand all their courses. He can hide nothing from him, though he protests that nothing shall pass his hands and hearing, but he [Walsingham] shall soon understand it. *Signed:* "Your honor's faithfull servant, G. G."

3 *pp. Holograph, also address. Indorsed:* "From G. G. secreat advertis."

July 12. **583.** MARY TO THE BISHOP OF GLASGOW.

C.P., vol. XVIII. I hoped before this time to have received news of you more fully about that of which I told you before, which had made me delay replying to yours of the last day of March. Your proceedings with the ambassador Stafford please me greatly, and on account of *his great friend* I pray you to keep him in this humour with all the care you may. I do not see any appearance that my warden, although dependent in the same direction, is likely ever to be induced to this sufferance of intelligence, being so exact and precise even to the least things concerning his charge that he could not in this respect watch me and treat me more rigorously if he were the greatest enemy I have in this realm. I have heard some uncertain rumour that he is to be discharged from guarding me before the end of this summer, and that they are on the point of restoring me to the Earl of Shrewsbury, which I can hardly believe. I know indeed that this Queen is about to take some resolution as to my estate here for the future, whereof I await news by the first opportunity through the ambassador of France. I think you will know by this time the details of the league that she has lately concluded with my son, and not, as I am informed, without the

* Symbol.

Elizabeth.
1586. consent and secret approbation of the King of France, so that I fear indeed that you will labour in vain with him to traverse the said league as I told you by my last: nevertheless, do not fail to do all that you can to break it. The greatest regret that remains with me about it is that the said league will entirely quench in the heart of all the Catholic princes what goodwill remained in them to aid in the re-establishment of things in this quarter, even finding all their affections so alienated from my son that I no longer know whereupon nor how to continue any correspondence with him, so in despair is every one, and myself most of all, that he will ever be for serving God's cause or mine. And therefore until some alteration take place in the present government in Scotland, or the pope and the king of Spain be better disposed to look to the things of this island, I cannot tell you anything for certain nor give order touching Scotland, and I do not see to what effect one can enter into any negotiation or expenditure there. The fathers who have been sent thither will be able, peradventure, to give us more light. And I much desire to know by your next how they have fared; and likewise whether the demeanor of my lord Claude since his arrival with my son has corresponded to his promises. I have always found him, even during his banishment in this country, very faithful and constant in his duty towards me, and I think that he will not fail now, having more means to give me proof thereof. It vexes me exceedingly that I have no means of making him some worthy gift, and likewise to make a fund there, as is very requisite, for the management and conduct of the negotiations as well of Scotland as of this country. But, as they say, necessity has no law, and you know as well as I myself the extremity to which I am reduced to furnish only what is needed for my own person and the wages of my servants, and pensions of those English to whom I am obliged. As long as I had means I spared nothing of my own, and of all the support that I have been able to obtain elsewhere not a sou has ever gone to my private use or convenience. I will try to furnish as well as I can for the maintenance of ways which shall be pointed out to me in this country, in order to continue my intelligence with you over there, but it is not in my power to do more; which I pray you to testify on my behalf to Charles Paget and Morgan, recommending to you as heartily as I may the payment of the pensions which I ordained for them, as also of Fuljambe and his brother-in-law. Cause to be continued to that young man Rolston what you have already caused to be appointed for him. As to the negotiations of Rome, I find it more expedient to commit them wholly to Dr. Lewes since he now makes his residence there, being a very sufficient personage, and well versed in the things of those parts. You will receive here enclosed a note for him, and another for the Cardinal de Montdevis, to whom you will give to understand the choice that I had made of him for the office of Protector of Scotland before I had knowledge of the nomination that his holiness had made of him; and you will recommend to him on my behalf with all earnestness the poor Scotch seminary, that it may please his holiness to continue to them the liberality of his predecessors, and to help them otherwise in their needs, which you will be able to explain to him more particularly. I made mention to you by my last of the twelve thousand crowns for myself, but I am in infinite trouble about the other four thousand which Charles Arondel and Charles

Elizabeth.
1586.

Paget furnished about three years ago to Morgan for the service of his holiness and of the King of Spain, upon assurance that their ambassadors would make re-embursement to the said Morgan; for the which sum they now wish to make me answerable, forasmuch as the Duke of Guise and you intervened, and that in your presence a fund was shown them, as well in divers accounts as in silver plate, about equal to the amount of the said sum: I remember having formerly written to you about it, and I thought that it had been paid, the importance of the matter being of itself sufficient to remind those who are engaged therein to acquit themselves well therein. Look to it then, I pray you, that you insist as strongly as you may with the nuncio of his holiness and the ambassador of Spain to get this matter acquitted by their masters, since their ambassadors made themselves responsible in their name. The sum is small and of little consequence to them in comparison to the inconveniences which may arise even to myself for lack of it. Speak of it also to the Duke of Guise, and thank him for the communication of his good intentions towards me. Deliver the alphabet to him, that he may commit it to whomsoever he thinks good, but truly I would rather that he should hand it over to you than to any one else about him, *fearing exceedingly that both he and I have been ill served in such things in the past by his secretaries.** What I have touched upon to you above as to the so urgent necessity of my affairs will serve as an answer to that which you write me of the Earl of Westmorland, and as I cannot succour him from my own, recommend him in my name to his holiness and to the King of Spain. I have hitherto been able to discover nothing about Cherelles at all approaching what you tell me; howbeit I find it only fitting to avoid his danger. Charteley. 12 July.

2¼ *pp. French. Deciphered by Phelippes. Indorsed.*

[July.] **584.** MARY TO [ ].

C.P., vol. XVIII.

The more I deal with my warden, the more I perceive in him a very evil and sinister intention towards me *and my pretention in this kingdom.* Which I think to proceed from nothing else than an extreme and obstinate zeal which he has towards the puritan sect, professing publicly here against the injunctions of the Queen of England. And upon this rumour that he is about to be changed, he has set himself to use me with all the rigour that he can, even to the retrenchment of my ordinary expenditure, bearing himself moreover very insolently in all his demeanour towards me. *Give advice hereof to the high treasurer by the ambassador Stafford and get him to point out to him on my behalf and that of all my kindred and friends that my life cannot be safe in the keeping and hands of my said warden* * even if this Queen were to die. For besides the ill will which he shows towards me, he is not a man of credit, strength or power to preserve me in the house where I am against the attempts or surprises of my enemies, being a stranger in these parts, and making himself so extremely detested and hated there that in such an event he would himself be in no less danger than I. Therefore insist as strong as you can with the said high treasurer that he cause some other warden to be appointed for me as soon as he can, of greater quality and power, and better inclined towards me and my

* The words in italics are underlined in the MS.

Elizabeth.
1586. right after the death of his mistress, if it be the will of God that I survive her, yet asking nothing either of the high treasurer or of him whom he shall appoint here contrary to their duty towards her. Press this as much as you can ; and in case of need, if the said treasurer will not listen, set it before the King of France, and cause him to be spoken to by the pope's nuncio and the ambassador of Spain, in order that it may please him to interpose his credit with the Queen of England to provide for my safety as well now as for the future. If some insurrection or tumult arose in this country, and my enemies would attack me on a sudden, this man is not capable of getting twenty men together to resist them. Charteley.

¾ *p.* French. In the hand of Phelippes.

July 12. **585.** GILBERT CURLL TO [THOMAS BARNES].

C.P., vol. XVIII. Received his letter of the 12th instant last night, with the inclosed by her majesty received. She thanks him for his diligence to please her in all she desires. Trusts he has caused her majesty's answer to be delivered to the second messenger, although, to speak truly, she agrees with his cousin Gilbert's advice not to employ him much.

She has not been willing at any time to exercise this course unneedfully with any but him, his brother and his cousin Gilbert. If Mr. Babington is come down to the country—for whom this character [*] shall serve in time to come—her majesty prays the inclosed be conveyed to him, otherwise that he will stay it till he hears from her majesty again. Will do his best to satisfy him touching the other characters. Chartley.

On a slip of paper, in cipher. Deciphered by Thomas Phelippes. No address or indorsement.

July 13. **586.** MONSIEUR NAU TO BABINGTON.

C.P., vol. XVIII. The Scottish Queen received his letters and the inclosed, which cannot be deciphered before this bearer's return. He is to return hither in two or three days, against which time her answer shall be ready. In the meantime would show him that great assurance is given of Mr. Poley's faithful service to her majesty, and by his own letters he has vowed and promised the same. As yet the Queen of Scots' experience of him [Poley] is not great enough to embolden him [Nau] to trust him much. He has only written to her majesty once, whereto she has not yet answered, not knowing his abode, nor to whose hands he first committed his said letters. Desires to know plainly what he understands of him. Chartley.

¼ *Copy. In the hand of and indorsed by Thomas Phelippes:* "Nau to Bab. 13 July."

July 13. **587.** MARY TO MONSIEUR DE CHATEAUNEUF.

C.P., vol. XVIII. I thank you for having advertised me by this channel of the reply of the Queen of England to my requests, for by the ordinary I have since that time received no letters from you. Touching Pierrepont,

* Symbol resembling the letter H.

Elizabeth.
1586. I told you by mine of the 25th of last month how I have proceeded with my warden, and the causes which have made me retain her; whereupon I assure myself that you have not failed to exonerate me with the said Queen of England, and to procure that it may please her to receive the said Pierrepont into her service, or at the least that I may send her back honourably to her parents as I desired. I do not know what resolution has been taken about my change of lodging and the passport for my servants, but my warden for some days past has shown himself much more rigorous and insolent than is his wont, entirely cutting off all access to the parts about this lodging to every one whatsoever, and endeavouring to reduce the expense of my house as straitly as may be, contrary to the order which was settled and decreed in this respect last year by the said Queen and those of her council; so that, if such retrenchment continues, it is a sure means of wearying my servants yet more of this prison, and of making it altogether insupportable to them. I have heard a rumour, but an uncertain one, that my said warden is to be changed at the end of this summer, and some imagine that I am to be sent back to the Earl of Shrewsbury, which I can hardly believe. There is talk also of taking from me all the English servants whom I have in my house, but I dare take notice of nothing until my said warden broaches the subject, or you yourself, if you discover in those parts that such things are intended, send me advice thereof by the ordinary. In truth, I should not be at all sorry to change my host, for this one is one of the oddest and fiercest men I have ever been acquainted with, and in a word more fit for a gaol of criminals than for the keeping of one of my rank and quality.

Moreover, if anything should happen to the said Queen of England I should think my life very insecure in his hands, on account of his little rank, credit, force and power, and especially in these parts, where he is getting to himself infinite hatred and ill-will. There would be no harm in your dropping a word about it to the high treasurer, but it would have to be only by way of discourse and as from yourself, or indeed by the advice and remonstrance of some of my friends in this realm, without giving him any room or ground to suspect that the bruit comes from here I should very much like to know the true occasion of the journey of the Earl of Shrewsbury thither, and whether he is to remain near the Queen or to return to the country. You would do me a singular pleasure by imparting to me a copy of the last league between this country and Scotland, if you can obtain it again. You will receive with the present a little packet to be conveyed to Courcelles by the next safe opportunity that you shall have, taking order with him, if you please, whereby he may henceforth send you for me all secret despatches from that quarter. Continue, I pray you, to requite this lacquey as you shall think good whenever he brings you any letters from me, and employ him on my affairs. Chartley, 13 July 1586.

1½ *pp. French. Signed:* "This is by my hand. Nau. 2 Sept. 1586." *Indorsed.*

Copy of the same, with slight differences.

Another copy of the same [*With* C.P., vol. xix., No. 15].

Elizabeth.
1586.
July 14.

588. EXTRACTS FROM INTERCEPTED LETTERS.

C.P., vol. XVIII.

[*Letters calendared under their respective dates.*]

Copy of the same with slight differences.

July 14. **589.** THOMAS PHELIPPES TO WALSINGHAM.

C.P., vol. XVIII.

It may please your honour, the packet is presently returned, which I stayed in hope to send both it and the answer to "B.'s" letter at once. And so I send your honour her letter to the French ambassador, which was in "cifar," and her letters to the Lord Claud and Courcelles out of "cifar." Likewise the short note was sent to Babington, wherein is somewhat only in answer of that concerning Poley in his. We attend her very heart at the next.

She begins to recover health and strength, and rode abroad in her coach yesterday. I had a smiling countenance, but I thought of the verse, *cum tibi dicit ave, sicut ab hoste cave.* I hope by the next to send your honour better matter. In the meanwhile I humbly take my leave. Chartley. *Signed:* Tho. Phelippes.

Postscript.—It may please your honour to command the delivery of the letter, wherein is some matter for your secret friend to my servant. If the posts make any reasonable speed these will be with you by to-morrow noon, and "G. G." may have delivered his packet and received the answer by Sunday, which then despatched hither would give great credit to the action, for otherwise we look not to depart this seven-night, and therefore [it were] as good all that belongs thereto were done here as at London.

1 *p. Holograph, also address. Indorsed:* "From Phillips. Bab."

July 14. **590.** SIR AMIAS POWLET TO WALSINGHAM.

C.P., vol. XVIII.

His letter of the 11th of this present came to his hands yesterday morning at eleven o'clock. Has nothing to trouble him with except to send the packet intercepted on the way by Mr. Phelippes, and to advertise him that the packet sent by Mr. Phelippes has been delivered and thankfully received, with such answer in writing as the shortness of time would permit, and with promise to answer more at length at the return of the honest man, which will be in three days.

Cannot thank him enough, first for his messenger and his own friend Mr. Phelippes, and then for this messages as well by mouth as by writing. Is prayed to convey the inclosed packet from this Queen to the French ambassador. *Signed:* A. Powlet.

½ *p. Addressed. Indorsed.*

July 16. **591.** MASTER OF GRAY TO WALSINGHAM.

"Sir, I have resaveit two lettres from yow. The ane from Captaine Hakerstoun, the uther from my lord embassadour, tending bothe to crave my resolution tuitching my going to the service of the Low Countryis, witche I send by theis feu lynis. I find the necessitie of hir majesteis service to requyr my auin personall going, the maiter being of weicht, for if I interpryse not my self thair is never on hyir aible to tak it in hand.

Elizabeth.
1586.

So of force I resolve to go myself. Bot to resolve hir majestie tuitching the doutis sche may conceave of my absence from the King my souveraine, I hoyp to procure of his majestie to Mr. Archibald Douglas sutche maiter as shall satisfie hir majestie in all pointis.

Befor I can be redy to pairt it may be yit tuo monethis, and befor yat tym Mr. Archibald shalbe redy to retourne, quho being present heir hir majesteis affairs can not go wrong. And in caise any doubt wer, I am ever redy to retourne quhan hir majestie shall think expedient to command.

In ye mid tym of my absence, I shall do good wil to place sum of my neir freindis about the King, so yat I pray you sir resolve hir majestie my going shall no wayis be hurtfull, bot prouffitable for hir majesteis service, as at more lenthe I shall signifie unto hir majestie at my coming to Court.

Thus far I wryt in heast becaus your lettres requyris heastie ansuer, and yat my lord Leicester and Sir Philip Sidney desyris the expedition of my troupes be reason of thair necessitie, in respect quharof I pray you sir to send some messinger expresly wit speide withe the 2000 crowns, and I shall have the troupes redy witin a monethe yairefter.

Albeit the 2000 crowns be not bastant for so gryt ane interpryse, yit upone my lord's promeis to be comptable at my arryvall, I shall do all I can to satisfie his lordship." Dunfermline. *Signed:* Master of Gray.

1 *p.* *Holograph, also address.* *Indorsed.*

July 16. **592.** THOMAS MILLES TO WALSINGHAM.

Is willed by the ambassador, who has not been well for the past twelve days, to signify to him—lest he should think it long since he heard from this country—that he has taken this house at Dunfermline, on his journey to the King at Falkland, for his better passage and greater ease. He shall be advertised if it fall out to his amendment or otherwise.

His disease is a great looseness in his body with sudden pain and cricks in his right side and back, and frequent sighing against his will. Notwithstanding the Master of Gray makes much of him in this place, he will to Falkland after one day's rest.

He shall receive herewith the Master's resolution touching his journey to Flanders. All other matters shall be committed to Mr. Archibald Douglas, who shall be despatched hence to her majesty with all convenient speed. Dunfermline. *Signed:* Tho. Milles.

1 *p.* *Addressed.* *Indorsed.*

July 16. **593.** MR. ARCHIBALD DOUGLAS TO WALSINGHAM.

" Pleis your honour, I ressavit your severall letteris, for the which I do geve most harty thankis. Beand wyth my lord ambassador at Dunfermling at the recepte of such letteris as he ressavit concerning the Master of Gray his journey to the Low Countrey, we did fynd the sayde Master in this disposition that he thocht him self so far obligit to hir majesteis service, or to eny mater that may belong thayronto, that he wold not committ the credit of that mater to eny bot to hym

Elizabeth.
1586. self. And heirupon did geve this apparent resson that the sayd service culd not be so effectuall in the person of eny uthir for the embarking in effayres of his soverayn, as in his auin.

As for perrellis that may obtain induring his absens, albeit thayr lacketh no enemeyis at home, yit he hopeth be voyse dealing in materis to see ane grit part of thaym removed befor his departure, if hir majestie shall so deale as judgement doeth requyr in these common actionis betuixt these two Princes, whear such conformite in mynd and proceading may be inducit.

Because to the performing of gud materis it doeth appeir that thayr remaneth sum slownes in hir majestie, whiche is ane common falte to all Princes that necessite doeth not presse, it hath beyn my soveranes pleasour to command me to be in redines to repayr towardis hir majestie at my cuming to your honour.

I hoipe to lette you see sum near way how an grite parte of these dowbtis may be removed.

The Master of Glammis has takin in verray ill part that he ressavit no ansour to his lettir. How necessayr it wilbe to entertenny all men in gud expectation, I must leif to your moyr grave consideratioun.

I think it shalbe best done to geve him thankis for his favorable meaning, and to reffar the rest to such credit as you have wrytin to me to be delivered onto him.

The Master of Gray, because of pryvat promes passit betuixt his soverayn and him to remayn still wyt his soverayn in cumpany, desseris that hir majestie may be moved to wryt to his sayde soverayn, as not taken knauledge of eny promes, that he may be commandit to go fordwartis wyth his jorney towartis my lord of Leycester.

Fall uther materis I must reffar to my next, and so humbly I tak my leif, in haist." Dunfermline. *Signed:* A. Douglas.

1½ *pp. Holograph, also address. Indorsed.*

July 16. **594.** THOMAS MORGAN TO MARY.

C.P., vol. XVIII. Recommends these few lines to Babington to move him to be more diligent in her service, and to put out his helping hand and further her intelligence, which he is able to do if he would apply his labour thereto, having many friends and kinsfolk in the parts where she lives.

Can do no more for her in the state he is in, but solicits the furtherance of her service by his pen. Would to God he could advance it with the effusion of his blood. Written in the place of his captivity. [*Cipher.*]

½ *p. Deciphered. Copy in Thomas Phelippes' hand. Indorsed by him.*

July 17. **595.** MARY TO ANTHONY BABINGTON.

C.P., vol. XVIII. According to the zeal and entire affection which I have known in you towards the common cause of religion and mine, having always made account of you as a principal and worthy member to be employed in both, it has been no less consolation to me to understand your estate as I have done by your last, and to have found means to renew my intelligence with you, than I have felt grief all this while to be without the same. I pray you therefore from henceforth to write to

Elizabeth.
1586. me as often as you can of all occurrences which you may judge important to the good of my affairs, whereto I shall not fail to correspond with all the care that is in my power.

For divers great considerations, which are too long to be deduced here, I cannot but greatly praise and commend your desire to prevent in time the designs of our enemies for the extirpation of our religion from this realm, with the ruin of us all. I have long ago shown to the foreign Catholic Princes, and experience proves it, that the longer we delay to put hand to the matter on this side the greater leisure have our enemies to prevail over the said Princes, as they have done against the King of Spain.

In the meantime the Catholics here, exposed to all sorts of persecution and cruelty, daily diminish in number, force, means and power, so that, if remedy is not hastily provided, I fear they will become altogether unable to rise again and to receive any aid at all, whenever it were offered them. For my own part I pray you to assure our particular friends that, albeit I have not any particular interest in this cause—that which I may pretend to being of no consideration to me, in respect of the public good of this state, I shall always be ready to employ my life and all I have or may ever look for in this world therein.

Now to ground this enterprise substantially and bring it to good success, you must examine deeply :—1. What forces on foot and horse may be raised amongst you all, and what captains you will appoint for them in every shire in case a general in chief cannot be had.

2. Of what towns, ports, and havens you may assure yourselves in the north, west, and south, to receive succour from the Low Countries, Spain and France.

3. What place you esteem fittest and of great advantage to assemble the principal company of your forces, and the same being assembled, whether or which way you are to march.

4. What foreign forces on horse and afoot you require from the three said foreign Princes—which would be compassed according to the proportion of yours—for how long paid, what munition and forts fittest for their landing in this realm.

5. What provision of armour and money, in case you want it, you would ask.

6. By what means do the six gentlemen deliberate to proceed.

7. Also the manner of my getting from this hold.

Having taken the best resolution upon these points amongst you who are the principal authors and as few in number as you can, my advice is that you impart the same with all diligence to Barnardino de Mendoza, ambassador for the King of Spain in France, who, besides his experience of the state of this side I assure you will employ himself therein most willingly. I shall not fail to write to him of the matter with all the earnest recommendations that we can, as I shall do also to any others who may be needful.

You must make choice, for managing this affair with Mendoza and others out of the realm, of some faithful person to whom only you must commit yourselves to the end things may be more secret, which for your own security I commend to you above everything.

If your messenger bring you back again sure promise and sufficient assurance of the succour you demand then—but no sooner—for it were in vain—take diligent order that all those of your party on this side

Elizabeth.
1586. make as secretly as they can provision of armour, fit horse, and ready money wherewith to hold themselves in readiness to march as soon as it shall be signified to them by their chief and principals in every shire.

For the better colouring of the matter—reserving to the principal the knowledge of the ground of the enterprise—it will be enough for the beginning to give out to the rest that the said provisions are made only for fortifying yourselves in case of need against the Puritans of this realm, the principal whereof, having the chief forces of the same in the Low Countries have, as you may let the bruit go, designed to ruin and overthrow the Catholics on their return home, and to usurp the Crown not only against me and all other lawful pretenders thereto, but against their own Queen that now is, if she will not altogether commit herself to their government alone.

The same pretext may serve to found amongst you all an association and general confederation as if done only for your own just preservation and defence as well in religion as in lives, lands and goods against the oppression and attempts of the said Puritans, without touching directly by writing anything against that Queen, but rather showing yourselves willing to maintain her and her lawful heirs after her, unnaming me.

The affairs being thus prepared, and forces in readiness both without and within the realm, then it will be fit to set the six gentlemen to work, taking order upon the accomplishment of their designs, I may be suddenly transported out of this place, and that all your forces at the same time be in the field to meet me in tarrying for the arrival of the foreign aid which then must be hastened with all diligence.

Now since there can be no certain day appointed for accomplishing the said gentlemen's designs, to the end that others may be in readiness to take me from hence, I would that the said gentlemen had always about them, or at least at Court, four stout men furnished with good and speedy horses, to come with all diligence as soon as the said design is executed, to advertise those who shall be appointed for my transporting, to the end they may be immediately hereafter at the place of my abode before my keeper can have advice of the execution of the said design, or at least before he can fortify himself within the house, or carry me out of the same.

It were necessary to despatch two or three of the said advertisers by divers ways to the end that if one is stayed the other may come through, and at the same instant it were also needful to assay to cut off the post's ordinary ways. This is the plot I find best for this enterprise, and the order whereby you should conduct the same for our common securities.

Stirring on this side before you are assured of sufficient foreign force were but to put yourselves in danger of following the miserable fortune of such as have heretofore travailed in like occasions. And to take me forth from this place before being well assured to set me in the midst of a good army or in some very good strength where I may safely "stay on" the assembly of your forces and arrival of the said foreign succours were sufficient cause given to that Queen, in catching me again, to enclose me for ever in some hole from which I should never escape, if she used me no worse, and to pursue with all extremity all who had assisted me, which would grieve me more than all the unhappiness that might fall upon myself.

Therefore must I once again admonish you to look and take heed

Elizabeth.
1586. most carefully and vigilantly to compass and assure all that shall be necessary for effectuating the said enterprise so well that with the grace of God you may bring the same to a happy end, remitting to the judgment of our principal friend on this side, with whom you have to deal, to ordain to conclude upon this present—which shall serve you only for an overture and proposition—as you shall find best amongst you. And to yourself in particular I refer to assure the gentleman above mentioned of all that shall be requisite on my part for the entire ex cution of their goodwill.

I leave also to your common resolutions to advise—in case their designs do not take hold, as may happen—whether you will or not pursue my transport and the execution of the rest of the enterprise. But if the mishap should fall out that you might not come by me, being set in the Tower of London or in any other strength with greater guard, yet, notwithstanding, do not "leave" to proceed in the rest of the enterprise. For I shall at any time die most contented, understanding your delivery from the servitude wherein you are held as slaves.

I shall essay, at the same time as the work is in hand in these parts, to make the Catholics of Scotland rise and put my son in their hands to the effect that from thence our enemies here may not prevail by any succour. I would also that some stirring in Ireland were laboured for, to be begun sometime before anything were done here, to the end the alarm thereby on the flat contrary side that the stroke should come from.

I think your reasons to have some general head or chief are very pertinent, and therefore it were good to sound obscurely the Earl of Arundel or some of his brethren, for the purpose, and to seek the young Earl of Northumberland, if he is at liberty. From over the sea the Earl of Westmorland, whose house and name may do much in the north may be had, as also Lord Paget, of good ability in some shires hereabouts. Both may be brought home secretly, amongst which some more of the principal banished may return if the enterprise be once resolute.

Lord Paget is now in Spain, and may there treat with all you may commit to him touching this affair, by his brother Charles or directly by himself. Beware that none of the messengers you send forth from the realm carry over any letters upon themselves, but make their despatches be conveyed either after or before them, by some other. Take heed of spies and false brethren amongst you, especially of some priests already practised by our enemies for your discovery, and never in any way keep any paper about you that may in any sort do you harm, for from like errors have come the only condemnation of all such as have suffered heretofore, against whom nothing could otherwise have been provided.

Discover to the French ambassador, now "lieger" in London, as little as you can of your names and intentions, for although he is, I understand, a very honest gentleman of good conscience and religion, yet I fear his master entertains with that Queen a course far contrary to our designs, which would move him to cross us if he should happen to have any particular knowledge thereof.

All this while past I have sued to be removed from this house, and for answer only the castle of Dudley has been named to serve the turn, so that by appearance I may go thither before the end of the summer.

Elizabeth.
1586. Therefore advise as soon as I may be there what provision may be had about that part for my escape from thence. If I stay here there are for that purpose but these three means following to be looked for :—

First, that at a certain day appointed in my "walking" abroad on horseback on the moors between this and Stafford, where ordinarily you know very few people pass, fifty or three score men well horsed and armed, come to take me there, as they easily may, my keeper having with him ordinarily but eighteen or twenty horsemen with daggers only.

The second means is to come at midnight or soon after to set fire to the barns and stables which you know are near to the house, and whilst my guardian's servants shall run to the fire, your company—having a mark whereby they may know one another at night—might surprise the house, where I hope with the few servants that I have about me to give you correspondence.

And the third. Some that bring carts hither ordinarily, coming early in the morning, their carts might be so prepared with such cart-leaders that being just in the middle of the great gate the carts might fall down or overwhelm, and thereupon you might come suddenly with your followers to make yourself master of the house and carry me away. So you might do easily before any number of soldiers, who lodge in sundry places forth from this place, some a half and some a whole mile off, might come to the relief.

Whatsoever issue the matter takes, I do and will think myself obliged towards you as long as I live for the offers you make to hazard yourself as you do for my delivery, and by any means that I may ever have I shall do my endeavours to recognise by effects your deserts herein.

I have commanded a more ample alphabet to be made for you which you will receive herewith. God Almighty have you in protection. Your most assured friend for ever. [Cipher]. Fail not to burn this present quickly.

[*The following in Thomas Phelippes hand*].

"C'est la copie des lettres de la Royne d'Escosse dernierèment à moy envoyées. Ainsy signé Anthonie Babington."

"Je pense de vray que c'est la lettre escripte par sa majesté à Babington comme il me souvenit 6 Septembre 1586. Ainsy signé Nau." "Telle on semblable me semble avoir esté la response escripte en Francoys par Monsieur Nau laquelle j' ay traduit et mis en chiffre comme j'en fais mention au pied d' une copie de la lettre de Mr. Babington laquelle Monsieur Nau a signé le premier. Ainsy signé Gilbert Curle. 5 Septembre, 1586."

6½ *pp. French Copy. Indorsed*, "Coppie d'une lettre escripte par la Royne d'Escosse à Antoyne Babington, le 17 Juillet 1586. Tournée d'Angloys en Francoys."

Three other copies of the same, *In English*.

Cott. Calig., C. IX., fol. 326. Another copy of the same.

July 17. **596.** EXTRACTS FROM LETTERS.

[*Extracts from sixteen letters in C.P. vols.* xvii. and xviii. *already calendared under their respective dates.*]

2¾ *pp.*

Elizabeth.
1586. [July.]
C.P., vol. XVIII.

597. MARY TO BABINGTON.

[*A letter in cipher to which there is no key.*]

July 17.

598. THOMAS PHELIPPES TO WALSINGHAM.

C.P., vol. XVIII.

Sends herein Mr. Harborne's letter in answer to his sent by Captain Ellis, and therefore sealed up and deciphered by himself.

Had letters from G. Gifford by Mr. Hugh Offley. He has great credit for his service and hopes to discover somewhat of importance, smelling—as he says—such matters as he would wonder at, protesting that of which there is no doubt, his care to discover it speedily. He says he finds that Morgan has sent over two of great government and discretion to set upon some other. Doubts not that if their intercourse continue they will be discovered, but wishes that for more assurance someone were advised to appear in his likeness before the French ambassador, which is the only want here.

If he thinks Burdon a fit man—for his part sees no cause for the contrary—it needs but to get someone to disguise himself like a gentleman of ability to come and talk with the ambassador as Emilio Russo, and he to give that credit to Burdon which should serve the turn hereafter. Any man might do this, but without question the ambassador will look for the party after one despatch at the farthest. Therefore desires him to think of it one way or the other. So takes his leave. *Signed:* Tho. Phelippes.

1 *p. Holograph, also address. Indorsed:* "Divers lettres and other papers concerning ye Quene of Scotts being prisoner in England."

July 17.

599. GILBERT CURLL TO [THOMAS BARNES].

C.P., vol. XVIII.

Since this afternoon, having received your letter of the 25th [*new style*] instant, and let her majesty see the same wholly deciphered, which has not a little augmented the good opinion she had conceived before of your affection towards God's cause and hers, she has commanded me hereby to give you her right hearty thanks therefor and to pray you in her name, until further occasion shall be offered to employ yourself otherwise, to continue in occurrences as you promise and now have done, and to make this inclosed surely delivered into the hands of Anthony Babington if he is come down into the country; otherwise that it be kept still in your or your brother's hands until Babington's arrival, or for ten days, within which time her majesty intends to have a packet ready to be sent to the French ambassador by your boy, who may by the same means also carry the other to Babington in London if he does not come down sooner.

Herewith is the addition to this alphabet, and I pray God to preserve you.

On a slip of paper. Cipher, deciphered by Thomas Phelippes. Indorsed with a cipher.

July 18.

600. JOHN ZOTT TO MONSIEUR SEGART.

C.P., vol. XVIII.

Since your departure I have written once to you by a post, who stayed more than a fortnight after; in which time I received none

Elizabeth.
1586. from you but one by " Peeter Br." of your arrival, insomuch that I have marvelled not a little.

Well I, " persing " many misfortunes in imagination, suspect that Nutmegg's younger brother told something to his sister whereby Mr. Onley might be cruelly jealous.

Secondly, Mistress Quasmore told me that one Ball, a [symbol], lighted upon the soldier, who opened all odd stuff towards his good Mistress Overton. You may fear that if no child come of such open dealing, yet loss of honour is likely to ensue, for that [*symbol*] is an open boasting blabb. You are a courtier to give fair words for necessity and use your own discretion. I pray you give secret warning to all Zutfield's friends to take heed how they deal with him, for I am afraid of some sluttish trick by such indiscreet love.

Thirdly, I could wish Mr. Pelliston to furnish himself presently with money to be able to make a match with some other honest gentlewoman, though her friends break your present suit, whom now you affect.

Fourthly, Tomson gay and trim came even now to the town and means to come to Mr. Andros presently. He shall know nothing of Mistress Panslee, but she is gone away for some three weeks, perhaps to Xarnel or else his master, as the report is here.

Fifthly, do not let him know of your touching our writing against some, in any case. If you can, write presently to me of your estate both ways. If Pelloun were here again he should not so easily [go] back again. For fear of being espied or " afterclapps," if you go to any of Zallo's friends do it very secretly. Farewell my loving brother. I beseech God to prosper as I wish all your endeavours. *Signed :* " Yours to my laste, John Zott."

1 *p. Addressed :* " A Monsieur Segart." *Indorsed by Phelippes :* " John Zott to Monsieur Segart."

July 19. **601.** THOMAS PHELIPPES TO WALSINGHAM.

C.P., vol. XVIII. You have now this Queen's answer to Babington, which I received last night. If he is in the country the original will be conveyed into his hands, and likely enough an answer returned. I look for your honour's speedy resolution touching his apprehension, or otherwise that I may dispose of myself accordingly.

I think, under correction, you have enough of him, unless you would discover more particularities of the confederates which may be even in his imprisonment. If your honour mean to take him, ample commission and charge should be given to choose persons for search of his house. It is likely enough for all her commandment that her letter will not be so soon defaced. I wish it for an evidence against her, if it please God to inspire her majesty with that heroic courage that were meet for avenging God's cause and the security of herself and this state.

At least I hope she will hang Nau and Curll, who justly make Sir Amias Paulet take upon himself the name she imputes to him of a " jealer " of criminals. He trusts that her majesty will have better consideration of all things necessary for his charge than it appeared to him she lately had by the Lord Treasurer saying he had too many

Elizabeth.
1586.

soldiers and pinching at the charges, which is no small offence to him, I assure you. But he is wonderfully comforted with these discoveries.

I have sent your honour herewith, of the Queen's letters in the last packet that was sent, those to the Bishop of Glasgow, Dr. Lewes, and Morgan. You may see how she is weary of her keeper, who in truth has made no such change in his behaviour, but thought it policy to colour matters with his ordinary proceeding used before, thinking remissness would have discovered the packet. She is very bold to make way to the great personage, and I fear he will be too forward in satisfying her for her change till he sees Babington's treasons, which I doubt not but your honour has care enough of not to discover which way the wind comes in.

I am sorry to hear from London that Ballard is not yet taken, and that some searches, by forewarning, have been frustrated. There was great mean made to me at my coming away for one Thorowgood by your honour's favour to pass the sea. It was pretended that he sought to avoid Mr. Vice-chamberlain's wrath, being one touched with the death of Best. But it was a notorious enemy who was the setter of the suit, and Mr. Vice-chamberlain's man, and it was whispered to me that it should be Ballard to pass under that feigned name. I was not assured, and therefore rejected the motion, although a good gratification was spoken of, which made it more suspicious.

Howbeit I have had "oven" in this country that it should be he or as bad a man. If it please your honour by Burdon and my man to try it by a warrant which you may stop by a counterwarrant to be sent to the port of Rye, where he may be apprehended, I would be glad if good come of it. If not, he shall have no great injury if it be Thorogood, and Mr. Vice-chamberlain may bear the name. So attending your speedy resolution I humbly take my leave. Chartley. *Signed:* Tho. Phelippes.

Postscript.—It may please your honour to inform yourself by Burdon or my man whether Babington is at London or no, which known we will resolve presently upon return.

1½ *pp. Holograph, also address. Indorsed.*

July 19. **602.** ELIZABETH TO THOMAS RANDOLPH.

Cott. Calig., C. IX., fol. 382.

Trusty and well beloved, we greet you well. Whereas you have already accomplished the principal charges committed to you, for which you were despatched into that realm, which was the conclusion of the league, and, as we perceive by your letters, you find the King to stand now in very good terms of sound and constant friendship and amity towards us, and for that you are also become a suitor to us that we would now license you to return again to our presence in respect of some necessary private causes of your own that require your present repair hither, we let you "weet" that we have upon these considerations assented willingly to your revocation, the rather for that we hear that the French ambassador is now likewise upon his return out of that realm, whereof we having accordingly given knowledge to the King our good brother. Given under our signet, at our manor of Richmond, the 19th day of July, in the 28th year of our reign.

Elizabeth.
1586. ½ *p. Original. Addressed:* "To our trusty and wellbiloved servant Thomas Randolph esquier, our ambassador with our good brother the King of Scottes."

[July.] **603.** REPORT OF MR. RANDOLPH'S LAST JOURNEY INTO SCOTLAND.

Thomas Randolph, esquire, master of her majesty's posts, was despatched into Scotland 8 February 1585 [-6] to treat with the King for a straiter league to pass between her majesty and him, propounded the summer before, but hindered by the slaughter of Lord Russell. In consideration thereof he was first to demand satisfaction for his death, and afterwards proceed therein as he found the King and Council well affected thereto.

He arrived at Berwick 21st February, whence he despatched his letters to the King's secretary desiring licence of the King to have free passage in his country. He received answer on the 24th, and thence set forward to Dunbar with intent to lodge at Edinburgh, where the King lay.

By the way he was met by Alexander Hume of North Berwick, and within four miles of Edinburgh by the Justice Clerk, with many gentlemen of the King's Chamber. In respect of his long journey, the next day, being Sunday, it pleased the King to defer his audience till Monday.

On Monday, the 28th, came the Justice Clerk, and conveyed him to the court, where he was met by the Master of Glammis, the Lord Treasurer, and the captain of the King's guard. Mr. Randolph delivered her majesty's letter of commendation to the King, and one other private letter from her majesty, written with her own hand, with some speeches she willed her ambassador to report to the King.

The King liked well of them, and accepted her counsel and good will, with a promise to follow the one, and be ready to require the other, and willing Mr. Randolph to use himself as no stranger. He then returned to his lodgings, accompanied as before.

He was there informed of the King's freedom from receiving any support from any Prince, and of his want, which must grow, if he was not helped by her majesty. He directed his course accordingly to hinder the French ambassador Monsieur D'Esneval's practices, which he found to hinder his purposes.

His second audience was on the 4th March, when he declared to the King, the Queen's willing mind to enter into a straighter league with him, and what great benefits he should receive thereby. He delivered to him a project of the league which the King delivered to his Secretary, Sir John Maitland, assuring the ambassador he should find him reasonable.

He also signified to the King that if the league went forward, her majesty's affection was such that she would be content to yield him some yearly pension, as a token of her good will, towards the maintenance of his great charge, his own estate having been weakened by the government of his mother, during his minority.

The King commanded his Secretary to give further conference with the ambassador upon the league, and to know further his offers and demands. At this time the ambassador put the King in mind of injuries done by his subjects on the Borders, specially of the murder

Elizabeth.
1586. of Lord Russell, saying that without due satisfaction thereof it could not stand with his mistress' honour to conclude the league. He yielded to anything that might stand with dignity and justice, and appointed his Secretary to deal with him in all these points. So for that time he was dismissed.

He had daily conference with the Secretary, and in perusing the articles of the league some controversy arose about words to be added to the ninth article, but in the end it rested upon the King's resolution.

Other things propounded to him by the Secretary were, that some name of dignity might be given to the King with her majesty's benevolence that there might be inserted, that nothing should be done hereafter prejudicial to his title and right to the crown, and that the King's subjects might be free denizens, as they were in France.

To the first, the ambassador answered that there was as yet no time to deal in the matter, to the second, that the King should be satisfied by private writing from her majesty, but that he knew she and her Council could hardly be brought to agree that it should pass for an article in the league, and to the third, that it could only be done by act of parliament.

On March 10th he again repaired to the King, whose pleasure was that those words set down in the ambassador's copy of the league should stand. The King discoursed with him how earnest his merchants were touching the point of free denizen, but he was content to forbear, seeing his debts were great, if he would be a means to procure him the whole sum offered by her majesty with expedition. He further commanded the Secretary to cause two books to be drawn up, one for her majesty, and the other for himself, to subscribe.

The ambassador, having so far proceeded, was secretly advertised that the French ambassador requested that the league might not be concluded, but that the King, having passed his word to her majesty's ambassador, gave so cold an answer to him that he departed from the court, more devoid of hope than before he had spoken. Intelligence was also given to Mr. Randolph that it was put into the King's hands to summon a convention of all the noblemen of the realm for better warrant of the said league. He at once repaired to the court to stay that determination, supposing it to be a device to occupy some time to hinder the purpose in hand, and having got the King to subscribe one book, he kept the same in his hands, and sent Mr. Thomas Milles with the other into England, that the like might be done by her majesty. The league being concluded between themselves, commissioners were to be named to meet at Berwick for the better assuring thereof, by which all practices were to be prevented and each Prince live in more security. In the " necke " of this, he understood that in an assembly of noblemen at the Earl of Montrose's house it was agreed to discourt all those in favour. Intelligence thereof reached the contrary part, and the others failed in their purpose, and whereas James Stewart and his associates thought to kill Angus, Gray, Glammis and the Secretary, the peril thereof was likely to fall upon themselves.

The ambassador finding the King resolute, his court and Council incensed against Arran, and nothing further spoken against the league, thought it a fit time to essay what might be done to expel him from the country, and to get the English Jesuits and those consenting to Lord Russell's death delivered into her majesty's hands. The

Elizabeth.
1586. King answered that, if Arran were not gone, he should not tarry long, but he thought he was in Ireland. Colonel Stewart had his charge to depart out of Scotland, and as for Holt and the rest, if they could be got, her majesty's desire should be satisfied. As for Farnyhurst and those of that conspiracy, he promised to have them entered, or else banished from his realm.

Not long after, Thomas Milles returned from England with the other book subscribed by her majesty, and with the money the King had requested. Upon his arrival the King sent to Mr. Randolph, and demanded what news he had. The ambassador answered he hoped none but what he would like, and let the King understand what sum of money had come to Berwick from her majesty. He said that he thought he was as worthy of the whole sum this year, which before had been promised, as in times past, but at the ambassador's reply that it was but a token of her majesty's good will, he seemed satisfied.

Mr. Randolph then delivered him a letter from her majesty which greatly altered his mind, insomuch he burst out in angry terms, and calling his Secretary, gave him the letter.

The ambassador desired to know what offended him, but, seeing he could not get from him what so moved him, departed. The Secretary came to him the same afternoon, and declared more at large the King's grief, conceived by the unkind letter sent from her majesty, and his discontent at the abatement of the sum of money promised, and that he was not satisfied by her touching his title of succession.

The next day the King again had discourse with the ambassador concerning the Queen's letter, of which he desired a sight. The King was content therewith, but that none other besides his Secretary, who had the keeping of it, should see it. This letter was written by her majesty's own hand, somewhat sharper than for that time behoved.

The ambassador persuaded the King to let go all matters of unkindness, and offered him the league, subscribed by her majesty, but he refused to take it. Being asked by the ambassador who should be commissioners for his majesty he answered that he had not thought upon them. The ambassador again desired to know his pleasure touching those that were consenting to Lord Russell's death, and he replied that his promise therein should be performed. On his praying to know whether he would receive the money sent by her majesty, he replied that it required no haste.

These answers seemed strange to the ambassador, who had before found him so constant in his determinations, and so ready to yield to any reasonable request of her majesty. Therefore he urged the King to know whether he wished to go forward with the league or not, since his speeches seemed to tend to no other end but to the refusal thereof.

The King replied that at this time it could not be otherwise, and that he would so write to her majesty.

When Mr. Randolph saw how backward the King was, he began to remind him what benefits he had received from her majesty, which ought not to be forgotten so suddenly, but nothing would ease him till he had taken the resolution to write back to her majesty, whereupon Mr. Randolph withdrew.

Elizabeth.
1586.

Shortly after the King sent to him, assuring him that, let all men say and do what they would, the league should take effect, therefore his pleasure was that the next day he should come to the court.

This news was very welcome to the ambassador, who was with the King next morning, and divers matters being talked of, the King in the end remained satisfied, and willing to yield to anything that might be to her majesty's reasonable contentment.

The Secretary withstood all the ambassador's doings, seeking to hinder the league, that it might not pass before some answer, which the French King had promised, came. But the King, misliking all delay, willed Mr. Randolph to write to her majesty that there should be nothing that might make unkindness between them, saying that as he had begun, so he would continue, and desiring him to be a means to persuade her that the rest of the money might be sent, and that she should grant him the instrument of assurance of his title.

The ambassador answered to the first that he would certify her majesty of his good will towards her; that to persuade her to anything, was other men's parts, and not his. He assured the King that he durst lay his sons in pledge that what her majesty had promised would be performed, with which the King rested so satisfied that he took the league from the ambassador with a note of his demands, which he willed the Secretary to see answered. He told Mr. Randolph that without further delay he would receive the money, and hereupon named his commissioners to meet her majesty's commissioners at Berwick.

Matters being so ended, there remained only the complaints of her majesty's subjects to be made ready for redress by the commissioners. On the 30th of May the ambassador went to court to let the King know that the next day he meant to go to Berwick, and desiring to know his pleasure what day his commissioners should be there.

The King told him that by his will the 19th of June—his birthday—should be the day for solemnising the league, whereupon two days after he came to Berwick, and was there busied with hearing poor men's complaints.

Her majesty, understanding of his repair thither, despatched the Earl of Rutland and Lord Eure with all speed to join him in the commission for knitting up the league. There they were met by the Earl of Bothwell, Loyd Boyd and Sir James Home of Cowdenknowes, sent from the King with the same intent.

The first day of the commissioners' meeting was the second day of the Scottish lords' arrival, being 29th June, and the place of meeting was the Tolbooth in the town of Berwick. Some controversy fell out between them about the ninth article, and it could not be decided, but by sending Thomas Milles to the King of Scotland, by whom order was taken that the said article should be left out, to be considered of by other commissioners hereafter to be appointed for the same.

After meeting three more times, the league was concluded between them. On 6th July the Scottish commissioners departed, and on the 8th the Earl of Rutland and Lord Eure took journey towards London, leaving Mr. Randolph to go back into Scotland to take his leave of the King. Being there honourably received, it pleased her majesty to call him home.

Elizabeth.
1586. 17 *pp. Indorsed:* "Report of Mr. Randolph's journey and doings in Scotland, in the year 1585."

Cott. Calig., C. IX., fol. 371. Copy of the same.

[July.] **604.** MEMORANDA OF THOMAS RANDOLPH'S PROCEEDINGS IN HIS EMBASSY TO SCOTLAND.

8 February 1585. Thomas Randolph was appointed ambassador.

21 February. He entered into Scotland, met by Alexander Hume, and near Edinburgh he was met by the Justice Clerk.

28. He was received at the court gates by the Master of Glammis. The ambassador delivered to the King a project of the league. About this time Stuart, Earl of Arran, was expelled.

28 April 1586. At this time Mr. Randolph was ambassador. The Queen's words are, "we never gave the secretary commission to direct Wotton to make offer of any greater sum than 4000*l.*" At this time was Monsieur D'Esneval sent from the French king, son in law to Secretary Pinart, at which time there was Courcelles, secretary to Mauvissiere.

At this time the matter of Lord Russell's death was to be enquired into, and commissioners were named for a treaty which began at Berwick, in July following.

About 1 May Mr. Mills carried the letter of 28 April, and carried 4000*l.* with him to Berwick, where he delivered the same to Roger Ashton.

10 May 1586. The King of Scotland wrote an answer to the Queen's letters, misliking her majesty's rejection of the form of an instrument which he sent, as he saith, by advice of Mr. Wotton and Mr. Randolph.

2 June 1586. The Queen allows the King's disposition to enter into a league offensive and defensive and therefore her majesty writes that she has sent lately to the King a portion meet for his private use, though not so large as her mind would yield. This letter is shown by Sir Robert Melville.

19 June 1586. Being the day of the King's birth.

5 July. The treaty was concluded at Berwick by the Earl of Rutland, Lord Eure and Mr. Randolph for England, Earl Bothwell, Lord Boyd, Sir James Hume of Coldyknowes.

19 July 1586. Mr. Thomas Randolph was allowed to return.

1 *p. In Burghley's hand. Indorsed:* "An extract out of Mr. Randolph's discourses in Scotland."

Cott. Calig., C. IX., fol. 379. Copy of the same.

July 20. **605.** SIR AMIAS POWLET TO WALSINGHAM.

C.P., vol. XVIII. The papers sent herewith contain matter enough to trouble him for one time, so will not trouble him with many words. God has blessed his faithful labours, and this is the reward due for true service.

Trusts her majesty and her councillors will profit by the merciful providence of God towards her and this state. Chartley. *Signed:* A. Powlet.

¼ *p. Addressed. Indorsed.*

Elizabeth.
1586.
July 20.
C.P., vol. XVIII.

606. THOMAS PHELIPPES TO [ ].

I have received your last [letter] of the 12th July by my cousin Gilbert, as also your other two therein mentioned, which came in my absence to my brother's hands, who took order for satisfaction of her majesty touching the contents, but forbears to write as a thing which he always desired he might not be charged with.

The aforesaid packet is committed to my cousin Gilbert by himself to be delivered; who has likewise signified, as he tells me, so much that may content this second messenger that I hold it needless to trouble you with anything myself touching that point for delivery of the two letters inclosed in yours of the 4th instant. My brother at London despatched it accordingly thither, whence he received the packet sent herewith, which Mr. Babington said required great haste, and therefore the man returned without staying for any despatch from the French ambassador, who, he says, daily attends letters out of France.

I will take order for the delivery of Hert's letter myself. I find the Earl of Shrewsbury was greatly grieved with the stay that the Queen of England made of a book printed by him against one Babsthorpe, a gentleman, upon the statute of *scandala magnatum*, for lewd speeches uttered by the said Babsthorpe of the earl.

Howbeit the earl since his coming up has prevailed so far with his reasons of discontentment, that the Queen of England is content that the law shall have course.

For other matters I refer them to the next, this being short and speedy, because of Mr. Babington's request. I received your alteration of the alphabet, conceive the reasons, and wish for greater expedition also in writing that you would assign special characters for a number of the most common words. So God preserve you.

⅓ *p. Draft, in Thomas Phelippe's hand. Indorsed by him:* "Mr. Glenham, Mr. Longford. The bill to be signed. The book to be printed. To send over for G. G."

[July.] **607.** MARY TO THE ARCHBISHOP OF GLASGOW.

C.P., vol. XVIII.

[*A letter in cipher to which there is no key.*]

[July.] **608.** MARY TO THE ARCHBISHOP OF GLASGOW.

C.P., vol. XVIII.

[*A letter in cipher to which there is no key.*]

[July.] **609.** MARY TO MONSIEUR LA RUE.

C.P., vol. XVIII.

[*A letter in cipher to which there is no key.*]

[July.] **610.** MARY TO CHARLES PAGET.

C.P., vol. XVIII.

[*A letter in cipher to which there is no key.*]

[July.] **611.** MARY TO DOCTOR LEWES.

C.P., vol. XVIII.

[*A letter in cipher to which there is no key.*]

Elizabeth.
1586.
July 22.

612. WALSINGHAM TO THOMAS RANDOLPH.

Has moved her majesty to write to the King for the employment of the Master of Gray in the Low Countries, but she finds his abode in Scotland more necessary, for that she has lately received secret advertisement from France that the French ambassador has given great assurance to the Queen Mother of great matters to be brought to pass by Lord Claud [Hamilton] and his party.

For the discovery of this practice, she would have him deal both with the Master of Gray and Mr. Archibald Douglas that they use some extraordinary care therein, yet with all the secrecy that is possible.

Is willed to write so much with all speed, and to send him her majesty's letter to the King for his recall.

Prays his haste may excuse his not writing to the Master of Gray and Mr. Douglas.

¼ *p. Copy. Indorsed.*

Cott. Calig., C. IX., fol. 383.

Copy of the same.

July 22.

613. FRANCIS MILLES TO WALSINGHAM.

C.P., vol. XVIII.

Received his letter yesternight by the bearer. About an hour after "C" came, who, left to his own choice to go or stay, by the advice of all the priests and other his seminary acquaintances resolves to make his progress to the chief persons and places named in his paper—which are here returned, as there is no need of them, having taken the doubles that he [Walsingham] may not want them when there should be need of them—and then forthwith to pass over. Desires he will direct the course of conveyance of his letters to him.

Was told by "C" that Barnewell, an Irishman, resident in and about London, lodged about ten weeks ago at Mistress Fuller's house in Fetter Lane, a common "ostrie" for such ill guests. He described this Barnewell as a tall, comely man, white-faced, flaxen-bearded, freckled and disfigured with the small-pox. By this description it should be the same Barnewell that is now daily at Court, waiting to receive 700*l.* for his lord and master the Earl of Kildare. Remembers that Barnewell's first name is Robert, but "C" may be deceived.

"C" also said that this Irishman is a bad practiser, and he would enquire for him this day to speak with him. Mistress Fuller died about ten weeks ago, and so the birds were flown to new nests. "B" has not yet come to him, though he waited till 11 o'clock.

He may see in the book of the new Irish suits Barnewell's first name, and the person of the man hourly about the Court. Left that book, in case of need in his absence, with other Irish petitions and letters to be signed, with Richard Cook, who is as well acquainted with the same as himself. Tower Hill.

Signed: Fra. Mylles.

1 *p. Holograph, also address. Indorsed.*

Elizabeth.
1586.
July 22.

614. FRANCIS MILLES TO WALSINGHAM.

C.P., vol. XVIII.

By conference with "B," who was with him this afternoon, perceives that the plot for Babington's apprehension is referred by him to Gilbert Geff. Expects he is the person to come to him to-night, according to his last letter. Also perceives that Bal[lard] had been in hand before this time if Casy, Phillips' man, had not—wanting discretion—been. Except it be done to-night by Gilbert's means, it will not be done at all in or about this city.

The remedy must be at the ports. His warrant is to pass generally at any port, so it will be hard to stay him, the searchers and like officers being so corrupt, and Geymer of Rye, as he learns from "B," the worst of them all.

"B" desires to know his resolution whether he shall pass over with Fra. Ils., as the said Fra. desires. "B" is wholly at his commandment, but by his speech with him it seems that what Fra. has or can do to any great purpose either here at home or on the other side he must work upon the ability of "B," himself lacking language for foreign parts, which is no small "mayme" in any service to be done there.

Desires him to sign the inclosed few lines to the Lord Mayor, sheriffs and recorder of this city, for him to deliver to them as need shall require. Understands that "B's" lodging is in such a place that if need be he lacks not the assistance of a great number of the loosest people about this city. Has a warrant already, which "B" took to him [Milles] this day that may serve. Tower Hill. *Signed:* Fra. Mylles.

Postscript.—Desires him to command Basyll to attend on him. Thinks neither Newall nor Worseley will be got, and has sent Jenkyn to the Court to-day with letters to him, and is not yet returned.

1 *p. Holograph, also address. Indorsed.*

July 22.

615. FRANCIS MILLES TO WALSINGHAM.

C.P., vol. XVIII.

"C" has been with me, to whom I have delivered that you willed me to receive of Stubs. The matter "C" would fain have delivered to your honour yesternight is in effect contained in this inclosed note written with his own hand. He tells me further by word that this Dickenson is with his instructions from these four priests in the Marshalsea, and others directed to Dr. Allen in Rheims, that he is little above 20 years old, almost beardless, that beard he has somewhat red or yellow, he is also little of stature, to pass in the habit of a merchant and one that will not deny his name if by search he is sought to be apprehended.

His instructions are given him, "C" says, all by word, to avoid all peril of intercepting, etc., so that it were easy if you please to apprehend him aboard ship. The vessel he shall take passage in here in the river "L" knows not, neither I perceive may be too inquisitive thereof lest jealousy be conceived of him. What course were best, if you so like, to have this Dickenson apprehended, or by what officers or other persons, I know not, and therefore cannot frame any warrant fit for this purpose. The wind being as it is, he cannot pass out of this river.

"C" says it will bring him into suspicion with the priests and others that now have such confidence in him, if he tarry overlong

Elizabeth.
1586. in the realm here before he go oversea to such persons as he is to be directed to from hence, and therefore thinks best that he hasten to repair to all the persons, especially the chiefest of the combination named in one of the papers he took to your honour, who dwell in sundry counties within this realm; and after he has received from them all such instructions, letters and credit as they will furnish him with, then before his embarking to deliver to such a person as your honour thinks best copies of all things committed to him.

Two things he is very desirous to be advised in by your honour, being not able to advise himself in the same. That is, first, whilst he remains travelling from place to place within the realm, how he may from every place every day if occasion should so require advertise you of matter important and requisite to be speedily known. Herein he told me that if you had any man of your own, not attendant at all on you in Court, and little elsewhere, and so unknown to be yours, he would have such a man to attend on him as his servant as long as he travels about in the realm, to deliver any letters to be written to you to some such honest justice of the peace next, that with secrecy the same may be conveyed to you. And this servant of yours he would have to be sworn by you to be true and secret in his attendance to this end on him.

The other thing he would be advised in by your honour is for the means of writing to you when he shall be beyond sea, but this may easily be done many ways. For the other, it needs some present resolution and direction from you if you will presently have him resort to the principals of this combination, with all of whom he persuades himself to have very great credit.

So, until I understand your further pleasure or that "C" gives me further occasion of matter, I cease to trouble your honour. Tower Hill. *Signed:* Fra. Mylles.

Postscript.—Of the other man your honour told me of I neither see nor hear anything, but mind to abide within doors expecting him, or any other man or matter to be directed by you to me.

2 *pp. Holograph also address. Indorsed.*

July 22. **616.** WALSINGHAM TO THOMAS PHELIPPES.

C.P., vol. XVIII. He shall understand from her majesty's self on his return how well she accepts his service. Hopes a good course will be held in this cause, otherwise they who were instrumental in the discovery will receive little comfort for their travail.

At his return he should come as quickly as he may, for the practisers are jealous of his going down, and the gallows upon the packet sent have greatly increased their suspicions. Some of them are very inward with the post from London.

Hopes Ballard will be taken before his return. His [Walsingham's] friend still remains here. In haste, at the Court. *Signed:* Fra. Walsyngham.

Postscript.—Babington shall not be dealt with till his return. He remains here. The original letter to him he must bring with him.

1 *p. Holograph, also address.* "To his servaunt Tho. Phillyps." *Indorsed.*

Elizabeth. 1586. July 23.

C.P., vol. XVIII.

617. FRANCIS MILLES TO WALSINGHAM.

It may please your honour, yesterday in the forenoon Phelippes' man delivered me your letter written on Thursday and promised me to bring Gilbert G[ifford] to me as you appointed him, yesternight, which if he had done I was ready, and attended up till one o'clock this morning. But since yesterday until this forenoon I heard no more of Phelippes' man, who now tells me that Gilbert came not to him all day yesterday as the appointment was between them, and that he thinks that he is ridden abroad for a day or two in the country with Ballard, for there was such a purpose of a little journey between them.

Phelippes' man has still the bill of exchange of Mr. Offley's, which Gilbert is to come to him for, and then I shall peradventure hear of him. Whereas you would not have "B" know that Gilbert is a dealer in Ballard's apprehension, that is known to "B" long ago, who also told me yesterday that he was almost six days ago willed to deal no further in Ballard's apprehersion because the same was committed to the others whom he thinks able to work it, and [he] seemed very glad it be done by any man's means and to effect it, willing himself to do anything if you so please.

Until I may by Gilbert be assured where Ballard shall be lodged —for he has many changes of lodgings—I forbear to trouble the Lord Mayor or any other for assistance, which may be had at half an hour's warning, though at midnight. Only I have Newall, Worseley, and this bearer always ready, not acquainting them with the particularity of what is to be done.

"C" was with me yesternight, and tells me he was yesterday invited for his farewell to a banquet in the chamber of Lister the priest in the Marshalsea, where among other guests were three gentlewomen, very brave in attire, two of them daughters to Sir John Arundell, the third the daughter or wife of one Mr. Beckett. There was also one Browne, a citizen, and one Mr. Moore, with others. It was Magdalen's day, and the priest catechised the company he had with the doctrine of popish repentance, taking for his theme the story of Magdalen, absurdly applying the same to his purpose.

Your honour sees how well these kind of prisoners are looked to by their keepers. Thus I humbly cease. Tower Hill. *Signed:* Fra. Mylles.

1½ *pp. Holograph, also address. Indorsed.*

July 23.

618. FRANCIS MILLES TO WALSINGHAM.

C.P., vol. XVIII.

Will endeavour to do his best in the present service, and to help salve the error committed in this cause by acquainting Beard with what he should not have known, which happened before he had any knowledge or employment in this business.

Since what he wrote this day to him, Beard has been and told him that—belike before he was required by Phelippes' man to surcease his care of Ballard's apprehension—he committed one of the warrants signed by him [Walsingham] almost a fortnight ago to Sheppard, keeper of the Clink, thereby to apprehend Ballard if he happen to come to visit any in that prison, or otherwise to come in his way. Thinks

Elizabeth. 1586.

this keeper one of the least evil of that sort, yet thinks none of them worthy to be trusted, unless it be Gray of Wisbech.

Thanks him for moving her majesty for the reversion in the Privy Seal, which, if God send him life, will be the best stay of living he will ever attain to. His great care and continual prayer to God is for her preservation in health and life to reign happily over her dominions, without which good men are not to account of their lives or of aught else they possess here.

If Ballard could be drawn to lodge within the city walls, his apprehension would be much easier. Though it be in the suburbs yet if he [Ballard] might certainly be known where, the day would be fitter than the night to prevent all his escapes. Tower Hill. *Signed:* Fra. Mylles.

1 *p. Addressed. Indorsed.*

July 24. **619.** FRANCIS MILLES TO WALSINGHAM.

C.P., vol. XVIII.

Has lodged Newall and Worsley with him these two nights past, to the end he might have them at hand to help do the service he is about here. They requiring this forenoon to go for an hour or two abroad, as he thought for their necessary private affairs, have returned having about Tuttle Street apprehended three priests and committed them close and several to the Compte in Wood Street. The names of these priests are in the little paper inclosed. The other inclosed papers they found about Robert Palmer, one of the three. They are worth reading to see how little they account of her majesty or her laws made against such traitorous varlets as they are, and what ground they think they have by the laws of this realm to stand against any law made in her majesty's time.

In the company of these priests was the wife of young Peckham, deceased, son to Sir George Peckham, but [she] escaped away because these two men had not belike ability to apprehend all the company, being as they were, ready to go to horse and ride away. Heard nothing all day of Casye, Phelippes' man.

Newall and Worsley say there is one Martin Area, set at liberty out of the Compte—a notable seminary priest—yesterday or very lately, which they are very sorry for.

[*In the margin:*—This Area was taken by them.]

Knows not whether he knows anything hereof, and if this Martin be used to any good purpose, but these messengers are sorry he is enlarged. Tower Hill. *Signed:* Fra. Mylles.

1 *p. Holograph. Addressed. Indorsed.*

First inclosure with the same:—

(Names of priests apprehended.)

Thomas Smythe *alias* Deacon. Robert Palmar, Symond Godfraye.

Second inclosure with the same:—

(Indictment of A. B.)

Thou A. B. art indicted by the name of A. B. late of London, clerk, for that thou being made priest at R[heims] in the parts of France by authority derived from the see of Rome since the first year of our sovereign the Queen's majesty that now is, hast since the last day of the last parliament traitorously come into England contrary to the peace

Elizabeth.
1586. of our sovereign lady the Queen's majesty, her crown and dignity. Art thou guilty or not guilty ?

Priest.

I do take exception to the jurisdiction of this court, for that I, being a priest, ought not by the statute of Magna Carta to be convented before a secular judge for any crime whatsoever, art. cleri. 15, Marlbridge, art. 27, which same remain yet in force unrepealed. And although you have authority given by this new law, seeming to make us offenders, yet the force of the former for our privilege is not abridged thereby unless the same were specially repealed. [*In the margin* :— Against this privilege there is an Act made, anno. 28 H. 8, c. 1, confirmed anno. 32, c. 3. Enquire whether it were not repealed in Queen Mary's days or whether it be since revived.] But if you will rule me over that I am notwithstanding to answer in this place, I will leave the judgment thereof upon your own souls to answer the same in another place.

[*In the margin* :—Excommunication pronounced in Westminster before the King and his nobles against the breakers of the privileges of the Church and liberties of Magna Carta, Henry 8. The not challenging of this privilege by others before me is no bar to me now demanding the same.]

Then to this indictment I demur in law, viz. :—

You ought by the law to give me a copy of my indictment, and time to argue. And I will not show any causes of my demurrer until the day of argument. And I may take exception as well to the form as to the substance, but if you will inforce me contrary to the law to argue without having a copy or reasonable time, then if the Queen's Council be ready to argue against me I shall be contented presently to do what I may, and I hope show sufficient matter to overthrow this indictment. [*In the margin* :—For the exemption of priests from secular judgment, see Concil. Calcedonense, c. 9. Carthaginiense 3, c. 7, 8, 9. Agathense, can. 7. Milevitanum, can. 19. Matisconense primum, c. 5, secundum, can. 9 et 10. For the civil law cod. Theodos, tit. 2. In Justiniano lib. 18, tit. 2. Against the privilege of the clergy see what is enacted, a. 18 E. c. 7.]

Argument.

I am here indicted of treason for being made priest since the first year of the Queen's reign by authority from the see of Rome and for coming into England since the last parliament, whereunto I have demurred in law. Now if this indictment be void in law then am I clear and not compellable to answer thereunto, and it is void in law if the substance thereof be in offence in law, and to prove it is so I say this indictment is grounded upon a void law, and being a void law, no offence, and so the indictment merely void in substance.

For proof thereof I make these three arguments :—

1. All laws that do directly impugn God's law or the neglecting of His commandment are void laws. This law directly impugns God's law. *Ergo, etc.*

2. All laws that debar Christian men of the way and mean to live in Christian society and of the way and mean of their salvation are void laws. This does so, *ergo.*

3. All laws within this commonwealth that do not concur with the ancient laws remaining in force, or be not made by the same authority

Elizabeth.
1586. use and custom that the laws of this realm have used to be made, are void laws. This does not so concur and agree, nor is so made according to the ancient use of parliament laws, *ergo*, *etc.*

For the first, against God's law. If you deny the major, I prove it thus, etc., that man is against God, if the King be enacted to be God, that none shall pray to God or believe in him, etc. If the minor, I prove the order of priesthood committed from God, *sicut pater me misit*, etc. It shall be better for Sodom and Gomorrah than for that city that doth refuse. Prove the name of priesthood. Go show thyself to the priest. Send for the priest, etc.

The ordering of priests always derived from Rome, that there is no priest but made by authority from thence, and the Protestants themselves allow them in their ministry without reordering, that all Christianity has been taught by none but priests. And so this law, making them traitors only for their office and function, is directly against God's law, and so void.

Second, against civilness of Christian people. The major I think you will confess. The minor I prove thus. By this law Christian men can have no use of the office of priesthood, without which they cannot live in Christian society nor come to heaven. They cannot restore wrongs done one to another, they cannot have their children rightly christened, they can have no remission of their sins as God has commanded, they cannot show themselves to priest as He has willed, they cannot communicate of His most blessed body in the sacrament, they cannot be fed as Christ's flock, and so barred of all order of goodness and of the way to Heaven by this law, and so a void law.

Third, against the laws remaining in force. The major, if you deny, I prove by the ancient use of this commonwealth. There is no book doth show nor any authority can be avouched that ever any ancient law were abrogated by the making of any new law, unless the ancient be first repealed or specially recited in the new law by way of repeal. The Prince is also sworn to maintain all the ancient laws that be good and repeal those that be evil, and so being unrepealed remain good by her oath, and so this latter void by the same. The minor, that this law impugns former laws, remaining in force, and is not made according to the ancient use of the laws of this realm, I prove thus :—

First, it impugns that law of Magna Carta remaining in force. E. 1. There was a law made that whosoever should strike a priest should be excommunicated *ipso facto*. About E. 2. That no man should trouble a priest carrying about him the blessed body of Our Saviour Jesus Christ. In Stamford's pleas of the crown, in title of clergy, appears many privileges granted to priests, all which laws remain yet in force unrepealed. And yet by this law is not only all privilege taken from their persons, but also the very name and office of priesthood made traitorous, and so repugnant to the ancient laws remaining yet in force.

Second, all Acts of Parliament heretofore have used to be made by the estates, and ought yet so to be made, or else are void laws. This is not so made, etc. For the want of bishops. And bishops ought to give consent to the making of laws amongst Christian men for the care and charge they have over the Church, and to see no law

Elizabeth.
1586. should be made against God and His Church. And this act doth recite it to be made by the Queen, the lords spiritual and temporal and the commons, and if there were no lords spiritual then is the act void.

Item. I prove they are no lords spiritual by three ways, by the law of God, by the law of the Church, and by the law of the realm. By the law of God they must be sent by imposition of hands derived from Christ and His Apostles, which they are not. By the law of the Church they must be consecrated, invested, and installed, and receive a pall and bull from Rome. The manner of use is thus, consecrated thus [*blank*] invested thus [*blank*] installed thus [*blank*]. By the law of the realm the statute of 35 H. 8 ordains that every bishop must be invested, consecrated, and installed by two other, and every archbishop by 3 or 4, which statute being revived in primo [anno] of this Queen remains in force, and so by the very statute law of this realm there are no bishops, and so no act of parliament according to the very laws of this realm. [*In the margin* :—anno 31, Henry VIII, it was enacted that the King might make bishops by his letters patent, repealed 1 and 2 Philip and Mary.] 8 Elizabeth, an act was made to establish their bishops, but what does that avail if they had no bishops at the making thereof.

To conclude :—And thus having proved by the law of God, by the law of nature and Christian nations, and by the laws of this realm that this law whereupon his indictment is grounded, is a void law, I have thereby proved this indictment void in substance and insufficient in law, and so ought to be discharged thereof.

In rest of judgment. I am a priest and within holy orders, and so ought not by the laws of the Church to receive judgment or execution before degradation, for any offence whatsoever, which laws of the Church are confirmed by Magna Carta in divers statutes, 25 E. 1, 9 E. 3, 28 E. 3, and excommunication pronounced in Westminster Hall before the King and all his nobles by Boniface, Archbishop of Canterbury, and all the bishops of the realm against all those that should consent, intend, or go about to break the liberties of the Church or the liberties of Magna Carta, which excommunication and laws yet remain in force unrepealed.

Show the cause and manner of degradation appointed by the Church.

That a bishop must be ordained by 3 bishops at least, see Con. Car. 3, Can. 3, 9, 4^{um}, e. 2.

3⅔ *pp. Written in two hands.*

Third inclosure with the same.

(Memoranda concerning priests.)

S. Ambrosius ad Valentinianum.

Augusta memoria pater tuus non solum sermone respondit sed etiam legibus suis sanxit in causa fidei vel ecclesiastici alicuius ordinis eum iudicare debere qui nec munere impar sit nec iure dissimilis—

hæc enim verba rescripti sunt; hoc est sacerdotes de sacerdotibus voluit iudicare. Quin etiam si alias quoque argueretur episcopus et morum esset examinanda causa etiam hanc voluit ad episcopale iudicium pertinere. Tom. 3, lib. ep. 5, Epist. 32. Vide plura ibidem.

S. Gregorius ad Mauritium.

Elizabeth
1586.

Sacerdotibus autem non ex terrena potestate dominus noster citius indignetur, sed excellenti consideratione propter eum cuius serui sunt ita dominetur ut etiam debitam reverentiam impendat. Nam in divinis eloquiis aliquando sacerdotes dii aliquando angeli vocantur. Nam et per Moysen de eo qui ad iuramentum deducendus est dicitur Applica illum ad deos, id est ad sacerdotes. Et rursum scriptum est, diis non detrahes, scilicet sacerdotibus. Et propheta ait, labia sacerdotis custodiunt scientiam et legem requirent ex ore eius, quia angelus domini exercituum est.

Quid ergo mirum si illos vestra pietas dignetur honorare, quibus in suo eloquio honorem tribuens, eos aut angelos aut deos ipse etiam appellat deus. Ecclesiastica quoque testatur historia, quia cum piæ memoriæ Constantino principi in scripto oblata accusationes contra episcopos fuissent, libellos quidem accusationis accepit et eosdem qui accusati fuerant episcopos convocans in eorum conspectu libellos quos acceperat incendit, dicens vos dii estis, a vero deo constituti; ite, et inter vos causas uestras discutite, quia dignum non est ut nos iudicemus deos.

In qua tamen sententia, pie domine, sibi magis ex humilitate quam illis aliquid præstitit ex reverentia impensa. Ante eum quippe pagani in republica principes fuerunt, qui verum deum nescientes deos ligneos et lapideos colebant, et tamen eorum sacerdotibus honorem maximum. Quid ergo mirum si Christianus imperator veri dei sacerdotes dignetur honorare, dum pagani ut prædiximus principes honorem impendere sacerdotibus noverunt, qui diis ligneis et lapideis serviebant. Hæc ergo pietati dominorum non pro me, sed pro cunctis sacerdotibus suggero.

1⅓ *pp.*

July 24. **620. Francis Milles to Walsingham.**

C.P., vol. XVIII.

If G[ilbert] G[iffard] is not in Ballard's company then I doubt all is not sound, and that Phelippes' man Casye is deceived, who saw not Gilbert Giffard since Thursday last. Casye being late with me yesternight assures himself they are together, and that Gilbert Giffard will come and keep touch with him in all things, with whom, if I might once confer, I trust Ballard should be so lodged as he should soon be forthcoming.

Yesternight late, by Paynter's son, B[abington] sent me the inclosed letter, and this morning early he also came to me. I perceive by Casye that Babington first understood that Gilbert Giffard was to be used in the apprehension, but Babington will take no knowledge thereof to the hinderance of the service any way, which he seems desirous to be furthered by any means, and assures himself to be able to take Ballard if you so please, and will have him to discover himself in the action thereof. But in my poor opinion it were better Gilbert Giffard did it, and so that he may not be discovered in doing thereof.

But in case it should so fall out that Ballard cannot be taken but by the means of one of these two to be discovered, then your honour is to consider whether of these two, Giffard or Babington, you think least hurtful to be discovered. And yet the matter might be so

Elizabeth. 1586. handled that Giffard or Babington might be apprehended with Ballard, and for a time committed, and in such sort get liberty as their credit may stand with the seminarists.

Babington will as of himself honestly avoid the journey when Ildes. comes to him thereabout.

I will not meddle with the Lord Mayor or Recorder. Mr. Martin I suppose will be these two days at Tottenham. Mr. Ratcliffe the sheriff is the man I like best at a sudden to give assistance, and if Mr. Young were in the town, being a justice in Middlesex, he may help, and will in person, if need be. But until it come to execution neither they nor the messengers shall understand the matter. The night has many inconveniences for this service, especially because it will be long before doors be opened, etc. If he can be trained to dine or sup in any place with half an hour's foreknowledge to be given, there were no such way.

C. was with me yesternight. I have given him such direction as you willed me for writing, etc. To-morrow morning he will begin his journey. It were good Tomson had word that if any letters of this mark [symbol] come to him he convey them presently to your honour. Tower Hill. *Signed:* Fra. Mylles.

1 *p.* *Holograph.* *Addressed.* *Indorsed.*

July 26. **621.** Sir Amias Powlet to [Walsingham].

C. P., vol. XVIII. Would do him great wrong to trouble him with long letters at this time, when Mr. Phelippes comes to him. He can inform him of the state of all things here. Mr. Wade shall be very welcome. Trusts his message will bring great satisfaction many ways. This Queen writes very truly that he is no fit keeper for her. She may say as truly that this house is no fit lodging for her. Leaves all these things to the better consideration of her majesty, and so takes his leave. Chartley. *Signed:* A. Powlet.

¼ *p.* *Addressed.* *Indorsed.*

July 27. **622.** Mary to Don Bernardino de Mendoza.

C.P., vol. XIX. You will have heard by my last letter of the reception of that which William conveyed to me on your behalf, and yours of the 29th of May has since been delivered to me, by which it has been a singular contentment to me to see that the King my good brother begins to avenge himself for the practices and attempts of this Queen against him, not only on account of the good which you cause me to hope may succeed in this island, but chiefly for the maintenance of his greatness and reputation in Christendom, which in particular I feel myself very bound to desire. You would not believe how much the appearance of the exploits of the Earl of Leicester and Drake has uplifted the hearts of the enemies of the said King throughout Christendom, and how his so long patience with this Queen had destroyed the confidence that the Catholics here have always had in him. For myself I will freely confess to you that I was so discouraged from entering into new pursuits, seeing the little effect of those of the past, that I have closed my ears to divers overtures and suggestions of

Elizabeth.
1586. enterprises that have been made to me for six months past by the Catholics, not having the means to give them any solid response. But upon hearing anew of the good intention of the said King in this direction, I have written very fully to the chief of the said Catholics about a design which I have sent for them to deliberate upon together, with my advice upon every point; for the execution hereof and to gain time I have bidden them despatch to you with all diligence some one from among them sufficiently instructed to treat with you, in accordance with the general offers which have already been made to you, about all things which they will have to require of you in this affair with the said King your master, wishing indeed to assure you for them, and upon their faith and word that they have given me, that faithfully and sincerely they will accomplish, at risk of their lives, what they shall promise by their deputy; and hence I pray you to give him all credit therein as if I had myself despatched him. He will inform you of the means of my escape from here, which I will myself undertake to effect, provided that I be beforehand assured of sufficient forces to receive me and to preserve me in this country while awaiting the entire assembly of the armies. Thank God my health is now better than it has been for three months past. I thank you very affectionately for your good offices towards the said King your master for the twelve thousand crowns with which it pleased him to aid me for my said deliverance, wherein they shall be employed and in nought else, it being indeed to my great regret that the other twelve thousand for Scotland have profited so little. I had already had advice from London of that which you tell me had been settled at Tassis for this respect, but without very urgent necessity I should always be very unwilling to be importunate in such things, and so much the more do I esteem the care that you have had therein, to which I recognise that I chiefly owe the grant of this sum. You will help me, if you please, to testify to the said King my good brother the obligation that I protest I have to him for it, and the good will that I have to acquit myself thereof whenever I shall have the means. With regard to yourself I hope I shall not remain ungrateful. I have given charge to my ambassador to receive what you will deliver to him, and to send it to me with all diligence by the secret means which I bade him. Charteley, 27 July 1586.

1¼ *pp. French. Deciphered by Phelippes. Indorsed.*

Shorter copy of the same. (C.P., vol. xviii., No. 79.)

Another copy of the same. (No. 80.)

July 27. **623.** MARY TO LORD PAGET.

C.P., vol. XVIII. Extract of a letter.

I do not doubt that you have already heard by your brother the overtures that a certain deputy of the Catholics has made on their behalf in this realm to have the general resolutions upon a plot which I have prepared for them, and to treat likewise with the King of Spain. I have referred them to you, and hence I beg you, in accordance with the confidence which I have in your prudence and solid judgment, deeply to consider the said plot, and all the details necessary to the

Elizabeth.
1586. execution thereof, and especially for the support as well of men, arms and supplies as of money.

The which things ought to be obtained from the pope and the King of Spain, in order that in my name and that of the said Catholics you may make more earnest request for them. I see well by the present state of affairs of the King of Spain, which you represent to me, that he is not for beginning any enterprise in these parts until he has recovered his isles of Peru, etc. Nevertheless, because all negotiations in that country usually are drawn to great length, it will be very fitting to enter vehemently into this one, to the end that upon the resolution which shall be taken therein with him all things here may be prepared while awaiting the opportunity.

½ *p.* *French.* *Indorsed.*

Copy of the same.

July 27. **624.** MARY TO THOMAS MORGAN.

C.P., vol. XVIII. At Pietro's return from those parts, had at once three of his letters, one dated the 13th June for the most part in Pietro's recommendation, another of the 9th May, touching M., and the third of the 20th July, as it seems addressed to have been sent by means of Christopher Blount, but come to her hands with a letter of Poley, as she judges, by reason of some reward he thanks her for therein received in those parts. Otherwise the letter, being of an unknown hand and without subscription or name therein, is not assured from whence it came, Blunt being now with Leicester.

Cannot tell by whom to send back her answer of thankful acceptance of Poley's offers made courteously to her, because he has named no particular man to whom he has committed the sending of his, which came with an infinite number from divers others confusedly, "and to commit his name by guess" to any other, as she is not accustomed to do, but for the most security keeps them that she has to deal with all unknown so much as she can one to another, as well for fear that through apprehending of one, some more or the rest be discovered, as for shunning of jealousies conceived ordinarily amongst them to the overthrow of the whole.

Dare not hazard to address her answer to the said Poley before she may understand from him unto whose hands she shall commit the same; wherein, although the delay is long, yet fear of inconveniences makes her take this course. Prays him so soon as he can to show him this much from her and by their next to give her particular knowledge of the way he has already found hither, and thereby he shall find correspondence God willing to the contentment of both.

As to M. [Babington] he has both kindly and honestly offered himself with all his means to be employed any way she would. Hopes to have satisfied him by two of her several letters since she had his, and the rather for that by her third, before she opened to him the way whereby she received his, with his [Morgan's] aforesaid. He [Babington] has seen that hers have prevented him, with all true excuses shown on her side for the long silence between them. And for his jealousy of Foljambe or any other, truly she gave him no cause; and if her ordinary order aforesaid had not been marred through some of

Elizabeth.
1586. their own too liberal and unneedful declaring of the negotiations and goodwill in every cause, more of them had now been in place to have served both in general and particular to their own benefit and her greater comfort.

Notwithstanding, will do her best to entertain Babington according to his [Morgan's] advice. Thanks him there for with the rest, who from time to time bring her no small consolation.

Pietro at his last arrival wrote to C[urll] what he had to let her know, and at the same instant meeting with a packet of hers to be sent to the French ambassador, wherein was her former to him dated the second hereof, sent her word that he was presently to carry the same himself, without staying for her answer. Intends to signify it by her own letters as soon as he returns.

Since her aforesaid former, having advice, looked for some occasion from those parts whereupon to make an open despatch thither.

Has thus long deferred the sending of his brevets and expedition for his man, which by her next, and before it be long, shall be supplied.

Remembers one Phelippes, a gentleman whom he dealt with long ago to have served her about Walsingham. One of that name was here 5 or 6 days with her keeper this last Christmas. At that time made him be sought about to try if he had been his man or no. But neither of his side nor hers could know the same, no more than she has yet done in the space of a fortnight that he has remained here and departed from hence this same day, albeit both herself and some of hers have given occasion at hunting and otherwise to make them sign if he was the man written of. It is true he has been looked to as narrowly as any of hers, saving that without licence he might go abroad whenever he listed and is respected—thinks because he is named Mr. Walsingham's man—without demonstration of favour by her keeper, with whom he has almost made the companion in outward show, being together with his head covered as soon as the other.

This Phelippes is a man of low stature, slender every way, dark yellow haired on the head, clear yellow bearded, " erred " in the face with small pocks, by appearance of 30 years and of short sight.

Thought good to declare this hereby to the end that she may be informed by him against his return if by these signs he judges him to be his man or not, and accordingly to use him.

Prays him to continue to advertise her from time to time of every occurrence that may come to his ears of her country, and by his next to show her what he means by his advice to ask Sir Gervase Clifton's consent in bestowing Bessie Pierrepoint. Has never sought to bestow [her] in marriage on any, neither before nor since she caused the same to be propounded at the Countess of Shrewsbury's solicitation, and by her means, to the Lord Percy, now Earl of Northumberland. Thinks he has heard thereof.

Has had no intention for any other, but on the contrary has "suited" licence from the Queen this half year and more to be rid of her by reason she is now at her best, brought up her bedfellow since she was 4 years of age as carefully and virtuously as if she had been her own daughter, and, failing her own means accordingly to have her " preferred," that her own parents, for discharge of her conscience and honourable using of her, might relieve her of her loss of time and other inconveniences after she had offered her as a piece of her nurture to serve

Elizabeth.
1586. about the Queen of England, which is not granted. Yet on a sudden they would have taken her from her [Mary] to go to her father. Could not yield thereto for such honest furniture as was then in hand for her departure was not ready. Now she and it both are [ready] for an hour's warning.

But would be the rather quit of her for that there is much of her grandmother's nature in her behaviour every way, notwithstanding all her pains to the contrary. Would therefore be sorry to have her bestowed on any man that she would wish good to.

As this much was written, received his letters dated the 4th and 9th instant which by this and her former are for the most part answered, especially touching Pietro, whose father she will not fail to satisfy conform to his note, whensoever he shall write to her. Whether he does or not, shall remember his advice in using and employing him and his, so that they shall find no want in her of good will to pleasure them in what she can.

Is sorry for the diminishing of his health, and for relief thereof, at least by enlargement of his liberty within that prison and for his whole delivery has written to A. [the Archbishop of Glasgow] to employ all the friends she has, either in these parts or elsewhere.

Mercier, for whom he has sent an alphabet, has written nothing as yet to her. When he does he shall be answered to his contentment. Herewith are three other alphabets to be distributed as cause be found until more be sent.

Has heard of Ballard of whom he writes, but nothing from himself. Therefore has no intelligence with him.

Since he may understand by T. [Charles Paget] what further she writes in her letters to him, or by deciphering thereof, need not make repetition of the same as, before the receipt of his last, she thought to have done.

Thanks him for his advertisement upon the bruits given out of her [Mary's] death, [and] to take heed it be not hastened by indirect or extraordinary means.

So will with the grace of God, who has not yet set her so low but that she is able to handle her crossbow for killing a doe, and to gallop after the hounds on horseback. Intends to do so this afternoon within the limits of the park, and could otherwhere, if it were permitted.

2½ *pp. Rough draft, in the handwriting of Gilbert Curll. Indorsed :* "To [*symbol*]. 27 July, 1586."

Copy of the same. *In Thomas Phelippes' hand. Indorsed by him :* "The Q. of Scottes to Tho. Morgan. Decifred by Phelippes."

July 27. **625.** MARY TO THE ARCHBISHOP OF GLASGOW.

C.P., vol. XVIII. I have received with yours of the 29th of May those of the ambassador of Spain, confirming what you told me touching the 12,000 crowns wherewith it pleases the King of Spain his master to assist me. By the enclosed, which you will deliver to him with all affectionate thanks on my behalf for the good offices which he has rendered me therein, I tell him that I have given you charge to receive the said sum, and to send it to me with all diligence to be employed for the purpose of my deliverance, according to the intention of his said

Elizabeth. 1586. master. I have had advice from Spain that they have expressly sent but 4000 crowns at the beginning, to see how I shall dispose of them and what means you may have to get them to me here, and that according to that they will send or retain the rest, not wishing that this money serve for any other thing but for my coming forth from hence, for which I asked for it; and hence it is very necessary that you give all the assurance that you can to the said ambassador that the said sum will not be converted to any other use, and that you cause him to know how you send it to me, which you will easily be able to do by my new servants, if they come shortly, or in two secret hiding-places in the two boxes of a trunk full of boxes of comfits from Italy and Spain, as lightly filled as you shall be able. For besides that those things for my eating are more respected and less handled, as well on the road as here, being wont to have some sent every year there will be less suspicion that there is anything hidden underneath, I will send you the note of the comfits by the open way, and in case it be not delivered to you in time, do not fail to check them by previous lists of past years. You will have heard by my last the trouble I was and still am in as to the money due to Charles Paget and Charles Arundell, who, coming to know of the receipt of this, will not fail to insist on being repaid from it and helped in the so urgent necessity in which they now are. Therefore, explaining this reason to the said ambassador of Spain, take order with him that no other there but you and he alone know of the delivery of the said 12,000 crowns into your hands: and in case the said ambassador have already told the said Paget and Arondel that he had 4000 crowns ready for me, whereof in consequence you will be obliged to acknowledge the receipt, arrange so that the two other 4000 crowns which are to come be concealed from all there, giving them to understand that the King of Spain has again deferred them for some time, or indeed altogether: and for the said 4000 crowns tell the said Paget if he speaks to you of it that you have received them with very express charge and condition to send them to me with all diligence to aid my deliverance, the only purpose for which they have heen appointed for me. But while disappointing him and the said Arundell in this matter, I pray you to labour with all the care and diligence you may, as I bade you by my last, as well with his holiness as with the King of Spain, to induce them to pay what is due to them. The said Paget has lately furnished 60 crowns for my service, which you will order Des Chaulnes very expressly on my behalf to repay him without any hindrance or delay. The said ambassador of Spain has not to me directly touched upon what he told you of the intention of his master to make an attempt in this quarter, and I think also that he will hardly be able or wish to undertake anything before the recapture of his islands of St. Dominique and Cuba, and having the passage assured to the fleet of the Indies. Yet I should think well that you should labour at Rome by all means to advance the correspondence of his holiness with the King of Spain; and that as regards Scotland an effort should be made to raise up some new faction against that of England; towards which I think my lord Claude could now help much. As regards these parts I can assure you that all the Catholics generally were never better disposed to do well than they are at present, finding the chief among them very resolute to stake their all. Find out from my cousin of

Elizabeth.
1586. Guise in case peace is made in France whether the private estate of himself and of others of our house would allow him to intervene as he had formerly promised in the enterprise of the said King of Spain in this country. Which if he could do it seems to me that it would be best to fix the time of the execution of the said enterprise as soon as peace shall be concluded in France, in order that the Duke of Guise may have the help and service of the forces which he would be able to procure all in readiness upon the break-up of the armies, of which this Queen could not then have any suspicion. But in God's name let this thing pass between you and him alone, and after mature deliberation upon it let him tell you assuredly and freely what he will be capable of doing that he may abide by it, without entering as in the past into negociations of no effect. If my son despatches Chesholme thither, as you have been advertised, with any definite message to reconcile himself with me, show all favourable correspondence thereunto while awaiting that you can have my reply. But insist, as having already had commandment of this upon the first advice that you gave me of the voyage of the said Chesholme, that my son, in order to give me proof of the sincerity of his intention and of his proceedings for the future, remove far from him that traitor Gray, Archibald Duglas, and other such evil instruments and ministers, during whose stay and credit with him I can expect and hope for nothing but a continuation of the misdemeanours to which they have persuaded and induced him these latter years : and complain strongly in my name of this new league which he has made with this Queen, as to which I have been advised that no one of his council showed himself more eager than himself. It may well be that this was assumed in order to accommodate himself to those dependents of this Queen in whose hands he is at present. But I have already been deceived so many times by his secret promises, and excuses for that which he was publicly doing to the contrary, that I neither can nor will again take them for ready money, and he must resolve once for all to pursue in the future wholly and directly such a course as is his duty without more wavering hither and thither if he will that I be reconciled with him, and in a word that he be my son in truth and have me for his mother. I love him and hold him dear as much as mother may hold her child, but if he will ruin himself, I will not for him abandon the common cause of religion and of this island. I am not of opinion that you should show openly on my behalf any favour to James Ogilvie who is going thither, in order not to offend the Hamiltons, being moreover a man so corrupt and of so little faith that no reliance can be placed upon him, except so far as his adversity and necessity shall constrain him to depend upon the support that he will obtain from me. Yet as he cannot but be at this time very grievously offended against those of these parts and their partisans in Scotland, if you see by his designs and means that he can serve us in stirring affairs in Scotland, entertain him underhand with all fair words, and try to bring about some agreement between him and my said cousin my lord Claude, to unite them if possible in that which we shall have to do in those parts. Cause that impostor of whom you write to me to be pursued with all rigour, and rather than that he should not be punished according to his ill deserts set yourself against him in the joint name of myself and my son for the falsity which he

Elizabeth.
1586. committed at Rome, and demand justice for the same quite plainly from the King, which I do not see that he can refuse to you. Nevertheless it will be well that by giving hope to the said impostor of causing him to be set at liberty, you essay to draw from him the charges and more important commissions which he has had from Secretary Walsingham, by whom he has doubtless been directed. I am told that he now speaks of placing me in the keeping of my lord St. John, following the design which was made about it when Nau was in London, this man here being usually so afflicted by sickness and at present to such an extremity that it is necessary for them to provide another in his place. For already in order to relieve him they have sent him a substitute named Philippes, whom I take to be the same who formerly served as a spy in those parts for Burghley and Walsingham. My intelligences begin to be much renewed in the country, many having addressed themselves to me anew, by means of whom you will be able henceforth to write to me on all occasions, addressing your letters to the ambassador of France or delivering them to Charles Paget or to Morgan, who will cause me to get them safely. Charteley, 27 July.

What follows is a postscript by the hand of the Queen.

I pray you to labour by all means that you can to obtain some freedom for Morgan within the prisons while awaiting his entire liberty. He has great need thereof from what I hear for his health and for my service, but I should wish that he might indeed be let out.

3 *pp. French. Deciphered by Phillippes. Indorsed.*

Extracts of the same. [*With C.P., vol. XVIII., No.* 79.]

Copy of the above. [*With C.P., vol. XVIII., No.* 80.]

July 27. **626.** MARY TO SIR FRANCIS ENGLEFIELD.

C.P., vol. XVIII. My last to you was dated the 20th May, and I have seen what you have written to my secretary, Nau, by your letter of the 3rd thereof, which came not here before the 15th of this instant, the way not being then so well settled as thanks be to God, now it is. I ever thought well that your silence proceeded only from the causes which you write, and that in the meanwhile you left not to travail there for my affairs as occasion might offer, whereof I have now the fruits, specially by the grant of the 12,000*l.*, which I impute chiefly to your good and diligent pursuit. I pray you to give right affectionate thanks therefor in my name to the King of Spain, letting him know how much I think myself obliged to him, and that for requital thereof I can offer no more than a confirmation of the entire good will that I have to serve in all I may for the weal of his affairs, and thereupon to make the course of mine depend for ever, without respect in that behalf of any other Prince in Christendom.

You may also thank Granville and secretary Idriaquez, assuring them certainly from me that the said sum shall be employed to no other use than to the accomplishing of my escape from hence, and that I have already taken order with my ambassador the Bishop of Glasgow, to send me it in all diligence by the means I have opened and whereof [*blank*] for better clearing of the matter shall be made

Elizabeth.
1586.

participant. To tell you freely, seeing the length whereunto that suit was drawn, I have written already to the said Bishop of Glasgow and Father Parsons—who have undertaken to labour therefor with the Prince of Parma—to make no more instance for the same, being far against my heart, without extreme need in such things to show my self-importance.

It has been no small consolation to me as well for the good of this isle as for the particular of the King of Spain—whom I am much bound to affect—to understand that he begins to feel and take revenge of this Queen practising and attempting against him. For it is not credible how much the appearance to see Leicester and Drake prevail hitherto, and the insensibility of the King of Spain have discouraged his friends and made his enemies insolent here.

And yet I fear that the bruit that runs of a peace between the King of Spain and the Queen of England shall retire many from pursuing the designment of an enterprise anew dressed here, whereof be reasons too long to be deducted unto you, as for the many particularities, as also for that during these wars in Gascony I dread the intercepting of my letters in so long a way.

I only tell you that the principal Catholics of this realm, having about Easter last made a complot together to arise in Leicester's absence and before his return, which they fear greatly,—having nothing of myself wherewith to give them any substantial answer,—sent over into France one from amongst them to Charles Paget, who made their messenger declare the same their designment in general to Don Bernardino de Mendoza, to know if the King of Spain his master will hearken thereto, whereupon all good hope being brought back again to them, as they have signified to me, and finding the same in a manner confirmed by your letters, I have made them a very ample despatch. Thereby upon a plot that I have "dressed" for them, giving them my advice point by point on everything necessary for the execution thereof, and remitting to themselves to resolve thereupon, I have desired them that to lose no time they should, without sending again to me, despatch in all diligence someone among them, choice, faithful and sufficiently instructed, towards the said Don Bernardino to impart to him particularly the plot of the said enterprise as they may amongst them have resolved upon, and to inform to the same, if the said Don Bernardino like thereof, to require such support as shall be necessary as well of footmen and horsemen as armour, munition, and money.

Of these things, before they have sufficient promise and assurance, I have wished them plainly not to stir in any wise on this side for fear they ruin themselves in vain. Wherefore, not being able as yet to advertise you of the said Catholics' resolution, as a thing unknown to myself, I will only pray you for this time to require instantly the King of Spain in my name to let me understand plainly and resolutely upon so much as he may have known by the said Don Bernardino of this enterprise, whether he likes thereof or no, if he will intervene therein, when and how he means to make his forces march.

I fear much that the impediments which he has about the Indies shall occupy enough the army which he was to send thither until this next winter; namely, if the Turk—as it is said—hold hand to the said Drake; and from the Low Countries I see not how the Prince

Elizabeth.
1586. of Parma may spare so many forces as should be requisite for our said enterprise. But the principal is to have the King of Spain's plain and assured promise, and no artificial entertainment as heretofore has been given. For thereupon his commodity may be better awaited on, and in the meantime all things necessary provided for.

I have cleared the greatest difficulty which has been always objected to me in the like enterprises, to wit, my escaping from hence, and I hope to execute the same assuredly with God's grace as I have designed it. If a peace be made in France, the Duke of Guise, having already great forces in hand, may employ the same for us on the sudden before that this Queen be ever aware thereof. For Scotland, I am labouring that from thence our enemies here may have no succour.

But of my son I can give you no assurance, albeit of late he has endeavoured himself to give satisfaction, having written to me all that he may of his entire affection and obedience towards me. For notwithstanding all these good words in secret, I find him so variable to and fro, as the fear of danger wherein he finds himself and the allurements he has of England cast and move him, so that I can make no solid reckoning of his part. I doubt not but that the league which he has lately made with this Queen greatly offends all the Catholic Princes, but in those parts excuse him therein upon the power and authority that the Earl of Angus and his adherents have at this day in that country of Scotland, and that my son, his safety being in the said Angus's hands, and exposed to this Queen's forces without any assurance of any foreign support, durst not contrary them in any sort.

I think you are not ignorant of the sincerity of those towards me, of whom you wrote, that are in Spain, specially the Lord Paget, whose virtue and wisdom as heretofore I have experimented in divers occasions of importance. So would I be right glad to be now helped by his good advice and counsel in our said enterprise. Wherefore I desire that you communicate thereof with him in particular as I am sure he will willingly with you, having testified to him how much I find myself obliged to you for that which is past, and chiefly for the managing—which it pleased you to accept of as my ordinary agent in those parts—of all my affairs.

I pray you therefore recommend in my name to the King of Spain, as instantly as you can, the present need of Lord Paget and of the rest there, but "namely" Thomas Throgmorton—unto whom and all that pertain to him I am more beholden for my own particular than now I can tell you—they all having abandoned no small commodities not without hazard of their lives for God's cause, whom I pray for ever to preserve you. Chartley.

Postscript [*added by Nau*].—Sir, I hope you shall receive satisfaction by her majesty's answer hereinclosed upon that which it pleased you to write to me. I will only by these add thereunto that without fail the sum granted shall be brought hither and employed to the use which the King of Spain has destined the same unto. It is the first and only money that her majesty ever received of any Prince at all these eleven years past that I have had the honour to remain about her person, all charges having been hitherto borne as well for the common cause as for her own expenses. And of that which was given as before for Scotland, I pray you humbly to show that not

Elizabeth.
1586. only did she never touch a farthing thereof, but that the distribution of the same was neither altogether directed nor had issue according to her desire.

I thank you most affectionately for the good remembrance it pleased you to have of my brother Fontenay, whom I should esteem unthankful not to have continued his intelligence with you, as he is obliged for your manifold courtesies towards him if it were not that since his return from Scotland, the suspicion before begun of his voyage into Spain being augmented in the King of France's head, he has been constrained for a while to absent himself and abstain from all foreign negotiations. He and I both always rest at your commandment. And so I pray God to grant her majesty good success in all which is in hand, and to yourself long and happy life.

1½ *pp.* *Cipher.*

Deciphered copy. *In Thomas Phelippes' hand. Indorsed by him.*

Extracts of the same. *French.* [*With C.P., vol. XVIII., No.* 79.]

Copy of the above. [*With C.P., vol. XVIII., No.* 80.]

July 27. **627.** MARY TO CHARLES PAGET.

Cott. Calig., C. IX., fol. 385.

I hope that these shall find you returned from your journey, of the stay whereof I would be sorry to dislike, but rather by the contrary I should of myself have pressed you thereto if I had known it had been needful to you, being obliged to have care of your health, as you have most vigilantly of all that may concern my service. Your remonstrance to commit to few the managing of my affairs pleases me right well, and I am exceedingly deliberate not to entertain from henceforth any ordinary intelligence with any man except those whom I will depute in every province, to wit, besides my ambassador, yourself and Morgan for France. Yet I would not that my ambassador meddle with the affairs of this side further than I shall commit to him to treat with my parents—for Spain the Lord Paget while he is there, and Sir Francis Englefield my ordinary agent; for Rome D. Lewes if he will accept the charge; for the Low Countries Liggons; for Scotland Lord Claud Hamilton, and Courcelles who was with Mauvissière for conducting only of my packets on this side. If Morgan should be constrained to leave France—which I shall seek to stop by all the ways I can—my intention is to appoint him to Rome. I cannot but praise you for the testimony you give me of his fidelity, and I may assure you he has deserved no less at your hands.

Upon the return of Ballard to this country the principal Catholics who despatched him over sea imparted their intentions to me, "conform" with what you wrote to me thereof, but more particularly asking my direction for executing of the whole. I have made them a very ample despatch containing point by point my advice on all things requisite, as well for this side as for outside the whole realm, to bring their designs to good effect, and have sent them word, for not losing time, that having taken resolution among themselves upon the said despatch, they make haste to impart the same to the ambassador of Spain, Mendoza, sending over therewith either the

Elizabeth.
1586. said Ballard or some other, the most faithful and secret they can find, and to be by them sufficiently instructed, having promised them that I shall write to the same Mendoza, as I do presently, to give credit to their said messenger or deputy.

So I trust that if ever the Pope and the King of Spain have had intention to provide for this State the occasion is now offered them very advantageously, finding therein universally the said Catholics so disposed and forwards that there is more ado to keep them back than in putting them to the contrary. And for all objections and difficulties that the said Mendoza can allege, as my getting forth of this hold or otherwise, he shall be sufficiently cleared and satisfied thereof.

There rests then only to pursue as hotly as can be both in Rome and Spain their grant of the support requisite, as well of horsemen and footmen as of armour, munition and money—if his holiness and the King of Spain will in any way yield to this enterprise, which I desire they should declare resolutely and plainly without drawing things to a length by artificial negotiation and vain hope as has been done hitherto, which is still my opinion.

I have written to the said Catholics that before they have sufficient promise and assurance of the Pope and the King of Spain for accomplishing that which is required of them, nothing be stirred on this side. For otherwise they will but overthrow themselves without any profit.

I well perceive that before the recovery of Cuba and Domingo, and the arrival of the fleet from the Indies it will be difficult to obtain any forces for this realm at the King of Spain's hands. But being things that are to be executed before the end of this summer at the furthest, the enterprise for this country may in the meanwhile be concluded on and upon the resolution which then shall be taken to prepare all that shall be necessary as well within as without the realm.

I like well that the succours should come from the Low Countries, as you write, but I hardly believe that the Prince of Parma being so near met withal as he is, may now spare so much as were necessary for the said enterprise for this side. I would have sent you a copy of the said despatch to the said Catholics were it not that I am sure you may know more thereof by their messenger than I can recite, he being to carry the resolution of the whole in those parts.

And for the same respect I have referred Lord Paget to be informed thereof by you, praying him only by my letter here inclosed to employ himself in Spain in all he can, for the furtherance of this affair, and to that I then propounded unto them.

I thank you heartily for the three score crowns you gave to the said Ballard, whereof I have commanded my ambassador expressly to make you be reimbursed without delay, but to have any more in store for the like occasion it is not any wise at this time in my power, my revenues, through these wars and bad treatment which you know I have at the King of France's hands, not being sufficient almost to bear my ordinary charges. The money of the King of Spain whereof you write to be now in Mendoza's hands is so expressly appointed me to be reserved and employed on my getting forth of this hold that, for the conservation of my credit, I dare not convert

Elizabeth.
1586. it to any use, especially that first parcel, not being assured of the rest.

I yet again now give a lively charge for that which is owing to yourself, Morgan, and Charles Arundell, and shall rather slay the pursuing of the rest of those 12,000 crowns than you be unsatisfied of so much as is due to you.

I would be glad to know how you proceeded with Lord Claud in the matter I wrote to you of not long since, which being effectuated should well concur with the enterprise here. And so I pray God to preserve you. Chartley.

[*The following from Curll.*] Sir, having nothing wherewith presently to trouble you, only in assuring you of my service, etc.

2¼ *pp. Copy in Thomas Phelippes' hand. Indorsed* by him, "The Scottish Q. to Ch. Pagett. Touching Ballarde's negociation. Decifred by Phelippes."

July 27. **628.** MONSIEUR NAU TO GODFREY FOLJAMBE.

Cott. Calig., C. IX., fol. 386. Has received his last letters of the 6th July, but none from him for the Queen of Scots. If he has written, he must enquire what has become of them. She never knew anything of his advertisement touching Mr. Morgan. The abuse of him, which he writes of, proceeded only out of France. Some not well affected to the said Morgan were very earnest to set a division between them, which would be prejudicial to the Queen of Scots' service.

Thinks he has fully answered the matter by his last, and can now do nothing more. Though he must many times yield to extraordinary courses, notwithstanding, will never suffer his credit here to be impaired by those means, and shall be as careful therefor as his own brother. Prays him to bear with the present time according to his wisdom, especially showing friendship to Charles Paget. Is glad of the relief granted to him by the Prince of Parma. Her majesty is informed by Mendoza that it is 30 ducats a month.

Will not fail earnestly to "remember" the Bishop of Glasgow and Monsieur de Ruisseau for the payment of his and his brother's pensions. Thanks them both greatly for their honest offers, which if he can in any way requite without ceremony he will not fail to do. Sends greetings to Eusebius, if he is come from Rome. Has heretofore sent him a new alphabet.

½ *p. Deciphered copy. In the hand of Thomas Phelippes.*

[July.] **629.** MARY TO MR. JOHN GIFFORD.

Cott. Calig., C. IX., fol. 363 b. "Albeit, good neighbour, these years past until this present," yet by a good servant of ours and a lover of you and yours and his country we have been long since informed of your faith and merits and good disposition towards us, which we attend at the hands of such as you be, and have conserved likewise a good remembrance of you and others of your friends by whose labours we received grateful service, they shall not be forgotten with us and this good impression of you and your merits, well laid with us in times past,

Elizabeth.
1586. has been lately revived and confirmed by the commendable labours of your good son, mentioned in your letters, for the good of our service, whereof we hope well you will well allow.

For, though we say it, the public good of this realm is the mark whereat we shoot principally, and we would redeem the calamity thereof, which we lament not a little, with the loss of liberty for ever, and of life also. In the condition and state of life assigned to us at this present you and the rest that suffer to your eternal honour the heavy yoke of this time for your consciences, in the defence of your faith and religion may assure yourselves that we hold your injurious afflictions at heart, and we will not be found unmindful to employ your labours and prayers for the consolation of this country, "conform" to our sincere love and obligation to the same, and we hope well in God that our labours shall not be frustrated at the end.

So we much desire that yourself and the honourable members of the realm comfort yourselves in the providence of God and goodness of our quarrel, which will have at the last a happy issue. In the meantime you shall do us acceptable pleasure to salute on our behalf the Catholic noblemen and gentlemen that taste the malice of this time, among whom there are some of your own peculiar friends, whose faith and honour and devotion towards us is already by many means sufficiently known.

As for your good son, for whom you thank us, we have rather cause to thank you for him and for your fatherly care of his education in virtue and learning these years past, whereby he is grown—to your comfort and ours also—apt for the service of God, his Prince, and country. As for what we have already ordained for him, we hold the same much less than he and you deserve of us. If it shall please God to give us the means to advance him in his country he shall be assured thereof to the comfort of his friends and parents, and if it do not happen in our time, yet we hope well that we shall have the means to provide for him to live in banishment in a contented state, to pray God for us and for you also.

Yet we shall require of you that you do not hasten his departure out of this realm, but rather in that behalf to have part of his own desire and liking, which has no other mask but to do good, whereof we are well persuaded. We hold your long sequestration from your own house and country to proceed from no other cause but the love of God and us, though we make assured account that the same is no ways decayed to the one or to the other by these unjust proceedings against you and many more, to our no small grief.

Nevertheless, as you find matter for the public good of this realm —so dear to us—or for your private good, that we may advance by our labours, or that concern our state, let us hear from you. In the meanwhile, whether we hear from you or no, we always make good account that you have, wheresoever you be, a vigilant regard to your fortune. And so, good neighbour, with our hearty commendations we commit you to God.

1½ *pp. Deciphered copy, in Thomas Phelippes' hand. Written above:* "The letter to be sent to Mr. John Gifford." [With Cott. Calig., C. IX., fol. 360.]

Elizabeth.
1586.
July 27 or 28.
C.P., vol. XVIII.

630. [ ] TO FRANCIS MILLES.

Sir, Mr. Anthony Babington has this night bespoken a great supper at "the Castle" near to the Exchange, where he supped yesternight, and I hope Ballard will make one. If he do I have set one in the next room—I mean young Paynter—to sup there to the end he may be assured to see who comes thither.

May it therefore please you to take so much pains as to bestow so much labour as to come to the Exchange before 8 of the clock and there to walk somewhat disguised, and this bearer shall attend you to give you advertisement from Paynter, where you may use your discretion if he be there, for the place is most safe, though it have two doors. And for my part I will keep home to avoid all suspicions—if you think good—the rather for that Shelley and Carlton the priest come to sup with me, which will avoid all suspicion if he be apprehended at "the Castle" in the meantime.

And I am not out of doubt altogether that Ballard will come to me for supper, for that Shelley has promised to bring him to me when he shall see him, and within this hour Shelley has sent a capon and two rabbits to supper. It is "like" somebody comes with him, but who, I know not. But whosoever it is you shall understand at the Exchange. If it prove Ballard, it were good that he be dogged to his lodging, and there apprehended in the night, or else in the street near to his lodging. What is best to be done in the matter, or whether I shall discover myself if it prove Ballard, send me word. I have now no warrant, so in haste I end. *Signed:* "your mastershippe."

1 *p. In Berdon's hand. Addressed:* "To the right worshipfull his good frend Mr. Mylls yeve these." *Indorsed:* "Secreat advertisments. Babington."

July 29.

631. BISHOP OF ROSS TO MARY.

C.P., vol. XVIII.

Received her cipher of 22nd May here at Rome the 10th July last. Thereby she is mentioned to have had no intelligence of affairs abroad for 21 or 22 months before the receipt of his said cipher. Is very sorry therefor, both for the difficulty of convoy and lack of comfort to her, albeit in the meantime little matter occurred whereof she would have received contentment.

Her son is still forced to use the counsel, or rather command of the Lords Angus, Mar, and others of that faction. Lord Claud — whom he still entertains with intelligence — lies out, keeping in the north with Huntly and in [Pluscardyn] and comes seldom to Court. In his late letters to him he [Lord Claud] laments greatly the state of their country, that there is no mean to do any good offices therein. The ministers rule all at their pleasure. They have "put at" Huntly to enter his uncle Mr. James Gordon and some others of his order that are with him, but he refused, and since came not to Court. These fathers remain still in the country quiet, and it is thought, by connivance of her son.

Captain James Stewart still is of Arran, bides still also in Scotland, and is suffered to "bruke" his conquest lands by his money which the Lord Hamilton sought to have had comprised for redress of his intrusion with the fruits of Arran. But the King stayed the same, affirming that himself should be first paid for meddling with many

Elizabeth.
1586.

sums of his and away taking of his jewels. Of these jewels the captain has sent back to the King by Trokuare's brother the best part, so that it appears he still bears affection towards him. If any changes happen it is thought able to come that way by assistance of Huntly, Crawford, Montrose, and Lord Claud with others that are malcontents.

The King has remained this summer at Falkland, and the French ambassador only besides him, and none of the lords, who hold their council at Edinburgh, and all is as they like. They had still diligent watch upon him for the bruit and suspicion they have that he would steal away into France, albeit few now think that course were good for sundry respects and dangers, being also uncertain what treatment he should find here, considering the troubles and little regard this King of France has towards any of her friends, namely, since this last enterprise for advancement of the Catholic faith. Whatever countenance he [the King of France] shows of favour towards them, is thought to be forced, and even now the Queen his mother is travailing for a new peace with the Huguenots—whereas they are already far agateward to be soon wrecked if the King stood constant—against the liking of the Princes her friends and all other good men.

The Duke of Maine in the meantime goes still prosperously forward, God be praised, in Guienne, winning towns and castles, so that none of the adversaries dare be seen on the fields against him since the great defeat given this last winter, where was slain Monsieur du Laval and his brother Dandelot's sons, with many others of mark, and two or three of the King of Navarre's chief captains overthrown beside Rochelle, so that that King and the Prince of Condé keep them within Rochelle, and it seems that they will be Catholics, which is thought to be dissimulation.

The King of Denmark and Protestants of Almaigne have sent ambassadors ofttimes to this King requiring him to keep his former edicts of liberty to the Huguenots; to whom he made answer that he would have but one religion in his realm. This was given by the advice of Monsieur de Guise, then present with him. But he gives over great care to the King of Navarre's ambassadors since Guise's absence from him. There are yet others newly come out of Almaigne to suit the said liberty with menaces and boasting to send in "Reysters" in case of refusal. But Guise and his friends take no regard of their coming, but prepare, if so be it, to give them battle upon the Borders for staying their incoming.

Great appearance of troubles is in this country. In the meantime, seeing he can obtain no certain benefice in these parts, must beseech her to send him some letters of recommendation, but in a few lines of her own hand, to the King of Spain, to the "Emperatrice" who is beside him, and to the Cardinal of Granville, with one other to the Prince of Parma praying them to cause him to be provided with some benefice in Flanders. Is put in hope to obtain by that means one of some value.

Sundry have gotten abbeys and priories, or at least pensions therein, by virtue of recommendations made to the King and Prince of Parma. Has no recourse but to her, and for the matter means not to abandon this country of France or her service to dwell in any other part, but as she shall please to command him, and with these letters would either make a voyage or send them as she shall think meetest.

Elizabeth.
1586.

Her rents in this country through the nobles are evil paid, and so he is answered of her pension, and worse of it that the Cardinal promised him by reason of the exorbitant charges which he contracted in this last godly enterprise, being chief of the league. Makes him likewise move her for the gift of "a particular" which will not take aught out of her coffers or rents, it lying as a thing unperceived and dead these nine or ten years past. Has divers times "walkened" the same to her Council in France, but they find so small appearance of profit or success that they are both to make any further suit or expenses thereupon.

Nevertheless, her Council of the lawyers in this parliament of Rouen has advised him to desire the gift of a part of it from her, with power to pursue for the whole against the "heretiers" of Monsieur de Val, lately slain. If it please her to grant it, will use diligence to recover the papers out of their hands, which cannot be got but by great labours to search the register books, considering also that many of the pieces are lost and cannot be recovered except by means, expenses and credits with the "Greffiers" and others who have had the handling thereof, of whom, as also of this whole parliament, thanks to God, he has sufficient favour.

Everyone will further him to be helped any way, specially in this case against the heirs of a heretic. They have dressed the form of the letters necessary to be subscribed by her for that effect. Has sent them in an open packet to the French ambassador, and beseeches her to cause them to be expeded. In recompense, if he obtains any profit, will employ the most part of it for her service where she pleases to command him, proposing to make a foundation in this country to pray perpetually for her, living or dead, by certain masses and obits that shall be founded for that effect.

Towards the entertaining and counselling of Lord Claud, and labouring for Morgan's release, will always do as she has commanded, the best he can, as in all other occurrences for her service, her faithful friends and servants.

The King her son wrote to him in April last desiring him to assist and help certain Scottish merchants whose ship and goods were lost lately upon the sea by the invasion and malice of an English ship which was laden with lead and tin pertaining to the Earl of Shrewsbury, whereupon the Scottish merchants obtained a decree in this parliament of Rouen against the Englishmen, and arrested their ships and goods to be "comprised" for the same. Herewith Shrewsbury was greatly offended, and perhaps he may complain of him [the Bishop] for soliciting the councillors here. But by reason he did it by command of her son, and the cause was not directly against his lordship, thinks he merits no blame. Has signified so to his solicitors in these parts, which he trusts she will not disallow. Would be loth to offend the Earl of Shrewsbury, but rather for her sake would do him any service he could.

Monsieur D'Albufe, now in this town, desires his humble service to be commended to her and, assured of the welfare of Messieurs de Guise, Maine and the rest of her friends, hopes to bring their godly enterprise to a good end, which he prays God to grant and to preserve her in health and long life. Rouen,

Elizabeth.
1586. 1¼ *pp. Cipher, deciphered by Thomas Phelippes.*
Decipher of the same, *in the hand of Thomas Phelippes.*
Another copy of the same.

July 29. **632.** GILBERT CURLL TO EMILIO.

C.P., vol. XVIII. Her majesty gives him continual thanks for his care and travail taken to let her understand of such occurrences as he does. Frequently she cannot be advertised by others, as by the rare coming of secret letters to her hands which pass through his [Curll's], he may well judge.

His desire to have warning beforehand shall be satisfied as well as may be, which hitherto has not been much forgotten, and specially for the sending of this inclosed packet. Wrote thereof to him ten days before the day appointed for its despatch. It should have been sent on Monday last, were it not that those who came with his the same day caused it thus to be so long stayed. Her majesty prays him to send it away by his boy to the French ambassador as soon as he may, and if he thinks he can find Babington in London, by the same means to make her two letters which he has already be surely delivered to him.

Doubting by his former which he found difficulty in deciphering, and therefore some points were less intelligible than he wished, that himself has erred in setting down the addition sent, through some haste in despatching thereof, prays him to forbear using the said addition until, against the next, he puts the whole in better order, at more leisure. Hopes to do so for their greater ease.

If he has not mistaken his meaning touching the mark that is for him, it is his desire that in his absence her majesty's letters and his own requiring speedy deciphering have his mark twice or thrice on the back for his brother's better direction. It shall be done till he lets him know to the contrary. *Signed:* Curll.

Written on a slip of paper. Cipher.

Decipher of the same. *In the hand of Thomas Phelippes.*

July 29. **633.** SIR AMIAS POWLET TO THOMAS PHELIPPES.

C.P., vol. XVIII. Besides the familiar use of letters between you and me, I did not know if anything was contained in this letter inclosed which might require present execution, and therefore was bold to open it. I trust you are safely arrived at the Court, and it seems by Mr. Secretary's letters that upon your coming thither some resolution will be taken. God grant it be good, to whose blessed tuition I commit you. Chartley. *Signed:* A. Powlet.

½ *p. Holograph, also address. Indorsed.*

July 29. **634.** SIR AMIAS POWLET TO WALSINGHAM.

C.P., vol. XVIII. His letters of the 24th instant arriving here the 26th of the same at 6 in the evening, Mr. Phelippes was then 12 or 14 miles on his way towards him. Doubts not he is arrived safely.

Thanks God for the happy news received from Sir Francis Drake and thanks him most heartily for his advertisement thereof.

Elizabeth. 1586.

There is mention in these letters of a counter-cipher in these words "I pray you, sir, send me word whether the counter-cipher I delivered unto you, for that there will be use thereof in respect of the causes we are to deal in hereafter." It seems there is defect of a word or two, which makes the sense imperfect. So can give no other answer than that to his remembrance has had no cipher from him since his entrance into this service. Thought good to advertise him thereof, not knowing what hasty use there may be thereof. Chartley. *Signed:* A. Powlet.

1 *p.* *Holograph also address.* *Indorsed.*

July 30. **635.** PETER YOUNG TO JAMES VI.

I embarked the 20th of this month at your town of Dundee [Dondy], and having by the favour of God and the good fortune of your majesty a very favourable wind, I arrived in this place the 26th before noon, where I have been for your majesty's sake very kindly received.

The king went hence the 25th of last month, so that had I come sooner I should only have lost time. He had gone to Luneburg, a town of Saxony, as I think, to see the new Duke of Saxony his nephew, son of his sister, wife of the deceased Duke by his first marriage, and also to see the widow of the late Duke, a young and rich princess, in order as is said to treat of a marriage between her and his brother the Duke of "Holcester," whose wife died not long since: so that by this means the house and the possessions may remain entirely at his disposal in the hands of his brother and nephew.

Other causes are also alleged: certain it is that there was a great assemblage of princes there, it is said to the number of ten or twelve. His majesty is awaited here from one hour to another. Meanwhile the captain of the castle of this town has told me, in the name of the king, that at his departure he had commanded him that if any ambassador should come either from Scotland or elsewhere, after having rested in this place some three or four days they should betake themselves to Copenhowen, where they would hear from the "rentmaister" —who is high treasurer—what they were to do next; whither I am setting forth with all speed to obey this command.

The Queen and all her train are at Fridrichsburg, three German leagues from here. On Tuesday or Wednesday next are to betake themselves thither the Duke of Mecklenburg and the duchess his wife, father and mother of the Queen, who arrived yesterday at Gossor by sea, coming from Rostock with some other princes, and are to stay in these parts about a fortnight. There, sire, is all that I can tell your majesty for the present, humbly beseeching you to hope well for the success of my message, which I expect that God will bless from heaven to his glory and the content of your majesty.

Postscript.—Since this was written I have been assured that the King had arrived at Fridrichsburg. Elsinore, 30 July 1586. *Signed:* P. Young.

1 *p.* *French.* *Indorsed:* "29 [*sic*] July 1586. From Mr. Peeter Young, Amb^{r}. for y^{e} Scottish King in Denmarke." *Addressed.*

Elizabeth.
1586.
July 30.

636. Mr. Archibald Douglas to Walsingham.

"Pleis your honour, before the ressaving of youris, berand dayt 22 of this instant, I was myndit to haif writting onto you ane discourse of the state of this cuntrey, from the doing wherof I did absteyn during the aboade of my lord ambassadour, specially because I saw his lordship inclynit to deale onely wyth the King my sovereyn, as being boyth ressonable, and that way instructed, wherof also I did best lyk, albeit in verite the present state of this realm throw dyversite of factionis in religion and profession in mynd, obediente to syndrye authoriteis did utherwayse requir.

In this mater I haif beyn sumpart curious of layt, and hath discoverit dyvers materris to be misliked of. Ane part of thaym I mayde your honour acquaynted wyth of before, and thayr wytheall schew my opinion that the dayngerr apperit not to be greit oneles sum mater force shuld come from foreyn partis, that mycht alter the present state.

Be that letter I declared also from what grownd the ill did proceid, and the remedyis that did appeir most proper to reduce the state of this cuntrey to sum moir assurit quietnes. To this letter it was not your honouris pleassour to geve ony speciall anssour.

In respect wherof, and for discharge of my deuty and promes to her majestie, my Lord Tresoreir, and to your self, I haif accepted ane charge from my soverayn to be derected towartis hir majestie wythe materris of no small inportance, that be all apparence mycht helpe these materris, beand weill usit.

At the leist, my deuty in all respectis may appeir thayrby to be deschargit.

I am not ignorant of the dealing that men are presently traveling in to, in this realm, bot as yit I can not persave that thay ar lyk to tak effect schortlye, at the leist for this summer season, oneles the force shall come from foreyn partis.

And if the worst shuld fall out befor October I can not fynd ane better rameyde to helpe that mater, than that the Maister of Gray shuld be making his forces and preparationis reddy towartis the Low Cuntrey, quhill that season wer passit.

As for my awin part, if I war not so farr gone fordwart in this my intendit jorney taken on upon my auin chargis that I can not go back wytheowt declaratioun of sum misliking towartis my soverayn, and that my staying mycht dyvers wayis breade harm, to the gud effectis that my jorney apperis to produce, I culd be contented to remayn at home, and thayrbye avoyde the envy of such as hath inployit thayr hoill credit to procur my abyding, bot yit I can not persave that in the end ather the Maister of Grayis or my abiding or noo wyth us can be able to stay the intendit projectis, oneles materris be moir deiply sowndit, and the disease curit from the grownd, ather be medicamentis levytyve or corrosyve. I most leave fordar of this mater to sum uthir lettir or to my auin cumming.

As towartis this jornay intendit be the sayd Maister of Gray, I fynd him thayrin so inplacable sythence the recept of this lettir for staying thayrof, that I can not tell what way to deale wythe him thayr anent. He alledgis that his chargis bestowit for the advancement thayrof is so excessyv, that if his hoill heritage war solde, the price

Elizabeth.
1586. wold not pay his debtis; and that bessidis this losse of gudis, he thinketh him self so farr interessit in honour be contermandementis and dessir to go fordwart, that he can not leif in reputation in this realm, bot most neadis depart thayrfor to foreyn cuntreyis.

Heirof he wold imputt ane part of the blaym onto me. I knew his necessite of layte was so grit that, when he was myndit to settill his aboade at home, nine hundret pounds sterling for the whiche I becom caution was not able to cover his necessite.

What is to be done in this mater I pray your honour may be declared to Captain Halkerston his servant, send to knawe your honouris pleasser, what shall becom of him, and who knauis what chargis he hes beyn at of layte.

The particularyteis of these intendit projectis wold be long to wryt, bot this farre may appeir, that the general tendis to this end, that Protestant and Papist factionis for Kyng and Quein shuld all aggre in one to draw the King to thayr appetite, and I will assure you, contrayr to his awin wyll or mynd, as be this pryvate dealing partly may appeir.

Our Secretary hath so dealt wyth the Carris that was myndit to entre in to Ingland, for satisfaction of hir majesteis honour anent the murther of Sir Frances Russell, that be interposit personnis he hath mayd thaym to beleve how innocent that ever thay be, they wilbe ill usit, if thay shuld entre in that realm. Such terrour thay haif ressavit be his meanis, that thay are becummit fugytyve and denuncit rebellis.

The King hath dessirit of the ambassadour that thay shall ressave no favour in Ingland and hath promised that he shall cause thayr housis be possessed be utheris, and all uther rigour and extremite usit agains thaym. Albeit his meaning be heirin verray gude, yit in respect of these projectis, I must neadis dowbt of the performance.

This mater is of no small weycht. Thay ar the chefast men of that nayme, and the principal of that fronteir. In respect wherof I haif sythence the departure of the ambassadour, obtenit commission of the King to deal wyth thaym, and hath so far travelit that upon my vow thay ar contented to enter at Carlisle, when I shalbe ready to convey thaym thyther.

I think it shalbe weill done, to wryt to my lord Scrope for thayr saif ressaving, and keping to suche tyme as hir majesteis fordar pleassour shalbe knauin herin, if it mycht be your honouris pleassour. I wold be glayde to onderstand the intendit determination agains thaym, for sory I wold be, that dessir to do gud, to procur harm agains myself or freyndis. What hath beyn my dealing herin, Thomas Mylles can declayr.

In the end I must conclud this informall letter in these termes, if any mater shall fall owt in this cuntrey that may be prejudiciall to that realm, the irresolution of that state can not be wytheowt blayme, that will not put ramedy to materris when as thay may be helped.

And notwythestanding thayrof, this farre your honour may be assured of, that no thing shalbe left undone heir that may helpe materris in the best form it can.

Glayde I wold be to knaue if the layte intelligens hath any apparence to be dayngerus in schort tym.

I can persave no fordar be the Laird of Fyntrey than that which I wrot befor. He is presently in this town in dealing for ane mariage wyth Secretary Lethington his dochther.

Elizabeth.
1586. I am effrayit that Mr. John Colvill his covetusnes to be in credit shall do no gude. Off one thing I must put you in rememberance, that you ar lyk to losse the Master of Glammis for lack of wrytting onto him. I was ever of that opinion that it was necessayr to keep all men in gud expectation." Falkland. *Signed:* A. Douglas.

4 *pp. Holograph, also address. Indorsed.*

Cott. Calig., C. IX., fol. 387. Copy of the same.

July 30. **637.** FRANCIS MILLES TO WALSINGHAM.

C.P., vol. XVIII. The inclosed was sent by Berd. yesternight, at 7 o'clock. Preparation was made for the apprehension, but the party was in neither of the places supposed by the inclosed.

At the Castle there supped with Anthony Babington one Thornborough a merchant, one Savage a young gentleman of Staple Inn, and Pooley, known to him, a man as Berd. thinks, discovered a good while since by Babington. With Berd. supped Edward Shelley, who brought with him Carleton the priest, one Higham lately condemned for hearing a mass, and enlarged out of the "Compter," and one Robert Gage. He assures Berd. that Ballard was on Tuesday last in the city—the day that the messengers told him [Milles] they had by attending on himself lost a great booty of him—but by the name of Black Foskewe, and that he himself brought the said Ballard on Wednesday last towards night to his house to ride into Sussex. From thence Gage expects him assuredly in the city again to-morrow or Monday next, and promises to bring Berd. and him together.

Sees no certainty of all this, so leaves it to his judgment and further discretion. If G. G. wrote to him on Monday or Tuesday last as he said, it is likely that Ballard was also then in the city, and it may be now doubted that his going into Sussex is to take passage over in some vessel ready laid for his purpose.

Because Berd. in the end of his letters says he has no warrant, if it please him he should have one and discover himself in the execution thereof, prays he will let the like be made, with a blank, and signed by another of the Council as he pleases, and sent to him. Otherwise this may be returned and serve him if he please both he and him self appear in the warrant. Takes that not to be his meaning. Tower Hill. *Signed:* Fra. Mylles.

1 *p. Addressed. Indorsed.*

July 30. **638.** SIR AMIAS POWLET TO WALSINGHAM.

C.P., vol. XVIII. Has no other cause of writing at this time than to convey to him the inclosed packet, which bewrays that this people is sharp set and writes with greediness, as the Almighty knows. Chartley. *Signed:* A. Powlet.

½ *p. Holograph, also address. Indorsed.*

July 30. **639.** WALSINGHAM TO THOMAS PHELIPPES.

C.P., vol. XVIII. I would be glad to speak with you sometimes this afternoon at Barn Elms. I pray you send me word by this bearer at what time

Elizabeth.
1586. you may be conveniently here. I would be loth your repair hither should hinder the other good purpose if it shall not be executed before the receipt hereof.

I am sorry I did not know of the surveyorship's death before. The Queen's mason has already set in for the matter. I pray you tell Arthur that he shall not find me unmindful of him, as one that esteems both his sufficiency and his fidelity. At the Court. *Signed:* Fra. Walsyngham.

1 *p. Holograph. Addressed:* "To my servante Thomas Phillippes at his father's house neare Leadenhall." *Indorsed.*

[July.] **640.** ABSTRACTS OF LETTERS.

C.P., vol. XVIII. [*Abstracts from letters between Mary and Monsieur de l'Aubespine, from 31st January 1586 to July 1586, described under their various dates.*]

3 *pp.*

July. **641.** MONSIEUR DE L'AUBESPINE TO MARY.

C.P., vol. XVIII. Extract from a letter.
He sends her certain packets come out of France.
Touching a bruit that she was dead. Her refusal of Pierrepoint.
[*With No. 640.*]

[July.] **642.** MARY TO MONSIEUR DE L'AUBESPINE CHATEAUNEUF.

C.P., vol. XVIII. Upon the receipt of your last of the 20th of June, which only came to my hands the 10th of the present, and the little satisfaction that I otherwise receive in all that concerns my estate here, I am constrained once for all to represent by you to the Queen of England my good sister my very respectful complaints in this respect, seeing that the more insensibly I have endured all this time here, in order to give proof to the said Queen of the intention which I had of accommodating myself in all things and by all means with her, so much the more I am reduced little by little to extremity, without any respect to my rank and due consideration of the condition of sickness and pitifulness to which 18 years of prison have brought me, nor remembrance of the promises that the said Queen has made to me to the contrary, so that it seems that my enemies who, assured of my speedy death amid my sicknesses, had last summer a little relaxed their rage against me, wish to resume their first course to advance by ill and unworthy treatment that which they will not or cannot otherwise execute in order not to render themselves openly guilty thereof. I have continually during the space of four years sought the said Queen of England by all most advantageous overtures and effects and correspondence to come to the conclusion of some good agreement with her; and moreover having at last sent my secretary to her almost with *carte blanche*, I made such offers to her that she herself and those of her council told me they could desire nothing more on my part: and truly no one has ever seen or read of a sovereign prince detained wrongly or rightly who bought back his liberty on conditions so un-

Elizabeth.
1586. reasonable for himself. Not only were no further proceedings taken upon my said offers in the treaty of my deliverance as I had been assured, but almost nothing of what had meanwhile been promised me has been carried out. For instead of the journey of some of my people to my son, which had been granted to me, in order to abolish with him the hindrance that was alleged to me on his part to the said treaty, and which was said to restrain the said Queen from carrying it further, I have been altogether thrown aside and separated from him in order the better to reunite him to our common enemies here, and to commit or submit him to his rebellious subjects. For my safety in this captivity, there is no person of any judgment who does not deem it now less than in the hands of one of the peers and lords of this realm, of credit, strength and power sufficient to preserve me from the attempts of my enemies in every event: which has ever been my chief request since I was removed from the keeping of the Earl of Shrewsbury. And therein I do not mean to do any wrong to my present warden, whom I esteem otherwise a very honest gentleman and a very faithful servant of his mistress. As regards my estate and treatment here, which the said Queen had expressly told me she would establish in all things and by all means very honourably, even disavowing that of the past, I must say in one word that I find myself to-day rather confined in a gaol than not; in the captivity of a prince much beneath myself or who might justly be detained by right of war or otherwise. I am forbidden all private correspondence with my son, and as I feel myself bound to desire his welfare and preservation, so is it so much the greater affliction and torment to me not to be able to render him this maternal duty in the need and necessity that there often is. Of my other kinsmen and friends in Christendom none would dare to tell me anything of him, especially anything which might bring me any consolation, unless he wished by this means to close the passage to his letters. As to my private affairs, you saw the severity which was used towards Charles, coming to render me an account thereof, so that his journey had hardly any success for me in this respect. The despatches from my people are delivered to me with such delay, and mine to them, that the occasions have usually passed before I can provide for their necessity, this nevertheless being such as you may see by what I am told of it daily, so that I am, as they say, at my wits' end. This place where I am is rendered so odious by the severity which is used to all those who approach it, even for the ordinary commodities necessary for myself and my people, and it is so little permitted to me to do good to any one whatsoever whom I have about me, the distribution of my property having been taken from me this year, that it is only too apparent how much they intend to make me reputed and held for some barbarian and entire foreigner; and for criminals those not only who have any lawful respect towards me, but whosoever shall have any dealings with me and my people, ever withdrawing from it as from shameful society. I have not hitherto been able so much as to have any assured abode where I might establish myself with the conveniences necessary for my health, so that I remain as a passenger from hostelry to hostelry. Moreover, the state of the expense of my household remains at this conjuncture so uncertain that I am in no wise able to determine it, remaining always at the good pleasure of him who shall have me in

Elizabeth.
1586. keeping to retrench and dispose thereof as shall seem good to him: which the experience of the past makes me touch upon to you, in order not to fall into the misery in which I found myself, having wearied and discontented my people more than any other discomfort of my prison; and to tell you even more freely, necessity making me therein, to my great regret, ignore all shame. I begin to be very ill served as to my own person, and without any consideration of my sickly condition, which generally takes from me almost all appetite. Whereunto if they had been willing to permit me to supply at my expense I had never made any request.

As to the new servants that it had pleased the said Queen herself to grant me by word of mouth, I am to-day put in doubt of them, and cannot have those replaced whom I had dismissed in the hope of having others, which has not been and is not, I assure you, without a very great inconvenience to my health. The liberty promised for my exercise with some pastimes has not been kept to me, being to-day forbidden to go outside upon festivals, without consideration that by reason of my maladies and that the weather does not always serve, especially in winter, I must take it when I can. Divers other innovations have been made . . . to the restriction and growing worse of my previous estate, instead of being amended as was promised me, it being useless to say that the time has not been fitting thereto because of disturbances befallen in Christendom, as I have always been answered, unless it be that they wish more plainly to say that a fitting time cannot be found in which to do me good. For it is not right to make me bear the penalty of that of which I am not the cause, and peradventure the treaty between the said Queen and myself would have hindered a part of it, I have not ceased for all that to bind myself by my said offers, although she does not agree that they be accepted nor the mutual conditions performed, to take upon me the duty in all things that I could to observe exactly, and to cause to be observed by my servants and friends to whom it has been permitted to me to write thereof, what I had proposed to the said Queen for her entire contentment and satisfaction, hoping that such proof of my sincerity, quenching within her the impressions which had been given her to the contrary, would cause her good nature towards me to revive, and would bring me that contentment to pass the little time that remains to me to live in the close friendship with her that I have always so much desired. But alas! I much fear that the evil has gone so far that it is irremediable whatever duty I may take upon me to do. I dare most truly say that the price of good is evil, my enemies not being able to content themselves with my so long suffering and prison, nor that therein I have never any repose of mind or body. Therefore, sir ambassador, seeing myself more than ever beyond all hope of better treatment, and of assuring my estate and repose for the future, I have resolved to renew more urgently than ever the request that I have made all these past years to the said Queen for my deliverance, conjuring her in God's name, and as she values her conscience towards him and her honour before the world, to provide quickly for the same. And I pray you very affectionately to interpose therein as much as you shall be able the credit and intercession of the King your master, my good brother, as the mediator always proposed by me in this affair. Besides the considerations above,

Elizabeth.
1586. there is one very important one, to wit, that the doctors judge that there remain no means of preserving my life by strengthening my nerves (from the weakness whereof for lack of exercise all my ills proceed) but by some natural very hot baths, which being unable to obtain in this country, it seems to me that the said Queen, in the imminent danger in which she cannot be unaware that I am, ought knowingly to take upon her the burden of the inconvenience which may arise from her refusing me this last and only remedy. And in case she does not resolve so promptly upon my said deliverance, I entreat her in the meanwhile to provide for my aforesaid remonstrances, and especially [*sic*].

3 *pp. French. Draft in Nau's handwriting.*

[July.] **643.** MENDOZA TO MARY.

C.P., vol. XVIII. [In cipher, to which there is no key.]

⅔ *p. Indorsed by Thomas Phelippes.*

[July.] **644.** MARY TO LORD PAGET.

C.P., vol. XVIII. [*A letter.*]

⅓ *p. Cipher. Described in Thomas Phelippes' hand, as:* "Decifred the 16 of August 1586." [*With No. 643.*]

[July.] **645.** ANTHONY BABINGTON TO MONSIEUR NAU.

C.P., vol. XIX. Would be glad to understand his opinion of Robert Poley, whom he finds has "intelligence with her majesty's occasions." Is private with the man and thereby knows somewhat, but suspects more.

Certified by him to be a true copy of his letter to Nau.

Certified by Nau to be his letter from Babington, which Curll answered in his name.

¼ *p. French. Copy.* [*With No. 644.*]

July. **646.** ANTHONY BABINGTON TO MARY.

C.P., vol. XIX. Prays she will admit his excuse for his long silence, owing to her removal to the custody of a wicked puritan and "mere Leicestrian," an enemy both to her and the Catholic faith.

Had determined to depart from the land, and his purpose was in execution when he received by address from the parts beyond the sea one Ballard, zealous in the Catholic cause and her service.

Was informed by him of great preparations by her allies, to deliver the country from the miserable state wherein it has long remained. Understanding the same, advised means whereby good service might be done to her.

After consideration and conference with many, finds assurance of good effect and desired fruit of their travail. These things are first to be advised in this action, touching not only her life, but the life of all actors therein, and the honour of their country, being the last hope to recover the faith of their forefathers.

1. Assuring of invasion, sufficient strength in the invader.

Elizabeth. 1586.

2. The deliverance of herself, and the despatch of the usurping competitor. For the performance of this, all the actors have taken the sacrament.

Delay is dangerous, therefore prays her direction to enable such as may advance the affair to become heads to lead the multitude. Can recommend to her some fittest to be her lieutenants in the west, north, South Wales, North Wales, and the counties of Lancaster, Derby and Stafford, the fidelity of which parts is assured. Himself with ten gentlemen and 100 followers will undertake the deliverance of her royal person. Six noble gentlemen, all his friends, will undertake the "tragical" execution of the despatch of the usurper, for the zeal they bear the Catholic cause, and her service.

Desires that he may assure them from her, their heroic attempt shall be honourably rewarded in them if they escape with life, or in their posterity.

It remains to be only reduced into method, by her wisdom, that her deliverance be first, and that other circumstances so concur that the untimely beginning of one end does not overthrow the rest.

Will be at Lichfield on the 12th instant, expecting her answers and letters, in readiness to execute what shall be commanded thereby.

(*Certified by him to be a true copy of his letter to Mary, and by Curll, to be the letter of which he has the cipher. The answer thereto was written first in French, by Nau, and then translated and put in cipher by him.*)

2½ *pp. Copy.* [*With No. 669.*]

[July.] **647.** GOODS TAKEN BY SCOTTISH MEN FROM THE ENGLISH.

"A brief declaration of the value of the attempts of Scotland committed and done upon the Queen's Majesty's subjects of England, from the year of Our Lord God 1573 to the year 1586."

Within Sir John Foster's charge in the Middle Marches, "the principal and singles of the geeres" taken come to 12,700*l.*, besides the maims and slaughters.

The principal and "singles" within my lord Scrope's charge in the West Marches come to 6000*l.*

The principal and "singles" within the East Marches, under my lord of Hunsdon's charge, come to 800*l.*

So the single double and "saufe," amount to £58,500; which England is to receive from Scotland, for stealth committed within the Marches.

⅔ *p. Indorsed by Burghley's clerk.*

[July.] **648.** MARY TO DON BERNARDINO DE MENDOZA.

C.P., vol. XVIII. [*A letter in cipher to which there is no key.*]

[July.] **649.** MARY TO [ ].

C.P., vol. XVIII. [*A letter in cipher to which there is no key.*]

[July.] **650.** MARY TO D[ ] LEWIS.

C.P., vol. XVIII. [*A letter in cipher to which there is no key.*]

Elizabeth. 1586. [July.]

651. MARY TO [ ] FULGRAM.

C.P., vol. XVIII.

[*A letter in cipher to which there is no key.*]

[July.]

652. MARY TO MONSIEUR FONTENAY.

C.P., vol. XVIII.

[*A letter in cipher to which there is no key.*]

[July.]

653. COMPLAINTS OF TENANTS IN RIDSDALE AGAINST SIR JOHN FOSTER.

Lansd. 49, fol. 162.

John Hall of Otterbourne, being keeper of Ridsdale under Thomas Earl of Northumberland, in the first year of her majesty's reign that now is, had charge of 50 light horsemen, all his own friends and surname of Ridsdale.

Ridsdale with the ten towns belonging to the Castle of Harbottle could have made 300 as able horsemen as the other 50 in the said year, and at this instant the whole liberty is scarce able to make 20 able horsemen.

The want and lack of one gentleman of service and countenance to lie at the said Castle of Harbottle as has always been accustomed to serve and defend that country in peace and war against the enemies is one cause of decay of the service, where now there is none, but the Castle in ruin and decay.

Another is the great robbery, burnings and "harriships" the liberty of Ridsdale has sustained at the Scots' hands in this long time of peace, and not redressed, such as follows :—

The spoil of Sopoth by 60 of Lidsdale, in the 11th year of her majesty's reign, who killed one Robert Hall, and took away 40 kine and oxen. Not redressed.

At the Red Swyre the Reades and Fosters of Ridsdale lost 120 kine and oxen, and delivery made for them to Sir John Foster, who never paid the owners of Ridsdale.

The Coxons and Fosters of Ridsdale were spoiled at Rowken in the 19th year of her majesty's reign, of 80 kine and oxen by 80 of Lidsdale and this not redressed, besides 20 prisoners taken, and some of them ransomed at the same time.

John Hall of Otterbourne was spoiled of other 40 kine out of the Dudleys, in the 10th year of her majesty's reign, by 40 of Lidsdale, at the which fray there were 20 men taken prisoners and lost their horses, yet never had recovery of kine nor horses.

John Hall of Otterbourne was spoiled of other 50 beasts out of Branchave, in the 21st year of her majesty's reign, by 20 of Lidsdale, and had no recovery.

Ralph Hall of Elshaw was spoiled of 50 kine and oxen from Elshaw, and himself murdered in his bed at Elshaw in the 24th year of her majesty's reign. Also Roger Wanles and JohnWanles his brother were slain by Lidsdale in the pursuit thereof, and never had recovery.

Ralph Hall of Branchave had Branchave burnt and lost 20 kine and oxen in the 26th year of her majesty's reign by 20 of Lidsdale and no recovery.

George Hall and Percival Reade were spoiled of 40 beasts from Burdhope in the 26th year of her majesty's reign, and in the pursuit

Elizabeth.
1586.

thereof there was one Fletcher slain, and 40 men taken prisoners into Lidsdale, and lost 24 horses and most of the men ransomed by Lidsdale, and no recovery.

Sandy Hall and Tom A. Pott were spoiled of 40 beasts from Portsad, in the 26th year of her majesty's reign, by 60 of Lidsdale, and no recovery.

Elsdon and Farnyclough the chief town of Ridsdale were burnt by 500 of Lidsdale, and harried, and 4 men murdered in their houses, over 100 beasts carried away, and in the pursuit thereof 100 men were taken prisoners and 7 slain, and 60 horses lost. Divers were ransomed and paid their ransoms in Sir John Foster's garden at Alnwick in the 26th year of her majesty's reign and no recovery had, since which time the chief doers thereof, viz., Martin Ellwood, and Robin Ellwood of Lidsdale and their friends are agreed with Sir John Foster and his friends and have daily recourse to his house at Alnwick, and Ridsdale dare not find fault with them. Besides their goods are licenced to go into England.

The Halls of Averakiers were spoiled of 60 kine and oxen in the 25th year of her majesty's reign and in the pursuit two Halls slain, and no recovery had of Lidsdale.

Michael Hall of Stewart Shiels was spoiled of 400 sheep and 10 kine in the 25th year of her majesty's reign, and no recovery.

John Hall of Otterbourne had licence of Sir John Foster to seek and take revenge of the Ellwoods of Lidsdale for his own losses and his friends of Ridsdale, which he did upon Robin Ellwood and Gavin Ellwood, for which doing Sir John Foster did after deliver the said J. Hall to the Ellwoods for 1000*l.* sterling, which has been an utter overthrow and bondage to the said J. Hall and the whole country of Ridsdale, besides the hindrance of her majesty's service present and to come. If any of the liberty of Ridsdale sought or took revenge of Lidsdale or Scotland for any their losses Sir John Foster would either compel them to render the said goods again, or deliver the parties to the complainants of Scotland.

Lastly, he charged Farnihurst, in September last, to have 400 sheep which Ridsdale and Tyndale took of his, and at this present he keeps one Gregory Wanles in Harbottle Castle for taking William Carr's sheep of Ancrum, whose brother is supposed to have killed Lord Russell.

Sir John Foster took from Robert Hall of Munkridge and his friends 40 kine and oxen under the colour of a bond of suretyship, which the said Robert was bound to him in, whereof he nor his friends had never recovery.

Revisan Pott of Carrick had 20 kine and oxen taken by Lidsdale, the 25th year of her majesty's reign, and no restitution made.

Sir John Foster took 5 men of Rochester and kept them one whole year in prison, and when they were arraigned and acquitted he took their whole goods and kept it to his own use.

About September this 27th year of her majesty's reign 20 men of Ridsdale made a raid into Scotland, and there took 24 kine and 4 horses and brought them into England; and one Gibb Ellwood and John Anderson, two of the murderers of the Elsdon men, hearing that their goods were taken, repaired to Sir John Foster for the same. He forthwith without further trial of the matter made delivery of the goods to them again.

Elizabeth.
1586. Sir John Foster had one Hewse an Ellwood, delivered for a bill of John Hall, and would never suffer John Hall to make recovery of the said Ellwood.

The said Sir John Foster hath taken away the lives of many serviceable men of Ridsdale by indirect means, as Clement Hall of Burdup, Roger Hall of Branchaw, Anthony Pott and John Read of Corsenside, etc., since he had the keeping of Ridsdale.

All these are his majesty's tenants in Ridsdale and under Sir John Foster, particular officers having lost all their men and goods, and not one penny redressed since he had the office.

2 *pp.* *No flyleaf or indorsement.*

[July.] **654.** PLAN OF THE WEST MARCH OF ENGLAND.

Cott. Calig. B. VIII., fol. 223.

[*Plan of the West March of England.*]

1 *p.* *Broadsheet.* *In the hand of Thomas Phelippes.*

[July.] **655.** MEMORIAL FOR THOMAS MILLES.

Lansd. 49, fol. 167.

The impediment why her majesty has retrenched part of the promised pension. [*In the margin* :—Two causes, the one her majesty's opinion and determination to have him; then her extraordinary charges in France, at home and abroad.]

That her majesty would not have Arran over eagerly prosecuted, but the King to be moved by way of advice and request not to permit him to stay in Scotland nor to resort to Ireland.

That her majesty has no liking to yield pensions.

Her mislike of Loveday between the Secretary and the Master of Gray.

To keep his Kirk matters apart.

The hard dealing against the Earl of Leicester.

To acquaint the Master of Gray with the proceedings of Sir Francis Drake.

Money matters to be recommended to the Lord Treasurer.

Private speech to the Secretary from Sir Francis Walsingham.

Glad to hear him continue so constant at the course for the amity, in which respect he will do him all honour. That it is incident to their places to be hardly thought of. For his part he will be careful to advise of all that he shall hear to touch or tend to his dishonour.

That as the King has, since the late removing of the ill instruments about him, yielded a good hope and expectation to the world of his inclination that he shall do well not to offend her majesty, but in all honourable sort to win by good behaviour, and that he shall offend her in nothing so much as in the matter of his marriage, for the interest she pretends to have in him. Therefore, albeit Denmark and Sweden, in respect of their religion a match fit [for] him, and such as her majesty is not like to disallow, yet it will move her to great jealousy if he shall seem to effect any such matter underhand.

That now it should be well for him to look into his estate and by all good means seek to settle it, and because parliaments are as it were physicians to the state, it were most fit that he assemble one and appoint special [men] as his commissioners to take up feuds and jealousies.

No states so perfect but being governed by regents and deputies.

Elizabeth.
1586. are subject to unquietness, which he now coming to years shall do well to look into and amend.

2½ *pp. First part in Walsingham's hand. Indorsed :* " A Memorial for Mr. Tho. Mills."

Aug. 1. **656.** THOMAS RANDOLPH TO WALSINGHAM.

Cott. Calig., C. IX., fol. 397.

How welcome her majesty's letters for my revocation were unto me, and what speed I made to be out of this country after the receipt of them, I may not write, but with David in great joy do say " laqueus contritus est et nos liberati sumus."

I departed with the King's good liking, presented with a chain of 100*l.*, many good words delivered to me by his grace touching his desire to continue in friendship with her majesty to be wholly at her majesty's devotion, and will rather to yield his Crown than that the league should be broken on his part. His mind in matters of no small weight shall shortly be known to her majesty by Mr. Archibald Douglas, whom he intends to despatch to her at once. I left him in good health, passing his time from place to place, sometimes with " smally " accompanied sometimes with more. His country, saving for the Border thieves, against whom he shortly intends to make war. was quiet, the noblemen in good grace, saving Arran that was, and Montrose, who are yet suspected to lurk for mischief, but so watched and looked to by their adversaries that it is their own folly if they take hurt.

Touching the Carrs, they have refused to enter into England, they are put to the horn, their houses possessed by the King's order by those that are their chief enemies, with request made to me that proclamation may be made upon the Borders of England that they be not received there, which has been done, and whereof I send you a copy. Thus stands the state of that country at present, nor is any great or sudden alteration to be feared, but the judgment of any wise man there is greatly to be doubted.

Concerning my Lord Claud, I can satisfy you better by mouth than by writing, not that the country is void of practices, but assuredly not so dangerous as some give out. Yet it were expedient that some well-chosen person were there for a time at the least, to countenance the King after this league so newly taken, which I assure your honour has greatly appalled the proudest of that nation.

Touching the Master of Gray's abode there, and the stay of his journey, I have dealt with him as earnestly as I may. By this gentleman, sent again from him, you will receive his own answer. The gentleman is greatly perplexed, his charges have been great, he has borrowed great sums of money, divers companies of soldiers are already gone, the drum daily sounds to levy greater numbers, and he has the King's licence under the great seal. I leave it to your honour to judge thereof as your honour thinks good, not willing I am sure to drive so good a friend and servant to such inconvenience that he shall for ever lose both honour and credit, and live for ever with shame.

My haste to this town has again distempered my body, and therefore I mind to repose here for two or three days, and to receive some answer from the Secretary to matters I wrote to him of since my

Elizabeth.
1586. coming hither, concerning the West Borders, at the request of Lord Scrope.

Hoping now shortly to be nearer to you, I humbly take my leave. Berwick. *Signed:* Tho. Randolph.

2 *pp. Addressed. Indorsed by Walsingham.*

Inclosure with the same :—

Cott. Calig., C. IX., fol. 398. (Proclamation against the Carrs, etc.)

Whereas the King of Scotland has lately put to the horn and taken for rebels and disobedient persons William Carr of Ancrum, James Carr of Lintlow, Robert Carr, brother of William Carr, Andrew Carr Laird of Greenhead, John Rudderford of Hunthill, David Muscrope, deputy provost of Jedworth, — Kyrton warden serjeant, and James Carr, for their having refused to enter their bodies into England, as they were commanded by his majesty, for trial whether they were guilty of the horrible murder of Lord Russell at a day of truce at Cocklaw, and for that it is doubted lest the said persons—as divers other rebels and evilly disposed persons have heretofore done and yet some do daily—fly into England and there be succoured and harboured against the laws and treaties between the Princes of both realms, these are, therefore, in her majesty's name, to require all her majesty's true and loyal subjects that none of you, upon pain of high treason, suffer any of them to enter within English ground or to aid or assist any of them or otherwise to have intelligence or conference with them to their comfort, aid or support, but to use them with all the extremity and rigour as public enemies of both realms that is in your possible powers as you and every of you will be known and reputed to be her highness' good and loving subjects, and in doing otherwise be thought and taken for traitors and rebels to your sovereign, as they worthily are and now show themselves to their King and sovereign. At Berwick.

1 *p. Copy.*

Aug. **657.** MASTER OF GRAY TO [WALSINGHAM].

Desired by Mr. Archibald Douglas to write to Lord Hunsdon, but first awaits the advice of Walsingham, which he is always content to follow. Intends to apply to the King for employment, but requests his opinion be sent to himself or Mr. Archibald Douglas, who in any case will shortly be employed.

½ *p. In the Master of Gray's hand. Indorsed:* "The Master of Gray."

Aug. 1. **658.** B. MONALTE TO [ ].

Has been in Scotland, but has not done all the good he wished, because of the departure of Father Holt, to whom he was specially commended.

Has heard of the league concluded between her majesty and the Scottish King, which is unpopular with the Catholics, and also with the Protestant nobility because of their ancient league with France.

Has returned to Yorkshire and is willing to render service to his country there or elsewhere.

Elizabeth.
1586. States that the common people of Scotland exclaim against his nation because of certain spoil done to their merchants and mariners.

Lord George Hamilton has gone from Edinburgh to live quietly in the west, and leaves the Catholic cause to God.

Requests that letters be sent to the post of Wetherby, where he will call for them. *Signed:* B. Monalte.

1 *p. No address. Indorsed by Burghley.*

Aug. 1. **659.** THOMAS RANDOLPH TO THE EARL OF RUTLAND.

Having been ill ever since his departure has been unable to fulfil his promise to write. Rode to Edinburgh on the Monday after his [Rutland's] departure hence, and rested one day, then went to Dunfermline.

Remained one night there, and then went to Falkland, where the King was ready to start for the Earl of Rothes', intending to stay five days there.

His majesty asked if all matters were concluded as he willed, and after he [Randolph] had given him an answer to his liking, promised to be with him within three days. He further talked of his desire for the continuance of the league, as in so doing he would be wholly at her majesty's devotion, and stated that any default in it should not be through him.

Then requested leave to depart from the King, who concluded that he would not further detain him, and that he would write to her majesty in three or four days.

The King went that night to the Earl of Rothes, and the next day there came to him there the Earl of Bothwell, who had been employed to deal with the Carrs for their entry into England, he being friendly to some of them. He could do no good with them, so they were put to the horn, and so remain.

His majesty returned to Falkland on the day appointed and delivered to him his letter to the Queen, and as a token of his favour a gold chain. Then departed, staying one night with the Master of Gray at Dunfermline, two nights at Edinburgh, and two nights at Creighton at the desire of the Earl of Bothwell, whither came the King unexpectedly.

It is remarked how well received and entertained were the noblemen and gentlemen at Berwick. If there were any fault, he [Randolph] was accounted to be the cause, if matters had not ended well.

Having taken his second leave of the King, his host accompanied him two miles on his way to Broxmouth near Dunbar, accompanied by Mr. Archibald Douglas thither. They met the Carrs, to whom the latter gave this message that, since they would neither obey the King's commandment nor make any account of the Queen's promise of their lives, they should look for no further favour. Incloses herewith a copy of the proclamation issued against them upon the Borders.

Having returned to Berwick, intends to remain there two days and then to proceed to Court. Hopes to see him there or wherever he may be.

Beseeches that he may be recommended to Mr. Roger [Manners] and

Elizabeth.
1586. Mr. John Manners, and gentle Sir Robert. Berwick. *Signed:* Tho. Randolph.

3 *pp. Addressed. Indorsed.*

Aug. 2. **660.** PROCLAMATION AGAINST ANTHONY BABINGTON AND OTHERS.

Lansd., No. 49, fol. 61.

By the Queen.

Whereas certain persons, natural born subjects of this realm, whereof B. G. H. etc. are principal parties, finding their consciences charged with guilt of matter by the practices tending both to the peril of her majesty's person and to the disturbing and altering of the present quiet state of this realm by way of force and arms, have lately withdrawn themselves from their ordinary houses and lodgings, and by removing from place to place keep themselves hidden and remain lurking in corners sometimes within the city and suburbs of the same and sometimes in other places not far distant—as of late has been discovered—from the city, from which places also it may be they lodge themselves farther off, forasmuch as it imports greatly as well for the safety of her majesty's own person, whereof it has pleased Almighty God to have always had the special protection, as for the good continuance of the quietness of this realm, that these persons abovenamed and their complices should be detected and apprehended, although her majesty nothing doubts but that all her good loving and faithful subjects will of themselves use all the best means they possibly can devise for the discovery and apprehension of the said persons, and such others as be of their company, disposition and confederacy, her majesty has by earnest advice of her Council ordered that public notice of the aforesaid parties and of their fleeing should be given to all her subjects in general; and withal straightly charges and commands all and every her officers, ministers and subjects and other person and persons whatsoever to do their uttermost endeavour by all their best means to search and find out and apprehend both the abovenamed persons and every other that shall lodge or maintain them in any sort. And does therefore notify hereby that what person soever shall be found to conceal, withhold, lodge or not disclose and apprehend or procure to be apprehended the abovesaid persons or any of them, such parties so concealing or any wise favouring or not furthering their apprehension shall be reputed taken and shall suffer as abettors and maintainers of traitors, and shall incur the danger of punishment appointed by the laws of the realm in such cases provided.

And, contrarywise, whosoever shall detect or apprehend and bring forth those said persons or any of them shall receive good reward, to his or their reasonable contentation, as such a service well deserves. And if any party that before this publication has relieved any of them and shall hereupon do his endeavour to apprehend them or procure them to be apprehended, the same party shall for the former offences not be impeached but shall be rather rewarded.

And for the better disclosing of those abovesaid persons it is ordered that the portraiture of their faces, agreeable even to such large portraitures as both they themselves and other conspirators of their company which are taken for their mischievous intreaty had caused to be

Elizabeth. 1586.

made in the city of London shall be in open places of the city of London published, and shall also be dispersed to sundry other places of the realm.

And because no person that may hereafter be charged to have relieved them shall from henceforth allege any ignorance of them, her majesty straightly commands that no person shall receive any person into his house in any secret sort for whom he will not answer and make proof that the same person so received is none of the persons here above-named, upon pain of extreme punishment, and this latter prohibition for receiving of unknown persons to continue for the space of one month from the date hereof.

3 *pp. Draft. Corrections in Burghley's hand. Indorsed:* "A draught of a proclamation for the disclosing and apprehension of Bab., etc. ii August 1586."

Aug. 2. **661.** [GILBERT GIFFARD] TO WALSINGHAM.

C.P., vol. XIX.

Purposes on receipt of his letters to go down to the country and to leave means with the bearer for the taking of Ballard, that he may compass it without any suspicion of his own part.

He told him to-day of his dealing with Rowe, and asked his advice therein. He knows not what to conceive. Told him of his [Walsingham's] courtesy of late to Catholics. He [Rowe] is persuaded he meant sincerely. Will execute what he shall appoint concerning the man.

His uncle Offley is very apt to be used in this matter, but would not have him know the D[uke of] G[uise's] name. It will be sufficient if he [Walsingham] signify him to deliver such money to those whose names he will mention by other means.

Desires to know how he will send for him, by letter or otherwise, and that he himself may be used in this service touching the taking of these parties, which he doubts not will redound to the service of his sovereign. "Your ho[nour's] servante G."

1 *p. Indorsed:* "Secret advertisements from G."

Aug. 2. **662.** MARY TO DON BERNARDINO DE MENDOZA.

C.P., vol. XIX.

Being about to send you the inclosed, yours of the 5th of July has been delivered to me. This way, thank God, begins to be so safely established that henceforward you will be able, if you please, to write to me on all occasions that you may have. May God restore the health of the King my good brother, preserve his children, and for the rest give him all the honour, contentment and prosperity that his entire piety and the care that he has of the public good of Christendom deserve. To which effect he will have my daily prayers if I cannot otherwise serve him. I thank you for the good diligence which you have used to impart to him what I committed to you by my letters of May, as well for that which concerns myself—wherein I am wholly assured that you will proceed according to your promise—as for those poor English gentlemen whom I cannot help recommending to you again, and specially the liberty of Morgan and some pension if you can aid him by other means. I have already made answer to you about the money that you have obtained for me, and therefore

Elizabeth. 1586. I refer myself entirely to take order with my ambassador that he may convey it to me with what remains to come. Chartley, 2 Aug 1586.

½ *p. French. Deciphered by Phelippes. Indorsed.*

Aug. 2. **663.** THOMAS PHELIPPES TO WALSINGHAM.

C.P., vol. XIX. They are all cosened in waiting for Babington's answer. He appointed to-day to deliver it, but rode out of town yesterday. Two things are to be conceived—either he has run away or else he has resolved to carry the answer himself to Lichfield, whence he thinks the letter came.

Is afraid rather of the first, because he had appointed to be with him that day.

It would not be amiss to send after him, giving order to Sir Amias Powlet for his apprehension, and learning whether he be at Lichfield by cunning means. If he is, "answer and all may be surprised with him."

Will, if he wish, go down privily and remain privily, not far off, to see what can be done with all their cunning.

If Ballard is gone—though he was assured he is still in town—believes Babington has only gone to meet the convoy of the letter. He shall know touching Ballard to-morrow, and if he then likes that he [Phelippes] go after Babington to apprehend him, prays for a couple of lusty geldings wherewith to perform the journey. Rather than fail, by his letter might change horse at Mr. Peter Wentworth's, which is midway.

Would not have made any bones to have been with Sir Amias Poulett in two days, if his own horse had not been old and lately made away.

Prays some lusty fellow of his own servants may ride with him, if it so please him. *Signed:* Tho. Phelippes.

1½ *pp. Addressed. Indorsed. Seal.*

Aug. 3. **664.** FRANCIS MILLES TO WALSINGHAM.

C.P., vol. XIX. May see from the inclosed, received yesterday from Berdon, how the apprehension of Ballard is delayed.

Is told by Phelippes that Babington, from whom he thought to have received a letter, contrary to expectation, has slipped away into the country. He may know how this gentleman's departure may import or require the delay of Ballard's apprehension, therefore prays for his direction.

Phelippes thinks it good Ballard should be taken as soon as may be. Therefore means so to do unless he command otherwise.

Understands by the messenger attending him that one Davys, lately made priest here in England by some having power from the Pope, and apprehended, and committed to the "Compter," is set at liberty by the town clerk of this city on bail as an ordinary recusant. Knows not if he has heard of it, but many that take great pains to find out these miscreants are discouraged to see many of them receive so much favour.

Mr. Young is gentle enough towards these men for all his outward show of forwardness.

Elizabeth.
1586.

Having proceeded so far in his letter, this morning at 8 o'clock received word from Phelippes that Babington is still in the city, and with others like himself in a new lodging without Bishopsgate. Watch has been made all day there in hope Ballard is among them.

Has discovered there Babington, Dunn, Ekyeres and others of this crew, both men and women, but hitherto cannot discover that Ballard is in this new lodging. Thinks it not good to attempt the search of any house until they are assured Ballard is in it. To enter and search upon uncertainty "doth skarre and modder" the whole matter, therefore they endeavour to take him in passing in or out.

Knows not whether his pleasure is that he or Phelippes, being his own servants, take Ballard, and so appear to have laid the plot for his apprehension, but if the opportunity is offered it shall not be omitted, although it be beside his express direction.

This afternoon Berdon and Sheppard, keeper of the "Clynke," espied Edmonds the Jesuit, who was immediately apprehended by Sheppard alone, his weapon taken from him, and he carried to the Clink, where he is to be kept so that he cannot escape, nor his friends know what has become of him until his [Walsingham's] direction touching him be known. If he be as notable a person as is supposed, it were not amiss he were conveyed to and kept in the Tower awhile.

Mislikes Edmond's apprehension since, being missed by Ballard and his company, it may disperse them.

Left Berdon's letter mentioned above at his house this morning when he came out to take this standing. Is now in [at home] but the letter imports nothing. "From without Bishopsgate." *Signed:* Fra. Mylles.

2½ *pp. Addressed. Indorsed.*

Aug. 3. **665.** GILBERT GIFFORD TO [WALSINGHAM].

C.P., vol. XIX.

Desires he will write by the bearer his determination concerning the money to be sent, that he may repair to his uncle accordingly.

Concerning their names, is of opinion nothing is to be said. Will direct their, or at least, other names be used for avoiding suspicion for conveying the money.

Can well direct him by supposed names.

Ballard has changed his mind in going down with him. If he wish him to be taken, desires to know by the bearer.

½ *p. Copy (in Walsingham's hand). Indorsed:* "From Gilbert Gifford."

Aug. 3. **666.** THOMAS PHELIPPES TO WALSINGHAM.

C.P., vol. XIX.

Last night found Babington to be in town, and was directed where he and a whole knot might have been taken at supper in Poley's garden. The party may have been deceived in naming Babington, for another said he saw him. Marvels at the mystery in the matter.

Means to lay hold of Ballard as a seminary priest, and, since Babington means to be with him [Walsingham] to-morrow, to "forbear" him and the rest till an answer be received to the packet now in his hands from the French ambassador, which may be on Friday, prays for a warrant to search and apprehend Babington and his lodging, if there be cause.

Elizabeth.
1586.

It seems he has changed lodgings, his servants affirming he is out of town. It may be he sends his answer by the French ambassador's convoy.

Prays that all things answer to his desire, which is her majesty's satisfaction above everything. *Signed:* Tho. Phelippes.

1 *p. Addressed. Indorsed.*

Aug. 3. **667.** SIR AMIAS POWLET TO WALSINGHAM.

C.P., vol. XIX.

Heard from Mr. Wade yesterday, and met him this morning in open fields, where he conferred with him at great length, as may appear by the inclosed notes. Mr. Bagot deserves thanks for his faithful service: he procured the "substitute" and was the only messenger between them. He [Bagot] has been charged and troubled many ways. Chartley. *Signed:* A. Poulet.

½ *p. Holograph, also address. Indorsed.*

Inclosure with the same :—

"A memorial for Mr. William Wade."

1. That her majesty thinks it meet Sir Amias Poulet should consider in what sort the Scottish Queen's writings might be best seized—whether by remaining there or removing her to some other place under colour of hunting or taking the air.

[*Answer.*] The Queen will be easily entreated to kill a stag in Sir Walter Aston's park, where, order being taken with her, some gentleman of credit may be sent to take possession of chambers for her.

2. That he also consider how Curll and Nau may be best apprehended.

[*Answer.*] It seems meet that they be apprehended at the very instant of the challenge made to this Queen.

3. That some special gentleman be sent hence to conduct them up, if he find none other, or shall so think meet.

[*Answer.*] Would not advise that this shire should be unfurnished with any gentleman of trust, but that two gentlemen be sent from above to take charge of Curll and Nau, to keep them from conference. Pasquier is half a secretary, and much employed in writing, and, perchance, not unacquainted with great causes.

4. That he consider whether it be fit to remove her, and to what place, what persons should be retained about her, and how she should be kept.

[*Answer.*] The cabinets and other places cannot be searched unless she be removed, because it would require some leisure, and she cannot be lodged in any other place in this house than where the cabinets are. Three gentlewomen, her master cook, her panterer, and two grooms of her chamber would suffice in the beginning of the remove, to be increased when things are settled.

5. To advertise how he thinks meet she should be removed.

[*Answer.*] Sir Walter Aston's house seems the fittest for this remove. He might convey her directly from his park to his house with the assistance of my horsemen. He will require to be assisted with my guard of soldiers, who may take lodging in the village adjoining,

Elizabeth.
1586.

because the house is of no strength. If I were in Sir Walter Aston's place I would require some stronger guard.

6. Whether he has sufficient commission to call for the assistance of well-affected men, and if he has not, to advertise what further commission he will require.

[*Answer.*] Have already her majesty's commission for levying ample forces.

7. Whether he does not think it meet to have some special gentleman sent hence to acquaint the Scottish Queen with the causes of her majesty's attempts towards her.

[*Answer.*] I do not see how any man here can take knowledge of these secrets, and therefore think it meet to commit the same to some gentleman to come from you.

8. That some servant of his own be sent speedily with his resolution touching these points, and other matters he find requisite to receive. And that the party sent is not made acquainted with the matter.

[*Answer.*] One of my servants comes herewith, utterly ignorant of all these things.

9. That her majesty has thought meet you should stay there to assist him.

[*Answer.*] Mr. Wade stays here, but Mr. Bagott's house being much resorted to, he has retired to the house of a gentleman of meaner calling of his acquaintance.

10. That he carry a watchful eye over his charges in such sort as to engender no suspicion.

[*Answer.*] This shall be performed as near as I may.

11. That the extraordinary posts be commanded to use more diligence, and for that purpose to keep at least two horses in the house for the "pacquets."

[*Answer.*] It seems meet that this order come from you, and I will also require it.

12. To signify his opinion touching the gentlemen in that county, and in other adjoining counties, who are well affected and fit to be used in this service.

[*Answer.*] I have lived as a prisoner in the country, and therefore am not well acquainted with the state thereof. But I have conceived a good opinion of Sir Walter Aston, Mr. Bagott, and Mr. Greysley, all three neighbours to this house. Mr. Trentham is one of the lieutenants of this shire, and of very good report, but I have had little to do with him.

13. To consider what order shall be taken with the unnecessary number of her servants, especially with young Pierrepoint.

[*Answer.*] Although I take Mr. Melvin to be free from all practices, and indeed lives as a stranger to his own company, and hates Nau deadly, yet I think meet he be removed from his mistress to some gentleman's house, as likewise Mr. Pierrepoint, who may be sent, one to Mr. Trentham, and the other to Mr. Bagott directly from Sir Walter Aston's park. The residue of the servants may remain in this house until further order is taken.

4¼ *pp. In Sir Amias Powlet's hand. Indorsed:* "Sir A. Poulett's postills to Mr. Wade's memorial."

Elizabeth.
1586. Aug.

668. GILBERT GIFFARD TO WALSINGHAM.

C.P., vol. XIX.

Considers himself thrice happy since God has pleased not only to separate him from the malignant company of seditious companions, but that in doing his dutiful service towards his country he has purchased his [Walsingham's] favour and protection, which is testified to in his honourable proceeding with his father.

⅔ *p. Copy. Indorsed:* "Gilbert Giffard to Mr. Secretary Walsingham."

Aug. 3. **669.** ANTHONY BABINGTON TO MARY.

C.P., vol. XIX.

Did not receive her letters until the 29th July, the cause being his absence from Lichfield, contrary to promise. She shall hear how dangerous was the cause thereof by his next.

Maude, who came from France with Ballard, who came from Mendoza concerning this affair, is for this state. Ballard acquainted him with the cause of his coming, and lately employed him with letters into Scotland.

She shall hear of their means to prevent and redress his treachery by his next. Till then prays she will not be dismayed nor doubt of a happy issue. What they have vowed to do, they will perform or die. Is bound to her for her great confidence in him, and vows to deserve the same. London.

A certification by Anthony Babington that this is a true copy of his last letter to Mary is added. Signed by Burghley, Walsingham, Shrewsbury, Derby, etc.

1 *p. French. Copy.*

Copy of the same, in English.

Another similar copy.

Cott. Calig., C. IX., fol. 326. Another similar copy.

Another copy of the same.

Ib. fol. 328. Another copy of the same.

Aug. 4. **670.** [ ] TO MR. MYLLES.

C.P., vol. XIX.

Had hoped to have had Ballard "yesternight" by reason that his companions made an assembly upon the Exchange, and some of them supped at the "Castle" by the Exchange. Mr. Anthony Babington, Mr. Cage, Henry Donne, and two others had discourse there, but in conclusion Donne parted in great haste.

Supposed he went to fetch Ballard, but he did not return. After supper followed the aforesaid gentlemen to their lodgings hoping Donne or Ballard would have met them, but no such matter fell out.

Hears this morning that Ballard has not yet come to town, but is expected. He resorts to the said "Castle." Has made sure of this as of the rest, and sets down so much that he may know he is mindful.

Rests assured he will have him, if Giffard by negligence or wilfulness has not let him slip. Bedlem.

1 *p. Addressed.*

Elizabeth.
1586.
Aug. 4.
C.P., vol. XIX.

671. Francis Milles to Walsingham.

Ballard was taken between 11 and 12 in the morning, by his Lord Admiral's warrant, and is fast in the "Compter" in Wood Street. The matter was handled so circumspectly that neither he nor any of his need be known in the matter.

Received his letter advising conference with Phelippes whether Babington be taken or not. He was not then to be found, being with him [Walsingham] at Court. If by conference with him they had so resolved, all the rest might easily have been taken.

Phelippes seemed to distrust those whom they used in the matter, notwithstanding the good effect which has ensued. Can better relate particular circumstances by word, and they are not unnecessary to be known to him. May say this much, that Berd., a brother-in-law, and the messengers, have done the part of honest men. Castye's father, deputy alderman of Aldgate, was the chief officer in the execution.

P[helippes] is a notable knave, with no trust in him.

The packet of letters sent herewith Newall took, being sealed with Poley's seal. Expects what further direction it shall please him to give. London. *Signed:* Fra. Milles.

1 *p.* *Addressed.* *Indorsed.* *Seal.*

Aug.
C.P., vol. XIX.

672. Monsieur de l'Aubespine to Mary.

I have received your letter of the 27th of July. I do not doubt that your warden wishes to get rid of the keeping of your majesty, but I do not think that they will permit it here, on account of the few men to whom they are willing to trust: and I know that my lord St. John will not have this charge, because when it was spoken of lately he used words, from what I have heard, which do not please everybody. As to the Earl of Shrewsbury, I believe assuredly that they will not again give him this charge, and that he would not accept it. I will not fail to speak to my lord Burghley. But, if you please, write to us by the first letter out of cipher that you have heard that Sir Amias Poulett wishes to be discharged, and command me to speak to the Queen of England and the lords of her council that in case of a change you may be put into the hands of a nobleman of honour, where your majesty may be in all safety by his virtue and fidelity: and for the rest I will add such remonstrances as your service and intentions require.

As to the league of Scotland, I send you the copy of the articles, and assure you that there has never been any talk of the succession of this crown, not believing for my part that the Queen of England will allow it to be spoken of during her life, nor that she will wrong your majesty as to the right which belongs to you. Still less is the King of France a consenting party to this league, which on the contrary our ambassador hindered as much as he could.

The ten thousand pounds of yours are ready, and I only await news of Agard to send them to you.

From France: the King has gone to the baths of Burbon Nancy, and the Queen Mother to Chenonceau, whence she will go to Champigny if the King of Navarre will go thither, in order if possible to appease our troubles: and meanwhile my lord the Duke of Mayenne with the

Elizabeth.
1586. Maréchal de Biron and de Mattignon is pressing strongly upon the Huguenots in Guyenne and towards la Rochelle. As to the "reiters" no more is heard of them. Ambassadors are arrived at Paris from the princes, the chief whereof is the Comte de Montbeliard, to entreat the King to make peace, and to leave to the Huguenots the exercise of their religion. They await the return of the King to Paris.

Drake is arrived here from the Indies with great riches, having sacked the towns of St. Domingo and Cartagena, but, not having met the fleet of the King of Spain, he has not done so much ill to the said King as to his private subjects. It is said that he is to start one of these days with another army to go to meet the said fleet, which is coming from the Indies.

In Flanders the affairs of the Duke of Parma are succeeding happily for him, he having these last days taken a strong town on the Rhine near Cologne in favour of the archbishop of the said Cologne. The Earl of Leicester is in Zelande, awaiting two thousand horsemen, "reiters"; and moreover the Queen of England has caused 3000 Scotch footmen and 500 horse to be levied, who are to go to Flanders; whereof the Master of Gray is colonel, who will pass through here, and his troops by sea.

Coldingknowes, captain of the castle of Lilburg [Edinburgh], is also expected, who is to come to swear to the league before the Queen of England, the Earl of Roteland, my lord Eure and Randoll having been at Berwick on behalf of England, and the Earl of Bothwell and Coldingknowes on behalf of Scotland when they concluded the said league. Secretary Ledington is sole governor of the affairs of Scotland, and the King has made him keeper of the seals. I await Monsieur d'Esnevall every day, who is returning to France for three months, and I think that he will leave Courcelles as agent in his place.

In two days' time I will despatch the letters in your favour out of cipher, and I will tell him the news aforesaid. I will convey your letters to Morgan as I have those of Courcelles. As to your servants and lodging, they are dragging that matter to so great length that I cannot tell your majesty anything certain about it. 15 August.

1 *p.* *French.* *Indorsed.*

Aug. 5. **673.** MONSIEUR DE L'AUBESPINE TO MARY.

C.P., vol. XIX. French.

Another copy of No. 672.

Aug. 5. **674.** WALSINGHAM TO ELIZABETH.

C.P., vol. XIX. Will observe her commandment in keeping to himself the depth and manner of the discovery of this great cause.

Nothing would work so good an effect as the use of some apt instrument towards Ballard, if such a one as he could confidently trust could be found. The party used between them does not stand in any sound conceit with him, though he was content to use him.

Touching the use of a cipher, there is none between him and any other come to hand, so nothing can be wrought that way, as she politely advised.

With Mr. Vice-chamberlain, craves her direction touching the placing

Elizabeth.
1586. of Ballard, after examination. Now he remains under strong guard in one of the "Compters," and for avoiding of intelligence two "trusty" are placed with him to attend on him. If he do not disclose, it were fit to commit him to the Tower with two trusty men to tend on him, that he may be examined out of hand and forced by torture to utter that which otherwise he will not disclose.

1 *p. Draft, in Walsingham's hand. No indorsement.*

Aug. 5. **675.** THOMAS RANDOLPH TO WALSINGHAM.

Received his letter of the 30th ultimate, and with it a letter from the Earl of Leicester to the Master of Gray, who intends to continue his journey speedily.

The Carrs are not yet gone to the hills. Saw them on Friday at Dunbar where Mr. Archibald [Douglas] had long conference with them, and tried to persuade them to enter. They having withstood her majesty, and made the King break his promise, doubts not but "three heads may be had for one if her majesty please so to have it." From Mr. Archibald's next letters he will know what to look for, but he should be warned of the false reports of others.

Is in no doubt concerning the quietness of the country and the King's good will towards her majesty.

The Master of Glamis and the Secretary are not to be mistrusted, for though there are faults to be remedied in both, they are true, and Mr. Archibald is of like mind with him. If he [Walsingham] desires continuance of amity with that country he should send a man "in time to countenance that King from her majesty," let his own wardens order justice honestly, and lay some of the garrison upon the Middle Marches, so that her majesty's people be preserved from spoil and the Scotch thieves forced to steal at Edinburgh, as of late they have not done. Otherwise the King will be forced to raise power against them, as the lords of Murray and Morton were forced to do, when 60 were hanged and drawn on one day. If this is not done there will be 300 more beggars in Northumberland before next Easter. The King is eager to do all that he promised concerning the Carrs, as much as her majesty. Has informed the King and the Secretary of the landing at Aberdeen of a man in appearance a gentleman, who states that he is a fugitive from England, having killed Lord Cromwell in a quarrel and suit of land, but he knows no more.

Has reached Newcastle from whence he now takes his leave. *Signed:* Tho. Randolph.

2 *pp. Addressed. Indorsed.*

Aug. 5. **676.** LAIRD OF MELGUND TO MONSIEUR D'AISNEVAL.

It has been a very great satisfaction to me to have arrived so seasonably in this town in the company of the Earl of Huntley, having by so good an opportunity had the honour to be able to greet your good grace by my very humble recommendations with this short note, whilst waiting till I may enjoy the favour of being able to see you and to kiss your hands before your departure.

I promise myself that his majesty will willingly grant me leave to do this. Having received so much honour by command of his majesty

Elizabeth.
1586. as to have been your first acquaintance among the gentlemen of his majesty's household at your first arrival, I am disposed to be among the last to receive your commands, and among the first in very good will to execute them, rendering to you—at least in part—the service which I have dedicated to you.

I have conducted this gentleman, the present bearer, to the Earl of Huntly, who was somewhat ill after the journey. He intends to take leave of his majesty this very day in order to go to you to-morrow if it is possible.

In case he cannot obtain leave of his majesty, he has promised to send you, either by me or some other of his folk, all such credentials as may be entrusted to this present opportunity. Dundee. *Signed:* Melgound.

Postscript.—I am assured that the Earl of Huntly will see you on Sunday at the latest. In the meanwhile he has charged me to salute you on his behalf with his humble recommendations.

1 *p. French. Holograph. Addressed and indorsed.*

Aug. **677.** CHARGES AGAINST BALLARD.

C.P., vol. XIX. "Articles for Ballard alias Foskew."

1. He is a seminary priest and has been practising in this realm and in Scotland to animate the Catholics in both realms to rise against her majesty.

2. He has crossed the seas between the traitors here and those on the other side more than five times in the last year.

3. On his last going over he signified to Charles Paget and Thomas Morgan that he was sent to declare the readiness of most Catholics in England to take arms, if they were assured of foreign help.

4. Charles Paget brought him to the Spanish ambassador, Don Bernardino de Mendoza, to declare the same to him.

5. He then discoursed how many of the principal noblemen and knights in the north, namely Lancashire, in the west country, and divers other shires, were willing to take arms, and that many had promised by oath. Now that the Earl of Leicester had all the best Protestant captains and soldiers with him, and the people were grieved with the oppression used towards them by reason of the wars in the Low Countries, the time was very fit to aid the Catholics and with few in number to release the Scottish Queen.

6. The Spanish ambassador did then set down the same. He said he might not name the persons, because he had engaged the contrary upon his priesthood.

7. He gave the ambassador information of the ports, with other things fit to be known.

8. Because he came over with general resolution, the Spanish ambassador gave him further instructions how he would have him proceed with secrecy, and after satisfaction given in these points, did assure him the King his master would be brought to give them speedy release.

9. The chief charge given to him was that the safety of the Scottish Queen's person might be continued. Also what port it was best to land in.

10. He promised to return in a short time with answers to these points.

Elizabeth.
1586.

11. He was now ready to go. He had a passport from Sir Francis Walsingham, under the name of Thorowgood, in disgrace with Sir Charles Hatton, by means of one Knight, Mr. Vice-chamberlain's man.

12. He had inward conference with Anthony Babington touching these points, and, as is to be supposed, touching the murder of her majesty by six gentlemen.

1½ *pp. In Phelippes' hand. Indorsed by him:* "Articles for examination of Ballard."

Copy of the same.

[Aug.] **678.** QUESTIONS FOR BALLARD ALIAS FOSKEW.

C.P., vol. XIX.

[*Questions to be put to Ballard, founded on the preceding charges. No. 677*].

1 *p. In Phelippes' hand. Indorsed.*

Aug. 8. **679.** JOHN HAMILTON TO MR. BETON.

C.P., vol. XIX.

"Sir, eftir my meist hertlie commendacione, I resavit your lettir, thanking you meist hertlie of the pynis and of the gud remembrance ye have tene for us. We ar not able to recompance it agane, bot I pray you except gud vill, and quhan evir it will pleiss you to command me in onny sorte assur your self of me so far as I ame vailzeant, prayand you meist effektuislie to schaw the quenis majestie yat hir grace hes serwandis of us to command in quhat sortte hir hienes will pleiss.

Thair is ane thing muffis me mykill—quhat soulde be the occasione of hir graces caulde ansuer quhilk ze resewit last, considering the gud servyce is alreddy donne and also the fervent mynd we beir to imploy our selfis in hir majesteis service ?

I feir sum evill tungis and wrange reportte. Notwithstanding of all that—with the helpe of God—I for myself sell suit to the fardest partt of the warlde bot I sell heve ane lyne. Bot I am sory to leif this cuntrie for laik of sustenance, and farder, yat hir majestie sould heve estimit us amangis the rank of the commonis. Pacience quhill God sende bettir !

I purpoise, with God, to pass in Italie to seik sume bettir fortune nor I heve gottin heir. I dessyrit bot ane lytill tiket of hir majestie in my favour quhilk I coulde not gett. Our ennemys may heve gud occatione to mok of us seing our gud servyce turneit to this fyne. Prayand you hertlie to schaw hir majestie this same, notwilling to trubill you with langer lettir, bot comittis you in the protectioune of the eternell God. Of Paris, the xviii day of August.

I feir the Quenis majestie hes forzett us, sens my lorde of Santtanderis deid." *Signed:* Jhone Hamyltoune, P.B.

1 *p. Holograph, also address:* "To his speciall gud frend Mons. Betoune, mastirhoushaulde to the Quenis majestie of Scotlande in Inglande."

Elizabeth.
1586.
Aug. 8.
C.P., vol. XIX.

680. SIR AMIAS POWLET TO WALSINGHAM.

His letters arrived by his servant, the bearer, Mr. John Allen, who delivered his full mind in the matter he had touched in his letters. It shall be duly performed by the grace of God. Chartley. *Signed:* A. Poulet.

½ *p. Holograph, also address. Indorsed. Wafer signet.*

Aug. 8.
Cott. Calig., C. IX., fol. 400.

681. SIR JOHN FOSTER TO WALSINGHAM.

May it please your honour to be advertised that I have been very sore "put at" by the Earl of Rutland and Mr. Randolph, her majesty's commissioners, at their being at Berwick, for many matters, and especially for the death of Lord Russell, which was no small grief to me, first to lose such a noble man of whom I made most account of any man in the whole world, and then to be touched by the means of such as were his friends and I thought should have been my friends with anything contrary to honesty and credit, whereas in truth I have done as much as lay in me to the uttermost of my power, as is partly not unknown to you.

First I sent a gentleman, one Mr. Fenwick, who married my daughter, at your honour's direction, to Stirling, fully instructed with all the gentlemen's "handes" of the Middle Marches which were present that day, to prove the practice of the "traitorie" before the King of Scotland in Fernihurst's face, he being there present.

Afterwards, when the commissioners of England and Scotland met at Foulden for the same matter, I proved it there sufficiently with the gentlemen of England when the said Fernihurst and others who are now fled were arrested to have come before the said commissioners for their purgation therein, but came not, being within a mile of the place, whereby they made themselves guilty in not answering, being arrested thereto. Which was so evidently proved that the King of Scotland wrote his letter to my sovereign, as appears by your honour's letter, that he would deliver Arran and Fernihurst for it.

And now, thirdly, at her majesty's commissioners being at Berwick I offered to prove and vouch the same before the said commissioners, and proceeded as far in it as I could by any means, until such time as the said Earl of Rutland and the rest of the commissioners said there was enough done therein and willed me to stay from proceeding any further, and expected those gentlemen to be delivered who are now fled. And as I have been always ready in proving and pursuing thereof, so shall I persevere therein though I hazard both my life and living for it.

That which I have done already therein has made deadly feud arise between that house of Fernihurst and me, and yet I am as it were condemned at the hands of my lady of Warwick and my lady of Cumberland by the means of such as are my "unfrendes," without cause or desert in any respect.

Not only in this but in sundry other matters I have been put at and sifted by the surmises and information of my "unfrendes." And in like manner there has been put in information against me to her majesty and her Privy Council at London, as is not unknown to your honour, which they shall never be able to prove. But God be

Elizabeth.
1586. praised that I serve under so gracious a Prince that of her bountiful goodness will suspend her judgment therein until I come to answer the matter myself. And what has been proved against me at Berwick I refer to the report of the Earl of Rutland and Mr. Randolph, who sought to try and sift me by all the ways and means they could upon such informations as were put against me, but in the end could get none of them vouched or proved true, beseeching your honour therefore that, whatsoever surmises be suggested against me, I may come to the answering and trial thereof, as it shall please her majesty and Privy Council to appoint, before I am condemned therein, and I trust so to purge myself as shall redound small to the credit of the informers thereof.

And whereas I hear that some speeches are given forth that some of my "unfrendes" have gone about to get Harbottle Castle from me, which is annexed to my office of Wardenry by her majesty's letters patent, and so has always been used and occupied in all wardens' times, and is the only house within this wardenry for her said warden to repair to for her majesty's service and the keeping of the evil countries of Riddesdale and Tynedale, which I will undertake by my means is brought in as good obedience and more answerable than ever they were in her majesty's late father's time, her brother's or sister's times, and now to "imbridge" the Wardenry thereof I think it is only for the defacing of me her majesty's officer, without which neither I nor any other warden of the Middle Marches can occupy the said office.

This touches not only me, but all her majesty's wardens of the Middle Marches in time to come. I trust therefore your honour will hold me excused in troubling you with so long and tedious a letter, and so I humbly take my leave. At my house near Alnwick. *Signed:* John Foster.

2¼ *pp. Addressed. Indorsed.*

Aug. **682. Sir Amias Powlet to Walsingham.**

C.P., vol. XIX. Found nothing in the [Scottish] Queen's packet received on the 8th instant worthy to impart to him, save the copy inclosed of a letter sent to her from the French ambassador here, lately returned out of Scotland. He wrote that there was no hope of her removal thence, or for a passport to be granted for a new supply of servants. Touching Pierrepoint he wrote that he finds her majesty indifferent for her stay here, or her return to her friends, as she herself should think good. Chartley. *Signed:* "Your most assured poor friend, A. Poulet."

½ *p. Addressed. Indorsed.*

Aug. 8. **683. Articles to be ministered to John Savage.**

C.P., vol. XIX. 1. When did you first know Ballard, and by whose means did you become acquainted with him?

2. How long have you known him to be a priest?

3. When did he last exercise his French in your company?

4. When and how often have you conferred with him on matters of state, and who was then present?

Elizabeth. 1586.

5 When were you last beyond the seas ?

6. What conversation had you with any seminaries and priests there ?

7. Did you know Doctor Giffard in France ?

8. What conference had you with the said Giffard about any state matters, especially touching somewhat to be attempted here in England ?

9. When and how often have you had conference with Anthony Babington, especially touching matters of state ?

1½ *pp. Draft in Walsingham's hand. Indorsed.*

[Aug.] **684.** CHARGES AGAINST POLEY.

C.P., vol. XIX.

1. That he had private conference with Babington a little before his departure.

2. That Poley paid for the supper.

3. That it was nearly 12 o'clock before Poley came to John Furryer's.

5. That Poley wrote both the letters.

6. What he did after he left John Furriar's. The advising not to raise the country.

½ *p. In Walsingham's hand. Indorsed :* "Articles upon which Poley is to be examined."

[Aug.] **685.** CONFESSION BY ROBERT POLEY.

C.P., vol. XIX.

My first acquaintance with Mr. Babington was about the middle of June last, the means Mr. Tindall, the cause to procure a licence of 5 or 3 years' travel for Babington and Salisbury into France, Italy, Spain and elsewhere without exception of place, for the obtaining whereof Babington offered 300*l.* Tindall told me that Babington's revenue was 1000*l.* yearly, his proposition for his travel 400*l.* a year, his servants 4 or 5, that he was a recusant.

I promised the suit to be moved by Scudamore, one of Mr. Secretary's chamber, but I moved it myself to his honour, signifying the estate and religion of the man, adding that I thought that someone fit, at his honour's appointment, might be enforced into Babington's service, who following him in his travel might do the State some good service ; which course Mr. Secretary liking willed me to put Babington in hope. Within 12 or 14 days after Tindall came to me from Babington, and after some other speeches told me that Babington required my opinion whether it would be acceptable to Mr. Secretary and any furtherance of his licence if he offered to do her majesty's service—by way of discovery—in his travel, of which motion I told the Secretary. Whereupon his honour thought best to speak with Babington himself, which he did at Greenwich, where Babington made his own motion and offer, and departed in further hope than before. There I made Babington and Scudamore acquainted, and told the former that the latter was to have the money promised for the motion and obtaining the said licence. Thus Babington seeming to me to be resolved on this travel, I laboured with Tindall to procure for me with Babington that I might accompany him, being utterly unable to maintain myself between the condition of servant and companion, thinking with myself that I should

Elizabeth.
1586. better myself thereby both in language and experience and also do the State much better service in that course abroad than in that wherein I remained at home.

Babington agreed to supply all my charges of travel, and to give me some yearly stipend at my return. Yet not knowing that I was willing or procuring to accompany him, but earnestly labouring Tindall to draw me thereto, was Tindall required to swear unto him that he would be secret and faithful Babington. Insomuch Babington moving me therein himself, and I telling him that I remained bound with two sureties to appear every 20 days at Court, offered me 40*l.* or 50*l.* to make means for my discharge, which money I received of him afterwards to that end the day before Lady Sidney's going to Flushing. Two or three days before her majesty's going from Greenwich I moved the Secretary again for Babington's licence, he being thereof very importunate. His honour told me that Babington was so close and spare in opening himself "and the means of his offered service" that he had no great liking of him nor to deal with her majesty for him, and therefore willed me again to bring him to Barn Elms, and to tell Babington withal that Mr. Secretary thought it convenient that in respect of Babington's own safety in this service offered, he should speak with her majesty himself.

Babington seeming most glad thereof went to Barn Elms, as appointed with me, where, notwithstanding the Secretary's offer of all furtherance for his licence and favour with her majesty, yet he opened himself no further than before, which Mr. Secretary more misliking told me he had more and more reason to suspect him, yet did not discourage him at all, but told him he would procure Babington's access to her majesty. But Babington, thus assured of his licence and my company, of which he seemed to make much account, sent into the country to provide for his departure, and began to be somewhat open with me, demanding and reasoning thereupon of his credit and means beyond the seas whereby to do this offered service, laying a sound plot and course for the same.

Three or four days before her majesty's departure from Greenwich he shewed me a letter of the 16th May last—as I remember—of one sheet and a half of paper written from Thomas Morgan, from Paris, wherein were many arguments both of his great credit on that side, and also here in England with those of the faction of Scotland, what dealings he had had, and what they would have him do, with many other circumstances, but no mention of conspiracy or practice against her majesty.

He told me also then, that during the time of the Scottish Queen's "remaine" with the Earl of Shrewsbury he had an intelligence with her, but not since her remove to Sir Amias Poulet, of which letters and speeches I told the Secretary the Saturday morning before her majesty's remove from Greenwich, when his honour willed me to bring Babington to Barn Elms the Wednesday after, which I did. On the way thither in the boat I told him I thought the Secretary was somewhat suspicious of him because he was so close in declaring the means how to perform his offered service, and therein counselled him to be more plain and open. For which words I found him somewhat suspicious of me, but to remove that fear and assure him of my faith—which I have not broken with him—I protested I would not betray or deceive his

Elizabeth.
1586.

confidence reposed in me. Yet this did not so assure him, but Mr. Secretary found fear in his countenance when he came to him demanding whether he had been lately sick. Neither did he then open himself any further to Mr. Secretary, notwithstanding his honour told him he had been specially warned of him, but laid the sufficiency of his estate to be left behind him and the voluntariness of his own offer to do her majesty service as sufficient assurances of his innocence.

Here Mr. Secretary concluded with him that he should write to his honour a letter in general terms requiring the procurement of his licence and offering his service thoroughly to be done for her majesty in his travel; which letter Mr. Secretary said he would show to the Queen's majesty, and thereby induce Babington to repair and have speech with her majesty.

Thus departing thence on the way homewards he instantly demanded my opinion of the Secretary's disposition, and how I thought he would deal with him if he should open to him fully all his former dealings with Morgan and intelligence made with the Queen of Scotland. Wherein I fully assured him that he would deal with him most honourably and in all according to promise, so that he seemed to determine to offer himself again forthwith to the Secretary, and to open himself fully to him.

Having found then by Mr. Secretary, as it seemed, that his honour had some good opinion of me, he demanded by what means my credit grew with him. I told him by dealing with his honour in some business of my master, Sir Philip Sidney, but he seeming to discredit that and urge me further, I told him further I was in a like course of doing service to the state as himself had now undertaken.

He answered me that it was impossible, because he knew that all the men of note in England, Catholics, had me in vehement suspicion. I answered I did it by an intelligence held with Morgan. He demanded how that was possible, considering how suspicious Morgan was. I answered that those points were rather to be imagined than questioned or resolved. Of this my dealing and credit with Morgan he seemed very glad "as much to purpose for the service undertaken," telling me that he would provide forthwith to be gone, willing me to send Tindall to him for the present, taking up of 1000*l.* for him, of which there was some former motion.

And so that time I left him. And then I fell sick and kept my chamber three days, in which time I [neither] saw nor heard of Babington. On the fourth day I went to him and told him that the next day I would go to Court. He willed me to procure his going again to the Secretary that he might open himself to him and despatch his licence. The 5th day I went to Richmond and told Mr. Secretary of Babington's request. His honour willed me to say to him that he should first write his aforesaid letter, and that after he had moved her majesty therein he would speak with him.

I told the Secretary then that, by some speech and questions had in place where and with whom known to his honour, I suspected some practice intended against her majesty's person. He told me also that his honour had cause to suspect such matters by an advertisement lately received from Boulogne of four men secretly lodged there three or four days, and then in the night embarked for England; also of one Douglas, a Scottish Jesuit, and one Yardley lately come out of France

Elizabeth.
1586. into England. Of these mens' being, and their purposes Mr. Secretary willed me in his name earnestly to require Babington to labour and learn, bidding me assure him that his service therein would be most acceptable to her majesty, and also much pleasing and worth to Mr. Secretary himself.

With this message I came from Court to Babington. I persuaded him to labour therein. He promised his endeavour and willed me to come to him again the next day, which I did. He willed me repair to Mr. Secretary, assure him that those shipped at Boulogne came from Rome, that the captains of Boulogne had a commandment to embark them in secret, and that they should be landed upon what coast of England they would require, that they landed on the Downs, that two of them were Jesuits, and were in London very close, that himself might have seen them, but in regard they were so suspected to be dangerous men he durst not without knowledge of Mr. Secretary's faith or pleasure. Whereto his honour answered me that he would warrant him therein—whereof I told Babington at my return: that Yardley came over with one Aldrend very lately, that he had been Parson's man, but was now servant of the Earl of Westmoreland, that he had gone into the north, and that he was very like to be a man for that attempt. Of Douglas he could hear nothing, but would learn further and inform the Secretary himself.

With this intelligence I went to Court the day before Babington's escape, told the Secretary, who willed him to require Babington's further travail therein for the true deciphering of these men and matters. I returned [and] told Babington. He promised his uttermost.

The next day after noon came Scudamore's boy to me with a letter from the Secretary written with his own hand signifying he found greater and greater cause to suspect those men embarked at Boulogne, willing me again to move Babington to deal with the principal practisers in the state—for those were his words—for the "discusse" of those men and their intentions.

I went to Babington immediately, showed his letter and required his travail. He took exception to the words principal practisers, and said belike the Secretary thought he was a practiser with those principal; whereunto I answered it was but a word put in for his faith or warrant, and assurance to deal with them.

Yet that not contenting him, he told me he thought it impiety to discover these Jesuits except it might be first surely understood that they were come to practise some particular against her majesty and the State. Which points being reasoned between him and me to and fro, in fine he required me to give him my hand and promise to keep secret and be faithful to him in that which he would freely impart with me. Whereto in fine I agreed and gave my hand and promise.

Then very briefly he told me that it lay much in him and certain of his friends either to maintain this state and religion as it now stood, else utterly to subvert this and bring in the Catholic religion, and alter the government, whereto he suddenly without respite demanded my opinion and answer. First I required him to tell me the meaning and plot whereby the alteration was to be made. The means he denied to tell me, still urging my opinion what was to be done. I answered that that only was to be done for him and me which he had formerly taken in hand, which was to do her majesty and the state service, for I see not

Elizabeth.
1586. how religion should be restored and the government altered, whatsoever you and your friends can do, but that you must first take away the Queen's person and bring a miserable hazard to the State.

Whereupon he demanded strictly whether I thought it just or no that her person should be taken away, whereto what I answered and resolved let himself report. But resolving fully—as it seemed—upon my answer that her majesty's person was not to be touched, but that for his own private he was to proceed in his travail and service of the state undertaken, he left me suddenly and willed me to come again to him the next morning being Sunday. And so I did about 9 o'clock and found with him in his chamber Ballard and Savage, then knowing neither of them. Shortly after I came they departed, when he rising before he was ready or I had any speeches with him, came into him two brothers, whose names nor persons I know not, who kept him company, walking apart from me till Lady Darcie sent for him to dinner.

There I left him and appointed to come to him again between three and four in the afternoon, and so I did. Then walking with him he instantly required me to show myself constant and faithful to him, as I had promised, and to give him both counsel and help in all I might, which I promised to do. Then he briefly told me that, since the receipt of the letter which he had showed me from Morgan, he had by persuasion of some of his friends entertained the discourse and full understanding of a practice against her majesty's person and state. which practice he was afraid would be discovered before he could procure his licence and be gone, to avoid which doing he required my counsel.

I demanded whether he thought himself discovered already, or no. He said "no." Then, in brief, counselled him to follow the course wherein he was already entered for her majesty's service, and forthwith discover the whole practice and plot himself, whereby both his present safety in her majesty's clemency and the Secretary's favour were like to be assured, and also his liberty to travail for her majesty's further service. I demanded of him whether the practice was in present execution. He said the plot was in practice, but no execution was near. Thus resolving to detect this conspiracy, which yet I knew not, I wished him to go to Court himself in the morning to the Secretary, which he said he would. Thus two or three hours being spent, he brought me to the "Rosse" at Temple Bar, where were, and there had supped, Ballard, Savage, Dunne, Gage, and two or three others, all strangers to me. After some speech had among them we left them there, and going down Fleet Street I persuaded him to lie with me that night at the Garden, where he lay alone.

In the morning betimes he sent his boy to his lodging in Holborn to will those who tarried there for him to come to the garden to him, and thither immediately came Ballard and Savage. After some speeches had with Ballard, he requested me instantly that I would go to the Secretary and first signify to his honour such general points in way of this discovery from Babington as he would inform me of, and to require that he might meet Mr. Secretary at Barn Elms very secretly the next morning, where himself would most exactly inform him of all persons, plots [and] circumstances of the conspiracy, and in the meantime he would draw from Ballard and others the whole ground and proceeding of the conspiracy. This entrance for his sake I unwillingly

Elizabeth.
1586.

took in hand, assuring him that I would leave him wholly to be discovered by himself the next morning to the Secretary.

These general points he willed from him to signify to the Secretary, and so I did :—

1. That Ballard and Maude, four months before that present, went hence together into France, and remaining there about six weeks returned hither with direction from Mendoza, Morgan, Charles Paget, and others to sound and persuade what persons they could to rebellion, to practise the assurance of certain havens in Wales, Cornwall, and other extreme parts of England for landing such foreigners as at the appointed time should come from Spain, France, and Flanders.

2. To practise the French party there to rise and give assistance to this enterprise in England on a day appointed, Maude was already sent into Scotland with letters to procure the safe placing of such as should be appointed when other things were in readiness to kill the Queen.

3. Also that George Gifford was "practised" by Parsons to kill her majesty, and had received 800*l.* or 900*l.* at several times for that attempt; also that one of Sir Walter Raleigh's men had received money and undertaken to kill her majesty within five weeks from that time.

These were the general points I told to Mr. Secretary by Babington's appointment, but Mr. Secretary could not depart the Court to speak with him the next morning, but appointed next Thursday morning early to bring him to Barn Elms. This delay of speaking with Mr. Secretary put Babington at the first in some fear, and, doubtless, had not I been to keep him at the garden for the most part with me and comfort him that his discovery to her majesty—"for I persuaded him that on Thursday at eight to the Queen's majesty"—would assure both his life and liberty in great favour, he would not have tarried so long upon so extreme points of danger. In the meantime he prepared himself two rich suits of apparel and informed himself, as he told me, by conference with Ballard, Dunne, and Savage, who came often to him and went abroad with him, of all the points and persons of the conspiracy.

Thus talking now with them and then with me, he told me of a practice to be executed by means out of France and Flanders for killing my Lord of Leicester, and that to be done before the enterprise to begin in England. This practice to be true and intended Mr. Secretary is assured by some letters written to me out of France four or five months since to the full discovery whereof there went letters through my hands into France by my Lord of Leicester's appointment above six weeks since.

Thus Babington, being in sure hope to escape the danger by discovery and reasoning with me of the zeal of religion and how needful it were that the Catholic religion were restored, demanded of me whether it were not possible to restore religion, continuing both the life of her majesty and also the government in some state now remaining. [*In the margin* :—Upon Tuesday.]

I told him that was the old question so long and often debated amongst them beyond the seas, and that they always concluded that not to be done but by taking away the principal governors under her majesty, which were the Lord of Leicester, and Lord Treasurer, who removed, her majesty must necessarily incline to that part of her

Elizabeth.
1586. Council which are reputed either Catholic or indifferent for religion, and most of them favourers of the Scottish title, so that by them and other foreign princes she might easily be brought both to alter religion and also to set the Queen of Scots at liberty and entitle her in the succession. Of this debate and speeches had among them on the other side I told my Lord of Leicester at his last coming out of France. To this Babington answered that I justly hit the common opinion of all Catholics, and so left that point to be further debated when he had discharged himself of his other matters in present hand.

Here Mr. lieutenant calls for this that I have written. At your honour's appointment I will answer by word or writing justly to whatsoever questions. I leave at the Tuesday before Babington's departure. Robart Poly.

The same Tuesday afternoon Babington showed me a sheet of paper of his own writing, which he said was the particulars of a letter written to him either from the Queen of Scots, else from someone near about her, and going abroad with Ballard and Savage he left it with me two or three hours, out of which paper, before his return, I had taken out certain principal notes. But suddenly demanding the paper again all unawares he saw the abstract I had taken, and lest he should suspect me that I should show it to Mr. Secretary I rent it before his face saying I would not keep any such papers. This note he said he would show Mr. Secretary and the Queen's majesty, and declare the points much more largely than they were there set down. The chief contents as I remember were these :—

1. That in convenient time and order advertisement might be made to Mendoza and others beyond the seas how far the practisers had proceeded, as thus :—(1) What ports and landing places were assured, and in what parts of the realm, for the landing of foreign aid. (2) What companies of men—and in what shires —were ready to rise at appointment, who their captains and where the convenientest places to join together. (3) What number of foreigners sufficient to join with them and assist the enterprise. (4) With what armour, munition and furniture needful—if any need were—for those who upon the sudden rising should want within the land. (5) What money beforehand to proceed in the enterprise and what men to be brought with the foreign aid. (6) What number of horsemen and who their leaders appointed for the transport of the Queen of Scots, and whither to be carried for her safety. (7) What provision for placing them, who should execute—for those, as I remember, were the words.

2. That Scotland should assuredly rise at the time whenever appointed.

3. That it were very convenient some tumult to be moved in Ireland before the enterprise to begin here, that the exploit in Holland should be well regarded and in due time executed, that some one sufficient man very readily informed in all these chief points and others appertaining might be chosen and forthwith sent to Mendoza and them on the other side for the debating and concluding upon all these points.

This night supped Ballard and Savage with him, went late from us, and came to him again on Wednesday morning before he arose, when I being ready to go to the Court demanded whether he would anything with me. [*In the margin* :—Mr. Secretary had commanded me to come that day to Court to know whether his leisure would serve to meet

Elizabeth.
1586. Babington the next morning or no.] Then he arising, after some speech with Ballard, told me that he thought assuredly that the conspiracy was as yet nothing to purpose detected, at least himself not at all touched, but that he should be the first bewrayer both of himself and plot, desiring me instantly to move Mr. Secretary that he might for great importance come to his honour the next morning. Which request I thought most necessary to be urged with Mr. Secretary, even for my own discharge of the burden which I carried for Babington's sake; and at Richmond I moved Mr. Secretary accordingly.

But his honour told me that, in regard of Irish cause sto be despatched before their honours upon Thursday and Friday, and especially for that her majesty had been sick the night before, he could not keep promise with Babington, but willed me to bring him to Barn Elms upon Saturday early, without any more returns, and that in the meantime he should inform himself well of all parts of the discovery declared.

This delay troubled me so much that I told Scudamore, Mr. Secretary's man, going with me over the green to my house, that Babington having undertaken to discover very great matters to Mr. Secretary, the grounds whereof were delivered to his honour by me from Babington, these many delays and appointments to speak with Babington himself would in fine endanger me.

Thus returning late, I found Babington and Savage at the Garden. I told him Mr. Secretary's appointment, which he liked not at all; but telling him the reason and necessity, he said the matter was the less for that he assured himself not to be discovered then.

The next morning—Thursday—before he arose came Ballard and Savage to him again and had long speech with him before the messengers came and apprehended Ballard. Which being done in my lodging, a place where Ballard had not often been before, and for that Mr. Thomas Walsingham, to whom I had delivered such speeches as Mr. Secretary had commanded me the day before, was immediately departed from me in their sight, before the pursuivants came, would be imputed, said Babington, directly to my charge then, and to his afterwards when he had made the discovery. Thus much troubled and "altred" both in hope and fear, he would needs have gone presently to Court himself to Mr. Secretary, but considering what appointment his honour had made the day before, and the causes thereof, I counselled him rather to stay, else at least to go to Barnelms whilst I went to Court and signified Mr. Secretary of him.

In fine I persuaded him for the better "convaegh" of his credit and mine I would entreat Mr. Secretary to remove Ballard secretly out of prison as though he were discharged—as taken under a wrong name—and keep him unknown elsewhere for some five or six days. In which unlikely hope I left him assured, and went to Court.

12 *pp.*

Aug. 9. **686.** ARTICLES TO BE MINISTERED TO DOCTOR GOOD.

C.P., vol. XIX. 1. When did you see H. Donne last at your house and for what cause did he repair thither ?

2. When did he last lodge in your house and how often has he lodged there ?

Elizabeth.
1586.

3. What stranger has he at any time brought with him to your house and what were the names of the said strangers ?

4. Whither did he not bring one Ballard *alias* Fortescue to your house, and how often has he brought him thither ?

5. What was the name of the gentleman that the said Donne brought to your house on Friday last between 9 and 10 o'clock ?

6. When did Donne let you understand of his departure out of this town and the cause of his departure ?

7. How often has he sent to you since his departure out of this town ?

1 *p.* *In Walsingham's hand. Indorsed.*

Aug. 9. **687. Deposition of William Leighe.**

C.P., vol. XIX.

The several and particular instructions given by William Leighe, servant to Mr. Robert Barnewell, living in Mr. Garnett's new building, touching the company as well that Mr. Babington used as also their usual place of meeting. William Leighe has served Mr. Barnewell but since Hilary last, since which he has been altogether employed to write and never to wait, by reason whereof he cannot tell so much touching their conversations as a daily waiter might do, but whatsoever it please the Almighty to put into his head and memory hereafter very truly ensues.

Imprimis. Mr. Babington had a house in Barbican beside Lord Willoughby's garden, but he has not usually lain there since the said Leighe knew him, which has been but since Lent last past, and Leighe verily thinks that he has that house still.

Item, Leighe has heard his master Mr. Barnewell say that he would go and see Mr. Babington there at that house, since Easter, at sundry times.

Item, that Mr. Babington lay at one Johnson's house, a tailor without Temple Bar, at which place one Mr. Salisbury lay with him. [*In the margin* :—Mr. Salisbury has the most part of his lands by Denbigh in Wales. He has a man in town.]

Item, that about Easter last past the said Mr. Babington removed from Johnson's house and went to lie at one Mr. Cook's house in the further end of Lincoln's Inn Fields, near to Lady Darcy's lodging, where he has lain since Easter till his escape, saving that Leighe heard one of Mr. Cook's folks say that he had not lain there two or three nights before his apprehension.

Item, Mr. Salisbury lay with Mr. Babington continually till he went into the country about six or seven weeks ago, since which time John Smyth lay with Mr. Babington till he likewise went into the country, since whose departure sometimes one Mr. Ticheborne lay with him, and sometimes Mr. Barnewell. If any others the said Leighe does not know them.

Item, Mr. Babington has sometimes lain at Mr. Barnewell's chamber, but that was very seldom, and so has Mr. Ticheborne.

Item, Mr. Ticheborne has a house in the further end of Aldersgate Street, in the Gardens, where sometimes Leighe has heard his master say he would go to supper or dinner to meet Mr. Babington.

Item, Mr. Babington very usually frequented Lady Darcy's house at supper and dinner, and walking after miles in the fields, and some-

Elizabeth.
1586. times very late upon the water. So did Mr. Ticheborne and sometimes Mr. Barnewell.

Item, Mr. Babington would sometimes go to Sir George Peckham's house at Westminster and there stay, by report of his men, very long.

Item, the said Leighe thinks that Sir Thomas Gerrarde had a house at Westminster, whither sometimes Mr. Babington would go, but that the said Leighe but surmises.

Item, the said Leighe surmises that one Mr. Meney, a Kentish gentleman, either has or would have had a house about Islington. Which Meney is of great acquaintance with Mr. Babington and one of his greatest companions. But of these articles one of Mr. Babington's men can thoroughly give understanding.

Item, Mr. Babington had his diet as his men would say, and as Leighe partly knows, sometimes at Arundel's, sometimes at the Swanne in Old Fish Street, and at the King's Head in New Fish Street, at the Castle by the Exchange, the King's Head by Chancery Lane End, the Rose at Temple Bar, the Three Townes in Newgate Market.

The company which Mr. Babington usually or otherwise frequents are those that follow, whom the said Leighe has seen :—

The said Mr. Salisbury, Mr. Ticheborne, Mr. Gerrard, son of Sir Thomas Gerrard, Mr. Bouth, Mr. Stanley, Sir George Peckham's sons, the said Mr. Meney, John Smythe [*added in another hand*:—This Smythe received a letter from him wherein at his departure out of the realm he bequeathed all that he had to his distribution. He received likewise another letter from him after his arrival in France, both which are to be seen], Lord Vaux's son, Mr. Ive, Mr. Barnewell, Mr. Tyndale, with divers others whom the said Leighe has seen with Mr. Babington at several times but their names he knows not.

The which men at sundry times have been with Mr. Barnewell. Leighe knows of no other acquaintance which Mr. Barnewell his master had, but that sometimes Lord Dunsany would send for him and sometimes the gentlemen who lay by his chamber, as Mr. Rochford, Mr. Plunket, Mr. Larchfield, Mr. Lynche, Mr. Frenche, Mr. Everald, and Mr. Garland, who is his chamber-fellow, with others of his neighbours. And for his diet he commonly had it either at the Pourse in Old Bailey, Mistress Hering's in Cowe Lane, or else with Mr. Babington at some other place. Some other gentlemen came to Mr. Barnewell's chamber—but Leighe did not know them as one Gage did—on Sunday, of whom and whose actions at that time the sequel declares.

This Mr. Gage about 9 o'clock in the forenoon upon Sunday, 7th August, came to Mr. Barnewell's chamber and asked for Mr. Barnewell. To whom Leighe his man answered that he was at Court, for so his master commanded him on Saturday afternoon, and to say if anybody asked for him that he would return the night after. On which said Saturday at night, Mr. Justice Young came to the chamber, whom Leighe answered according to his master's commandment. With the said Mr. Barnewell there went a youth newly come out of Ireland in yellow fustian hose and plain doublet with a single cut down either arm drawn out with carnation taffetas and tangled out with ribbon of the same colour, a cloak with a broad cape of black velvet [*In the margin* :—colour silk russet], whose name Leighe knows not.

Elizabeth.
1586.

Immediately after came the same Gage whom Leighe answered as before, and would willingly have known his errand, but he denied. Again about 12 o'clock the same day the said Gage came and enquired as before, whom Leighe answered as before, whereupon he asked Leighe whether he knew the said Johnson, to whom Leigh answered "Yea." "Then" said Gage, "I pray you deliver this letter to Johnson with all expedition," which Leigh promised to do.

Gage willed to have answer at Mr. Barnewell's chamber at 7 or 8 o'clock, meaning the contents to be performed, but Leighe, not so much regarding Gage's request as forward to prefer his own pleasure, went shooting and did not deliver the letter till 8 o'clock or thereabouts. The which when Johnson saw he could not read, but requested Leighe, which he accomplished accordingly. The contents thereof were that Johnson should deliver a letter therein inclosed to Mr. Pemberton, a goldsmith in Cheapside, and fetch from thence either 120*l.* in money or else some plate, how much Leighe knows not, and likewise that Johnson should send him some apparel—which Johnson performed in the morning, as it seemed—and that the said plate and apparel should be delivered to Gage upon the sight and perusing of which said letter.

Johnson went with Leigh to Mr. Barnewell's chamber to see if Gage were there, whom they could not see, but one Edward Quicke, servant to Lord Dunsany, met Leighe and Johnson, and told Johnson that he was come to know answer of the letter and the contents performed. Johnson answered that in the morning after, which was Monday, he would go to Mr. Pemberton's and fetch the plate, whereupon Quicke desired Johnson to meet him in the Palace at Westminster, which Johnson granted and requested Leighe to go with him, which Leighe likewise granted.

But because Johnson stayed long in the morning, and forasmuch as Leighe's master was to receive 300*l.* upon a warrant from the Lord Treasurer in the Exchequer, the said Leighe made the more haste, hoping to find Mr. Barnewell his master there, where he stayed two hours before Johnson or Quicke came. Then, at the last, about eleven o'clock, Johnson came with the plate and something wrapped in a canvas which he said was apparel for Mr. Babington. When Quicke did not come, Johnson requested Leighe to help him to carry some of it home, which Leighe granted, and so they came home to Mr. Barnewell's chamber, and there he laid it in the cellar amongst some stuff of the Earl of Kildare which lies there.

Therefore Leighe humbly craves pardon at your honours' hands, in that he said to some of the Secretary's men, who by way of familiar speech desired to know how long it had lain there, and Leighe said three days, which was not so, and therefore as before he did, he humbly craves pardon for any other thing that he denied before he came to answer before your honours and worships.

Another letter came inclosed in the same letter which came to Johnson to deliver to one Mr. Poley, whom neither Johnson nor Leighe knew, and therefore Leighe thinks Johnson did not deliver it.

Places where Leighe surmises Mr. Babington to be :—

At his own house in Barbican. At Mr. Meyne's house at Islington, if he have any there, or else where his house is. At Sir Thomas Gerrard's house. At Sir George Peckham's house in "Chanell Rowe,"

Elizabeth.
1586. but especially, and most likely, at a house of the said Sir George's about 15 miles hence, towards—as Leighe thinks—Uxbridge, the name of which house, or where it stands, Leighe knows not. But if your honours mean to make trial of that place, Leighe thinks that some of Mr. Babington's men know the name of the place.

And for Mr. Barnewell, except he is at some of these places with Mr. Babington, or else at the Court, Leighe protests and takes it upon his salvation that he knows not, or any other matter touching any of these causes other than he has spoken of, as he remembers, he knows not. But if it please your honours and worships that he may do his endeavour for the better enquiring for them, he is very ready and most willing to do your honours whatsoever service that lies in him for better knowledge of the premises. And he beseeches most humbly that it would please the same to take pity upon his poor estate and perverse fortune, which he unfeignedly laments without ceasing, being utterly undone for want of sufficient maintenance to maintain himself till it please God and your honours to prefer him, or give consent that he may prefer himself to some other master.

And by reason that he discharges his conscience in discovering that which he knew, they who were his friends upon that side will utterly hate and detest him. Besides that, his master is indebted to him as well for board-wages as other wages for his writing to the sum of 40*s.* or above, by reason whereof your honours' and worships' poor orator is likely to be utterly and for ever undone, but that he hopes for your honours' and worships' good dealings with him, "as partie the same hath promised," to the consideration whereof he humbly submits himself.

2½ *pp. Copy. Indorsed:* "Confession of William Leighe, servant to Mr. Robert Barnewell."

Aug. 9. **688. The Removal of Mary.**

"A memoriall of thinges to be don about the remove of the S. Q."

A letter to Sir Amias [Powlet].

Instructions for Sir Amias.

To remove under some good colour before proceeding to the arrest Nau and Curll or to seize papers.

To be removed to some house near to Chartley where the inhabitants are known best affected. The owner of the house to be removed where he shall stay for a time.

To appoint standing watches in the towns for a time, and the well affected justices to assist in the thoroughfares.

To have an eye to the ill-affected.

Letters to the Earl of Derby.

Letters to the Lieutenant of Derby and Stafford.

Mr. George to repair to some place near Chartley to search.

Mr. George to conduct the prisoners, and to be assisted by Mr. Francis Hastings.

To have some gentleman of credit at the search [for] writings, and to send up some trusty servants with the same in company of Mr. Wade.

Elizabeth.
1586. To search Nau's and Curll's chests.
To take order with Pierpoint.
1¼ *pp. In Walsingham's hand. Indorsed.*

Aug. 9. **689.** ELIZABETH TO SIR AMIAS POWLET.

C.P., vol. XIX. Having of late discovered some dangerous practices tending not only to the trouble of our estate but to the peril of our own person, whereof we have just cause to judge both the Queen your charge and Nau and Curll her two secretaries to have been both parties and assenting in a most unprincely and unnatural sort, and quite contrary to our expectation, considering the great and earnest protestations she has heretofore made of the sincerity of her love and goodwill towards us, our pleasure therefore is that first you cause the two secretaries to be apprehended and to be sent up to us under good and sure guard, and that you presently remove the said Queen to some such place as by you shall be thought meet, and there to see her straitly kept, with so many only of her train to tend on her person as by you shall be thought necessary, until you shall understand our further pleasure therein.

1 *p. Draft. In Walsingham's hand. Indorsed:* "A minut of a letter to Sir A. P."

Aug. 9. **690.** INSTRUCTIONS FOR SIR AMIAS POWLET.

C.P., vol. XIX. You shall with all convenient speed that you may, under colour of going hunting and taking the air, remove the Queen your charge to some such place near to the place where she now remains as you shall think meet for her to stay in for a year until you shall understand our further pleasure for the placing of her.

To the end she may be kept from all means of intelligence we think it convenient you give order that such as are owners of the house where you shall place her for a time shall be removed, saving such persons as are to furnish all necessaries of household, of which number there would be no more left remaining in the house than necessity shall require.

You shall, between Chartley and the place where you mean to remove her, cause her servants Curll and Nau to be apprehended, and to be delivered into the hands of some trusty gentleman of that county or the counties next adjoining, such as you shall know to be discreet, faithful, and religious, and to conduct them to London with some convenient guard, where there shall be order given for the bestowing of them.

You shall also take order with the said conductors to see them brought up in two separate troops, and to have a special care that they may be kept from conference with any person in their way towards London, and to appoint in the places where they shall lodge good standing watches to be kept in the night season.

You shall immediately before she departs from Chartley cause all such papers as shall be found either in her own lodging or in the lodging of any that appertain to her—taking care that all secret corners in the said lodging be very diligently searched—to be seized and to be put up in some bags or trunks, as by you shall be thought meet. In

Elizabeth.
1586. executing of which service we think it very convenient, for many respects, that you should use besides our servant Wade two principal gentlemen of credit either of that county or of some other of the counties next adjoining, for which purpose we think John Manners the elder and Sir Walter Asheton very meet to be used, if they shall be found in the county, or some of like quality whom we would have in no sort made acquainted with the said service until the said Queen shall be removed and they brought to the place when and where it shall by you be thought meet to be performed. You shall with Wade cause the said gentlemen safely to seal with their seals of arms the said bags or trunks where the said letters and papers shall be placed, and to send up two of their trusty servants together with Wade with the said writings.

You shall do well, during the time of their abode in the place and house to which you shall remove her, to cause some substantial watch to be kept both about the said house as also in the towns next adjoining, wherein we doubt not but that you will have an especial regard to use the service of such justices and gentlemen in that county as you shall know to be well affected, giving you especial charges to make choice of well affected men to be employed in the said watches and not such as are known to be recusants or otherwise disaffected. And in case you shall see cause for the better strengthening of your service to use some other well affected gentlemen in the counties next adjoining, you may then use your own discretion, for which purpose we have sent to you certain letters signed by us, referring the directing of them to yourselves.

And whereas our true meaning is not that hereafter she shall have such number of attendants upon her person as she has heretofore had, we think meet that for that you make choice of so many of her train both men and women as you shall see only necessary to attend on her person. And for the rest of her train we think it convenient that they should be kept together at Chartley in such sort as there may be no access had to them, until you shall understand our further pleasure how we think meet they shall be bestowed afterwards.

For your better assistance in this service we have thought good to send to you this bearer our servant Thomas George, one whom we know to be most faithfully devoted to us, to be by you used in such sort as shall appertain to one of his place and calling. We have in no sort made him acquainted with the cause of his employment, but have referred him to receive direction from you, who we think meet should deliver as much in speech to the said George as is expressed in our letters to you.

7 *pp. Draft. In Walsingham's hand. Indorsed.*

Aug. 10. **691.** LORD CLAUD HAMILTON TO MARY.

C.P., vol. XIX. Has received her courteous and favourable writing, which has been to him the greatest comfort he has had in all the troubles that have followed him all this long while—to know that she makes account of his good will and true meaning, which, God willing, shall never alter nor diminish in any point to her service. Though his power may not correspond nor answer at this present to his good mind, especially

Elizabeth.
1586. being pressed so far back by so long and so extraordinary troubles without any support, nevertheless if she will make him have the support and assistance of other Princes and her other friends in greater estate in other parts thinks himself able to do her some notable service.

Will never spare to venture life, lands, house, and children, and all he has in the world in her cause, as he has done before, not doubting but that her wisdom will have regard and consideration of his estate and troubles past and "moyen" him some relief that he may be more able to further her service and cause in which he lives in hope to "wear" his life.

Lord Paget's brother has as yet communicated no such thing to him as is meant in her letter, but whenever he understands the same will not fail in his duty to let her understand his opinion and further the same as far as lies in him. In the league there is no mention of her, but supposes the devisers thereof have had intent to hurt and prejudice her greatly thereby. "Always" there is no mention thereof, and, whoever it be, the nobility and the whole country mislike it much and lend no consent thereto.

The Master of Gray is yet in reasonably good countenance, but not so great as he was, otherwise he is misliked and misspoken of everywhere for his treasonable dealings. As occasion serves shall not fail to do as far as he may to further her intent in that and all things.

So, after most humble commendations and offers of his service, prays the Almighty to have her in His holy protection. *Signed:* Claud Hammilton.

1 *p.* *Indorsed by Phelippes:* "A letter from the Lord Claude Hamilton to the Scottish Quene. 20 August 1586."

Copy of the same.

Aug. **692.** INTERROGATIONS FOR JANE TICHEBORNE.

C.P., vol. XIX. "Articles to be ministred unto Jane Tycheborne, wyfe to Chidiocke Tycheborne, gent."

(1) When did her husband first acquaint her with the departure of Babington, and by whom did he first understand the same?

(2) When did her husband let her understand that Barnewell was sent to him to advise him to shift for himself?

(3) Whether he did not remove from his lodging in Aldersgate Street upon Barnewell's message.

(4) Whether he did not tell her that Babington sent for him to come to him into the fields on Monday last, where he should find Babington and certain others of his friends.

1 *p.* *In Walsingham's hand. Indorsed.*

Aug. 10. **693.** EXAMINATION OF JANE TICHEBORNE.

C.P., vol. XIX. The examination of Jane Ticheborne, wife to Chidiok Ticheborne, in the house of Mistress Ruff, daughter to one Mr. Martin of Dorsetshire. She confesses that her husband has lodged here since Saturday last or Sunday, and came into the house about 8 or 9 o'clock in the evening.

He was lodged before in a house of his own in Aldersgate Street before

Elizabeth.
1586. he came to this house, and came to his own house about Whitsuntide, where this deponent says he kept house till he came to this house. She knows of no company that has been with her husband since his being in this house but only a surgeon, son to Doctor Martin.

Being demanded for what cause he left his own house to come to this house, she says she knows no cause but for the conveying of his stuff away, being appointed to go into Hampshire to his own house there. Being demanded whether his stuff is delivered to the carriers or no—for so she says it was appointed—she answers, she knows not, but it was packed up in his house on Saturday last ready to be delivered, but whether it is delivered or not she knows not.

The stuff, she says, was but of wearing apparel. The house was hired of one Porter.

She confesses that she knows Babington, and that he has been in her husband's house. She says that she takes it that her husband belongs to Sir Christopher Hatton. *Signed:* Jane Tychebourne.

1 *p.* *Indorsed.*

Aug. 11. **694.** WALSINGHAM TO THE MASTER OF GRAY.

Touching the matter of his [Gray's] employment in the Low Countries, the Queen of England is now willing that he should go, since he is ready to wait until the return of Mr. Archibald Douglas. So she may be assured of the presence of one of them in that realm [Scotland], and for his expenses she will advance two thousand pounds of her own to be afterwards repaid by the State. This sum shall be sent to him with all speed directly the gold is collected.

½ *p.* *Copy.* *Indorsed.*

Aug. 11. **695.** SECOND EXAMINATION OF JANE TICHEBORNE.

C.P., vol. XIX.

Taken by Henry MacWilliam, appointed thereunto by the right honourable Mr. Vice-chamberlain and Mr. Secretary Walsingham.

To the first interrogatory she says that upon the report of her men who had been in the town she herself at night on Friday last acquainted her husband with the breaking away of a gentleman from his keeper, but who he was she knew not. But she says that on Saturday last her husband told her that Mr. Barnewell had been with him and told him that Mr. Babington was escaped from his keeper.

To the second she says that she does not remember Mr. Barnewell's being there at any time since Mr. Babington's escape but on Saturday last about 12 o'clock noon, and, as her husband told her, the said Barnewell then said that as many as were familiar with Babington were likely to come in question. But that he advised her husband to shift for himself, she does not remember.

To the third she says that on Saturday last in the afternoon her husband removed from his own lodgings to one Forman's house in the Strand, a hosier, and being there sick sent for her about 8 o'clock the same night, and the next day, being Sunday, they both removed after supper to Mistress Ruff's, where they both were apprehended.

To the fourth she says that her husband told her that Babington sent to him by a young stripling whom she did not know, on Monday last about 8 o'clock in the morning, to come to meet him in the fields,

Elizabeth.
1586. or otherwise to lend him such horses as he had; both which her husband refused to do. *Signed:* Jane Tychebourne.

1¼ *pp. Indorsed.*

[Aug.] **696.** ARTICLES TO BE INQUIRED OF TICHEBORNE.

C.P., vol. XIX. (1) What those matters of importance were concerning her majesty's person?

(2) To declare what is the faction whereby Babington was crossed. Who are the parties on both sides?

(3) How long ago is it that Babington told him that he wrote to the Queen of Scots?

(4) What day he returned out of Essex, and what day the letter from the Scottish Queen was shown him by Babington?

(5) What did he and Babington conclude to be done upon the receipt and reading of the letter?

⅓ *p. In the hand of, and indorsed by Thomas Phelippes.*

Aug. 11. **697.** CONFESSION BY JOHN SAVAGE.

Whereas it has pleased your good honours to command me that, according to my duty, I should set down in writing such matters and men as I have known or heard of to have been practised and intended against her majesty and the state, I answer upon my duty and allegiance towards God and her majesty that the first thing which I knew or discovered was that Doctor Gifford, priest and reader of divinity in the English seminary at Rheims, solicited me to have slain the Queen's majesty or the Earl of Leicester, which act he affirms to be of great merit and the only means to reform the state, and a thing approved by Dr. Allen, as he gave me to understand since my coming to England by Gilbert Gifford, late reader of philosophy in the said seminary.

Secondly, there was another plot laid to the same end against her majesty's person, as being thought more convenient by Ballard and Babington, that six gentlemen and every of them to have his man whom he should know to be of sufficient courage and good conscience in religion should be ready at all assays to assist. The names of these gentlemen, so many as I can remember, are these:—Robert Barnewell, Chidiok Ticheborne, Anthony Tichenor, Thomas Salisbury, as I think myself. For Mr. Abington and Tilney, I am not able in this point to touch them more than I know them to be most dear friends of Mr. Babington.

Moreover, the aforesaid Ballard, who was sent into this land by the Pope's nuncio and Mendoza and some banished Englishmen, as Morgan and Charles Paget especially to stir up and move the Catholic company to take arms against her majesty to the setting up of the Queen of Scots, proceeded so far in these practices that he confessed to me that he was almost assured of 60,000 ready to assist him and his adherents in these points, only the greatest part of them was altogether unprovided with arms. This defect he was promised to have supplied out of France at such time as they should be appointed to invade, when he should receive armour sufficient for 10,000 men.

As for the time of their invasion, his going into France had determined it, had he not been prevented.

Elizabeth.
1586.

The ports appointed for their entrance, so far as I could learn, were Plymouth, Scarborough, and Hartlepool. For Plymouth they had, according to the said Ballard's words, Sir William Courtenay to receive them, for the north parts Sir Henry Constable. The said Ballard said he had four noblemen to set forward his devices.

Item, at such time as these six gentlemen should either severally or jointly charge her majesty's person, at that time Anthony Babington should with some hundred of his friends forcibly take the Queen of Scots from the hands of Sir Amias Paulet.

Item, Dr. Allen together with Parsons rather seeks and solicits the Spanish forces to invade this land, as men greatly misdoubting that the faction of Morgan and Paget, together with the Catholics of England, would not so happily succeed as they wished for the Queen of Scots' advancement. Again, it is thought most convenient, if all other plots and devices should fail, that the Spaniards should enter as well for the recovery of the Low Countries, which otherwise but by invading of this land are thought impossible to be brought under their subjection, as for the reformation of this State.

Item, it was likewise said by Gilbert Gifford that the Pope levied great numbers of men in Italy which "colorablye" marched to serve the Prince of Parma, but were to join with either the French or Spaniards to enter into this land.

Further, the said Gilbert Gifford informed me that there was an Englishman—whose name I could not get from him—with the Duke of Parma, who, under colour of great zeal towards his country, is to inform the Earl of Leicester of the Prince's forces, where his camp remains, whither it marches, in what places or passage any particular regiment or company rests, and to what end and when he intends to charge the English, and when it is for the English to charge him. But all is as well to cut the throats of the Earl of Leicester's forces as his own, which is the rather sought. If they miss it in this order they will attempt it by some particular man, who, as he said, either is already or shall be shortly sent to that end.

Touching the intended invasions of the Spanish and French aforesaid, it is of certainty, as well by the speeches of Gilbert Gifford to me as also by the letters of Morgan, that the French would not attempt to invade before such time as either the Catholics had taken away her majesty now reigning or else might be most certainly assured [that the Queen of Scots] could be and should be safely delivered out of the hands of Sir Amias Paulet. "Which being performed," said Morgan, "the Duke de Mayne is ready to enter if it were to-morrow. But for the Spaniard, as I said before, neither the life of the one nor the other should hinder their purpose when their opportunity should serve. Yet have they the longer stayed, hoping that the Queen of Scots should live and enjoy the State. But if none of these things before mentioned chance, they will be in England," said Gilbert Gifford, "before Michaelmas Day."

By your honours' most obedient, John Savage.

A second declaration of such things as were omitted in my first.

(1) That the Queen of Scots was made acquainted by Babington's letters as well with the attempt that should be made against her majesty's person by the before-mentioned six gentlemen as with the invasion intended by either French or Spaniard. But what the

Elizabeth.
1586. particular contents of her letters sent to him were, I know not more than of her allowing of his great forwardness in her behalf.

(2) That there is one of the guard about the said Queen of Scots, a brewer by occupation, who is corrupted to convey letters to her from whomsoever they come, and that by the means of Gilbert Gifford she had intelligence with the French ambassador.

(3) Also that George Gifford promised to have slain her majesty, for the furtherance whereof he received 800 crowns or pounds—I know not whether sent him by the Duke of Guise. All which Gilbert Gifford affirmed to me, saying that the Duke of Guise protested if ever he caught him he should die for it, for that he performed it not before this.

(4) Item, that George Gifford—as far as I could learn—was first and specially moved to this attempt by Parsons the Jesuit, notwithstanding lately solicited to the same out of France by the letters of Dr. Gifford his brother, and the presence of Gilbert Gifford.

(5) Item, that not only by the letters of Babington, but by Morgan's and Paget's likewise, the Queen of Scots was made privy to the aforesaid invasions intended. Besides the before specified plots and devices, if they chanced to fail, there rests another thought most likely, in the opinion of Mr. Edward Abington, to take good effect next to the before-mentioned, which is in this sort—that if the Queen of Scots should chance to die, as it was then bruited that she was dead, especially when he entered into discourse with me on this point, and that the King her son was and would remain a Protestant and refuse to join with the Catholic faction—wherein he should be proved—that then he thought it most convenient to prove my Lord Strange in this point, whom he supposed most apt to incline to a Catholic motion, but whether he proceeded any further or no, I know not.

(6) Item, that there is one Thomas Barnes, a Warwickshire man, whom Gilbert Gifford left in his stead to take such letters as came to the French ambassador's hands for the Queen of Scots and carry them to the said brewer to be delivered to the Queen [of Scots], and to stay for the Queen's answer, which was transported by the ambassador's means.

(7) Item, that Gilbert Gifford had often conference with Richard Gifford, brother to George Gifford, and that the said Richard was privy to this vowed attempt by his brother George against her majesty, as Gilbert Gifford told me.

(8) Item, that Mr. Edward Windsor, brother to my Lord Windsor, was a dealer in those aforesaid practices, and that the said Edward was spoken to [*sic*] by Ballard to my lord his brother therein.

By your honours' most obedient, John Savage.

4 *pp. Copy in Thomas Phelippes' hand. Indorsed by him:* "Savage's confession."

Cott. Calig., C. IX., fol. 406. Copy of the same.

Aug. **698. A JEWEL OF BABINGTON'S.**

C.P., vol. XIX. The pendant is worth 48*l.* or thereabouts. It was left for 5*l.* or thereabouts. It appears there was special familiarity and confidence between them.

It is very likely that, being left for so small a value he purposed not

Elizabeth.
1586. to let it remain long, and that, since, Blake has heard from him by message or writing.

Blake is accounted a trusty and sure man to all Papists, and a great familiar and well known amongst them. And [it is] likely that this man who so trusted him with the jewel would deal more openly with him than with other.

It would be known what other dealings have passed between him and Babington and his consorts.

½ *p. Indorsed:* "Notes concerning Blage ye Gowldsmyth."

Aug. 11. **699.** EXAMINATION OF PETER BLAKE.

C.P., vol. XIX. "Thexaminacon of Peter Blake, goldsmith, taken the 11th of Auguste 1586, dwellinge at the signe of the Golden Hynd in Chepeside."

He confesses that he has in his possession a pendant jewel with eight diamonds and three pearls pendant of Mr. Babington's, who left the same in pawn for a "safire," for which he was to pay 15*l.* and 5*l.* in money which he the said Mr. Babington owed to the said Blake.

He says further that there was no time appointed for the redeeming of the said diamond, but he said that Mr. Babington said he would call for it as he passed by.

He utterly denies that Mr. Babington was accompanied with one Savage when he had the "safire" of him, and that he never saw the said Savage before nor ever dealt with him in anything.

He says moreover that he has seen one Mr. Barnewell keep company with Mr. Babington, but with the said Mr. Barnewell he says he has never had any speech or conference at any time.

He also says that there has not been any conference between him and Mr. Babington, but he says that Mr. Babington would have had him make crosses for him, but he refused so to do.

He has not had anything to do with any of Mr. Babington's companions nor does he know any other by name than as aforesaid, but it may be that if he shall see any of them he knows them by sight and not otherwise.

He says that he has not heard from any Papist that is beyond the seas, nor conferred with any that is notoriously known to be a Papist on this side the sea, neither has he to do with any otherwise than by reason of his trade and occupation. All which this his examination he affirms to be true upon his allegiance.—By me Peter Blake.

1½ *pp. Copy. Indorsed:* "Blake's examinacon taken xj August 1586. Worsley New Hall messingers."

Aug. **700.** JOHN SAVAGE'S CONFESSION.

C.P., vol. XIX. "Omitted by Savage in his confession in writing of yat he delivered by speche to Mr. Vice-chamberlen and Sec. Walsyngham."

The Queen of Scots was made acquainted with the designs as well of invasion as attempt against her majesty's person by the letters of Babington, and that there came an answer from her touching her assent and advice, but what were the contents, particularly, he

Elizabeth. 1586. knows not: that one of the guard about the said Queen of Scots, being a brewer, was corrupted and won to serve *the Queen of Scots' turn for conveyance of letters.**

That by means of Gilbert Gifford they had intelligence with the French ambassador.

½ *p. In Thomas Phelippes' hand. Indorsed:* "Thinges omitted in Savage's confession."

Cott. Calig., C. IX., fol. 406. Copy of the same.

Aug. 12. **701.** THOMAS RANDOLPH TO WALSINGHAM.

Is making all haste on his journey that his health will permit. Advises him beforehand of a matter concerning the French ambassador, who complains of certain outrages done to him at South Wetham. Enquiry shows it to have been his own fault rather than that of the post. Courcelles, Arran that was, and the Carrs are going to France, but if they could be taken, and a cause found to hang them upon one pair of gallows it would be a notable good to both England and Scotland. Whether they be taken or allowed to depart, leaves to his consideration. Apthorpe. *Signed, also on the back:* Tho. Randolph.

1 *p. Addressed. Indorsed many times by the messenger, with the names and times of the stopping places.*

Aug. 12. **702.** EXAMINATION OF CHIDIOCK TICHEBORNE.

C.P., vol. XIX. Examination of Chidiock Ticheborne before the Lord Chancellor, Lord Treasurer, Mr. Vice-chamberlain, and Mr. Secretary Walsingham. Being examined more particularly of the manner of his first knowledge of the invasion which he had of Babington, he answered that Babington told him of one Fortescué [Foskut], a man of great judgment, and one who, he said, had brought over word to him of such an invasion shortly intended by foreign power for reformation of this country. This he said was about three months since at the said Babington's lodging in Heron's Rents. The said Babington asked him if it should fall out what he would do, and he answered he would put his best for resistance of the said invasion. Babington replying that the coming of strangers in this manner should be for the benefit of the Catholic cause, he said he would follow the better cause, which was resistance, knowing the misery of conquest. He protested greatly his honest resolution in that point, defied in words the Pope, etc., but confessed himself a recusant and that he came not to church since he was married.

He has had much and often company with Babington since, who did not leave to solicit him still, and told him that certain things were committed to his managing very beneficial to the Catholic cause, without prejudice to her majesty's person, to be performed. And thereupon [Babington] asked him the employment or disposing of his life, as is contained in his confession in writing, whereto he answered accordingly.

Being asked how it could stand with reason, etc., he pretended that the said Babington alleged the example of Scotland, and that by like means the Queen being brought into Catholic hands might alter her

* The words in italics are underlined in the MS.

Elizabeth.
1586. government, as the King of Scots has done diversely according to the different humours of those that have possessed his person.

Upon these answers and untowardness in himself, Babington made him not acquainted with any further particularities, albeit he confessed he haunted much his company. But the conferences, ordinarily, between Babington, Ballard, Abington, Salisbury, Doune, Savage, and others were very secret, and himself as it were mistrusted, etc. He knew no farther but that an invasion was to be made by the Pope's Spanish and French forces for reformation of the realm with assistance of Catholics, and that they diligently perused the map of England, etc.

Being charged with the contrary, in respect of the trust committed to him both to see and to help to decipher the Scottish Queen's letters, he answered nothing but vain protestations.

1⅛ *pp.* *Indorsed.*

Aug. **703.** QUESTIONS FOR BABINGTON.

C.P., vol. XIX.

(1) Where he ate on the Sunday before he was taken last?

(2) Whether it was not at Chiswick, a town standing south of Harrow Hill, by the Thames side, at an alehouse in service time before noon or after, where the scholars of Westminster lie.

(3) Whether the goodman of the house had not speech with him, and what it was, or if any other had [speech] with him in that village.

[*Answers, in another hand:*]

We ate on that Sunday in the wood such meat only as was left in the barn where we had lain before.

As for the town of Chiswick, I do not remember to have heard the name before. And that I was never at any such alehouse nor talked with any such man as the goodman of the house I am well assured, neither did I ever know where the scholars of Westminster lie.

1 *p.* *Indorsed:* "Three questions propounded to Babington and answered by him in this paper. Where he did eat the Sunday before he was taken, etc."

Aug. 13. **704.** FRANCIS MILLES TO WALSINGHAM.

C.P., vol XIX.

Late this night received the inclosed to him, the other to himself from Bend. Has better hope by the course Bend. takes that Babington will be recovered than by any other means. That part of his letter concerning Sir G. P. he may consider as he pleases. If some such as Sir G. is were laid fast up and straitly handled, somewhat would thereby be learned.

The other paper Mr. Alderman Martin take [gave] him as he came home from Ely House. If it be his pleasure to have the houses therein named searched, Mr. Martin or some other might take order to do it at the most fitting time. Seething Lane, London. *Signed:* Fra. Mylles.

½ *p.* *Addressed.* *Indorsed.*

Elizabeth.
1586.
Aug. 14.

705. Lord Scrope to Walsingham.

Cott. Calig., C. IX., fol. 402.

At the time of the late commission held at Berwick for the concluding of the league between these two Princes of England and Scotland, I wrote to the Earl of Rutland and the rest of our commissioners in like sort as I had done to you and Mr. Randolph, praying at all hands and seeking by all the best means I could some requisite redress for that cruelty and outrageous attempt committed upon her majesty's subjects the Graemes of Esk at the time of the sitting of the said commission—a dangerous example to be left unredressed.

I well perceived that the said commissioners had earnestly travailed with the others opposite for Scotland, who thought it to stand with honour and reason that due justice should be done therein. And also I understood that Mr. Randolph had effectually moved with the King in that behalf, who not only gave order and special direction that justice should be done to me for the same, but also, as it seemed—both by himself and his secretary—would be well pleased—if redress were not had—for me to take the same at my own hands without offence to him, in sparing his good subjects and revenging myself only upon those broken and disordered men that were as troublesome to his own subjects as to us, as by letters from Mr. Randolph extant with me may plainly appear.

But herein finding no performance of promises for redress, and being now utterly out of hope thereof, seeing the dilatory dealings of Maxwell therein, who had express commandment to make satisfaction for the same, both deferring to execute the King's direction, and also utterly refusing to take upon him the charge and office of warden, as I am credibly informed, and in respect of the daily increase of troubles and most cruel outrages amongst themselves without reformation and grown unredressable, upon these considerations, and moreover to stop the cruelties of these disordered persons who did not content themselves with the before remembered outrages, but have since proceeded to divers other attempts and would have been our noisome neighbours for us to have dwelt by in quiet hereafter—seeing the execution of justice so procrastinated—I devised a plot with Ritchies William and Walter Graeme, who have done her majesty good service, for the apprehension and bringing in of those common riders and principal "faltors" in these attempts against us.

On Friday night last, I appointed Captain Case and Lieutenant Baxster with their companies and some others to put the said purposed plot in execution, which they effectually performed, bringing away with them the same night out of Scotland three of the chief and principal malefactors, with some small booty of goods, burning their houses and sundry fair geldings in the same.

Notwithstanding that they were pursued and very hardly charged by Robert Maxwell, brother to Lord Maxwell, having about 600 or 700 in company, with pennons displayed, ours being not above 8 or 9 score horsemen and footmen, yet they defended themselves right manfully, slew three others of the said principal offenders in the company of Robert Maxwell, and deadly wounded one other of that faction, with sundry others of that side hurt, and brought away their prisoners and some goods into this town, to their great credit and commendation.

Elizabeth.
1586. I pray you to be a mean that their good and profitable service, as well for her majesty's honour as the benefit and common quietness of these countries, be gratefully accepted if this matter shall come in question, as well for their better comfort and encouragement in all services to be enjoined them hereafter, as for the appalling and repressing of the great insolences and daily outrages intended against her majesty's good subjects by those and the like disordered Scots.

What a dangerous example this is of the backing aid and purposed rescue of Robert Maxwell of these evil members who were also outlaws in their own country, I leave to your good consideration and wisdom.

Thus praying you that Captain Case and the said lieutenant may receive from my very good lords such due thanks and commendations as herein they shall justly deserve, I commit you to the protection of the Almighty. Carlisle. *Signed:* H. Scrope.

1½ *pp. Addressed. Indorsed:* "For letters of thanckes to Capten Case and Liewtennant Baxster."

Aug. 14. **706.** MONSIEUR GOURDAN TO MONSIEUR D'AISNEVAL, FRENCH AMBASSADOR TO SCOTLAND.

Having arrived only yesterday from Spa I can tell you nothing as to what may be going on here, finding nothing new. But I will tell you that where I have been the affairs of the Prince of Parma are succeeding according to his wishes. Calais, 14 Aug. *Signed:* Gourdan.

½ *p. French. Addressed. Indorsed:* "From M. de Gourdan of the 24th August 1586."

Aug. 15. **707.** GILBERT GIFFORD TO THOMAS PHELIPPES.

C.P., vol. XIX. Is obliged to appeal to his conscience whether he has deserved blame and disgrace for his labours. As he has been privy to see them, beseeches he will not leave him and suffer some evil members to interrupt those good offices which might come by his services.

Knows he cannot but conceive in what sort he can serve her majesty and his honour above common companions, whom he has endeavoured to discredit with his honour, as he was solemnly warned, if he loved his life, to look to, whom also some speeches concerning him which his honour should speak caused him greatly to fear. Nevertheless will never break off or be found contrary to what he once promised. If he provided for his liberty being so admonished—whether of malice to make him flee, or whether they reported truly, God knows—yet he may be assured that as long as there is blood in his body he will serve his honour if he please to accept thereof. Neither will he desire more favour than his labours shall require. Therefore has been light to belie labour to reduce himself to favour. He knows his heart and affection. Cannot and will not serve any but his prince and his honour.

Desires speedily to hear from him, and if he can spare that 40*l.* he will please him infinitely. Once again prays he will not forget him, and, if he has offended, to let him come to answer, but desires no favour.

Elizabeth.
1586. Paris. Sent by a post to Mr. Walter Lesen. *Signed:* "Youres assured. G[ilbert G[ifford]."

½ *p.* Holograph. *Addressed:* "To my very lovinge frende Mr. Thomas Philips."

Aug. 15. **708.** GILBERT GIFFORD TO WALSINGHAM.

C.P., vol. XIX. By how much of late by your honourable favours I thought myself happy above others my fellows, so much the more should I esteem myself accursed if I knew your honour conceived "sinistrous-lie" of my so sudden departure, which what grief it is to me God Almighty knows, and how little contentment I receive daily in these parts, which God grant they may feel who so treacherously dealt against me with your honour.

God, who saw the sincerity of my heart, I doubt not will reward them as they deserve, only this I will confidently stand, if I dealt directly or indirectly with corrupt intention to abuse your honour in any action, God confound me, or if I purposed not wholly and perfectly to addict myself for your honour's service, which by God's help I would so have followed as I know none in these parts are able. And my only confidence is that your honour will let me come to my answer that I may know of what I am accused, wherein if I be not able to answer let me be rejected. But if they be found to be "chatts" of parasites I trust your honour will consider my former labours and sincere affection and not rashly cast me off.

The greatest comfort in this world to me would be that your honour would confirm his first conceit of me and judge of me always as my endeavours will deserve. Which if your honour will vouchsafe I doubt not but to disprove by effect all my adversaries.

I will revive therefore in this hope, and have proceeded with D. G. and Grat as I purposed, who still imagine me to come over for D. G. If hereafter it please your honour to accept my labours, I will expect in what course it please you to employ me. I told these men of the 40*l.* which your honour would bestow on them, whereat they rejoice not a little.

Dr. Allen has commanded that no "schollers" shall go for England these two months, whereupon many commentaries are framed. My lord Paget is not yet arrived, nor his brother from the Spau.

Thus beseeching humbly upon my knees that it would please your honour to signify the cause of your misliking me, which I doubt not to satisfy, in the meantime God Almighty preserve your honour. Paris. *Signed:* G. Giff.

1 *p.* *Addressed.* *Indorsed:* "From (*symbol*) to Mr. Secretary."

Aug. 17. **709.** MONSIEUR D'AISNEVAL TO MONSIEUR DE COURCELLES.

This note will be to tell you that we reached this town yesterday in good disposition; returning to you your harness which the groom takes back to you. This morning, finding myself as lively as if I had not made that great journey yesterday, I am starting to make speed. Nevertheless do me the kindness to cause the painter of the picture of my landscape to be solicited and pursued, so that it may

Elizabeth.
1586. be finished in order to be sent away: and I beg you to recommend it to him, that he may not fail.

I made no bargain with him (as you will agree), and you will do me the kindness to pay for it, and when you let me know what you have given him I will cause it to be returned to you or will give it to your man if he is still in France when I receive your letters. For the rest, I beg you to remind Messieurs de S—— of the dagger wherewith I beg them very affectionately to see that he be armed; it might be brought soon enough to be brought to me with the others into the ship. And I, hoping that the captain of the *Pais de Falkland* will keep his promise to me, as also Mr. Dhyspliar his, I beg you to send them to me by the first opportunity that shall present itself, whereof I am giving charge to Francesque; not forgetting, if you please, in case of forgetfulness, to remind the said gentlemen of their promise, offering them my very affectionate recommendations. Berwick. 17 August.

Postscript.—I pray you to request Monsieur de Fenney to give you the copy of that which I had written him from Facland, and vigorously to pursue his publications for the levies of soldiers. May it please you to cause Captain James to speak to the lady of the Earl whom you know, in order that if they do not retain him he may decide to return thence with my men.

I beg you to write to me as soon as it be possible to you, and to send your packet to Sir Henry Hondrinson, governor of this place, whom I am about to thank for having sent me the packets which fell into his hands for me, and to beg him to do as much for you and also to cause those which you shall send to be delivered. *Signed:* Desneual.

2 *pp. French. Addressed. Indorsed.*

Aug. 19. **710.** MR. NICASIUS YETSWEIRT TO WALSINGHAM.

C.P., vol. XIX. My duty humbly remembered. About 10 o'clock I received a packet from your honour wrapped in the letter to me, which packet I delivered forthwith to her majesty. When she had read both Sir Amias' and yours she marvelled that the clause her highness wrote in the foot of my letter should so trouble you, and you construe the same so, as if her highness had put you in the number of those she meant, considering that you could not but be assured of the assured good opinion she had of you all manner of ways, and of your great care and diligence you ceased not to use in her affairs, with many other good and gracious words which I cannot here express.

Her majesty has written to Sir Amias and to your honour also, whereby I doubt not but that both he and your honour shall know amply of her pleasure. The letters are both unsealed and wrapped up in a paper sealed with my seal. Her majesty willed me to let you know how thankfully she takes the troubles and charges from time to time you bear with those that are committed to you.

And now for the lodging and guarding of Nau and Curll. You have already prepared for them as you have written to her majesty, in the keeping and guarding of whom as her majesty doubts not but shall be with all surety, so she would not have you bestow too large a diet upon them, but [such] as becomes prisoners. And her majesty thinks that they shall not need to have anybody to attend upon them in their chamber

Elizabeth.
1586. but have their meals and necessaries brought to them by such as shall be appointed by you, and so left in their chambers under lock and key, for her majesty thinks that they are not so desperate as either to hang or kill themselves.

Further, her majesty would have you in your letter to require Sir Amias to write to her the whole story of those things done in this matter to the Queen of Scots and to her, not for any other cause but that her highness might take pleasure in the reading thereof. And whereas her highness understands that the charge of the Queen of Scots' household folks are committed to Mr. Darrell, who attends there, she thinks him not sufficient for such a charge, and therefore would have Sir Amias to consider thereof as is needful. And touching the Queen's chaplain, how he shall be used, her highness refers the same to his wisdom and discretion. As touching the three prisoners, Babington, Barnewell and Savage, remaining at Mr. Vice-chamberlain's, her majesty does not mean that they shall be sent to the Tower before they are thoroughly examined.

Whereas in my last letter I wrote to your honour that none should have sight of the letters she delivered to you at your being here with her majesty, her highness now wills me to signify to you that she is well pleased that Mr. Vice-chamberlain have a sight of them, knowing his loyalty and faithfulness to be such towards her that she dares trust him with her life. Her majesty has signed the letter to the Lord Mayor of London of her gracious acceptation of the joys and affections the people there declared for the apprehension of these traitors, which I send to your honour in this packet. Windsor. *Signed:* Nicasius Yetsweirt.

1¼ *pp. Addressed. Indorsed.*

Aug. 20. **711.** JAMES COLVILE, LAIRD OF ESTERWEMYS, TO WALSINGHAM.

"My lord, efter my humble commendatione of service; finding commoditie be this berar, I have thocht gud to lat your lordship onderstand quhat I have done in the employing of my moyens to have done service to the King of Navar, but the mater being so hard, and harder nor my proper moyens can do, being presentlie desirit be the Maister of Gray to do hir majestie service, I culd do no les then crave your opinion in this behalf, for lyk as ever I have preferrit hir majestie's service to al uther, sua, presentlie, gif I can in ony sort be abil to do hir majestie service, being excusit be hir majestie at the King of Navar, I wil assur your lordship that ther shal be nane mair willeng, nor of quhom her majestie shal be mar assurid. The berar can shaw you quhat costes it hes bein to me and hou litil abil presentlie the King of Navar is to recompans it. I dout not but your lordship wil lat the Quenes majestie onderstand it sufficientlie, gif it ples hir majestie to command me in hir service. The gudwil I have borne yu at hir majestie's adois, and to quhat point I am reducit to for advancement of al hir actions heir, I refer to the sufficence of the berar, quho knawis it as wel as myself." Edinburgh. *Signed:* "Your lordship's maist assurit to be employit withe service. James Colvill of Estivemes."

⅔ *p. Holograph, also address. Indorsed.*

Elizabeth.
1586.
Aug. 20.
C.P., vol. XIX.

712. Monsieur Courcelles to Monsieur Pinart.

You will have been able to learn from Monsieur d'Aisneval the levy of soldiers which the King of Scotland has allowed to be made in his realm for the help of the Queen of England in the Low Countries, whereof the Master of Gray was to be chief and leader, which is still going on. There are about a thousand or twelve hundred of them, who started a week ago under the captains Bafourd, Wadel, Dollote, Mora, and Rallé; the others who remain to get companies raised are using all the diligence they may to assemble their men, and cause the drum to be sounded as well through this town as other places of this realm according to the permission of their sovereign, who seems to wish to embark upon this war with the said Queen of England at the instigation of these of the English faction who are about him, who have so persuaded him that he has let himself go so far as to imagine himself henceforth heir of England without any difficulty; and consequently that the defence of the Low Countries which the Queen of England has undertaken concerns him as if his greatness were involved: whereof Archibald Douglas, whom he is sending to her as his ambassador, has charge to treat, and to pass over to Flanders to know the state of the business, and then to do the like with the Earl of Leicester if he sees that affairs are already going well there: then to return to England to work upon and entertain those whom he shall think willing to take the part of his sovereign in the said succession of England; as also to make show by all demonstration of goodwill to the welfare and advancement of the affairs of the Queen of Scotland, whom he is to visit either in going or returning, in accordance with the importunity he has employed towards his sovereign, from whom he has dragged some thing to say to her, and to visit her on his behalf; which he will easily obtain from the Queen of England, in order that he may have opportunity of free access to those who manage her affairs, and discover those who are well disposed to her in England, and draw from them what he can, in order afterwards to make his profit thereof and well employ the pension which he has from the Queen of England and the money that she gives him to use on his journey: whereof I have given advice to Monsieur de Chasteauneuf.

The said Monsieur Aisneval had at his departure made urgent request to the King of Scotland that all the soldiers who were said to be going to Flanders and all others of his subjects might be forbidden to pass towards the King of Navarre; the which prohibitions it has as yet been impossible for me to obtain from secretary Ledinton, who puts me off from day to day, telling me that they have been published; I having, however, as yet found no one who has heard anything of them. Nevertheless, from what I have been able to learn of their journey, no one of them has any intention of going thither: not that they lack the will, but for lack of money on the part of the King of Navarre as I have been assured that Gray and the Lord of Wimes have declared openly, wherein I have to-day again been confirmed. Yet one must not so much rely upon this as that one could not hinder them if they should wish to undertake it as there are means enough to do, by the ships of his majesty at sea.

I have lately seen the Earls of Huntley, of Caithness and of Crauford, whom I have found well affectioned to the good and advancement of

Elizabeth.
1586. the affairs of his majesty in that which he might desire of them here, and chiefly to keep their sovereign in the will that he has made a show of having for the continuance of the friendship of his majesty. Wherein they have promised me to employ themselves by all means and good offices which shall be in them, following the example of their predecessors who have always followed the party of France.

I have begged them in the name of his majesty to continue in this good will, assuring them that they will find no less favour in that which they might desire from his said majesty than their predecessors have done from his. Which I followed up with the most civil speeches I could conceive, as I am writing fully to the said Monsieur d'Aisneval, to whom I will refer to tell you about it if so please him, for fear of wearying you by a long letter. Only I will beg you, my lord, to allow me to tell you that it would not be at all amiss to send them some letters from his majesty to thank them for such kind offices, which will be an overture to maintain them in the like will that they now have to the service of his said majesty. There are many lords of this country who are for making complaints to their sovereign of the damage that they receive every day from the English, who scour the frontiers of this realm, where they pillage all that they can find: and not content with thus ravaging by land, they pillage their coasts and their ships, it being about three weeks ago that they descended on the isle of Shetland in Orkney, where they left nothing in the world of money, cattle or other commodities that they had found there. They have done the like to the county of Caithness, where they also descended and pillaged all that they found there.

They have also taken by sea some Scottish ships, from one of which they threw eleven persons overboard; and it seems to me that such injuries concerning only private persons will be forgotten in time, but that they may become of greater consequence. The merchants of this country who traffic in France are very ill satisfied with the said English, who will not let them pass with their merchandise of salmon, herrings, and other provisions, which they are wont to transport to France, the which if they find them at sea they are a good prize for them, as if they were being carried to those whom they hold as their enemies.

There is a Scotch merchant who is at Dieppe named James Rosse, who has written hither to the provost of Edinburgh that the soldiers embarking in France were to come and descend on this country, which has made many people uneasy: whereof I have made no account, well knowing that just as such a rumour had come through the sole report of an ill informed man, uncertain of what he was writing, so it would vanish with time which would bring the contrary to light. Nevertheless such rumours might well give rise to some sedition among men so hasty as those of this country.

There is to be an assembly at St. Andrews of the estates of this realm the last of this month, at which the King is to be present. 30 Aug. 1586.

2¾ *pp. French. Indorsed. Partly in cipher deciphered.*

Elizabeth.
1586.
Aug. 20.

713. Monsieur Courcelles to Mary.

C.P., vol. XIX.

You will have been able to learn by what Monsieur d'Esneval has told you the disposition of the King of Scotland, which is very good, thank God, and the state of his affairs, which will keep me from making repetition thereof. Moreover, my Lord Claud will be able to give your majesty more certitude thereof than I could, this being only to advertise you of the receipt of those letters which it pleased your majesty to write to me, and to assure you that I will never fail in the fidelity that you expect of me, as well on account of the charge that I have about it from the King my lord as for the particular affection that I have to the service of your majesty, whereof I hope to give proof from day to day in that which it shall please you to command me of your will and wherever I shall have the means.

Since the departure of the said Monsieur d'Esnevall, knowing that I was remaining in this country, Archibald Douglas has done all the worst offices he could against me among the nobility and others, who have been willing to listen to him so far as to say that there could arrive no one in Scotland more contrary to the affairs of the King of Scotland than I am. I doubt not that he has tried also to give the like impression to the said King of Scotland while he was in credit with him: nevertheless the fidelity that I owe to the King my lord, the service that I have vowed to your majesty, and the affection that I bear to the good of the affairs of the King of Scotland will make me appear what I am, and not such as he has tried to give out. It is not the first ill turn that he has wished to do me: but God has given and will give me grace, if so please him, to defend myself from him, and to continue to enjoy the honour that men of integrity should have.

He is to start in two or three days to go as ambassador to England, and has obtained leave from the King of Scotland, by what I understand, to go to visit your majesty on his behalf either in going or returning. I pray God that it may be with good intention and to the contentment of your majesty. Edinburgh. 30 August.

¾ *p. French. Deciphered. Indorsed.*

Aug. 21.

714. Mr. Nicasius Yetsweirt to Walsingham.

C.P., vol. XIX.

Right honourable, I have declared to her majesty the contents of your honour's letter I received this evening, and her highness likes very well the order taken for the safe bringing of Nau and Curll and the things which Mr. George and Mr. Wade have charge of also, besides which I perceive "by caskets with writings." And her majesty being very careful to have those caskets safely brought, though I told her that, according to her pleasure signified to your honour in my letter this day, you had despatched a discreet person to assist Mr. George and Mr. Wade in their charges, yet her highness is "scant" satisfied with that, and would have you to provide yet better herein, and specially that the said caskets might be brought under sure conduct and by sure persons before. For her highness esteemed more of the caskets and of the things contained in them than of Nau and Curll, for in comparison she esteems them little in respect of the caskets.

This afternoon the French ambassador resident here and Monsieur

Elizabeth.
1586. D'Esneval, who is come out of Scotland, had audience, and her majesty told me that she never saw a man more perplexed than the "leaguer" ambassador here, for when he was about to speak, every joint in his body shook, and especially when this intended enterprise was somewhat mentioned by her majesty, whereupon seeming to take some more heart to him he said to her majesty, "I would have moved some suits unto you but that I see that your majesty is somewhat troubled with these *jeunes follastres* that are apprehended." "Yea," said her majesty, "they be such *jeunes follastres*, as some of them may spend ten and twenty thousand francs of rents, and it may be taken that there are some may spend more."

Her majesty seems to me afraid that these ambassadors might work some mischievous means to disturb the quite and sure bringing up of these men and things before named, wherefore she willed me in any wise to put your honour in remembrance that special care may be had thereof.

Her majesty is marvellous glad of the apprehension of Roger Yardley and prays you that he may be well looked unto. It seems to me that her majesty has heard before of his quality. I had no time to tell her of Monsieur de Civille, which I will perform, God willing, to-morrow in the morning. And thus humbly taking my leave of your honour I pray God have the same always in His blessed keeping. From Windsor this 21 of August 1586 at 9 of the clock at night. *Signed:* Nicasius Yetsweirt.

1 *p.* *Addressed.* *Indorsed.*

Aug. 22. **715.** Sir Amias Powlet to Walsingham.

C.P., vol. XIX. Among many other great favours received from him of late, accounts this the greatest that his friendly or rather partial report has wrought in her majesty so good acceptation of his service as appears by her gracious letters. As the comfort he has received by the same is singular, so it may please him to think that he accounts his obligation so much the greater, and so remains his debtor. Whereas he [Walsingham] refers to his consideration his continuance here or his removal to Chartley, only requiring that the house there be first duly searched, which has been effectually done by Mr. Wade and the other commissioners, sees no cause at all for their longer abode here, but just cause for their return to Chartley, as well in respect of the lessening of her majesty's charge and avoiding the trouble of this country in extraordinary watching and warding about the house, besides the watches and wards in the towns adjoining, as for the better surety of this charge—the house of Chartley being of far better strength by reason of the water than this house is. Is therefore resolved to return to Chartley as soon as he may, and to that purpose to crave the assistance of the well-affected gentlemen of these parts for furnishing 100 horsemen at the time of the remove.

Must confess that he is very willing to remove the priest, and yet will not take upon himself to discharge him and set him at liberty without special direction from him [Walsingham]. Indeed, does not think meet he should be set at liberty to return into France until the matters in hand were somewhat "overblowen." Will therefore remove him to Mr. Gresley's house, where he shall remain until it may

Elizabeth.
1586. please him [Walsingham] to consider what shall be done with him. If he were left at Chartley till this lady's arrival there, he would not be removed without great difficulty.

May it please him to remember to send his direction touching Mistress Pierrepoint, Melvin, and Pasquier, who are bestowed with Mr. Trentham, Mr. Bagott, and Mr. Littleton.

Will not fail, according to his direction, to advertise her majesty as soon as he may of their proceeding since the pretended hunting. Doubts not but that she has been duly informed before this time by Mr. George and Mr. Wade of all things done before their departure, and since this lady's coming hither has not spoken with nor seen her.

Her majesty may believe that he has had so good experience of Mr. Darrell's faithful devotion to her highness' service and his cold affection to this lady that he would sooner commit the charge of the company at Chartley to him than to any other in these parts. Knows he has discharged it faithfully. Can assure him that these people have had no intelligence at all since their coming hither, to which purpose he kept them from pen, ink, and paper, and the next day after his arrival here removed Sir Walter Aston's servant, who served to deliver necessary things.

This lady has not gone out of her chamber and gallery, and none of her people have gone beyond the hall door since coming hither. Does not intend to have any speech with her during his being here, but after his next speech with her is likely to have some greater matter for him.

Desires he will write two or three words of thanks in her majesty's behalf to Sir Walter Aston, which he has surely well deserved. Tyxhall. *Signed:* A. Poulet.

1½ *pp. Addressed. Indorsed.*

Aug. **716. De L'Aubespine to Mary.**

C.P., vol. XIX. I have received some letters from France for your majesty, which you will find with this. The King has been somewhat sick lately of a slight fever caused by a chill that he had, but the whole did not last long, and he is now well out of it, thank God; whereof I much wished to send word to your majesty, believing that this illness will have been made out greater than it was.

The Queen of England has promised me that I might send some one to visit your majesty, according to the express command that I have therein from the King my master, by means whereof I have resolved to send thither for this purpose one of my gentlemen, which will be in a few days, when I hope the said lady the Queen will cause the necessary passport to be delivered to me.

½ *p. French. Extract. Indorsed.*

Aug. 24. **717. Mr. Archibald Douglas to [Walsingham].**

Acknowledges his letter received at Berwick on his arrival there, on the 24th August, and gives thanks for the benefit he and others have received by the discovery of the last conspiracy against her majesty.

Elizabeth.
1586.

The King believes no part of the rumour that he [Douglas] and the Master of Gray intend to transport the King to England, and that the levy of men now made by the Master is for that purpose.

James Stewart, late Earl of Arran, is at Leith, and is to embark in two days on a French ship come to take home their ambassador, to fulfil the promise of the King to her majesty. He [the ambassador] looked for other news coming through England, than he is likely to find. The Secretary had long conference with him on the night of his departure. Although the present state of the country craves that he should be informed of the certainty thereof, begs leave to abstain from any particular information until his own coming.

Sent a servant to the Court at his departure from Edinburgh, who is expected this night, at Leith, otherwise would have begun his journey ere now. Berwick. *Signed:* A. Douglas.

1 *p. Holograph. No flyleaf or address.*

Cott. Calig., C. IX., fol. 405.

Copy of the same.

Aug. 24.

718. Francis Milles to Walsingham.

C.P., vol. XIX.

Desires him to peruse the several inclosed things which came to his hands this morning, and then to give what order and answer shall best please him in the same. Since receiving Mr. Thomas Walsingham's letter he came himself to him and told him that Fole is the name of the author of the lewd speeches used by those in Dartford, and promised to send Fole to him within an hour if he came, as he looked for him in the city this day.

Desired to speak with Fole that he might learn from him the names of those who speak so lewdly, which Mr. Thomas Walsingham could not tell.

Curll here is reasonably quiet . . . such as attend him, Nau more dis . . . full of words, but all in matter of philosoph . . . when he is drawn to questions of divinity, in which he has not so good skill. He shows himself discontented that Mr. Wade brought him away furnished with so few necessaries for his body, as gown, linen, etc., and that Mr. Wade has his money. He wished to Anthony Hall that it might be in his [Milles'] custody for his necessary uses here.

Told the man in these points that Mr. Wade saw some cause to bring him away in such sort, that he was of such credit and honesty that he would not make his gain of his money, or aught else of his things. Hoped he [Walsingham] would be shortly here and then these grievances might be uttered to him, or if he preferred, in the meantime would declare them to him, but could not do this without an express messenger. Fole said he might forbear to trouble him [Walsingham] till his return hither, and that he was sure he should want nothing necessary if he might have liberty to send to the French ambassador. Answered he must content himself to be as he is without sending . . . person tell his repair hither . . . for other liberty than he now has.

. . . enough for such a person. Could lend him . . . best gown, he has linen enough and diet as plentiful and good as his honour's pleasure was, which he acknowledges. Seeing he may do more hurt with his money than with anything else, it is most requisite it be kept

Elizabeth.
1586. from him. Can be the better assured that wanting it he shall corrupt none here, though believes none here are to be taken by that bait. Seething Lane. *Signed:* Fra. Mylles.

1 *p.* *Addressed.* *Indorsed.*

Aug. 25. **719.** WALSINGHAM TO SIR AMIAS POWLET.

C.P., vol. XIX. Mr. George and Mr. Wade came safely to London on Sunday night with their several charges, and her majesty rests marvellously well satisfied with his care and endeavour in the search of the house, expressing as well severally to all the Lords of the Council as particularly to everyone that spoke with her in such gracious terms her good liking of his wise and discreet manner of proceeding in the whole course of his charge and now in the execution of this late service, that it is not possible for any Prince to give greater commendation to the good desert of a servant nor be better contented withal.

Her majesty well allows his purpose to remove his charge to Chartley again, for the reasons set down in his letters, of the strength of the house and easing the country of their continual watches. But, upon report by Mr. Wade of the unsoundness of the country, her majesty means his charge should be shortly conveyed to some other place and not remain there with that liberty she now enjoys, but in the state of a prisoner, attended only with few persons such as she must of necessity have. Therefore her majesty would have him consider to what number the said persons may be restrained. Means to know her majesty's pleasure touching the priest, who, in the meantime he has done well to sequester into his [Walsingham's] cousin Gresley's house. He shall also know what is to be done with young Pierrepoint and Wretvyn. For young Pasquier, her majesty would have him sent hither under sure guard, such as shall seem convenient to himself for the purpose, because it is supposed he was privy to the writing of these letters that were in cipher.

Letters of thanks have been written to Mr. Manners, Sir Walter Aston, and Mr. Bagott. Anthony Tuchiner has been lately taken, so now only Edward Abington is wanted of the whole number of the six confederates, etc. From the Court at Windsor.

1¼ *pp.* *Copy, in two handwritings.* *Indorsed.*

Aug. 26. **720.** JAMES VI. TO ELIZABETH.

Requests consideration and redress of the pillory of English pirates, and the iniquity of the placard lately published at Flushing by the Earl of Leicester, under-governor of that country, inhibiting the sale of victuals in any part of France east of the Seine, and the execution of that order already begun on two ships of Leith going to Dieppe laden with salmon and other staple wares.

Sends Mr. George Hacket, conservator of Scottish privileges in the Low Countries, instructed in both matters, and begs through him a reasonable answer to a matter touching so many people well affected to the amity of the two countries. The Palace of Falkland. *Signed:* James R.

½ *p.* *Broadsheet.* *Addressed.* *Indorsed.*

Elizabeth.
1586.
Aug. 26.
C.P., vol. XIX.

721. Monsieur Arnauld to Monsieur Courcelles.

Being about to leave London, I would not fail to write to you such little news as I have learnt and seen since we arrived here. There are in the tower of London 25 or 30 prisoners, all gentlemen who were taken nine days ago, who are said to have wished to kill the Queen and to burn the town of London. They are all Catholics: it is much feared that they will all be put to death. I have not been able to learn their names, except of one who is called Babinthon. I think that others will write to you about it who will tell you about it better than I. Onil left two days ago to go and see his kinsmen. Monsieur d'Esneval will start to-morrow: he will not return yet if Monsieur finds the wind favourable behind him to cross; he will be in danger of remaining behind, for which I should be very sorry. I pray you most humbly to present my humble commendations to the Earl Baudouel the first time he shall come to see you. London. 5 Sept. 1586. *Signed:* Arnauld.

½ *p. French. Addressed. Indorsed.*

[Aug.]

722. Instructions of James VI. to Mr. Hacket.

(1) "Tuiching the pereceis the King my Soverane with hartly thankis acknawlegis the lovable act quhilk be commandement of hir majestie was set doun for apprehensioun of the authoris of the spoylis and finding of the complices and ressetteris, desiring right hartly that the saim, as it was advisitlie consawit, may pleis hir majestie to command the saim to be executed and followed furthe for redres of the parteis damnefeit, and for the full repressing of sic extra-ordiner doing in tyme cuming that his hienes motioun made to the lait Commissioneris at Berwick and reveillit by my lord ambassador may be effected or sum liklier deivisit and sent to his majesty be me."

[*In the margin*] Her majesty will appoint certain of her Privy Council to confer with Mr. Archibald Douglas, the King's ambassador here, to the end such order may be taken as may yield contentment for things past, and to provide that in future times like inconveniences may not happen.

(2) "That the placardis published be the generall estaitis befoir the cuming of the Erle of Leycester in the Low Countreyis, and renewit sensyne be his exellence, inhibiting the transporte of all victuallis eist of the Seine, may be revokit on the part of Scottish subjectis, in respect the samyn suld utherwayis mak the greitest commodeteis of his majesteis realme unproffitabill to his subjectis."

(3) That all goods and gain pertaining to his majesty's subjects and adjudged a good "pryse for contravensioun" of the said placards be restored to the owner, especially the salmon taken in July last out of two ships in Leith whereof James Brown and William Allan were masters, and which ships being at anchor at "Cammernes" were taken by an English warship commanded by Captain Wey and Mr. Griffin, and taken back to Flushing, where all the goods were lost, and the merchants made to pay custom, besides confiscation. Since other ships have been compelled to pay custom, and suffered loss by divertion from their destined port in France, may it please her majesty to write to the Earl of Leicester forbidding all such hindrance, with

Elizabeth.
1586. particular charge to all warships, privateers, and others to obey the same.

[*In the margin*] Ordered that letters shall be written to the effect desired.

(4) That the answer of her majesty to the King may be given to him "in writ be form of attorney."

1½ *pp.* *Notes in Walsingham's hand, also indorsement,* "Mr. Hacket's summary."

Aug. **723.** DIET OF THE QUEEN OF SCOTS.

C.P., vol. XIX. "A note of such sumes of money as have been paied owt of the receipt of the Eschequire fur the diette of the Scottes Quene since hir deliverie into the chardge of Sr Amys Poulett unto the 26th day of August 1586."

First, to Marmaduke Darrell the 21st February 1584, parcel of 1000*l.* contained in a Privy Seal, dated the 19th February in the said year, 200*l.*

To Sir Amias Paulet the 2nd April 1585, in full payment of the said Privy Seal, 800*l.* To the said Sir Amias more by the hands of divers collectors of the first payment of the subsidy, and by the hands of John Cade's servant at several times, by a Privy Seal, dated the 2nd February 1585, 1000*l.*

To him more by the hands of Marmaduke Darrell the 26th April 1586, 1000*l.* The 16th June 1586 by the hands of John Cade's servant, 400*l.* The 12th July by the hands of Robert Hailshaw's servant, 500*l.* And the 26th August of the same year by the hands of the said Robert, 600*l.* By a Privy Seal dormant, dated the 23rd April 1586, for the payment from time to time of the diets of the said Queen, so as in one whole year they do not exceed the sum of 3600*l.* in all, 2500*l.*

[*Total*] 4500*l.* Besides such sums of money as have been paid out of the possessions and revenues of the late Lord Paget by the receivers, collectors, and farmers of the same, which is to be certified by Mr. Dynne, auditor of the same.

1 *p.* *Indorsed.*

Aug. 26. **724.** BURGHLEY AND WALSINGHAM TO SIR AMIAS POWLET.

C.P., vol. XIX. The Queen's majesty upon information given to her by Mr. Wade according to such direction as he received from you for that purpose of the unsoundness of the country thinks meet to have the Queen your charge removed from thence to some other place of more safety, and for such purpose has thought upon Fotheringay Castle in Northamptonshire and willed us particularly to consider of such things as are necessary for the said remove. Whereupon we have directed our letters to Sir Walter Mildmay to view the said Castle and to certify us of the state thereof, and how the household may there be furnished both of necessary provision of wood and coal, and of a convenient quantity of beer by some brewer in the town of Fotheringay or otherwise.

We also pray you that you will likewise send either Darrell or some other apt person thither accompanied with one of the wardrobe, to consider in what sort the stuff and hangings that are now with you may

Elizabeth.
1586. furnish some convenient lodging for the said Queen, for it is not meant that she shall henceforth have that scope and liberty that heretofore she has enjoyed, but remain in the state of a prisoner, with some regard, nevertheless, of her degree and quality.

Other particularities wherein we desire to be resolved by you we have set down in the inclosed articles, wherein we pray you that you will yield us answer with as much speed as conveniently you may.

½ *p. Copy. Indorsed:* "M[inutes]. The L. Threr. and Mr. Secret. to Sr. Amyas Poulet."

Inclosure with the same :—

(Articles to be resolved on by Sir Amias Powlet.)

(1) What number of servants, both of men and women, will be sufficient to attend upon the Queen of Scots' person, being kept as a prisoner, and how many of those that she has now attendant upon her may be spared, whose names and quality, as well of such as shall attend as of such as are to be dismissed, are to be set down.

(2) How she is furnished with coach and litters for the remove both of herself and such numbers as shall be thought necessary to attend upon her.

(3) In how many days the remove from Chartley to Fotheringay may be performed, having regard to the sickly state of her body. It is thought here that the readiest way is by Leicester.

(4) To inform himself what well-affected gentlemen there are between Chartley and Fotheringay, who have convenient houses to lodge the said Queen, wherein Sir Walter Mildmay's advice shall be used.

(5) Whether it shall not be convenient for her to stay two or three days in Leicestershire or in some convenient place in Northamptonshire until the said house may be put in a readiness, wherein the said Sir Walter's advice is also to be had by sending some discreet person from you to him.

(6) Under what guard he thinks meet she should be conveyed until she come into Leicestershire, where, the country being sound, he shall need the less assistance.

(7) How he is furnished with money for the performance of the said remove, and if he be not, what sum he will require. There is new order given for his man to receive 600*l.* or 700*l.* here at London.

(8) To advertise how soon he thinks meet she should be removed.

1 *p. Copy. Indorsed.*

Aug. 26. **725.** BURGHLEY AND WALSINGHAM TO SIR WALTER MILDMAY.

C.P., vol. XIX. Whereas the Queen's majesty for sundry very important and necessary considerations thinks meet to have the Queen of Scots removed out of Staffordshire to some other more convenient place of keeping, and for such purpose has thought upon the Castle of Fotheringay in Northamptonshire, and particularly committed to us the care of the convenient ordering of things requisite for the said remove, we have therefore thought good to pray you that you will accordingly let us understand both in what state of good strength and reparations the said Castle remains at this present—which we hope is answerable

Elizabeth.
1586. to her majesty's expectation, for that there was of late allowance given specially by her for the same—and how there may be furnished a convenient proportion both of wood and coal out of her majesty's woods nearest the place, and of beer by some brewer in the town of Fotheringay for the household that shall come thither. In default of such commodity of a brewer in the said town, we suppose it will be necessary to have some use of your own brewhouse at Apthorpe until that turn may otherwise be conveniently served.

Sir Amias Paulet will send one of his to you to confer with you about these matters.

½ *p. Copy. Indorsed:* "1586, August 26. M[inutes] The L. Threr. and Mr. Secret. to S[r] Walter Mildmay."

Aug. 27. **726.** SIR AMIAS POWLET TO WALSINGHAM.

C.P., vol. XIX. Sir, this lady was removed hither the 25th of this present, conducted by Sir Walter Aston, Mr. Bagot, Mr. Gresley, Mr. Littleton, Mr. Chetwynd, and others to the number of 140 horses at the least. At her coming out of Sir Walter Aston's gate she said with a loud voice, weeping, to some poor folks which were there assembled, "I have nothing for you, I am a beggar as well as you, all is taken from me." And when she came to the gentlemen she said, weeping, "Good gentlemen, I am not witting or privy to anything intended against the Queen."

She visited Curll's wife—who was delivered of child in her absence—before she went to her own chamber, willing her to be of good comfort, and that she would answer for her husband in all things that might be objected against him. Curll's child remaining unchristened, and the priest removed before the arrival of this lady, she desired that my minister might baptise the child, with such godfathers and godmothers as I would procure, so that the child might bear her name. Which being refused, she came shortly after into Curll's wife's chamber where, laying the child on her knees, she took water out of a basin, and casting it in the face of the child, she said, "I baptise thee in the name of the Father and of the Son and of the Holy Ghost," calling the child by her own name, Mary. This may not be found strange in her, who makes no conscience to break all laws of God and man.

At her coming hither, Mr. Darrell delivered the keys as well of her chambers as of her coffers to Bastian, which he refused by direction from his mistress, who required Mr. Darrell to open her chamber door, which he did. And then this lady, finding that her papers were taken away, said in great choler that two things could not be taken away from her, her English blood and her Catholic religion, which both she would keep until her death, adding further these words, "Some of you will be sorry for it," meaning the taking away of her papers.

I was not present when these words were spoken, but no doubt they reached unto me, in what sense she only knows. I may be sorry for others, but I know there is nothing in her papers that can give me cause to be sorry for myself.

I considered that Mistress Pierrepoint's maid would be unnecessary here, and that remaining in this house until the coming hither of this lady, she might not be sent away afterwards without peril. I therefore removed her to Mr. Chetwynd's house, where she remains until you have resolved what to do with Mistress Pierrepoint.

Elizabeth.
1586.

I consider that you are overwhelmed with business, and therefore I am loth to trouble you with any unnecessary matter from hence, of which kind I must confess all the premises to be. And yet I think agreeable with my duty to advertise you of this lady's remove hither, which I would have done sooner, but that I thought she would have desired to have spoken with me after her coming hither, wherein I perceive I am much deceived and that she is not hasty to see me or speak with me.

She sent to know if I would convey her letters to her majesty, which I refused, saying that no letters should pass out of this house without order from above, and I do not doubt but that upon the examination of her servants some good occasion will be ministered to deliver some message unto her which may give her just cause to write. She made the like proffer at Sir Walter Aston's house, which I then also refused, and prayed your direction therein.

I trust you remember to consider as time will give you leave what shall be done with Pierrepoint, Melvin, and Pasquier, thinking assuredly that you shall find good cause to command Pasquier to be brought to you. And this I leave you to the mercy and favour of the Highest. Chartley. *Signed:* A. Poulet.

First postscript.—After the signing of these letters I received yours of the 25th this present day at 8 in the evening, by which you continue to increase my joy by your report of her majesty's gracious acceptation of my unworthy service, although trusty and faithful. I will not fail to send Pasquier to you with convenient speed, and at that time will give you my simple opinion touching this lady's family. God be thanked that so many of the principal conspirators are apprehended, and God make us thankful for these singular mercies.

Second postscript [*in Paulet's own hand*].—I beseech you most heartily to further our remove from hence as much as you may, as a matter importing her majesty's service very greatly.

2 *pp. Addressed. Indorsed.*

Aug. 28. **727.** WALSINGHAM TO THOMAS PHELIPPES.

C. P., vol. XIX.

I return you Morgan's letter, by which it appears what trust is to be given to Papists. It shall now suffice to assure Gilbert Gifford that both he and I have been greatly abused and that there shall be that consideration had of his travail as shall be to his contentment.

It were convenient that Poynter conveyed over to him some of that stuff that Mr. Douglas gave to you for the secret manner of writing, and to instruct him how to use it. Then may he direct his letters to his uncle Offeley containing outwardly but matters ordinary.

He must be content that we both write and speak bitterly against him, and as for D[avid] G[ifford] and Gratley they deserve it.

I have sent Arthur to attend you this day in copying out the letters I sent you. And so I commit you to God. *Signed:* Fra. Walsyngham.

1 *p. Holograph. Addressed:* "To my servante Thomas Phillippes." *Indorsed.*

Elizabeth.
1586.
Aug. 29.

C.P., vol. XIX.

728. SIR AMIAS POWLET TO WALSINGHAM.

Forasmuch as you required me by order from her majesty to advertise her of that which passed between this lady and me in the execution of this late charge, as also how she has behaved herself since the apprehension of her secretaries, I have considered that the sooner I performed this duty the better it would be, although indeed there has fallen out nothing worthy of her majesty, and therefore I send to you inclosed herein my letters to her highness.

It may please you to consider what shall be done with Nau's servant, who is of this country and came to his service from Mr. Pierrepoint, and with Curll's servant who is a Scot, they both being now unprofitable here. And touching the residue of the Scottish family I think good at my next convenient leisure to send you a note of their names, surnames and charges, whereupon you may consider to reserve and to remove as you shall think meet.

It is intended that this lady shall remove to Chartley this next morrow, where this household can have no long continuance without imminent danger and extreme charges to her majesty in many things this winter, by reason that provisions have not been made beforehand.

I hear of traitors that are carried towards you every day. God be thanked for it, to whose merciful tuition I commit you. Tyxhall. *Signed:* A. Poulet.

1 *p. Addressed. Indorsed.*

Aug. 29.

C.P., vol. XIX.

729. SIR AMIAS POWLET TO WALSINGHAM.

Pasquier comes to him herewith conducted by three of his servants, not doubting but they will discharge this service to his satisfaction. Indeed could not think of any other means to send him.

Having now resolved and prepared for the sending of Pasquier, received last evening at 10 o'clock letters from the Lord Treasurer and him [Powlet] with articles inclosed, which shall be answered with as convenient speed as he may. Has no other thing wherewith to trouble him. Chartley. *Signed:* A. Poulet.

½ *p. Addressed. Indorsed.*

Aug.

C.P., vol. XIX.

730. MARY'S FAMILY REMAINING AT CHARTLEY.

The names of the Scottishe Queenes famylye remayninge at Chartley the 29th of August 1586 and in what roomes they serve.

Menservants.

Mr. Burgoyne, French, physician. Ralph, his servant, English. Gervais, French, chirurgeon. Nicholas de la Mare, French, apothecary. Bastian Pages, French; Hannibal, French, grooms of her chamber. Symon, French, page of her chamber. Baltazar, old and impotent, French; Robert Moreton, English, tailors of her wardrobe. Charles Plouvart, French, embroiderer. Dedier, an old man, French; John Lawder, Scottish, panterers. Martin, French, master cook. Nicholas, French, pasteler. Hamilton, Scottish, undercook.

Percy, English; Silvester, French; Little Hamerlyn, English, boys and turnbroches of the kitchen. Thomas Welshe, English. One of this number has been discharged within these two days for his mis-

Elizabeth.
1586. demeanour. Roger Sharpe, English, coachman. Lawrence Barloe, English; John Jackson, English; Robert, English, grooms of her stable. Henry, English, Nau's servant. Lawrence, Scottish, Curll's servant. George, English, Melvin's servant.

Womenservants.

Curll's wife, Scottish; Beauregard, French; Jane Kenethye, Scottish, Elizabeth Curll; Gillis Mowbray, Scottish, gentlewomen of her chamber. Catherine Bray, English, and a Scottish maid, maidens to serve the Queen's gentlewomen. Bastian's wife, her two daughters, her son, Scottish. Elizabeth Butler, Alice Sharpe, Alice Foster, English, laundresses.

Of this number these following seem to be unnecessary if this lady shall be restrained of her liberty :—

Menservants.

Baltazar, Charles Plouvart, Didier, Hamilton. Roger Sharpe, Lawrence Barloe, John Jackson. Robert may be spared if their mistress be not allowed to ride abroad. Henry, Nau's servant; Lawrence Curll's servant; George, Melvin's servant.

Womenservants.

Curll's wife, Catherine Bray, Bastian's wife, her two daughters, her son. The three laundresses may be reduced to two.

If Bastian's wife be discharged it is likely that Bastian will desire to go with his wife, wherein there were no great loss, because he is cunning in his kind, and full of sleight to corrupt young men.

2½ *pp.* *Indorsed :* "The Scottishe Quenes familye."

Aug. 30. **731.** SIR AMIAS POWLET TO BURGHLEY AND WALSINGHAM.

C.P., vol. XIX. It may please your honours to be advertised that, receiving your letters of the 26th of this present on the 28th of the same late in the evening, I have according to your direction despatched Mr. Darrell this present morning towards Fotheringay for a view of the lodgings there, which no doubt will be furnished with the hangings belonging to this house, whereof there is good store of all sorts of height and breadth.

I send herewith my simple opinion touching your articles addressed to me, and have sent the copy as well of the articles as of my postils to Sir Walter Mildmay, to the end he may in his letters to your honours supply all defects by his better judgment and knowledge of these countries.

I think myself very happy for many causes to be removed out of this country, and now I should think myself twice happy if this Queen with the change of lodging might also change her keeper. And indeed a gentleman of that country might supply this place with less expense to her majesty and better surety of his charge, having his servants, tenants, and good neighbours at hand. Although I am bold to write as I wish, yet I will never desire it but as it may stand with her majesty's good pleasure, as one that embraces all her highness' commandments with all willing obedience.

And thus humbly taking my leave I commit your honours to the mercy and favour of the Almighty. Chartley. *Signed :* A. Poulet.

½ *p.* *Addressed.* *Indorsed.*

Elizabeth. 1586. Aug. 30.

732. Monsieur Courcelles to Monsieur D'Aisneval.

You will have been able to see by those letters which I wrote you the 18th of this month the diligence which I use here for the levying of the men of war who are to pass into Flanders to the service of the Queen of England, there having already embarked at Little Leith and from the other side of the water about 900 or 1000 soldiers under the captains Baulpin, Wadel, Guillaume, Mors, and Dolloté.

The others, who have yet to start, are assembling theirs with all the diligence they can, and often cause the drum to be publicly sounded through this town, which many honest folk interpret very ill, and even quarrel with the magistrates, inasmuch as they say that this is declaring against the King of Spain, towards whom they have nothing but friendship. To which they are told that it is by direct and very express commandment that they have about it from their sovereign, who threatened them with no less than to be held as rebels in case they made any difficulty about it; which I doubt to be an artifice of the English and an invention of Gray and Archibald Douglas to embark their sovereign on this war in Flanders: wherein he shows himself to have promised sufficient for himself: also that he appears to have already so figured himself as King of England that it seems, according to the persuasion of the good folk about him, that the good success of the affairs of the Queen of England will be to his greatness and advancement. Wherein one may be the more confirmed because he has told us many times that he would not permit that any Frenchman or Spaniard should ever set foot in England to take possession of it, to the prejudice of the right which he has before God and man. Archibald Douglas is to start on Monday next.

It is said that he has charge to treat something about the above, and that his voyage is made at the expense of the Queen of England, and hence one may judge that it will not be to his disadvantage.

It is also said that he has great credentials and full instructions from "Ascanius," the which, in order to have more authority, he would have presented to the Council to be confirmed, but this he was unable to obtain, except with much diminution of the power which was given to him by them.

I have not been able to learn more as to what is carried by these said instructions. I think that he much regrets leaving the company of Gray, who said lately to a gentleman that the King his sovereign had written to him to go to you, to satisfy you concerning the prohibitions you desired of him that no Scotchman should enter the service of the King of Navarre under pain of confiscation of his goods: which you need not fear, inasmuch as it was not his intention to serve without money, and with that the King of Navarre is very ill furnished: adding that he was a beggar, which is as much as to say a *belistre*.

What I think also bears upon this is that I am assured that three weeks ago the Lord of Wymes had sent into England to the agent of the King of Navarre to offer some light horse to the King his master, which he promised to send in a very short time to Rochelle; which he declined, having had no order from his said master about it: the which refusal may have been interpreted for want of money.

There is no great likelihood that the Master of Gray will start for a month or five weeks, purposing, by what I hear, to pass through

Elizabeth.
1586. England with the Lord of Wymes accompanied by only thirty horse, intending to mount their horsemen in England and Flanders without taking horses from this country. They are eagerly awaiting Captain Haggerston, who is to bring money, and at present there is no one to be seen in this town but captains and soldiers.

It is true that a few days ago there was a great number of lords here who had come about their law-suit, and among others the Earl of Angus, who wishes to repudiate his wife, daughter of the Earl of Rothes; the which Earl of Rothes, knowing that an accusation was to be laid against the honour of his daughter, went to the Tolbooth the day that the accusation was to be made, accompanied by his daughter, the Earls of Huntley, Caithness, Crauford, Bothwell, my Lord Claude [Hamilton], and many other lords.

The said Earl of Angus had retired to his house, accompanied by the Douglases, leaving an advocate to lodge the accusation against his wife, who was greatly intimidated by the said Earl of Rothes, who asked him whether he would be so rash as to lodge any accusation against his daughter which might wound her honour; that if he did so, he would easily make him repent of it: and that with regard to the Earl of Angus his son-in-law, while he was absent and banished from this realm, he had done all the good offices he could think of to reinstate him in the favour of his sovereign and to compass his return, having given him aid and help from his own means, spending as much as ten thousand crowns upon it, promising himself that he would have all satisfaction on his return, and that he would not be ungrateful towards him for such favour: and, on the contrary, the first thing which he did after his said return was, and still is, to wish to defame his house and unjustly to take away his daughter's honour; which he would be always ready to defend with all his friends and with all the means that God has given him, and even that he would prove the contrary to him face to face; although he might not have so great means as he, yet he was just as much an earl as he.

To which no one replied, except the said advocate, who made his excuses as best he could, whereupon the judges adjourned the matter to the 24th of this month.

The Earl of Angus gives out that he will prove that she has flirted with a stable-boy as is said. But few persons can believe it, and they say she is a very worthy lady. Many are of opinion that if the said Earl of Angus had been present, and had said anything to the disadvantage of the said Earl of Rothes and his daughter, there would have been danger of some scuffle, wherein the said Earl of Angus could not have had the best of it, considering the small company he had in comparison to the others, who were in very great number. I am told that the Earl of Bothwell said if the Earl of Angus wished to repudiate his wife for this peccadillo that he was minded also to treat his own in like manner, seeing that she lends herself a little to it. It is thought that if the said Earl of Angus persists in his accusation and wishes to support it, that that may be the cause of some great quarrel between them which is like to grow to greater consequence.

For the last few days their minds have been engrossed by their law-suit and affairs during these sessions, and now that they are at rest, they will be able to apply themselves to something else, even to hindering, if it is possible, the effect of that which they have been

Elizabeth.
1586. given to understand, that [*] has lately resolved in his council to exterminate directly or indirectly those who are contrary to their faction, to wit, the Catholics for their religion and the others, charging them with some fault that they might have committed, in the fashion that was employed towards some gentlemen of this frontier who were accused of the death of the Earl of Bedford's son, whom the King their sovereign wished to send into England to suffer judgment there, in accordance with the promise that he had made about it, who, by what I am told, would not go there, and have withdrawn to their homes. They have been outlawed and their goods confiscated, but no one has yet presented himself to go and take possession of them, unless it be the English who infest the frontiers of this country.

Only on Saturday last they came as far as Nesdel, which is between Carlile and Donfroys in Eskdale, accompanied by some soldiers of the garrison of Berwick who took what they found, but not without leaving some upon the field, for the Scotch having assembled charged them so hotly that they were forced to retire with some loss of men on both sides.

The Earl of Morton has bidden my Lord Scrope, who is warden of the marches of England, to send him what the English have taken, otherwise he would go thither himself to fetch it; and although this be not with the consent of his sovereign, nevertheless some hold that he will not fail to pursue it. Although he be not governor of the marches, having been dismissed because he is of the Catholic religion, yet the King his sovereign has not yet appointed any one to it, no one presenting himself who is willing to accept it.

The Earl of Caithness has also gone to make complaint to his said sovereign of the said English, who have made an inroad into his country while he has been in these parts; where they have pillaged all they could.

Those of the town of Dondy are likewise said to have presented themselves to make complaint about some ships which have been taken by the English, who, not content with that, threw into the sea eleven Scotchmen belonging to the crew of one of the said ships.

Three weeks or a month ago the said English descended upon the isle of Chetland in Orkenay, from which they carried away cattle and all else that they could find to the value of 30,000 pounds of this money.

Moreover they have borne themselves so insolently that they have not even been able to refrain from speaking ill of the King of Scotland, calling him "Jaquet" their pensioner, as the gentleman tells me who has been sent hither on behalf of the Earl of Orkenay. He has not been able to obtain any favorable answer from this council, who have sent him back to inform himself particularly of those who have committed the disorder, and that for an individual one must not disturb the whole: wherewith he is very ill satisfied, and is even speaking to Justice Clerk, Gray, and Archibald Douglas.

He is going to the Court to make his complaint about it to his sovereign, and to entreat him to do justice to the said Lord of Orkney, or to permit him to arm himself and take from the English as much as they took: that, if he would not grant his just request, he would at least shut his eyes to the revenge that he should take, even for the ill words that they have spoken against him, which he cannot

* Blank in the MS.

Elizabeth.
1586. suffer without considering it his duty to avenge them, even should he not wish to allow it; which he said to me with much passion. I told him that the King his sovereign was a prince so just and surrounded by such good counsel that he might assure himself of nothing but what should be to the contentment of my Lord of Orkney; and from what I could hear the English were gaining both by sea and land.

He spoke much about their behaviour towards their neighbours, who were daily pillaged and robbed by them; and I think that if he had the means as he shows he has the will he would not remain long without paying them a visit. I was not willing to enter further with him into the affairs of the English.

He proceeded to tell me of the affection of my Lord of Orkney towards France, the repose whereof he desired as much as that of his own country; with many expressions full of the good will that he bears to the service of his majesty, of whom he told me that the said Lord of Orkney was a pensioner, although it was a long time since he had received anything. I thought that this was one of the reasons why he had come to see me. I told him that I would not fail to give his majesty to understand the good will of the said lord of Orkney for the good of his affaires, begging him to continue it. He told me that his majesty might rely upon him in everything for which he had the power.

At his return he has promised to let me know the answer that the King makes him, which will not be better as far as one can judge than that which he has had from his council, inasmuch as it is said he does not much like the said Earl of Orkney, saying that he only serves his own ends. He had formerly sent him two thousand crowns for the voyage of Petre Yong into Denmark, but he did not wish to send it, saying that that did not come from him but was a charity of the secretary.

It seems, as far as one can judge from the said gentleman, that the said lord of Orkney is for proceeding, notwithstanding the refusal that may be made to him.

If the English continue to treat the Scotch as they have been doing lately, it will be hard to restrain them from making incursions into England, especially on the marches. They are recouping themselves well of the pension that the Queen their sovereign gives to their King, wherewith it seems that they scratch the head of the Scotch in order afterwards to give them a box on the ear, which all those lords who were in this town the other day fully recognised, and said so plainly to me, even the Earl of Crauford when I paid him a visit, with whom I had much civil speech; the which I will leave for fear of wearying you by too long a letter. He told me finally that he would not be worthy of the honour which he has in this realm if he were not well affected to France, praying me to let him know what he could do for the advancement of the affairs of his majesty in these parts, and that he would employ himself with such a will as his majesty might expect from a very affectionate servant. For which I thanked him very affectionately, and told him that I would assure the King my lord of his goodwill, etc.

I ventured to take leave of the Earl of Huntly at his departure from this town, who confirmed what he had said to me before, as I told you, and moreover that there is nothing that he desires more

Elizabeth.
1586. than to be able to prove to his majesty the affection which he has for the good and advancement of his affairs. That he was very sorry that the King his sovereign was treating so specially with the Queen of England, to the disadvantage of the ancient friendship between the two realms, for the continuation whereof he was always ready to employ himself, and to counsel his sovereign to preserve that as the most firm and sure support that he could have: and that if he were as seditious as the Protestants he could [*] and has the means to reduce them, the two parties of this realm and the Catholic religion, the establishment whereof there he desires above all things; but that he will undertake nothing against the will of his sovereign, but if his majesty desires anything for his service over here that it may please him to let him know, with assurance of his goodwill; not such nor so great as the Queen of England gives to those who takes her part, he will always have the means to break the designs of the said Queen of England contrary to the affairs of his said majesty.

I told him that he was greatly to be praised for his obedience to his sovereign, as also for the holy purpose which he had to the advancement of the Catholic religion; in which God would ever assist him. That I thanked him very affectionately for the goodwill that he showed towards the good of the affairs of his majesty, to whom I would make it known.

He told me that he had answered the letters that you had sent him from his said majesty, to which he has had no reply. I told him that I had heard nothing about it; nevertheless, that I would write to you about it in order to enlighten him. The said Earl of Huntly used as civil speech towards me as any one could desire, full of the affection which he has to the service of his majesty; I thanked him as civilly as I could. He has offered to assist me in all that I may have to do for the service of his majesty, even to come hither whenever I should bid him. I have seen my lord the Earl of Caithness, who told and assured me that he is his majesty's very devoted servant.

I wrote to you by my last that the Earl of March was dead; this was a rumour which was spread owing to some faintness which overtook him; but he is still in this world with small hope of his life.

There are two archers of the King's body guard who arrived here a few days ago: one brought letters from Monsieur de Clermont d'Antragues to the duke his nephew, which have been delivered to him; and the other a packet of letters from Monsieur de Danes to the governor of the child, which fell into the hands of Andrew Thyer to be forwarded to him; the which Thyer, not having occasion to go to the Court, where the said governor was, gave it to the tutor, who is physician to the King of Scotland, to deliver to him. But the said tutor, having some suspicion about the letters which were therein, opened the said packet and saw the letters which were in it; wherein he says he has found things which forced him and which he ought not to conceal from his sovereign before delivering them to Cavaillon.

I shall endeavour to know what issue this may have for the said governor. The said Earl of Arran was on Monday last at Little

* Blank in the MS.

Elizabeth. 1586. Leith, where the Earls of Huntley, Crauford, and Caithness went to see and to speak with him. He continues in the desire that he had to go to France and wants to start hence in three weeks' time.

The Earl of Crauford is thinking of making the voyage with him. My lord Claud has charged me to send you his affectionate recommendations. He has just sent me the answer to those letters which were written to him, and begs me to assure the Queen of Scotland that he will ever employ himself in all that he can do, and that it may please her to command him for her service as one who is well affectioned to her; as I now do by those letters which I send, which I address to Monsieur de Chasteauneuf, who will forward them; whereby I acknowledge the receipt of mine, with the goodwill that I have to her service, according to the intention of the King my lord. I shall see what she will write to me by her next, whereof I will not fail to advertise his majesty as of all things, etc. Courcelles.

6⅓ *pp. French. Partly in cipher, deciphered. Indorsed.*

Aug. 30. **733.** CONFESSION OF ANTHONY TYRELL.

C.P., vol. XIX. I have reposed such an assured hope in her majesty's mercy and trust in your honour's good favour towards me that I cannot but deal most plainly, and if I should use any dissimulation or have any sinister meaning as Ananias and Saphira had, whom your lordship mentioned, I wish for my desert their present punishment. Omitting therefore other matters of no smaller import until your honour's better leisure, the uttermost that I can say concerning her majesty's life and safety—whom I beseech Our Lord long to preserve and bless—I will as briefly as I can set down.

First, upon summer was twelve months, Fortescue [Foscue] and I travelling together to Rome with purpose to return shortly back again into England, among many other matters which we had to sue for unto the Pope this was one—to be assured that whosoever for the benefit of the Church and delivery of Catholics from their affliction should attempt to destroy her majesty should have for his fact his pardon.

The matter was proponed to Alfonsus Algazarus, rector of the English seminary. He rejoiced to hear priests of that mind and moved the matter to his General. And because Foscue was but a stranger to them and I had been of the Pope's seminary four years ago and returned with credit, I was privately examined by them of Foscue's nature and condition, whether he were a man of credit in our country, wise and fit for any great action. I answered affirmatively to all, and commended him more, in truth, than there was cause.

Upon that we were brought up one day into the Pope's private chamber—this was Gregory XIII.—lying then at St. Mark's in Rome, to whom the rector made a long speech of us, our coming to Rome after great labours that we had done in England and persecutions suffered, and finally of our requests unto his Holiness, whereof the above mentioned was one. He answered that he would not only allow of the action of him that should kill so wicked a Jezebel—so his monstrous mouth pronounced our gracious Queen—but for his labour he would think him worthy to be canonised for a saint. So after many other speeches, with his paltry benediction, we departed.

Elizabeth.
1586.

The thing being thus resolved, we were warned to be very "cautelous" of the Pope's censure to our country's Catholics, for it might be that it served not for all men's appetites, and therefore we were to use great discretion. And this has been—I take God to my witness—one of the principal motives of my delivery and coming back from the wickedness of the see of Rome, it going against my conscience to think so much as any hurt against so noble a Prince.

Returning now back homewards from Rome, Foscue told me that he would venture his life that within short time he would procure this act to be accomplished. Coming over again he conversed much with Edward Windsor and acquainted himself with the chiefest young gentlemen Catholics about this town. He told me that he found Edward Windsor of a valorous mind, and that he could draw him to any enterprise. He kept this youth's company a long time, and "spent him" to my knowledge above 100*l.* He was carried divers times to Westminster to confer with the lord his brother who is dead, and in her majesty's absence he was carried to Whitehall and shown all the secrets of the house. With this lord that now is he had no less acquaintance.

Divers times I heard with my own ears what plots Edward Windsor, Babington, etc., had laid down for killing almost all of the nobility. Amongst others this was one—that at a Star Chamber day, when all the lords should be set in her majesty's affairs, a number of them should be provided with double pistols, and being gentlemen should get into the chamber and so plant themselves that every one might make choice of a certain nobleman, and upon the sudden discharge upon them, and beneath they should have provided so many swords and bucklers as should make them for passage either by water or by land.

But to return to her majesty. I heard nothing directly attempted until Foscue's now last return, telling that now the time was come that no practice might be omitted. "For," quoth he, "if we begin not at home the stranger will take the credit from us and make us slaves and subjects." First he would, as he said, consult with gentlemen of his acquaintance how her majesty might be made away by person as a means most easy and less dangerous to the doer. He said he would consult with Charles Tilney to know if none could be corrupted of her majesty's privy chamber. I heard him say that there was a gentlewoman attendant upon her majesty that had been sometime with the Duchess de Feria.

What has been practised that way in effect of truth I cannot tell. What Charles Tylney himself also has done I am not able to say, for from himself as touching this action I heard nothing, but Foscue used him by reason of his latin tongue to confer with the French ambassador's secretary, the which he did in my chamber and where else I do not know.

Edward Windsor after he had heard Foscue's device for attempting with some woman liked it not, saying he would not commit his life to their keeping. He had rather "valerush"—for so was his term—do it either in her garden or else in her park. And thus much as touching that which concerns her majesty's person directly that I know of.

For other treasonable attempts and of the confederates thereof I am able to name Foscue, Edward Windsor, Charles Tylney, Anthony

Elizabeth.
1586. Babington, Ticheborne,—for of him Babington said this, "Do you see" (speaking to one of his friends) "yonder gentleman?" (meaning Ticheborne). "He is more fit to be a nobleman than a gentleman of mean calling. I doubt not but to see him called unto great honour ere it be long." Barnewell, the two Babingtons that lie at Charing Cross, Savage, who of some was taken for a spy, of some others to be very "currant," H. Dunne who, although a private person, yet very pernicious, and one of Foscue's greatest maintainers, George the younger, with others that I know not.

Foscue meant to draw into this action out of the north parts Thomas Wettam of Wettam with whom by the name of Turner he had remained a long time in Norfolk, Ralph Craythorn of Craythorn, Ralph Bahthorpe of Osgodby, Typping and Dynington his brother-in-law, with Crosseland and his brother, their neighbours hard by. In Norfolk and Suffolk he made a progress, but his credit being not great in these countries I think he persuaded little, *etc.*

There are besides the two young Wisemans of Essex, who were great with Foscue in all his actions, and chiefly one Thurgood a templar, whom in truth I myself know not. He was much conversant with Lord Sturton's lady. He told me of a private message sent to the Earl of Arundel by Gilbert Jefford [Gifford] who was brought in secretly to my lady, the effect whereof was that my lord should be of good cheer for he should be set at liberty very shortly. Grattley, who reconciled him received great exhibition of him, sent by Byles who sometimes attended upon the Countess.

As concerning Bold of Lancaster, Edmunds the Jesuit and I about two months past rode with him from London into Berkshire to his house that was burnt, where Edmunds preached, at the sermons himself, his wife, one other gentleman and his wife who dwell in Hertfordshire—whether he were his brother or no I know not, his name I have forgotten. Edmunds persuaded him to be reconciled. He answered that he was so intricated in my Lord of Leicester's dealings that as yet he possibly could not, he would presently [go] over again and give my lord a *quietus est*, and peradventure a worse term. He spake of my lord very badly.

Thus as much as I thought necessary to inform your honour of at this time, most humbly beseeching you to think my hand and heart to go together in all my dealings. I account your honour as my only good lord and patron, and so I beseech Almighty God to preserve you. Your honour's most humble servant to command. A. Tyrell.

3 *pp. Holograph. Addressed. Indorsed by Burghley:* "30 Augu. 1586. Tyrrell second confession."

Aug. 31. **734.** ANTHONY TYRELL'S ANSWER TO THE ARTICLES.

C.P., vol. XIX. These were privy to my departure out of England: Edward Sulyard of Wetherden, Lady Babthorpe his wife with whom I was then resident, Thomas Sulyard brother to Edward, Lady Walgrave married to Sir William of Smalbridge, to whom I was brought secretly at her house at Stoke in Sir William's absence, where I said Mass, made a sermon before herself Mr. Newdigate and others whom I know not, should have reconciled her daughter but I thought her scarcely fit.

Elizabeth.
1586. At my departure she earnestly intreated me to remember her to the lord her brother, to Charles, and to tell him that he should not take care for want, hoping he would so employ himself as he had always promised.

There were privy to my going, besides Mr. Mannock her neighbour, Mr. Harry Drury of Losell, Ruckwood of Coldam Hall and their wives, Old Martyn of Melford, Lady Pawlet of Borley, Danyell of Acton and his mother, Yaxeley of Yaxeley, Beningfeild of Redlingfeld, Mychell Hare of Brusyard, Everett, Widow Rowse, Nicholas Tymperley of Boyton Hall and his wife, with many other inferior persons within that shire too long here to repeat.

In Norfolk there were privy to my departure Lady Lovell, Mistress Woodhouse of Brockells, Philip Audlye and his wife, Ferdinand Paryce and his wife. No more in that county were privy to my departure, although I was most familiarly acquainted with all the rest. Fortescue came not at that time into these countries but only to Nicholas Tymperley's and to Harry Drury's of Losell, who only I think were privy in those parts of his departure. Before he determined this voyage he had travelled the west parts, Hampshire and other countries, which I knew not.

In London, from whence we rode together to the sea coast, were acquainted with his departure Sir John Arundell with whom he was then very great and all his house, Tremayne and all his house, many gentlemen of the Inns of Court whom I as then knew not. His provision was 100*l.* and mine 60*l.* We rode directly into Hampshire, took many houses of his acquaintance by the way, whose names I do not now remember, came to Dymmock's hard by the Earl of Southampton's, he himself being not at home, but by his consent we were entertained there by White and his wife, lay there 5 or 6 days.

There we met Braye, who made our passage for us and had brought other company to travel over, namely, three priests, two old men and a young. The old men were named the one Green the other Hawkins, who had been Sir John Arundell's priest in Cornwall, the third was called John Young otherwise Mytton, who had been resident with the Countess of Arundell.

There were besides in our company Harry Hubberd son and heir to Hubberd of Hall's Hale in Norfolk, who fleeing his country when the stirs were at Norwich ventured himself with me, another gentleman called Harrison, cousin either to my lord Vaux or Sir Thomas Stresham, Foscue's man whom he brought out of Cornwall, and a little boy who was Harry Well's son lying then in Southampton House. And so we all in one night took shipping.

My intention at that time was simply for my own repose and rest, and to follow my studies, thinking to have passed over there two or three years at the least. Fortescue told me he would travel to Rome, for so he had promised sundry of his friends, and there he would obtain indulgences, sue for dispensations, get authority for hallowing of chalices, [and] super-altars whereof there were great want in England, especially in the west parts where he had been most conversant, and for these and other causes he was furnished by his friends and promised continual maintenance until he should return. The names of those who promised him his maintenance I have forgotten, but haply hereafter I may call them to remembrance.

Elizabeth.
1586. All our company before mentioned arrived at Dyve in Normandy. From thence we came to Rome and there we separated. Harrison and Fortescue's man were retained for soldiers to Sir Thomas Stresham's brother, who travelled then from Paris into the Low Countries. He made motion to Fortescue and me to go to the camp, for there were so many Englishmen there that they wanted of our country priests for them. But neither of us liked the condition.

Fortescue's chief conference was with Woodward and Clitheroe, both priests resident at Rome, and with one George Stoker who had been servant to the Earl of Northumberland who rebelled in the North and fled over with the Countess. This Stoker, more officious than wise, caused Fortescue to write letters to the Bishop of Ross and to Seaton, ambassador for Scotland, to whom he related all that he could of the affairs of England. What the contents were in particular I was never acquainted with.

From thence Fortescue, Long, and myself travelled to Evoe where we minded to have spent all the summer, the time of our coming into France being in the Lent two years ago, where we repaired to the college which the Duke of Guise had erected and whereof one man, *alias* Chambers was the president. He told us of the liberality of the Duke of Guise towards our nation, how he had provided that priests should be transported into England for the better safety of the Frenchmen, desired us to recount at large the English persecutions, so that against the Duke's coming to Evoe they should be uttered to him by the youths in some oration. He promised to make us acquainted with the Duke and to get us entertainment, but being called away by letters sent us from D. Allen, we departed all three presently from thence to Rheims, with whom we had not yet spoken.

We came to Rheims in the Easter Holy days where I heard divers horrible and traitorous sermons made against her majesty, chiefly by W. Gifford, now Doctor of Divinity, wherein he called her majesty the monster of the world, worthy of deposition, and pity it was that there could not be found any of that courage as would attempt to bereave her of her life.

Allen himself inveighed most heinously against her, saying that her laws exceeded for cruelty both heathen or Turk, that she sought nothing else but blood, and encouraged us all to prepare ourselves for slaughter, laying down our rewards in earth and in heaven—which good man never yet found. Many of the college misliked of our coming and said that we were scandalous to weaklings and should cause them to think that we fled for fear of persecution. Notwithstanding, in private we satisfied D. Allen, telling him that we came upon necessary business, partly for the safety of them with whom we had conversed in England, but chiefly to make a pilgrimage to Rome to crave his Holiness' benediction to obtain faculties for such things as were most necessary for England.

Our business contented him. He desired us to remove for a while to Mussepont in Lorraine, whither we went and there remained until the latter end of June. All that time we spent in a college of the Jesuits, where I had great talk with the rector, who, desirous to hear of me of the estate of England, recounted again how near now we were to our help. "For," quoth he, "Monsieur and Orange both taken away, who were great impediments to the Catholic cause, there is

Elizabeth.
1586. no doubt but that Christian Princes will join together shortly. Some controversy there may be awhile," quoth he, "who shall be next heir to the Crown of France, but the Duke of Guise has so many good friends that the matter will soon be ended."

He told me of divers dukes and noblemen that met together at Nantes, that were of Guise's faction. Divers Scottish Jesuits were in that college, very learned and politic, whereof one was called F. Gordein, uncle to a certain Earl in Scotland. He with two more was shortly after sent in. They requested that we of the English nation would come in and assist them, telling us that the greatest hope of the recovery of our own country consisted in the conversion of them, and that Mary Queen of Scots no doubt should be our lawful Queen.

From Mussepont we set forth in the latter end of July, travelled through Helvetia, never rested until we came to Milan, where repairing to the cardinal's house we found Boromee—for so the cardinal was called—not at home. But Mr. D. Lewes for whom we chiefly sought, who then was the cardinal's vicar general, we found. After we had saluted him and were carried by him into his chamber, we delivered to him letters that we had brought him from D. Allen, which after he had perused, he inquired of us what suits we had at Rome and [said] that he could and would further us.

Then Fortescue began to recount his chief matters, and after began to speak plain English, viz., that he had so long been in England, travelled up and down almost through every shire of the realm and that there was much preaching and teaching, but as yet little good done to the purpose. "We shall never be able," quoth he, "to plant religion soundly unless the Queen be made away," which words he uttered roundly and most traitorously. "There are many priests sent in," quoth he, "from Rome and Rheims, but few of them wise or politic. Men's consciences are not now to be instructed to obedience, but rather to condemn both the Queen and her nobility, and for my part," quoth he, "I would have all men take example of the heroic action of him who made away [with] Orange. And I doubt not but that there be men of the same valour in England, if they might be persuaded in conscience that the act were lawful."

"Say you see Mr. Ballard," quoth Lewes. "You speak like another Phineas. I perceive that *zelus domus Domini commedit te.* It is a point, indeed, that if it were wisely handled would touch the quick, for otherwise I fear me you have *opus infinitum.*"

I cannot have leisure to set down all his discourse, only I shall speak of the principal point that concerns this matter. He counselled us for our more security to move the question at Rome, and beforehand I give you my opinion that it is a thing altogether lawful, considering that she stands still excommunicated. For although the Pope has tolerated the same *in favorem Catholicorum ad redimendam eorum vexationem*, yet notwithstanding the censure of the *see apostolic* is in full force against her, and that he that would attempt the act as the Pope's minister were worthy of a double crown, "*sed de his caute loquendum est,*" quoth he. And so he made an end and he gave us 10 crowns to spend merely to Rome and desired us to visit him at our return.

On the way as we travelled, Fortescue—then called Ballard—and I conversed on this matter, my heart—God is my witness—sore repining

Elizabeth.
1586. against it. "I think it," quoth I, "both against the law of God and valour for any person, much more a subject, to kill the Queen, for she is God's holy anointed. Besides," quoth I, "if it were lawful—as it cannot sink into my conscience—yet methinks it neither policy or wisdom so to inform any Catholic in England, who naturally yield obedience except in matters of religion. And such a doctrine no doubt could be unto them most scandalous. Therefore it were not good that we enter farther into these conceits, but let God work his will and there and end."

"You speak," quoth he, "as one ignorant of the Scriptures. Do you not read how the wicked princes Ahab, Jezebel, and others were taken away by death. Doth not God work also by instruments? I am resolved to be satisfied fully of the question at Rome, and then when I come home I shall do as I shall see cause." So we left off that speech and fell to other matter.

Being come to Rome about the latter end of August we repaired to the seminary, where we remained until the first week of October, saluting all such as we thought most worthy, namely, the Bishop of St. Asaph, D. Morton. Other persons of any account of our nation were then not there present. And after Ballard and our rector were well acquainted, Ballard proposed in my presence in the rector Alfonsus's chamber, his proposed question. The rector answered that if the act were done he could give his opinion, but *consulere factum* he dare not *nisi prius cognosceret personam.* "In brief," quoth Ballard, "I propone it not as a thing of any man yet determined, but *si expediret an liceret.*"

"Well," quoth Alfonsus, "you shall shortly have our resolution." The rector inquired of me in private many things of Ballard, of the wisdom of the man, what credit he was of in England, and I commended him more than I had cause. Within a few days after together came to the college their father general—whose name as yet is out of my memory, I shall record it shortly. To him, sitting in the library we discoursed of the state of our country and delivered the petitions we had to make to the Pope. Among the rest Ballard included the before rehearsed for one. "For truly," quoth he, "it is a matter of so great import that the truth thereof may be known, that if it be a thing lawful, as it is thought, I doubt not but the matter will soon be done." "I commend," quoth the general, "your godly zeal if it be tempered with good discretion, but the matter serves not for all men's appetites *sed iis qui vescuntur solido cibo.* You may," quoth he to the rector, "propone the matter to his Holiness, and then shall you know what is best to be done." There were then present in the library no more but the general, the rector, Ballard, and I.

The time of our departure drawing near Alfonsus with another Jesuit, Ballard, Long, and myself repaired to the Pope lying at St. Mark's and not in the Palace, and being entered into his privy chamber after the manner, everyone creeping on his knees one after another kissed his feet with ceremony. [That] ended we remained still kneeling before him, to whom the rector in the Italian tongue—which for want of perfect knowledge thereof I will utter in English—spake as follows:—

"May it please your Holiness, here be three reverend priests lately come from the hot harvest in England, whereof one of them has been

Elizabeth.
1586. of your Holiness's seminary, the other two brought up under D. Allen at Rheims, who after their many labours, travels, and imprisonments sustained in their country have upon mere devotion made this journey to Rome, partly to give some repose to themselves after so long pains, and to acquire thereby more strength to give the enemy a new encounter, but chiefly to obtain such spiritual graces from your beatitude as the necessity of their country requires, namely, to have dispensations for divers that are married within the degrees prohibited, also authority to hallow and consecrate chalices supaltaries, to which if of your fatherly bounty it may please you to add your indulgence to the behoof of their country, it shall be a thing most grateful to them.

"And one thing lastly, I am to move your Holiness in their behalf—for without the fullness of your apostolic authority they dare attempt nothing—if any godly person moved with zeal should take out of this life their wicked Queen whether your Holiness would approve the action." And so with other words he concluded his speech.

The Pope's answer. "Children beloved in Our Lord, we embrace you in the bowels of Christ. We have always had a fatherly and pastoral care of you and your country. We have opened the bowels of our compassion upon you and long bewailed your miseries. For your request of dispensations, if both persons be so agreed together and that either of them will be our obedient children we give you leave to dispense with them. For authority to consecrate chalices and super-altars, because it is *opus episcopale*, we will consult with our beloved child Toledo and then your shall have answer.

"For your last demand, as touching the taking away of that impious Jezebel whose life God has thus long permitted for our scourge, I would be loth you should attempt anything to your own destruction, and we know not how our censure in that point among her subjects who profess themselves our children would be taken, but if you can wisely give such counsel as may be without scandal to the party or to us, know ye that we do not only approve of the act, but think the doer, if he suffer death simply for that, to be worthy of canonization. And so with our apostolic benediction we dismiss you."

And thus after the hallowing of our graves and other things we departed. We being returned to the college, Alfonsus carried news to the general what had passed between the Pope and us, who sent word by the rector that he would earnestly wish us to be wary in revealing *ne fieret in detrimentum plurimorum*. The Pope sent us 60 crowns, the rector gave us 20, and the bishop of St. Asaph other 20. And so we departed from Rome, came back to Milan, where D. Lewis being absent we found him at Turin, to whom recounting our good success, he rejoiced.

But since the time I heard the Pope's censure pronounced, I began to settle my mind to try out some better religion. Ballard and myself were both earnestly persuaded that if ever the matter came in question we should forswear it, for it was a matter that was to be kept *tanquam sub sigillo confessionis*, and therefore might lawfully be denied. For that Fortescue had received this his resolution, and that he had said he would venture his life to compass it shortly, yet did he not speak of the manner how or by whom. So much as was intended I shall have cause to speak of anon.

Elizabeth.
1586.

Of the time that we came to Rome, which was in the middle of September two years ago, we departed from thence in the middle of October. Our tarrying and conference that we had there was only among the scholars, and chiefly Fortescue's company in Rome was Bagshaw, now in the Tower, but his material practices are yet to come. Your honours' seventh article is so answered by the premises that I need not longer stand upon this place. I shall now add my own, but most true discourse.

Notwithstanding the Pope's censure and D. Lewes' persuasion, I imagined for all that that all Fortescue's words had been but speeches of vaunt, knowing the man vainglorious and desirous of his own praise, and to be meddling in things above his reach. Coming first to Rheims, I informed D. Allen of all things that had passed in Rome. He began to bite the lip at the Pope's resolution, affirmed notwithstanding that the action was in his own nature lawful and good, but he himself never durst preach, teach, or persuade the same, "albeit many," quoth he, "have been desirous to know of me the truth of this question. Yet not knowing their wisdoms, nature, or dispositions, I have always answered them with a *non licet.* And so I exhort Fortescue and you to do among Catholics in England." The which I for my part promised.

He had great talk with me as touching the Earl of Arundel and how that he received great comfort of him, and hope that he should be the deliverer of our country and the restorer again of their desired religion.

I departed from Rheims alone to Rouen. Left Fortescue behind me, who came after me in a fortnight by Paris, and grew acquainted with Charles Paget, Charles Arundel, Morgan, and the rest. He consulted with them of many devices and was instructed how he should lay his plots. And being come to Rouen, he and I with Braye, who had caused a ship to come out of Hampshire of purpose to fetch us home, travelled upon Christmas Eve's Eve twelve months ago from Rouen towards Deve, where after a little expectation [waiting] our boat came, and we landed by Southampton on St. Stephen's Day, as it fell out in England.

From thence we went directly to Winchester, lodged at one Coote's, that keeps an inn where Fortescue was well acquainted and provided all things necessary for his journey to London. We stayed by the way a night or two at Mapledurham with the Widow Shelley, where we found John Foscue of the wardrobe and his wife, to whom with the rest we made presents of such stuff as we brought from Rome. We received thanks and rewards and so came directly to London where first we took inn at the Bell in Smithfield, Bray, Fortescue, and myself.

Presently Fortescue repaired to Sir John Arundel's, received money for himself and for me, with other rewards. We made presents to Sir John and to all the house of such matters as we had—for we brought all our stuff from Rome into England safely. Then after a while Fortescue and I rode into Essex to Mr. Mannock's, and so into Suffolk to Mr. Martyn's of Melford, to Mr. Drury's of Losell, to Ruckwood's of Coldam Hall, and so to Nicholas Tymperley's, where we parted, not meeting one another until we came to London.

After I had visited my own friends I came to London, found Fortescue,

Elizabeth.
1586. who lodged sometimes at the Plough by Temple Bar, sometimes in Raw Alley, sometimes in one place, sometimes in another. His acquaintance increased daily and outwent me in countenance and credit. Then he became great with Edward Windsor, who carried him into the country sometimes for a fortnight or 3 weeks together. And his chief friends then were Harry Dun, Giffard, Maryne, Browning's bedfellow, Thurgood of the Temple, with many other gentlemen of the Inns of Court especially of Gray's Inn, whose names in truth I do not know.

Then upon occasion of a message that he had from Foljambe, who lies now at Paris or at Rome, to his brother in Leicestershire Harry Foljambe, whom he met at London, he travelled with him as also myself into those countries, where we got great acquaintance, as with Harry Palmer of Kegworth, Godfrey Foljambe of Crockstone, and others. And so Fortescue slipped into Yorkshire where he repairs to Typpings and speaks with Dynnington, of whom he received at one time 40*l.* [He] travelled to Newcastle, met there with Boast, entered the Borders, came out again, coasted to Ralph Craythorn's of Craythorn, to Thomas Metham's of Metham, to Ralph Babthorpe's of Osgodbye, and to many other places.

So he came to London where he and I met, hired a chamber by ourselves in St. Giles' parish by Holborn in a house of great resort, because we would avoid all suspicion. There came all the resort of the lusty youths that were Catholic still to confer with Fortescue, as the goodman of the house and his wife can report. Thither came Babington, Edward Windsor, Davie Ingleby *alias* Woodhouse at that time. Sometime we should have 5 or 6 priests thereabouts, such suppers, dinners, and banquets that it cost myself in one year 100*l.*, and where I spent one penny, Fortescue spent three.

From thence he and I with another priest named Binckorn *alias* Dryland—who of that company I dare swear is an honest man and innocent of all these practices—rode towards St. Anne of Buckstones [Buxton] where there should have been a general meeting of priests out of all countries to know how matters went abroad, and coming first to Kingstone to Harry Foljambe's in Leicestershire in the Whitsun Holy Days there we stayed a week and there Edward Windsor met us.

So riding into Derbyshire to Anthony Babington's, who then was not at home, we came to Dethick to his house and lay there 3 or 4 nights, where we heard news that our coming to Buckstones had been discovered, which made us afraid to ride thither, and so we altered our course. Only Mr. Dryland rode thither, for no other cause but for his health, as I can assure. Fortescue and I with Mistress Foljambe rode to my Lord Darcy's her brother, with Edward Windsor, and lay at my lord's 4 or 5 days never suspected, and so to Justice Roade's. He himself being in his circuit [we] had good entertainment of his sons who took us for gentlemen of their own quality and condition, and so we rode from thence to Doncaster, and so farther into Yorkshire to Typping's, Crossland's, and so up by Newark to Cambridge.

There Fortescue and I parted, he going into Suffolk to Nicholas Tymperley's, carrying him a couple of hounds that he had given him by John Crossland, and I directly to London. After a week or thereabouts, it being about Bartholomewtide, we met together at London where Fortescue had his attendants as thick as might be, every

Elizabeth.
1586. gentleman calling him captain, insomuch that in every tavern and inn in London he was called Captain Fortescue, and every man thought that knew him not that he with a great band should have gone over with my Lord of Leicester.

Many journeys he made with Edward Windsor but whither of my troth I know not. His charges were maintained first as I heard by the Earl of Arundel, for Burlace his secretary had brought him acquainted with the Earl. I myself rode with him one journey to Romford not long before my lord's apprehension, of purpose to speak with Burlace about business that he had to do for the Earl, where we lodged at the inn over against the Cock, at one Hall's. As I take it Burlace was in a chamber at the Cock whither Fortescue went to him and had great talk with him, and should have received as he said 100*l.* When he had it I know not well. At supper in our lodging there came to us Burlace, Moyle, Kemp, Medler, and others of my lord's men, where, as I, Moyle and Kemp fell into talk, we being but strangers, Burlace gave me a *caveat* to beware what I spoke. For the rest of his maintenance, he had it chiefly from Edward Windsor, very much of Harry Dun. He was always so bold with gentlemen that apparel should cost him nothing.

There came Davie Ingleby, and he "acquainted who of all that are taken yet, I take to be the perillous man and the only practiser in the north parts of England." He lies secretly at one of his sisters, as I heard. There Fortescue and Babington became acquainted, C. Tylney, the Abingtons, the Wisemans of Essex, Jacques, Sir Christopher's [Hatton] man, with divers others. A great meeting being at our aforesaid chamber, at a supper, there were Babington, D. Ingleby, H. Dun, Transom *alias* Barber who suffered, P[riest] Fenell, P[riest] Fortescue, and myself, with others that I do not well remember.

After supper Babington began to enter in with me for the Star Chamber practice, did but as it were intimate the matter to feel my liking or consent, I being a priest. I gave him the hearing and inquired how such a thing could be done. He told me with great facility, and then began to "dyscommend" the weakness of some men that had neither courage or valour. I still harkened to the drift. "At a time," quoth he, "when we may be certainly assured of all the chief councillors of the realm and their assembly," naming the Earl of Leicester, Lord Hunsdon, the Lord Treasurer, Sir Francis Knollys, Sir Francis Walsingham, and others," a dozen lusty gentlemen well picked out, with double pistols under their cloaks, shall beforehand get every man his room, every man take his man as he sits most convenient for him and discharge upon the sudden. The act shall seem so terrible and will so amaze the company that we shall," quoth he, "with small danger get down. Besides, if any resistance be, we have each man another pistol to defend us, and not only that, but also our men who shall not be few in number, with swords and bucklers shall make our defence that we may have passage either by water or by land."

"Nay, what say you," quoth he, "if at that instant we have as many chosen men as some of them by fine policy shall make errands into the Tower, some others approach more unto the gates, murder the guard, recover an entrance, and then a sufficient number upon Tower Hill to make the supply and surprise the Tower, and make our captain the Earl of Arran. So having the full force of the Tower,

Elizabeth.
1586. money and munition, the Council all slain, what shall let us to have as many men in 24 hours as shall take all London. And then think you what may become of the Queen and the rest of the realm."

When I had heard this discourse, "In good sooth," quoth I, "this is a wonderful conquest in so short a time, it is pity that such heads as yours should be left unoccupied." But the man was in very good earnest and I saw he did not fain. This matter was talked of afterwards by him and Davie Ingleby with one Noe whom I know not in Gray's Inn Fields and canvassed to and fro, but in the end it was thought expedient that Fortescue should [go] into France, and upon his return things should be attempted that were most strange.

By reason of the just time and place, all this being before Fortescue's last going into France, I thought best to answer those articles which your honour has made the 14th, 15th, and 16th, for of more of these three than this I cannot say.

For his riding with Edward Windsor, as the places were many, so to me unknown, saving that he was oftentimes his bedfellow at Westminster, where Edward Windsor would carry him oftentimes to Cannon Rowe to talk with the lord's brother that died. With this lord he should be brought to confer in great secrecy. I know no place certain. Of his conversing with other gentlemen besides those that I have already named, there were so many and so divers as I neither know them nor can number them, only his men of account before his going over were Edward Windsor, C. Tylney, Jacques, Mr. Vice-chamberlain's man, Harry Dunn, Davie Ingleby one of the chief. Others he kept for other purposes. As yet Babington and he with the rest of that crew were not so ready in all things to his humour, although most pliable upon his last coming home.

His repair to noblemen was partly known and partly unknown. He had great concourse unto Burlace, my lord of Arundel's Secretary, but how he came to his person I could never tell, and since the earl's apprehension and Fortescue's last coming here it was himself told me how that Gilbert Gifford came secretly in a night to the countess at the Spital, brought letters and news from Gratley and messages to my lord that he should be put in comfort of his short delivery. With others as with the viscount and his wife I heard him say he has been often with them, but never knew of them when he has been.

He was with Lord Stourton and his wife at home at their house, with the Lord Windsor, with the Countess of Northumberland brought acquainted by Giles Green and Mistress Bruton her gentlewoman, with the Countess of Southampton, the young lady her daughter, with Matthew Arundell that has married her, the Lord Montague and his brethren, with Baron Clinshe [Clinch]—as I take it, a Lancashire man, who although I never heard Fortescue acknowledge his acquaintance, yet I know that he is reconciled, and by whom,—with the Lords Harry and Thomas and the Lady Margaret, with whom also Harry Dunn has been so great that they commending the man to the Earl of Arran the earl, not knowing him, has caused him to be brought to the Tower Hill that he might see him cut off the heads.

The secrets of Whitehall were shown Fortescue by Edward Windsor as he told me. I did not much heed his speech, nor hearken to know who was in his company. The other three articles as your honour has set them down are answered altogether in the 9th.

Elizabeth.
1586. Of Fortescue's being at the French ambassador's with Charles T. I. cannot say certainly, but that the French ambassador's secretary and Charles Tylney conferred at my chamber in Lambert Street, where were Fortescue, Edward Windsor, and Harry Dunn, and after Fortescue made choice of Charles Tylney where I had given up that negociation to use him for the French ambassador so oft as he had cause, and how oft that was I cannot tell. The time that they were at my chamber was about the beginning of June, nearly upon Fortescue's last arrival out of France. When Fortescue and I went to the French ambassador's he lodged at the house that was sometimes Sir Thomas Gresham's.

Fortescue's last going into France was in Lent last, about the middle thereof. All his friends and acquaintances about London were privy thereto, divers dined with him in Fish Street at the King's Head the day of his departure from London. The cause of his going, as was thought of some, was to avoid for a time because he was very much known, but in very deed it was to consult with the foreign conspirators to agree of an enterprise together, and of his going Babington was most privy and wary of the rest.

The chief persons that he conferred withal before his going over were with Babington—Davie Ingleby they had sent a little before into the north—C. Tylney, Jacques, Typping, Dynnington, Henry Dunn, Thurgood, and the two Wisemans.

For priests and seminary men whom I know to be in England with their names and surnames are Edmunds *alias* Hart, now prisoner. His being has been in many places and with divers persons, but chiefly with Frances Browne. One Barnes. Cornelius who goes by that name. His being has been most with Sir John Arundell [and] Mistress Creswell, widow, and is now in Oxford. Barlowe *alias* Chester who lives about London frequents Essex, Norfolk, Suffolk, and sometimes Wales, but mostly keeps at Mistress Momperson's at Clayton Well. Fenell—I know no other name—keeps Hampshire, Oxfordshire, Berkshire, sometimes London. He is mostly maintained I think by the Lady Copley, young Shelley, and I know not who else. Phelps *alias* Nicholas Smith still resident with my Lady Copley. Creae—I know no other name—most resident with Mistress White of Westminster. Wynckfield *alias* Davies who was dismissed the country and not known to be a priest, a politic wise fellow and had in great account. Who be his chief maintainers and where he keeps I know not. Ichell *alias* Woodhall keeps most about London and is relieved by the Inns of Court. This article would be so long if I should go through that I shall crave pardon for this time of your honour. You shall have a scroll of all that I know at more leisure.

When Edward Windsor used speeches that he would not deal with a woman for the end of the Queen it was within my study in my chamber, none being there but Fortescue and myself. Of Charnock I never heard anything.

Fortescue was not with Metham or Craythorn in Norfolk of a long time. Then he meddled I think in none of these matters. His dealing with them has been in Yorkshire within this twelve month, and so with Babthorp, Crosslands, and Typping. In these voyages sometimes I accompanied himself, sometimes with Edward Windsor, sometimes with Wade who was my lord of York's man, and sometimes

Elizabeth.
1586. with others, I knew not whom. His conversing with the Wisemans was at the Plough without Temple Bar, with Thurgood at his chamber in the Temple. For his conversing with the Lord Stourton and his wife, as much as I can say is already answered in the article of noblemen.

For Gilbert Gifford, I never saw him but once, and that in Holborn I spake not to him then. How he was brought into my lady I know not, but I heard very secretly. How the message was sent to the Earl I cannot certainly set down. When Gilbert was also last with my lady I am not able to say, nor where he lodged I never enquired, nor yet of the variety of his names, and as for his tarrying out of England he is not gone yet for aught that I know, for within these 8 weeks he was sure in the realm.

For George Gifford, I know not the man, but Fortescue brought him a message from his brother, and was to persuade him to forsake his allegiance to the Queen and to fall into some enterprise among them. Fortescue said that he hoped by that man to work much, but what I cannot tell. Your honour may easily guess.

For sums of money, Gratley had from the Earl and by his means at one time 100*l.*, at another time 50*l.* The first, Fortescue brought word of the receipt, the other, Baylie carried it over. He was at my chamber when I lay at Temple Bar in May last, and I saw him again in June. I was never with the countess but once a great while since when she lay at Weld Hall in Essex. When Fortescue was with her I cannot tell.

Of my journey to Mr. Bold's of Lancashire with F. Edmonds, thus it was—Mr. Edmund Peckham, late deceased, "brought" me acquainted with Mr. Bold and F. Edmonds, and I came to his chamber by St. Clement's at the house which sometimes was D. Burkett's, now kept by one Mistress Bright. From thence we went with him to St. Giles' and there took horse and rode down with him into Berkshire to a house of his that was burnt.

There we remained two or three days, Father Edmonds and I each day saying Mass, none at it but Mistress Bold and a young gentlewoman. After dinner F. Edmonds preached before Mr. Bold, his wife, and one other gentleman and his wife of Hertfordshire, and after F. Edmonds vehemently persuaded Mr. Bold to be reconciled to the Church. He protested that with all his heart he desired it, but he was so entangled in my lord of Leicester's affairs that as yet possibly he could not. He said he would make all the speed he could to begin again, and then he would wind himself out of Leicester's fetters. He reported that he hated him from his heart and that most of his friends, ere it were long would forsake him, and pity it were that ever he should come back again. And many other hard speeches he gave out of the Earl, which I forbear here to utter. His conclusion was that he would play him a slippery trick ere it were long.

For Jacques, I dare affirm that he and Fortescue are all of one practice, for none were more familiar, none more conversant. To the very last time of Jacques' departure they were continual bedfellows. Jacques received him at his first coming in, apparelled him and gave him all the countenance that he could, took Fortescue's man that came out of France with him, a shrewd fellow and a devising head, retained him, the which man to my knowledge has written

Elizabeth.
1586. letters into England since his arrival into Ireland, that as matters go forward here so things shall be set "abroche" there. And thus God save our Queen and the realm, and so I make an end.

Yet the speech that Fortescue used to me at my chamber in Lambert Street since his last . . . . I have not set down in particular. He told me what money he had received from Charles Pag[et] to travel up and down England to give notice, to all gentlemen that might be induced, of the readiness of the strangers for to come to invade the realm, to prepare as many within who should upon their coming make rebellion within, by practice to put London to danger or to keep them occupied, and their murders of noblemen and her majesty to be practised one way or another. Letters should be sent in ciphers daily to the French ambassador's to give notice of the just time of their coming, that the one might be able to help the other, a number of men to be ready out of the north parts for the delivery of the Scottish Queen, and to proclaim her Queen and to raise up the subjects to arms to fight in her quarrel.

All this has been Fortescue's travail into these parts to bring this to pass. Thus much he signified unto me lying with him in bed, and [he] relied [on] me to persuade all the friends I could to be ready against they should hear of the French army to enter. And of this conspiracy is the French ambassador, who should signify by Fortescue's information how ready all things were in England, that the one tarried not long for the other.

6 *pp. Broadsheet. Holograph, with many corrections. Marginal notes in Burghley's hand, also indorsed by him.* "31 Aug. 1586. Ant. Tyrrell's answer to ye articles."

Aug. 31. **735.** ANTHONY TYRELL TO BURGHLEY.

C.P., vol. XIX. Your lordship's articles were so many, of such import, my time and leisure first allowed me so short, that I was constrained to ruffle them up in haste and to scribble them over once again, which has caused me to delay them longer from your honour than otherwise I would. If there be any doubts in them that your honour understands not, if it please you to signify them unto me I will explain them if I can.

If I have overmuch enlarged, your honour may abridge at pleasure. I thought good to set down my full knowledge, that your highness find no fault in me for want, yet have I set down no more than truth and that upon oath I will be ready to justify. I was sorry in one respect to touch so many of my particular friends, but I remembered the cause was Almighty God's and our gracious Queen's. Loth I was to purchase to my friends any blame, but more loth to suffer our sovereign to be in danger of harm. Such as have been no actors in these heinous courses I trust your lordship will something forbear, for the rest God give them grace to amend.

Your honour may perceive by this the pureness of my intent towards her majesty, your honour and my country, and chiefly unto God, by whose motion this action has come upon me. How I am like to be baited at of them whom I have forsaken, I doubt not but your honour does consider if I be not protected by her majesty and your honour what place of comfort there is left in this world for me.

Elizabeth.
1586. I have tarried out very long but yet come home at last. Take me up, my good lord, upon the shoulders of your favour and lay me in the fold of your compassion. The residue of my life I hope shall be spent sincerely in the service of God, and the service of and assisting to the uttermost of my power to repel her enemies from afar, and to expel them that be at home, that God may be served with joy and our Prince in peace. Your honour has wonderfully comforted me, in the joy whereof I repose myself until I hear further from your lordship. *Signed:* "Your honor's most humbel and faythfull supplyant Anthony Tyrell."

¾ *p. Holograph. Addressed:* "To the right honourable hys very good lord the L. Tresorer yeve thease." *Indorsed by Burghley.*

Aug. **736.** GILBERT GIFFARD TO THE ENGLISH AMBASSADOR IN FRANCE.

C.P., vol. XIX. Received this last day, by the French ambassador's secretary, a letter written in cipher which he said was thrust into his hand at his departure. The letter is from Sir Francis and perhaps of great importance. At his last coming from England, left the cipher between them to be sent after. Could hear no word thereof, so cannot possibly decipher the letter, which grieves him not a little, and urges him to write to him in a matter greatly touching her majesty's service, beseeching him to send this [the cipher] with all speed to his honour, and that no man know a line thereof.

Knows this place of sending by Gratley, who knows nothing of his dealings. Beseeches that he may receive the answer very secretly, to pardon his boldness, and to use his service in all cases for her majesty and his own particular. From his chamber, Tuesday morning.

1 *p. Addressed in a different hand:* "A Mons. l'embassadeur d'Engleter." *Indorsed:* "Fr. [*symbol*]."

Aug. **737.** GILBERT GIFFARD TO THOMAS PHELIPPES.

C.P., vol. XIX. Sir, I received yours by Cordaillot delivered to him at his departure, whereat he had great jealousy as also of the boy sent to him before, wherein always, as I told you, you are too open. And they have discovered also that I am in great disguise with them, and if you walk not warily you cut off all manner of dealing with you hereafter.

It has been written further that one Barnes is imprisoned or else conveyed away by you, and that in his name you write to the Queen of Scots. So Cordaillot reports, and it has been written twice before by 2 several parties, so that these people have informed me to signify so much to the ambassador, whereunto I was forced to yield.

Your letter truly I cannot decipher, for I left my cipher with other things to be sent to me, whereof I could never understand word, but it chanced well, for they would otherwise have seen the contents thereof. For my own part, I am still the same man so long as you will deal secretly, otherwise not for all the world will I deal with you. But in the continuance you shall have more service of me than of an hundred others, and let that suffice, and let his honour command me I will do it, whatsoever it be, faithfully, as he shall see and prove.

Elizabeth. 1586.

I pray you send to me speedily and secretly, and to no other place than to me, St. Jacques, at the sign of the Elephant, à Monsieur Luson, and write things of importance in alone, for the present and hereafter let me have the other composition, and then you shall perceive by effect my faithful dealing, all which time excuses. And I pray you send me that 10*l.* you have in your hold.

Yours for ever.

I perceive you must needs break our former intercourse with the trusty man. I pray you do it wisely and lay all on him, which will obligate me to do anything, wherein also I must needs crave his honour's promise.

1 *p.* *Indorsed:* "[*Symbol*] to my selfe."

Aug. **738.** ELIZABETH TO SIR AMIAS POWLET.

"Amyas, my most faithfull and carefull servant, God reward thee treblefould in three double for thy most troublesome charge so well discharged. If you knew, my Amias, how kindly besides dutifully my gratefull heart accepteth and praiseth your spottless action, your wise orders, and safe regardes performed in so dangerous and crafty a charge, it would ease your travells and rejoyce your heart: in which I charge you carry this most just thought, that I cannot ballance in any weight of my judgement the value that I prize you at, and suppose no treasure to countervayle such a fayth, and shall condemn my self in that fault which yett I never committed, if I reward not such deserts, yea lett me lack when I most neede if I acknowledge not such a meritt with a reward. Non omnibus est datum."

"Lett your wicked murtheress know how with hearty sorrow her vile deserts compelleth these orders, and bid her from me ask God forgiveness for her treacherous dealings towards her saver of her life many a year, to y^e^ intolerable perill of her owne; and yett not contented with soe many forgivenesses, must fall againe so horrible, farr passing a woman's thought, much less a princess. And instead of excusing—whereof not one can serve, it being so plainly confessed by the authour of my guiltless death—lett repentance take place, and lett y^e^ fiend possess her, so as her better part be lost, which I pray with hands lifted up to Him that may both save and spill, with my most loving adieu and prayers for thy long life."

"Your most assured and loving soveraigne as thereto by good desert induced. E.R."

1 *p.* *Copy.* *Indorsed.*

Cott. Calig., C. IX., fol. 654. Another copy of the same.

Aug. **739.** INSTRUCTIONS FOR PRESERVING THE RECORDS OF THE MARCHES.

Lansd. 49, fol. 182. Because it has been reported that the records of the court are not so orderly kept but that by delivery of the same to the councillor at the bar, attorneys and clerks out of the court and office the same are many times embezzled, rased and falsified, it is thought meet and very convenient that the said records be hereafter in any wise kept in sure and safe manner by the officers to whom it appertains at his peril, as he

Elizabeth.
1586. will answer to the contrary. Nevertheless, to avoid greater charges that may thereby grow to the suit, it shall be at the election of the parties if they will have copies of the said books, or else to have but one copy between them at the equal charges of them both, wherein her highness' pleasure is that the clerk of the Council or his ministers shall, under test of his hand, deliver to the plaintiff and defendant or to any of them, or their attornies, the said one copy of the bill, fair written, and so likewise the answer, replication, rejoinder, and issues or of all or some of them, according as they shall be required, for which copy there shall be no more paid than is now allowed by the orders set down for the copy of every of the said several books. And if the clerk of the Council shall not deliver or cause to be delivered the said copy or copies within one day after they shall be so requested thereunto, her highness' pleasure is that he shall forfeit for every day after such default 12*d.* And forasmuch as her majesty's meaning is, for the less charges of her loving subjects and the more speedy dispatch of their causes, that one copy if they so will, shall suffice both parties, she wills and straightly charges that the party or parties to whom such one copy shall be delivered, shall deliver over the same to the other party, and so from one to another in reasonable and convenient time, to the intent they may both take indifferent benefit thereby, to carry to their councillors and attornies for their better instruction as often as need shall require.

And if any of the said parties or their attornies shall impugn, or contrary [*sic*] to the true meaning hereof, then the same so offending to be punished by the said Council or two of them, whereof the lord president or vice-president to be one, who shall also carefully see that the clerk of the Council seek not to enforce any to take copies contrary to the true meaning hereof.

1 *p.* *Indorsed:* "Articles touching ye safe keping of ye recordes in ye Marches."

[Aug.] **740.** ANTHONY BABINGTON TO ROBERT POLEY.

Lansd. 49, fol. 63. Robyn, *sollicite non possunt cure mutare rati stamina fusi.* I am ready to endure whatsoever shall be inflicted, *et facere et puti Romanorum est.* What my course has been towards Mr. Secretary you can witness, what my love towards you, yourself can best tell. Proceedings at my lodgings have been very strange. I am the same I always pretended. I pray God you be, and ever so remain towards me. Take heed to your own part lest of those my misfortunes you bear the blame. *Est exituim inter malos vivere.*

Farewell sweet Robyn, if as I take thee, true to me, if not, adieu. *Omnium bipedum nequissimus.*

Return me thy answer for my satisfaction, and my diamond, and what else thou so wilt. The furnace is prepared wherein our faith must be tried. Farewell till we meet, which God knows when. Thine, how far, thou knowest.

½ *p.* *Copy.*

Sept. 1. **741.** THE FRENCH AMBASSADOR IN ENGLAND TO MONSIEUR COURCELLES.

C.P., vol. XIX. [*A letter in cipher to which there is no key.*]

Elizabeth. 1586. [Sept.]

742. THE FRENCH AMBASSADOR IN ENGLAND TO MONSIEUR COURCELLES.

C.P., vol. XIX.

[*A letter in cipher, to which there is no key.*]

Sept. 2.

743. ARTICLES FOR PASQUIER.

C.P., vol. XIX.

(1) Whether he has been at any time made acquainted with a practice for the setting of the Scottish Queen at liberty.

(2) Whether he has not been made acquainted with some practice here within the realm in disposing the hearts of Catholics to join with such foreign forces as should invade the realm.

(3) Whether he has not within the space of these four or five months written letters to certain persons in foreign parts to show how the Catholics of this realm stood affected to join with foreign forces.

(4) What practice he has been made acquainted withal at any time within these three months prejudicial to her majesty's state or person.

(5) By what manner of means he knows that the Queen of Scots has had her secret letters carried or brought to her.

1 *p. In Walsingham's hand; last article written by Burghley.* Indorsed: "1 September 1586. At my L. Chancelor's house. Interrogatories given to Pasquier."

Sept. 2.

744. PASQUIER'S ANSWERS.

C.P., vol. XIX.

1. That he has heard from the Queen [of Scots] that offer had been made to her to effect her escape, but that she had refused it, because she was no longer capable of making a great journey; in addition to which she could not appoint a certain time on account of the complaint in her legs, which took her at such uncertain times.

2. As to the second he has heard nothing, and if such a thing should be, he would not have been acquainted with it, having never done anything except to write in French, and that very little, without intermeddling in anything more, as will be found true.

3. Protests upon his soul and conscience that he has not since the said time of five months, nor had he before, written any letters to any one soever touching the disposition of the Catholics of this country; and he assures himself that the contrary will in no wise be found.

4. Swears by his conscience that he has never been acquainted with any practice to the prejudice of the Queen of England. True it is that when Monsieur Nau was in London about two years ago, Mr. Wilkes told me that there was a Jesuit named Cruiton or Criton who had been taken with many papers of very great importance; upon which the said Jesuit having been questioned had confessed that there was an enterprise to be made against this realm; and the said Wilkes added to me that there had been a gentleman named Frinkmoton a little time before, a great friend from what he told me of the Queen my mistress, who had been beheaded for this same cause. Being returned, I made report thereof to the Queen, who told me that verily there had been a design to carry her off and to re-establish the religion in England, but that forasmuch as in doing this it had been desired to constrain her to renounce her right to the crown of England to the prejudice of her son, to which she would never

Elizabeth.
1586. consent so long as she should live, offering to deliver to herself in recompense the government of some countries beyond the sea with a revenue of a hundred thousand crowns and restitution of her dower in case the King of France wished to take it from her; that she had quite flatly refused it: moreover that such things being full of difficulties it could not be achieved without hazarding the life of many of her friends in England. But that if they would undertake such a thing in Scotland she would endeavour to dispose her son to it as much as should be in her, and a good part of the Scotch nobility.

5. He has never had any knowledge whatsoever of the means that the Queen had of conveying letters: true it is that being in the house of Chatsworth he sometimes saw the Queen go secretly by some galleries to speak to some people with Madame de Shrewsbury, and that it may be that she received some letters there: but since then upon his God he has neither known of nor been acquainted with any one who has delivered or brought any to her, as also he has never enquired about it. London. 2 Sept. 1586. *Signed:* Pasquier.

I affirm that these things are true, and in case the contrary be proved I am content to lose my ears and my hand. *Signed:* Pasquier.

1 *p. French. Indorsed.*

Sept. 2. **745.** MONSIEUR D'AISNEVAL TO MONSIEUR COURCELLES.

I have received your letter, which has been delivered to me safely, and with all diligence, as at Barwick.

I prayed Sir Henry Woodrington to forward your packets, and he promised me to do so, and those of the King as he did before, having been very pleased to hear good news of you.

As to my own news, I arrived the 23rd of last month, which was a week ago last Saturday, in this town, in very good health, thank God, without having had any disturbance on the road, except a little skirmish which took place at one stage between some of my people and a post-boy, which gave rise to a small fight; but that turned to no other consequence than some complaint which I made thereof to Mr. Randolph, more for form's sake, and to forestall the complaints that otherwise might have been made to him, than for the importance of the occurrence.

Since then, Monsieur de Chasteauneuf having sent to ask an audience of the Queen of England, we went to see her on Sunday last at Windsor where she is, and she received my said lord de Chasteauneuf and myself, with every favourable demonstration: and after many civil speeches passed between us, I gave her to understand that the King had only permitted me to interrupt the charge that I have for his service in Scotland for three or four months, in order that I might have the means to attend to some affairs which had befallen me in France, and after which he would that I should return; that I had been unwilling to pass through her country without kissing her hands and being honoured by her commands.

Monsieur de Chasteauneuf entering into speech told her that the King had commanded him to make instant request to her when I should arrive here, that she would cause a general passport to be sent and delivered to him for sending freely into Scotland, and that in like manner one might send to him from Scotland, concerning

Elizabeth.
1586. which I should bear her resolution to his majesty. She answered us that there was no need to speak of that during my absence, and that she would consider it later.

I told her that on leaving Scotland I had left one of my men to look after the affairs of his said majesty, who would have as much need of a passport as myself if I were there.

Ignoring that, she asked me again whether I had left any one, and who it was. I named you, and immediately she made a great exclamation, asking me why I had left you there.

I said that it was by the command and for the service of the King, who had charged me to let some one of my people remain there to carry on my charge until my return.

Whereunto she took occasion to say that the King had not named you. I told her that that was very true, but that he having given me power, and relying upon me for that which concerns his affairs in those parts, I had given you this charge, knowing you to be worthy of it, and an affectionate and faithful servant of the King: which made her very angry, telling me that she knew well those who had chosen you and placed you near me because you had more fantastic notions than I.

I told her that as hitherto I had always acquitted myself faithfully of that which it had pleased the King my master to commit to me, so henceforth I would execute his commands whenever I should be honoured with them with all the same affection and fidelity, without respect to any other whatsoever; and that what had made me bring you to Scotland was that you had offered yourself to me voluntarily, and that no one had introduced you; having received you all the more willingly that I knew you understood the language, and that having been with Monsieur de Mauvissière you had some knowledge of affairs.

She said that you had only too much, having had dealings with the rogues and traitors of her kingdom, as everybody knew when she complained of you.

To make us believe her, alleging such qualities as passion suggested to her, she turned towards the admiral, and called him to witness to us the truth of what she said, which he did not contradict, but vowed it with all the respect that he bears her.

And the said Queen continuing said to me further that Monsieur de Mauvissière had sent you away and banished you from his house for innumerable faults that you had committed towards him, which she would prove by the answers that the said Sieur de Mauvissière had made her to the letters, that she had written to him on this subject.

Not wishing to busy myself with contradicting those letters or her assertions, and to show her moreover that I was not accountable to her in this matter, and would do only what might advance the affairs of the King, I told her finally that the opinion which she had conceived of you could be founded only upon evil reports, which I besought her not to believe lightly, and that you would never be other than a very faithful servant of the King, and that your conduct would make you known as such so long as both their majesties should be in good friendship and intelligence.

Whereupon, much enraged, she told me twice over that verily she would know you, which I take to mean some desire that she may have to devise some plot against you, and which makes me warn you to

Elizabeth.
1586. beware of the artifices of the country, of which you have good knowledge.

I could not in the end obtain from her any other resolution in the matter of the passport, after many reasons which I gave her in order to persuade her (the which I will not repeat to you, being too long to relate, and also because you will be well able to conceive of them), except that she will make answer by Monsieur de Stafford her ambassador to the King, whom she assured herself would rest content and satisfied therewith.

We are hereupon well resolved to cause the said Sieur de Stafford to be spoken to in like manner by the King and Monsieur Pinart, and even to have his courriers arrested going to Lyons and other places if she will not permit what we desire, that she may at length yield to it.

Meanwhile I have prayed Monsieur de Chasteauneuf to uphold and assist you in the conduct of your affairs with all his good help and counsel, which he has promised me to do, wherein I find him so well affectioned that you may rely upon him, and you are to write to him on all occasions which shall present themselves.

I will also contrive that the King shall speak to the said Sieur Stafford about you in such terms that they will recognise you for a servant of the King, and that this respect will contradict the designs that they might have, you relying upon me as to your own particular, which I will consider as my own matter, as I hope to prove to you.

A great conspiracy has been discovered here lately, which is said to have been made against the Queen of England by a gentleman of this country named Babington, who has been taken and has accused all those concerned, a good part of whom have been placed in the Tower.

My Lords of the Council have been occupied for three or four days every afternoon in interrogating them, and it is said that some of the greatest of this realm find themselves accused by them: that had thrown them into such alarm that they have put a guard upon all the passages of this kingdom, even to placing them secretly around the lodging of Monsieur de Chasteauneuf, on account of the idea which they had before the taking of the said Bapinton that he was in his lodging, and that this affair had come chiefly from France; which the Huguenot refugees here confirmed everywhere, and persuaded people that it had been a second St. Bartholomew that they wished to carry out in this country. However, this great noise and movement begins to calm down, the taking of the said Bapinton and of his adherents having happened, which has given them much light upon this affair, which is held to have arisen rather from the special affection which some young gentlemen students had to the religion than to the enterprise they had against the state.

Nevertheless I much fear that the ministers of the Queen of England ill affectioned to the Queen of Scotland wish to charge her with this deed, having sent to her on Sunday last a secretary of the council, with Paulet; and the said secretary at his return caused Nau and Curle her secretaries to be taken prisoners, with a trunk full of papers; and it is said that the said Nau and Curle are to be interrogated to-day.

I wished to advertise you with all diligence, in order that if they undertake anything against the said lady the Queen and her more particular officers, you may look to it how you ought to bear yourself

Elizabeth.
1586. towards the King of Scotland, and what good offices he shall be able or willing to do for his mother and her people.

To-day I am thinking about that which you will be well advised to say or cause to be said to him while waiting for the King of France to let you know what you have to do, it seeming to me that in the meanwhile you will be able to make and to give him the impression, by all possible means which you shall deem fitting, that many are of opinion that this conspiracy is suborned by some ministers of the Queen of England, who desire to advance their affairs by it to the prejudice of the Queen his mother and of himself. Afterwards you will represent to him the love that he owes to the said lady his mother, and the desire wherewith she has laboured to advance always by the aid and good assistance of the kings and princes her kinsmen, friends, and allies, intelligence with whom has always rendered her actions more suspect to their common enemies, who make use of all occasions to get the better of both mother and son, and have induced the Queen of England to believe that she had knowledge and intelligence of what was in train against her; in order to get something attempted by the said Queen of England against the said lady the Queen mother. Which is of such importance for the retarding of his greatness, and perhaps prejudice to the right which he has to this crown that he ought above all things to assist the said Queen his mother with all his strength, help, and favour; being, besides these considerations, obliged thereunto by the duty of a son towards his mother. Her servants also ought to be recommended to him as his own, who cannot be offended without encroaching upon the respect which ought to be borne to their mistress. And after these remonstrances to give him clearly to understand that he ought not to permit Nau and Curle, secretaries of the said Queen his said mother, to be molested for their services to her, but to stop it immediately. You will of yourself consider all the other speeches which you will be able to make to him on this subject, which may be of use and will be fitting to say to him; and to cause the same counsel to be given to him by those whom you will find about him devoted to the Queen his mother.

Meanwhile I will use all diligence that you may receive commandment from the King as to what you ought to do therein. I tell you the above only by my own opinion, and will write you what I shall learn about it and what more you may be able to do before I leave here, which I hope will be in two or three days.

There is here a Scottish gentleman named Doeson, who says he knows you and is a devoted servant of the King of Scotland and of the Queen his mother, and an enemy of Archibald Douglas, and wishes to return to Scotland. He prayed Monsieur de Chasteauneuf and me to write to you by him: you will hear him speak when he has arrived, and will see what he would and could do, being wary enough to give credence to his speech according to the occasion that he may give you by the effect of his words. Yet I would be rather of opinion that at the beginning you should beware of him rather than trust him.

As to what you wrote me about Tyer, I assure myself that you will know well how to find out what he is. You will also be able to say to the King of Scotland that you believe that the King of France will assist the Queen his mother with all aid and favour, and will expect that he as a good son will have a care of her; and will wish therein to make known his good nature to all the Christian princes, and to preserve by

Elizabeth.
1586.

this means his good reputation with them, and you will say to the King of Scotland on my behalf whatever you shall think well out of all that is above written. Praying you as soon as you have done anything in this matter to write it to me, and of every other occurrence since, etc.

Very glad to have had this fresh batch of your news, and to have heard the good estate in which are all things in Scotland, a rumour having been lately current in this town that my Lord Claud and the Earl of Angus had fought; which I cannot at all believe since you do not tell me of it.

Postscript.—Before leaving this place I will write whither you know and will have your letters sent thither. I have decided to send your man back, in order to find out the best means for my people to undertake this voyage. The King being at Pougues, and his mother at Niort, where it is thought that the King of Navarre will be for the treaty of peace, albeit many have an ill opinion thereof, I will write to you about him from France.

7¼ *pp. French. Chiefly in cipher, deciphered. Indorsed.*

Sept. 3. **746.** MONSIEUR NAU TO WALSINGHAM.

C.P., vol. XIX.

According to what was yesterday commanded me, I have put into writing how things have passed since my journey hither, having for the sake of brevity referred the fuller declaration to the letters which you have. Mr. Mylles has not been here to-day, which has hindered me from sending you the enclosed sooner. He has signified to me what it has pleased you to command me, and according thereto I shall proceed as I hope to my entire discharge, and to the satisfaction as well of the the Queen your mistress as of her honourable council. London, 3 September. *Signed:* Nau.

½ *p. French. Addressed. Indorsed.*

Sept. 3. **747.** MONSIEUR NAU TO THE COUNCIL OF ENGLAND.

C.P., vol. XIX.

To my lords the most honourable councillors of the Queen of England.

On my return from my journey to the said Queen your mistress, I protest before the eternal God that I did as much as was in me by every good and advantageous report to establish and maintain a stable course of friendship between the two Queens, appeasing as best I could such discontents as might be begotten on the part of the Queen my mistress, the effects not following as she hoped from this course. Whereof her wardens can sufficiently testify how many times I have been reproached by her in their own presence, even to saying that I was deceiving her or that I had allowed myself to be abused. And in fact her kindred and friends in France conceived so sinister an impression of my negociations during my said journey, being so much to the advantage of the said Queen your mistress, that even yet they have not been imparted to them in detail because they found them so disagreeable.

The said Queen my mistress, in order to give all occasion of entire contentment to the said Queen her good sister, hoping for a good accord between them shortly, following the so advantageous offers that she had proposed, had resolved to live as quietly and patiently as could be wished, without seeking—as she has never done nor any one about her—

Elizabeth.
1586. any secret intelligence, or intermeddling in any practice whatsoever, promising herself ever by such proof of her sincerity to arrive at the said accord. And even yet recently, in order to make her friends and servants in France pursue this same course, by the letters which you have in your hands, she represented to them her condition here better than she deemed it, cutting off from them all hope of her deliverance clandestinely or by force, and forbidding them to make pursuit of any money for her; the whole appearing by her said letters written this present summer.

Since then, having been informed that a treaty had been made without her with the King her son, alienated from her by such means—which caused the greatest anguish, despair, and grief with which I have ever seen her seized—deeming herself moreover not only for ever rejected from all hope of accord with the said Queen your mistress, but also deprived and frustrated of her pretension to the succession of this crown after the said Queen, as it appears by the complaint that she made thereof in a letter of hers to the ambassador of France upon the occasion of the league made with the said lord the King her son, I have seen her ever since very ill content, bewailing herself continually that there remained to her no longer any good to hope for in the future, nor had she for the present any assured estate to pass the rest of her days conveniently, forasmuch as the necessary commodities which she had so long required had been refused to her, that she was from day to day more straitly confined and more rigorously used, and that her life in the keeping and estate that she was in, remained a prey at the mercy of her enemies in this realm upon the slightest innovation which might happen there in one way or another: as her letter to the ambassador of France sets forth.

The intelligence that she has since received, to wit, only about last Easter, was not of her seeking nor by the practice of any one about her, and nothing of importance happened there—as her letters which you have show—until an advertisement which she received about two months ago, setting forth, as it pleased her majesty to tell me, that some gentlemen of this country, seeing themselves so oppressed, especially on account of the religion, had resolved together to protect themselves by an armed defence; and that it was for this reason, necessary that her majesty should provide for the safety of her person, forasmuch as any trouble arising either in those parts or from Spain on account of Flanders, her said majesty could not but remain in very great danger. Whereupon it pleased her to deliver to me a minute of a letter written by her hand to be corrected and fairly written, as appears to your honours to have been done, having both of them in your hands. Since then I have heard no talk thereof in any wise whatsoever, and I have no other knowledge thereof.

My lords, upon this free deposition and the humble remonstrances that I made to you yesterday, I entreat you very humbly to procure from the majesty of the Queen your mistress, that of her goodness and very great clemency it may please her, as I most devoutly beg of her, to grant me my deliverance, having never of myself intervened in this nor in any affair concerning this state, nor set forward or led any practice, but having only written plainly and simply what was commanded me. And I protest upon the faith that I owe to my God, and promise solemnly to the Queen your mistress and to you my lords—on

Elizabeth.
1586. condition of being punished very severely if I do anything to the contrary of this my protestation—that being delivered I will not intermeddle by writing nor in any wise or manner whatsoever in any practice, affair, or negotiation which may turn to the prejudice of her majesty and of this state, binding myself thereto by the present. 3 September 1586. *Signed:* Nau.

2¼ *pp. French. Indorsed by Burghley.*

Sept. 3. **748.** WALSINGHAM TO THOMAS PHELIPPES.

C.P., vol. XIX. Sir, I send you these inclosed copies, the one of D'Esneval's and the other of Chateauneuf's letters to Courcelles which were intercepted, whereof I would be glad to know the substance, and therefore I pray you take some pain in perusing them that I may be acquainted therewith as soon as conveniently you may. And so I bid you heartily farewell. From Barn Elms. *Signed:* Fra. Walsyngham.

Postscript.—I pray you take care to find out such minutes as have been drawn by Nau, who is not so deeply charged as Curll is, who wrote the letters sent to Englefield and to Charles Paget, which by subscription he has acknowledged to be his, but that the minutes were first drawn by the Queen their mistress. Both he and Nau are determined to lay the burden upon their mistress. By no means they will be yet brought to confess that they were acquainted with the letters that passed between Babington and her. I would to God those minutes were found.

I pray you send me word what course you have taken for young Pagett's despatch. It touches my poor credit—how hardly soever I am dealt withal—to see our friend beyond the seas comforted.

1 *p. Postscript holograph. Addressed:* "To my servant Thomas Phelippes at Court." *Indorsed.*

[Sept.] **749.** MEMOIR OF MONSIEUR NAU.

C.P., vol. XIX. Answers for his very humble submission to the Queen of England, and for the offers that he has made for his deliverance.

Of the moneys which were found in his possession, that there be restored to some officers of the Queen of Scotland the portions belonging to them, specified in a roll lately sent to Mr. Walsingham; and that the quittances of the said officers be delivered to Nau to serve for his discharge.

That according to the promise of the said Mr. Walsingham the furniture of the said Nau be transported hither in the keeping of such as it shall please the said Mr. Walsingham to appoint. And to this effect that it may please him to send some one of his people understanding the French language to the places to receive the said furniture by list, and to provide for the payment of the portions of the officers above mentioned. And because there are divers goods of little value which are not worth the carriage, may it please the said Mr. Walsingham to permit Nau to make a gift thereof to his English servant.

That he may likewise be permitted to send to Don Ruisseau his brother-in-law, living at Paris, a short note concerning only an instruction for receiving and recovering some moneys due to the said Nau, wherein delay matters greatly to him. Some of the papers are in

Elizabeth. 1586. the hands of Mr. Philippes, touching upon nothing but the private affairs of the said Nau.

He begs that his money may be put into the hands of those who are here appointed for his keeping, up to 60*l.* or 80*l.* sterling to supply his necessities.

Moreover, that the papers concerning himself alone may be returned to his hands, that they may not in course of time be lost and go astray; and the statements, accounts, and other principal papers concerning the dower of the Queen of Scotland, in order that he may better explain the present state of her affairs, as has been commanded him.

That the papers here inclosed for the Queen of Scotland be sent to her if agreeable to the said Mr. Walsingham.

1 *p.* *French.* *Indorsed.*

Sept. 3. **750. ANTHONY TYRELL'S FOURTH DECLARATION.**

C.P., vol. XIX. A discovery as well of foreign practices against her majesty and the realm with the names of them that have been furtherers of the attempts, as at home.

A.D. 1585. 1. In October last was twelve months, Anfield, a notorious traitor then living, informed D[avid] A[llen] and the D[uke] of G[uise] that he had corrupted one Davies, as I take it, a western man that was of great credit with the Council, especially with Sir F[rancis] W[alsingham] and should have had committed to his charge three of her majesty's best ships for the annoyance of the K[ing] of S[cotland]. His [Davies'] intent and purpose was to have had one of the best ships of the three to be manned, with men of trust such as should willingly condescend unto anything that he would. The other two, of whom he would make no account, should be taken at an advantage and fired or else spoiled. With the other he would to the service either of the Duke of Guise or of the King of Scotland.

To this practice Anfield made Fortescue privy, and should have been made acquainted with Davies at the Marshalsea, who was accounted a fellow so politic and deep of dissimulation that of the Council who thought to employ him he was without all suspicion. But more of that matter I never heard, for Anfield, the principal agent, came over with A. Bookes and was hanged. Fortescue was fearful as then to deal in this action.

2. All the passengers, especially fishermen, upon the coast towns of Picardy, Normandy, and thereabouts, are sworn unto the Duke of Guise to be faithful and true to all English, Protestants and Catholics, that shall pass over into England by their means, to carry them with all safety, and to bring back from the parties that they carry a certificate of their safe entry, "which commonly after they come upon the English coast is always in the night," being set on land either in some creek, or else kept under board until they may find means safely to be set on land.

3. Morgan, C[harles] P[aget], C[harles] A[rundel], and Throgmorton, the most notorious traitors unto her majesty, most politically have agreed to be in factions the one against the other, that Morgan and Paget should "rone" upon one "vaine," and Arundel and Throgmorton upon another, that by that means whosoever hated the practices of Morgan and Paget, Arundel and Throgmorton should come to the

Elizabeth.
1586. knowledge thereof, and whosoever should hate the practices of Arundel and Throgmorton should be discovered by the other. Their brawls and quarrels should be so public, for the better colouring of their drift, that David Allen must be sent for from Rheims to make reconciliations and agreements, but still they remain outwardly malcontent the one with the other, as men that were of sundry factions. But in all secret and traitorous practices before the Bishop of Ross, whom they make their chief doer, they agree together.

4. Fortescue now at his last being at Paris told me of an assembly of these persons, the Earl of Westmorland, and one whom they call there the Lord Dacres, the Bishop of Ross, with two other Scottish noblemen, Charles Paget and Charles Arundel. The English invasion was concluded, the matter amply unfolded. First the Bishop of Ross made an oration wherein he declared how long they had been about the compassing of these things, how unhappily they had always been prevented, partly by the unsecret dealings of the actors themselves, wherein he discovered the lamentable haps—as he said—of Throgmorton, Shelley, and others, detected here in England, but chiefly for their private emulation and enmity that they had in such exploits the one to the other, and that was the principal cause that they were constrained now, as they hoped, in this their last attempt, to use as far as possibly they could such as were esteemed most faithful, lest perhaps they should be discovered.

At his hands they all received the sacrament and joined hands one with another, vowing in all things to run and concur together. Now had Allen, David Lewes, and Parsons—although, in truth, Lewes and Parsons are scarcely "cater" cousins ever since the last breech about the dissolution of the seminary—which is a matter impertinent and here too long to recount—these I say had sent from Rome the Pope's letters, which signified unto them his commission sent down for the providing of captains to fight under his banner for the invasion of England, and to that end he had laboured ever since he came to the popedom to make the Kings of Scotland and France friends, and how that neither of them should take this matter of England in hand as directly for himself or to make a conquest thereof for himself, but that if the Catholics themselves could find means to preserve the Scottish Queen that all this quarrel should simply be for her to depose the Queen's majesty of England, and to bring the other unto the Crown, so by that means the countries of England, Ireland, and Scotland should be made reconciled unto the see of Rome, and France, Flanders, and Spain should be delivered from all trouble and vexation.

Whereas if otherwise the Catholics of England would not prepare themselves for the receiving of the foreign forces to their own behoof, and make no preparation for the defence of the Scottish Queen, then had the Pope fully decreed that he making the invasion by the power and help of France and Spain, the whole country should be made a conquest and made subject equally to France and Spain. Whereupon the matter being now brought to the last exigent it would be considered what for the behoof of the nation were best to be done.

Fortescue by Paget was commended to the lords to be a most secret and sufficient man that had the only acquaintance with all the gentlemen of account in England. Besides, he was a Protestant by profession, he should carry credit with every man. To his charge the whole

Elizabeth.
1586. embassage was committed. Westmoreland should be made general under the Duke of Guise for the Frenchmen. Who for the Spaniards and Italians, I know not: it is likely someone of our nation. Fortescue should deliver the matter in plain terms to the most sufficient men within the realm of England. Information should be made in the north parts to all Westmoreland's friends of his coming, no practice should be left undone here in the south parts for destroying of her majesty, spoiling the nobility and confounding of the realm.

What manner of practices should have been attempted I have in part already set down, what instruments have been found out, how busy they have been to put things in execution is not unknown. This light I am able for certain to give unto your honour, the rest your lordship by your own wisdom may easily pick out.

5. This matter being of great moment, on every side accounted desperate, drove many in their devices unto their wits' end to impart the full substance unto many. They feared discovery, and thereby to be prevented by present death. Not to make speed to put matters in execution should argue their negligence, give the foreigner cause to come hastily upon them and to take from them the government of the whole realm.

They considered the natures and dispositions of the Catholics in England, whom they found to be of two kinds. All, they doubted not in heart, would be glad of any change, especially if it might be wrought with the preservation of their estates and safer restoring of the Scottish Queen. But because they had been heretofore so beaten with former attempts and saw the ill success of Northumberland, Throgmorton, Shelley, Ardent, Somerfield, Arundel, and the rest, they durst not in outward show make any allowance of such an action, "and that in countenance and outward fact through fear and terror of the thing would neither perhaps keep their counsel nor further their enterprise." Wherefore they thought it policy not to meddle with those men, but to let them alone until all should be in a broil, and when they should be assured of sufficient force that were come to be able to back them, they doubted not but all they, how white-livered so ever they seemed now, would then be content also to take their parts.

So that they had concluded, as Fortescue told me, with such men not to deal. The only fit instruments to be used in this desperate action were young gentlemen and malcontents that were most desirous and hot for alteration of government and destruction of her majesty, whereof Fortescue told me he had gotten a goodly company and very sufficient men; which were these youths about London whose familiarity and dealing with Fortescue, I have in part declared, and how they had made information unto me of these horrible practices that they had determined.

6. "These past graces taking upon them to go through with somewhat, had inveigled in many of better nature and disposition under those colours, that there was no remedy for the restoring of the Catholic religion left but to next take away the principal impediment." The act was, they doubted not, most glorious and lawful, and wanted nothing but a happy execution. If they lived all things should be to them most fortunate. If they died they should end their lives with fame and glory. Therefore, if it were possible, they would "make away"

Elizabeth.
1586. her majesty. They had many that favoured their doings that were most familiar in her Court, yea, of her own sworn men and servants. It would go hard, but they should hit of some device.

The probability of this article may appear by those whom I have already informed your honour of, and how they would seek the Queen's death sometime one way, sometime another, I have already declared.

7. That Fortescue's repair into the north was to raise up as many instruments there as he possibly could, to acquaint so many priests with these determinations as he could meet, to send news thereof by beast to their friends in Scotland to give them all the comfort they could that were friends to Westmoreland, who had, as I have heard, so many hearts as it was wonderful, and how that all the north parts hoped one day to be revenged for their spoils.

8. After he had made his information there and set them awork here about London, he should have slipped over to the confederates beyond the sea—as he was going—to give them to understand of all his doings, and so with all speed the enemy should, upon the advantage that by the confederates at home should have been made in England, have come in, and the realm so troubled should not presently have been able to resist them.

9. Being myself with Fortescue at Milan the last journey that we made to Rome, A.D. 1584, in the month of August, upon the speech that Fortescue made of the death of the Queen, D. G. told us that a gentleman of our own country had dealt with him for the same matter, whom he had highly commended unto some cardinals at Rome. He named not the party. I cannot guess well who it should have been unless it were Parry.

10. I am privy to many letters that David Allen wrote unto the Duke of Guise for his furtherance of an army for invasion and of the answer that G. made. He should be assured of it as soon as he possibly could.

11. I am privy that after that Gratley had reconciled the Earl of Arundel, how he wrote unto him of the good news, how much Allen rejoiced, sent presently a messenger both unto the Pope thereof and to the Duke of Guise. The Duke of Guise's answer I understand, who wonderfully rejoiced, wishing that if the Earl durst not attempt any enterprise at home, that he would repair unto him. He should want neither men nor money to take any quarrel in hand to be revenged of his enemies and of those that were cause of his father's death.

12. I am privy that Gratley before his going out of England bid me be of good cheer and that we should all be delivered out of thraldom ere it were long, how that he had won the Earl of Arundel to forsake his country upon information that he had made him, who would notwithstanding make his return in again shortly.

13. That Fortescue reported that the strangers who should come to invade should make entrance where they should be least suspected, and that they should come for the most part out of Flanders.

14. That many were, and would be corrupted in my Lord of Leicester's camp, himself be betrayed, and taken or slain very shortly.

15. Divers of his captains that were malcontent served him, but from the teeth outward as it seems to me by B, of whom I informed your honour, who told me also as much or more in effect.

16. All secrets should be informed from time to time to the Prince

Elizabeth.
1586. of Parma, what was meet or to be attempted by the Earl of Leicester to ruinate and to overthrow him.

17. Sir Thomas Jer[voise], a continual informer of the Spanish ambassador at Paris of such matters as are attempted against the King of Spain out of England and how they may be defeated. As in particular, he solicited me at Sir George Peckham's to send over his informations to the ambassador at Paris with all the speed possible that I could.

18. Sir George Peckham not to be trusted in anything, and by his desperate estate made fit for foreign practices, of the which in particular I cannot touch him.

19. Watton lately reconciled, but not known certainly as yet how to be used.

20. The Lord Compton like to prove a dangerous man.

21. The Lord Stourton thought to be the Papists', but none of his doings are certainly known.

22. Great labour has been made to corrupt ladies and gentlemen of her majesty's privy chamber. How far they have prevailed I do not certainly know, but, as I gather, by suspicion, which if her majesty or your honour require at my hands I will set down what I have heard.

23. Strangers, Jesuits, men of choice learning and account best "languaged and quallyted" should have been sent over and entertained with noblemen, served but as men of quality, made profession of tongues, and so with sweet speeches and sugared words have gotten credit and acquaintance, and after to have been furtherers of some practice. Others of the same nations and families "to" have so been into our universities, to have crept into the Inns of Court for the overthrow of the youth and gentility of the realm. They should some of them be exquisite in music, the easier to be placed and brought into Court, and all of them sufficiently furnished for learning, especially in philosophy and the liberal arts, for the more delight and winning of affections.

24. Priests have had privy authority, and for the most part have been earnestly persuaded that, as they find men's natures apt and fit, they should provoke and stir them to "playne" rebellion, and that in truth they are no further bound to obey their Queen, then to save themselves from her tyranny and persecution, and that so soon as they may make their own parties good, they may lawfully use all the means they can to seek her destruction.

25. I talked with divers Scottish Jesuits at Mussepont in Lorraine, who told me they were to go into Scotland, desired me and Fortescue to come into that country ourselves, they would "bring" us acquainted with sundry noblemen, the recovery of their country would be the restorer of ours, and that their Prince, if he would be Catholic as they hoped, should be King of both, or else Mary the Scottish Queen.

26. The Queen of Scots maintains 40 scholars of her own at Mussepont, besides those at Paris and at Rome, for the gaining of her nation.

27. The Duke of Lorraine, Duke of Guise, Duke de Mayne, Cardinal of Rheims, Prince of Piedmont, Prince of Parma, the Duke of Florence, besides the Pope, the Kings of France and Scotland, should be the chief doers of our invasion.

28. Their chiefest men of trust of our nation were the Earl of West-

Elizabeth.
1586. moreland, Lord Paget, Charles his brother, Dacres, Charles Arundel, David Allen, Parsons.

29. Their chiefest friends in England, the Earl of Arundel, Sir John Ar[undel], Sir Thomas Str[adling], the Lord Vaux, Sir Thomas Jer[voise], Sir Thomas Fytz, the Brownes, with sundry young gentlemen of all shires.

11½ *pp. On small sized paper. Indorsed by Burghley.*

Sept. 3. **751.** GILBERT GIFFARD TO WALSINGHAM.

C.P., vol. XIX.

It would wonderfully comfort me if it pleased your honour never so briefly to signify to me his will and pleasure in what way or sort I may be able to serve you.

It grieved me extremely that I could not decipher that which I imagined came to me from your honour by Lord Eliot, by reason I had left my cipher in England. Wherefore presently I wrote to your honour, and now write thereof again that with all speed I may either receive the cipher or the contents thereof [be] declared me; which being done I will set all matters apart to execute diligently and faithfully your honour's command, and by God's help compass it, whatever it be, as I trust your honour has always found in me, notwithstanding particular information which I deemed your honour to have heard of me by some adversaries of mine. But God is my witness I never meant but to deal truly and sincerely with your honour, as I had first avowed to him, as I trust the effect has tried.

As for my departure, your honour may imagine what just cause I had, dealing by your honour's consent with so impious members, practisers of the ruin of our dear country, I say to deal with such ambitious, treacherous, youthful companions without any warrant or discharge, in which how dangerous a practice is now fallen out the world sees. And we perceive clearly now that which before we guessed at obscurely and darkly.

Oh Lord, that in Christians, in natural subjects, in native English hearts could be conceived so traitorous an act against so good and gracious a sovereign! But the just God is able always to protect His [people].

I beseech your honour to lay apart all imaginations concerning me, and know this to have been the only cause of my departure, as also fearing to be brought face to face in witness of some dealings, if it pleased your honour to command me. So God is my witness, and as I hope by His glorious passion to be saved, I will deal in all points as faithfully as ever man dealt with your honour. Thus trusting and expecting your honour's accustomed benevolence, it may please you to direct yours to Tony Evans for Walter Heson at the Sign of the Elephant, near St. James', and to no other place. I left there bills of 40*l.* which I trust your honour knows.

Thus beseeching the Almighty always to protect your honour from Paris. *Signed:* "Youre ho. faithfull servante [*cipher*]."

Postscript.—I dare not write such matters as I otherwise would, for want of cipher.

1 *p. Holograph. Indorsed.*

Elizabeth. 1586. Sept. 4.

752. CHARGES AGAINST NAU AND CURLL.

C.P., vol. XIX.

Nau and Curll are charged to be privy and partakers in the conspiracy made by the Papists for the invasion and a rebellion within the realm, as also of a plot laid by their mistress and sent by her to the said Papists with direction for execution of their enterprise, by the minutes of the letters—sent to divers persons—following which they have confessed to be their own hands.

[Minutes of letters of Mary to Charles Paget, the Archbishop of Glasgow, Mendoza, Lord Paget and Sir Francis Englefield, dated 27th July 1586.]

1¾ *pp. In Thomas Phelippe's hand. Indorsed by him and by Burghley,* "From Philips."

Sept. 4.

753. WALSINGHAM TO THOMAS PHELIPPES.

C.P., vol. XIX.

This morning received the inclosed from Francis Milles, who this afternoon made report of his proceeding with Curll, as is set down in the inclosed. He may perceive thereby that Curll both testifies the receipt of Babington's letter as also the Queen his mistress's answer to the same, wherein he charges Nau to have been a principal instrument. Put him [Curll] in comfort of favour in case he would deal plainly, being moved thereto for that the minute of her answer is not extant, and seeing Nau resolved to confess no more than they were able to charge him with.

Conceives there might be great hope of things drawn from Curll worthy of her majesty's knowledge, if it might please her majesty upon Curll's plain speaking, and in respect of the comfort put in him to receive grace for the same, to extend some extraordinary favour towards him, considering that he is a stranger, and what he did was by his mistress's commandment. For that purpose is content to retain him still prisoner if her majesty allow it. Therefore prays he will procure some access to her majesty that he may know her pleasure therein with as convenient speed as he may. Barn Elms. *Signed:* Fra. Walsyngham.

1 *p. Addressed:* "To my servante Thomas Phillippes at the Cort."

Sept. 4.

754. LORD SCROPE TO WALSINGHAM.

Cott. Calig., C. IX., fol. 450.

It may please you, sir, the party known to you, unto whom you required me long since that Fielding my man might give a token from you, was with me here very lately. I caused your appointed token to be delivered to him according to your direction, and entering into conference with him I gathered these notes contained in this schedule which I have thought meet to make you acquainted with, and withal to let you understand that in my own opinion I think him an able and meet man to do many good services if it please you to employ him and procure consideration for his charges when and as he shall be used.

He has offered himself to do all the good offices in his power and is ready to do as he shall be directed by you, either in services at home or in the opposite realms, wherein he attends your special

Elizabeth.
1586. direction to be signified to him either by me or such other of trust as you shall think requisite. And for the present service he requires to understand from you whether he shall give favour and assistance by convoy or otherwise to such as shall come to him for the same, and that he may do it without blame. For he thinks that if he does not aid them, or in any way seem fearful or strange to them, he shall then grow into suspicion with them, and be able to do no good service nor get intelligence. He wishes your pleasure and direction herein to be signified to him with speed.

I am credibly advertised that the King of Scots is now at Hamilton, where he seeks to conclude a marriage between the young duke and Arbroath's daughter. It is thought a very sorry effect will follow thereon.

The Earl of Arran was lately at Leith accompanied with seven or eight score horsemen, and shall be brought to the Court by Bothwell's means. I otherwise also understand that there is in Scotland presently a great and perilous enterprise to be shortly put in execution. Whither the same stretches I doubt not but that you are more certainly informed by others than I can hitherto learn, for as yet I cannot come to the bottom of it.

I have agreed to meet Mr. Maxwell on Tuesday next and you shall be advertised thereon further, as well of our doings at that time as of all others of importance.

I heartily pray you, sir, to recommend my most humble duty and service to her majesty and let her understand from me that as I am most glad that it has pleased the Lord to deliver her from the violent hands and wicked practices of her enemies, so shall I always rest assured to bestow my life and living against the enemies of her prosperous reign, in all service that it shall please her majesty and most honourable council to command and direct me. Carlisle. *Signed:* H. Scrope.

1 *p.* *Addressed.* *Indorsed.*

Inclosure with the same :—

(Notes on Scottish affairs.)

Cott. Calig. C. IX., fol. 451. As for any new plot or conspiracy against England other than that which was abrewing a long time past,—often attempted and still crossed,—the party knows none. Yet he is assured that if Charles Paget or Fulgeame are now in England, then matters are fully ripe, and that former and generall plot is—by some new device—to be forthwith set "abroach," and that then also Scotland shall put hand to the same.

But this invasion, he says, shall first begin in Ireland, where the whole noblemen and others of account—Urmes only and one other excepted—have confederated themselves to advance the same, and have sent away their resolutions with Caleocconnell and a bishop of that country, a great while ago "impoyed" into France and conveyed Huntly and Arran, which last is the principal worker of all devices with the Jesuits in Scotland, who are not only maintained by him in that country, but have the King's protection granted severally to every one of them.

Elizabeth. 1586.

This intended invasion and subjection of religion had been attempted long since if the nobility of Scotland had been so joined together as is supposed they now are, for they who were put in trust to travail in the same would not commit the same either to the particular doings of Arran or of Colonel Stewart, both of whom offered to undertake the effecting thereof.

It was resolved that warning shall be given to certain persons both in England and elsewhere, when this invasion shall begin, that they may prepare themselves for the same, and he supposes by the listing of Maxwell's men, and other tokens, that that news is at the doors.

He also says that there is some great enterprise now in hand in Scotland, but which way it bends he certainly does not know, because he has not been in that country for a long time.

John Colvill has had a long and secret conference with the King now within these ten days, and is in better grace than he was before. He leans altogether on the Hamiltons and seeks, as it is said, the discredit of Mr. Archibald Douglas with the King. He has fully, as is thought, deciphered Archibald's doings, and albeit the King is contented to use him in this journey yet he does not trust him.

It is thought by some that over great trust is given to the Prior of Blantyre by England.

¾ *p.*

Sept. 4. **755.** PLOT AGAINST ENGLAND.

C.P., vol. XIX.

1. "What that great plott and deseingment was which appeareth was to have bene executed the springe anno 1585 agaynst the realme of England sollicited and intendeth as semeth many yeares before by the Queen of Scottes and Catholikes of this realme."

Proofs of a plot.

(1) The said Queen's letter of the 9th October 1584 to Sir Francis Englefield, the contents whereof were delivered by the said Englefield in a declaration both to the Pope and King of Spain by his commandment. "Whatsoever become of me," saith she, "by what change soever of my state and condition let the execution of the great plot and designement go forward without any respect of peril or danger to me. For I will account my life very happily bestowed if I may with the same help and relieve so great a number of the oppressed children of the Church."

(2) Sir Francis Englefield in the said declaration affirms their arguments to have been fond, which in the spring before persuaded that the success expected by the Scottish Queen and Catholics of this realm might be without prejudice delayed till either the Low Countries were recovered, the Queen of England dead, or some notable mutation occurred in the realm.

(3) In another letter he says that the Prince of Parma was not sufficiently informed as well of the number in readiness of the English Catholics as of their uniformities here to have assistance, and that it was a timorous opinion of some London and Court Catholics, knowing not the disposition of the country Catholics, that England could not be invaded without an army of 40,000 men.

He solicited it the more earnestly and probably by his own con-

Elizabeth.
1586.

fession, for that so many of all degrees in this isle depended upon her life, being ready to do anything for her right, there being no Catholic to hope upon of the blood royal, she dead.

(4) The Scottish Queen herself by her letters of the last of January 1586 plainly confirms it, sending to her ambassador [the Archbishop of] Glasgow to know what the Pope and the King of Spain now pretend concerning that enterprise. Her ambassador's answer the 31st March 1586 is that the then Pope is dead, that the new Pope shows himself very affectionate to her causes and desires nothing more than that he may continue the good will of his predecessor, heaps up money plenty, that he has written to the Duke of Guise that he spare nothing in his power for the advancement of the enterprise of England for her liberty.

He thinks the intended siege of Geneva would stay the Pope's purse for the matter for this year. As for the King of Spain, the bruits run of great preparations this year but God knows where it shall be employed. Don Bernardino lays all the fault upon the King of France and says his master dare do nothing lest the said King of France should join and make himself a party with the Queen of England and break all his designs.

(5) In a former letter bearing date January 1585, the said B. makes a long discourse of his speech with Don Bernardino, then newly come to be ambassador resident for the King in France. The said Bernardino affirmed his master should never have made him set foot out of Spain but for the desire he had to do her service. And as for his master there was no other cause why he entertained such great store of ships in readiness under conduct of the Marquis de St. Croix but for the enterprise of England. And he might be assured his master wanted no good will, but that the change of affairs in France after the death of Monsieur had held him in suspense for taking any resolution, having otherwise nothing more at heart than to do God good service and revenge himself of his enemy of England.

(6) In another letter [he says] that the nonce's answer was unless Spain were ready nothing could be done, and that the Pope stands still upon this, that he will contribute but a fourth part and no more.

(7) One Hugh Owen was employed therein, as he says himself in his letter to the Queen of Scots, by the Prince of Parma and sent about it into Spain, who writes that the King of Spain liked best the Prince of Parma's opinion for the manner and order how to proceed in the enterprise, so, as he says, it depends much of the Prince who made most therein to persuade the King of Spain for the execution, and the rather for that the Duke of Guise seemed desirous to have it done from the Low Countries and France in respect of the nearness, commodity of victuals, ammunition and other necessaries fit for such an enterprise. The Prince of Parma is desirous to have the glory of doing it. This appears by the Prince of Parma's own letter found among the Queen's papers.

Owen advises further that Queen to temporise with the Queen of England awhile and see what the summer will bring forth for the enterprise, and if it pass without anything, to make her escape the winter after.

(8) Parsons writes at the same time that the enterprise had slept,

Elizabeth.
1586. but was revived by Owen's coming, who brought him and Allen new order and commandment from the King of Spain to renew or rather continue their suit to the Prince of Parma touching the enterprise, for that he had commission to deal with him herein. And because the principal difficulty was the surety of her person, he advises her, as Owen does, how to escape.

(9) Charles Paget, 14th January 1584, writes that by reason of the doubt conceived of the King of Scot's affection firm to his religion in these words, "There is no hope of the matter your majesty wots for the spring following."

All these things concerning and proving an enterprise intended with privity and upon assurance of some special Catholics of this realm, partly discovered in Throgmorton. They may justly be pressed to declare.

2. By whom and what English at home and abroad this enterprise was advised, managed and to be executed, a thing which cannot be unknown unto them, as whereupon she has grounded her demands and encouragements from time to time, not upon bare assurance of words and report, which makes her write to the Cardinal of Mouldevis the 30th June 1586 to be protector of this nation, wherein many of the principal of the nobility and others are ready to employ their lives, says she, and all they have in this world, for re-establishing of the affairs of this isle.

3. What that La Rue or Henry is that was the Queen's priest, with what instruments he was sent from her.

It appears the man is greatly trusted, being the only man that has posted between the Princes of the late Catholic league, as may appear by a short note of his pilgrimage extracted out of his letters to that Queen, who carried the instructions in his heart and not on paper.

That Queen has a cipher with him wherein the letters intercepted were written.

The Bishop of Glasgow says in one letter that he is gone into Spain for special execution of her services, that by him he attends to know the King's resolution. The said La Rue was despatched from the Catholic King to Rome.

"Finally, he went not from that Queen's side, being of that profession and trust with the house of Guise, since without special instruction of matter of state, which Nau cannot be ignorant of."

4. What was the cause of Fontenay's voyage into Spain and into Scotland, his negociation in both countries, and what were his instructions. For which voyage knoweth all that can be said [*sic*], and that it was of that nature that the French King might no way be privy thereof, insomuch as Fontenay was in danger at his return into France to be laid by the heels for his labour, and having negociated with strange princes without his sovereign's privity.

5. For what purpose the 6000*l.* mentioned in Morgan's letter to that Queen of the 9th April 1585, was delivered to one Baynard. He says thus—"In a good time Barasino will instruct your majesty for the recovery of the 6000*l.* delivered to Baynard for the recovery whereof there is no dealing in this time."

This Baynard in truth is Francis Throgmorton, that was executed, and Barasino is Thomas Throgmorton his brother, now living.

6. Who it is that having intelligence with their majesties is called

Elizabeth.
1586. Germin Ireton or Geoffrey Sutton, Thomas Berisson, Mercier, Gabriel Blunt. What has passed between their mistress and them.

In truth Thomas Berisson is Thomas Morgan, Mercier Abington, Blunt one W. Green, my lord of Leicester's man.

But Geoffrey Sutton is a man of some importance which we know not. The first letters of his name are Shir. The Lord Howard and Lord Lumley are mentioned as old servants that have endured for her, and one Lewes, the Earl of Shrewsbury's man heretofore and now the Lady Cope's, an old intelligencer as it seems.

4 *pp. In Thomas Phelippes' hand.*

Sept. 4. **756.** PRIVITY OF NAU AND CURLL TO THE CONSPIRACY.

C.P., vol. XIX. Arguments of Nau and Curll's privity to the whole conspiracy as well of invasion as rebellion and murder of the Queen's person.

Their privity to that was written by their mistress touching the two former points, both to Mendoza, Lord Paget, Charles Paget, Sir Francis Englefield and the Bishop of Glasgow in the letters of the 27th July thus marked, F. O. K. D. E. L., which minutes are of their own hands as themselves confess. The like trust not unlike to be given for writing those to Babington.

The first letter written by that Queen to Babington as it seems since her intelligence was renewed being of the 26th June is of Curll's hand—Letter B—and the secret intelligencer Barnaby is directed by Curll's letter where to find Babington. The second letter likewise coming from Nau to Babington touching their assurance of Poley is of Curll's hand—Letter P—and it argues a letter sent in cipher from Babington, which Curll or the inditer thereof was to decipher, which was Nau. In the same letter Curll takes order that [*symbol*] shall stand for Babington's name.

Letter A shows that there was another letter in cipher sent to Babington by the secret messenger 27th July, which Babington shall confess to be the bloody letter. The letters to Babington and from Babington. Two of them were very long and all in cipher, fair written —as Babington will confess— and therefore it cannot choose but that the Queen's letter was put in cipher by Nau or Curll, and Babington's letter likewise deciphered.

The new alphabet sent to be used in time to come between that Queen and Babington accompanying the bloody despatch is of Nau's hand.

The heads of that bloody letter sent to Babington touching the designment of the Queen's person is of Nau's hand likewise. They cannot any way say it should stand with reason that the Queen deciphered and put in cipher her letters herself, for it appears that she despatched more packets ordinarily every fortnight than it was possible for one body well exercised therein to put in cipher and decipher those sent, much less for her being diseased, a Queen, etc. It appears all letters were addressed to one of them, Nau or Curll, for that in the deciphering there is for the most part a postscript found to them excusing sometimes the error or length of the cipher, sometimes of their private occasions, etc.

1 *p. In Thomas Phelippes' hand. Indorsed by him:* "Arguments of Nau and Curle theyr privitye to the conspiracye against the Q. person." *Indorsed by Burghley:* "From Philipps."

Elizabeth.
1586. Sept. 4.

757. WALSINGHAM TO SIR AMIAS POWLET.

C.P., vol. XIX.

Received the inclosed yesterday from Mr. Wade containing her majesty's pleasure. She would have him deal with that lady. Thereupon took occasion to write back again that if that course were held with her before the intended remove, it were likely to cast her into some sickness. The purpose of the remove would be hindered thereby. Hears nothing yet in answer, therefore has in the meanwhile thought good to acquaint him with her majesty's purpose towards the said Queen, to whom she has no disposition as he may sée, that no great favour should be shown.

They are now in consultation to have her brought directly to the Tower, a thing thought most necessary, and afterwards proceeded against, according to the statute made in the last parliament. If this course hold the intended repairing and furnishing of Fotheringay Castle may wait. In the meantime he would do well to forbear touching the money or removing the servants.

½ *p. Copy. Indorsed.*

Sept. 5. **758.** WALSINGHAM TO SIR AMIAS POWLET.

C.P., vol. XIX.

May perceive her majesty continues her resolution to have that lady's money seized and her servants divided, by the inclosed extract of a letter received this morning from Mr. Wade. Therefore does not see why he should forbear any longer putting the same in execution. If inconveniences happen thereafter her majesty can only blame herself.

Is now absent from Court by reason of an inflammation in his right leg. Therefore cannot debate the matter with her majesty as he would.

The Lord Chancellor, Lord Treasurer and Vice-chamberlain met in London this afternoon. He shall be presently advertised thereupon of the resolution taken either for the removing of that lady to Fotheringay or bringing her to the Tower.

½ *p. Copy. Indorsed.*

Sept. 5. **759.** CURLL'S CONFESSION.

C.P., vol. XIX.

The confession of Curll [as] to the Scottish Queen's letter to Babington of the 25th July 1586.

The aforesaid I acknowledge to have put in cipher, 5th Sept. 1586.

The confession of Curll [as] to Babington's letter to the Scottish Queen.

Then must I and do confess to have deciphered the like of the whole abovewritten, coming written in one sheet of paper as from Mr. Babington. And the answer thereunto being written in French by Mr. Nau to have been translated into English and ciphered by me, 5th Sept. 1586.

½ *p. Indorsed by Thomas Phelippes :* "Copie of Curle's confession touching Babington's letters."

Sept. 5 & 6. **760.** NAU'S CONFESSION.

C.P., vol. XIX.

Confession of Nau, secretary of the Queen of Scotland, before my lords the Chancellor, Treasurer and Admiral of England, touching the

Elizabeth.
1586. manner of writing the letters of the said Queen written with her own hand.

As to the letter written by the Queen my mistress to Babington, I wrote it from a minute by the hand of her majesty, as I have already deposed. As to the others, as her majesty was always wont, she herself sitting at a table, and Curle and I before her, her majesty commands me particularly and from point to point all that which it pleases her to be written, and I thereupon set down the points thereof as particularly and fully as I can do; then I show them to her and read them again. And accordingly, there remaining no more than the disposition of the matter, I wrote the said letters and showed and delivered them to her to do therewith as it pleases her to ordain. For her majesty will not permit that letters of importance and secret be written out of her cabinet, and no despatch is even closed without her being present there, and rereading always all the letters before they be put into cipher and translated, which is done by Curle, especially as to the letter written to Babington. 6 September 1586.

Help from without. Forces in the country. Army of Spain returning from the Indies. Army of France at the same time if peace be made.

Guise if he do not depart will keep France occupied.

As to Flanders the like.

Scotland at the same time.

Ireland also.

Blow.

Escape.

These are the points which in the presence of the Queen my mistress and by her commandment I set down to make the despatch for France, to wit, to the archbishop of Glasgo and the ambassador of Spain and Charles Paget. As to the letter written to Babington, her majesty delivered it to me written for the most part by her hand, and I neither did nor wrote anything, as I have protested, without her express commandment, and especially touching the point of her escape and setting fire to the barns near the house. 5 September 1586.

1 *p.* *French.* *Copy.* *Indorsed.*

Another copy of the same.

Sept. 6. **761.** EXAMINATIONS OF THE CONSPIRATORS.

C.P., vol. XIX. The action intended was:—1. The destruction of the Queen's majesty's person. 2. The invading of the realm with foreign forces and stirring aid at home to assist them. 3. The preservation and delivery of the Queen of Scots and advancing her to the crown of England.

George Giffard.

[Accusations.] That he had undertaken the killing of her majesty by the solicitation of one Parsons a Jesuit, and the Duke of Guise, and had thereupon received of the Duke of Guise 800 pounds or crowns.

[Evidence.] Savage, 10th and 11th August, by report of Gilbert Giffard. Ballard, 8th August, as he heard, and that George Giffard had sworn it to Parsons. Ballard, 12th August, says he heard it of Gilbert Giffard. Ballard, 19th August, that he had told it to Babington

Elizabeth.
1586. and Dunn. Savage, 11th August, Gilbert Giffard told him that the Duke of Guise protested that if he caught George Giffard he should die for not performing it. Ticheborne, 29th August, Babington told him that George Giffard had received money of the Duke of Guise for undertaking to kill the Queen.

George Giffard himself hereupon examined 23rd August, utterly denies that he ever knew Parsons or Ballard, that he ever had any intelligence from the Duke of Guise or from any other from beyond the seas, or ever received any money from the Duke of Guise or from any beyond the seas.

John Savage.

He confessed at large that through the persuasion of Doctor Giffard, and by the solicitation of Gilbert Giffard and one Hodgson he undertook to kill the Queen's majesty and for that purpose was sent from Rheims hither.

[Evidence.] Savage, 10th and 11th August, that Doctor Giffard persuaded him thereunto as a thing of great merit and the only means to reform the state, and a thing approved by Doctor Allen—as Gilbert Giffard affirmed.

Savage, 14th and 15th August, sets forth a full discourse of Doctor Giffard's persuasion, who affirmed it upon his soul to be honourable and meritorious, and that whosoever took away an excommunicate heretic, his death were equal with any martyr if he should happen to be slain for doing the same. He showed divers ways how it might be done, but said so it were done it made no matter how, though with present death unto the doer thereof the merit would recompense it.

Savage, 29th August, says assuredly that Doctor Giffard said to him at their departing that if Savage fail in the attempt against her majesty's person there should be others set about the same.

Savage, 17th August, and Ballard, 18th August. There were three letters written to Savage, one from Doctor Giffard, another from Gilbert Giffard, and another from Thomas Morgan, all which were to encourage Savage to proceed in that action as honourable and meritorious.

Savage, 14th August, Gilbert Giffard told him that there was an English treatise made at Rheims to be sent over hither, inveighing against such as should seek her majesty's death, but that the same was but a device to blind the eyes of the Privy Council here to have less fear of her majesty's person, and wished that so the Catholics in England should know. And this exponent told it to Edward Abington.

Note.—Abington was one of the six to execute the act upon her majesty's person.

Ballard, 8th and 12th August, that Savage had sworn it to Doctor Giffard as he heard. After, Savage was moved by Ballard and Babington to forbear to do the act himself alone, lest it might miscarry in one man's hand, and to join to be one of the 6 that should do it. Babington the same day after Ballard's apprehension moved Savage to a present execution of the attempt against her majesty's person, which he promised to do accordingly, and was thereupon in haste suited with a new apparel to go to the Court for that purpose. Babington says that upon this motion made to Savage to forbear to attempt her majesty's person alone, and to be one of the six, Savage was content to surcease his sole attempt on condition he might be employed in the

Elizabeth.
1586. same action, otherwise he would not, in regard of his vow which he had solemnly taken.

Savage, 22nd August, confesses it. Babington confesses it. Tichborne, 21st August, in sort proves it.

Gilbert Giffard came over to Savage much miscontent that he had "left" to execute what he had vowed, and that he could not be discharged in conscience. Babington proves it.

John Ballard.

He conspired with Mendoza, Charles Paget and Thomas Morgan for invading of the realm and preserving and delivering of the Scottish Queen, and he thereupon was sent into England to deal in these actions.

[Evidence.] Ballard, 8th, 16th and 18th August.

Savage, 10th, 11th, 14th, 15th and 17th August. This time was thought most fit for invasion by reason of the absence of the Earl of Leicester, with the captains, and of the discontent of the people. Ballard had in charge, upon sounding what assistance was to be had here, to send advertisement into France what men, ammunition and money was needful, and it should be supplied.

[Evidence.] Ballard, 8th and 16th August.

Ballard, 30th August, says that he took an oath in France for the executing of matters committed to his charge, and he advised Babington to take an oath of those whom he should deal with in it. See Babington's letter F, and Salisbury's letter L.

Ballard was sent to inform and persuade the Catholics here to assist the foreign forces for the preservation of their own possessions, upon which, as also against their persons the strangers would enter as conquerors without sparing any or making any difference of persons unless they declared themselves to take part with the foreigners. And Ballard told the same to divers here, accordingly.

[Evidence.] Ballard, Babington, 27th August.

Ballard half a year past told Edward Windsor and Charles Tylney that there would be an invasion shortly, and persuaded them to go beyond the seas, promising to provide places and entertainment for them. But after Ballard was gone into France at Easter last, and had spoken with Charles Paget, he wrote to them both to stay their coming into France until his return, and then he would tell them more.

[Evidence.] Tylney, 21st August, for the motion. Ballard, 27th August, confesses all this. Ballard at Whitsuntide last returned into England from Mendoza, Charles Paget, and Morgan and broke the whole matter to Anthony Babington, who undertook the dealing in the whole action and laid the plot for killing the Queen's majesty by six gentlemen and for the invasion and delivery of the Scottish Queen, which Ballard well liked.

[Evidence.] Ballard, 8th, 12th, 16th, 18th August. Babington confesses it at large.

Ballard moved Savage to forbear the attempt against her Majesty's person by himself alone lest it might miscarry in the hands of one alone, and moved him to be one of the six to do it, and to that end made Savage and Babington friends—upon an old quarrel between them.

[Evidence.] Ballard confesses it, Savage, 22nd August, also.

Touching Ballard's dealing for sounding Scotland see in Davy Ingleby's letter.

Elizabeth.
1586.

Dunn, 3rd September, says that Ballard at his last coming out of the north told him that he had assured to him 500 gentlemen there who would be ready to come to assist Babington in those actions whensoever he would appoint them. Ballard, examined hereupon, 5th September, says for the north part he put only Davy Ingleby and Bost in trust to sound the Catholics in those parts, who assured him that if they might be assured that the matter were once in action, and that the strangers were entered, they should have aid enough in those parts.

[Evidence.] Ballard, 5th September. Before the night before his apprehension he received a letter by Gilbert Giffard from Morgan to will Babington to name the six, and to set down what reward was promised, and they should have it.

Dunn, 3rd September, says that the Sunday, or Sunday seven-night before Ballard's apprehension, Ballard said to him that for all Mr. Babington's brag he could not see that he could assure himself of more than two, viz., Tichborne and Barnewell, for the killing of the Queen's majesty, but Ballard said for his own part he had that afternoon sworn unto him two of Sir Walter Raleigh's men to execute the act whensoever he would have them. But he named not the parties. He says that Ballard at another time told him that some had received the sacrament at his hands to accomplish any act that he would for the purposes aforesaid, but told him not who nor for what special purposes they received the same.

Ballard, 5th September, examined upon these matters, says that he meant the two that had sworn her majesty's death: upon that Savage and—as he had heard—George Giffard had sworn it, and if he said as Dunn has set down, he did it for his own credit, to make Dunn believe he could do as much as Babington and to encourage him, and he denies that ever he dealt with any of Sir Walter Raleigh's men to such end, and he knows none of Sir Walter Raleigh's men but Flyer.

Ballard went late into the north to sound the Catholics, and by the reasons aforesaid to move and strive them to give assistance to the foreign forces, and Windsor and Gage went with him, and there he left order with Bost to sound the north further, and also to see what aid might be procured in Scotland. [Evidence.] Ballard, 27th August. Ballard should have now gone into France to have signified to Mendoza the Pope's nuncio and the Duke of Guise in what forwardness things were here, and to solicit their forces and to go further to the Prince of Parma if Mendoza so thought meet. [Evidence.] Ballard, Savage, 22nd August.

Ballard often reprehended Babington for his slowness, and complained to Dunn also of Babington's slowness and doubted he would disclose all to the Queen's majesty. [Evidence.] Babington, 20th August, Ballard.

Ballard immediately after his coming out of France repaired to the French ambassador's for letters to be conveyed to him from Charles Paget by the name of Dyn, and the French ambassador advised him to take heed of coming; the other, for being suspected, offering to come to Ballard to any place if he had cause to speak with him. [Evidence.] Ballard, 27th August.

Ballard about 7 weeks past by appointment met Cordaillot, the French ambassador's secretary in the Moorefield and there conferred, and Ballard said if the Duke of Guise would do anything for reforming

Elizabeth.
1586. of this state and freeing the Queen of Scots, now was the time, the Earl of Leicester being absent with so great forces. To which Cordaillot answered they would be loth to lose so necessary a member as the Duke of Guise because he might not be spared out of his country, but willed Ballard to be of good cheer.

Anthony Babington.

He laid the plot for the destruction of her majesty by six gentlemen. He undertook and laid the other plot for the invasion and for the delivery of the Scottish Queen.

[Evidence.] Babington confessed it at large. Ballard, 8th, 12th, 16th, 18th August. Savage, 10th, 11th, 14th, 15th, 17th August. Barnewell, 20th August. Tichborne, 21st August.

Babington wrote to the Queen of Scots of all the plots aforesaid and she returned answer to him of her liking and allowance of it, and gave direction for the course of proceeding. [Evidence.] Ballard, 8th and 16th August. Savage, 10th and 11th August. Tichborne, 11th and 21st August. Babington sets it down at large.

After Ballard was apprehended, the same day Babington—fearing his present danger to be discovered—moved Savage first, whom he presently apparelled to go to court, and after Charnock, with all speed to execute that upon her majesty's person. He also broke with Tichborne then to like effect.

[Evidence.] Babington, Savage, 22nd August, confess it at large. Tichborne, 21st August. After Babington's flying he wrote a letter to Cordaillot that he was forced to fly for matter, wishing him to desire his master to lend him 300 crowns which he would repay in one month, and desiring order for a ship from France to convey him and certain gentlemen from such place as he would appoint, saying that the Queen his mistress should thank him in his behalf. [Evidence.] Babington, 20th August.

Babington in his examination sets down at large much more circumstance touching the whole action.

Salisbury says that Babington told him he would take an oath of all those that should take part in these actions, that they should be secret and discover no part thereof but only to such as would take the like oath, and willed Salisbury to execute the same oath of any that he should trust, but the oath extended not to execute any act, and they should not discover it if they were examined by authority. [Evidence.] Salisbury, 31st August.

Chidiock Tichborne.

He was named by Babington to be one of the six who should attempt her majesty's person. [Evidence.] Savage, 17th August. Ballard, 8th August. Babington.

Tichborne offered to be one to undertake the despatch of the Queen's majesty if it were defined for lawful, or any other thing much rather tending to the reformation of our country that were honourable or meritorious of what danger so ever, though there were neither execution of life nor reward. But for the invasion or surprising of her majesty's person he made no doubt. [Evidence.] Babington.

Tichborne confessed that Babington told him he had gone so far and dealt with so many of his friends that he could not retire, and that he doubted matters could not proceed without danger of her majesty's person. [Evidence.] Tichborne, 21st August.

Elizabeth.
1586.

Tichborne confesses that by conference with Babington he knew his intention, albeit he never directly moved him to attempt anything against her majesty's person. Yet he conceived that his acts and speeches wholly tended thereto. [Evidence.] Tichborne, 17th August.

Tichborne also confessed that he conferred with Babington touching the surprising of her majesty's person, and to put her into the hand of some Catholics—as the King of Scots was used—and that he said he would be willing and assisting unto it if it might be without hurt to her majesty's person, and that he commended Charnock to be a tall man and wished to be joined with him in that action. [Evidence.] Tichborne.

Tichborne also confessed that on the same day after Ballard's apprehension Babington sought out Tichborne and broke with him thus, saying, "Savage is a tall man and my special friend and such a one as prefers my welfare before his own life."

And he said further, "In regard of my desperate case, I wish I had given 500*l.* that you had your limbs and were not lame, for Savage will go forthwith about his work," not naming what work, but this examinant presumed he meant the action against her majesty's person. [Evidence.] Tichborne, 21st August.

Tichborne confesses that after Babington and the rest were fled, Babington sent to him for horses to convey them away and for his device how they might escape. But Tichborne sent them no horses, but sent his advice that they should disguise and sever themselves, and so fly. [Evidence.] Tichborne, 21st and 25th August.

Babington says that Tichborne was acquainted with the plot of Savage and Giffard to take away her majesty's life long before the plot of the six, and asked Babington's opinion therein, which he thinks he did as of purpose to concur with him in any course therein. [Evidence.] Babington.

Babington says that after Ballard's apprehension he told Tichborne he was much discontented that Tichborne's leg was so ill, for that they were in danger to be discovered, and therefore they were either to fly or to perform somewhat. [Evidence.] Babington.

"Tichborne confesses that Babington read to him the letter which he received from the Queen of Scots, and Tichborne wrote the copy whilst Babington deciphered it, wherein, amongst other things—which he mentions—was contained, and concerning the six gentlemen for performing the assignment he should find her ready to yield correspondence to their endeavours." [Evidence.] Tichborne, 2nd August. Charles Tylney.

As Ballard says, he was confessed by Ballard and brought into the Catholic Church, and he made him acquainted with the plot of the invasion, which Tilney seemed to like well of. And Ballard said to him, "We should have a new world shortly." [Evidence.] Ballard 18th and 19th August.

Babington told Ballard that Tilney should be one of the six, and asked Ballard's opinion of him, and Ballard said he thought he would not be, but Babington said he thought he would. [Evidence.] Ballard, 8th August, and 12th, 18th, and 19th August.

Babington says that Tilney, Barnewell, Tichborne and Abington were content to undertake the exploit for the Queen's person if it were held lawful, whereof Barnewell doubted, and some others, but for the invasion or surprising of her majesty's person they made no doubt at all.

Elizabeth.
1586. [Evidence.] Babington, but after he says he does not remember that he consented directly to take away the Queen's life, but he reckoned him amongst the six for that he offered to surprise the Queen's majesty's person.

Tylney himself confesses that Babington moved to him a proposition for surprising the Queen's majesty's person into the hands of Catholics as the King of Scots was, and for removing the Lord Treasurer and Mr. Secretary from her majesty. 21st August. Ballard, half a year ago, told Tylney and Edward Windsor that there would be an invasion shortly, and persuaded them to go over the sea and he would provide places for them. Tylney himself confesses it, 21st August, and Ballard also.

Ballard says that about Easter last, after he had talked with Charles Paget, he wrote to Tylney and Edward Windsor to stay from coming over until his return out of France and then he would tell them more, but these letters were not delivered. [Evidence.] Ballard, 27th August.

Ballard says that about 10 weeks past he and Cordaillot the French ambassador's secretary met at Windsor's lodging, at which time there was Tylney, Windsor, and Tyrrell a priest, and there they continued discoursing half an hour, only of ordinary compliments, and this meeting Ballard procured of purpose to make Cordaillot acquainted with Windsor and Tylney. [Evidence.] Ballard, 27th August.

Tylney confesses to Cordaillot's being there at Windsor's chamber in the company aforesaid, but says that he knows not by whose means or by what occasion he came thither saving he heard Windsor say he had occasion to deal with Cordaillot touching transporting of things of his into France, he having then an intention to travel, and that there passed no words between Tylney and Cordaillot, but words of entertainment. [Evidence.] Tylney, 29th August.

Tylney, 29th August, confesses that he, Tichborne, and Babington talking together of the Scottish actions and the surprising of the person of the King, it was moved if that were lawful, why her majesty's person might not also be surprised, and by what means her majesty's person might be taken if it were lawful for Catholics to do it. But there was no certain resolution therein, and either Babington or Tichborne moved a question, "What if her majesty should happen to be killed in surprising of her person?" whereunto he, the said Tylney, said, as he remembers, that it was not lawful.

He also confesses that he heard by one William that went over with Ballard that Ballard was savely arrived in France. This William, says Harry Dunn, 3rd September, is named William Warneford, and is brother to Warneford that was in prison at Wisbeche, and was Ballard's servant, and came over to tell Windsor that Ballard had procured him 60 crowns a month at the Prince of Parma's hands, if he would go over.

Robert Barnewell.

He was named by Babington to be one of the six for the act against her majesty's person. [Evidence.] Savage, 10th, 11th, 17th August. Ballard, 8th August.

Babington affirms that Barnewell said he would willingly spend his life either in the attempt of her majesty's person if it were held lawful, or much rather in any other part of the action that should be profitable

Elizabeth.
1586. to the Catholic cause, and recommended his life to be employed by Babington whereinsoever.

Barnewell confesses that Babington told him it was resolved that without taking away her majesty's life there was no possibility of restitution to the Catholic faith, and that thereby and [by] delivery of the Queen of Scots without any aid of foreigners it might be done, and thereby the country should not come into the hands of strangers. Barnewell said it was not lawful to lay violent hands upon an anointed prince, to which Babington replied that for any other cause than for restitution of religion it was true, but for that it was resolved, and that she being once deposed could not be reconciled without submission to the apostolic see.

Then Barnewell asked the names and numbers, and Babington said he thought six gentlemen with so many tall fellows to wait on them, well horsed and furnished, would serve to put this in execution. And, about one month after Babington asking Barnewell what he would do herein, Barnewell answered that the conclusion was hard and the enterprise full of danger and void of all hope of life to those persons that should adventure themselves, and therefore he would rather be employed in the delivery of the Queen of Scots. But he said he would not spare his own life in furtherance of the Catholic cause, and so recommended himself to Babington's best disposing of him. [Evidence.] Barnewell, 20th and 23rd August.

Babington told Tichborne that Barnewell had given him his life to dispose at his pleasure. [Evidence.] Tichborne, 21st August. Babington says that Barnewell had understanding of the act to be attempted against her majesty's person by Savage long before, and moved Babington for his opinion therein, which he thinks he asked as meaning to concur with him in any course therein.

Barnewell's picture was drawn by Babington's appointment among other of the six at the painter's, and upon Babington's picture was meant to be written, "hi michi sunt comites quos ipsa pericula ducunt," but being better advised it was appointed to be written instead thereof, "quorsum hec alio properantibus." And these pictures Babington said he would keep as a memorial of so worthy an act as attempting her majesty's person. [Evidence.] Savage, 22nd August.

The same evening that Babington fled Barnewell came to Tichborne's chamber and lamented much his own misery, letting him know how narrowly he escaped Mr. Young the Justice, at Abington's chamber, and the next day Barnewell and the rest sent an Irishman with a message to Tichborne for his advice how they might escape. [Evidence.] Tichborne, 21st August.

Edward Abington.

Was acquainted with the purpose of the invasion by Ballard, and Abington said he would do what he could. [Evidence.] Ballard, 18th August. Abington devised to surprise her majesty's person and to remove from her majesty such as should be thought meet, and to place Catholics in their room, and thereby to have a toleration if not a reformation of religion. [Evidence.] Babington.

Babington named Abington to Ballard for one of the six to attempt her majesty's person. [Evidence.] Ballard, 8th August.

Babington affirms that Abington, Barnewell, Tichborne and Tylney were content to undertake the exploit for her majesty's person if

Elizabeth.
1586. it were held lawful, whereof some doubted, but for the invasion or surprising of her majesty's person they made no doubt. [Evidence.] Babington, and after he says that he does not remember that Abington consented directly to take away the Queen's life, but he reckoned him amongst the six, for that he offered to surprise her majesty's person.

Savage made Abington acquainted with the drift of the Catholics in publishing the treatise against such as attempt anything against her majesty's person or the State, viz.—that it was meant only to blind the eyes of the Council here, to rest secure of her majesty's person by not distrusting the Catholics touching her majesty's person. [Evidence.] Savage, 14th August.

Salisbury says that the same day that he intended to depart from London he saw Babington talking in the fields with Edward Abington, and when they had done, Abington came to Salisbury and said to him that he intended to see him in the country, for Mr. Babington had told him of something that was in hand, and when he came into the country he would speak with him of it. [Evidence.] Salisbury, 30th August.

Anthony Tichenor, as far as Ballard remembers, was made acquainted with the matter of the invasion by Ballard at Edward Abington's chamber. [Evidence.] Ballard, 19th August.

Babington named Tichenor to be one of the six, etc. [Evidence.] Savage, 10th August.

Tichborne conjectures Tichenor to be one of the six because he has heard Babington commend him for a very tall man, and that he would retain him. [Evidence.] Tichborne, 17th August.

Babington says he does not know Tichenor to be privy, albeit we reckoned him one in respect he is a stout man, resolute and zealous in religion, and Ballard and Babington in their intention reckoned [him] as one of the six with Abington, Tylney, Tichborne, Barnewell and Savage.

Babington sent word that there will be little more gotten at this man's hand but what shall be gathered from Abington first.

Thomas Salisbury.

As Babington says, he was formerly acquainted with the action of attempt against her majesty's person to be done by Savage, and asked Babington his opinion therein, which Babington thinks he did as of purpose to concur with him in any course therein. Salisbury confessed that he conceived by Savage's speeches that the Queen's majesty was to be taken away, and he told Babington the same.

Barnewell says that he telling Salisbury that Ballard was come over with news of an intended invasion, Salisbury answered that he had heard of that three weeks before Ballard's coming over, by a gentleman who had served under King Philip, who came out of France and had returned again, and meant to be in England again shortly. [Evidence.] Barnewell, 29th August. Salisbury, 30th August, confesses as much, saying that he meant Savage to be the gentleman that had so told him.

Savage says that Babington named to him four which should attempt her majesty's person, viz., Barnewell, Tichborne, Tichenor, and, as he remembers, Salisbury. [Evidence.] Savage, 17th August.

Salisbury confesses that Babington made him acquainted with the whole plot, wishing him to be as popular as he could when he came into the country, and to furnish himself with horses and to deal with

Elizabeth.
1586. his private friends in it, which he yielded to do but would not be any actor to take away the Queen's life. And then Babington said he should not be used therein but in taking away the Scottish Queen and raising forces in his country. [Evidence.] Salisbury, 30th August. Ballard, 8th, 12th, 16th August [says] that Babington told him as much touching Salisbury, viz., that he had acquainted him with the whole plot but that he should be used for his own country in Wales to raise forces to assist foreign invaders.

Tichborne says that Salisbury told him that Ballard had brought an advertisement over that there should be an invasion this summer by the Pope and by the Kings of Spain and France, and that he had also heard the same of Babington, and Salisbury asked Tichborne what he would do in these matters, and Tichborne asked again of Salisbury what he would do, and Salisbury said that he would do as the sway of the Catholics would do. [Evidence.] Tichborne, 29th August. Salisbury, 30th August, confessed he talked with Tichborne of the same, who said also that he would do therein as other Catholics did.

Salisbury was assenting to the taking away of the Queen of Scots and to raise force in his own country to assist the invasion and a mover of others for assistance therein, and said he would ride into Yorkshire to provide him as good horses as he could. [Evidence.] Babington, Barnewell, Tichborne, Ballard, and Jones prove it fully. Salisbury himself confesses it fully.

Barnewell says that Babington caused the pictures of him, the said Babington, Barnewell, Savage, and Tichborne to be drawn, and said he would have the painter down into Wales to have the pictures of Salisbury and others his friends in the country. And Babington said he would ride down to Salisbury's house. [Evidence.] Barnewell, 29th August.

Salisbury, since his departure from London, received from Babington a letter by Lewis, Salisbury's own servant, requiring him to be as popular as he could. [Evidence.] Babington proves it, Salisbury confesses it.

Salisbury afterwards received another letter from Babington by the hands of John Smythe, Babington's servant, whereby he advertised him that all things here rested in the same terms he left them in, that the proceedings therein were very slow, and showed the great care he had of the advancement of Salisbury, that he doubted that his letters that he had written to the Queen of Scots after Salisbury's departure were intercepted, notwithstanding he doubted not to obtain for them what he thought good. He advised him to be popular to his uttermost and to expect his further direction, wishing him for his credit to impart to his private friends the greatness of his forces, that they might be the better disposed to follow him. [Evidence.] Babington. Salisbury himself confesses the receipt of the letter, and also remembers the contents thereof to like effect.

Salisbury confesses that being at Mr. Jones's house at "Cadowgan," Jones told him of their inquiry in the country after him and Babington, and others concerning the seeking of the Queen's death, and that he the said Salisbury there also received a letter from Mr. Babington's house having neither superscription to whom it was directed nor subscription of name from whom it was sent, certifying him that Babington was taken and had escaped. And hereupon Salisbury

Elizabeth.
1586. himself intending to fly into Scotland, because his own horse that night was broken out of the pasture, borrowed Mr. Jones's gelding to ride away upon, and caused Payne his man to change cloaks with Mr. Jones's man because he might the better escape unknown. And then he and Payne his man and the two Travesses flying away towards Lancashire, every of them changed their names upon the way. [Evidence.] Salisbury confesses it. Jones proves all but the letter and change of their names. Payne, the servant, confesses it fully in all points but for the letter.

Tichborne says that Salisbury had taken his oath upon the testament of Babington giving—for so was Babington's course to do with those that he dealt withal—that he should not discover what he opened to him. [Evidence.] Tichborne, 29th August. George Ballard's letter.

Salisbury confesses that there were discourses between him, Babington, and Tichborne touching the sacking of London. [Evidence.] Salisbury, 30th August.

John Charnock.

He was very conversant with Ballard, rode into Hampshire with him in July last, and since their acquaintance, which was 3 weeks before Ballard's apprehension. As Charnock confesses, Ballard and he very seldom parted the one from the other, and lodged together in Charnock's chamber. Ballard, 27th August. Charnock, 29th August. Dunn says that Charnock was at dinner and supper at Windsor's lodging with Windsor, Babington, Ballard, Dunn himself, Gage, and one of Mr. Thomas Arundel's men. [Evidence.] Dunn, 3rd September.

Charnock confesses he supped at "3 Tonnes," in Newgate Market, with Babington and Poley, about 12 days before Ballard's apprehension, and that he supped at "The Rose" at the Temple Bar with Ballard, Savage, and Gage, when, at the end of supper, came unto them Babington and Poley. [Evidence.] Charnock, 29th August.

Ballard says that Charnock told him that he was acquainted with the purposes of killing her majesty intended by George Gifford and Savage. [Evidence.] Ballard, 18th August.

Babington says that he dealt with Charnock in this action—of attempt against her majesty—and so had Savage and Ballard done before, and that Charnock in "Powle's" the same night after Ballard's apprehension referred himself to be disposed by Babington, and offered to spend his life wherein Babington should direct him.

Savage affirms that, at the same time of there being in Powle's, Babington and Charnock talked secretly together an hour, and when they parted, Charnock told Savage that Babington had moved him to be one in the action against her majesty's person. [Evidence.] Savage, 14th August, and confronting Charnock affirmed it to his face.

Charnock confessed that Babington and he talked together in Powle's, and Savage was there also but heard not their talk, and he says that Babington's speeches then to him were that Ballard was apprehended, in whose hands the life of Babington and divers his friends were, and if he the said Charnock were in the same case he wished him to consider what was to be done, for though Ballard would discover nothing, yet Maude that knew all his secrets would tell it to Mr. Secretary, and by that means it would out, and that

Elizabeth.
1586. he the said Charnock answered that he cared not, for Ballard could say nothing of him. [Evidence.] Charnock, 29th August. Babington said he would join Charnock with Tichborne, and said that Tichborne was glad to be joined with him because he was a tall man. [Evidence.] Ballard, 19th August. Tichborne, 21st August, that about a month then past Babington asked his opinion touching Charnock, and Tichborne said he thought him to be a tall man and wished to be joined with him in the action of surprising her majesty's person, without hurt to her person.

Gage lent Babington his apparel to fly away in, and put upon him Babington's apparel, and came to Charnock's chamber in the same and told Charnock of the same, and there put off Babington's apparel and borrowed Charnock's apparel and put it upon him. And he and Charnock fled thereupon with Babington, Barnewell, and Gage, and continued in the fields and in the woods together. [Evidence.] Gage, Charnock, both confess the same.

Harry Dunn.

He was very familiar and conversant with Ballard, and carried his messages, and sometimes rode out of London with him to escape searches, and after Ballard's last going into France he received letters from Ballard of his safe arrival there. [Evidence.] Ballard, 27th August. Dunn, 3rd September, confesses it.

Tichborne says that Dunn was wonderfully familiar with Babington, and that Babington, Ballard, and Dunn were often shut up close in a chamber together, and he thinks that Dunn was privy to the action against her majesty's person, and should have been one to execute the same. [Evidence.] Tichborne, 17th August, *bis*.

Tichborne says also that Babington told him that Dunn, Barnewell, and Savage had given him their lives to be disposed at his pleasure, and thereupon moved Tichborne in the like. [Evidence.] Tichborne, 20th August.

Ballard says that at his last coming over out of France he told Dunn of the invasion intended by the Pope, etc., and Dunn agreed to it as a good course, saying it was better the Pope took it in hand than either Spain or France. And for the attempt against her majesty's person, he found Dunn acquainted therewith by Babington, for so Dunn himself told him. And Ballard says that he conferred with Dunn of the whole plot against her majesty's person, and let him understand of that Savage and Gifford had undertaken. And conferring with him of the invasion, Dunn said he was but a weak man, but he would do the best he could to assist. [Evidence.] Ballard, 19th August. Babington says that Dunn was acquainted with these matters. Ballard confronting Dunn in this point whether he acquainted Dunn with the invasion afterwards affirmed it to his face that he so did.

Dunn confesses that Ballard acquainted him with the invasion, and that Babington had told him of the whole plot to take away her majesty's life, to deliver the Queen of Scots, and to procure assistance to foreign invasion, saying that he had 6 men assured who would undertake to kill the Queen's majesty, and that he could at that very time deliver the Queen of Scots. "Marry," he said, he wanted authority to reward those that should execute those plots, and therefore he would talk with Ballard that if his letters for that purpose sent to

Elizabeth.
1586. the Queen of Scots were intercepted, that yet by Ballard's means he might receive sufficient authority in that behalf by way of France.

And Babington and Ballard having for that purpose talked together, and Ballard having therefore written into France and received letters again, Ballard showed him, written in one of the same letters, a request to name the parties to whom he would have authority given, and to set down what reward he would demand for them, and it should be assured. And Dunn says he told the same to Babington, who made no great account of it. [Evidence.] Dunn, 3rd September.

Queen of Scots' letters to Babington showed to Dunn.

Dunn also confesses that Babington showed him the Scottish Queen's letter, and read it to him, in which amongst other things were contained her advice to procure an association amongst the Catholics upon colour that the Earl of Leicester upon his return with his forces had vowed to kill all the Catholics in England, also that Babington should certify to Mendoza any want that was here of men, munition, or money, and that should be supplied by Mendoza, also that he should certify to her the names of the six that should perform the act against her majesty. And as he remembered she advised that there should be four horses laid to bring word of the designment by several ways, for fear of intercepting, to the end she might know it before her keeper. Also there was contained in the same letter that Babington should burn the same letter presently after the reading thereof. [Evidence.] Dunn, 3rd September.

Dunn confesses that Ballard in the end of Christmas last told him he would go into Scotland, and at his return from thence before Lent he told him he had been with the Lord Claud about aid for an invasion against England, and would go into France to signify the same. [Evidence.] 3rd September.

Edward Jones.

He was made acquainted with the intended invasion by Salisbury, who moved him, the said Jones, for his aid and his friends' unto him therein, which the said Jones then promised to do. [Evidence.] Salisbury, 30th August, proves it fully.

Jones himself confesses that Salisbury said to him the last term—when he saw him careful to pay his debts—"You need not be so careful to pay your debts for there will a time come within this half year that you shall not need to pay any your debts." For it was meant that a force should be sent into the realm for the relief of the Catholics here. And Jones asked him how he knew the same, and Salisbury said that Babington told him that Fortescue was come from beyond the seas and had told Mr. Babington so much. Then Jones asked when it would be, and Salisbury said before Michaelmas next, and that the Duke of Guise should have the conduct of the French forces. He required the said Jones to deal well with him, saying that, if Babington came to anything, then he the said Salisbury should come to something, and then should the said Jones satisfy himself of whatsoever Salisbury owed him.

He said that Babington was the man that undertook for these in England, and that gentlemen should be directed by him, and that he should direct as well for the safety of the Scottish Queen as for all things else that were to be done, and that then he the said Salisbury

Elizabeth.
1586. was to be employed in his own country as Babington would have him. And Jones says that the cause why Salisbury did not expressly move him to give his assistance unto him in this action was for that Salisbury, as Jones thinks, assured himself of him, the said Jones, to be directed as he would.

Jones also says that on Friday the 12th of August, he having been at Wrexham was shown by one Edwards a paper of names of Babington, Barnwell, Salisbury, Gage, and Dunn, saying they were sought for for seeking the destruction of the Queen's majesty, saying he prayed God the heir of Llennye were not the man. And Salisbury coming about 11 o'clock in the night to Jones's house, the said Jones told him the matter aforesaid, and in the morning early the said Jones went to Salisbury in his chamber and said to him, "What have you done to bring yourself and your friends in this danger?" To which Salisbury answered, "Well, well, there be few gentlemen in England of any account," he thinks he meant Catholics, "but would be drawn into this action." [Evidence.] Jones, 30th August. Salisbury, 30th August.

Salisbury says that even then he received a letter from Babington's house signifying that Babington had been taken and was escaped, and this he imparted to Jones. [Evidence.] Salisbury, 30th August.

Jones confesses that after he had thus spoken with Salisbury in his chamber he went to John Travesse, lying in his bed there, and said to him, "Up, John, yonder man," meaning Salisbury, "has brought us all to destruction." And Travesse said, "What remedy? It is therefore time for us to be packing." [Evidence.] Jones, 30th August.

Jones hereupon presently sent his folks some one way some another after Salisbury's and Travesse's horses, whereby they might haste away, and for that Salisbury's horse was broken away he, the said Jones, upon Salisbury's motion, lent Salisbury his own riding gelding to ride away with. He resolved to ride into Lancashire—by the advice of Travesse—from whence Salisbury meant to make a way towards Scotland, as Jones proved by his speech. [Evidence.] Jones, 30th August.

Jones says that upon the request of Payne, the servant of Salisbury, to change his cloak with Howlet the said Jones's servant, because Payne's own cloak was better known, the said Jones willed his servant to deliver to the said Payne his cloak. [Evidence.] Jones, 30th August, and Salisbury also. Payne, 29th August, also confesses that he so borrowed it the better to escape without being known.

Barnewell says that he grew acquainted with Jones the last winter, in company of Babington and Salisbury, and has heard Babington often say in Trinity term last that he would ride down this summer to Mr. Salisbury's house in Wales, and would also visit Mr. Jones and others his friends in Cheshire and Lancashire. [Evidence.] Barnewell, 29th August, John Travesse.

He is very familiar with Salisbury and Jones; he rode from London in their company unto Wrexham, and there stayed with them, making merry 3 days, and riding after into Lancashire. About a fortnight after he returned unto Wrexham again and there met with Salisbury and Jones, and after that rode to Denbigh where he met with Salisbury. [Evidence.] Jerome Payne, 29th August.

Elizabeth.
1586.

Salisbury says that he told Travesse of the invasion and delivery of the Queen of Scots, and that there must be forces raised to assist, who at the first misliked of it and in the end said he would do the best that he could. And this was before their going down from London. [Evidence.] Salisbury, 30th August.

Salisbury says that Babington wrote him a letter by Lewis, Salisbury's man, wherein he willed him to be as popular as he could, and yet to disclose nothing till he had his further direction. And at Denbigh Salisbury showed to the said Travesse the contents of this letter. [Evidence.] Salisbury, 30th August.

Jones says that, he being minded to have gone into Ireland, the said Travesse about a month past at Jones's house at "Cadowgan" said to Jones that he marvelled what Jones meant therein, saying that if Salisbury come to him he will stay him from that journey, saying that Salisbury was also minded to have gone into Ireland, but now he has altered his mind, and said Mr. Salisbury would tell him the reason thereof at his coming. [Evidence.] Jones, 30th August.

Jones says that after Salisbury's coming to his house, and he had told him that he the said Salisbury and Babington and others were sought after for seeking the Queen's death, and that he asked what he had done to bring himself and his friends in danger, and received Salisbury's answer that there were few gentlemen of any account in England but would be drawn into this action. He the said Jones went to Travesse, then lying in his bed at "Cadowgan," and said to him, "Up, John, yonder man," meaning Salisbury, "has brought us all to destruction." And Travesse answered, "What remedy? it is therefore time for us to be packing." [Evidence.] Jones, 30th August.

Travesse gave counsel to Salisbury to fly into Lancashire, as Jones, 30th August, says. And Salisbury says that Travesse fled with him, and by the way told Travesse what Jones had told him touching how he was sought for, and that Salisbury had answered that he was no partaker of that touching her majesty's death, but that if Babington were taken he might accuse him of the other matters concerning the delivery of the Scottish Queen and raising of forces. And then Travesse asked Salisbury what he would do, and Salisbury said that he would get him beyond the sea. And Travesse said he would go with him. [Evidence.] Salisbury, 30th August.

Salisbury, the two Travesses, and Payne, Salisbury's man, flying upon their way agreed all to change their names. [Evidence.] Salisbury, 30th August; Payne, 29th August, confess it.

David Ingleby.

He was familiarly acquainted with Ballard here in London in the company of Edward Windsor.

Ballard says that Edward Windsor told him, before their going into the north in Trinity term last, that he had done nothing, but now he would see what he could do to make himself strong. He thought that by David Ingleby's means he should be able to procure some aid. [Evidence.] Ballard, 18th and 19th August.

Ballard says that he and Windsor rode into the north last Trinity term, and Windsor called himself by the name of Digby, and rode to Mistress Arlington's, and there Ballard was called by the name of Scot, and thither repaired to them Bost and David Ingleby, and there they remained 4 or 5 days. Then rode Ballard to Typping's and

Elizabeth.
1586. remained there 7 or 8 days, and there was called Browne. Thither repaired unto him the said Windsor by the name of Digby, and the said Bost and David Ingleby. [Evidence.] Ballard, 27th August.

Ballard says that he made David Ingleby fully acquainted with the matter of invasion, saying that if the Catholics yielded not aid thereunto the foreigners would enter as conquerors, without making difference between Papist and Protestant, to which Ingleby answered, "When we may be sure of help, then you shall see what we will do." [Evidence.] Ballard, 12th, 19th, 27th August.

Ballard says he told Davy Ingleby that we should have a new world shortly, meaning by [that] the alteration that would happen against her majesty's person and by the invasion. [Evidence.] Ballard, 18th August.

Ballard says that the last year, in the summer, he was sent by Davy Ingleby and Edward Windsor into the north to understand if the lords of Scotland meant to stand out. He understood by Bost that, if the Scottish lords had not aid, they were not able to hold out, and that the lords of Scotland found great fault with the English Catholics that they did not hold out as they did. For if they did, and joined together, they might the better attain to liberty of religion, and the Scottish lords looked for aid out of France, but they were prevented by the broils. And this answer of Bost the said Ballard returned to Edward Windsor and David Ingleby. [Evidence.] Ballard, 5th September.

Ballard further says that for the north parts he put only Davy Ingleby and Bost in trust to sound the Catholics in those parts, and that Davy Ingleby and Bost assured this said Ballard if they might be assured that the matter were once in action and that the strangers were entered, they should have aid enough in those parts. [Evidence.] Ballard, 5th September.

Tipping.

Ballard says that last year, in the summer, he by the direction of Davy Ingleby and Edward Windsor rode into the north to understand if the lords of Scotland would hold out, and by the way as he went he lay 2 days at Tipping's. [Evidence.] Ballard, 5th September.

Ballard says also that after Christmas he rode down into the north to Mr. Ogle's beside Newcastle and lay at Tipping's on his journey thither. And returning from thence, Tipping and Donington came with him to London and were much in his company, and Donington, then intending to go over with Ballard, then conveyed his lands to Tipping, and the writings were sealed in Harry Foxwell's chamber. [Evidence.] Ballard, 5th September. Dunn, 3rd September.

Tipping, at Ballard's, being in the north in June last entertained the said Ballard at his house 7 or 8 days by name of Browne and thither repaired to Ballard; Edward Windsor—by name of Digby—David Ingleby and Bost and certain others dwelling about Newcastle. [Evidence.] Ballard, 16th, 18th, 29th August. Gage, 27th August. Tipping confesses it.

Ballard says he told Tipping of the invasion, and the plot and order of proceeding in it, and as he remembers he told him also the means devised for safety and delivery of the Scottish Queen. Tipping seemed to think it probable, and Ballard willed Tipping in common terms to talk with his friends, to feel their dispositions, and named

Elizabeth.
1586. to him Sir Harry Constable, and willed him to sound him in general terms. [Evidence.] Ballard, 29th, 30th August.

Tipping says that Ballard did not talk with him in particular of any invasion, saving that he and Maude told him. It was common speech among the base people in Picardy that they would be here in England before Michaelmas, and Ballard spoke in generality of an invasion into the realm intended, and that there would be trouble here shortly. Ballard asked him the said Tipping of the disposition of divers gentlemen of the country whether they were Catholics, as, namely, the Constables, Babthorps, Methams, Hungates, Craythornes, and Inglebys, but more he remembers not. [Evidence.] Tipping, 29th August.

Jereme Bellamy.

Confesses the entertaining and relieving of Babington and his company both in his mother's house, barn, and woods—which he had long before very obstinately denied, and would never acknowledge anything thereof until he was made acquainted with all the particularities thereof, confessed by Maskrye and others. And he confesses that he relieved them after he heard that they were enquired after as traitors. [Evidence.] Bellamy, August.

Bellamy further confesses that on the Wednesday he heard that Babington and his company attempted to have killed her majesty, and on the Thursday after he brought them into his mother's barn, and before they came to the barn, he relieved them with meat. [Evidence.] Bellamy, 29th August.

Dunn says that on the Wednesday when he and Babington and the rest were in the woods, Bartholomew Bellamy came unto them and told them that he heard that they were searched and enquired for as traitors, and therefore was very fearful to relieve them. Jerome Bellamy was also present, but seemed to make less account of the matter and not to be so fearful as his brother was. Then Dunn and his company told Bartholomew Bellamy that there was no such cause but for that a priest was taken and they had been in his com pany, and Jerome Bellamy also heard the same. [Evidence.] 5th September.

Harry Foxwell.

Ballard says that immediately upon his return out of France he talked with Foxwell at his lodging at Westminster and acquainted him with the purpose of invasion and the delivery of the Scottish Queen, but he remembers not whether he told him of the killing of her majesty. And Foxwell said he was glad of it and liked well of it, and Foxwell asking what he should do when these things happened, Ballard said to him that he should take no great care of it. "For," said he, "I will be here myself, and you shall go with me and Babington who has the managing of this matter, and so you shall be safe." And Foxwell said he would. [Evidence.] Ballard, 5th September.

Dunn says that one time Foxwell said to him, "If it be true that Mr. Fortescue tells me, we shall have some stir shortly," but did not tell him what Fortescue had told him. For Dunn thinks that Foxwell conceived that Fortescue had told the said Dunn as much as he did to him the said Foxwell. [Evidence.] Dunn, 5th September.

Ballard says he advised Foxwell to have 100*l.* in gold always in readiness for himself, and Foxwell said he would. And Ballard

Elizabeth.
1586. told Foxwell that if the plot for the Queen of Scots took place she is to give allowance for it, for that it is to be employed for the Scottish Queen's service. [Evidence.] Ballard, 5th September.

Ballard further says that Dunn told him that Foxwell had 2000*l.* in readiness to be employed in the service, and this grew in speech between Dunn and him upon that that Babington told the said Ballard that Dunn had promised him to get one to deliver him 2000*l.* for this exploit. [Evidence.] Ballard, 10th, 19th August, and 5th September. Dunn, 3rd September, denies this but thinks rather Foxwell might tell Ballard as much for that they two have been of longer acquaintance.

Ballard says that he had of Foxwell since his last coming over, 5*l.* before their talk of the invasion, and 20*l.* after, which was to be repaid after Michaelmas next. [Evidence.] Ballard, 5th September.

Sir Thomas Gerard.

Babington said to Ballard that he was sure of Sir Thomas Gerard, adding withal that he was a man of good power. [Evidence.] Ballard, 19th August.

Babington says that he talked with Sir Thomas Gerard—once as he takes it—at his house in Canon Row and at Babington's own lodgings at Cooke's, when Sir Thomas came to require him to be bound for him to Kynnersley. Babington told him at the first that there was a bruit of an invasion, from whence, and what number. And after talking with him concerning the same he told him there would be an invasion, and that the Queen of Scots should be taken away, in which exploit Babington asked if he would be one. He answered he would, and Babington bade him rest so until he should hear more from him, which he should not fail to do as soon as anything was concluded. [Evidence.] Babington, page 21.

Tichborne says that, as he lay in bed with Babington, Sir Thomas Gerard came thither, whereupon Babington caused Tichborne to rise, and Sir Thomas Gerard talked then 2 hours together. [Evidence.] Tichborne, 16th August.

Sir Thomas Gerard confesses that Babington demanded of him what he would do, and whose part he would take if God should call the Queen's majesty away, and that he answered he would then do like an honest man and take part with the right, to which Babington said, "Then you must take part with the Scottish Queen, for she has the right." Whereunto Sir Thomas replied he would not dispute of it because it was forbidden by the laws.

He confesses further that he found Tichborne in bed with Babington, and then when he came Babington caused Tichborne to rise, but denies that Babington ever talked with him of any invasion or delivery of the Queen of Scots.

32½ *pp. Indorsed by Burghley:* "A summary of y^e^ exam. and confessions of y^e^ conspyrators. Seat. Pikeryng."

Cott. Calig., C. IX., fol. 413. Copy of the same.

Sept. 6. **762.** ARTICLES FOR EXAMINING ROBERT BOLD.

C.P., vol. XIX. "Articles wheruppon Richarde Bold was examined, 6° Sep. 1586."

1. Whether you were not lodged in June last at Mistress Bright's

Elizabeth.
1586. house in St. Clement's Churchyard, where Edmund Peckham often resorted unto you with others.

2. What were those others to your remembrance that so accompanied the said Peckham to your lodging, and what talk and speech had they with you ?

3. Do you not remember that you heard the said Peckham about that time went to Salisbury Court to the lodging of a young gentlewoman your kinswoman, together with certain other parties, and there agreed of your going down into the country to your said kinswoman, whom you said was possessed, and who were those parties that were there at that time with you ?

4. Did you not there agree to ride down together to your house in Berkshire, and did you not lend two of the company, one of them having his doublet and hose of yellow canvas lined with black, the other a green cloak with gold lace and a doublet of yellow, 2 geldings to go with you, who brake their fast with you at your lodging, and took your horses at the White Hart at St. Giles ?

5. Do you remember who these two persons were ?

6. After their coming into the country to your house, what was said or done by him to your kinswoman, how many times to your knowledge did either or any of them say mass or preach, or how long stayed they at your house ?

7. What persons were then at your house more than a kinsman of yours of Hertfordshire and his wife, and your brother that serves the Earl of Derby ? Were not you and they at their sermons, and did not the party whose doublet and hose were of yellow lined with black use any speeches to you touching your reconciling to the church ? What answer made you to him, and did you not say that you were so entangled about the Earl of Leicester's business that presently you could not be reconciled, but you would soon deliver yourself thereof that you might be reconciled as you desired, and what other speeches used you then of the said Earl ?

8. How long to your remembrance remained the said persons at your house, and did not you return with them to London with the gentleman of Hertfordshire and his wife who left you at Brainford ? After your being at London where left you them and what is become of them to your knowledge ?

2 *pp. Indorsed.*

Sept. 6. **763. Examination of Richard Bold.**

C.P., vol. XIX. "The examination of Richarde Bolde uppon the articles delivered 5° Sep. 1586."

To the first he answers that in June last he lodged at Mistress Bright's, and Edmund Peckham with others often repaired unto him there. The principal cause of Peckham's repair was to deal with this "examinate" about certain bonds, wherein he stood bound for Peckham to Alderman Billingsley, and to entreat this "examinate" to join with Mr. Norris, servant to the Lord Treasurer, about the soliciting a suit of his in the Exchequer.

To the second article he said there came with Peckham to this examinate at Mistress Bright's a tall man "with somewhat a downe looke," and another somewhat less and yet in show older than the

Elizabeth.
1586. taller man. These as he remembers came to him with Peckham twice and no more, and the cause why they were brought was this :—

Peckham had about 4 or 5 days before their first coming talked with this examinate about one Alice Tunstall, a niece of this examinate, aged about 13 or 14, who remained then and so does still with this examinate's wife, and persuaded this examinate that whereas her disease was grown to worse terms, except some present remedy were provided it would breed her overthrow, adding that if this examinate would like thereof he would bring a friend or two of his that should cure her.

When this examinate seemed to like well thereof, Peckham desired he might bring his friends, and so he did, and this examinate desired them to go down with him to his house in Buckinghamshire to see the young maid, which they promised they would. Other speeches there passed none between them but ordinary table-talk of no importance.

To the third he says that he was at Peckham's lodging in Salisbury Court and there met first with the lesser of the two men, and there, upon Peckham's motion, this examinate desired the lesser man to go and see his said kinswoman. But he says he did not say that she was possessed, and he never suspected any such matter until, long after their coming from this examinate's house in Buckinghamshire, he heard that divers had been apprehended at Denham House about driving out of spirits, in whose company was one Anne Smith, whom Peckham had sometimes preferred to the service of this examinate's wife, which Anne Smith had been troubled as Alice Tunstall was.

By reason thereof this examinate suspected that Peckham and those other two had conceived that Alice Tunstall was possessed with a spirit and intended to cure her as one possessed. But he says that when they came to her she was well and needed no curing. And so in truth she was well 6 or 8 weeks before they saw her.

To the fourth he says they agreed to go down as he has before declared, and at Peckham's request he lent one horse and no more as he remembers, on which one of the two strangers rode, but he knows not which nor does he remember their attire more than that the lesser man wore a green cloak. He says that the morning they rode hence the two strangers and Peckham broke their fast with him at his lodging without any company save such as waited, and afterwards they four took horse at "The White Hart" in St. Giles. Upon Peckham's request this examinate appointed one of his servants to carry behind him a little coffer, but what was in it or whose it was he cannot tell.

To the fifth he says that as far as he remembers the tall man was called Blunt or Hunt, and the lesser Palmer, but he says he does not otherwise know what they are. Since the apprehension at Denham before mentioned he has been afraid lest those two strangers were some bad companions.

To the sixth he says that they came to his house towards evening and reposed themselves quietly until the next morning, and then about 8 o'clock Peckham came into this examinate's chamber and asked if his friends should deal with his kinswoman, whereunto he answered that he thought she was well, and that she was very unwilling to come under their fingers. Peckham replied that harm they would do her none, but good they might do her; whereupon this examinate had the said Alice, who was then weeping as loth to go with them,

Elizabeth.
1586. to go to Peckham into the chamber where the two strangers lay, and from that time till 2 hours after this examinate saw neither Peckham, the two strangers, nor his kinswoman.

After dinner this exponent asked Peckham how she did, and he said "well," and then he asked the taller man also—whom Peckham commended as the special man—how she did and what they had done to her. He answered that she was well and had nothing done to her because there was no need.

He says further that because Peckham had divers times before terrified this examinate in saying that her disease was monstrous, he therefore desired Peckham to take such order that his two friends might look so well into the matter and state of her sickness that she might be perfectly cured before they departed. Peckham answered, "Ye shall hear him anon if ye will," whereunto when this examinate yielded, Peckham came about two hours after and called this examinate, willing him to come up into the strangers' chamber.

This examinate, taking with him William Twyneo, his brother-in-law, dwelling in Walton in Hertfordshire, went up into their chamber and there found Peckham, the two strangers, this examinate's wife, and no more so far as he remembers. Then the taller man of the two, sitting upon a stool, as all the rest did, began a discourse with a text in Latin out of the Scripture, which this examinate thought he would have applied to the disease, but he went forward and discoursed of faith, and that we ought to believe the pastors sent from the true church.

This was the sum and scope of his speeches, which lasted about a quarter of an hour, and then they rose, whereupon this examinate within a while after came to Peckham and said to him, "Cousin Peckham, what is this that he has said to the wench's disease?" whereat Peckham laughed and made no other answer, saying he asked if he were not a notable man, and bade this examinate never take any further care for the wench's disease. But other massing or preaching there was not that this exponent knows of, neither did they stay any longer than till the next morning. As for the text whereupon he spake he does not remember it, nor did he understand it because it was in Latin.

To the seventh he says that during the time of the strangers' and Peckham's being at his house there were Twyneo and his wife, and a brother of this examinate called Henry Bolde, and no more to his remembrance but the ordinary servants. There passed no other than ordinary speeches between any of the two strangers and this examinate, saving in their return from this examinate's house the taller man of the two about Houndslow Common began to talk with this examinate about the wars in the Low Countries, dissuading this examinate from proceeding any further therein in respect that the states were but wild persons and drunkards and such as would keep touch with no man.

This examinate answered that by the grace of God he would go thither again to the Earl of Leicester, and if he found the expense to grow greater than he could well bear, he would then return home again. Other speeches than these, either touching reconciling, or any matter of state or religion, there passed none between this examinate and any of them at any time.

Elizabeth.
1586.

To the last he says that after the two strangers had remained 2 nights and one day at this examinate's house, they two, this examinate's brother, Twyneo and his wife, Peckham and this examinate, came all to St. Giles in the Fields—save that Henry Bold parted with them at Braynford, and Peckham parted with them over against Windsor. And when they lighted at St. Giles, Twyneo and his wife went with this exponent, and the other two strangers parted and went two several ways, by reason whereof this examinate began to suspect them the more. But what is become of the two now he cannot tell, for he never saw them nor heard of them since that time. And as for Twyneo he thinks he is with his wife at his house in Watton. *Signed:* Rycharde Bolde. Examined by Ed. Barker.

7 *pp. Indorsed.*

Sept. 7. **764.** W[ILLIAM] WAAD TO THOMAS PHELIPPES.

C.P., vol. XIX.

Her majesty's pleasure is he should presently repair hither, for upon Nau's confession it appears they have not performed the search sufficiently. He assures them they shall find amongst the minutes in Pasquier's chests copies of the letters wanting both in French and English. Suspects he overlooked one packet. He must likewise bring with him minutes of the letters he had here. Prays he will send them some messengers hither. *Signed:* W. Waad.

⅔ *p. Addressed. Indorsed.*

Sept. 8. **765.** BURGHLEY TO WALSINGHAM.

Cott. Calig., C. IX., fol. 448.

Sir, we are occupied with many offers to and fro, in words, but I cannot certify you what shall be determined. Yesterday, the Tower was flatly refused, and instead of Fotheringay, which we thought too far off, Hertford was named, and next to the Tower thought meetest, and so for a time both liked and misliked for nearness to London. Nevertheless, I hope it will be so concluded this day, and so I will write to Sir Walter Mildmay to stay brewing and provisions of coal which by my last I required him to provide.

The Queen has agreed upon nine earls besides councillors, and upon eight or nine barons to hear the cause. Hertford shall be meeter for such an assembly than Fotheringay can be. Grafton was also named, but "unmeet." We stick upon Parliament, which her majesty mislikes to have, but we all persist, to make the burden better born and the world abroad better satisfied.

Nau offered on Tuesday to have opened much, and instead thereof he has only written to have a pardon as yesterday because it was the Queen's birthday. I do send to Mr. Milles to challenge him and to warn him to be sent to the Tower if he do not otherwise acquit him of his promise. I think Curll will be more open, and yet Nau has amply confessed by his handwriting to have written by the Queen's inditing and her own minute the long letter to Babington, but he would qualify his mistress's fault in that Babington provoked her thereto, and Morgan provoked her to renew her intelligence with Babington. *Signed:* W. Burghley.

1 *p. Holograph, also address. Indorsed.*

Elizabeth. 1586. Sept. 8.

766. MATTERS CONCERNING MARY.

Lansd. 49, fol. 171.

To be resolved by her majesty.

1. To what place the Queen of Scots shall be removed, Fotheringay or Hertford Castle.

2. About what time the Council and noblemen shall assemble to hear the Scottish Queen's cause.

3. At what time the judgment of the noblemen shall be affirmed by Parliament.

Hereupon order is to be given for execution of the resolutions.

1. Sir Amias Powlet is to be warned to put things in order for her remove, without giving to her or to any of hers any warning longer than two or three days, not showing to her to what place certain she shall go, but the space of two or three days' journey. Warning to be given to certain principal gentlemen to attend with a number of servants for that purpose from shire to shire.

2. To have letters sent severally to all noblemen that are absent to come to London about a day certain, or rather to the Court.

3. According to the Queen's resolution, to have either a new summons presently, or else to expect the 14th November.

The names of the gentlemen appointed to attend the Queen of Scots in her remove.

Out of Staffordshire—Sir Walter Aston, Thomas Trentham, Thomas Grissely, Edward Aston, Edward Littleton, Walter Leveston, John Bowes, Richard Bagot.

By Warwickshire—Sir Thomas Lucy, Sir Fulk Greville, Sir Francis Willoughby, Sir John Harrington, William Boughton, Edward Boughton, John Shuckborough.

By Northamptonshire—Sir John Spencer, Sir Richard Knightly, Sir Edward Montagu, Anthony Mildmay, Edward Griffin, Thomas Brudenell, Thomas Andrews, Bartholomew Tate, Edward Cope.

By a part of Buckinghamshire—Lord Grey, Sir John Goodwyn, Robert Drury, Robert Dormer, William Hawtrey, Griffin Hampden, Thomas Pygot.

By Bedford—Earl of Kent, Lord St. John, Lord Cheyne, Thomas Ratcliff.

Into Hertford—Sir John Cutts, Sir Henry Cock, Sir John Brocket, Sir Philip Butler, Henry Capel, George Horsey, Edward Verney, Thomas Fanshawe, Thomas Sadler, Charles Morison, Edward Bashe.

1½ *pp.* *Indorsed:* "A memorial of matters with Ye Q. Majesty concerning ye Scots Queen."

Lansd. 103, fol. 24.

Copy of the same.

[Sept.]

767. THE FRENCH AMBASSADOR IN ENGLAND [MONSIEUR D'AUBESPINE] TO JAMES.

I have already written to your majesty that I had arrived in this realm to reside as Ambassador of the most Christian King in the place of, etc.

Among other offices his majesty had commanded me to have a care of the affairs of the Queen your mother, in accordance with the ancient friendship and alliance which has always been between the Kings of

Elizabeth.
1586. France and your predecessors Kings of Scotland, a thing whereof I was very willing to advertise your majesty before, and again by this present, fearing lest my first letter may not have been safely delivered to you, whereof I entreat you to send me word, and to command me as may please you, as well for the affairs of your said majesty and your subjects as for those of the Queen your mother, which I believe and think to be united to yours.

½ *p. French. Copy. Indorsed.*

[Sept.] **768.** INSTRUCTIONS FOR MR. ARCHIBALD DOUGLAS.

"Ye sall tak our susteris awin ambassadoris Masters Randolphe and Woltone, to recorde that willinglie we yeildit to the perfyting of ane league with theire soverane, not doubting but our said suster, weying how far we haif thairin preferrit hir and hir amitie to utheris our confederat freindis in Europe, and with quhat franknes we haif procedit to the conclusioun thairof, unstikand evin at sene impossibileteis and refusall of all ressons, sall mutuallie acknawledge it a sufficient declaratione of all receproque affectionis and sinceir gude meaning in hir behalf.

This league as it is avis, set doun, and endit, sae can we not bot wish bot for the better keping and continewance thairof sum gude considerationis war had of sundrie thingis moved be the commissioneris at thair lait meting, and deliverit in not to the Earl of Rutland, quhilk, albeit for the time we war content that for our promeis and subscriptionis caus thai suld be rather moved, nor strikken at, yet can we not persuade us bot our said dearest suster and hir Council, respecting quhat danger ane inequalitie of conditionis breidis usuallie in leagues, and quhat reasoun will require to be granted for the better satisfactione of our people, quhous estate the commodetie and incommodetie of sik treateis cheiflie tuichis, will let us haif sik ansser to the saidis notis as may be fund aggreable to equitie and may gif thame occasione to lyk the better of us that be our selffis, by thair previtie, haif bene the onlie meane of this conjunction and amitie.

The heidis quhairof the ansser is expected: cheiflie the ansser of our last lettir toward the meitting of commissioneris and the motione we maid to our dearest suster for the removing of the difficultie arysing of the day fra the quhilk redres suld begyn anent the piraceis, and hir liking of our motioun for the restraint thairof; anent the immunitie of our people traffiquing in thois partis, anent the mutuall fre danisatione of the subjectis in ather realmes, anent the conference betuix sum learned theologues of bayth the realmes upone the pollitie of the kirk, ye sall best understand be the coppie of our instructionis delivered at that tyme to our commissioneris, quhilk we have heirewith commandit to be gevin you for your moir ample information.

All sic novationis as sen the motione of this league haif bene procured be privat men for thair particular commodeteis, to the restraning of the free libertie of our traffiquaris in England, speciallie toward the vent of salt to quhatsuever lefall merchand, as thai haif bene in use befoir, ye sall craiff to be dischargit.

As lykwyse toward our countersute within that realme, ye sal be very cairfull to crye out the authour thairof, and desyre him to be

Elizabeth. 1586. deliverit in your handis to be send to us for his better tryall and knawlege of his complices outeris thairof within our realme.

Item, you sall deale for reparatione of all the lossis sustenit be piraceis in suche sorte as ye sall ressave particular informatione from the personis damnifeit, and do quhat ye can to ressave suche ansser as may be aggreable to reason, whereof ye sall certifie us from tyme to tyme, that we may gef sic ordour to our subjectis as thai may not haif just occasione of complaint."

1¾ *pp. Indorsed:* "Certeyn nottis."

Sept. 9. **769.** WALSINGHAM TO THOMAS PHELIPPES.

C.P., vol. XIX. Prays him to bring to Court such secret advertisement as he has received from Bord., G. G., and Cat., for he will have use of them. *Signed:* Fr. Walsyngham.

½ *p. Holograph. Addressed. Indorsed.*

Sept. 9. **770.** MASTER OF GRAY TO WALSINGHAM.

Cott. Calig., C. IX., fol. 443. [Latter half of a letter.] "Them verie honest gentlemen. Bot as by my last I must pray you yat, upon my obligation to be comptable to the'rle of Leicester and estaitis, I may have of hir majestie 2000 or fyftain hunder pound and if any thing be superplus it shall come to ye pay. Breif, it shall rebat so mutche to me and ye holl troupes till I give a cleir compt."

"I am assurit no almaine would have listit four thousand foot men and six hundrethe hors for fyftie thousand crounes and ye nombre is little les and better godvilling shalbe of . . . * country. I pray you, sir, yat you forder yis, and send me vord vyt diligence, for if I shall sell my land or my jowels it vilbe thocht I am not wyse and some litle discredeit it shalbe to hir majestie; and befor God if it be not send from thence I must do it, for I vil give liberally to gentlemen, and tym servis not yat I can send for it nou to my Lord Leicester. I remit me than to you and hir majesteis favorable dealing touardis me. Asshur you, it shall never come in my handis."

"Sir, I have vrittin to his majesteis embessadour of ane advertisement I hard yisternicht. I pray you inquyr it of him, for it is not impertinent. The eternall be vithe you for ever. From Dumfermling yis 9 of Sept. 1586. Yours as his auin, to be commandit, Master of Gray."

Postscript.—"Sir for the better impression I leave last to recommend unto you yis berair, to you veil knouin. It shalbe verie veil dun, and I pray you yat ye favour him in his sut, for ye may do great good in my absence, for aftur you no man gettis sounner knouledg of thingis than he and is not suerir to advertis. The King in lyk maner vil think veil of yt yat he be veil usit. I persuad myself that you vil do for him."

1 *p. Holograph, also address. Indorsed.*

* Manuscript torn at the edges.

Elizabeth.
1586.
Sept. 10.

C.P., vol. XIX.

771. WALSINGHAM TO THOMAS PHELIPPES.

The Lord Treasurer, having sent to Mr. Douglas extracts of certain intercepted letters which her majesty thinks necessary to be shown to the Scottish King, further refers Mr. Douglas to him [Walsingham] to be furnished with other extracts out of like letters in his hands.

The said letters remaining in his [Phelippes'] custody, prays he will repair with them to the Lord Treasurer and receive his direction, which letters he thinks necessary to have extracted to be delivered to Mr. Douglas, and after receiving his order to use all diligence in making the said extracts to be sent forthwith to Mr. Douglas, for he dispatches his servant towards Scotland on Monday next. Barn Elms. *Signed:* Fra. Walsyngham.

¾ *p.* *Addressed:* "To my servante Thomas Phillippes at my lodging at the Cort."

Indorsed by Walsingham: "For her majesty's affaires. Fra. Walsyngham."

Sept. 10.

C.P., vol. XIX.

772. MONSIEUR NAU TO ELIZABETH.

I protest, upon the damnation of my soul, which is dearer to me than millions of lives, if I had so many, that I do not know nor am acquainted with any facts or persons of this practice and enterprise more than I disclose to you by the enclosed, begging your majesty most humbly to receive it in part satisfaction of my offence towards you, with the entire devotion which will remain to me so long as I shall live to employ the life for which I hope from you in doing you most humble service, so far as it shall ever be in my poor capacity and power, as I shall be able from this hour, being in France, as I would declare to you more particularly the means thereof if it pleased your majesty to suffer me on my two knees in your presence. The which I entreat you most humbly, awaiting the effect of your clemency so often and so liberally extended over your own subjects and their very grievous offences; which causes me to hope that you will not deny it to the first of the servants of the Queen of Scotland, having served under her and her directions, who has been hitherto called in question, and in his first fault, which he acknowledges and wishes to amend as far as shall be in him, pledging his faith therein to you by the present, prostrating himself at the feet of your majesty.

½ *p.* *French.* *Indorsed.*

APPENDIX.

March 12.

Cott. Calig., B. VIII., fol. 139.

773. MARY TO ELIZABETH.

Assuring myself that you have had communication of a letter from Gray which your man Seymour delivered to me yesterday in my son's name, recognising therein almost word for word the same arguments which the said Gray wrote to me in cipher being lately with you,

Elizabeth.
1586. setting forth the sufficiency and good intention of the personage, I will only pray you, as I have before so earnestly entreated you, that you will allow me freely and openly to throw light upon this point as to the association between myself and my son, and to set my hands free to proceed with him as I shall judge to be requisite for his good and mine; and I undertake, whatever they may say and report to you about it, to give the lie to this little meddler, who, persuaded by some of your ministers, has undertaken this separation between me and my child.

And to begin with, I beseech you to grant me that I may speak to this Justice Clerk, who has lately been sent to you, in order by him to inform my son of my intention thereupon; which I feel sure you will not refuse me, were it only effectually to show forth the good intention which you have assured me you have towards the agreement and the maintenance of natural duty between mother and child; which he says in plain terms is hindered by your holding me captive in a desert. Which you cannot better deny, and make your good will towards our union apparent, than by giving me means to proceed therein, and not detaining and hindering me therefrom as some of your ministers pretend, in order ever to make room for their evil and sinister practices between us.

The letter says that the association has not passed; indeed, I never said it had, but only that my son had accepted it and that we had agreed about it together, as the act signed by his hand and these letters, as well to me as into France, testify, having borne the same witness by his own word of mouth to many ambassadors and persons of credit: excusing himself for not daring to make it public for fear of you, asking only forces to resist you before declaring himself so openly, being daily urged to the contrary by your ministers, who promised him with an "entreire" [*sic*] at York to cause him to be declared your heir.

For the rest, Madam, should my child be so unfortunate as to persist in this impiety and ingratitude towards me, I cannot think that you, any more than any other prince of christendom, would wish to applaud or support him therein, to bring my malediction upon him, but that rather you will intervene to make him acknowledge the right, most just and evident before God and man.

Alas! yet I would not deprive him of it, but give him with right that which he holds by usurpation.

I have committed myself entirely and faithfully to you; may it please you to see that I be not thereby worse off than before, and that the falsity of some prevail not over the truth before you; for good receiving ill, and the greatest affliction which could befall me, to wit, the loss of my son.

I entreat you to tell me, in case he persists in this unmindfulness of his duty, which of us, he or myself, it pleases you to avow as lawful King or Queen of Scotland; and whether you are agreeable to pursue with me apart the treaty begun between us, which I request of you, without further awaiting the reply of this ill-governed child, requesting it of you with affection as great as the weariness which oppresses my heart.

For God's sake remember the promise you made to me to take me under your protection; referring myself entirely to you, and praying

Elizabeth.
1586. God that he will preserve you from all your enemies and feigned friends, as I desire him to console me, and avenge me upon those who are seeking to bring such a misfortune between mother and child, I will cease to trouble you, but not to weary myself until I receive some consolation from you. Tutbury.

4 *pp.* *French.* *Copy.*

INDEX.

INDEX.

The figures refer to the pages of the text.

" A " : *See* Glasgow, Archbishop of.
Abbat's Hall, Laird of : 329.
Abel, Bishop of Ross' man : 33 ; 41.
Aberdeen : Bruce lands at, 59 ; Mayor and town of, to Walsingham (20th Aug. 1585), 73 ; 162.
Abington, Mr Edward (*alias* Mercier) : profitable to Mary's service, 467 ; has written nothing to Mary, 552 ; a friend of Babington, 611 ; 613 ; wanted, 628 ; 678 ; to kill Elizabeth, 681.
Abingtons, the : 651.
Admiral, Lord : 588.
Admiralty, Judge of the : 51.
Adrian, Wall of : *See* Hadrian.
Agard, . . . : 588.
Ahall, John (called Branshawe) : 322.
Alboeuf, Monsieur d' : *See* Elboeuf.
Aldersgate : 603 ; 609.
Aldgate : 588.
Aldred, Solomon : 124 ; 254 ; to go in haste to England, 516 ; 598.
Alençon, Duc d' : 264.
Alexander, Mr : bearer of letter from James VI. to Elizabeth, 33 ; in Ever's train, 454.
Alexandrine, Cardinal of : 213.
Algazarus, Alfonsus : 641 ; 647.
Allan, William : ship of, taken by English warship, 629.
Allemagne : *See* Germany.
Allen, Doctor William (Alain) : to procure letters from the Pope, 27 ; 124 ; sent for by the Pope, 147 ; friend to Morgan, 191 ; to Mary (5th Feb. 1585–6), 218 ; at Rome, 272 ; Paget meets, 334 ; Mary to (20th May 1586), 388, 392 ; voyage to Rome of, 485 ; in Rheims, 540 ; plot to stay Elizabeth approved by, 611 ; inveighs against Elizabeth, 645 ; mention of, in Tyrell's fourth declaration, 667, 668, 670, 672.
Almaigne : *See* Germany.
Alname : 320.
Alnwick : 316 ; 576 ; 594.
Alwicke Park : 320.
Amisfield, Laird of : warrant to, 93.
Anderson, Edward : 321.
—— John : 576.
—— Thomas : 318.
Andrewes, Thomas : to attend Mary in her removal, 702.
Andros, . . . : 531.
A Neale, John (of Elderton) : complaint of, 320.
Angoulême : 479 ; 500.
Angus, Earl of : to come to the Borders, 36 ; to Walsingham (5th Aug. 1585), 56 ; quarrel between M'Clane and, 79 ; to Walsingham (26th), 82 ; James VI.'s fear of invasion by, 122 ; to Walsingham (14th Oct.), 128 ; 137 ; James VI. refuses to speak with, 150 ; 157 ; 159 ; Tantallon granted to, 160 ; to have Dalkeith and Aberdeen, 162 ; 173 ; at Tantallon, 180 ; 220 ; holds fast with Gray, 237 ; with James VI., 241 ; for the English, 248 ; intention of Captain Stewart's faction to slay, 328 ; James VI. bears ill countenance towards, 369 ; meets the commissioners, 451 ; James VI. still forced to use counsel of, 562 ; wishes to repudiate his wife, 637.
Anstruther, John : bearer of letter from Dingwall to Arran, 286.
—— Laird of : 278.
Anthonio, Don : in England, 479.
Antrague Monsieur d' (Antragues) : Morgan beholden to, 12 ; letter to Cavaillon from, 105 ; letters from, 640.
Antwerp : relief of, 20, 76.
Apthorpe : 615.
Arbroath, Laird of : *See* Hamilton, Lord John.
Archer, William : 321.
Arches, Court of : 516.
Ardent, . . . : 669.
Area, Martin : a seminary priest, 543.
Armorer, Cuthbert : arrives at Falkland, 9 ; to be used against Arran. 89.

Armstrong, Andrew: 319; 326.
—— Ecky (of Subholme): a notorious offender, 302.
—— Francis: 322.
—— George: 324.
—— Hector: 324.
—— John, 319.
Arnault, Monsieur: Fontenay wishes to employ, 2; goes to England, 12; 27; has conference with Mary (26th Feb. 1585-6), 233, 234, 235, 236; goes to Rome, 464; to Courcelles (26th Aug. 1586), 629.
Arnheim: Leicester's letter dated at (12th May 1586), 375.
Arran, Countess of: imprisoned, 157; 337.
—— Earl of (James Stewart): dealings between Gray and (2nd July 1585), 2, 8; follows Huntly—Bothwell seeks favour of James VI. through—to go to Kenyle, *ib.*; Wotton held to good behaviour by credit of, 9; 10; 32; 34; labours to win Morton, 36; Ross' negotiations had succeeded but for, 40; to be sent to England if privy to Farnyhurst's treachery—in custody of Lindores (30th), 42; practiser with Guise, 43; death of Lord Russell a plot by, 47; very false, 53; James VI.'s love for—promise of James VI. to Elizabeth to detain, prisoner, 55; committing of, 56; answerable for action of Farnyhurst, *ib.*; supplication of noblemen for delivery of, *ib.*; Elizabeth to demand delivery of, into England, 57; charges against (Aug), 58; committed to ward, *ib.*; Gray a mediator for enlargement of—sent to Kinneill (6th), 59; Gray threatens to join with, 62; James VI. excuses himself for release of (9th), 63; an evil instrument about James VI.—trial to be made of, 65; remains at Kinneill (19th), 70; if guilty to be delivered to England, 74; 77; discourse of Gray concerning, 79; secretly in agreement with Morton, 80, 81; Morton desirous of making his place by means of, 84; 87; instructions for Gray from, 88; Hunsdon to deal with, 89; released without Elizabeth's knowledge (4th Sept.), 90; James VI. signs letter drawn up by, 98; return of, to Court will wreck Gray, 101; Mowbray to be sent to England by, 103; Wotton to urge delivery of, 105; ships prepared for, 107; Maxwell committed to ward for dealings with, *ib.*; stratagem on part of Sir W. Maxwell and, to cause disagreement between Maxwell and England, 122; to come to Court (7th Oct.), 123; to renounce earldom of Arran, *ib.*; 126; letter from Farnyhurst to, 131; at Kinneill, 134; advertisements of, 141; 142; escapes (4th Nov.), 150; taken (5th), *ib.*; suspected to be in Dumbarton Castle, *ib.*; in Edinburgh Castle, 151; fled, 157; 159; proclaimed traitor, 160; escapes, 162; 163; 166; at Ayr, 180; coming of French ambassador practised by, 188; delivers James VI.'s jewels, *ib.*; Montrose signs bond of, 214; French ambassador deals with, 215; desire of noblemen that, should depart, 224; soon to be in Edinburgh, 225; still in Isle of Bute, 232; not yet departed, 245; Scrope cold towards, 253; letter to James VI. from, 282; Dingwall to (24th March 1585-6), 286; 307; returns to Kintyre, 308; 311; continues in the country, 315; at Kintyre, 316; faction of, intend to stay Angus, 328; knows not whither to go, 337; a danger to James VI., 342; 350; in Ireland, 364; commanded to leave Scotland, 369; 377; warding of, a device of his own, 414; 425; 534; 537; still in Scotland, 562; jewels taken by, 563; Elizabeth will not have, over eagerly prosecuted, 577; yet suspected to lurk for mischief, 578; to go to France, 615; at Leith, 627; 640.
—— Earl of: 173.
—— Earldom of: Arran to renounce, 122.
Arras, John: 323.
"Arthur": warrants sent by, 509; 570.
Articles, Lords of the: *See* Lords of the Articles.
Arundel, . . .: 604.
—— Countess of: happy to serve Mary, 267; 268; letter to be sent by Mary to, 275; 288; 462; Ballard seen at house of, 509; 643; mention of, in Tyrell's answer to the articles, 644.
—— Earl of: Atslowe racked about matters of, 17; committed, 29; 124; 179; Buckhurst's son married to sister of, 267; less closely confined, 299; 462; to pay £30,000 to Elizabeth, 464; 479; to be sounded for Mary, 528; message from Gifford to, 643; mention of, in Tyrell's answer to the articles, 644; mention of, in Tyrell's fourth declaration, 672.
—— Sir John: 270; daughters of, at Lister's banquet, 542; 644; in Oxford, 653; mention of, in Tyrell's fourth declaration, 672.

Arundell, Charles: 15; 17; 29; 124; 179; 256; 269; 293; 352; 354; 490; 519; 553; 649; 667; 672.
—— Matthew: married to daughter of Countess of Southampton, 652.
Ashley, . . .: 119.
Asshfielde, Robert (Asshfealde): petition of, 354.
Aston, Edward: to attend Mary in her removal, 702.
—— Lady: 181.
—— Roger (Ashton): to Walsingham (4th Feb. 1585–6), 215; same (12th), 223; same (15th), 224; money for James VI. delivered to, 372; 373; comes to Randolph, 378; 537.
—— Sir Walter: 110; 113; 129; 153; 170; 481; 585; 608; 628; 632; to attend Mary in her removal, 702.
Atholl, Countess of: offers to go to Mary, 68, 86, 97; refused admittance to Mary, 99.
—— Earl of (John, 5th Earl): expected at Falkland (2nd July 1585), 3; ready to be employed by Arran, 126; in the field, 137; bears the sword of state, 161; a Lord of the Articles, *ib.*; Provost and Sheriff of St. Johnstone and Perth, 162; signs the bond of Gray, 214.
Atkinson, Gilbert: 323.
Atslowe, Doctor: money to be distributed by, 16; racked, 17; Earl of Northumberland cured by, 29.
Aubigny, d': *See* Lennox, Duke of.
Audlye, Philip: 644.
Aumale, Duc d': prepared to receive Morgan, 15; 212.
Ausbespin, de L': *See* L'Aubespine.
Austria, house of: 145.
Auvergne (Avergnia): 423; 464.
Awbewicke: *See* Bewick, Old.
Awfeld (Aufield): examination of, 5; a notorious traitor, 667.
Aynsley, William: 322.
Ayr: ships prepared at, 107; Arran at, 180.

"B": 523; 540.
Babington, Anthony ("James Harrison;" "M"): a seminary priest, 11; in London, 52; Rolston goes to house of, 210; well disposed to Mary, 344; instructions for letter from Mary to, 345; Mary to (25th June 1586), 470; 471; to Nau, 492; there will be many fugitives on apprehension of, 509; Powlet to be directed to apprehend, 510; conspiracy of (July), *ib.*; instructions concerning, *ib.*; practisers with, 511; 514; inclosure from Mary for, 521; Nau to (13th), *ib.*; note from Mary for, 523; Mary to (17th), 525; Mary to, 530; Mary's answer to, 531; ("A. B.") indictment of, 543; sends letter to Milles, 547; letters from Mary to, 550; great supper bespoken by, 562; letters from Mary for, 565; Thornborough sups with, 569; to Nau, 573; to Mary, *ib.*; proclamation against (2nd Aug.), 581; answer of waited for—slips away, 583; still in the city—Phelippes asks for warrant to apprehend, 584; to Mary (3rd), 587; mention of, in Poley's confession, 595, 596, 597, 598, 599, 600, 601, 602; mention of, in Leighe's confession, 603, (604, 605, 606; mention of, in Jane Ticheborne's examinations, 609, 610; mention of, in Savage's confession, 611, 612, 613; a jewel of, *ib.*; mention of, in Blake's examination, 614; mention of, in Chidiock Tichborne's examination, 615; questions for, 616; shall not be sent to the Tower before thoroughly examined, 621; in the Tower, 629; mentioned in Tyrell's confession, 642, 643; mentioned in Tyrell's answer to the articles, 650, 651, 652; to Poley, 658; 662; Nau will not confess acquaintance with letters of, 666; mentioned in "privity" of Nau, 678; confession of, 682–697; letter from Mary to, 701.
Babsthorpe, . . .: book printed by, 538.
Babthorpe, Lady: Tyrell resident with, 643.
—— Ralph (of Osgodby): 643; 650.
Babthorpes, the: 696.
Bacon, Mr Francis: 201.
—— Sir Nicholas: Howard commanded to live in house of, 266.
Bafourd, Captain: *See* Balfour.
Bagot, Mr Richard: Powlet recommends, 83; to be given charge of Mary, 87; 100; letter to be sent to, 102; 109; 129; 130; Powlet sends for, 136; 153; 170; in communication with Powlet, 326; 481; deserves thanks, 585; 586; 626; letter of thanks sent to, 628; removal of Mary by, 632; to attend Mary in her removal, 702.
—— Mrs: 182.
Balcanquall, Walter: preaches in Edinburgh, 179.
Baldwin, Mr: in the Tower, 287, 298, 300.
Balfour, Captain (Balfourde, Bafourd): 308; to go to Low Countries, 622.
—— Laird of: 410.
Ball, . . .: 531.
——. . .: spoils committed by, 51.

Ballard: *See* Fortescue, Father.
Balliol, Edward: 440.
Balthazar (tailor in Mary's household): sequestered, 207; 412; 634.
Bapthorp, Mr Ralph: 453.
Barasin (Barasino): *See* Throgmorton, Thomas.
Barbicon: 603.
Barker, Edward: Bold examined by, 701.
—— John: 318.
Barlow, ...: a priest—committed to gaol, 356; *alias* Chester, 653.
Barlowe, Lawrence: sequestered, 207; groom in Mary's household, 412; 635.
Barnaby: *See* Burnaby.
Barnbogle, Laird of: *See* Mowbray.
Barn Elms: Walsingham's letter dated at (3rd June 1586), 417; Walsingham to meet Phelippes at, 569; 596; 705.
Barnes, Thomas ("Barnaby"): to Mary (10th June 1586), 434; to Curll (16th), 440; Curll to (19th), 450; Mary to, 451; Curll to, 471; says he is allied to Sir Walter Aston, 481; Curll to (2nd July), 498; known to Giffard, 513; Giffard has letters of, 517; Curll to (12th), 521; same (17th), 530; employed for delivery of letters to Mary, 613; 653; imprisoned, 656.
Barnewall, Robert (Barnewell): a practiser with Babington, 511; 539; confession of servant of, 603; 604; mention of, in Jane Ticheborne's examinations, 610; mention of, in Savage's confession, 611; mention of, in Blake's confession, 614; shall not be sent to the Tower before thoroughly examined, 621; treasonable attempts on, 642; confession of, 686–689.
Barret, Doctor: to [ ], 177.
Bartlett, Mistress: with Mary, 330.
Bashe, Edward: to attend Mary in her removal, 702.
Basse, Laird of: 433.
Bastian: *See* Pages, Bastian.
Bastille, the: 295.
Basyll, . . .: to attend on Milles, 540.
Bateson, . . .: 124.
Bath, Earl of: suitor to Elizabeth for delivery of Arran and Farnyhurst, 56.
Battement, Edward: 319.
Battenbury, Lady: Colonel Stewart seeks to procure protection for, 245.
Baulpin, Captain: embarks for Flanders, 636.
Bavaria: 146.
Baveir: Boyd's letter dated at (5th July 1585), 5.
Baxter, Lieutenant: 617.
Baye, Conte Robert: 258.
Bayly, Doctor: 449.
"Baynard": *See* Throgmorton, Francis.
Beard: *See* Berdon.
Beaudesert: 110.
Beauregard: 107.
Beauregarde, Mistress: one of Mary's household, 327, 412; 635.
Beckett, Mr: 542.
Bedford, Earl of: 638.
Bedlam: 587.
Bedrule, Laird of: 322.
Bee, Robert: in Evers' train, 454.
"Bell, the": in Smithfield, 649.
Bell, John: 323.
Bellamy, Bartholemy: 696.
—— Jeremy: confession of, 696.
Bellenden, Sir Lewis (Justice Clerk): acquainted with conference between Arran and Gray, 3; Arran seeks to band himself with, 8; 10; 33; to be sent to England, 42; to Walsingham (31st July 1585), 46; none go near James VI. save, 48; speaks evil to James VI., 54; 55; 59; 60; hopes to recover Wotton, 62; Walsingham to (12th Aug.), 64; carries no great influence with the nobility, 70; 84; return of Arran to Court will wreck, 101; to Walsingham, 107; 156; Captain of Blackness, 162; with James VI., 180; meets Randolph, 240; sends for Randolph, 241; a furtherer of the league, 247; James VI. sends to Randolph, 249; 281; meeting of Douglas and Melville in house of, 383; 533; 537; Mary asks to speak to, 706.
Bells, the: 420; 493.
Belye, Captain: 410.
Bencrofte, John: a coiner of money, 11.
Beningfeild, . . . (of Redlingfeld): 644.
Berdon, . . . (Burden, Beard, Berd, Bord): to receive £30, 509; haunts L'Aubespine, 516; Phelippes recommends, to Walsingham, 530; 532; 542; Shelley sups with, 569; espies Edmonds, 584; has done the part of an honest man, 588; advertisements from, 704.
Bergamo, Bishop of: 195; nuncio to the Pope, 273.
Berison: *See* Morgan, Thomas.
Bertie, Francis: 268.
Berwick: 9; meeting at, 46; Commissioners to meet at, 79; Wotton at, 131; Scrope's letter dated at (5th Nov. 1585), 150; Woddrington's letter dated at (7th Jan. 1585–6), 180; Randolph's letter dated at (24th Feb.), 231; stages between

London and, 357; proclamation after conclusion of league at (5th July), 507.
Best, . . .: 532.
Beton, Mr: 301; Hamilton to (8th Aug. 1586), 592.
Bewick, lordship of: 323; 324.
—— New: 320; 323.
—— Old: 320; 323.
Bewlye: 320.
Billingsley, Alderman: mentioned in examination of Bold, 698.
Billot, Mr: in Rutland's train, 454.
Biron, Marshal de: Lusignan in hands of, 295; 464; pressing upon the Huguenots, 589.
Bishopsgate: 584.
Black, William: dead, 412.
Blake, Peter: a jewel of Babington's left with, 614; examination of (11th Aug. 1586), *ib.*
Blantyre, Prior of: letter from Lamington to, 84; moves that the nobility be convened, 301; desires of James VI. in favour of, 384.
Blois: 466; 478; 516.
Blunt, . . .: 699.
—— (brother of Lord Mountjoy): Elizabeth entertains, 275; greatly favoured by Elizabeth, 299.
—— Charles, 197.
—— Christopher: Morgan writes to, 11; sends to Morgan, 13; kin to Leicester, *ib.*; faithful to Mary, 14; 15; to enquire for Curle, 17; 18; Poley writes to, 23; 25; offers to serve Mary, 29; 179; with Leicester, 271; Poley recommended by, 273; to be recalled from Holland, 275; 287; 299; 345; with Leicester, 550.
—— Gabriel: *See* Green, William.
Blunts, the: 14.
Bodley, . . .: 114.
—— Mr: 453.
Bogge, . . .: an archer of the guard of James VI., 272; secretary to L'Aubespine, *ib.*
Boig, Mr John: 452.
Boistwell, Captain: 410.
Bold, Bryan (servant of Lord Paget): accusation against, 326; examination of, 356; 643; Tyrell acquainted with, 654.
—— Henry: mentioned in examination of Richard Bold, 700.
—— Richard: articles for examining (6th Sept. 1586), 697; examination of, 698.
Bondye: 228.
Bonruam, . . .: Walsingham's servant, 201.
Bookes, A.: with Anfield, 667.
Bordeaux: 432; 464; 478.
Borders, the: commission to meet on, 7; 8; 10; 39; 71; 122; 123; redress for, 251; 436; 462; 493; proclamation on (5th July 1586), 506; 578.
Boromeo, Cardinal: Mary sees letter of, 403; 646.
Bost, . . .: mentioned in Tipping's confession, 695.
Both, Thomas (of Morpeth): 320.
Bothwell, Earl of (Francis): expected at Falkland (2nd July 1585), 3; at Dundee, (8th), 8; received by James VI., 84; has dealings with banished lords, 134; 137; James VI. shows no liking for, 151; signs the bond of Gray, 214; will offend James VI. no more, 224; won by Maitland, 237; with James VI., 241; at Court, 443; names of company of, 452; appointed commissioner in place of Rothes—the unfittest of any man in Scotland for such a charge, 458; to Randolph (21st June 1586), 458; far inferior to Rutland, 459; 536; 537; comes to James VI., 580; 589; 629; minded to repudiate his wife, 637.
Boullayne, Monsieur La: *See* La Boullayne.
Boullenger, . . .: has conference with Nau, 395.
Boulogne: motion of Leagues for delivery of, to Cardinal of Bourbon, 20; 194.
Bourbon, Cardinal of: 15; motion of Leaguers for delivery of Dieppe to, 20; opposes succession of Navarre, 37; Bishop of Ross with, 232; not minded to assist negotiations of Elizabeth, 233.
—— House of: 193.
—— Mr: Mary's physician, 327.
Bourne, Rowland: 323.
Bournes, the (of Tynedale): 321; challenge the Collingwoods, 420; 428; 473.
Bouth, Mr: 604.
Bowes, John: to attend Mary in her removal, 702.
—— Robert: 56; Forrett to (2nd Feb. 1585–6), 215.
—— William: a commissioner (9th Aug. 1585), 63; to Walsingham (21st Oct.), 133; 139; 242.
Boyd, Captain: 410.
—— Colonel: Douglas has speech with, 363; 410.
—— David: to Douglas (5th July 1585), 5.
—— Lord: to meet Elizabeth's commissioners, 370; a commissioner, 430; names

of those who attended, 453; to Randolph (21st June 1586), 458; 536; 537.
Br. . . ., Peeter: 531.
Brandon: 320.
Branton: 320, 321.
Brasfelde . . .: Rutland's apothecary, 454.
Brasse, Ralph: in Evers' train, 454.
Bray, Catherine: sequestered, 206; one of Mary's household, 412; 635.
—— Elizabeth: one of Mary's household, 412.
Braye, . . .: mentioned in Tyrell's answer to the articles, 644.
—— Conte Robert: 228.
Brayfelde, . . .: 454.
Braynford: 701.
Brechin, Bishop of: a Lord of the Articles, 161.
Bremston (Bromeston), Laird of: named as Commissioner (21st Aug. 1585), 74.
Brereton, . . .: James VI. required to deliver, 208; to be sent out of the country, 251; 281.
Brewer, Mr: in Rutland's train, 454.
Brides Ness: 354.
Bridges (*alias* Gratley): 124; devoted to Mary's service, 332; procured by "Pictro," 462; a devoted priest, 463; 518; 633; 643; mention of, in Tyrell's fourth declaration, 670.
Brie (Brye): 41.
Briggs, Richard (Briggis): apprehended, 121.
Bright, Mistress: 654; 698.
Brinckorn, (*alias* Dryland): 650.
Broadford, Thomas (of Broadforde): 320.
Brocket, Sir John: to attend Mary in her removal, 702.
Brodericke: 320.
Brose, Monsieur: 186.
Broughton, Edward: to attend Mary in her removal, 702.
—— William: to attend Mary in her removal, 702.
Brown, Francis: 653.
—— James: ship of, taken by English warship, 629.
—— Ritchie: brings packet to Milles, 431.
Browne, George: 317.
—— John: 317.
—— Robert: 317.
—— Roger: 317; 318.
—— Rowland: 318.
—— Thomas: 319.
Browne, William: 317; 318.
Brownes, the: 672.
Browning, . . .: 650.
Broxmouth: 580.
Bruce, Captain: to go to England, 43; sent to Elizabeth, 47; 67; bearer of letter from Elizabeth to James VI., 73; instructions for (Aug. 1585), 75; in advertisements by, 78.
—— Captain James: 410.
—— Captain Patrick: 410.
—— Mr Robert: goes to James VI., 28; lands at Aberdeen (7th Aug. 1585), 59; 74; at Falkland, 77; has conference with Gray, 78; bound to France, 315; 316.
Brudenell, Thomas: to attend Mary in her removal, 702.
Brulard, Monsieur: 255; 298; 408.
Brussels: Denis' letter dated at (4th Oct. 1585), 119.
Buchanan, Mr George: 336; 402.
Buckhurst, Lord: one of the Council, 248; son of, married to sister of Earl of Arundel, 267; 462.
Buckshawes, John: petition of, 354.
Bulman, Bertram: 318.
Burdon: *See* Berdon.
Burghley, House of: 193.
—— Lord (Lord Treasurer of England): Elizabeth to confer with, 62; Walsingham to (27th Sept. 1585), 114; Wotton writes to, 120; Mary to (10th Oct.), 125; at Court, 151; 180; to Walsingham (9th Jan. 1585–6), 183; [ ] to (17th Feb.), 224; same, 236; contrary to Leicester, 248; 267; 278; ready to further Mary's suit, 295; Randolph to (1st April 1586), *ib.*; 302: James VI. to (2nd), 303; dealings of Walsingham with, 315; Randolph to (25th), 340; same (13th May), 375; Walsingham to (3rd June), 417; Douglas writes to, 424; Douglas to (9th), 425; to Randolph, 434; Gray to (16th), 444; gives forth that Mary is dead, 479; Randolph to (30th), 485; Rutland to (7th July), 508; same (8th), 513; 520; money matters to be recommended to, 577; 582; to Powlet (26th Aug.), 630; to Mildmay, 631; Tyrell to (31st), 655; to Walsingham (8th Sept.), 701.
Burgoyne, Mr (Mary's physician): 412; 634.
Burkett, D.: 654.
Burlace, . . .: comes to Tyrell, 651; 652.

Burnaby, . . . : 35 ; 252.
Burrell, William : 318.
Burrowman, Captain : 410.
Burton : 24 ; 61 ; 396.
—— Mistress : 652.
Buseneall, Monsieur de : Wemyss writes to, 437.
Bushaccio, Cardinal of : 213.
Buston : 320.
Bute, Isle of : 232.
Butler, Elizabeth : laundress in Mary's household, 412 ; 635.
—— Sir Philip : to attend Mary in her removal, 702.
Butterknowes : 317.
Buxton : 650.
Byesley, . . . : 454.
Byles, . . . : 643.

" C " : 539 ; 540 ; 548.
Cade, John : 630.
Cairnecorse, Walter : lord of Luget Castle, 452.
Caithness, Earl of : well affectioned to affairs of Henry III., 622 ; 638 ; goes to see Arran, 641.
Calais : 194.
Calledge Parke : 320.
Cambridge : 330.
Cambuskenneth, Abbey of : 108.
— Laird of : 159.
Camday, Mistress : one of Mary's household, 327.
" Cammernes, the " : 629.
Campolle, Mr George (of Lincolnshire) : 453.
Candish, . . . : at charges for getting forward supply for Drake, 479.
Cannon Row : 652 ; 697.
Cant, Captain : 410.
Canterbury, Archbishop of : one of the Council, 248 ; 267.
Carlisle (Carlel) : 51 ; 56 ; 107 ; 150 ; 436.
Carlisles, the : 419 ; 493.
Carlton (a priest) : to sup with Francis Miller, 562 ; sups with Beard, 569.
Carmichael, Laird of (John) : to Scrope (28th Oct. 1585), 137 ; to go with Gray 410.
Carnie (Earl of Montrose's house) : meeting, at, 311.
Carr, Andrew : allegations against, 139 ; thought to be guilty of Russell's death, 394 ; put to the horn, 579.
—— James (of Lintloe) : allegations against, 139 ; thought to be guilty of Russell's death, 394 ; put to the horn, 579.
—— James (of Middlemestwall) : 452.
Carr, Robert : allegations against, 139 ; thought to be guilty of Russell's death, 394 ; put to the horn, 579.
—— Sir Thomas : *See* Farnyhurst, Laird of.
—— Thomas (of Old Felton) : complaint of, 322.
—— William (of Ancrum), enmity between Foster, &c., and, 127 ; allegations against, 139 ; thought to be guilty of Russell's death, 393 ; brother of, supposed to have killed Russell, 576 ; put to the horn, 579.
Carre, John : 318.
Carrick : 239.
Carrs, the : suspected of Russell's murder, 51 ; 70 ; 137 ; 321 ; 367 ; 397 ; 431 ; determination of James VI. for delivery of, 436 ; 444 ; delivery of, 508 ; 509 ; 568 ; have refused to enter into England, 578 ; proclamation against, 579, 580 ; not yet gone to the hills, 590 ; to go to France, 615.
Carscoffin : 179.
Cartagena : sacked by Drake, 589.
Cartwright, Mr William : 453.
Carvell, Mr Robert (Carvile, Carrell) : bearer of letter to Wotton (31st July 1585), 47 ; information by, 56 ; instructed by Foster, 66 ; 179 ; comes to Gray, 203 ; 242 ; recommended to Walsingham, 337 ; in Randolph's company, 454.
Case, Captain : 617.
Cassilis, Earl of : letter from tutor of, 239.
" Castle, The " (near the Exchange) : 562 ; 569 ; 587.
Casy (Castye) : Phelippes' man, 540 ; 543 ; 588.
Cathcart, Lord : a Lord of the Articles, 161 ; 173.
—— Mr William : secretary to Bothwell, 452.
Catlin, . . . : 509 ; advertisement from, 704.
Cavaillon, . . . : servant of Lennox, 105 ; conference between Gray and (10th April 1586), 309 ; 640.
Cavendish, Lady Grace : of old acquaintance with Mary, 182.
—— Mr Henry : Powlet to take house of, 24, 25 ; Mary hopes to be removed to house of, 61 ; Mary to remain at house of, 85 ; 99 ; 170 ; 182.
Cecil, William : 192.
Cesford, Laird of : 137 ; sends clerk to James VI., 432.
Châlons : 149.
Chamberlain, Lord (England) : 181 ; 436.

Chambers, . . . : in Rutland's train, 454.
——. . . : president of the college at Evoe, 645.
Chancellor, Lord : Douglas endeavours to move, in favour of Reynolds, 314.
Chancery Lane : 511 ; 604.
Chanell Row : 605.
Chanenes, de : friend to Morgan, 191.
Chapel, Henry : to attend Mary in her removal, 702.
Charles, Archduke : 146.
Charlton, Edward (of Hesleside) : 320.
Charnock, John : confession of, 690, 691.
Charterhouse, the : 299.
Chartley (Earl of Essex's house) : proposal to remove Mary to, 102, 109, 110, 129 ; removal of Mary to, 170 ; 296 ; management of household at, 304 ; accounts at, 305, 312 ; comparison of expenses at Tutbury and, 313 ; Mary desires to leave, 427 ; Phelippes gone to, 518 ; Mary's train to be kept together at, 608 ; Mary to remain in state of prisoner at, 628.
Chartreuse, Order of : 257.
Chassincourt, . . . : 114.
Chastre, Monsieur de La : *See* La Chastre.
Châteauneuf, Baron de : *See* L'Aubespine.
—— Madame de : 299.
Chaulnes, Monsieur de : money advanced to, 53 ; Morgan known to, 287 ; 349 ; to repay money to Paget, 553.
Cheapside : 614.
Chenonceau : 588.
Cheploppe : 493.
Cherelles, Sieur de : to deliver letters to Blunt, 14 ; Mary asks that, may go to her, 67, 85 ; Mary's dower to be brought by, 93 ; 96 ; not permitted to repair to Mary, 99 ; letter to, 131 ; letters from, 136 ; memorial sent from Nau to, 182 ; writes to Nau, 201 ; L'Ausbespin to confide in no one but, 206 ; 240 ; 253 ; Morgan's papers fall into hands of, 255 ; to be sent back to France, 256 ; to Nau (22nd March 1585–6), 278 ; same (23rd), 282 ; Nau to (25th March 1586), 286 ; to Mary (30th March 1586), 290 ; extract of letter to Mary from, 295 ; to Nau (1st April) 296 ; to Mary (2nd), 297 ; charged with letter for Nau, 411 ; Mary finds it fitting to avoid, 520.
Chesham, John : taken (13th Sept. 1585), 103.
Chesnailles, Monsieur de : 298.
Chetwynd, Mr : 170 ; removal of Mary by, 632.
Cheyne, Lord : to attend Mary in her removal, 702.
Chirneside, Archibald : 452.
—— Ninian (Quhitsumlawes) : 452.
Chisholme, Dr (Cheisholme) : made Bishop of Vaison, 257 ; voyage of, 554.
Chiswick : 616.
Chiverny, . . . : 191.
Chowreth, Sir George : 454.
Cibnaur (a Spaniard) : in the Tower, 300.
Civille, Monsieur de : 625.
Clark, George, : 318.
Claud, Father : 147 ; 185 ; 272 ; 485.
Clavering, Robert (of Callylie) : 320 ; attends on Rutland, 454.
Clayton Well : 653.
Clifton, Sir Gervase : 551.
Clinch, Baron : Fortescue with, 652.
Clitheroe, . . . : Fortescue's chief conference with, 645.
Cluny, Abbot of : 329.
Clydesdale : Maxwell to enter ward within, 34.
Cobham, Lady : to be dealt with for Mary, 268 ; Stourton to be employed towards, 270 : letter from Mary to, 277.
—— Lord : 181 ; one of the Council, 248 ; 267 ; Stourton to be employed towards, 270 ; 278.
Cock, Sir John : to attend Mary in her removal, 702.
" Cock, the " : 651.
Cockburn, Sir Henry (Cobane) : much beholden to Lord Hamilton, 38 ; 316.
—— Mr Samuel (of Tempilhall) : 452.
Cocklowe (Cocklawe) : 72 ; 139 ; 317 ; 579.
Coles, Mr John : Powlet recommends, 83 ; not to be given charge of Mary, 87.
Collace, David : to Randolph (April 1586), 351 ; 452.
—— Peter (of Quhithouse) : 452.
Colley, . . . : 454.
Collingwood, Robert : Wotton enquires concerning Hay of, 79 ; information by, 89 ; Randolph appeals for, 429.
—— Sir Cuthbert : to Walsingham (4th Nov. 1585), 150 ; same (7th), 151 ; same (9th), *ib.* ; James VI. sends for, 420 ; to Randolph (10th June 1586), 429 ; to [ ], *ib.* ; 446 ; to be committed to prison, 473 ; James VI. writes for delivery of, 504.
—— Thomas : complaint of, 323.
—— William : complaint of, 323.
Collingwoods, the : challenged by the Bournes, 420 ; 428 ; 433 ; 473.
Cologne, Bishop of : 119.

Colston, . . . : 454.
Colvile, James (Laird of Esterwemyss): 254; to Walsingham (20th Aug. 1586), 621.
—— John (Colvin): James VI. has evil opinion of, 223; 348; to Davison (May 1586), 414; to Walsingham (1st July), 494; covetous to be in credit, 569; has secret conference with James VI.; 675.
Colvill, Captain: 410.
—— William: 410.
Commissioners, the: 7; Elizabeth to (Aug. 1585), 73; James VI. approves meeting of, 74; 78; to meet at Berwick, 79; 91; 98; Farnyhurst to be examined by, 104; to meet on 4th Oct., 108; allegations of, 139; 225; 436; delay in meeting of, 441, 442; meeting of, to be prorogued till 4th July, 445; Rutland begs to be spared from serving with, 449; James VI. not to blame for delay in meeting of, 451; to go to Berwick, 452; meet at Berwick (19th June 1586), 455; proceedings of, *ib.*; to Walsingham (22nd), 459; to Privy Council (24th), 469; Walsingham to (28th), 477; to Walsingham (29th), 482; Scottish, arrive at Berwick, *ib.*; articles to be considered by (4th July), 501; Elizabeth to, 502; to Walsingham (6th), 508; Scottish, departed, 509; 514; 534; Foster "put at" by, 593.
Commyn, Sir William: comes to Rutland, 454.
Compton, Lord: 124; like to prove a dangerous man, 671.
Comynge, Robert: 37.
Condé, Prince of: 147; defeated by Maine, 148; addicted to Navarre, 194; marriage of, *ib.*; 370; conflict between Maine's regiment and, 418; awaiting help of mercenaries, 423; 563.
Congnain, Monsieur: to Courcelles (23rd Feb. 1585–6), 228.
Connor, Kalo: bound for Dunkirk, 62.
Constable, Sir Henry: to receive French invaders, 612; mentioned in Tipping's confession, 696.
Constables, the: 696.
Convention, the: at Cupar, 5; 8; 424.
Cook, . . . : in Rutland's train, 454.
—— Mr . . . : Babington lies at house of, 603; 697.
—— Richard: 539.
Coote, . . . : 649.
Cope, Edward: to attend Mary in her removal, 702.
Cope, Lady: 678.
Copenhagen: 566.
Copley, Lady: Fenell maintained by, 653.
Cordaillot, Monsieur (Trianou): L'Aubespine to confide in no one but, 206; 247; qualities of, 249; Cherelles to send letters to, 296; packet for, 327; 349; 395; paper of, 511; 515; delivers letter to Phelippes, 656; mention of, in Ballard's confession, 683, 684.
Cornelius: 653.
—— Nicholas: *See* Giffard, Gilbert.
Cornwall: 35.
Corstorphin (Custorphin), Laird of: come out of France, 433.
Cosmo, Secretary: 334.
Coudrai, Monsieur: 229.
Council, the (England): 4; 180.
—— the (Scotland): articles of treaty between Elizabeth and James VI. shown to, 6.
Courcelles, Monsieur de (Camile de Preau): recompense for, 16; La Valle to (13th Jan. 1585–6), 186; 200; 203; Mahut to (22nd Feb.), 226; Congnain to (23rd), 228; La Valle to (24th), 229; Hubert to, *ib.*; Mlle. Jolle to, 230; comes to Randolph, 246; to be turned out of England, 251; 280; in Scotland, 299; 310; Hubert to (25th April 1586), 338; Nau to (30th), 349; Magalay has speech with, 374; Pasquier to (28th May), 408; letter to Nau from, 418; 424; withholds money from Morgan, 463; packet from Mary for, 522, 523; 537; to go to France, 615; D'Esneval to (17th Aug.), 619; to Pinart (20th), 622; to Mary, 624; Arnauld to (26th), 629; to D'Esneval (30th), 636; French ambassador to (1st Sept.), 658; D'Esneval to (2nd), 660; letters to, intercepted, 666.
Courdaillot, . . . : 279; L'Ausbespin's secretary, 284.
"Coursrott": 216.
Court, the (England): 33.
Courtenay, Sir William: to receive French invaders, 612.
Courtpennye, Mr: in Rutland's train, 454.
Cow Lane: 406.
Cowdenknowes, Laird of: *See* Hume, Sir James.
Coxon, Archie (of Rattenrow): complaint of, 325.
—— George (of the Berkhill): complaint of, 319.
—— Harry (of Bagrave): complaint of, 320; 326.

Coxon, Matthew: complaint of, 325.
—— William (of Bagrave): complaint of, 319, 320, 326.
Coxons, the (of Ridsdale): 575.
Crathorne, Mr Ralph: 453.
Craw, George (of Eistrestoun): 452.
—— William (of Swounwod): 452.
Crawford, Earl of (Provost of Dundee): at Dundee, 8; seeks favour of James VI. through Arran, *ib.*; ready to be employed by Arran, 126; enemy to England, 137; takes Stirling Castle (4th Nov. 1585), 150; taken (5th), *ib.*; 159; delivery of, 160; at Kinneill, 162; 173; Arran holds communication with, 188; French ambassador deals with, 215; set at liberty, 261; Glammis and, likely to agree, 364; feud between Gray and, 437; 563; well affectioned to affairs of Henry III., 622; goes to see Arran, 641.
Crawley, Mr: faithful to Mary, 332.
Craythorn, Ralph: 643; 650; 653.
Craythornes, the: 696.
Creae, . . .: resident with Mistress White, 653.
Creichton, Father: examination of, 185; confession by, 272; mention of, in Pasquier's answers, 659.
Cresswell, Mistress: in Oxford, 653.
Crog, Monsieur: 229.
Cromwell, Lord: 590.
Croser, Arche: 319, 320; 325.
—— Clemmy: 325.
—— Rowe: 320.
—— William (of Dunestone): 320.
Crosse, Henry: Fitzherbert to (10th Feb. 1585–6), 222.
Crosseland, . . .: 643.
Crozé, . . .: with d'Esneval, 248.
Cryspe, John: 321.
Cuba: taken by Drake, 300; 553.
Culross, Abbot of: a Lord of the Articles, 161.
Cumberland, Earl of: suitor to Elizabeth for delivery of Arran and Farnyhurst, 56; 124; at charges for getting forward supply for Drake, 479.
—— Countess of: Foster condemned at hands of, 593.
Cunningham, Robert (Cownyngegeme): 37; 348.
Cunninghams: murder of Eglington by, 329.
Cunstable, Francis: attends on Rutland at Berwick, 454.
—— George: of Rutland's household, 454.
—— Philip: of Rutland's household, 453.
Cunstable, Roger: of Rutland's household, 454.
—— Sir Robert: of Rutland's household, 453, 454.
—— William: of Rutland's household, 453.
Cupar: Convention to meet at, 5, 6, 8; Arran follows Huntly to, *ib.*; convention to meet at, 424, 433; convention at, likely to turn to nothing, 435.
Curle, Barbara: one of Mary's household, 412.
—— Elizabeth: gentlewoman of Mary's chamber, 412; 635.
Curll, Gilbert: 17; 19; 31; Bishop of Ross to (27th July 1585), 41; advertisements to Henri III. by, 98; 121; to marry Mistress Mowbray, 130; receipt by (23rd Oct.), 135; marriage of, *ib.*; 158; confession by, 180; Morgan to (18th Jan. 1585–6), 189; same, 197; Morgan's letter deciphered by, 198; wife of, sequestered, 206; comes to Powlet, 240; 277; with Powlet, 297; Master of Mary's horse, 327; 332; Giffard's letter deciphered by, 333; Paget's letters deciphered by, *ib.* 335; memoranda of letters by, 345; letter from, 376; postscript from Paget to, 386; to [ ], 388; postscript to Paget from (20th May 1586), 392; to Ross (28th), 404; 412; Barnes' letter deciphered by, 434; Barnes to (16th June 1586), 440; to Barnes (19th), 450; postscript from Morgan to, 468; to Barnes, 471; postscript from Morgan to, 479; Mary holds herself bound in conscience to, 485; 489; to Barnes (2nd July), 498; Morgan to (4th), 500; articles to be ministered to, 510; to Barnes (12th), 521; 529; to Barnes (17th), 530; Phelippes hopes that Elizabeth will hang, 531; Pietro writes to, 551; to Emilio (29th), 565; apprehension of, to be considered by Powlet, 585; chest of, to be searched, 607; guarding of, 620; 624; reasonably quiet, 627; child of, baptized by Mary, 632; wife of, 635; to be interrogated, 662; charges against (4th Sept.), 673; privity of, 678; confession of (5th), 679; 701.
Currour, James: 323.
Cutts, Sir John: to attend Mary in her removal, 702.

Dacres, Christopher: a commissioner (9th Aug. 1585), 63; 139.
—— Lord: 270; mention of, in Tyrell's fourth declaration, 668, 672.

Dale, Doctor: 514.
Dalkeith: 162; 350; 364.
Dalton, Captain: 203.
Dandelot: brother of the duke of Maine, 563.
Danes, Monsieur de: letters from, 640.
Danish Ambassadors: Convention appointed to answer, 5, 6; at St. Andrews, 7; Walsingham makes overtures to, 20.
D'Antrague: *See* Antrague, d'.
Danyell (of Acton): 644.
Darcy, Lady: 599; Babington frequents house of, 603.
—— Lord: 650.
Darnley, Earl of: 309.
Darrell, Mr Marmaduke: crooked dealings of, 21; 201; comes to Walsingham, 312; letters to be delivered to, 374; takes order for defraying diet of Mary's household, 511; charge of Mary's household committed to, 621; payment to, 630; to be sent to Fotheringay Castle, 630; offers keys of Mary's chamber to Bastian, 632.
Dartnell, Mr: gentleman usher to Rutland, 453.
Daryson, James: 326.
D'Aubigny: *See* Aubigny, d'.
Daulton, Captain: *See* Gugin, Captain.
D'Aumale, Monsieur: *See* Aumale, Duc d'.
Dave, John: 318.
—— Rowland: 319.
Daventry, Captain (Dautry): 62.
—— Mr: 58.
Daveson, Dave (of Hawden): 322.
—— George: 323.
—— James (of Beirceleigh): 320.
—— James (of the Bermereige): 320.
—— John (of Overwhitton): 322.
—— Robert (of Beirceleigh): 319.
—— Thomas: 318.
—— William: 321.
"David": 193.
David, John: 318.
Davidson, Captain: 410.
Davis, ...: to be restored to prison, 510; set at liberty, 583.
Davies, ...: corrupted by Aufield, 667.
Davison, Mr William: Randolph to (April 1586), 300; Colvile to (Mary), 414.
Dawe (a Bourne of the "Boughr"): 321.
Dayntree, ...: 454.
Deacon: *See* Smyth, Thomas.
De Cherelles: *See* Cherelles, de.
De Courcelles, Monsieur: *See* Courcelles, Monsieur de.
Dedier (pantler in Mary's household): 207; 412; 634.
Denbigh: 603.
Denham House: 699.
Denis, Gabriel: to Mary (4th Oct. 1585), 118; same, *ib.*; letters to Mary from, 293; Mary to (20th June 1586), 453.
Denmark: embassy to, still intended, 378; ambassador comes to Elizabeth from, 423; choice of ambassador to be sent to, 433.
—— King of: match between James VI. and daughter of, 20; 235; 245; ambassadors from James VI. to be sent to, 330, 336; match between James VI. and daughter of, 340; 395; ambassadors sent to Henry III. by, 563; Elizabeth not likely to disallow marriage of James VI. with daughter of, 577.
Dent, William: in Evers' train, 454.
Derby, county of: 574.
—— Earl of: 270; letters to, 606.
—— Lieutenant of: letters to, 606.
Des Markais: 212.
D'Esneval, Monsieur: *See* Esneval, Baron d'.
Despernon, Duc: *See* Épernon, Duc d'.
Deste, Cardinal: *See* Este, Cardinal d'.
Dethick, ...: 650.
Deve: *See* Dives.
Dhyspliar, Mr: 620.
Dichard, Edward: 319.
Dickenson, ...: 540.
—— Mr: in Evers' train, 454.
Dieppe: motion of Leaguers for delivery of, to Cardinal of Bourbon, 20; 254; 623; 628.
Dingwall, Lord: to Arran (22nd March 1585-6), 278; same (24th), 286.
Dives (Dyve, Deve): 645; 649.
Dode, William: 318.
Doeson, ...: 663.
Doleman, Mr: intelligence for Mary procured by, 26.
Dollote, Captain: to go to Low Countries, 622; 636.
Dologuhie, Captain: 410.
Dolu: friend to Morgan, 191.
Dominicans, Order of: begins to flourish, 463.
Donington: *See* Dynington.
Donne. *See* Dunne.
Dormer, Robert: to attend Mary in her removal, 702.
Douglas, Archibald: Lord Boyd to (5th July 1585), 5; Milles to (8th), 8: Arbroath to do what he can for, 49; Gray to (31st), *ib.*; 51; [ ] to (August), 53; advice

for Mary concerning, 61; 65; Gray writes to (25th), 81; to direct banished lords, 87; remission for, 105; writes to Gray, 114; Gray writes to, 151; 174; 222; Gray looks for, 231; 238; James VI. changes purpose touching, 242; to Walsingham (7th March 1585–6), *ib.*; dangerous to Mary, 248; delay in despatching, 254; false to Mary, 284; obtains leave to return home, 308; to Walsingham (12th April 1586), 314; departed, 315; Gray to (19th), 326; 333; come to Berwick. 337; to Walsingham (25th), 339; letter sent to Randolph by, 340; to Walsingham (29th), 346; in Edinburgh, 348; 350; has conference with James VI., 354; to Walsingham (6th May), 357; same (10th), 366; same (12th), 371; same, 374; to be put to trial, 381; to Walsingham (18th), 382; Walsingham to (24th), 398; to Walsingham (27th), 399; tried, 407; malicious practices of enemies of, 418; to Walsingham (9th June), 424; to Burghley, 425; letter from, 433; to Walsingham (11th), 435; to be sent to England, 437; James VI. much led by, *ib.*; to Randolph (16th), 440; same, 442; shortly to go to Elizabeth, 444; to Walsingham (17th), 446; James VI. "deliberate" to employ, 449; to Randolph (19th), 451; same (20th), 455; Walsingham to (21st), 457; to go to Berwick, 458, 459; Gray prays that, may be sent back, 460; to Walsingham (23rd), *ib.*; returns to James VI., 469; letter to Walsingham from, 470; to Walsingham (27th), 474; Walsingham to (28th), 476; to Randolph (30th), 486; to Rutland (5th July), 505; shortly to be employed by James VI. towards Elizabeth, 508; James VI. to, 509; bearer of letters from James VI., 513; in good grace with James VI., 514; to Walsingham (16th), 524; Randolph to deal with, 539; 554; to Walsingham (30th), 567; James VI. intends to despatch to Elizabeth at once, 578; 579; accompanies Randolph, 580; does worst offices he can against Courcelles, 624; to Walsingham (24th Aug.), 626; Privy Council to confer with, 629: instructions for (Sept.), 703; intercepted letters sent to, 705.

Douglas, Ecky: in prison, 101.

—— Edward: 322.

—— George: to go to France, 116; brother of, departed for Scotland, 254; writes to Lochleven, 255; lately come from France (2nd April 1586), 300; in Edinburgh, 301; bearer of letter from Guise to James VI., 309.

Douglas, George (of Capehope and Peterhawe): 323.

—— George (of Swynside): 320.

—— Hew: 322.

—— Hew (of Swyeside): 322.

—— James: remission for, 105.

—— John: 323.

—— Lady Margaret: lands of, 51.

—— Robert (of Tosogill) warrant to, 93.

—— Thomas (of Swyeside): 322.

Doune, Castle of: 70; Farnyhurst prisoner at, 74, 108.

—— Henry: *See* Dunne.

—— Laird of: to bring money to Fontenay, 52; 159; delivery of, 160; 329.

Dourdan: 228.

Drake, Sir Francis: 244; takes Cuba, 300; preparations for return of, 333; capture of St. Domingo by, *ib.*; 352, 353; actions of, irritate Philip II., 368; Elizabeth offers Philip II. half booty of, 370; Philip II. prepares to meet, 386; towns in San Domingo sacked by, 388; 401; great riches taken by, 423; enterprises of, divert designs of Philip II., 465; new supply by sea for, 479; exploits of, uplift hearts of enemies of Henry III., 548; happy news from, 565; Milles to acquaint Gray with proceedings of, 577; arrives from Indies, 589.

Drumwhassel, Laird of: 137.

Drury, Mr Harry (of Losell): 644; 649.

—— Sir William: 483.

Dryburgh, Laird of: 159.

Dryland, Father: 124.

Duchy (of Lancaster): *See* Lancaster, Duchy of.

Dudley Castle, 528.

—— Lord: 152; to Powlet (11th Nov. 1585), 155.

Dudleys: 575.

Dumbarton: James VI. to go to (19th Aug. 1585), 71; Wotton's letter dated at (22nd), 79.

—— Captain of: *See* Stewart, William, and Hamilton, Lord John.

—— Castle: Arran suspected to be in (5th Nov. 1585), 150; 160; 282.

Dumfries: 107; 159; 261.

Dundee: Bothwell at, 8.

—— Constable of: to go with Gray, 410.

Dunfermline: James VI. to go to, 436; James VI. at, 448; 704.

—— Abbot of; *See* Gray, Master of.

Dunkeld, Bishop of: a Lord of the Articles, 161.
Dunkirk: 62; 330; 337.
Dunkreith: 101.
Dunne, Henry (Donne, Doune, Dun): 124; rides with Ballard, 509; a practiser with Babington, 511; discovered in Bishopsgate, 584; meets Babington, 587; 599; 602; treasonable attempts on, 642; 650; Fortescue maintained by, 651; confession of, 683, same, 691.
Dunsany, Lord: 604.
Dunsier, George: 318.
Duntreth, Laird of: confession of, 116.
Du Preau (*alias* Sir John, a priest in Mary's household): forbidden to ride with Mary, 21; 183; 232; 412.
Durell, Mr: to go to Giffard, 118.
Du Ruisseau, Monsieur: 2; account of, 53; letter for, 187; friend to Morgan, 191; 198; 287; letter to Mary from, 293; 296; letter from Mary for, 392; 395; 404; 411; 462; departs, 468; 560; Nau to send a note to, 666.
Dury, . . .: 79; in Scotland, 84; 123; handling of plot to attack Elizabeth committed to, 309; in Huntley's country, 342.
—— Robert: to attend Mary in her removal, 702.
Dymmock, . . .: 644.
Dynington, . . .: 643; 650; mentioned in Tipping's confession, 695.
Dynne, M.: 630.
Dyve: *See* Dives.

Eaton, Mr: 136.
Eden: 454.
Edinburgh: plague at, 5; alarm given to, 459.
—— Provost of: 179.
—— Castle: Arran in, 151; in keeping of Cowdenknowes, 160, 162.
Edmeston, David (of Quhelplaw and Burnhouse): 452.
—— David (of the Wollmett): 452.
—— John (of Ryislaw): 452.
Edmonds: apprehended, 584; 643; *alias* Hart, 653.
Egerton, Laird of: 322.
Eglingham: 323.
Eglinton, Earl of: 173; murder of (22nd April 1586), 329.
Ekyeres, . . .: discovered in Bishopsgate, 584.
Elboeuf, Monsieur d' (Alboeuf): 212; actor in plot to relieve Mary, 309; at Rouen, 564.
"Elephant, the": 657; 672.
Elderton: 320.
Eliot, Lord: 672.
Elizabeth, Madame: 146.
—— Queen of England: considers articles of treaty with James VI., 6; James VI. to (9th July 1585), 9; Wotton to, *ib.*; satisfied with James VI., 23; James VI. to (19th), 33; 34; 36; treaty between James VI. and (31st), 43; to seem to take offence at death of Lord Russell, 47; to the President of the North and Lord Evers, 50; to James VI. (2nd Aug.), 54; Arran to remain prisoner until further direction of, *ib.*; letter to James VI. from, 55; intended league between James VI. and, *ib.*; letter to James VI., 57; James VI. to (6th), 58; James VI. to (9th), 62; sends sharp answer to James VI., 63; to the Lords Commissioners, 73; James VI. anxious to please, 74; answers to Mary by (31st), 85; wishes that offer of James VI. had been accepted, 91; Mary submits herself to please (6th Sept.), 93; to Powlet (13th), 102; letter to Mary from, *ib.*; James VI. to (24th), 110; Mary to (29th), 113; pretended son of Leicester and, 119; requests submitted by James VI. to (7th Oct.), 123; Wotton to (15th), 129; to James VI. (10th Nov.), 151; James VI. to (28th), 157; new league between Henry III. and, 167; league with (10th Dec.), 170; resolution of, to take Mary's life, 180; banishes priests, 199; James VI. to (30th Jan. 1585–6), 204; to James VI., 207; excommunication pronounced by Pope against, 232; memoir for treaty between Mary and, 236; offer of yearly benevolence to James VI. by, 244; will grant James VI. £4000 a year, 254; displeasure of, against Gray, *ib.*; much angered with Leicester, 270; seeks to agree with Philip II., 289; arms ships to oppose Philip II. (29th March 1586), *ib.*; anger between Raleigh and, 299; angered with Leicester, *ib.*; James VI. sends league to be signed by (April), 300; bond of, 302; extract of letter from, *ib.*; to James VI. (6th), 308; plot to attack (10th), 309; warrant respecting Mary's diet by (23rd), 330; to Randolph (28th), 342; James VI. to (10th May), 367; offers Philip II. half Drake's booty, 370; James VI. never minded to offend, 371; letter to James VI. from, 380; letter from James VI. to, 407; to James

VI. (2nd June), 414; instructions to Rutland by, 415; to Lord Evers, 416; will accommodate Mary with better lodging, 422; ambassador from Denmark comes to, 423; unwilling that James VI. shall be mentioned in the league as her principal heir, *ib.*; James VI. will follow advice of, before any person living, 433; amount of pension to be allowed to James VI. by, 434; letter to James VI. from, 435; letter from James VI. to, 444; letter from Gray to, 458; no provision made for Mary in league between James VI. and, 465; commission by (28th), 475; has no confidence in Leicester, 478; James VI. to (30th), 488; attempt against, 490; to Powlet, *ib.*; to James VI. (July), 494; all the crafty in Europe thirst for blood of, *ib.*; to the commissioners (4th), 502; James VI.'s letters to Rutland sent to, 513; Mary's life not safe even if she were to die, 520; reply of, to Mary's requests, 521; to Randolph (19th), 532; 537; promises of, to Mary, 570; would not have Arran over eagerly prosecuted, 577; has no liking for pensions, *ib.*; Walsingham to (5th Aug.), 589; Poley's confession of plot to kill, 595–602; to Powlet (9th), 607; Savage's confession of plot to kill, 611; Mary acquainted with Babington's conspiracy against, 612; means Mary to remain at Chartley in state of prisoner, 628; James VI. to (26th), *ib.*; thinks meet to have Mary removed to some place of more safety, 630; Tyrell's confession of plot to kill, 646–655; to Powlet, 657; receives D'Esneval and Châteauneuf, 660; plot against, 678; plot for destruction of person of, 680, 681; Nau to (10th Sept.), 705; Mary to, *ib.*

Elliot, Arche (Ellot, Elwoodette called "Herend's Arche"): 319.

—— Arch (of the Borneheade): 319, 320.

—— Arche (of the Shawes): 320.

—— Archy (of the Hill): 325; 326.

—— David: 325.

—— David (of Bradley): 325.

—— David (of Skelff Hill): 325.

—— Davy (of Dunley): 325.

—— Edde: 320; 325.

—— Gavin: 576.

—— Gibb, : 576.

—— Hobby: 325; 326.

—— John: 319; 325.

—— Marten: 320; 324; 493; 576.

—— Martin (of the Hugh House): 325.

Elliot, Robert: 493.

—— Robin: 324; 576.

—— Syme: 324.

—— Willy: 324.

—— Willy (of the Falling Ashe): 324.

—— Willy (of the Steel): 325.

—— (Ellwoods), the: 576.

Ellis, Captain: Phelippe's letter sent by, 530.

Elsdown (Elsdon): 324; 576.

Elsinore: 566.

Eltoft, Mr: gentleman of the chamber to Rutland, 453.

Elweyer, Ralph: practices of, 39.

Ely House: 616.

Emilio: Curll to (29th July 1586), 565.

Emperor, the (of Germany): *See* Germany, Emperor of.

Englefield, Sir Francis: to Parsons (24th July 1585), 36; relation by, to the Pope (8th Jan. 1585–6), 180; friend to Morgan, 191; to Mary (25th), 201; letters of, 255; good friends with "Hert," 269; Thomas Throgmorton's godfather, 273; hopes for money for Paget, 292; to Nau (3rd May 1586), 352; same, *ib.*; letter from, 386; Mary to (20th), 388, 392; Morgan has not heard from, 478; Mary to (27th July), 555; deputed by Mary to supply intelligence from Spain, 558; letters to, 666; declaration of, 675.

Ensor, Richard (servant of Lord Paget): accusation against, 326; Taylor's servant married to, 356.

Épernon, Duc d' (Despernon): obtains government of Calais and Boulogne, 194; governs all in France, 248; to serve under Guise, 274; goes to Provence, 464.

Erll, William: 362.

Ernest, Archduke: 146.

Erroll, Earl of: dead (21st Oct. 1585), 134.

—— Earl of: taken (5th Nov. 1585), 150.

Erskine, Alexander: has daily access to James VI., 104.

Erwyn, . . .: 454.

Escurial: 472.

Esk, the: houses burnt on, 420, 428, 493.

Eslington: 323.

Esneval, Baron d' (Esnuuill) (French Ambassador): goes to Scotland, 205; 229; 232; 248; comes to see Archbishop of Glasgow, 259; Henri III. recommends Mary's affairs to, 284; 298; letter from, 312; receives commandment from James VI., 349; to return to Paris, 408; 424; 533; 537; L'Aubespine awaits, 589; Melgund to (5th Aug. 1586), 590; Gourdan

to (14th), 618; to Courcelles (17th), 619; 629; Courcelles to (30th), 636; to Courcelles (1st Sept.), 658; same, 659; same (2nd), 660; letter of, intercepted, 666.
Esneval, Madame (Aineval): 231.
Essex, Earl of: 102; 107; 109; 125; 129; 136; 217.
Esté, Cardinal d': 191; Mary to write to, 195; 307.
Esterwemyss, Laird of: *See* Colvile, James.
Eure, Lord: *See* Evers, Lord.
Eusebius, Father: sent for by the Pope, 147; voyage to Rome of, 485; 488; 489; Nau greets, 560.
Evans, Tony: Giffard's letters to be directed to, 672.
Everald, Mr: 406.
Everett, . . .: 644.
Evers, Lord: Elizabeth to (July 1585), 50; instructions for (Aug.), 72; minute of letter from Elizabeth to, 73; petition to, 324; commissioner, 397; instructions for (June 1586), 414; letter from Elizabeth to, 416; form of treaty to be delivered to, 419; goes to Berwick, 423; to Walsingham (17th), 445; Walsingham to write to, 446; train of (7th July), 454; Walsingham to (20th June), 455; commission by Elizabeth to (28th), 475; to begin homeward journey, 509; deserves great thanks, 513; 536; 537; 589.
—— Ralph (Ewers): in Lord Evers' train, 454.
Evoe: 645.
Ewing, Captain: 410.
Exchange, the: 562; 587; 604.

Fairfax, Mr: recommended to Elizabeth, 10; sent to Elizabeth by James VI., 63; not to return to Scotland (4th Sept. 1585), 90.
Falkland: Wotton's letter dated at (2nd July 1585), 3; same (5th), 5; same (8th) 7; same, 8; Milles letter dated at (9th), 9; Wotton's letter dated at, 10; same, *ib.*; Maitland's letter dated at (18th), 32; James VI.'s letter dated at (19th), 33; Wotton's letter dated at (22nd), 36; same (23rd), *ib.*; Bruce at, 77; James VI. at, 350; 430; Douglas goes to, 435.
Fanshawe, Thomas: to attend Mary in her removal, 702.
Farely, George (Fairly): petition of, 354.
Farnyclough: 324; 576.
Farnyhurst, Laird of (Sir Thomas Carr) (Warden of Liddisdale): complaint by (23rd July 1585), 36; prisoner, 42; death of Lord Russell a plot by, 47; 55; Arran answerable for action of, 56; Elizabeth urges delivery of, 57; Lord William Russell to send a challenge to, 60; commanded to discover murderer of Russell, 62; comes to Court (13th Aug.), 65; confronted before James VI., 70; prisoner, 74; 77; to be sent to Nonsuch (4th Sept.), 91; to be examined, 104; delivery of, 106; warded in Castle of Doune (22nd), 108; will not be delivered to England, 127; allegations against, 139; sent for by James VI., 141; proceedings against (19th Oct.), 131; Randolphe to demand delivery of, 208; report of death of, 231, 245; 251; 274; 308; 311; thought to be guilty of Russell's murder, 393; 414; complaint against, 576; Fenwick to prove treachery of, 593.
Farret, . . .: 348.
Fast Castle: Restalrig's letter dated at (11th April 1586), 314.
Fawdon: 320.
Feirse, William: 453.
Felton: 320.
Fenell: a priest, with Fortescue, 651; 653.
Fénélon, Monsieur de La Mothe: *See* La Mothe Fénélon.
Fennecke, Roger (of Rothley): complaint of, 322.
Fenney, Monsieur de: 620.
Fentry (Fyntrey), Laird of: 568.
Fenwick, Mr William: arrives from Foster (13th Aug. 1585), 66; confronted before James VI., 70; attends on Rutland, 454; sent to Stirling, 593.
Ferria, Duchess of: desires to hear of Mary's health, 33; 41; friend to Morgan, 191; Morgan has not heard from, 478; 642.
Ferrara, Cardinal of: 213.
Fetter Lane: 539.
Fewcuse, Isabel: 319.
Fife: 357.
Finssell, John: 322.
Fintry: *See* Fentry.
Fish Street, New: the "King's Head" in, 604; 653.
—— Old: the "Swan" in, 604.
Fitz., Sir Thomas: mention of, in Tyrell's fourth declaration, 672.
Fitzherbert, . . .: 179; 293.
—— Thomas: to Crosse (10th Feb. 1585–6), 222.
Fleet Street: 599.
Fleetwood, William (Fletewoode) (Re-

corder of London): Walsingham to (2nd July 1585), 4; to Walsingham (7th), 5.
Flemminge, Mr: Rutland's chaplain, 453.
Fletcher, . . .: 576.
—— Doctor: to Walsingham (13th March 1585–6), 242; same (17th May 1586), 381; in Randolph's company, 454.
Florence, Duke of: daughter of, 146; mention of, in Tyrell's fourth declaration, 671.
Flushing: placard published by Leicester at, 628, 629.
Flyer, . . .: 683.
Fole, . . .: Milles desires to speak with, 627.
Foljambe, A.: notification of, to Parma, 472; Nau to (30th June 1586), 489.
—— Godfrey (of Crockstone): meeting of Fortescue with, 650.
—— Sir Godfrey: Herle charged with being privy with (2nd July 1585), 4, 5; refugee in France, 298; recommended to Mary, 390; pension of, to be continued, 403; Mary to (29th May 1586), 408; pension ordained by Mary for, 519; jealousy of Morgan of, 550; Nau to (27th July), 560; Mary to, 575; mention of, in Tyrell's answer to the articles, 650.
—— Harry: meeting of Fortescue with, 650.
—— Mistress: rides with Fortescue, 650.
Fontenay, Monsieur: to Nau (1st July 1585), 1; returns from Scotland, 27; in danger in Mary's service, 30; cipher for Mary from, 31; in great danger—no credit at James VI.'s Court, 33; Ross waits for return of (27th), 40; to Nau (1st August), 51; 68; to Mary, 77; same, *ib.*; to [ ], 80; offers to go to Mary, 86, 97; not permitted to come to Mary, 99; 131; to Mary (14th Nov.), 153; friend to Morgan, 191; Hamilton leaves instructions with, 195; 197; 198; to Mary (1st Feb. 1585–6), 210; discouraged, 292; letter to Mary from, *ib.*; in Scotland, 352, 354; Paget thanks (20th May), 392; Nau to, 410; Nau thanks Englefield for his remembrances of, 558; Mary to (July), 575.
Forbes, Captain: 410.
—— Lord: 173.
—— Master of: 410.
Formen: a hoiser in the Strand, 610.
Forrester, Captain: 410.
Forrett, James: to Bowes (2nd Feb. 1585–6), 215; 410.
Fortescue, Father ("Ballard"): 124; to go to Paris, 386; in England, 467; well affectioned to Mary, 499; warrant for apprehension of (7th July 1586), 509; practicers with, 511; comes to Giffard, 517; complains of Tresson, 518; not yet taken, 532; 540; Walsingham hopes that, will be taken, 541; Giffard a dealer in apprehension of, 542; 543; Mary has no intelligence with, 552; money for, 559; to sup with Frances Milles, 562; in the city by name of "Black Foskewe," 569; means for taking of, 582; delay of apprehension of, 583; Milles cannot discover, 584; employs Maud with letters to Scotland, 587; taken, 588; 589; to be forced by torture, 590; charges against, 591; questions for, 592; 599; (Foskut) mention of, in Ticheborne's examination, 615; mention of, in Tyrell's confession, 641; mention of, in Tyrell's answer to the articles, 644–655; mention of, in Tyrell's fourth declaration, 667, 668, 669, 670; gives evidence against Giffard, 680; confession of, 682–697.
Fortescue, John (Foskew): 649.
"40": *See* Bellenden, Sir Lewis.
Foster, Alse: laundress in Mary's household, 412; 635.
—— Sir John (Forster) (Warden of the Marches): complaints to, 39; taking of, 42; to Wotton (31st July 1585), 47; Walsingham to write to (2nd Aug.), 55; letter to Elizabeth from, 56; letters sent to, 60; present at slaughter of Lord Russell, 66; 70; enmity between Carr, &c., and, 127; letter from Hamilton to, 231; old and lame, 251; commends Cesford, 357; 406; Randolph writes to, 421; 428; complaints against, 436; letter of complaint from, *ib.*; 446; attends on Rutland, 454; complaints against, 458; complaint by, 493; 574; complaints against, 575, 576, 577; to Walsingham (8th Aug. 1586), 593.
Fosters, the (of Ridsdale): 575.
Fotheringay Castle: Mary to be removed to, 630; 631; removal of Mary to, 679; 701.
Foulerton, Adam: 452.
Fowler, Mr Wm. (of Hawick): 452.
Fowller, Thomas: to Mary, 177; a servant of Leicester, 287; to be requested to help Mary, 288.
Foxley, . . .; 351; 514.
Foxwell, Harry: mentioned in Tipping's confession, 695; confession of, 696.
France: 1; 10; 15; 70; 461.

France, Queen of: letter from Mary to, 68.
—— Queen Mother of: 31; Henry III. influenced by, 36; letter from Mary to, 68; favours Catholic league, 194; very friendly with Guise, 274; 309; 311; letter from, 312; entreated by Montmorency to bring about peace, 423; to go to Blois, 478; to treat with Navarre, 516; 563; goes to Chenonceau, 588.
French, Peter: enquiry concerning, 382; 604.
—— Ambassador: *See* L'Aubespine.
—— Ambassador: *See* Esneval, Baron d'.
Fressell, Robert: 319.
Friedrichsburg: 566.
Frysoll, John: 326.
—— Robin: 325: 326.
Fuller, Mistress: dead, 539.
Fullertone, Adam: recommended to Walsingham, 107, 508.
Furryer, John: 595.

"G": 351.
G., D.: 518; 582.
Gage, Robert: a practicer with Babington, 511; sups with Beard, 569; 587; 599; 604; mentioned in Charnock's confession, 691.
Gaingas, Monsieur: 195.
Garland, Mr: 604.
Garnett, Father: comes to England, 499.
—— Mr: 603.
Garonne, the: 423.
Garter, Order of the: 232.
Gauvespure, Monsieur de: Fontenay wishes to employ, 2.
Geicht, Laird of: 410.
General Assembly: at St. Andrews (2nd Aug. 1585), 54; 225; to be on 10th May, 226.
Geneva: 233.
Genoa: 125.
Gent: Mary's cipher lost by, 271.
George (Melville's servant): sequestred, 207; 412; 635.
—— Thomas: to go to Chartley, 606; sent to Powlet, 608; 624; comes to London, 628; treasonable attempts on, 642.
Germany: ritters in aid of King of Navarre levied by princes of, 20; 145; Huguenot princes of, expected in Paris, 331; Protestants of, send ambassadors to Henry III., 563.
—— Emperor of: league between Pope, &c., and, 233.
Germin, Nicholas: *See* Throgmorton.
Germin, Thomas: *See* Morgan, Thomas.
Gerrard, Mr: 604.
—— Sir Thomas: Babington goes to house of, 604; confession of, 697.
Gertffrenneau, Monsieur (Gerffreneau): to Preaulx (26th Feb. 1585–6), 233; 338; Hubert importuned by, 339.
Gervaise (surgeon in Mary's household): 412; 634.
Geymer: 540.
Gibson, Andrew: 321.
—— John: 321.
—— Matthew: 318.
—— Widow: 322.
—— William: 321.
"Gif": 345.
Giffard, David: 633.
—— George: practised by Parsons to kill Elizabeth, 600; 650; not known to Tyrell, 654; examination of, 680.
—— Gilbert ("G. G."): Morgan visited by, 120; begins to be repentant, 223; to [ ] (24th April 1586), 332; accusation against, 490; packet to be sent to (June), 493; Morgan to (3rd July), 498; same (4th), 500; 509; to Phelippes (7th), 512; 514; Sansellan to (9th), 515; to Walsingham (11th), 517; 521; packet to be delivered by, 523; letters from, 530; 538; goes to Milles, 540; a dealer in Ballard's apprehension, 542; 547; writes to Milles, 569; to Walsingham (2nd Aug.), 582; same (3rd), 584; same, 587; 611; to Walsingham (15th), 619; greatly abused, 633; message to Arundel from, 643; mention of, in Tyrell's answer to the articles, 652, 654; to English ambassador in France, 656; to Phelippes, *ib.*; to Walsingham (3rd Sept.), 672; advertisements from, 704.
—— John: suggestion that Mary should be lodged at house of, 113; Durell to go to, 118; 120; account of house of, 129; Mary to have gone to house of, 480; Mary to (July 1586), 560.
—— Lord: 490.
—— Robert: 121.
—— William: likely to be a profitable servant to Mary, 332; 336; solicits Savage to slay Elizabeth, 611; sermons against Elizabeth by, 645.
Gilbert: 454.
Glammis, Master of (Thomas) (Treasurer of Scotland): cruelty of, to Fontenay (5th July 1585), 1; to Walsingham (5th Aug. 1585), 56; same (26th), 82; 137; James VI. refuses to speak with, 150;

in great favour with James VI., 156; 159; Chief Treasurer and Master of the Guard, 162; to Walsingham (20th Dec.), 172; 173; 188; deserves name of traitor, 237; accompanies Randolph to presence of James VI., 241; does not speak to Randolph, 246; comes to Randolph, 251; 256; intention of Captain Stewart's faction to slay, 328; 336; Crawford and, likely to agree, 364; 374; Douglas deals with, 425; 433; 447; looks for answer from Walsingham, 514; takes in ill part that he receives no answer to his letter, 525; 533; 537; like to be lost through Walsingham's not writing to, 569; not to be mistrusted, 590.
Glanthes: 320.
Glanton: 320.
Glases: 395.
Glasgow: James VI. to hunt at, 71.
—— Archbishop of: Morgan's thanks to, 15; gives 30 pistolets to Paget, 16; 17; 37; letter of (21st Aug. 1585), 75; to [ ] (21st Aug. 1585), 76; letters sent from France by, to be delivered to Stafford, 102; 121; a Lord of the Articles, 161; 199; to Mary (25th Feb. 1585–6), 232; same (21st March), 255; 297; letter from, 312; to appear before the Council, 350; to Mary (10th May 1586), 368; 377; letter from Mary for, 392; Mary to (28th), 400; resentment of Fontenay against, 411; note of James VI. letter sent to, 466; Mary hears from, 489; Mary writes to, *ib.*; Mary to (12th July), 518; Mary to, 538; same, *ib.*; Mary writes to, 552; Mary to (27th), *ib.*; Mary writes to, 556.
—— Earl of: 464.
—— Provost of: *See* Hamilton, Lord John.
Glencairn, Earl of: ready to be employed by Arran, 126; 137; takes Stirling Castle (4th Nov. 1585), 150; taken (5th), *ib.*; 173; murder of Eglinton by men of, 329.
—— Master of: 410.
Glenham, Mr: 538.
Godfraye, Simon: apprehended, 543.
Godwyn, John: examination of, 356.
"Golden Hind, the": in Cheapside, 614.
Good, Doctor: articles to be ministered to (9th Aug. 1586), 602.
—— Mistress: 511.
Goodrich, Mr Richard: in Lord Evers' train, 454.
Goodwyn, Sir John: to attend Mary in her removal, 702.
Gordein, F.: 646.
Gordon, Captain (the elder): 410.
—— Captain (the younger): 410.
—— Monsieur de: deputy to d'Épernon, 194.
—— Mr James: comes to Arran, 126, 261; 562.
Gossor, 566.
Gourdan, Monsieur de: to D'Esneval (14th Aug. 1586), 618.
Gower, Mr Thomas: 453.
Gowry: *See* Ruthven.
Graeme, Ralph: 317.
—— Walter: Scrope devises a plot with, 617.
—— William: Scrope devises a plot with, 617.
Graemes, the (Greames, Grames): 122; 617.
Grafton: 701.
Graham, Arthur (*alias* Carlisle): a notorious offender, 302.
—— David (of Fynlie): comes to Douglas, 447.
—— Ritchie (Graeme): a notorious offender, 302; Scrope devises a plot with, 617.
Grand Prieur, Monsieur le: death of, 478.
Grange, Laird of: 320; sister of, 330.
Granville, Cardinal: 202; 333; 555; 563.
Gratley, Edward: *See* Bridges.
Graudin, : 229; summoned, 338.
Grave (Flanders): report of English defeat of Spaniards near (24th April 1586), 332; good luck of Norris at, 350; besieged by Prince of Parma, 423; treasonable manner of giving over of, 457; Leicester loses, 478.
Graveling: 62.
Gray, . . . (of Wisbeach): 543.
—— Andrew: 410; brother to Lord Gray, 452.
—— Lord: Leicester tries to make, councillor, 267; to attend Mary in her removal, 702.
—— Master of (Patrick): Hunsdon seeks to seduce (5th July 1585), 1; dealings between Arran and, 2, 8; Huntly loves, *ib.*; 10; rumours of decay of his credit with James VI., 19; in England (18th), 32; 33; married (22nd), 34; 35; Morton will do nothing without consent of, 36; in England (27th), 40; 42; 43; none go near James VI. save (31st), 48; to Hudson, 49; to Douglas, *ib.*; causes Fontenay to be spied upon, 51; 55; a mediator for Arran, 59; Elizabeth's

trust in—receives letter from Mauvissière—receives money from Arran (7th Aug.), 60; to Walsingham, *ib.*; penitent for coldness to Wotton, 62; 65; not to be trusted, 70; Elizabeth to flatter, 74; in danger, 75; Bruce has conference with (21st), 78; sets up the Mass, 79; comes to Wotton (25th), *ib.*; to Leicester, 81; complains of alteration of Wotton towards him, 84; 87; instructions from Arran for, 88; Walsingham to (4th Sept.), 92; to Johnstone, *ib.*; advertisement to Mary by, 97; returns to his old course, 101; sees no safety for himself but through England's help, 104; receives comfort from Walsingham's letter, 105; confutes arguments of French faction, *ib.*; pressed to meet Arran, 108; 114; with James VI., 134; in the field, 137; to Walsingham (6th Nov.), 151; relation of, concerning surprise at Stirling, 158; a Lord of the Articles, 161; to Walsingham (13th Dec.), 171; at Dunfermline, 180; to Walsingham (29th Jan. 1585–6), 203; Huntly, &c., sign bond of, 214; looks for Douglas, 231; Milles has conference with, 237; with James VI.—visits Randolph, 241; to Walsingham (2nd March), 242; a furtherer of the league, 247; displeasure of Elizabeth against, 254; misdemeanours of, 257; 281; betrays Mary, 284; to Walsingham (31st March 1586), 294; same (2nd April), 303; Leicester to (6th), 308; conference between Cavalion and (10th), 309; Restalrig to (11th), 313; letters to Leicester from, 314; Walsingham to (13th), 315; to Douglas (19th), 326; intention of Captain Stewart's faction to slay, 328; daughter born to, 329; James VI. dines with, *ib.*; best affected to Elizabeth, 337; all men's eyes upon, *ib.*; Letters to Douglas from, 339; James VI. sends for, 346; Walsingham to (30th, 347; to Walsingham (5th May), 354; jewel for daughter of, 357; 373; Leicester to (12th), 374; to Walsingham (17th), 381; same (21st), 393; Walsingham to (24th), 397; to Walsingham, 405; Colonels, &c., going to Low Countries with (29th), 410; to go through England, 421; to Walsingham (8th June), 422; Douglas dealing with, 424; 430; 435; James VI. to visit, 436; resolved to attend on James VI., 437; not yet returned to Court, 442; to Burghley (16th), 444; Jame VI. to remain with, 448; to Randolph (18th), 449; same (19th), 452; Walsingham could hardly have assented to absence of, 457; letter to Elizabeth from, 458; to Randolph (22nd), 459; craves Douglas' advice touching his journey towards Leicester, 460; letters to Randolph from, 470; letter to Walsingham from, *ib.*; to Walsingham (27th), 474; Walsingham to (28th), 475; to Walsingham (30th), 486; to [ ], 492; Elizabeth prays James VI. to licence, to pass into Low Countries, 494; labours against Mary, 495; to Walsingham (6th July), 507; to Walsingham (16th), 523; Elizabeth finds abode of, in Scotland necessary, 539; 554; intended journey of, 567; Milles to acquaint, with proceedings of Drake, 577; greatly perplexed, 578; to Walsingham (Aug.), 579; James VI. stays with, 580; to go to Flanders, 589; not so great as he was, 609; Walsingham to (11th), 610; will not start for five weeks, 636; to Walsingham (9th Sept), 704; letter from, 705.

—— Ralph: attends on Rutland, 454.

—— Robert: 410; brother to the Master of Gray, 452.

—— Thomas (of Warle Castle): 406; cattle of, stolen, 428; 446.

Graye, Sir Thomas: 446; attends on Rutland, 454.

Gray's Inn Fields: 652.

Green: mentioned in Tyrell's answer to the articles, 644.

—— Giles: introduces Fortescue to Countess of Northumberland, 652.

—— Percival: 319.

—— Robert (Greane): 317.

—— William: 318; in Evers' train, 454.

—— William (Grene) (Gabriel Blunt): recommended to Mary, 14; with Leicester, 271; 678.

Greenwich: Walsingham's letter dated at (2nd July 1585), 4; 240; warrant by Elizabeth dated at (23rd April 1586), 331; Elizabeth's letter dated at (28th), 343; 595.

Grenville, Sir Fulk: to attend Mary in her removal, 702.

Gresley, Mr Thomas (Sheriff of Staffordshire): to Walsingham (10th July 1585), 10; 129; 170; Powlet conceives good opinion of, 586; 628; removal of Mary by, 632; to attend Mary in her removal, 702.

—— Mrs (Griesley): 182.

Griffin, Edward: to attend Mary in her removal, 702.
—— Mr: 629.
Grymstone, Mr Marmaduke: 453.
Gugin, Captain (otherwise Daubton): slain, 107; 121.
Guiche, Monsieur La: *See* La Guiche.
Guildford, Richard: friend to Morgan, 191.
Guise, Cardinal of: 15; 232.
—— Duke of: favours done for Gray with (1st July 1585), 1; goes to Henry III., 14; Henry III.'s authority transposed to, 20; sends Bruce to Henry III., 28; Mary to recommend Westmorland to, 30; James VI. treats with, 33; 35; assured that Henry III. seeks to take his life, 36; offers of money and arms from French Provinces to, 37; Arran practiser with, 43; Arran charged with sending Nesbit to, 58; letter from Mary to, 68; Huntly friendly with—Wotton hopes that James VI. is not guilty of underhand dealings with, 74; 90; money sent by, intercepted, 103; letters to James VI. from, 104; Douglas to visit, 116; 121; James VI. has intelligence by letter with, 113; daughter of, 146; makes agreement with Morgan, 184; Mary to write to, 191; 193; son of Nevers to marry daughter of, 194; at Court, 230; 248; cipher sent to, 262; loss of Elizabeth's cipher to, 272; appointed to resist Huguenots, 274; 295; very affectionate to Mary, 299; actor in plot to relieve Mary, 309; has laboured for Morgan's liberty, 331; 386; intention of, to overthrow Navarre, 416; going into Champague, 423; Morgan begs Mary to write on his behalf to, 463; with Lorraine, 464; 516; Mary's thanks to, 520; 554; Henry III. gives great care to Navarre's ambassadors since absence of, 563; college founded at Evoe by, 645; 667; mention of, in Tyrell's fourth declaration, 669, 670, 671; 680.
—— House of: motion of Leaguers for delivery of Dieppe, &c., to, 20; accord between Henri III. and, 28; opposes succession of Navarre, 37; (Guysardis), 76; 82; 235; 241.
Guisons, 320.
Guyenne: 248; 464.
Gygon, Mr: Rutland's chaplain, 453.

Hacket, George: sent to Elizabeth by James VI., 628; instructions of James VI. to (Aug. 1586), 629.
Hackshawe: Powlet's servant, 236; letter from Powlet for, 418.
Hadrian, Wall of: entirely defaced, 122.
Hage, . . .: 59.
Haggerston, Captain (Hakerstoun): receives money from Spanish ambassador, 133; sent to Leicester, 405; 410; recommended to Sydney, 419; return of, expected, 437; conference of, with Leicester (27th June 1586), 474; 476; 487; 507; letter to Gray from, 523; 568; eagerly awaited by Wemyss and Gray, 636.
Hailshaw, Robert: 630.
Hall, Alexander (of Monkridge): complaint of, 325; 326.
—— Anthony: 627.
—— Barbara: complaint of, 320.
—— Clement (of Burdup): 577.
—— Gabriel (of Attercopes): complaint of, 326.
—— George: 575.
—— James of (Cheviside): 326.
—— Jock (of the Flint): 325.
—— Jock (of the Sykes): 325; 326.
—— Jock (of the Water): 326.
—— John: 320.
—— John (called John of Eleshaw): 322.
—— John (of Farnyclough): 325.
—— John (of Haveracres): complaint of, 325.
—— John (of Otterbourne): 320; 575; 576; 577.
—— John (of Weakers): complaint of, 320.
—— Lanes (of Heyveseid): 322.
—— Michael (of Stewart Shiels): 576.
—— Mr: in Rutland's train, 454.
—— Ralph (of Branchave): 575.
—— Ralph (of Eleshawe): complaint of, 319; 575.
—— Ralph (of the Sykes): 319; 326.
—— Robert: 325.
—— Robert (of Eleshawe): complaint of, 319; 575.
—— Robert (of Munkridge): 576.
—— Roger (of Branchaw): 577.
—— Roger (of Weakers): complaint of, 320.
—— Sandy: 576.
—— Thomas: 325.
—— Thomas (of the "Fowleshell"): 319; 322; 325; 326.
—— Widow (of the Holleinge Hill in Rede): 318.
—— Willy (of Middle Knowes): 325.
Halls, the (of Averakiers): 576.
Hamerlyn: kitchen-boy in Mary's household, 634.

Hamilton: Wotton's letter dated at (30th Aug. 1585), 84; 123; 137.
—— . . .: 207; cook in Mary's household, 412; 634.
—— Captain: 282; come out of France, 433.
—— J.: to Lord Claud Hamilton (25th July 1585), 37.
—— James: suit of, 295.
—— Lord Claud: to Mary (16th July 1585), 24; with Bishop of Ross (18th), 32; J. Hamilton to (25th), 37; returned from Scotland (27th), 40; 88; to be recalled, 123; 126; to Mary (18th Oct.), 131; goes to Scotland, 195; letter to Foster from, 231; James VI. sends for, 232; won by Maitland, 237; with James VI., 241; 248; excuses himself to Randolph, 251; "starckening" in devotion to Elizabeth, 255; departure of, 259; promises much, 269; letter from "the two bishops" to, 309; fit to be Regent of Scotland, 391; 404; alleges distress to be cause of his brother's return, 467; resolution from Mary about, 479; Mary to (July 1586), 494; 519; letter from Mary to, 523; great matters to be brought to pass by, 539; 553; deputed by Mary to supply intelligence from Scotland, 558; comes seldom to Court, 562; 563; 578; to Mary (10th Aug.), 608.
—— Lord George: 580.
—— Lord John (Laird of Arbroath): 88; marches to meet Carmichael (28th Oct. 1585), 137; 157; 159; Dumbarton Castle assigned to, 160; to apprehend Arran, 162; Captain of Dumbarton and Provost of Glasgow, *ib.*; restoration of, 171; at Hamilton, 180; returns home, 225; holds fast with Gray, 237; 248; Morton to (18th March 1585–6), 253; Stewart hopes in, 282; warned, 328; best affected to Elizabeth, 337; letter from Elizabeth to, 348; will be obedient to Walsingham, 494, 562; to Beton (8th Aug. 1586), 592; marriage of daughter of, 674.
—— Sir Philip: 494.
Hamiltons, the: Maitland favours, 84; discourse of, 172; 213; 261; 554.
Hamner, . . .: sent to fetch Morley, 124.
Hampden, Griffin: to attend Mary in her removal, 702.
Hampshire: 644.
Hampton Court: 119.
Hannibal (groom of the chambers in Mary's household): 412; 634.
Harbottle: commissioners to sit at, 63.
—— Castle: 575; 576; 594.
Harborne, Mr: letter from, 530.
Hardy, Mr: 229; portion for Courcelles from, 338.
Hare, Mychell (of Brasyard): 644.
Harington, Mrs: 119.
Harpam, . . .: 454.
Harregall, John: 321.
Harrigall, Robert: 321.
Harrington, Sir John: to attend Mary in her removal, 702.
Harris, Andrew: 170.
Harrison, . . .: cousin to Lord Vaux, 644; Fortescue's man, 645.
—— James; *See* Babington, Anthony.
Hartlepool: 386; 612.
Harvey, Sebastian: 314.
Harvy, . . .: 454.
Hastings, Francis: to assist at Chartley, 606.
Hatherston, Colonel: 363.
Hatherstone, Captain: to go to Leicester, 400.
Hatton, Sir Christopher (Charles): 592; Ticheborne belongs to, 610; 651.
Hawe, David: 323.
Hawkins: Sir John Arundell's priest, 644.
Hawtrey, William: to attend Mary in her removal, 702.
Hay, . . .: 79; in Scotland, 84; at Kinneill, 89; 123; handling of plot to attack Elizabeth committed to, 309.
—— Father Edmund: 261; 342.
Hedglye (Edglye): 320, 321.
Hedlye, Thomas: 318.
Helvetia: 646.
Henderson, Robert: 323.
Heneage, Mr (Heniage): 254.
Henry (Nau's servant): sequestred, 207; 412; 635.
—— Father: 489.
—— VII., King of England: 165.
—— III., King of France: Guise goes to, 14; his authority transposed to Guise, 20; accord between house of Guise and, 28; 33; seeks to take Guise's life—influenced by Queen Mother, 36; disposed to favour succession of Navarre, 37; letter from Mary to, 68; 76; 90; advertisements by Seton to (6th Sept. 1585), 98; edict touching Huguenots by, 136, 137; new league between Elizabeth and, 167; deputies of States of Holland

request, to accept their country, 233; army of, in Guienne, 248; inwardly desires peace, 274; 294; shows himself adversary to James VI., 329; no good likely to ensue from reign of, 331; extract of arguments of good inclination to England of, out of intercepted letters to and from Mary, 377; no one so faithful to Mary as, 386; Navarre enemy to—has a party near James VI., 407; to write to Elizabeth for new servants for Mary, 418; deportments of, exceed all limits—does not content Catholic or heretic, 464; at the Escurial, 472; voyage of, deferred, 478; collection of matters touching, 510; imposition laid upon procurers remitted by, 517; league between Elizabeth and James VI. not made without secret approbation of, 519; 537; begins to revenge himself against Elizabeth, 548; will have but one religion in his realm, 563; goes to Bowbon Nancy, 588; commands L'Aubospine to have a care of Mary, 702.

Hensley, David (of Falls): 325.

—— Thomas: 325.

Hepburn, James (of Manishill): 452.

—— Robert (of Hauch): master of Bothwell's house, 452.

Hepplegate Head: 74.

Herbert, Sir Edward: 124.

—— John: to go to the North, 50; instructions for (Aug. 1585), 72; 73.

—— Lord: 124.

Herle, John (Hearle): to receive his trial (2nd July 1585), 4; articles to be ministered to, *ib.*; depositions of (7th), 5.

Heron's Rents: 615.

Herries, Lord John: comes to Court (22nd July 1585), 34; named as Commissioner, 74; 116; answer of, 139; 173; sent to James VI. by Morton, 174; submits himself to James VI., 239; with James VI., 241.

Herring, Mistress: 604.

Hert: *See* Paget, Charles.

Hertford Castle: suggested that Mary be taken to, 701, 702.

Heslop, John: 323.

—— Robert: 323.

Heson, Walter: Giffard's letters to be directed to, 672.

Heverton, Laird of: 325.

Hewaghe, . . .: 454.

Hewse, . . .: 576.

Higham, . . .: sups with Beard, 569.

Highlanders: great numbers of, go over to Ireland, 122.

Hispaniola, island of: *See* St. Domingo.

Hodgeson, Hugh: in Evers' train, 454.

Holbeck Woodhouse: Pierrepont's letter dated at (13th June 1586), 440.

Holborn: 599.

Holland: 76; 233; 478.

Holme: Pierrepont's letter dated at (16th June 1586), 440.

Holstein (Holcester), Duke of: 566.

Holt, William: at Aberdeen—to be expelled from Scotland, 35; not meet to crave delivery of, 62; comes to Arran, 126; James VI. required to deliver, 208; Randolph speaks of, 241; to be sent out of the country, 251; 281; bound to France, 315, 316; 579.

Holyrood House: 180; 205; 226; 380.

Hopkerck, John: 319.

Horsley, Jason: complaints of, 320.

Horslye: 320.

Hotman: friend to Morgan, 191.

Houme, Elizabeth: 319.

Howard, Lord (Harry): Morgan writes to, 266; 267; letter from Mary to, 277; labours with Arundel to go to heretical church, 479; letter for, 516; an old servant of Mary, 678.

Howe, David: 323.

Howlet, . . .: mentioned in Jones' confession, 693.

Hubberd, Harry: with Tyrell, 644.

Hubert, Monsieur Claude: 227; to Courcelles (24th Feb. 1585–6), 229; same (25th April 1586), 338.

Hudson, James: Arbroath to (31st July 1585), 48; Young to (23rd Sept.), 109; has suit to Elizabeth, 241; request of James VI. in favour of, 247; 303.

Huguenots: edict for liberty of, broken, 17; edict by Henry III. touching, reduced, 136, 137; 185; 193; assisted by Montmorency, 248; 257; preparation for war against, 274; 294; Joyeuse departs with forces against, 464; defeated by Governor of Angoulêmes, 500; to be soon wrecked, 563; Maine presses hard on, 589; ambassadors arrive in Paris to entreat peace for, *ib.*

Hulier, Baltazar: *See* Chaulnes, Monsieur de.

Humbie, Lord of: 452.

Hume, Alexander: 139.

—— Mr Alexander: named as Commissioner (21st Aug. 1585), 74; answer of, 139; Randolph dines with, 240; 533; 537.

Hume, Henry: 317.
—— John: wager of hunting the hare against, 350.
—— John: 317; 318.
—— Lord: has dealings with banished lords, 134; 137; marries widow of Oliphant, 261; 406.
—— Sir James (Laird of Cowdenknowes): named as Commissioner (21st Aug. 1585), 74; has dealings with banished lords, 134; answer of, 139; Edinburgh Castle granted to keeping of, 160; Captain of Edinburgh, 162; (Coldyknowes) won by Maitland, 237; 348; 372; a commissioner, 430; 437; names of such as attended, 453; to Randolph (21st June 1586), 458; 536; 537; to swear to the league before Elizabeth, 589.
—— William (of Cowdenknowes) (Home): 410.
—— William (Lieutenant of James VI.'s Guard): 372.
Humes, the: 137.
Hungates, the: 696.
Hungerford, Lady: friend to Morgan, 191; 404.
Hunsdon, Lord (Governor of Berwick): Glammis plots with (5th July 1585), 1; to deal with Arran, 89; letter from James VI. to (6th Sept.), 98; 115; 184; 278; 574; Gray to write to, 579.
Hunt, . . .: 699.
Hunter, George: 318.
—— Robert: 318.
—— William: 317.
Huntingdon, Earl of (Henry) (President of the Council in the North): Elizabeth to (July 1585), 50; instructions for (Aug.), 72; minute of letter from Elizabeth to, 73; Leicester tries to make, councillor, 267.
Huntly, Earl of: at Falkland (8th July 1585), 8; 32; letters from, 40; 59; friendly with Guise, 74; ready to be employed by Arran, 126; enemy to England, 137; 151; bears the sceptre, 161; a Lord of the Articles, *ib.*; to apprehend Arran, 162; 173; Arran holds communication with, 188; signs the bond of Gray, 214; 262; an evil member about James VI., 311; Jesuits in country of, 342; stricken with a phrensy, 427; decease of, 435; Lord Claud Hamilton keeps with, 562; 563; Melgund in company of, 590; well affectioned to affairs of Henry III., 622; goes to see Arran, 641.
Ichell (*alias* Woodhall): relieved by Inns of Court, 653.
Idriaquez, Cardinal (Idiaques): 198; 202; 333; 555.
Ils., Fra. (Ildes.): 540; 548.
Indian: 333.
Ingleby, Davie (*alias* Woodhouse): 650; 682; confession of, 694.
Inglebys, the: 696.
Ingolstadt: 148.
Ingurmie: 320.
Inns of Court: 644; 653; 671.
Ireland: 35; rumour of landing of Spaniards in (19th Aug. 1585), 71; Highlanders go over to, 122.
Ireton, Germin: *See* Sutton, Godfrey.
Italy: 10.
Ithell, Father: sent to fetch Morley, 124.
Ive, Mr: 604.

Jackson, . . .: 454.
—— John: sequestred, 207; groom in Mary's household, 412; 635.
—— Robert: sequestred, 207.
Jacques: Sir Christopher Hatton's man, 651; familiar with Fortescue, 654.
Jaferson, Mark: 318.
James V., King of Scots: 161.
—— VI., King of Scots: Gray will bind himself by no oath save to, 3; agrees to articles of treaty with Elizabeth, 6; will hear nothing on behalf of Scottish Lords in England, 7; receives articles of treaty well, 8; likes Wotton, 9; to Elizabeth (9th July 1585), 9; yearly support from Elizabeth for, 10; rumours of decay of Gray's credit with, 19; match between daughter of King of Denmark and, 20; accused by Mary of holding his crown as a usurper, 23; Elizabeth satisfied with, *ib.*; marriage proposed between daughter of Duke of Lorraine and, 31; to Elizabeth (19th), 33; Mauvissière to (21st) *ib.*; 36; 37; letters to the Bishop of Ross from, 40; in treaty with Lorraine (27th), *ib.*; treaty between Elizabeth and (31st), 43; pleasures for, 51; will not deliver Arran to England, 54; Elizabeth to (2nd Aug.), *ib.*; proposal to grant a duchy in England to, 55; perplexed between love for Arran and promise to Elizabeth, *ib.*; letter from Elizabeth to, *ib.*; same, 57; to Elizabeth (6th), 58; desirous of concluding the league, 59; intends going to Stirling, 60; receives Elizabeth's letters in good part, 62; orders Jesuits to be banished, *ib.*; to Elizabeth (9th), *ib.*; Elizabeth sends

sharp answer to, 63; letter from Elizabeth to (13th), 65; Arran an evil instrument about, *ib.*; to go to Dumbarton (19th), 71; Wotton has access to (20th), 73; anxious to please Elizabeth, 74; Highlanders care not for, 79; Gray fears apprehension of person of, 82; Elizabeth wishes that offer of, had been accepted, 91; troubled by news of banished Lords—signs letter drawn up by Arran—advertisements to the Commissioners from (6th Sept.), 98; none of the articles of treaty to be altered by—Wotton has conflicts about banished lords with (13th), 103; letter to Elizabeth from, 104; listens to discourse of French faction—gives his word never to forsake England (16th Sept.), 105; ships prepared for, 107; to Elizabeth (24th), 110; to Walsingham, 111; same (6th Oct.), 121; articles sent by Maxwell to, 122; questions Maxwell as to affairs on the Border, *ib.*; requests submitted to Elizabeth by (7th), 123; has intelligence by letter with Guise, *ib.*; present of bloodhounds from Elizabeth to, 130; at Stirling (21st), 134; has no forces as yet (28th), 137; takes Stirling Castle (4th Nov.), 150; parley between lords and (5th), 150; to leave Stirling, *ib.*; Elizabeth to (10th), 151; to Elizabeth (28th), 157; surprise of, at Stirling, 158; 178; reasons with Balcanquall, 179; proclamations to expel Jesuits by, 202; to Walsingham (28th Jan. 1585–6), 203; to Elizabeth (30th), 204; to Walsingham (31st), 205; Elizabeth to, 207; instructions for Randolph concerning, 209; French ambassador deals not with, 215; takes evil opinion of Colvile, 223; Maitland, &c., submit to, 224; sends for Lord Claud Hamilton, 232; Milles with, 238; sits as chancellor at arraignment of Morton, 239; Randolph has audience with, 244; offer by Elizabeth of yearly benevolence to, *ib.*; Randolph has audience with, 246; 248; Châteauneuf tries to dissuade from league (17th March), 249; answer of, 250; to make amends for slaughter of Russell, 252; Elizabeth will grant £4000 a year to, 254; talk of marriage of Navarre's sister and, 274; has great need of what Elizabeth has promised, 282; Mary in favour of marriage of Princess of Lorraine with, 286; agrees to league with Elizabeth (April 1586), 300; bond proposed by, 302; to Burghley (2nd), 303; Elizabeth to (6th), 308; accommodates himself to desires of Elizabeth, 310; Bishop of St Andrews to appear before, 329; Randolph has speeches with, *ib.*; ambassadors to be sent to Denmark from, 330; pension from England received by, 333; embassy to Denmark from, 336; in great need of money, 337; still follows his hunting and writing "in miter," 338; state of Scotland dangerous through youth of, 339; must needs marry, 340; comes to Dalkeith, 350; Douglas has conference with, 354; 357; 358, 359, 360; sick, 364; sups at Gray's house, *ib.*; to Elizabeth (10th May), 367; sends for Douglas, 371; speech to the States, 373; Scottish noblemen discontented with, 375; sends for Randolph, 377; assurances of, that the league shall take effect, 378; desires of, in favour of Prior of Blantyre, 384; commissioners' meeting to be on birthday of, 394; letter to Elizabeth from, 407; Elizabeth to (2nd June), 414; pension for, not so large as promised, 417; assembly to be held at Berwick on birthday of, 423; wishes to be mentioned in the league as Elizabeth's principal heir, *ib.*; proceeds sincerely in his actions with Elizabeth, 425; Mary hopes to draw to her bias, 426; at Falkland, 430; sends for Milles, *ib.*; thanks Elizabeth for letters, 430; knows the nobility will move him to marry, 433; will follow Elizabeth's advice before any person living, *ib.*; amount of pension to be allowed by Elizabeth to, 434; letter from Elizabeth to, 434; to go to Dunfermline, 436; much led by Douglas, 437; careful of Gray, *ib.*; gives Douglas his secret reasons for being so earnest "in craving of his promise," 440; Douglas has conference with, 442; to Randolph (16th), 444; determined to remain with Gray, 448; 449; not to blame for delay in meeting of the commissioners, 451; receives dishonour by procrastination of his commissioners, 460; no provision made for Mary in league between Elizabeth and, 465; to Elizabeth (30th), 488; Elizabeth to (July), 494; to Rutland (5th), 504; same, *ib.*; to Douglas, 509; collection of matters touching, 510; letters to Rutland from, 513; 535; 537; Mary will not abandon the cause of religion for, 554; still forced to use counsel of Angus, Mar, &c., 562; letter to Ross from, 564; Young to (30th), 566; Elizabeth not likely to allow marriage of, with Denmark, 577; presents Randolph

with a chain of £100,578; will rather yield his crown than that the league should be broken on his part, *ib.*; to stay with Rothes—letter to Elizabeth from, 580; levies soldiers for Low Countries, 622; Douglas to visit Mary on behalf of, 624; to Elizabeth (26th Aug.), 628; instructions to Hacket by, 629; 638; L'Aubespine to (Sept.), 702.
James, Captain: 620.
Jameson, Robert: 107.
Janson, Widow: complaint of, 322.
Jardane, Sir Alexander (of Apilgirt): to go with Gray, 410.
Jardin, Monsieur de: goes to Scotland, 295; with the French ambassador, 395.
Jedburgh (Jedworth): 47; 70; taken by Carmichael (Oct. 1585), 137.
Jenkyn: 540.
Jerome (Jer.), Sir Thomas: mentioned in Tyrell's fourth declaration, 671, 672.
Jersey: 39.
Jessier, Monsieur: promises delivery of gift to Hubert, 338.
Jesuits, the: to be banished (9th Aug. 1585), 62; 74; 80; at Kinneill, 89; jealousy of England by the repairing of, to Scotland (4th Sept.), 90; making a great stir in the North—have brought 10,000 crowns with them from France, 104; apprehending of, 106; with Morton, 120; 123; 142; proclamation by James VI. to expel, 202; 350; 359; James VI. promises that he will not suffer any to remain in his realm, 377; Sixtus V. has not like conceit of, as his predecessor, 463; 598.
Jeyes, Mr: secretary to Rutland, 453.
John, of Little Callerton: 322.
Johnestounburnne, Lord: 452.
Johnson, . . .: Babington lies at house of, 603.
Johnstone, Laird of: Maxwell takes, 7; 35; Gray to (4th Sept. 1585), 92; 122; 159; 175; James VI. sends for, 282; controversy between Maxwell and, 308; Maxwell and, likely to agree, 364.
—— William (of Redhall): a notorious offender, 302.
Jolle, Mademoiselle (Yolle): letter from, 229; to Courcelles (24th Feb. 1585–6), 230.
Jones, Edward: mentioned in Salisbury's confession, 689; confession of, 692, 693, 694.
Joseph, the: 354.
Jousseit, Monsieur (Josse): 186; 280.
Joyeuse, Duc de: quarrel between de Montmorency and, 194; 232; governs all in France, 248; to serve under Guise, 274; goes against the Huguenots, 464.
Joyeuse, Marshal de: Montmorency at war with, 478.
Justice Clerk: *See* Bellenden, Sir Lewis.

Keir, John (Keyer): lately in disguised sort with Mary (20th Aug. 1585), 73.
Keith, William: to Hudson (31st July 1585), 48; 159; to Walsingham (2nd Jan. 1585–6), 178; presses the treaty with James VI., 183; 188; 207; comes to Randolph, 241; 255; 465.
Kelough, . . .: bearer of Mauvissière's letters, 60.
Kelso: banished lords at (Oct. 1585), 134, 137.
—— Laird of: comes out of France, 433.
Kemp, . . .: comes to Fortescue, 651.
Kenethy, Jane: one of Mary's household, 412; 635.
Kennedy, John (Mayor of Aberdeen): to Walsingham (20th Aug. 1585), 73.
Kent, Earl of: Leicester tries to make, councillor, 267; to attend Mary in her removal, 702.
Ker, Captain: 410.
—— John (of Greneheid): 410.
Kerspe, Edward: 321; 322.
—— (Kyrspe), James: 321.
—— John: 321.
—— Richard: 322.
—— Widow: 321.
Kildare, Earl of: 539; 605.
King, Andrew: recommended to Elizabeth, 62; 73.
"King's Head, the": by Chancery Lane end, 604.
—— in New Fish Street, 604; 653.
King's Lynn: petition of mariners of (May 1586), 354.
Kinkorne: 430.
Kinneill (Kenyle): Huntly to go to, 8; Arran charged with keeping Irish practicers at, 58; Arran restrained at, *ib.*; 59; 84; 98.
Kintone, Captain: 410.
Kintyre: Arran at, 316.
Kirkpatrick, . . .: comes to England, 420.
Kirkpatricks, the: 493.
Kirkton (Warden Sergeant): thought to be guilty of Russell's death, 394.
Knight, . . .: a practicer with Ballard, 511; 592.
Knightly, Sir Richard: to attend Mary in her removal, 702.

Knollys, William: to Walsingham (23rd Nov. 1585), 156; same (24th), 157; letter of, 171.
Kynmouth, . . . : 302.
Kynnersley: 697.

La Boullaye, Monsieur: 186; 229.
La Chastre, Monsieur de: 196; 256.
Ladley, Davie: 319; 325.
—— John: 319.
—— Martin: 325.
—— Thomas: 325.
—— William: 325.
La Ferte Aleps: 228.
La Guiche, Monsieur: sent to Guise, 223.
La Mare, Nicholas de: 634.
Lamedon: 320.
Lammington, Laird of: letter written to Blantyre by — newly come to Court (30th Aug. 1585), 84.
La Mothe Fénélon, Monsieur de: writes to Mary, 168.
Lancaster, Duchy of: 130; 574.
Lang, John: Maitland dwells in house of, 430.
Lange, Richard: 318.
Languedoc: 194.
Larchfield, Mr: 604.
La Rue, Monsieur: to Mary (24th Oct. 1585), 145; return of, awaited, 258; sent to Rome, 369; Mary receives letter from, 403; Mary to (30th June 1586), 484; Nau to, 488; Mary to (July), 538; 677.
Lasquino, Monsieur: *See* L'Aubespine.
La Tremouille, Madame de: apprehended, 194; Condé marries daughter of, 289.
—— Monsieur de: Condé marries sister of, 194; 370.
L'Aubespine, Guillaume de, Baron de Châteauneuf (French Ambassador) (Lasquino): goes to England, 12; Blunt recommended to, 14; Mary's affairs recommended to—succeeds Mauvissière, 18; despatch from Mary for, 20; Paget's letters remain with, 25; 27; conference of with Paget, 31; Ross to meet, 32; letters to Mary from, 38; affectionate to Mary's service, 40; letters for Mary from, 61; same, 68; Mary forbidden to direct packets to, 102; 124; 130; letters from, 136; Mary to (8th Dec. 1585), 162; articles propounded to, 175; a vain young man, 178; 196; Mary writes to, 200; Mary to (31st Jan. 1585–6), 205; seeks to keep off conclusion of the league, 243; to Mary (16th March), 247; tries to dissuade James VI. from the league, 249; 255; 275; comes to London, 279; Mary to (24th), 284; to Mary (30th March 1586), 288; has good opinion of Morgan, 291; to Nau, 295; to Mary, *ib.*; 298; endeavours to stay the league, 300; money brought by, 309; letter from, 312; false reports given out by, 315; MacGeoghegan looked down upon for using, 316; to Mary (20th April), 327; in hand against the league, 330; to Mary (30th), 349; 400; Mary hears from, 401; has audience with James VI., 407; Mary to (31st), 412; writes to Mary—wife of, writes honourably of Elizabeth, 418; to Mary (9th June), 422; Elizabeth likes James VI.'s answer to, 431; packet from Mary for, 450; to Mary (26th), 472; to Powlet, 512; Mary to (13th July), 521; 523; Mary to, 570; abstracts from letters between Mary and, *ib.*; to Mary, *ib.*; packet from, 584; to Mary, 588; same, 589; copy of letter to Mary from, 594; 622; to Mary (Aug.), 626; Elizabeth receives, 660; letter of, intercepted, 666; to James VI. (Sept.), 702.
Lauder, John: butler in Mary's household, 412; 634.
La Valle, Monsieur de (La Veille): troops of, 35; to go to Navarre, 38; to Courcelles (13th Jan. 1585–6), 186; sent from France as ambassador to James VI., 203; 227; to Courcelles (24th Feb.), 229; 338; slain, 418, 563.
—— Monsieur de: Navarre demands hotel of, 464.
Lawder, Captain (Hugh): to serve in Mary's chamber, 207; craves a pension, 295; 410; gone to France, 433.
—— James: gone to France, 433.
La Warre, Nico de (apothecary in Mary's household): 412.
Lawes, Richard: 203.
Lawmounth, Mr James (of St. Andrews): 452.
Lawrence (Curll's servant): sequestered, 207; 412; 635.
—— (a goldsmith in Berwick): 406.
—— John: recommended to Mary, 288.
Layne, Nicholas: 318.
Leadenhall: 570.
League, the (France): motion made by, for delivery of Dieppe to Cardinal of Bourbon, 20; plot to invade England, 124.
—— with Scotland: *See* Scotland, League with.
Ledrell, Peter: 318.

Leicester, Earl of: Morgan jealous of such as depend on, 13; Blunt kin to, *ib.*; a tyrant, *ib.*; James VI. to beware of, 14; 17; Blunt follows, 18; sends presents to James VI., 19; devilish practices of, 29; 66; not yet returned, 76; Gray to (25th Aug. 1585), 81; Wotton to (4th Sept.), 90; pretended son of Elizabeth and, 119; Leicester writes to, 120; 179; goes to Flanders, 187; 196; 203; Randolphe to (16th Feb. 1585–6), 221; same (7th), *ib.*; 238; in Flanders, 248; 254; tries to make new councillors, 267; Elizabeth much angered with, 270; Elizabeth does not allow, to want for money, 288; Elizabeth angered with, 299; to Gray (6th April 1586), 308; letters from Gray to, 314; letter from Norris to, 342; letter to Gray from, 355; to Gray (12th May), 374; 381; Gray receives letter from, 393; thwarted, 397; letter from, 398; 401; Gray writes to, 405; letter from Powlet to, 418; concentrates his forces to raise siege of Grave, 423; 437; report of flight of, 441; Gray looks to hear from, 449; letter to Gray from, 452; 460; 470; conference of Haggerston with (27th June), 474; affairs of, in Holland still go backward, 478; Gray receives letters from, 487; Elizabeth prays James VI. to licence Gray to serve under, 494; 507; expedition of Gray's troops desired by, 524; exploits of, uplift hearts of enemies of Henry III., 548; hard dealing against, 577; in Zealand, 589; letter to Gray from, 590; practice for killing, 600; Savage solicited to slay, 611; placard published at Flushing by, 628, 629; Bold speaks of, 643; 704.
Leighe, William: confession of (9th Aug. 1586), 603.
Leith Haven: 330; 337; 430; 627; 628; 629.
Leland: 76.
Lennox, Duke of ("Obaine") Esmé Stewart: 73; 105; 142; 172; bears the crown, 161; ("Ludovic") with James VI., 241.
—— Earl of: lands of, 51.
—— House of: discourse of, 172.
Le Noir, Monsieur: 186.
Lesdaill: *See* Liddesdale.
Lesen, Mr Walter: Giffard's letter sent by, 619.
Le Seure: 212.
Leslie, William: 410.
Lesmahago, Laird of: great-uncle to Bothwell, 452.
Les Maris: 501.
Lethindie, Laird of: 410.
Lethington, Laird of: *See* Maitland, William.
Leveston, Walter: to attend Mary in her removal, 702.
Lewes, Doctor: servant to Mary, 27; 190; to be recommended to the Pope, 191; friend to Morgan, *ib.*; 192; moves the Pope in favour of Morgan, 264; Morgan beseeches Mary to thank, 463; Morgan writes to, 464; 497; note from Mary for, 519; Mary to (July 1586), 538; deputed by Mary to supply intelligence from Rome, 558; 574; Fortescue seeks for, 646; mention of, in Tyrell's fourth declaration, 668; 678.
Lewick: 320.
Lewis' Alphabet: 195.
Lewthrop, . . .: 124.
Leyton, . . .: 4.
Lichfield: Barnes' letter dated at (16th June 1586), 440; 456; 481; 583.
—— Dean of: 326.
Liddisdale (Lesdaill): 72, 154; 316; 431; 493; keeper for, 509.
Liggons, Daniel: 218; visits Morgan, 288; 388; letter from Mary for, 392; deputed by Mary to supply intelligence from the Low Countries, 558.
Lighton, John: 317; 318.
—— Robert: 318; 319.
—— Rowland: 317.
Ligia: 472.
Lilborne, East: 320; 323.
Linclouden: 261.
—— Provost of: won by Maitland, 237; comes to Douglas, 382.
Lincoln's Inn Fields: 603.
Lindores, Abbot of: Arran in custody of (30th July 1585), 42, 49.
Lindsay, David: to be Moderator, 373; in Bothwell's company, 452.
—— Lord: 173.
—— Master of: 329.
Linlithgow: 58; 238.
Linoy: 228.
Lisbon: 35; 330.
Lister, . . .: in the Marshalsea, 542.
Littleton, Mr (Lettleton): 129; 626; 632; to attend Mary in her removal, 702.
Livingstone, Lord: 173.
—— Master of: 108; taken (5th Nov. 1585), 150.
—— Sir William (Laird of Kilsyth): to Walsingham (1st Oct. 1585), 118.

Livingstone, Thomas: to be one of Mary's gentlemen-in-waiting, 68, 86, 97.
Lochinvar, (Laird of): 174.
Lochleven, Laird of: 254; 255; 261.
Lokeard, George: 107.
London: 11; Mauvissière's letter dated at (21st July 1585), 34; letter from Angus, &c., dated at (5th Aug.), 56.
Long, ...: with Fortescue, 645.
Longford, Mr: 538.
Longueville, House of: joins Navarre, 194.
Lorayne, Father Claude de: 310.
Lords, banished: *See* Scottish Lords, in England.
—— of the Articles: 161.
Lorraine, Cardinal of: legend of death of, 329.
—— Duke of: 28; marriage proposed between James VI. and daughter of, 31; James VI. treats with, 33; second daughter of, 146; eldest daughter of, *ib.*; army of, 222; letters from, 312; Guise with, 464; mention of, in Tyrell's fourth declaration, 671.
—— House of: Morgan mistrusts, 185; James VI. mistrusts, 193.
—— Princess of: Nemours to marry, 194; 248; marriage of, deferred, 274; Mary in favour of marriage between James VI. and, 286; marriage of, still deferred, 332.
Louis XI., King of France: 212.
Louvre, the: 232.
Lovat: 364.
Loveday, ...: mislike of Elizabeth for, 577.
Lovell, Lady: 644.
Low Countries: 33; 39; 65; 133; 180; 315; 360; 363; 410; 452; 508; 622; 628; 629.
Lucy, Sir Thomas: to attend Mary in her removal, 702.
Lumley, Lord: 160; 190; Morgan writes to, 267; an old servant of Mary, 678.
Lurchild: 320.
Lusignan: 295.
Luson, Monsieur: 657.
Lynch, Mr: 604.
Lyon: 195; 411.

"M": *See* Babington, Anthony.
MacConnell, Captain James: Captain James Stewart with, 364.
Macgeogan, Barnaby (Brian): information against Arran by, 58; 79; Wotton promises to procure pardon of, 87, 90; to Milles (15th April 1586), 315; letter from Walsingham to, 348.
Macghie, John: 154.
Maclane: at feud with M'Connell, 42; quarrel between Angus and, 79; offers to serve Elizabeth, 116.
MacWilliam, Henry: Jane Ticheborne examined by, 610.
Madison, Leon: in Evers' train, 454.
Madrid: Paget's letter dated at (24th April 1586), 333.
Magalay, John: has speech with de Preau, 374.
Mahut, Monsieur: to Courcelles (22nd Feb. 1585–6), 226.
Maine, Duke of: Condé defeated by, 148; expedition of, against Navarre, 184; 193; 212; continues his journey, 230; in Guienne, 248; 274; at Bordeaux, 295; actor in plot to relieve Mary, 309; 331; Monteségur besieged by, 408; takes places along the Garonne, 423; 464; at Bordeaux, 478; 517; goes prosperously forward, 563; presses hard on the Huguenots, 588; mention of, in Tyrell's fourth declaration, 671.
Mainville, ...: 490.
Maitland, Sir John (Secretary of Scotland): acquainted of conference between Arran and Gray, 3; articles of treaty between Elizabeth and James VI. sent to, 6; Arran seeks to band himself with, 8; Huntly loves, *ib.*; to Walsingham (18th July 1585), 31; 33; 35; Morton will do nothing without consent of, 36; to Walsingham (31st), 48; none go near James VI. save, *ib.*; 54; 55; 59; 60; Walsingham to (12th Aug.), 64; carries no great influence with the nobility, 70; favours the Hamiltons, 84, 89; return of Arran to Court will wreck, 101; grows very cold in the matter of the league, 104; Arran has conference with (22nd Sept.), 108; to Walsingham (24th), 111; same (20th Dec.), 171; 174; 178; with James VI., 180; 188; signs the bond of Gray, 214; Glamis reveals all he knows to, 237; Milles sent to, 240; a furtherer of the league, 247; James VI. sends to Randolph, 249; 281; to Walsingham (3d April 1586), 306; promises to be friend to Douglas, 326; now great friends with Gray, 329; 336; best affected to Elizabeth, 337; promises to be Douglas' friend, 339; Walsingham to (28th), 344; letter from Walsingham to, 348; has conference with Douglas, 357, 360, 361;

answers to Randolph (9th May), 366; comes to Douglas, 371; to Walsingham (16th), 380; joins Glammis, 426; in Edinburgh, 430, 436; Milles shows draft of treaty to, *ib.*; with James VI., 437; requests that meeting of commissioners be prorogued, 445; to Randolph, *ib.*; Randolph to, 446; passions of, against the league appear daily more plainly, 447; fine dealing of, 457; content to trifle out the time, 476; Milles to (June), 493; 533; memorial for Milles respecting, 577; private speech from Walsingham to, *ib.*; not to be mistrusted, 590.

—— William (Laird of Lethington): 447; marriage of daughter of, 568; sole governor of the affairs of Scotland, 589; puts Courcelles off, 622.

Manners, John: brother of Rutland, 453; Randolph asks to be recommended to, 581; 608; letter of thanks sent to, 628.

—— Roger: Randolph asks to be recommended to, 580.

—— Sir Thomas: 454.

Mannock, Mr: 644; 649.

Mapledurham: 649.

Mar, Earl of (John, 7th Earl): to Walsingham (5th Aug. 1585), 56; same (26th), 82; James VI.'s fear of invasion by, 122; to Walsingham (14th Oct.), 128; 137; James VI. refuses to speak with, 150; James VI. shows liking for, 151; 159; Stirling Castle granted to, 160; 173; with James VI., 180; 220; won by Maitland, 237; with James VI., 241; for the English, 248; warned, 328; with James VI., 350; 431; 443; James VI. still forced to use counsel of, 562.

Marbecke, Doctor: Rutland's physician, 453.

March, Earl of: small hope of life of, 640.

Marches, the: (West) 47; (Middle) 63; 72; 74; losses in (16th April 1586), 316; complaints of injuries in, 317; (West) complaints against, *ib.*; (Middle) 324; 326; 338; (West) *ib.*; (East) *ib.*; (West) 436; (Middle) *ib.*; (West) no warden of, for twelve months, 469; 484; (East) *ib.*; (West) 493; (Middle) *ib.*; (West) warden for, 509; plan of, 577; 579; instructions for preserving records of, 657.

Marishal, Earl: in the field, 137; taken (5th Nov. 1585), 150; to meet Elizabeth's commissioners, 370.

Markam, Thomas: good friend to Mary, 18.

Mars, the: 47.

Marshall, Thomas: 323.

Marshalsea, the: 542; 667.

Martin: 183; cook in Mary's household, 412; 634.

—— Mr: 609.

—— Mr Alderman: 548; 616.

Martyn, Mr (of Melford): 644; 649.

Mary, Queen of Scots: letter from Nau to (1st July 1585) 1; Fontenay exposes himself to danger for sake of, *ib.*; plot to remove, from custody of Shrewsbury, 4, 6; Morgan to (10th), 11; same, 18; Du Preau forbidden to ride with, 21; speeches by, 22; says that James VI. holds his crown as an usurper, 23; Paget to (15th), *ib.*; Hamilton to (16th), 24; Paget to (17th), 25; Morgan to (18th), *ib.*; Paget to, 26; Ross to, 32; undergoing a diet, 34; Ross to (25th), 37; letters from L'Aubespine to, 38; Ross to (27th), 40; practice for carrying away of (6th Aug.), 59; hopes to be removed to Cavendish's house, 61; packets for, *ib.*; requests to Elizabeth by (17th), 67; Keir in disguise lately with (20th), 73; Fontenay to, 77; same, *ib.*; 78; Maitland and Bellenden in party of, 84; requests by (31st), 85; to Mauvissière (6th Sept.), 93; proposal to remove to Chartley, 102; letter from Elizabeth to, *ib.*; advertisement that Mowbray carries letters to, 103; complaints of, 107; to Elizabeth (29th), 113; to Walsingham (30th), 115; Denis to (4th Oct.), 118; same, *ib.*; Morgan to (5th), 120; to Burghley (10th), 125; Giffard's house not suitable for, 129; sick, 130; letter to French Ambassador from, *ib.*; closely guarded, *ib.*; Lord Claud Hamilton to (18th), 131; money due to, *ib.*; speaks hardly of King of Navarre, 137; La Rue to (24th), 145; Fontenay to (14th Nov.), 153; Morgan to (5th Dec.), 160; to French ambassador (8th), 162; to Mauvissière, 163; removal of, to Chartley, 170; 171; packet from, 174; Fowller to, 177; relation by Englefield to the Pope, &c., concerning (8th Jan. 1585–6), 180; right to succession to crown of England of, *ib.*; letter from embroiderer of, 182; Morgan to, 184; to Morgan (17th), 187; Morgan to (18th), 189; to Walsingham (21st), 200; money for, 201; Englefield to (25th), *ib.*; 203; to L'Aubespine (31st), 205; Fontenay to (1st Feb.), 210; Allen to (5th), 218; Paget to (6th), 219; Archbishop of Glasgow to (25th), 232; Morgan to, *ib.*; Arnault has interview with

(26th), 233, 234, 235, 236; memoir for treaty between Elizabeth and, 236; L'Aubespine to (16th March), 247; Morgan to (20th), 255; Archbishop of Glasgow to (21st), *ib.*; Morgan to, 262; to L'Aubespine (24th), 284; Morgan to (29th March 1586), 288; L'Aubespine to (30th), *ib.*; Cherelles to, 290; Paget to (31st), 292; Morgan to, 294; Cherelles to, 295; French Ambassador to, *ib.*; Mauvissière to, *ib.*; letters to, *ib.*; Cherelles to (2nd April), 297; Mendoza to (4th), 306; Morgan to (8th), 309; plot for relief of (10th), 309; Paget to, 310; L'Aubespine to (20th), 327; household of, *ib.*; diet of (23rd), 330; Morgan to (24th), 331; Paget to, 333; Morgan to, 335; same (29th), 344; L'Aubespine to (30th), 349; to Walsingham (3rd May), 351; Archbishop of Glasgow to (10th), 368; expenses of household of, to be lessened; packet for, 376; extract arguments of good inclination of Henry III. to England, out of intercepted letters to and from, 377; Paget to (19th), 385; Mendoza to, 387; to Allen (20th), 388; to Englefield, *ib.*; to Mendoza, 389; to Paget, 390; to Morgan, 392; to Archbishop of Glasgow (28th), 400; to Ross, 404; to Liggons, *ib.*; to Foljambe (29th), 408; to Parsons, 409; household of (30th), 412; to L'Aubespine (31st), *ib.*; Henry III. to write to Elizabeth for new servants for—new servants will not be granted until names are advertised—has little strength (3rd June), 418; L'Aubespine to (9th), 422; desires to be removed from Chartley, 427; Barnes to (10th), 434; will not suffer Elizabeth Pierrepont to depart, 438, 439, 440, 448; lameness of, 449; letters from Barnes to, 450; to Barnes, 451; to Denis (20th), 453; Morgan to (24th), 461; prebend of St. Quentin promised to Gratley in name of, 462; no provision made for, in league between Elizabeth and James VI., 465; to Babington (25th), 470; Mendoza to, 471; L'Aubespine to (26th), 472; Morgan to (29th), 477; bruit of death of, given forth by Burghley, 479; to La Rue (30th), 484; to Cardinal de Montdevis, 489; a paper by, 492; to Hamilton (July), 494; to Paget (3rd), 495; to Mendoza, 496; to Morgan, *ib.*; Morgan to (4th), 499; Morgan to (9th), 515; removal of, a matter of consequence, 516; to Archbishop of Glasgow (12th), 518; to [ ], 519; to Châteauneuf (13th), 521; begins to recover health, 523; Morgan to (16th), 525; to Babington (17th), *ib.*; plans for escape of, 529; to Babington, 530; answer of, to Babington, 531; to Archbishop of Glasgow, 538; same, *ib.*; to La Rue, *ib.*; to Paget, *ib.*; to Lewes, *ib.*; 539; writes that Powlet is no fit keeper of her, 548; to Mendoza (27th), *ib.*; to Paget, 549; to Morgan, 550; to Archbishop of Glasgow, 552; to Englefield, 555; to Paget, 558; to Giffard, 560; Ross to (29th), 562; abstracts of letters between L'Aubespine and, 570; L'Aubespine to, *ib.*; Mary to Châteauneuf, *ib.*; Mendoza to, 573; to Paget, *ib.*; Babington to, *ib.*; to Mendoza, 574; to [ ], *ib.*; to Lewes, *ib.*; to Foljambe, 575; to Fontenay, *ib.*; to Mendoza (2nd Aug.), 582; Powlet to consider in what sort writings of, might be seized, 585; Babington to (3rd), 587; L'Aubespine to, 588; same, 589; packet for, 594; mention of, in Poley's confession, 601; removal of (9th), 606; discovery of dangerous practices by, 607; Hamilton to (10th), 608; plot for delivery of, 612; acquainted with Babington's conspiracy against Elizabeth, *ib.*; charge of household of, committed to Darvell, 621; Courcelles to (20th), 624; L'Aubespine to, 626; Elizabeth means, to remain at Chartley in state of prisoner, 628; diet of, 630; Elizabeth thinks to have, removed to some place of more safety, 630; removal of, 632; anger of, at finding her papers taken, *ib.*; family of, at Chartley, 634; described by Elizabeth as "wicked murtheress," 657; offers made to, to effect her escape, 659; removal of, to Fotheringay or the Tower, 679; mention of, in Babington's confession, 683, 684; matters concerning (8th Sept.), 702; to Elizabeth, 705.

Massill, Thomas: complaint of, 322.

Masterton, Captain (Maistirtoun): 410.

Mathé, Monsieur: 227.

Mattignon, Marshal de: pressing strongly upon the Huguenots, 589.

Maude, . . .: 587; 600; 690.

Maulerrier, Count de: marriage of Pinart to daughter of, 408.

Mauvissière, Madame de: 423.

—— Monsieur de (Sieur de Castelnau) (French Ambassador): de L'Aubespin succeeds, 18; to James VI. (21st July

1585), 33; despatches sent to, 52; Gray receives letters from, 60; letter for Wotton from, 62; letter from Mary to, 68; Mary to, 69; packet from, 100; Mary to (8th Dec.), 163; 190; credit of, impaired, 196; 203; not yet employed, 231; Courcelles accuses, 246; Douglas abuses, 248; 255; 286; to Mary, 295; to Nau, *ib.*; packets in hands of, 410; 660.

Maven, Elizabeth: 318.

—— Robert: 318.

Maxwell, David: escapes from Stirling Castle (11th Sept. 1585), 101; committed to ward, 107; 122; 154.

—— John (Lord): *See* Morton, Earl of.

—— Sir Robert: to go with Gray, 410; Case, &c., charged by, 617.

Maxwells, the: 410.

Mayenne, Duke of: *See* Maine, Duke of.

M'Connell, Angus: Maclane at feud with, 42; Angus charged with intelligence with, 58; to recall followers (22nd Aug. 1585), 79; levies men, 116; Arran on land of, 316; demands of, granted by Elizabeth's deputy, 503.

Mecklenburg, Duke of: 566.

Medler, ...: comes to Fortescue, 651.

Megalli, Sebastian (almoner of Mary's household): 135.

Melgund, Laird of: to D'Esneval (5th Aug. 1586), 590.

Melville, Andrew (Master of Mary's household): 135; 327; 412; 586; 626; 633.

—— Mr James (Melvin): sent by Leicester to Gray, 308; 310; appointed commissioner, 407; 431.

—— Sir Robert (Melvin): has gift of bishopric of Ross, 32; Arran has conference with (22nd Sept. 1585), 108; 127; taken (5th Nov.), 150; 156; signs the bond of Gray, 214; 225; 237; welcomes Randolph, 246; moves that the nobility be convened, 301; 308; 371; comes to Douglas, 382; 415; 537.

Melvin.: *See* Melville.

Memorceau, Monsieur de: asks permission to come to England, 38.

Mendoza, Don Bernardino de (Spanish Ambassador in France): Paget to communicate with, 12; Mary to write to, 17; ciphers for Mary from, 31; Haggerston receives money from, 133; Mary confederate with, 180; writes to Morgan, 184; 190; cipher of, 191; 198; 202; 257; Morgan has intelligence with, 264; writes to Morgan, 268; letter to Mary from, 293; 294; to Mary (4th April 1586), 306; thanks of Morgan to, 309; ordered by Philip II. to provide Mary with money, 335; 352; 353; to Mary (19th May), 387; Mary to (20th), 389; letter from Mary to, 392; 401; to procure pension for Foljambe, 408; awaits news from Spain for Mary, 468; to Mary (25th June), 471; Mary to (2nd July), 496; 521; 526; Mary to (27th), 548; letters to Mary from, 552; 556; to Mary, 573; Mary to, 574; same (2nd Aug.), 582; 591: mention of, in Poley's confession, 600, 601.

Meney, Mr: of great acquaintance with Babington, 604.

Mercier: *See* Abington.

Mercure, Duc de: jar between Montpensier and, 35; 212.

"Merins, the": 253.

Metham, Thomas (of Metham): 650; 653.

Methams, the: 696.

Methven, Lord: bishopric of Ross in gift of, 40.

Mexson, Edward: 319.

Michell, Edward: 321.

Milborne, Roger: 322.

Mildmay, Anthony: to attend Mary in her removal, 702.

—— Sir Walter: Douglas to send to, 400; 424; to view Fotheringay Castle, 630; Burghley, &c., to (26th Aug. 1586), 631; 701.

Milles, Francis: to Walsingham (22nd July 1586), 539; same, 540; same, *ib.*; same (23rd), 542; same, *ib.*; same (24th), 543; same, 547; [ ] to (27th), 562; to Walsingham (30th), 569; [ ] to (4th Aug.), 587; to Walsingham, 588; same (13th), 616; same (24th), 627.

—— Mr Thomas: to Douglas (9th July 1595), 8; recommended to Elizabeth, 10; 35; has access to Elizabeth, 39, 54; to be sent to Wotton, 78, 87, 92, 105; return of, 130; report of, 133; to Walsingham (2nd March 1585-6), 237; sent to Maitland, 240; to be shortly despatched, 247; 282; sent to Walsingham, 294; 295; instructions for (2nd April 1586), 303; 307; account of conference between Gray and Cavalion by (10th), 309; 314; MacGeoghegan to (15th), 315; Randolph hopes for return of, 338; Randolph's letters sent by, 342; Randolph to (30th), 348; 350; copy of letter by, 355; to Walsingham (6th May), 357; same (12th), 372; sent to James VI., 428; to Nau-

dolph (10th June), 430; departure of, 434; goes with Douglas to Falkland, 435; letters from, 436; to Randolph (12th), *ib.*; necessary that, should remain at Falkland, 441; sent to meet Rutland, 444; in Randolph's company, 454; sent to James VI., 483; instructions to (29th), *ib.*; 487; to Maitland, 493; should not be forgotten, 513; to Walsingham (16th July), 524; 535; 537; memorial for, 577.
Mivre, Captain: 410.
Mollan, Monsieur: La Valle sends for, 186.
Momperson, Mistress: 653.
Monalte, B.: to [ ] (1st Aug. 1586), 579.
Montafiliant, Monsieur de: 227.
Montague, Lord: Fortescue with, 652.
—— Sir Edward: to attend Mary in her removal, 702.
Montbéliard, Comte de: entreats peace for Huguenots, 589.
Montdevis, Cardinal de: 257; 403; Mary to (30th June 1586), 489; note from Mary for, 519.
Monteith, Robert: 317; 432.
Montgomery, Captain (the elder): 410.
—— Captain (the younger): 410.
—— Earl of: 365.
—— Robert: to purge his offence, 226.
Montmartin, Monsieur de: 186; 229.
Montmorency, Monsieur de: joins Navarre, 194; assists Huguenots, 248; 295; undertakes to negotiate a peace, 423; enters into Provence, 478; takes Les Maris, 500.
Montpensier, Duc de: jar between Mercure and, 35; joins Navarre, 194; adheres to Navarre, 274.
Montrose, Earl of: Arran has conference with, 108; ready to be employed by Arran, 126; enemy to England, 137; takes Stirling Castle (4th Nov. 1585), 150; taken (5th), *ib.*; 159; delivery of, 160; at Kinneill, 162; 173; signs the bond of Arran, 214; French ambassador deals with, 215; set at liberty, 261; meeting at house of, 307, 311, 315, 534; 563; still suspected to lurk for mischief, 578.
Montségur: taking of, 295; 408.
Monypenny, Captain: 410.
Moore, Mr: 542.
Moorfield: 683.
Morgan, Thomas ("Germin" "Berisson"): to Mary (10th July 1585), 11; same, 18; 20; to Mary (18th), 25; papers found in chamber of, 27; 29; cipher for Mary from, 31; Ross strives for liberty of, 33; practice against Elizabeth by (13th Sept.), 103; to Mary (5th Oct.), 120; 124; to Mary (5th Dec.), 160; letters from (6th Jan. 1585–6), 178; to Mary (18th Jan.), 184; Mary to, 187; to Mary, 189; to Nau, 198; to Mary (25th Feb.), 232; same (20th March), 255; same (21st), 262; Mary asks de L'Aubespin to help, 286; Mary recommends, to Cherelles, 287; to Mary (29th March 1586), 288; taken prisoner (30th), 290; papers of, sent to Cherelles, *ib.*; to Mary (31st), 294; prisoner, 298; to Mary (8th April), 309; same (24th), 331; same, 335; same (29th), 344; instructions from Paget for, 386; Mary to (20th May), 392; to Mary (24th June), 461; to Mary (29th), 477; 489; Mary to (2nd July), 496; to Giffard (3rd), 498; to Mary (4th), 499; to Curll, 500; to Giffard, *ib.*; to Mary (9th), 515; Ballard complains of, 517; pension ordained by Mary for, 519; to Mary (16th), 525; Mary to (27th), 550; 555; deputed by Mary to supply intelligence from France, 558; Mary recommends, to Mendoza, 582; 591; mention of, in Poley's confession, 596, 597, 599; Tyrell grows acquainted with, 649; mention of, in Tyrell's fourth declaration, 667; provokes Mary to renew intelligence with Babington, 701.
Morighean, Giles (Morigneau): recommended to Mary, 192; pension for, 271.
Morison, Charles: to attend Mary in her removal, 702.
Morley, Lord: 124.
—— Mr: 435.
Morton: 320.
—— D. (Bishop of St. Asaph): Fortescue meets, at Rome, 647.
—— Daniel: 11.
—— Earl of (John, Lord Maxwell): takes Johnstone, 7; to make peace with James VI. (22nd July 1585), 34; Arran to join, 36; will do nothing without consent of Gray, 36; 46; secretly in agreement with Arran, 80, 81; desirous of making his peace, 84; Lammington to solicit in cause of, *ib.*; Lords to agree with, 88; 92; does not agree with Arran, 101; 105; commits David Maxwell to ward, 107; 114; raid against, 120; articles presented to James VI. by, 122; stratagem on part of Arran, &c., to cause disagreement between England and, *ib.*; questioned by James VI. as to affairs on the Border, *ib.*;

127; 130; marches to meet Carmichael (28th Oct.), 137; proclamation by (15th Nov.), 153; seeks leave to depart, 162; 173; supplication of, 174; 184; goes openly to Mass, 188; contemptuous proceedings of, 208; no certainty of release of, 225; publicly arraigned, 239, 241; 248; to Arbroath (18th March 1585–6), 253; prisoner, 261; released upon sureties, 282; controversy between Johnstone and, 308; Johnstone and, likely to agree, 364; suspected in religion, 427; 628.
Morton, Earldom of: 162; 261.
—— Robert: tailor in Mary's household, 412; 634.
Moscropp, David (Muscroppe) (Deputy Provost of Jedworth): allegations against, 139; thought to be guilty of Russell's death, 394; put to the horn, 579.
Mote, Laird of the: 325.
Mothe Fénélon, Monsieur de La: *See* La Mothe Fénélon.
Motin, ...: 289.
Moulderis, Cardinal of: Mary writes to, 677.
Moulins, Monsieur de (Lieutenant of the Scottish Guards): to Portal (23rd Nov. 1585), 155.
Mountjoy, Lord: of the house of Blunt, 14; 275; 299.
Mowbray (Laird of Barnbogle): to be sent to England by Arran, 103; daughters of, to serve Mary, 115, 125; 247; suit of, 330; Powlet advertised of coming of, 432.
—— Mr (Moubray): despatches sent by, 52.
—— Mistress (Moubray): 17; to marry Curle, 130; receipt by (23rd Oct. 1585), 135; marriage of, *ib.*; 136; 151; 155; demand for servant for, 158; arrival of, 170; servant for, 182; one of Mary's household, 327, 412, 635.
Mowe, Alexander: 323.
—— James: 323.
—— William: 323.
Mowse, Doctor: 516.
Moyle, ...: 651.
Murdo, D.: 142.
Murra, George: complaint of, 323.
Murray, Captain (the elder): 410.
—— Captain (the younger): 410; (Mora) to go to Low Countries, 622; (Mords) embarks for Flanders, 636.
—— Earl of: 240.
—— James (of Poways): 108.
—— Sir John (of Tullibardine): to go with Gray, 410.
Musgrave, Mr Humphrey (Deputy of the Middle Marches): attends on Rutland, 454.
Musselburgh: 240; 338.
Mussepont, 645; 671.
Mylntoun, Lord of (younger): 452.

Nancy: 464; 588.
Nateres, William: in Evers' train, 454.
Nau, Monsieur: Fontenay to (1st July 1585), 1; 17; complaints of, 21; 31; letters from brother of, 38; 41; Fontenay to (1st Aug.), 51; letters from, 68; 98; letter from Mauvissière to, 100; Morgan commends himself to, 121; intercedes for Mary with Powlet, 130; brings packet to Walsingham (Oct.), 131; 135; 136; comes to Powlet, 158; 171; memorial sent to Cherelles by, 182; 197; Morgan to (18th Jan. 1585–6), 198; Cherelles writes to, 201; letters for, 234; Cherelles to (22nd Feb.), 278; same (23rd), 282; to Cherelles (25th March 1586), 286; L'Ausbespin to, 295; Mauvissière to, *ib.*; Cherelles to (1st April), 296; 298; Mary's secretary, 327; to Courcelles (30th), 349; Englefield to (3rd May), 352; same, *ib.*; postscript to Paget from (20th), 392; Boullenger has conference with, 395; to Fontenay, 410; (Mr Wawr), 412; arrogant message to Powlet from, 448; 468; to La Rue (30th June), 488; to Foljambe, 489; Babington to, 492; articles to be ministered to, 510; packet for, 516; removal of, 518; to Babington (13th July), 521; 529; Phelippes hopes that Elizabeth will hang, 531; 555; to Foljambe (27th), 560; Babington to, 573; apprehension of, to be considered by Powlet, 585; chest of, to be searched, 607; guarding of, 620; 624; discontented, 627; to be interrogated, 662; to Walsingham (3rd Sept.), 664; to Council of England, *ib.*; memoir of, 666; charges against (4th), 673; privity of, 678; confession of (5th), 679; writes for a pardon, 701; to Elizabeth (10th), 705.
Navarre, King of: levies by princes of Germany in aid of, 20; Henry III. disposed to favour succession of, 37; La Valle goes to, 38; 65; 91; informed of Bodley's success, 114; Mary speaks hardly of, 137; excommunicated, 147; expedition of Maine against, 184; 193; Montmorency, &c., join, 194; 248; demands a general council, 274; enemy to Henry III., 407; intent of Guise to

overthrow, 416; awaiting help of mercenaries, 423; Elizabeth likes James VI.'s answer touching, 431; Wemyss to return to, 437; at Rochelle, 464; Montmorency in league with, 478; Queen Mother of France to treat with, 516; will be a Catholic, 563; Henry III. gives first care to ambassadors of, since Guise's absence, *ib.*, 588; Wemyss offers light horse to, 636.
—— Queen of: Touraine defeats men of, 35; joins Catholic league, 194; very ill, 274; cannot make up her mind to return to her husband, 423.
Nazareth, Archbishop, of: 273; to apply himself to set Morgan at liberty, 472; advertisement of, 497.
Neale, Mr: packet of, 222.
Nemours, Duchess of: 149; 194; 248; 260.
—— Duke of: La Rue goes to, 145; eldest daughter of Duke of Lorraine promised to, 146; shall marry princess of Lorraine, 194; at Court, 248; marriage of, does not advance, 260; marriage of, deferred, 274; Mary regrets marriage of, to Princess of Lorraine, 286; 331; 332.
Nesbit, Mr: Arran charged with sending, to Guise, 58.
Netherlands, States General of the: treaty with (11th July 1585), 19; James VI.'s speech to (May 1586), 373.
Netherton: 320.
Nevers, Monsieur de: of the holy league, 194.
New Abbey: 261.
Newall, . . .: 540; 543; 588.
Newark, Mr: gentleman of the chamber to Rutland, 453.
New Bewick: *See* Bewick, New.
Newbottle, Abbot of: a Lord of the Articles, 161.
Newcastle: 9; 386; 444.
Newdigate, Mr: Tyrell makes a sermon before, 643.
Newgate: 4; 5; 604; 690.
Newport, Mr: 217.
Newson, Mr: in Lord Evers' train, 454.
Nicasius, Mr: *See* Yetsweirt.
Nichol, John: 321.
Nicholas, : 207; pasteler in Mary's household, 412; 634.
Nicholson, James: 319.
—— Thomas: 321.
—— William, 321.
Nickson, Archie: 325.
—— Harry: 325; 326.
—— (Nixson), George: 325.
"19": *See* Arran, Earl of.
Niver, Captain: 433.
Noble, John: 320.
Noe, . . .: of Gray's Inn Fields, 652.
Nonsuch: Walsingham's letter dated at (4th Sept. 1585), 91; same (12th), 102.
Noralhurst: 320.
Norfolk: 11; 644.
Norreys, Lord: letter for, 511.
Norris, Mr.: mentioned in examination of Bold, 698.
—— Mr John: letter to Leicester from, 342; good luck of, at the Grave, 350.
—— Sir John (Norrice): men levied by, 20.
Northlandsey: 354.
Northumberland, Countess of: Fortescue with, 652.
—— Earl of: 17; death of, 28; 35; 124; bucks from park of, sent to James VI., 255; 299; 575.
—— Earl of (Henry): to be sought for for Mary, 528; 551; 645.
Nowe, William: 323.
Nudrie; Lord of (Younger): 452.
Nuncio, The: 185; 272.
Nutmeg, . . .: 531.

Obaine: *See* Lennox, Duke of.
Odo, Father: 185; 172.
Offley, Mr Hugh: Giffard's letter sent by, 530; bill of exchange of, 542; apt to be used against Ballard, 582; 633.
Ogilvie, James: 554.
Ogle, James (of Cawste Park): 320; attends on Rutland, 454.
—— Lawell (of Edington): complaint of, 322.
—— Mark (of Kerkley): complaint of, 322.
—— Mr: in Evers' train, 454.
—— Mr: mentioned in Tipping's confession, 695.
Old Bailey: 604.
Oliphant, Captain: 410.
—— Lord: a Lord of the Articles, 161; 173.
—— Master of: Hume marries widow of, 261.
Olipher, John: 323.
—— Robert: 323.
Olivares, Count de: 472.
Olone de Barges: 35.
O'Neill, Shane: 116.
O'Neills (Onnilles),* the: 58.
Only, Mr: 531.
Orkney: claim of James VI. to, 336; 354.
—— Bishop of: a Lord of the Articles, 161.
—— Earl of: Gray marries daughter of (22nd July 1585), 34; 638; 639.

* Misprinted "Annilles" in the text.

Orme, Allane (of Dalry): 452.
—— David (of Powlethame): 452.
Orsomuille, Monsieur: 229.
Osborne, : servant to Paget, 292.
Overton, Mistress: 531.
Owen, . . . : 218.
—— Hugh: letter from Mary to, 676.
Oxfordshire: 4.

Pages, Bastian.
—— Mistress ("Mistress Bastian"): wife and daughters of, sequestered, 206; 207; 327; 412; refuses keys of Mary's chamber, 632; 634.
Paget, Charles ("Hert"): to communicate with Mary, 12; to recommend Blunt, 14; 15; recovers Lord Paget's money, 16; 17; 20; to Mary (15th July 1585), 23; same (17th), 25; same (18th), 26; 124; letters from (6th Jan. 1585–6), 178; 189; friend to Morgan, 191; Hamilton leaves instructions with, 195; 213; to Mary (6th Feb.), 219; letters sent by, 262; has access to Morgan, 263; 268; money to satisfy, 269; Morgan's papers in hands of (30th March 1586), 291; to Mary (31st), 292; advertisements to Mendoza from, 306; to Mary (10th April), 310; servants of, ill-affected in religion, 326; 352; 353; to Mary (19th May), 385; Mary to (20th); 390, 392; Morgan retains letter for, 468; at Ligia, 472; letters from Mary to, 479; 490; Mary to (3rd July), 495; Ballard complains of, 517; pension ordained by Mary for, 519; Phelippes to deliver letter to, 538; Mary to, *ib.*; money due to, 553; Mary to (27th), 558; Foljambe to show friendship to, 560; 591; mention of, in Poley's confession, 600; has not yet communicated with Hamilton, 609; meeting of Tyrell with, 649; mention of, in Tyrell's fourth declaration, 667, 672; if in England matters fully ripe, 674; letter from, 677.
—— Lord: Morgan has custody of money of, 15; 16; houses of, 61; 107; 174; friend to Morgan, 191; 213; moves the Pope in favour of Morgan, 264; begs Charles Paget to come to Spain, 270; money for, in keeping of Morgan, 298; to Mary (24th April 1586), 333; solicits private provision, 352, 354; received coldly in Rome, 386; 417; in Spain, 528; Mary to (27th July), 549; deputed by Mary to supply intelligence from Spain, 558; Mary to, 573; money paid out of revenues of, 630; mention of, in Tyrell's fourth declaration, 672.
Paisley, Laird of: 159.
Palmar, Robert: apprehended, 543.
Palmer, . . . : 699.
—— Captain: to watch for Holt, 62.
—— Harry (of Kegworth): 650.
—— John: 321.
"Pan": 179.
Panslee, Mistress: 531.
Pantoun, Captain: 410.
Paperdaire: 317.
Paris: Fontenay's letter dated at (1st July 1585), 2; Ross at, 32, 33; 38; 40; letters from (8th Oct.), 123; Lord Claud Hamilton's letter dated at (18th), 131; 228; mutiny in, 500.
—— Bishop of: 265.
Parma, Duchess of: dead, 289.
—— Prince of: letter to Mary from, 66; 196; 202; actor in plot to relieve Mary, 309; letters from Mary to, 334; Paget speaks privately with, *ib.*; Mary thanks, 409; besieges Grave, 423; notification of Foljambe to, 472; Parsons to labour with, for Mary, 556; 563; affairs of, succeeding happily, 589; 612; mention of, in Tyrell's fourth declaration, 671.
Parry, . . . : confession by, 47.
Parsons, Father Robert: Englefield to (24th July 1585), 36; 124; 218; 310; bearer of letters from Mary to Prince of Parma, 334; Mary to, 409; to labour with Palmer for Mary, 556; mention of, in Poley's confession, 598, 600; mention of, in Tyrell's fourth declaration, 668, 672; letter from, 676. *See also* Eusebius.
Paryce, Ferdinand: 644.
Pasquier (groom of the chambers in Mary's household): 412; 448; 628; 633.
—— Monsieur: Fontenay wishes to employ, 2; Morgan reports well of, 198; cipher for, 249; 280; to Courcelles (28th May 1586), 408; 626; articles for (2nd Sept.), 659; answers of, *ib.*; letters in chests of, 701.
Patrick: David Boyd's servant, 5.
Patricke, . . . : 454.
Patoun, Captain: Gray writes touching, 393.
Pawl, John: in Evers' train, 454.
Pawlet, Lady (of Borley): 644.
Pawtie of Harlaw: a notorious offender, 302.
Pawton, Colonel: 363.
Payne, Jeremy: 693.
Paynter (Poynter): bearer of letter to Milles, 547; to watch for Ballard, 562; to be given stuff for secret writing, 633.

Peckham, Edmund: deceased, 654; mentioned in examination of Bold, 698, 699, 700, 701.
—— Sir George: 543; Babington goes to house of, 604; somewhat to be learned from, 616; not to be trusted in anything, 671.
Peebles: 137; 159.
Pell, Geoffrey: petition of, 354.
Pelleuse, Cardinal: 403.
Pelliston, Mr: 531.
Pelloun, . . .: 531.
Pemberton, Mr: a goldsmith in Cheapside, 605.
Pembroke, Earl of: Leicester tries to make, councillor, 267.
Penycuik, Mr Gilbert: 452.
Percy: kitchen-boy in Mary's household, 412; 634.
Pereson, Clement: in Evers' train, 454.
Pergamo, Prince of: Morgan begs Mary to thank, 463.
Pericot: Mary's cipher lost by, 271.
Peron, Andrew: 272.
Peru: 550.
Petro Maria, Signor: 517.
Phelippes, Thomas: indorsement by, 77, 121, 153, 176, 177; relation by Englefield deciphered by, 180; Mary's packet deciphered by, 182; decipher by, 187; Morgan's letter deciphered by, 198; Powlet to (25th Jan. 1585–6), 201; letters received by Powlet from, 235; to Walsingham (19th March), 253; 278; Powlet to (1st April 1586), 297; Paget's letter deciphered by, 333; Walsingham to (3rd May), 351; packet for Mary from, 376; Paget's letter deciphered by, 387; Mary's letter deciphered by, 403; Nau's letter deciphered by, 411; Powlet to (3rd June), 417; letter from Robert to, 418; Morgan's letter deciphered by, 469; same, 480; Powlet receives letters from, *ib.*; Powlet to (29th), 484; Morgan's letter deciphered by, 499; to Walsingham (7th July), 509; Giffard to, 512; to Walsingham (8th), 514; Sansellan's letter deciphered by, 517; gone to Chartley, 518; Curll's letter deciphered by, 521; to Walsingham (14th), 523; 529; Curll's letter deciphered by, 530; to Walsingham (17th), *ib.*; same (19th), 531; to [ ] (20th), 538; Walsingham to (22nd), 541; Mary's letter deciphered by, 549; 551; Mary's letter deciphered by, 552; same, 555; Nau's letter deciphered by, 560; Mary's letter deciphered by, 561; Ross's letter deciphered by, 565; Powlet to (29th), *ib.*; Curll's letter deciphered by, *ib.*; Walsingham to (30th), 569; Mary's letter deciphered by, 573; same, 583; to Walsingham (2nd Aug.), *ib.*; same (3rd), 584; 588; Giffard to (15th), 618; Walsingham to (28th), 633; Giffard to, 656; Walsingham to (3rd Sept.), 666; same (4th), 673; Wade to (7th), 701; Walsingham to (9th), 704; same (10th), 705.
Phelps, (*alias* "Nicholas Smith"): resident with Lady Copley, 653.
Philip II., King of Spain: partisans of ("the Spaniard"), suspected, 2; 33; ships of, 35; money promised to French Catholics by, 37; 119; 124; relation by Englefield to (8th Jan. 1585–6), 180; in agreement with the Pope, 184; 190; Mary to write to, 191; makes provision by sea, 196; 202; league between Pope, &c., and, 233; 257; 288; Elizabeth arms ships to oppose (29th March 1586), 289; negotiations for peace between Elizabeth and, 299; most fitting means to do good to Mary, 310; Pages has audience with, 333; Elizabeth offers half Drake's booty to, 370; intended enterprise against England of, 377; prepares to meet Drake, 386; Archbishop of Glasgow to discover designs of, 401; combines with the Pope, 416; ambassador from Denmark comes to induce Elizabeth to make peace with, 423; enterprises of Drake divert designs of, 456; matters showing malice of, to be collected, 510; 519; not for beginning any enterprise until he has recovered isles of Peru, 550; to assist Mary with 12,000 crowns, 552; enterprise of, against England, 554; 563.
Philips (Phillippes): has access to Powlet, 121; 199; servant to Walsingham, 284.
Piedmont, Prince of: mention of, in Tyrell's fourth declaration, 671.
Pierondre, : discharged, 412.
Pierrepont, Elizabeth: marriage of Nau with, 278; 296; one of Mary's household, 327; Mary in favour of marriage of, 341; employing of, 345; 412; 421; Mary to get rid of, 422; Pierrepont asks for delivery of, 437; Mary will not suffer, to depart, 438, 439, 440, 448; letter from Elizabeth to Powlet concerning delivery of, 490; causes which have made Mary retain, 522; marriage of, 551; 586; Mary indifferent for stay or return of; 594; order to be taken with, 607; 626;

628; 632; Powlet asks for direction concerning, 633.
Pierrepont, Monsieur de: 99; 217; 253; 278; 283; 296; 395; 437; to Powlet, 439; to Walsingham (16th June 1586), 440; presents himself to fetch his daughter, 473; advertised that his daughter shall be delivered, 511; 586.
"Pietro": 176; receipt by, 345; bearer of Mary's letter, 392; arrived in Paris, 461; given assurance in Mary's name of a prebend in St. Quentin's, 462; 466; prebend bestowed on, 468; 497; letters to Mary from 550, 551; Mary will not fail to satisfy father of, 552.
Pieu, : 518.
Pight, : 454.
Pinart, Madame: 231.
—— Monsieur: 113; money sent to Courcelles by, 186; 203; 231; 248; 255; 260; 298; Hubert to speak to, 338; ill-affectioned to Mary, 402; marriage of, 408; 537; Courcelles to (20th Aug. 1586), 622; 662.
Pirates: James VI. requests redress of the "pillory" of English, 628.
Pittenweem, Prior of: to Walsingham (13th Aug. 1585), 66.
Plonnart, Charles (Plouvart): sequestered, 207; Mary's embroiderer, 412; 634.
'Plough, the": by Temple Bar, 650.
Plunket, Mr: 604.
Pluscardine, Prior of: a Lord of the Articles, 161; comes to Randolph, 246.
Plymouth: 612.
Poictou: 194; 464.
Poland, Queen of: 278.
Poley, Robert (Pooley): bearer of Blunt's letter, 12; Morgan speaks secretly with—at Blunt's devotion, 13; 16; sent to Morgan, 18, 19; to Walsingham (July 1585), 20; writes to Christopher Blunt, 23; thought to be taken, 24; sent to Morgan, 29; willing to serve Mary, 197; 253; letters from, 273; Leicester sends for, 275; a servant of Sidney's, 292; letter from, 345; has intelligence with Mary, 492; 510; Mary's experience of, not enough, 521; 523; letter to Mary from, 550; sups with Babington, 569; 584; 588; charges against, 595; confession by, *ib.*; Babington to (Aug.), 658.
Pope, the (Gregory XIII.): 9; death of, 26; 333; audience of Fortescue, &c., with, 641, 647, 648, 649; commission of, for providing captains for invasion of England, 668.
Pope, (Pius V.): 32; 40; excommunication against Elizabeth pronounced by, 232.
—— (Sixtus V.): Lewes in good credit with, 27; 32; ships of, 35; 40; relation by Englefield to (8th Jan. 1585–6), 180; Philip II. in agreement with, 184; better inclined to Mary than his predecessor, 190; 202; 213; league between the Emperor, &c., and, 233; 257; 294; 402; practices of, 406; has not the like conceit of the Jesuits as his predecessor, 463; 488; 519; levies men to enter into England, 612.
Portal, General: de Moulins to (23rd Nov. 1585), 155.
Porter, . . .: 610.
Portugal: 479.
Pott, Anthony: 577.
—— Revisan (of Carrick): 576.
—— Thomas: complaint of, 325; 576.
—— Thomas (of the Herst): 318.
"Pourse, the": in Old Bailey, 604.
Powlet, Anthony: Memorceau asks permission to come to England from, 38.
—— Sir Amyas: to Walsingham (10th July 1585), 10; same (14th), 20; same (17th), 24; to Walsingham (26th), 38; same, 39; same (8th Aug.), 61; same (19th), 68; 69; to Walsingham (27th), 83; Mary complains of (6th Sept.), 93; to Walsingham (7th), 99; same (8th), 100; directions to (13th), 102; Elizabeth to, *ib.*; to Walsingham (23rd), 109; same (24th), *ib.*; Walsingham to (26th), 113; to Walsingham (27th), *ib.*; same (3rd Oct.), 118; same (9th), 125; Walsingham to (10th), *ib.*; to Walsingham (15th), 129; same (18th), 131; same (26th), 135; same, 136; same (27th), *ib.*; Walsingham to (6th Nov.), 151; to Walsingham (11th), 152; same (18th), 155; Dudley to, *ib.*; to Walsingham (30th), 158; Walsingham to (7th Dec.), 161; to Walsingham (12th), 170; same (27th), 174; same (9th Jan. 1585–6), 181; same (15th), 187; Walsingham to (19th), 199; to Walsingham (25th), 201; to Phelippes, *ib.*; to Walsingham (30th), 205; same (2nd Feb.), 215; Walsingham to (4th), 217; to Walsingham, *ib.*; same (6th), 218; same (19th), 226; same (26th), 233; same, 236; same, 239; to Phelippes (1st April 1586), 297; to Walsingham, *ib.*; same (11th), 312; same (18th), 326; same (25th), 341; same (5th May), 355; same (12th), 374; same, 375; same, 376; same (22nd), 395; same (23rd), 396; same (25th), 398; to

Phelippes (3rd June), 417; to Walsingham, 418; same (9th), 427; same (10th), 432; same (15th), 437; Pierrepont to, 439; to Walsingham (17th), 448; same (21st), 457; to Walsingham (29th), 480; to Phelippes, 484; Elizabeth to, 490; to be directed to apprehend Babington, 510; to Walsingham (7th July), 511; L'Aubespine to, 512; rumour that he is to be discharged from guardianship of Mary, 518; Mary perceives a sinister intention towards her in, 519; more rigorous and insolent then is his wont, 522; to Walsingham (14th), 523; a "jealer of criminals," 531; to Walsingham (20th), 537; same (26th), 548; sickness of, 555; to Phelippes (29th), 565; to Walsingham, *ib.*; same (30th), 569; 583; to Walsingham (3rd Aug.), 585; to Walsingham (8th), 593; same, 594; 596; letter to, &c., 606; Elizabeth to (9th), 607; instructions for, *ib.*; to Walsingham (22nd), 625; Walsingham to (25th), 628; payment to, 630; Burghley, &c., to (26th), *ib.*; articles to be resolved on by, 631; to Walsingham (27th), 632; same (29th), 634; same, *ib.*; same (30th), 635; Elizabeth to, 657; Walsingham (4th Sept.), 679; same (5th), *ib.*; to put things in order for removal of Mary, 702.

Powrie Ogilvie, Laird of: 410.

Poynter: *See* Paynter.

Preau, Monsieur de: *See* Courcelles.

—— Mr: Mary's reader, 327.

Preaulx, Monsieur: Gertffrenneau to (26th Feb. 1585-6), 233.

President of the North, Lord: *See* Huntingdon, Earl of.

Privy Council, the (England): the Commissioners to (24th June 1586), 469; to the Commissioners (26th), 473; to confer with Douglas, 629; Nau to (3rd Sept.), 664.

Provence: 464; 478.

Puritans, the: 527.

Pygot, Thomas: to attend Mary in her removal, 702.

QUASMORE, Mistress: 531.

Quhittonghame, Laird of: *See* Whittinghame

Quhytlaw: *See* Whitlaw.

Quick, Edward: servant to Dunsany, 605.

RABANKS, William: in Evers' train, 454.

Raleigh, Sir Walter: Elizabeth weary of, 275; anger between Elizabeth and, 299; one of men of, undertakes to kill Elizabeth, 600.

Rallay, . . . : 97.

Ralle, Captain: to go to Low Countries, 622.

Ralph (Burgoyne's servant): 412; 634.

Ramsay, Captain: 410.

Randolph, Mr Thomas: 178; dislike of James VI. for, 184; sent to James VI., 207; instructions for (31st Jan. 1585-6), *ib.*; instructions for, 209; diet for, 214; to Leicester (6th Feb.), 221; same (7th), *ib.*; to Walsingham (24th), 231; same (2nd March), 240; same (17th), 249; Walsingham to (19th), 254; to be sent as ambassador to Scotland, 274; dogged and crafty, *ib.*; to Walsingham (22nd), 281; 288; to Burghley (1st April 1586), 295; to Davison, 300; to Walsingham (2nd), *ib.*; indorsements by, 302; Walsingham to, 303; to Walsingham (5th), 307; same (11th), 310; Powlet to, 312; Douglas to (12th), 314; Walsingham to (13th), *ib.*; to Walsingham (22nd), 328; same (25th), 336; to Burghley, 340; Elizabeth to (28th), 342; to Milles (30th), 348; to Walsingham, 349; Collace to, 351; petition to, 354; to Walsingham (7th May), 364; same (9th), 365; demands of, 366; to Walsingham (11th), 370; to Burghley (13th), 375; to Walsingham, 377; same (18th), 382; to Scrope (21st), 393; to Walsingham, 394; Walsingham to (24th), 396; to Walsingham (28th), 406; same, 407; instructions for, to conclude league, 415; Walsingham to (5th June), 419; Scrope to, *ib.*; to Walsingham (6th), 420; to Walsingham (10th), 428; Collingwood to, 429; to Walsingham, *ib.*; Milles to, 430; to [ ], 433; Burghley to, 434; to Walsingham (12th), 435; Milles to, 436; Douglas to (16th), 440; same, 442; to Walsingham, 444; James VI. to, *ib.*; Maitland to, 445; to Maitland, 446; to Walsingham, *ib.*; Gray to (18th), 449; Douglas to (19th), 451; Gray to, 452; gentlemen in company of, 454; Douglas to (20th), 455; Walsingham to, 456; to Walsingham (21st), 457; Bothwell, &c., to, 458; to Walsingham (22nd), 458; letter from Scottish commissioners to, 459; Gray to, *ib.*; 465; to Walsingham (24th), 469; same, 470; commission by Elizabeth to (28th), 475; Walsingham to, 476; to Burghley (30th), 485; Douglas to, 486; Douglas to write to, 509; deserves great thanks, 513; to Walsingham (9th July), 514; letter to Gray from, 523; illness of, 524; Eliza-

beth to (19th), 532; last journey of, into Scotland, 533; proceedings of, 537; Walsingham to (22nd), 539; to Rutland (1st Aug.), 580; 589; to Walsingham (5th), 590; same (12th), 615.
Ratcliff, Thomas: to attend Mary in her removal, 702.
—— Mr: 548.
Rattaray, Captain: 410.
Raw Alley: 650.
Read, John (of Corsenside): 577.
Reade, Percival: 575.
—— Roger: 322.
—— Thomas: 322.
—— Thomas (an outlaw): 322.
Reades, the: 575.
Readhead, James: 318.
—— John: 318.
—— John: 319.
—— John (of the Forest): 319.
Redswire: 72; 575.
Rentoun, Captain: 410; 452.
Restalrig, Laird of: to Gray (11th April 1586), 313; to go with Gray, 410.
Retz, Duke of: 265.
Revelie, Ralph: 318.
Revell, Mr: in Rutland's train, 454.
Reynoldes, . . .: 201; 283.
Reynolds, Arthur: servant to Harvey, 314.
Rheims: 334; 611; 645; 668.
——Cardinal of: mention of, in Tyrell's fourth declaration, 671.
Ricartoun, Lord of (younger): 452.
Richardson, John: 318.
—— John: 203.
Riddesdale (Ridsdale): 320; 575; 576; 594.
Ritchie, Eckyes: a notorious offender, 302.
Roade, Justice: Fortescue goes to, 650.
Robdon: 320.
Robert: groom in Mary's household, 412; 635.
Robinson, George: 318.
—— John: in Evers' train, 454.
—— Richard: 318.
Robson, Cuthbert: 319.
—— John: 319; 323.
—— Matthew (of Owston): 326.
—— Nicholas: 318.
—— Ralph (of Middleknowes): 319, 320; 325; 326.
—— Thomas: complaint of, 320.
Rochelle: 35; 423; 563.
Rochester, Bishop of: friend to Morgan, 191.
—— town of: complaint of, 326; 576.
Rochford, Mr: 604.
Rodham, Robert: 320.
Rohan, Monsieur de (Rhoan): troops of, 35; Navarre demands hôtel of, 464.
—— Madame de: should once have married Nemours, 331; bastard son of, 332.
Rolston, Mr Anthony: with Fontenay, 2; despatches delivered by, 52; provision for, 261; 293; pension for, 411, 519.
—— Sir Anthony: despatches sent by, 210.
Rome: 15; 145; 190.
—— English College in: 463.
——: Giffard's dealings with, 582.
Roper, . . .: a practiser with Babington, 511.
"Rose, the": at Temple Bar, 604; 690.
Ross, Bishop of: good servant to Mary, 30; cipher for, 31; to Mary (18th July 1585), 32; to Mary (25th), 37; same (27th), 40; 124; 198; with the Cardinal of Bourbon, 232; letter from Mary for, 392; Mary to (28th), 404; Curll to, *ib.*; to Mary (29th July 1586), 562; letters from Fortescue to, 645; mention of Tyrell's fourth declaration, 668.
Rosse, Charles: delivery of, 159; 213.
—— James: a Scottish merchant at Dieppe, 623.
Rosslyn, Lord (Roslyng): 452.
Rothbury: 317; 318; 320.
Rotherford, John: 322.
—— Philip: 322.
—— Willy: 325.
Rothes, Earl of (Andrew): nominated as commissioner (22nd Aug. 1585), 79; 137; taken, 150; to meet Elizabeth's commissioners, 370; a commissioner, 430; ill at ease, 431; 443; infirmity of, 445; Bothwell appointed commissioner in place of, 458; James VI. to stay with, 580; 637.
Rouen (Rowane): 37; Ross goes to (27th July 1585), 40; Ross's letter dated at (29th July 1586), 564.
Rowken: 575.
Rowse, Mr: in Rutland's train, 454.
—— Widow: 644.
Royston: 454.
Ruckwood, (of Coldam Hall): 644; 649.
Rudray, Monsieur de: 186.
Ruelle: Sansellan recommended to, 516.
Ruff, Mistress: Jane Ticheborne examined in house of, 609; Chidiock Ticheborne apprehended in house of, 610.
Rugevio, Signor: Sansellen's letter welcome to, 516.
Rushall: 153.
Russell, Lord: murder of, 42, 47, 54, 55, 56, 57, 59, 60, 62, 63, 65, 70, 72, 74, 78, 80, 83, 90, 91, 104, 106, 117, 133, 139, 142,

178, 244; 252; 281; 317; 343; 378; 382; 393; 397; 414; 441; 447; 456; 457; 477; 534; 537; 568; 576; 579; 593.
Russell, Lord William: goes secretly to the North (7th Aug. 1585), 60.
—— Sir Francis: *See* Russell, Lord.
Russo, Emilio: 530.
Rutherford, Andrew (of Little Houghton): 322.
—— John (of Hunthill): 139; thought to be guilty of Russell's death, 394; put to the horn, 579.
Ruthouse: taken (5th Nov. 1585), 150.
Ruthven, Countess of (Lady Gowry): Gray dare not move James VI. on behalf of, 7.
—— Lord (William, 1st Earl of Gowry): confession of Arran to, 58; wife and children of, to be restored to his estates, 162; confession of, *ib.*; 173.
—— Lord (2nd Earl of Gowry): 162; 410.
Rutland, Earl of: 124; 324; commissioner, 397; instructions by Elizabeth to, 415; form of treaty to be delivered to, 419; comes to Scotland, 420, 423; 436; Milles sent to, 444; to Walsingham (17th June 1586), 445; Walsingham to write to, 446; to Walsingham (18th), 449; names of train of, 453; Walsingham to (20th), 455; Bothwell far inferior to, 459; comforted since speaking to Douglas, 470; to Walsingham (24th), 470; Privy Council to (26th), 473; commission by Elizabeth to (28th), 475; Walsingham to, 477; to Walsingham (29th), 484; 485; Elizabeth (4th July), 502; James VI. to (5th), 504; same, *ib.*; Douglas to, 505; to Burghley (7th), 508; to begin homeward journey, 509; to Walsingham, *ib.*; to Burghley (8th), 513; to Walsingham, *ib.*; 536; 537; Randolph to (1st Aug.), 580; 589.
Rye: 540.

Sadleir, Sir Ralph: 97.
Sadler, Thomas: to attend Mary in her removal, 702.
St. Andrews: 5; Wotton's letter dated at (30th July 1585), 43; the League subscribed at (31st), 45; Wotton's letter dated at (6th Aug.), 59; same (7th), 60; Gray's letter dated at, 61; James VI. at, 77.
—— Archbishop of: preaches before James VI. (Aug. 1585), 55; a Lord of the Articles, 161; controversy between ministers and, 328; to appear before James VI. (22nd April 1586), 329; excommunicated by the Synod, 336; 364.
St. Andrews Castle: 60.
St. Asaph, Bishop of: *See* Morton, D.
St. Croix, Marquis of: *See* Santa Cruz, Marquis of.
St. Domingo: captured by Drake, 333, 388; 553; 589.
St. Germain en Laye: 228.
St. Giles': 699; 701.
St. Jean d'Angely: 423.
St. John, Lord: to have charge of Mary, 26; suitor to Elizabeth for delivery of Arran and Farnyhurst, 56; Mary to be placed in keeping of, 554; will not have charge of Mary, 588; to attend Mary in her removal, 702.
St. Maur des Fossez: 258.
St. Peter's Hill (London): Randolph's letter dated at (6th Feb. 1585–6), 221; same (7th), *ib.*
St. Quentin: 192; 197; 273; 462.
Salisbury, Mr Thomas: with Babington, 603; to slay Elizabeth, 611; confession of, 688.
—— Court: 699.
Salter, . . .: 222.
Salvin, Mr Thomas: 454.
Sammelstoun, Lord of (younger): 452.
Sansellen, Thomas: to Giffard (9th July 1586), 515.
Santa Cruz, Marquis of: Spanish naval armament under charge of, 294; to go to West Indies, 333; ships in readiness under, for enterprise of England, 676.
Santonge: 479.
Savage, Mr John (of Barnardstown): a practiser with Babington, 511; sups with Babington, 569; articles to be ministered to (8th Aug. 1586), 594; 599; confession by (11th), 611; confession of, 614; shall not be sent to the Tower before thoroughly examined, 621; gives evidence against Giffard, 680.
Savoy, Duchess of: with child, 275; gives birth to a son, 288.
—— Duke of: La Rue goes to, 145; 196; means for recovery of Geneva for, 233; actor in plot to relieve Mary, 309.
Sawe, William: 454.
Saxe-Auguste, Duke of: dead, 289.
Saxony, Duke of (the young): to marry Navarre's sister, 274; Henry III. goes to see, 566.
Scarborough: 386; 612.
Scot, John: 319.
—— Robert: 204; (Robin), 394.
Scotland, Ambassador of: "postils" to (July 1585), 50,

Scotland, League with: instructions for concluding (Aug. 1585), 71; agreed to by James VI. (April 1586), 300; additions to, 350; 375; alteration of ninth article of, 419; concluded, 423; 433; alteration of ninth article of, 436; 440; promise made to French ambassador that no matter concerning, shall be ended before July, 441; Maitland's letter concerning, 445; commission by Elizabeth to make (28th June), 475; 482; ninth article of, 486; the league, 491; three articles to be added to, *ib.*; the league (5th July), 505; same, *ib.*; same, *ib.*; same, 506; proclamation of, *ib.*; 509; letter of Mary refers to, 518, 522, 554, 557; 579; copy of, sent to Mary, 588; no mention of Mary in, 609; 703.
—— States of: *See* General Assembly.
Scottish Lords: disposition of, towards England, 137, 138; friends to France, 140; proclamation by (Oct. 1585), 141.
—— Lords in England: James VI. will hear nothing on behalf of, 7; 8; 10; 19; 36; to frame a new supplication, 87; about to return to Scotland (6th Sept. 1585), 98; Wotton has conflicts with James VI. about, 103; despatched to the Borders, 133; at Kelso (21st Oct.), 134; Stewart familiar with, 405.
Scrawoode: 320.
Scrope, Lord (Warden of the Marches): Walsingham to write to, 36; commands for, 39; ambassador of Scotland not satisfied with answer of, 50; a commissioner (9th Aug. 1585), 63; 83; 89; commission despatched by Walsingham to (4th Sept.), 91; 104; to Walsingham (18th), 107; Wotton writes to, 120; 122; 123; to Walsingham (21st Oct.), 133; Carmichael to (28th), 137; 139; to Walsingham (5th Nov.), 150; cold towards Arran, 253; raids notorious offenders, 282; 317; men suspected of Russell's murder to be delivered to, 382; Randolph to (21st May 1586), 393; to Randolph (5th June), 419; 428; letter of complaint from, 436; 484; complaints by, 493; 574; to Walsingham (14th Aug.), 617; same (4th Sept.), 673.
Scrymgeour, Captain John: 410.
—— Captain William: 410.
Scudamore, . . .: one of Mr Secretary's chamber, 495; 598.
Secretary of Scotland: *See* Maitland, Sir John.
Seething Lane: 616; 628.
Segart, Monsieur: Zott to (18th July 1586), 530.
Segrave, Mr: 453.
Seine, the: 628, 629.
Selby, George: 454.
—— Sir John (Deputy Warden of the March): Arran charged with intelligence with, 58; a commissioner (9th Aug. 1585), 63; to recall followers (22nd), 79; letter from James VI. to (6th Sept.), 98; to Walsingham (21st Oct.), 133; 139; Walsingham to write to, 366; Randolph confers with, 421; complains to Randolph, 428; 446; delivers ticket to Randolph, 459.
—— William: 446.
Senart: 228.
Seneca: 422.
Sermonet, Cardinal: made Cardinal de Mont de Vis, 257; 403; 489.
Seton, Lady: 127.
—— Lord (Robert, 6th Lord): devilish practices of, 55; 97; taken, 150; 173; means of advertisement to James VI., 179; with James VI., 241; a son of, comes to Randolph, 251; letters from Fortescue to, 645.
—— Alexander: Hamilton friendly with, 269; a suitable servant for Mary, 274.
—— Sir John: Arran's friend, 127.
—— Sir William; advertisements to Henry III. by (6th Sept. 1585), 98.
Setons, the: 214; zealous subjects of Mary, 269.
Seymour, . . .: delivers a letter to Mary, 705.
Shaftoe, Mr: attends on Rutland, 454; in Randolph's company, *ib.*
Sharpe, Alse: laundress in Mary's household, 201, 412; 635.
—— Roger: wife of, one of Mary's laundresses, 201; sequestered, 207; prays to be dismissed from Mary's service, 239, 240; coachman in Mary's household, 412; 635.
Shawe, Thomas: in Evers' train, 454.
Sheffield: 96.
Shelldikes: 320.
Shelley, Edward: to bring Ballard to Francis Milles, 562; sups with Beard, 569; Fenell maintained by, 653.
—— widow: 469.
—— William (Shelby): 28, 29; 179; condemned to death, 299; 668; 669.
Sheppard (keeper of the Clink): warrant for Ballard's apprehension committed to, 542; apprehends Edmonds, 584.

Shilbottle : 320.
Shilton : 514.
Shotton, Edward : 321.
—— John : 321.
Shouet, Monsieur : haunts De L'Aubespine, 515.
Shrewsbury, Countess of : 4 ; 5 ; 22 ; 97 ; 99 ; 268 ; 341 ; tried, 404 ; 413 ; De L'Aubespine gives general answers to, 423 ; 448 ; 551.
—— Earl of : plot to remove Mary from custody of, 4, 6 ; 61 ; 97 ; 171 ; 180 ; 181 ; 201 ; 278 ; 404 ; rumour that Mary is to be restored to guardianship of, 518, 522 ; Ross loth to offend, 564 ; 571 ; will not again be given charge of Mary, 588 ; 596.
Shuckborough, John : to attend Mary in her removal, 702.
Sidney, Lady : Walsingham's daughter, 274.
—— Sir Philip : James VI. has good liking for, 49 ; 67 ; 197 ; 203 ; in Germany, 274 ; Poley a servant of, 292 ; letter to Walsingham from, 294 ; Gray advised to spend summer with, 418 ; wife of, goes to, 479 ; expedition of Gray's troops desired by, 524 ; 597.
Sigismundus, Prince : remains a Papist, 278.
Silvester : kitchen-boy in Mary's household, 412 ; 634.
Sinclair, Captain : 410.
—— Lord : nominated as Commissioner (22nd Aug. 1585), 79 ; a Lord of the Articles, 161.
—— (Sinclere), Olipher (of Ravensnake) : 452.
Skelton, . . . : 454.
Skipsey . . . : 454.
Skynbuncke, . . . : a notorious offender, 302.
Smith, Anne : mentioned in examination of Bold, 699.
—— Cooke : 51.
Smithfield : 649.
Smyth, Mr (" in Chapsyde ") : 435 ; 603.
—— Thomas (*alias* Deacon) : apprehended, 343.
Snytter : 318.
Soissons, Count : attempt to marry Princess of Lorraine to, 275.
Somerfeild, . . . : 510 ; 669.
Somerset, Mr : 215 ; 394.
—— Thomas : prisoner in the Tower, 16, 196, 270 ; death of, 333 ; will of, 516.
Sopoth : 575.
Sorlebois (Sorll Bwy's) : 42 ; 503.
Southampton, Countess of : 652.
—— Earl of : 644.
Southampton House : 511 ; 644.
Southwell, Father : 499.
Sowthern, . . . : 119.
Spain : 33.
—— King of : *See* Philip II.
Spaniards : rumour of landing of, in Ireland (19th Aug. 1585), 71.
Spanish Ambassador : *See* Mendoza, Don Bernardino de.
Sparcke, Edward : 318.
Spencer, Sir John : to attend Mary in her removal, 702.
Spens, . . . : comes to Douglas, 339.
Spinola, Don Paston de : to [ ], 189.
Spurmane, John : 318.
Stafford : 233.
—— Lieutenant of : letters to, 606.
—— Mr (English ambassador in France) : urges Henry III. to seize Morgan's papers, 290 ; Morgan's papers sent to, 291 ; 303 ; Giffard to (Aug. 1586), 656 ; 662.
—— Sir Edward : to [ ] (7th Aug. 1585), 59 ; same (25th), 73 ; letter of, 74 ; letters sent from France by Bishop of Glasgow to be delivered to, 102 ; to [ ] (24th Sept.), 113 ; to [ ] (20th Oct.), 133 ; Randolph writes to, 252 ; 289 ; proceedings of Bishop of Glasgow with, 518 ; 519.
Staffordshire : Morgan advises Mary not to go out of, 480 ; 574.
Stamford : 514.
Standen, . . . : a Catholic lady, 278.
—— Anthony : Morgan receives alphabet from, 15.
Stanley, Mr : 604.
Stanton Harcourt : 5.
Staple Inn : 569.
States General, the : *See* Netherlands.
Stewart, Alexander (of Blakness) : 452.
—— Captain Arthur : 410.
—— Captain James : *See* Arran, Earl of.
—— Colonel William : 127 ; comes to Peebles, 137 ; 142 ; takes Stirling Castle (4th Nov. 1585), 150 ; taken (5th), 150 ; 159 ; 162 ; James VI. determined that, shall not depart, 223 ; departs from Court, 224 ; with Randolph, 245 ; set at liberty, 261 ; in Edinburgh, 308 ; 311 ; repairs to Court, 315 ; 316 ; departs, 328 ; looks to be sent as ambassador to Denmark, 330, 336 ; a danger to James VI., 342 ; 350 ; 364 ; to depart shortly, 377.
—— Hercules (of Quhitlaw) : 452.
—— James : said to be a bastard brother of James VI.—in the Bastille, 295.
—— Lord Robert : 354.

Stewart, Robert: comes to James VI., 245.
—— Sir William: arranges meeting between Gray and Arran, 2, 8; importunes James VI. to admit Arran to his presence, 70; Lammington deals with, 84; braves Wotton, 87; information by, 98; letter sent to Kinneill by—a forger of tales, *ib.*; one of the Privy Council, 120; stratagem against Maxwell on part of, 122; 134; 159; taken prisoner, 224; comes to James VI., 245; in Edinburgh, 316; familiar with banished lords, 405.
—— Sir William (knight of Mouncton): 452.
—— William (Captain of Dumbarton): taken (5th Nov. 1585), 150.
Stewarts, the: 87.
Stirling: Wotton's letter dated at (13th Aug. 1585), 66; same (19th), 71; same (4th Sept.), 90; Gray's letter dated at, 93; Wotton's letter dated at (15th), 104; 137; plague at (5th Nov.), 150.
—— Castle: taken by James VI., &c. (4th Nov. 1585), 150; granted to Mar, 160.
—— Fullerton: bearer of Wotton's letter, 105.
Stockley Park: Mary hunts in, 21.
Stoke: 643.
Stokell, Thomas: in Evers' train, 454.
Stoker, George: Fortescue's chief conference with, 645.
Storrœ, John: 318.
Story, Martin: 325.
Stourton, Lord: to be employed towards Lady Cobham, 270; 643; Fortescue with, 652; mention of, in Tyrell's fourth declaration, 671.
Strand, the: 610.
Strange, Lord: 613.
Strelley, Mr: gentleman usher to the Earl of Rutland, 453.
Stresham, Sir Thomas: 644; mention of, in Tyrell's fourth declaration, 672.
Stuart: *See* Stewart.
Stubs, . . .: 540.
Sublet, Monsieur: warrant upon, 186.
Suffolk: 11.
Sulyard, Edward (of Wetherden): privy to Tyrell's departure, 643.
—— Thomas: privy to Tyrell's departure, 643.
Sussex, Earl of: 483.
Sutton, Godfrey (Geoffrey): 270; 278.
"Swan, the": in Old Fish Street, 604.
—— Robert: 318; 319.
Swayne, Lawrence: 318.
Switzerland, Protestant Cantons of: ambassadors of, in Paris, 408.
Swyer, Mr Thomas: 453.
Swynborne, Thomas (of Capheton): 320.
Symon (page of the chamber in Mary's household): 412; 634.

"T.": *See* Paget, Charles.
Talbot, . . .: Ballard complains of, 518.
Tantallon: 160; 180.
Tarrolde, Mr: of Rutland's household, 454.
Tassis: 549.
—— Juan Batista de: *See* Taxis, Sieur de.
Tate, Bartholomew: to attend Mary in her removal, 702.
"Tavelin, Monsieur": *See* Morgan, Thomas.
Taxis, Sieur de: 190; 192; 198; 202; Morgan has intelligence with, 264; 268; money for Mary received from Philip II. by, 335; money sent to, 387.
Taylor, Elizabeth: 318.
—— Francis: in Evers' train, 454.
—— James: 124.
—— John: 319; in Evers' train, 454.
—— Richard: 356.
—— Robert: 319.
—— Robert: examination of, 356.
—— Thomas (of Whittington) (Tayler): delivers book to Powler, 10.
—— Widow: 321.
Tempest, Mr: [ ] to (Dec. 1585), 176.
Temple Bar: 599; 604; 650; 654; 690.
"10": *See* James VI.
Teviotdale (Tividale): 47,; 324.
"39": *See* Gray, Master of.
"Thompson": *See* Morgan, Thomas.
Thornborough, . . .: sups with Babington, 569.
Thorney, . . .: 454.
—— Mr: in Rutland's train, 454.
Thornyhaugh: 317.
"3": *See* Elizabeth.
"Three Towns, the" ("Three Tones"): in Newgate market, 604; 690.
Throgmorton, . . . (Nicholas Germin): 270.
—— Francis ("Baynard"): 121; Mary confederate with, 180; accusations of, 202; death of, 270; money delivered to, 677.
—— Thomas ("Barasino"): Poley asks for, 12; 15; recommended to Mary, 17; 25; 121; 124; seeks help from foreign princes, 219; visits Morgan, 263; 270; Curll to forward cause of, with Mary, 277; solicits private provision, 352, 354; Morgan has not heard from, 478; 557; mention of, in Tyrell's fourth declaration, 667, 669; 677; 678.

Thurgood, . . . : of the Temple, 643; 650.
Thyer, Andrew : 640.
Ticheborne, Chidiocke : lies with Babington, 603; 609; articles to be inquired of (Aug. 1586), 611; examination of (12th), 615; treasonable attempts on, 642; gives evidence against Giffard, 680; confession of, 684, 685.
—— Jane : interrogations for (Aug. 1586), 609; examination of (10th), *ib.*; second examination of (11th), 610.
Tichenor, Anthony (Tuchiner) : to slay Elizabeth, 611; taken, 628; mention of, in Ticheborne's confession, 688.
Tilney, . . . (Tylney) : a friend of Babington, 611; 642; confession of, 686.
Tindall, Mr : 453; 595; 604.
Tipping, . . . : 643; 650; confession of, 695.
Tirre, Captain : 410.
—— Thomas (Tiry, Tyrye) : 315; letter from, 354; Randolph's servant, 365; 373; 374; Gray prays for despatch of, 381; 422; 444.
Tixall (Sir Walter Aston's house) : 129; 626.
Tomlingson, Thomas : in Evers' train, 454.
Tomson, . . . : 531; 548.
Torner, Anthony : 318.
Tottenham : 548.
Touche, Sir John : fitted for charge of Mary, 83.
Touner, Robert : 148.
Touraine, Viscount : defeats Queen of Navarre's men, 35.
Tower Hill : 539, 540, 541, 542, 543.
Tower of London, the : 16; 17; 35; 185; 287; 300; 528; 629; 651; 679; 701.
Transom (*alias* Barber) : with Fortescue, 651.
Transoun, Captain : 410.
Travesse, John : mentioned in Jones' confession, 693.
Treasurer, Lord (of England) : *See* Burghley, Lord.
—— Lord (of Scotland) : *See* Glammis, Master of.
Treaty between England and Scotland : *See* Scotland, League with.
Tremayne, . . . : 644.
Tremouille, Monsieur de La : *See* La Tremouille.
Trentham, Mr : 153; 170; 586; 626; to attend Mary in her removal, 702.
Tressam, William : friend to Morgan, 191.
Tresson, Sir T. . . . : Ballard complains of, 518.
Trewghatt, John : 319.
Trianou, Signor : *See* Cordaillot.
Trokuare, . . . : 563.
Troyes : 466.
Trughet : 320.
Tuchiner, Anthony : *See* Tichenor.
Tunstall, Alice : mentioned in examination of Bold, 699.
—— Robert : Herle charged with being privy with (2nd July 1585), 4, 6.
Turin, Viscount of : joins Navarre, 194.
Turks, the : army of, to draw towards Spain, 333.
Tutbury : Mary's alms distributed in, 22.
—— Castle : Powlet's letter dated at (10th July 1585), 11; same (17th), 25; same (26th), 39; same (27th Aug.), 83; same (7th Sept.), 100; 102; Powlet's letter dated at (15th Oct.), 130; same (18th), 131; same (26th), 135; same, *ib.*; same (27th), 137; 181; 182; management of household at, 304; accounts at, 305; comparison of expenses at Chartley and, 313.
Tuttle Street : 543.
" 20 " : *See* Morton, Earl of.
" 21 " : 3.
" 22 " : 3.
" 27 " : *See* Maitland, Sir John.
Twidall : 320.
Twyneo, William : mentioned in examination of Bold, 700.
Twyssell, Anthony : complaint of, 322.
Tyer, . . . : D'Esneval writes concerning, 663.
Tymperley, Nicholas (of Boyton Hall) : 644; 649; 650.
Tynedale : 576; 594.
Tynyke, Christopher : a notorious offender, 302.
Tyrell, Anthony : confession of, 641; answer of, to the articles (31st Aug. 1586), 643; to Burghley, 655; fourth declaration of (3rd Sept.), 667.
Tyrie : *See* Tirre.
Tyxhall : *See* Tixall.

Ungle : 320.
Urpeth, Elizabeth : 318.
—— Henry : 318.
Utrecht : Leicester's letter dated at (6th April 1586), 308.
Uttoxeter : 170.

Valle, Monsieur de la : *See* La Valle, Monsieur.
Vargagneuze, Monsieur de : 156.

Vaudemont, Cardinal of : *See* Vendôme.
Vaux, Lord : 604 ; 644 ; 672.
Vawdrey, . . . : a practiser with Babington, 511.
Vendôme, Cardinal of : 212 ; 232.
Vendule : Leicester loses, 478.
Verney, Edward : to attend Mary in her removal, 702.
Vestros (Westeras) : 278 ; 286.
Vigo, John de : Taylor brought before Warsingham by, 11.
Villeroy, Monsieur de : for Henry III., 27 ; 198 ; 247 ; sent to Spanish ambassador, 258 ; 264 ; seeks Morgan's delivery, 290 ; has good opinion of Morgan, 291 ; 298.
Vincennes, Bois de (Fincennes) : 94.
Vittrey : 38 ; 68.

WADE, Mr William : shall be welcome to Powlet, 548 ; Powlet hears from, 585 ; a memorial for, *ib.* ; servants to be sent to Chartley with, 606 ; 624 ; comes to London, 628 ; to Phelippes (7th Sept. 1586), 701.
Wadel, Captain : *See* Woddell.
Wales, George : complaint of, 320.
Walgrave, Lady : Tyrell makes a sermon before, 643.
—— Sir William (of Smallbridge) : 643.
Walsingham, Sir Francis : Wotton to (2nd July 1585), 2 ; to Fletewoode, 4 ; Wotton to (5th), *ib.* ; same (8th), 6 ; same, 8 ; same (9th), 10 ; Powlet and Gresley to (10th), *ib.* ; to Wotton (11th), 19 ; Poley to, 20 ; Powlet to (14th), *ib.* ; to Wotton (15th), 23 ; Powlet to (17th), 24 ; Maitland to (18th), 31 ; to Wotton (19th), 33 ; Wotton to (22nd), 34 ; same (23rd), 36 ; Powlet to (26th), 38 ; same, 39 ; to Wotton (27th), *ib.* ; same (28th), 41 ; Wotton to (29th), 42 ; same (30th), *ib.* ; Justice Clerk to (31st), 46 ; Wotton to, 47 ; Maitland to, 48 ; Wotton to (2nd Aug.), 54 ; to Wotton, 55 ; Angus, &c., to (5th), 56 ; to Wotton, *ib.* ; same, *ib.* : Wotton to (6th), 59 ; to Wotton (7th), 60 ; Wotton to, *ib.* ; Gray to, *ib.* ; Powlet to (8th), 61 ; Wotton to (9th), 62 ; to Wotton, 63 ; to the Justice Clerk (12th), 64 ; to Gray, *ib.* ; to Maitland, *ib.* ; Wotton to (13th), 65 ; Pittenweem to, 66 ; Powlet to (19th), 68 ; Wotton to, 70 ; Town of Aberdeen to (20th), 73 ; Wotton to (21st), *ib.* ; same, 77 ; Justice Clerk to, 78 ; Wotton to (22nd), 79 ; same (25th), *ib.* ; Angus, &c., to (26th), 82 ; to Wotton, 83 ; Powlet to (27th), *ib.* ; Wotton to (30th), 84 ; to Powlet (31st), 86 ; Wotton to, 87 ; same (1st Sept.), 88 ; same (3rd), 89 ; to Wotton (4th), 90 ; same, 91 ; same, *ib.* ; to Gray, 92 ; Wotton to (6th), 98 ; Powlet to (7th), 99 ; same (8th), 100 ; Wotton to (11th), 101 ; to Wotton (12th), *ib.* ; Wotton to (13th), 103 ; same, *ib.* ; same (15th), 104 ; same (16th), *ib.* ; same (18th), 105 ; same, *ib.* ; same, 106 ; Scrope to, 107 ; Justice Clerk to (20th), *ib.* ; to Powlet (21st), *ib.* ; Wotton to (22nd), 108 ; same, *ib.* ; Powlet to (23rd), 109 ; same (24th), *ib.* ; James VI. to, 111 ; Maitland to, *ib.* ; to Wotton, 112 ; to Powlet (26th), 113 ; Powlet to (27th), *ib.* ; to Burghley (29th), 114 ; Wotton to (30th), *ib.* ; Mary to, 115 ; same (31st), 116 ; to Wotton, 117 ; same, *ib.* ; Livingstone to (1st Oct.), 118 ; Powlet to (3rd), *ib.* ; Wotton to (5th), 120 ; James VI. to (6th), 121 ; Wotton to (7th), 122 ; Powlet to (9th), 125 ; to Powlet (10th), *ib.* ; to Wotton (11th), 126 ; Angus, &c., to (14th), 128 ; Powlet to (15th), 129 ; Wotton to, 130 ; Powlet to (18th), 131 ; Scrope, &c., to (21st), 133 ; Powlet to (26th), 135 ; same, 136 ; same (27th), *ib.* ; Collingwood to (4th Nov.), 150 ; Scrope to (5th), *ib.* ; to Powlet (6th), 151 ; Gray to, *ib.* ; Collingwood to (7th), *ib.* ; same (9th), *ib.* ; Powlet to (11th), 152 ; same (18th), 155 ; Knollys to (23rd), 156 ; same (24th), 157 ; Powlet to (30th), 158 ; to Powlet (7th Dec.), 161 ; Wooddrington to (8th), *ib.* ; Powlet to (12th), 170 ; Gray to (13th), 171 ; Maitland to (20th), *ib.* ; Glamis to, 172 ; [ ] to, 174 ; Powlet to (27th), *ib.* ; Keith to (2nd Jan. 1585–6), 178 ; Woddryngton to (7th), 179 ; Powlet to (9th), 181 ; Burghley to, 183 ; Powlet to (15th), 187 ; Ashton to (17th), *ib.* ; to Powlet (19th), 199 ; Mary to (21st), 200 ; Powlet to (25th), 201 ; James VI. to (28th), 203 ; Gray to (29th), *ib.* ; Powlet to (30th), 205 ; James VI. to (31st), *ib.* ; Powlet to (2nd Feb.), 215 ; Aston to (4th), *ib.* ; to Powlet, 217 ; Powlet to, *ib.* ; same (6th), 218 ; Aston to (12th), 223 ; same (15th), 224 ; Powlet to (19th), 226 ; Randolph to (24th), 231 ; Powlet to (26th), 233 ; same, 236 ; Milles to (2nd March), 237 ; Powlet to, 239 ; Randolph to, 240 ; Gray to, 242 ; Douglas to (7th), *ib.* ; Fletcher to (13th), *ib.* ; Randolph to (14th), 244 ; a friend to Leicester, 248 ; Randolph to

(17th), 249; Phelippes to (19th), 253; to Randolph, 254; 278; Randolph to (22nd), 281; ready to further Mary's suit, 295; letter from Randolph to, *ib.*; Powlet to (1st April 1586), 297; Randolph to (2nd), 300; to Randolph, 303; Gray to, *ib.*; Maitland to (3rd), 306; Randolph to (5th), 307; same (11th), 310; Powlet to, 312; Douglas to (12th), 314; to Randolph (13th), *ib.*; to Gray, 315; Powlet to (18th), 326; Randolph to (22nd), 328; same (25th), 336; priests abroad enter into conference in writing with, 332; Douglas to, 339; Powlet to, 341; to Maitland (28th), 344; Douglas to (29th), 346; to Gray (30th), 347; [ ] to, *ib.*; Randolph to, 349; to Phelippes (3rd May), 351; Mary to, *ib.*; Gray to (5th), 354; Powlet to, 355; Milles to (6th), 357; Douglas to, *ib.*; Randolph to (7th), 364; same (9th), 365; Douglas to (10th), 366; Randolph to (11th), 370; Douglas to (12th), 371; Milles to, 372; Douglas to, 374; Powlet to, *ib.*; same, 375; same, 376; Randolph to (13th), 377; Maitland to (16th), 380; Fletcher to (17th), 381; Gray to, *ib.*; Randolph to (18th), 382; Douglas to, *ib.*; Gray to (21st), 393; Randolph to, 394; Powlet to (22nd), 395; same (23rd), 396; to Randolph (24th), *ib.*; to Gray, 397; to Douglas, 398; Powlet to, *ib.*; Douglas to (27th), 399; Gray to (28th), 405; Randolph to, 406; same, 407; to Burghley (3rd June), 417; Powlet to, 418; to Gray (4th), *ib.*; to Randolph (5th), 419; Randolph to (6th), 420; Powlet to, 421; Gray to (8th), 422; Douglas to (9th), 424; Powlet to, 427; Randolph to (10th), 429; Powlet to, 432; Douglas to (11th), 435; Randolph to (12th), *ib.*; Powlet to (15th), 437; Pierrepoint to (16th), 440; Randolph to, 444; Earl of Rutland, &c., to (17th), 445; Randolph to, 446; Douglas to, *ib.*; Powlet to, 448; Rutland to (18th), 449; letter to Gray from, 452; to Rutland, &c. (20th), 455; to Randolph, 456; Powlet to (21st), 457; to Douglas, *ib.*; Randolph to, *ib.*; same (22nd), 458; the Commissioners to, 459; Douglas to (23rd), 460; Randolph to (24th), 469; same, 470; Rutland to, *ib.*; Douglas to (27th), 474; Gray to, *ib.*; to Gray (28th), 475; to Douglas, 476; to Randolph, *ib.*; to Rutland, &c., 477; Powlet to (29th), 480; the commissioners to, 482; Rutland to, 484; Gray to (30th), 486; Colvile to (1st July), 494; Gray to (6th), 507; the commissioners to, 508; Rutland to (7th), 509; Phelippes to, *ib.*; Powlet to, 511; Rutland to (8th), 513; Phelippes to, 514; Randolph to (9th), *ib.*; Giffard to (11th), 517; Phelippes to (14th), 523; Powlet to, *ib.*; Gray to (16th), *ib.*; Milles to, 524; Douglas to, *ib.*; Phelippes to (17th), 530; same (19th), 531; Powlet to (20th), 537; to Randolph (22nd), 539; Milles to, *ib.*; same, 540; same, *ib.*; to Phelippes, 541; Milles to (23rd), 542; same, *ib.*; same (24th), 543; same, 547; Powlet to (26th), 548; same (29th), 565; Douglas to (30th), 567; Milles to, 569; Powlet to, *ib.*; to Phelippes, *ib.*; private speech to Maitland from, 477; Randolph to (1st Aug.), 578; Gray to, 579; Giffard to (2nd), 582; Phelippes to, 583; Milles to (3rd), *ib.*; Giffard to, 584; Phelippes to, *ib.*; Powlet to, 585; Giffard to, 587; Milles to (4th), 588; to Elizabeth (5th), 589; Randolph to, 590; Powlet to (8th), 593; Foster to, *ib.*; Powlet to, 594; to Gray (11th), 610; Randolph to (12th), 615; Milles to (13th), 616; Scrope to (14th), 617; Giffard to (15th), 619; Yetsweirt to (19th), 620; Esterwemyss to (20th), 621; Yetsweirt to (21st), 624; Powlet to (22nd), 625; Douglas to (24th), 626; Milles to, 627; to Powlet (25th), 628; same (26th), 630; to Mildmay, 631; Powlet to (27th), 632; to Phelippes (28th), 633; Powlet to (29th), 634; same, *ib.*; same (30th), 635; Nau to (3rd Sept.), 664; to Phelippes, 666; Giffard to, 672; to Phelippes (4th), 673; Scrope to, *ib.*; to Powlet, 679; same, *ib.*; to Phelippes (9th), 704; Gray to, *ib.*; to Phelippes (10th), 705.

Walsingham, Thomas: letter to Milles from, 627.

Waltham Cross: 436.

Walton (in Hertfordshire): 700.

Wanles: *See* Waules.

Waperdon: 323.

Wapenschaw, Captain: 410.

Warde, ...: 454.

Warden, Kyrton: put to the horn, 578.

Ware: 436.

Warre, Nico de La: *See* La Warre.

Warwick, Earl of: suitor to Elizabeth for delivery of Arran and Farnyhurst, 56.

—— Countess of: Foster condemned at hands of, 593.

Watson, John: 318; in Evers' train, 454.

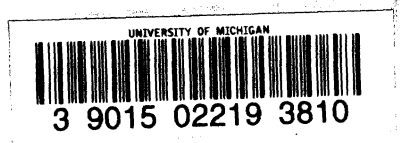
Watson, William : 226.
Waules, Gregory : 576.
—— John : 319 ; 575.
—— Roger : 319 ; 575.
Wauton, . . . : to look well to his port, 510.
Wawghe, Henry : 318.
Wawr : *See* Nau.
Weast, . . . : 454.
Weddell, Captain : 452.
Welch, Thomas : turncock in Mary's household, 412 ; 634.
Wells, Harry : 644.
—— Swithin : a practiser with Babington, 511.
Wemyss, Laird of : to go with Gray, 410 ; to return to King of Navarre, 437 ; offers light horse to Navarre, 636.
Wendon, Doctor : friend to Morgan, 191.
Wentworth, Mr Peter : 583.
Weperdon : 320.
Westeras : *See* Vestros.
Westminster : 83.
Westmorland, Earl of (Charles, 6th Earl) : Mary to write to Guise in recommendation of, 30 ; 124 ; friend to Morgan, 191 ; 254 ; 263 ; tempted to return to Elizabeth, 293 ; in distress, 467 ; recommended to the Pope, 495 ; 530 ; name of, may do much for Mary, 528 ; 598 ; mention of, in Tyrell's fourth declaration 668, 669, 670.
Wetherall, Cuthbert : 318.
Wetherborne, James : 317.
Wetherby : 580.
Wettam, Thomas : 643.
Wey, Captain : 629.
White, . . . : 644.
—— Mistress : 653.
" White Hart, the " : 699.
Whitehaugh, Laird of : 324.
Whithead, Thomas : 321.
Whitlaw, Patrick (of Newgrange) : to Bowes (21st Oct. 1585), 134.
Whittinghame, Laird of : 410.
Whittington : 10.
Whyte, . . . : 454.
Whyttle : 320.
Wilkes, Mr : letter from, 432, 436 ; mentioned in Pasquier's answers, 659.
Williams, Captain : letter from, 100 ; (Guillaume), 636.
Willoughby, Lord : 603.
—— Sir Francis : to attend Mary in her removal, 702.
Wilson, . . . : 454.
—— William : in Evers' train, 454.
Winchester : 649.
Windsor : 621 ; 628 ; 701.
—— Lord : a practiser with Ballard, 511 ; 652.
—— Mr Edward : practiser in Babington's plot, 613 ; lays plots for killing nobility, 642 ; Fortescue great with, 650.
Wingfield : 11 ; 96 ; 410.
Wiseman, . . . : great with Fortescue, 643.
Wisemans, the (of Essex) : 651.
Wittoun, Mr : 178.
Woddell, Captain : 410 ; to go to Low Countries, 622 ; 636.
Woddrington : 129.
—— Sir Harry (Marshal of Berwick) : 122 ; to Walsingham (8th Dec. 1585), 161 ; same (7th Jan. 1585–6), 179 ; Randolph confers with, 421.
Wood, . . . : promise to Mary confirmed in Walsingham's name by, 97.
—— Mr : in Rutland's train, 454.
—— Street : the Compte in, 543 ; 588.
Woodhouse, Mistress (of Brockells) : 644.
Woodward, . . . : Fortescue's chief conference with, 645.
—— Robert : brings letters to Powlet, 39.
Worseley, . . . : 540 ; 543.
Worsley New Hall : 614.
Wotton : 701.
—— Mr Edward : to Walsingham (2nd July 1585), 2 ; same (5th), 4 ; same (8th), 6 ; same, 8 ; James VI. likes, 9 ; to Elizabeth (9th), *ib.* ; to Walsingham, 10 ; Walsingham to (11th), 19 ; same (15th), 23 ; same (22nd), 24 ; same (23rd), 36 ; same (27th), 39 ; same (28th), 41 ; to Walsingham (29th), 42 ; same (30th), *ib.* ; Foster to (31st), 47 ; to Walsingham, *ib.* ; same (2nd Aug.), 54 ; Walsingham to, 55 ; same (5th), 56 ; same, *ib.* ; to Walsingham (6th), 59 ; Walsingham to (7th), 60 ; to Walsingham, *ib.* ; same (9th), 62 ; Walsingham to, 63 ; to Walsingham (13th), 65 ; same (21st), 73 ; same, 77 ; same (22nd), 79 ; same (25th), *ib.* ; Walsingham to (26th), 83 ; to Walsingham (30th), 84 ; same, 87 ; same (1st Sept.), 88 ; same (3rd), 89 ; to Leicester (4th), 90 ; Walsingham to, *ib.* ; same, 91 ; same, *ib.* ; to Walsingham (6th), 98 ; same (11th), 101 ; same (13th), 103 ; same, *ib.* ; same (15th), 104 ; same (16th), *ib.* ; same (18th), 105 ; same, *ib.* ; same, 106 ; same (22nd), 108 ; same, *ib.* ; Walsingham to (24th), 112 ; to Walsingham (30th), 114 ; same (31st), 116 ;

Walsingham to, 117; same, *ib.*; to Scrope (4th Oct.), 119; to Walsingham (5th), 120; same (7th), 122; Walsingham to (11th), 126; to James VI. (12th), 127; to Burghley, *ib.*; to Elizabeth (15th), 129; to Walsingham, 130; secret retirement of, 159; 183; 252; 377; sent for by Elizabeth, 434; 465; 537.
Wretvyn, . . .: 628.
Wynckfield, . . . (*alias* Davies): dismissed the country, 653.
Wynne, . . .: 454.

XARNEL, . . .: 531.

YARDLEY, Roger: 490; 598; apprehension of, 625.
Yarmouth: 294.
Yaxeley, . . . (of Yaxeley): 644.
Yetsweirt, Mr Nicasius: letters from, 439; packet for, 449; to Walsingham (19th Aug. 1586), 620; same (21st), 624.
Yewart, Mr Robert: in Lord Evers' train, 454.
York: 487: 706.
Yorke, Mr: 453.
Young, John (*alias* Mytton): resident with Countess of Arundel, 644.
Young, Mr: 171; 201.
—— Mr George: secretary to Bothwell, 452; 483.
—— George: to Hudson (23rd Sept. 1585), 109; 133.
—— Mr Justice: has spy about Châteauneuf, 254; 548; 583; 604.
—— Peter (ambassador for James VI. in Denmark): instructor to James VI., 336; 432; to James VI. (30th July 1586), 566; 2000 crowns sent for voyage of, 631.
—— Thomas: in Evers' train, 454.
Youngs, the: 321.
Yrewen, John (of the Stalhill): a notorious offender, 302.
—— William (of the Flash): a notorious offender, 302.
Yverye, Alexander: letters to be delivered to Walsingham by, 24.

"Z": 493; 513.
Zallo: 531.
Zott, John: to Segart (18th July 1586), 530.
Zouch, Sir John: letters from (26th July 1585), 39.
Zutfield, . . .: warning to be given to friends of, 531.



THE UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN

DATE DUE

APR 0 5 1992